

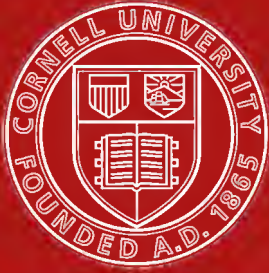


DA
23
F42†

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 091 770 242



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924091770242>

PRINTED CALENDARS.

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

CALENDAR
OF
STATE PAPERS,
DOMESTIC SERIES,
CHARLES I.
1638—1639.

CALENDAR
OF
STATE PAPERS,
DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF
CHARLES I.
1638—1639.

PRESERVED IN
HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

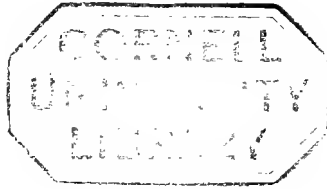
~~~~~  
EDITED BY  
JOHN BRUCE, ESQ., F.S.A.,  
AND  
WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF  
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

~~~~~  
LONDON:
LONGMAN & CO., AND TRÜBNER & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW;
ALSO BY
PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;
A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1871.

A.33483



LONDON:
Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
CALENDAR - - - - -	1
GENERAL INDEX - - - - -	639

P R E F A C E.

THE papers comprised in the present volume carry on the Calendar History of the reign of Charles I. during the latter part of the year 1638 and beginning of 1639.

Among the more noticeable papers are those detailing the proceedings of the English government in its endeavours to force the Scots into submission. They contain much valuable historical information, illustrating the motives which actuated the King and his chief adviser Archbishop Laud in resisting the Scottish demands. The Provost and Bailies of Edinburgh remonstrated against the garrisoning of Scottish fortresses with English troops, as a thing abhorrent "not only to the national statutes but to the common law of nature and nations" (see p. 477, No. 19). These papers also throw much light on the course adopted by Scotland in the organisation of her forces, and the military weakness of England. The master gunner of England, in a petition addressed to the King, and dated 12th Feb. (see p. 448), only a month before the departure of the English army for the north, "dares, to his great regret, to say that there are few gunners in your kingdom at this time who understand the several ranges of ordnance, or the use of the mortar, which in effect are the special points belonging to a gunner, and impossible to attain unto without a great and continual practice." Scattered through the volume are numerous papers relating to the accumulation of magazines of

powder, the monopoly of which the King held in his own hands, and the storing of arms in convenient places in the northern counties; the measures taken for the levying and disciplining of the trained bands, which were equipped and transported at the charge of the several counties, but were to enter into the King's pay upon reaching their rendezvous. The letters of Sir Jacob Astley, the military commissioner, reporting the state of the northern counties, their capacity for defence, the points most threatened, and the routes most eligible for the marching and maintenance of an army, are also replete with interest for the topographer and historian. On the 24th of Jan. (see p. 361, No. 8.) Tho. Smith, the Lord Admiral's secretary, wrote to Sir John Pennington, "The Council of War sits daily, and the former intentions do go on, but they are much troubled to find out the way how to levy and maintain this army of 30,000 men. The last great lightning has done a world of mischief all over England, and the people are generally so molested with predictions and rumours of supposed visions, as if they were all struck with a panic fear. For my part, I never regard any of those things. The truth is we do already see the beginnings of much evil, and have cause to fear much more, the discourse whereof I must, of necessity, leave till our meeting, which I hope will be about six weeks hence."

It was not that the King or his councillors were blind to the significance of the ominous tokens which every day thickened on the political horizon, but the storm approached probably sooner than any of them expected, and from a quarter whence it was not anticipated. The Scottish difficulty, which ever since the vain attempt of Archbishop Laud, on the 23rd July 1637, to impose on the people of Scotland his new Scottish Liturgy, had become

more and more pressing, at length developed itself into a national question. The Scots, shielding themselves behind the constitutional safeguards of legal forms, proceeded to elaborate an organised resistance, and without at once rejecting the royal authority, they disputed its mandates, as not sanctioned by the Assembly and the national Parliament. (See pp. 405 and 519.)

In order to thwart the reactionary policy of Laud, who still continued the King's chief adviser on Scottish matters, the Scots inaugurated a national convention, which might act in the absence of a regular Parliament. (See p. 406.)

The four tables into which the convention was divided sat permanently in Edinburgh, one consisting of nobility, another of gentry, a third of ministers, and a fourth of burgesses, and their orders were universally and implicitly obeyed. Amongst the first acts of this new body was the promulgation of the celebrated Covenant, which produced such consternation in England that the King despatched the Marquis Hamilton back to Scotland as his commissioner, with power to grant more ample concessions, and authorised him to sanction the withdrawal of the Service Book, Book of Canons, High Commission, and Five Articles of Perth, and to admit the setting up the Confession of Faith of 1580 as a substitute for the Covenant recently entered into; and to publish the proclamation of a General Assembly to meet at Glasgow on the 20th November next, and a Parliament at Edinburgh on the 15th May 1639 (see p. 31, No. 18); but these measures came so late that they were regarded in Scotland rather as symptoms of weakness than as evidences of the royal clemency. At first the Covenanters protested against the royal proclamation, and before it was published "sent a compendium of their protestation to

“ each borough,” at the same time “ taking course to go through the whole kingdom to impede the people from subscribing that their Confession, lest, unawares, they should fall, with them, into the like danger.” A copy of this protestation the writer of the news-letter from Scotland forwards, together with “ certain reasons why none that have subscribed the late Covenant ought to subscribe this politic Confession, wherein it is to be feared (though not as yet) many of the Council have played with religion to please the King.” (See pp. 31, 32.) The Covenanters, however, having ascertained that they were sure of an overwhelming majority in both assemblies, notwithstanding any exertion of the royal prerogative, offered no strenuous opposition to the meeting of the Assembly, which met at Glasgow, but had scarcely commenced its deliberations when the Marquis Hamilton vainly endeavoured to dissolve it, on the pretext of its having been illegally constituted and elected.

All the Acts of the Assembly since the accession of James VI. to the Crown of England were declared null and void. The Acts of Parliament which affected ecclesiastical affairs were repudiated as having no authority. And thus the whole fabric which James I. and Charles I., in a long course of years, had been rearing with much care and policy, fell at once to the ground. The Covenant, renouncing popery and prelacy, was ordered to be signed by every one, under pain of excommunication, and the press was set to work to promulgate the Acts of the General Assembly. (See p. 453, No. 103.)

Matters having now come to a crisis, the Covenanters prepared in earnest for war. “ We are busy here,” on the 12th Feb., writes Mr. Craig from Edinburgh to Francis Lord Stewart, (see p. 453, No. 103,) “ preaching,

“ praying, and drilling ; and if his Majesty and his subjects
 “ of England come hither they will find a harder welcome
 “ than before, unless we be made quit of the Bishops.” A
 plan for the combined resistance of the whole kingdom
 will be found at p. 407 ; and at p. 507, Feb. 27, a pro-
 clamation of the King to his loving subjects of England,
 setting forth the immediate grounds of his quarrel with
 the Scots. “ We cannot but hold it requisite to give our
 “ good subjects (of England) timely notice of their (the
 “ Scots) traitorous intentions, which very many ways
 “ appear to us. As, first, by the multitude of their
 “ printed pamphlets, or rather indeed infamous libels,
 “ stuffed full of calumnies against our regal authority
 “ and our most just proceedings, and spreading of them
 “ in divers parts of this our kingdom ; secondly, by
 “ their sending of letters to private persons to incite
 “ them against us, and sending of some of their fellow
 “ Covenanters to be at private meetings in London
 “ and elsewhere to pervert our good people from their
 “ duty, and some of these meetings we know, and some
 “ of those letters, lewd enough, we have seen ; thirdly, by
 “ their public contemning of all our just commands, and
 “ their mutinous protesting against them, a course not
 “ fit to be endured in any well-ordered kingdom ; fourthly,
 “ by their rejecting of the Covenant commanded by our
 “ authority, because it was commanded by us ; * * * *
 “ and, lastly, by their most hostile preparations in all
 “ kinds, as if we were not their King but their sworn
 “ enemy.”

The whole south of Scotland soon fell into the hands of
 the Covenanters, except a small district under the Marquis
 of Huntly, who still adhered to the King, and vainly
 endeavoured to stay the tide of revolt. “ I hear,” writes

Edw. Reed to Viscount Conway, on the 26th Feb. (see p. 556, No. 92), "the Scottish Covenanters have prepared
" an army to go into Aberdeen and the north parts of
" Scotland, and press a submission unto the Covenant,
" and are like to be resisted by the Marquis of Huntly,
" who, as the report is here (London), has an army of
" 10,000 men, and if that difference will be able to
" continue the King will have the less to do with his
" army."

The few castles which belonged to the King, being inadequately provisioned and garrisoned, were either seized or voluntarily surrendered, and on the Tuesday before the King started from London to take the command of the army in the north, "news came from Scotland (see March 28, p. 623) that Edinburgh Castle was taken by the Covenanters, though not above three days before the governor of that castle writ to Marquis Hamilton, that he was victualled for six weeks, and would hold out against all opposition, so that 'tis thought," adds Garrard, "he treacherously gave it up." Two days after this letter of Garrard's to Viscount Conway, Chief Secretary Sir John Coke, writing to his fellow Secretary of State, Windebank, (see 31 March, p. 628, No. 78,) says, "From Scotland we hear little tending to peaceable counsels, and [have] confirmation also of those reports which you have formerly taken notice of concerning the surprise of Edinburgh Castle and of the King's house at Dalkeith, where, besides the arms and ammunition, the rebels have seized the chief ensigns (insignia) of the Crown, and what is become of the Lord Treasurer Traquair we do not yet understand. Rumours are also spread of the taking of other forts and more arms, and that Aberdeen should be [sur]rendered." But perhaps

the most graphic account of the national feeling in Scotland is that contained in a letter of Mr. Craig from Edinburgh to his brother (see p. 453, No. 104). “ I was
“ sorry to hear that you have vented yourself in public
“ discourse, disallowing our most just cause, and taxing
“ us of so great folly [as] to contest without power. I
“ think there be not many Scotchmen born more ignorant
“ of our country than you are ; and I hope that the same
“ God that strengthened the arm of the land of Sweden
“ against Germany will strengthen us against England, at
“ least that part of it that will contest without offence
“ given them, for a number of scurvy priests. They may
“ consider that war may well begin here, but like a
“ pestilence it will spread over all this isle. Soldiers will
“ get nothing here but strokes, and many of them ; but
“ they will be desirous to fight where they may get
“ plundering without blows. Both the King and England
“ are rending that they will never knit again, and it shall
“ be seen hereafter that it is to their great prejudice.
“ Knox, Welch, and your old master, Dr. Liddell, and
“ many others, foretold this storm.”

Francis Botwright, writing from Edinburgh on the 11th Feb. (see p. 447, No. 89), to his friend Patrick Batey, says,
“ I know your desire is to know the news here in Scotland.
“ It is this, that the Lords here have made a book of
“ divine services, as it was in the old time before, which
“ they have all taken their oaths for to maintain with their
“ lives and estates, with the King’s leave, wherein they
“ show that there was never any bishops in the old time
“ before, neither will they have any now, for they have
“ banished them all out of Scotland, and swear that they
“ shall never come in more, for if they do the women
“ will beat out their brains with stones ; indeed, if it had

“ not been for the Lords, they had pulled them all to
“ pieces. They were driven to take all the soldiers in the
“ town to guard them out of the ports, for there was a
“ whole army of women about them. If the King would
“ be pleased to let them have this service book to be read
“ in their churches, they would look for no more. And
“ for any preparation of wars here is no more than you
“ have in England, and they do pray as heartily that there
“ may never be any wars betwixt us, as they do for their
“ own souls’ health, for they think verily that you will
“ come against them, for the speech is here that you are
“ making all preparation that may be, which makes them
“ very much afraid of you,” &c.

The Earl of Argyle, after long temporising, embraced the Covenant, and became the chief leader of the party, which also numbered among its distinguished adherents the Earls of Rothes, Casselis, Montrose, Lindsey, Dalhousie, and Lothian, and the Lords Sinclair and Balmerino. (See pp. 504, 519, Nos. 89, 124.)

Perceiving that the storm was fast approaching, the leaders of the Scottish movement availed themselves of every means at their disposal to make a sturdy fight. With this object they invited over the Scottish officers who had acquired reputation in the German Wars, particularly under the great Gustavus, and committed to them the chief commands in the army.

Colonel Leslie, a soldier of experience and ability, was made General-in-chief (see p. 361, No. 8, Jan. 24). Forces were regularly enlisted and disciplined (see pp. 336, 407, 506, 513). The Scottish Borders were put in a state of defence against England (see p. 437), and letters missive (as we learn from Spalding’s History of the Troubles, printed for the Bannatyne Club) were sent from

the Provisional Government installed at Edinburgh, through all Scotland, to the Covenanters, “willing them
 “ to take up the haille rentalls of Scotland, also well of
 “ freind as foe, and to raise 13s. 4*d*. out of ilk chalder
 “ of victuall or silver rent for raising of men; and that
 “ ilk sheriffdome should try the number of their men
 “ and armes; and to have all in readiness as occasion
 “ should offer, and to levie colonells, captains, ensignes,
 “ serjands, and other officers to dreill and trayne up
 “ their souldiers. And they order how commissioners
 “ should be chosen to sitt three months at the Council
 “ Table at Edinburgh their time about; and likewayes
 “ how commissioners should be chosen for releing of
 “ ilk presbyterie and parochine of the land; and set
 “ down instructions in write anent all their bussienesses;
 “ whilk bred great trouble in the uptakeing of the rentall
 “ within ilk sherrifdome and number of men and armes,
 “ and others above written.”

To counteract these measures the King “sent all or
 “ most of the Scottish nobility speedily into Scotland,
 “ which is conceived will not only encourage but enable
 “ his party, and the King is so confident in his good
 “ success, that he intends, God willing, to be in short
 “ time in Edinburgh, to settle that disordered govern-
 “ ment, which,” continues Reed in his letter of the
 26th February to Viscount Conway (see p. 506, No. 92.),
 “ I wish he may do, for that Scottish affair doth make
 “ such a stand of money, which is called in and kept in
 “ the hands of the Dutch, who are the greatest lenders
 “ and trusters, and the like by the English money-men,
 “ that some extremity appears in this city [London]
 “ already, and many cannot receive their own, nor borrow
 “ to supply their wants, who were held rich within these

“two months.” An order was likewise issued by the King in Council, directing the Attorney General to send writs to Lord William Howard, Lord Clifford, Lord Whar-ton, Lord Grey of Wark, and to Sir Richard Lumley, Viscount Waterford in Ireland, notifying to them that the King had ordered all lords holding lands in Northumber-land to dwell upon them with their families, for defence of the same. “The better to resist the malice of our enemies
“and rebels, if they should presume to enter therein. We
“command you, therefore, that, all excuses set apart, you
“repair to your lands in the said county, so that you be
“there on the 1st March next at the latest, with your
“family and retainers well arrayed, and with competent
“arms, and that you continue there until you hear the
“contrary from us. In default whereof we shall take the
“said lands into our hands, and shall cause to be found
“out of the profits thereof persons sufficient for their safe
“custody.” (See p. 372, No. 49 I.)

It is a curious fact that the Scots were armed with more effective weapons and of more recent pattern than those in use in England. We find the Government com-missioner, Sir Jacob Astley, who had been sent into the north to prepare the country for the opening cam-paign, thus writing to Secretary Windebank (see Feb. 7, p. 437.), “I have enquired what arms the Scotch
“Borderers are armed withal. They have all muskets
“and pikes, so as our Bordering men must be so like-
“wise, and think no more of bows, spears, jacks, and
“skul caps.” The character of the Scots’ resistance was
“thorough;” not content with securing their own fort-resses, they determined to station 6,000 men on the English frontier, in order, as Sir Jacob informs the English Government, “to prevent His Majesty in possessing of

“ Berwick and Carlisle, or at least to make both those places theirs.” These vigorous measures, initiated by the Scots, inspired a wholesome fear in their neighbours across the Border, for, notwithstanding the disproportion between the population and wealth of the two kingdoms, we are told by Astley (see p. 438), that all the gentlemen in the northern parts were doubtful of their estates, seeing the Scots armed themselves; but when Sir Jacob assured them that his Majesty intended to raise a royal army to defend them as need should require, they resolved, being many puissant families of brave races, and less in fear than others further from the danger, to stand firm in their allegiance. The Military Commissioner naïvely suggests that an army might be more cheaply raised in the north than in the south of England, “ and here will be found good hardy men.”

The Government, however, was at first so disconcerted by the energetic action of the Scots, that it was at a loss to know how to proceed. “ We daily meet in Council,” says the Lord Admiral Northumberland (see p. 377, No. 80.), “ but to little purpose, for in my opinion we are but just where you (Viscount Conway) left us. Divers trivial things have been argued amongst us, but yet the King declares not where he expects to have the money that must defray the expense of his army, consisting of 24,000 foot and 6,000 horse.”

Beguiled by the easy triumph they had gained in the case of ship-money, which only last year had been decided in the interest of the Crown by the Bench of Judges, the reactionary party now persuaded the King to try the expedient of reviving the feudal claim to military service, as a ready means at once of recruiting his army and replenishing his exchequer. “ Letters are going to all

the noblemen from His Majesty," writes the Earl of Northumberland (see p. 377), "signifying to them his resolution to go northwards with an army, and requiring them in person to attend him with their retinues. * * * The King is told that by this course he will have at least 1,200 horse raised and maintained without any charge at all unto his Majesty." Similar letters were sent to the "Judges, Inns of Court, and Inns of Chancery," but, instead of military service, requiring them to lend his Majesty such sums as they think fit.

The experiment did not succeed as satisfactorily as its designers had hoped, for we are further informed by the Earl's secretary, Mr. Smith, in a letter to Sir J. Pennington (see p. 465, No. 134.), "that many of the Lords have absolutely refused either person or purse. My Lord Say, my Lord Bolingbroke and others have returned in their letters to the King, that they find no law for it, and that therefore they cannot in conscience do it, and advise the King to take a Parliamentary way. The clergy are assessed high, every dean and chapter at 200 marks, and the rest of the clergy at 3s. 6d. in the pound, The bishops are left to a voluntary contribution." Another of the recalcitrant lords was Robert Lord Brook, who "doth not apprehend himself obliged to any aid of that nature but by Parliament." Upon fuller reflection, however, and probably after consultation with their legal advisers, both Lords Say and Brook signified themselves "ready to attend his Majesty's person within any part of the kingdom of England" (see p. 516, No. 117,) thus saving themselves from the danger of confiscation of lands for non-compliance with the feudal summons to arms, but restricting their

service within the strict limits of national defence, and thus virtually refusing to follow the King into Scotland.

A still more formidable difficulty to the equipment of an efficient army was presented by the rivalry of the nobility themselves, who, only half approving of the war, were jealous of the favour shown to each by the sovereign in the distribution of the military commands. Thus we find the Earl of Northumberland informing Viscount Conway (see p. 378.), "The Earl Marshal and Essex
" are extremely discontented at Holland's being made
" General of the horse, though Essex, when it was first
" proposed to him, consented that Holland should com-
" mand the horse, and chose for himself to be Lieutenant-
" General of the army. The gentlemen of the Privy
" Chamber both ordinary and extraordinary are to serve
" on horseback, for a guard to be near the King's person,
" and my Lord Chamberlain is to be their captain. How
" my Lord of Salisbury will endure this I know [not.
" God send it be not an occasion of much bloodshed
" between the commanders of these bands."

A command in the army for Scotland would appear, however, from Sir William Pelham's letter to Viscount Conway (see p. 322, No. 104, Jan. 16), not to have had like charms for all. "I have seen," says the former, "a
" list of many officers more than you pleased to write
" of, and I cannot say that I am sorry I find not your
" name; I hope your Lordship is reserved for a better
" and more pleasing employment."

The ill effect produced in Scotland by the evident reluctance of the English nobility to contribute to the war expenses is evidenced by a letter forwarded by Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank out of Scotland.

"As for news, truly, Sir, we have very few at this
" present, but we hear out of Edinburgh that his Majesty

“ should be delayed his coming to York till the beginning
 “ of June, and likewise we hear that there are sixteen
 “ of your Lords in England who have refused to give His
 “ Majesty any soldiers to come to Scotland, and so many
 “ shires, nineteen, have refused to contribute any money
 “ for the sustaining soldiers.” (See p. 594, No. 11, I.)
 Although this statement was no doubt an exaggeration
 in its literal expression, it conveyed the true significance
 of the feeling in England. “Many of our nobility,”
 writes Garrard to Viscount Conway (Mar. 28, p. 621,
 No. 65), “who should have gone with the King to York,
 “ are excused, paying money. My Lord of Hertford gave
 “ 1,000*l.*; Lords Bedford, Kent, and Bristol, [with] many
 “ others, have sent in their money, and are excused;
 “ they neither go themselves nor send horses.” The
 same correspondent also tells us, that “The citizens of
 “ London gave but 5,200*l.*; they could not be brought
 “ to give this way, so his Majesty refused their gift.”

The minutes of Nicholas, to which we have above
 referred, supply us with the answers of 75 other peers, in
 general promising compliance with the royal demands,
 but frequently pleading poverty and age in excuse of
 their personal attendance. It is observable that certain
 of the answers contained in these minutes are from
 persons not mentioned in the list of nobility to whom
 letters were sent according to the roll calendared at
 p. 516, No. 117. Scattered throughout the present volume
 will be found many of the original letters received from
 the nobility and other persons summoned to attend the
 King, or to contribute in money, of which these minutes
 are merely notes. Amongst others, that of William Lord
 Maynard of the 11th February (see p. 446, No. 88), in
 which he says, “I will not allege how that his Majesty
 “ has had of me within these three years near 900*l.* in

“ extraordinary ways, which few others of his subjects
 “ have felt besides myself, for all which I pay interest
 “ to this day; much less will I pretend 28 years’ service
 “ at a continual yearly charge, without any other expect-
 “ tation of reward than the discharge of my own con-
 “ science and his Majesty’s gracious acceptation.” In
 many instances the King was pleased to accept a fixed
 sum of money instead of the personal attendance of the
 nobility, and this probably was the real inducement to
 the experiment. Thus we find Nicholas endorsing his
 minutes above referred to as “ A list of all the Lords’
 “ answers, whereby there are here but 254 horse certain,
 “ = 7,400*l*.”

For the cause of the great unpopularity of the Scotch
 campaign (see p. 322, No. 104,) we have not far to seek.
 It was regarded by the people of England as impolitic
 and unconstitutional; and although they did not entertain
 the same hatred of episcopacy as the Scots, they regarded
 the attempt of Archbishop Laud to impose an ecclesias-
 tical polity on the northern nation as a threat upon their
 own civil and religious liberties. In this light we find
 the Roman Catholics (see p. 623.) supporting the re-
 actionary party. “ The Queen has commanded a fast to
 “ be kept amongst the Catholics who frequent her chapel
 “ at Somerset House every Saturday during the King’s
 “ absence; and here is a prayer penned and read in our
 “ churches for the King’s good success in this journey;”
 while the ultra-Protestant party openly sympathized with
 the Scots. Thus we find Robert Reade, secretary to
 Secretary Windebank, reporting (see p. 518):—

“ I attended his Majesty, by Mr. Secretary [Windebank’s] com-
 mand, with some Scottish letters, that had been formerly inter-
 cepted, concerning my Lord B[rooke], Livingston the tailor, and

Knollys the messenger, and I desired his Majesty's resolution in them, and proposed whether it were not fit to have my Lord B[rooke] and the others restrained before his Majesty's going into the north. His Majesty consulted with the Lord Archbishop [Laud] and the Lord Marquis Hamilton, who only were then present, and they were of opinion that they ought all to be restrained, but thought it better to respite the restraint of Lord B[rooke], because of his quality, and in regard that he that had written the letter which fell most flat upon him was in Scotland. I answered, that there was ground enough in those letters to question him presently, and the greater his quality was the greater blow it would give the Puritan party, and the better declare to the world his Majesty's resolution in the business of Scotland. But upon further argument his Majesty thought fit that the Lord B[rooke] should be let alone, and that Livingston and Knollys should be apprehended, and their houses searched; and his Majesty commanded me to see that done. I presently prepared warrants to authorize me to do it, which his Majesty signed."

As the gravity of the religious question in England as well as in Scotland became more perceptible, the King's responsible advisers in the matter became alarmed, and we are told by Garrard (March 28, p. 621, No. 65,) that the Archbishop "had not been well of late, feverish " and ill disposed, but God be thanked he is now well " again;" also that "All my Lord of Canterbury's men " wear swords," but whether for the personal protection of the Archbishop in the event of any popular outburst of passion does not directly appear. The King himself would appear to have had no misgivings as to the wisdom of the policy he was pursuing, for when Archbishop Neile of York, in his annual report of the state of his province, notices that "too many of your Majesty's subjects inhabiting in these East parts of Yorkshire are " gone into New England, among which there is one " Rogers, that had a benefice well worth 240*l.* per " annum, gone, whom I have laboured by the space of

“ two years in sundry conferences to reclaim, and refused to suffer him to resign ; but at the last he, going on shipboard for New England, wrote his letter to me, acknowledged that I had given him good counsel, but in vain, and prayed me to accept of his resignation, for gone he was for New England,” the King wrote in the margin with his own hand, “ An honest man must be put in [his] place.” (See p. 430, Feb. 6.)

The treatment to which the Puritans in the north of England were at this time subjected is further illustrated by a letter of Sir Jacob Astley from Newcastle. (See p. 437, No. 62, Feb. 7.) “ With these their Lordships will receive the account what we have done about the Puritans of this place (Newcastle), which now their private meetings will be excluded them, for their combination is dissolved, and we shall have an eye upon them all, who I find to be poor in estate, and but simple in judgment, their consciences serving to borrow and not pay, being most bancroftes ; and if a fat Puritant could be laid hold of it were good to punish him, but [for] these lean ones, to punish any of them in an extreme way will but cause them to clamour against persecution, which is their common course, to gain popularity in their ‘sex.’ ”

Notwithstanding the expectation of the Scots that the King’s coming against them would be deferred till June (see p. 594, No. 11. I.), the army was ready to take the field by the end of March, and his Majesty made the necessary arrangements for carrying on the government in his absence, the preparations for which are detailed at pp. 339 and 340, No. 162, under date of the 21st January. The defence of the southern provinces of England was entrusted to the Lord Admiral (Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland), who “ was made Lord General of all

“ the King’s forces on this side Trent, in as ample
 “ manner as the Earl Marshal (Thos. Earl of Arundel)
 “ was on the other side Trent.” (See p. 608, No. 45.)
 “ The morning the King went away [from London],
 “ which was the 27th March,” we are informed by Gar-
 rard, (see p. 622, March 28), “ he brought the Queen
 “ to my Lord Admiral; said she was his jewel, and
 “ committed her to his protection, so that London and
 “ Sion will be the habitation of my Lord Admiral I
 “ hope all this summer, neither do I fear tumults at
 “ home which may withdraw him. Therefore my Lord
 “ Conway I charge you quickly to leave Ireland, and
 “ come to us, for where can you be better. My Lord
 “ Deputy will not hinder you, for you have all peace
 “ there.” The King’s journey to York, according to a
 programme printed at p. 544, No. 57, was to have ex-
 tended over a fortnight, but was performed by the King
 with much greater speed, for we find him in London on
 the 27th, conducting the Queen to the Lord Admiral, and
 by the 30th at night he was in York, so that he must
 have accomplished the whole 199 miles in little more than
 three days. On his arrival at York “ he was received by
 “ the deputy lieutenants and chief of the gentry in a
 “ noble equipage, and with much demonstration of their
 “ forwardness for his service. And which gives us no
 “ small content, we see yet no cause to doubt that
 “ sufficient provisions for the army may be had in these
 “ parts.” (See p. 628, No. 78, March 31.) In the south,
 matters wore a more gloomy aspect; the opposition to the
 payment of ship-money, notwithstanding the decision of
 the judges in the case of Hampden, was more perse-
 veringly persisted in than at any preceding period. Sir
 John Hanbury, late sheriff of co. Northampton, reports

to Nicholas (see p. 342, Jan. 21), “ I have paid, and
 “ which presently will be paid to Sir William Russell,
 “ above 4,000*l.* which I have received with great oppo-
 “ sition and danger and many menaces of suits for dis-
 “ tresses ;” and, further, that “ the corporation of Brackley
 “ have paid in no part of the 50*l.* [ship-money] their writ
 “ was for. I have often,” says he, “ called for and sent
 “ to the mayor for it, but cannot get him to pay any. I
 “ sent to him to make speedy distress. * * He then
 “ demanded of my man, who should save him harmless
 “ from suits. So that unless he will pay it upon a letter
 “ from the Lords, it is not like to be paid. The writ sent
 “ to the town of Northampton is for 200*l.*, which by
 “ reason of the Plague wherewith it has been visited
 “ near a year, I could not get any part thereof; neither
 “ can I get little money in any towns without distraining,
 “ and into many towns my men dare not enter to distrain
 “ for fear of being killed; some of my best bailiffs have
 “ forsaken me, and will not meddle any more in that
 “ service. If you think fit, I pray you acquaint his
 “ Majesty and the Board with these impediments.” A
 like resistance was offered to the tax in Buckingham
 (see p. 392, Jan. 31,) and other counties, although perhaps
 not quite so vehemently as in Northampton, where the
 popular party was exceptionally strong, and deeply em-
 bued with Puritanism, as the Rev. Humphry Ramsden
 appears to have found to his discomfort, for, writing to
 the Dean of the Arches, Sir John Lambe, to defend him-
 self from the imputation of drunkenness, he thus speaks
 (see p. 586, No. 163.) of his late flock :—

“ I pray you have a ‘ special ’ care of your choice if you
 “ employ any in Northampton herein, for they are so
 “ feathered on a wing that such are difficult to be found

“ who will truly inform without partiality. * * * I
 “ only show you a nest of Puritans; if you can haply
 “ catch them before they fly, and I hope well, if you light
 “ rightly on them, you will not be backward to reduce
 “ them to some better conformity, since it is in your
 “ power to do it, which is the utmost of my desire. Thus
 “ beseeching your worship to pardon abundantly my pre-
 “ sumptuous boldness, praying God Almighty to continue
 “ you long and all other powerful instruments of his
 “ glory in his church, to defend it from malignant re-
 “ fractory spirits who disturb the peace thereof.”

But perhaps the most marked symptom of the influence which the Scottish dispute was exercising in England was the greater freedom with which the measures of government began to be discussed; and unfortunately the King appears to have given at this time only too well-founded grounds of complaint. Even those in high place spoke in no dubious terms of the new legal appointments, which since the decision of the judges against Hampden began to be watched with much stricter attention. On the 27th of March we find the Lord Admiral's private secretary thus writing (see p. 619, No. 61,) to Sir John Pennington, then in command of the Channel Fleet:—

“ Since my last unto you his Majesty has made a Lord
 “ Chief Justice at Chester, to wit, one Sergeant Millard,
 “ a man of whom the world took little notice before, and
 “ they say he came in gratis, which I should much
 “ wonder at in this age, the rather because I am credibly
 “ informed there was 5,000*l.* offered for the place by one
 “ who it seems intended to be an upright judge.”

On the very next day, March 28, (see p. 622,) a still more cutting satire is levelled against the legal appointments, by George Garrard, who informs Viscount Conway,

that "The Master of the Rolls [Sir Dudley Digges] is
 " dead, a man unthought of, and a very ass is [now]
 " Master of the Rolls, Sir Charles Cæsar, a doctor of the
 " civil law, son of Sir Julius. He was the very anvil on
 " which doctors of law of his society played, and was
 " jeered by them all, and I believe the common lawyers
 " will quickly find him, and not spare him one whit. Sir
 " Edward Leech was to give 13,000*l.* for the place,
 " 7,000*l.* presently, and 6,000*l.* in May. It passed the
 " King's hand for him, and was left with the Lord
 " Treasurer until he paid in the money, which stop raised
 " new competitors; Sir Thos. Hatton, from my Lady
 " Hatton, offered her house presently to the King, and
 " money to boot, so he might be Master of the Rolls; my
 " Lord Finch would have had it, and would have brought
 " in a serjeant, one Reeves, who should have given
 " 14,000*l.* for his place in the Common Pleas, that would
 " not take neither, yet that Reeves is made judge in that
 " Court in [Sir Richard] Hutton's place, who is dead; Sir
 " Ralph Freeman also offered fair; but this woodcock,
 " Sir Charles Cæsar, has outbid them all, 15,000*l.*, whereof
 " 10,000*l.* presently to go along to York, so God give him
 " joy of his place." We learn from a news letter of the
 1st April, which will be calendared in the next volume,
 that "Sir Charles Cæsar borrowed that 10,000*l.* on Tues-
 " day the last week out of the stock of money which is
 " to repair St. Paul's, which he paid in that day, and is
 " to repay it back to St. Paul's within ten days after."

An illustration of life in London is supplied us by Vis-
 count Conway's faithful correspondent Garrard (see p. 621,
 No. 65, March 28). "Charles Cotton being drunk, would
 " one evening in Fleet Street have taken a gentlewoman
 " from Sir John Hunt, * * * and pushed her to go

“ into the Mitre Tavern, upon which grew a present
“ quarrel; they both drew, Sir John Hunt was hurt in
“ the belly, but it missed his guts, so that he escaped
“ death. Mr. Cotton fled for a time, but Hunt recover-
“ ing he came back, and all is well betwixt them.”

In a presumed letter from a fashionable lady, Madam Ann Merrick, to fair Mrs. Lydall, we have (see p. 342, No. 167,) further sketches of London life. The writer prays Mrs. Lydall to entreat her ladyship to come up to town “in Hyde Park time.” The fear of war with the Scots does not a little trouble her, lest all the young gallants should go for soldiers, and the ladies should want servants to accompany them “to that place of pleasure, which both of us so zealously affect.” The writer also longs to see “those French ladies, Madame Mornay and “Madame Darcy,” and “those new stars of our English “Court, Mrs. Harrison and Mrs. Vaughan.” Among the numerous interesting biographical notices contained in this volume is the following mention of the accouchement of the Queen Henrietta Maria. “On Sunday morn-
“ ing last [Jan. 20] (see p. 362) her Majesty was brought
“ in bed of a daughter, who lived to be christened
“ Princess Katherine, and then died. This child is said
„ to have gone nearer to the Queen than ever any yet
“ did; but she is indifferently well.”

The King's appreciation of art is universally acknowledged; and scattered through the present volume are several instances of his munificence towards its professors, one of which attracts particular notice (see p. 603), the receipt of Lionel Wake for a chain of gold weighing $82\frac{1}{2}$ ounces, delivered by Endymion Porter, on his Majesty's behalf, to be conveyed to Sir Peter Paul Rubens, as bestowed by his Majesty; but it is not

so generally known that Queen Henrietta Maria paid for many of those admirable masterpieces which still adorn our galleries. At page 196, No. 4, will be found a notice of a list of pictures painted by Sir Antonio Vandyke, which would appear to be in the handwriting of the great painter himself. There are 24 entries in all, principally portraits of the King, Queen, and royal children, with the value set on each by the artist himself. By the underwritten memorandum of Endymion Porter, we are informed that the account was "rated" by the King, and that he marked with a cross those pictures which the Queen was to pay for. The unsparing reductions made in the charges of the artist by the hand of the King "are more stringent than could have been anticipated," says Dr. Carpenter,* "from a monarch so liberal in his encouragement of the arts." In the first payment made to Vandyke, by the crown, in 1632, the charge was 20*l.* for a half length, and 25*l.* for a whole length portrait, which is about equivalent to 80*l.* and 100*l.* at this time. In the present account his charge is increased to 30*l.* for a half length and to 50*l.* for a whole length. These the King reduces to 26*l.* and 40*l.* A still larger reduction is made in the price of the picture described as "Le Roi à la ciasse," which was valued by the painter at 200*l.*, and reduced by the King one half. Dr. Carpenter imagines this to be the portrait of Charles I., now in the Louvre, a duplicate of which is in the possession of the Duke of Grafton, where Charles is represented standing beside his horse, leaning on his cane, attended by an equerry and a page. If the conjecture be correct, Dr. Carpenter

* "Pictorial Notices of Vandyke," p. 66, where the document is printed in full.

thinks the price placed against it by the King, 100*l.*, is somewhat unequal to the merit of the picture, which is one of the finest by the hand of the artist. It was purchased for Madame du Barri in 1770 for 24,000 francs, 960*l.*, and was valued by the experts of the Musée in 1816 at 100,000 francs, 4,000*l.* Vandyke was paid 100*l.* in 1632 for the group of Charles and his Queen, together with Prince Charles and the Princess Mary, when infants, and in this account we find a similar group of the royal children, including Prince Charles, the Princesses Mary, Elizabeth, and Ann, valued by the artist at 200*l.*, reduced by the King to 100*l.* This picture is now in the Vandyke room in Windsor Castle. It has the painter's name on it, and the date, 1637. In this list is another picture of distinctive character, described as "Une piece pour la maison à Green-Witz," priced by the King at 100*l.* Also one described as "Le dessein de Roy et tous les Chevaliers," unpriced, but now in the collection of the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir Castle.

One of the pictures to be paid for by the Queen was a portrait of her Majesty dressed in blue, and valued by Vandyke at 60*l.*, given to the Earl of Holland, who is written "Conte d'Ollande," a curious example of cockneyism for a native of Antwerp. The total sum payable by the King for 15 pictures was 603*l.*; equivalent to 2,412*l.* at present. This account appears to have been delivered in towards the end of 1638, and is therefore placed amongst the undated papers of that year, although its exact date must have been sometime previous to the 13th of December, for at p. 165 occurs a docquet of a warrant to pay to Vandyke 603*l.* for pictures, and also 1,000*l.*, arrears of his pension of 200*l.* per annum. By the order books of the Pell Office of the Receipt of Exchequer, we have

evidence that the 603*l.* was paid on the 12th March 1638–9, but there is no entry made in those books prior to the death of Vandyke of the payment of the arrears of his pension, which must therefore be supposed to have been ultimately lost. The nine pictures to be paid for by the Queen, and valued by the artist at 380*l.*, her Majesty appears to have “rated” at 305*l.*; that is, if we suppose, with Dr. Carpenter, that the docquet of a warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 305*l.* to Sir Anthony Vandyke for pictures “for his Majesty’s use” has reference to the above. It should be noted, however, that the pictures in this warrant are described as “for his Majesty’s use;” whereas it is to be supposed that the Queen paid for those ordered by her out of her separate revenue. And we accordingly find another entry, at p. 196, No. 5, of 3,000*l.* to be paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber, including sums “due to players to her Majesty, for making pictures for her Majesty, to apothecaries and others,” which it would seem more likely included the sums to be paid to Vandyke. By the docquet of a warrant, of the date 25th February 1638–9, we are made acquainted with the fact that the large sum of 2,158*l.* 13*s.*, equivalent to 8,634*l.* 10*s.*, was paid to John de Critz, his Majesty’s serjeant painter, without accompt, but for what service does not appear. The mention of players naturally introduces the subject of theatres. There were already several theatres in London, but these apparently were not adequate to the increasing love of dramatic entertainment, for at p. 604 we find mention of a licence granted to William Davenant, afterwards the famous Sir William, for the erection of a playhouse in a place near Fleet Street, to be assigned by the Commissioners for Buildings. It will be remembered that Davenant

was born in 1605 at Oxford, where his father kept an inn, occasionally frequented by Shakespeare, who according to tradition used to take young "William" on his knee when he came in from attending his class at the grammar school in Oxford. From school he went to Lincoln College, and on leaving the university became page to the Duchess of Richmond. He subsequently served Sir Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke, on whose murder, in 1628, he had recourse to the stage, his first play being the tragedy of *Albovine, King of the Lombards*. On the death of Ben Jonson he was appointed Poet Laureate, but in 1638, as would appear from a document calendared in the preceding volume of *Domestic Correspondence* (see p. 359), he was in danger of his life for the manslaughter of a man named Warren, a tapster or ostler. This man having offered "a sudden, causeless, and intolerable provocation," received "a small hurt by Davenant," which would have been of no damage had he not neglected the wound, "and so was the cause of his own death." "By the importunity of friends, in the absence of the said Davenant, and without having any testimony on his part," as stated by his wife, Mary Davenant, in her petition to the King, "the coroner's inquest found the said offence within the statute of the late King. Afterwards, King Charles, at the instance of his nephew, Prince Charles, Elector Palatine, granted letters of transportation on behalf of the said Davenant, which letters extend only to the safety of Davenant's life, his lands being held of some mesne lords, who endeavour to prosecute him to outlawry, to the ruin of petitioner and posterity. She prays the King, her husband being still absent, to give a warrant for his pardon." By an underwritten minute, dated Whitehall, 12th April 1638, the King signifies his

pleasure to pardon Davenant for his life, lands, and goods, and the Attorney General is ordered to prepare a bill for signature. In the following year, 1639, Davenant became governor of the royal company acting at the Cockpit in Drury Lane, and in the same year obtained licence to build his new theatre in a place near Fleet Street (see p. 604). The Civil War soon blighted his prospects, by putting down all theatres, and he went over to the Continent, but soon after returned, and was made a lieutenant general, under the Duke of Newcastle, when he also received the honour of knighthood. It is not requisite for our purpose to follow his fortunes further during the Civil War, but it shows how deeply his early dramatic impressions must have been rooted, when we find him, after the Restoration, obtaining from King Charles II. a patent for a theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, and another for one in Dorset Gardens. (See Dom. Cal. Car. II., 1660, July 19.)

Viscount Conway's correspondent, Garrard (see p. 622), furnishes us with some gossiping news of the upper ten thousand. "The devil and all of marriages we have
" going on here. This Thursday, Lord Herbert marries
" the widow Banning [Viscountess Bayning]; nay he, his
" father, and the brokers for the marriage, visited her four
" days before my Lady Katherine Percy died; though
" both the Lord Chamberlain and Powis damned himself
" to the pit of hell there was no intention, much less a
" treaty of marriage betwixt them, even to my Lord
" Admiral himself. But my Lord Admiral hearing of it,
" to show how little he believed their words, sent Smith
" with my Lord Philip's picture and a small diamond ring
" he had formerly given her to the Chamberlain, who was
" much surprised with the bringing of them, but there
" he left them. His son doth not only marry the widow,

“ but they will swallow the whole Banning estate, for
 “ Lord Carnarvon’s son shall marry one of the daughters,
 “ and one of the Chamberlain’s younger sons have the
 “ other. My Lord of Cranborne is also within this
 “ week to be married, but not to my Lady Dorothy,
 “ but to one who is not worthy to wipe her shoes, a
 “ younger daughter of James Maxwell, with whom he
 “ gives presently 18,000*l.*, 4,000*l.* in jewels, 800*l.* a year
 “ in land in England, and half his Scottish land, [or]
 “ the whole if my Lord William Hamilton’s lady dies
 “ without issue; a great portion! But I hate marriages
 “ made for money,” continues our correspondent, “and
 “ they have lost their reputation, both son and father,
 “ for this high avariciousness.”

Edmund Rossingham, writing to Viscount Conway (see p. 453, No. 101, Feb. 12), thus relates the particulars of another courtship:—“ Lady Salisbury jeers all of us who
 “ wished Lady Dorothy to be Countess of Devonshire, for
 “ last Thursday, with much adoe, God wots, the Lord of
 “ Devonshire declared himself a suitor to Lady Elizabeth.
 “ The old Countess, his mother, weeps, and takes on
 “ that the world might believe she was against it, but
 “ she may weep her eyes out before any reasonable
 “ creature will believe so much ill of her son as his
 “ undutifulness to his mother in the business of his
 “ matrimony which she has so much laid to heart. I
 “ do not hear he has been yet at Salisbury House; his
 “ wooing hitherto has been like himself, a great prince, by
 “ proxy. God give them much joy.”

The marriage of the Lady Dorothy Sidney, daughter of the Earl of Leicester, with Lord Spencer introduces us to a rare literary gem, namely, an unpublished poem by the poet Waller, in his own handwriting. This Lady

Dorothy was the Saccharissa and Dorothea to whom so many charming stanzas were addressed by the same poet while pressing his unrequited suit. The poem consists of 42 lines, and is calendared under date March 2, 1638-9, (see p. 530, No. 19,) but as no calendar notice can faithfully embody the context of a love sonnet, the reader will naturally expect to find it here.

“What’s shee? So late from Penshurst come,
 More gorgeous then the mid-day sunne,
 That all the world amazes.*
 Sure, ’tis some angell [fr]om aboue,
 Or ’tis the Cyprian Queene off Loue,
 Attended by the [gra]ces.
 Or is’t nott Juno, H[ea]ven’s great Dame,
 Or Pallas arm’d, as [whe]n shee came
 To assist the G[r]eekes in fight,
 Or Cinthia, that Huntresse bold,
 Or from old Tithon’s bedd so cold,
 Aurora chasing night.
 No: none of those, yett one that shall
 Ccompare, perhaps exceed them all
 For beuty, witt, and birth:
 As good, as great, and chast as faire,
 A brighter nymph none breath’s the aire
 Or tredds uppon ye Earth.
 ’Tis Dorotheè, a maid high borne,
 And louely as ye blu[shin]g morne,
 Off noble Sidne[y’s] race.
 Oh! could you see into [her] mind,
 The beuties† there‡ wo[uld far] out-shine
 The beuties off h[er] face.
 Faire Dorothea s[en]t from Heauen
 To add more wonders§ [to] the Seeven

* Originally “amases.”

† Originally “graces.”

‡ Originally “there shutt up.”

§ Commenced to be written “glo[ries].”

And glad each ey and ea[re].
 Crowne off her sex, the Muses' port,
 The glory off our English Court,
 The brightnesse off our speere.*
 To wellcome her, the Spring breath's forth
 Elisian sweets; March strews the Earth
 Wth violetts and posies,
 The Sunne renews his [fa]inting fires,
 Aprill putts on her be[st] attires,
 And May her crown off Roses.
 Go happie maide, increase the store
 Of Graces borne wth you [the] more,
 Add to their nomber [st]ill;
 So neither all-consuming age,
 Nor envies blast nor fortunes rage,
 Shall ever work you ill.

"Intended to her La[†] att her coming to London. March y^o 2,
 1638[-9]."

The above may be accepted as the literal text, but it does not supply the place of the original document, which will well repay a perusal. Although not signed by Waller, there can scarcely be a doubt as to the writing, which the internal evidence of the document proves to be that of the author, from the nature and manner of the corrections, not less than from a comparison of the hand with the few other fragments extant, consisting only of a few words. In an old black-letter copy of Chaucer (ed. 1561), sold by Mr. Pickering in 1836, and engraved in the annotated edition of the English poets by Robert Bell, 1854, are the signature of the poet, and of his wife or mother, Ann Waller, with the date 1649, and inside the second cover of the book are several inscriptions in prose and verse, almost illegibly scrawled, but amongst them

* For "spheere."

† Ladyship.

may be deciphered the following notice, with the signature obliterated : “ The noble Chaucer writt in praies of women, “ and to set forth his witt, it is a pattern of poetrie for “ all men to learn bye, and shall be kept for eternitie.” The hand in which the poem on the marriage of the Lady Dorothy is written in its general style closely approaches to the fine Italian hand of the time, and is the same as that in the copy of Chaucer ; although the latter much more deserved the censure of Aubrey, who compares the poet’s hand “ to the scratching of a hen.” How this poem came into the Public Record Office is readily explained, by the fact that it was one of the Conway papers restored in August 1857 by the late Rt. Honble. J. W. Croker to the custody of the Master of the Rolls. But whether it were originally one of the papers left by will of Sir Henry Wotton to Charles I., to be preserved in “ his paper office,” or were preserved amongst the private papers of the Conway family, there is now no means of determining, for Waller was a poet in his own day not “ unknown to fame.”

It is more than probable, however, that this rough draft of his poem on the marriage of the Lady Dorothy may have been seized amongst his private papers on the occasion of his arraignment for “ Waller’s Plot ” against the Parliament, and so may have come into the possession of the Government, and been preserved amongst the Conway papers.

A few brief particulars of the eventful and chequered life of the poet may help to illustrate the history of this document. We are told by his biographers that he was born the 3rd of March 1605, at Coleshill House, in Buckinghamshire, where still stands the old oak, now 35 feet round, under which he is said to have written

some of his earlier poems. He was the son of Robert Waller, and a nephew of John Hampden, the staunch opponent of ship-money, Waller's father having married a sister of Hampden. He received a liberal education at Eton, from whence he went to King's College, Cambridge. At the age of 23 he married a rich heiress, who died soon after, and left him an infant daughter. From his epitaph, printed in Sir Thos. Hardy's preface to the Syllabus of Rymer's *Fœdera* (*see* p. cxv.), we further learn that this lady was Anne, only daughter and heiress of Edward Banks, and that Waller had two children by her. After her death, Waller paid his addresses to Lady Dorothea Sidney, the subject of this poem, who, marrying Henry Lord Spencer, third Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, subsequently became the Countess of Sunderland.

On the occasion of this happy event,* Waller penned the following pithy epistle to her ladyship's sister, Lady Lucy Sidney, who seems to have lost a bedfellow at the same time that Lord Spencer gained a wife.

“ Madam,

“ In this common joy at Penshurst I know none to whom complaints may come less unseasonable than to your Ladyship, the loss of a bedfellow being almost equal to that of a mistress; and therefore you ought at least to pardon, if you consent not to, the imprecations of the deserted, which just heaven, no doubt, will hear!

“ May my Lady Dorothy (if we may yet call her so) suffer as much and have the like passion for this young Lord whom she has preferred to the rest of mankind as others have had for her! And may this love, before the year go about, make her taste of the first curse impos'd on womankind — the pains of becoming a mother! May her first-born be none of her own sex! nor so like her, but that he may resemble her lord as much as herself! May

* They were married at Penshurst, July 11, 1639.

she, that always affected silence and retiredness, have the house filled with the noise and number of her children, and hereafter of her grandchildren! and then, may she arrive at that great curse so much declined by fair ladies—old age! May she live to be very old, and yet seem young; be told so by her glass, and have no aches to inform her of the truth! And when she shall appear to be mortal, may her lord not mourn for her, but go hand in hand with her to that place where we are told there is neither marrying nor giving in marriage; that being there divorced, we may all have an equal interest in her again! My revenge being immortal, I wish all this may also befall their posterity to the world's end and afterwards!

“To you, Madam, I wish all good things; that this loss may in good time be happily supplied with a more constant bedfellow of the other sex. Madam, I humbly kiss your hands, and beg pardon for this trouble.

“From your Ladyship's most humble servant,

“EDM. WALLER.”

Thwarted in his matrimonial ambition, Waller espoused a lady of the name of Mary Bresse (*Maria ex Bressyorum familiâ*), by whom he had 13 children, five sons and eight daughters. He was, at an early age, chosen to represent Amersham, his native place, and sat in several Parliaments of James I. and Charles I., and in the Short and Long Parliaments of 1640. He was one of the Parliamentary Commissioners in the Treaty of Oxford, 1643, and in May of the same year was engaged in “Waller's Plot” against the Parliament, for which he was sent to the Tower and condemned to death, but subsequently reprieved, and fined 10,000*l.* After his release he retired into France, but returned in 1653, and resumed his political career, sitting as Member in several Parliaments under Charles II. and James II. He died on the 21st October 1687, at the ripe age of 82. A good portrait of him on canvas, 29 × 24 inches, is in the possession of

Mr. Andrew Fountaine, and his epitaph thus records his merits as a poet :—

“ Edmundi Waller hic jacet id quantum morti cessit ;
 Qui inter Poetas sui temporis facile princeps,
 Lauream quam meruit adolescens,
 Octogenarius haud abdicavit,
 Huic debet patria lingua, quod credas,
 Si Græcè, Latinèque, intermitterent Musæ
 Loqui, amarent Anglicè.”

In a previous volume of the Domestic Calendar (*see* Aug. 1637, p. 398, No. 79) occurs a notice relative to Beaconsfield Church, taken during an ecclesiastical visitation of the churches of Buckinghamshire, made in July of that year. From this it would appear that there were two gentlemen bearing the name of Edmund Waller then resident in that parish, one distinguished as Mr. Edmund Waller of the town, and the other of Gregories.

The report goes on to state, that “ four seats on the north side of the middle aisle of Beaconsfield Church were too high, viz., Mr. George Gosnell’s, Mr. Edmund Waller’s of the town, and his wife’s seats. The four seats on the north side of the chancel, viz., the parson’s wife’s seat and their servants’ two seats, Mr. Edmund Waller’s of Gregories, all of them to be taken down to the notch; and the three seats on the north side of them, wherein Mr. Waller, with other of his friends, to be made equal with the rest. * * * Also the back of Mrs. Waller’s seat, on the north side aforesaid, to be taken a handful lower.” From the same notes we learn that similar alterations were ordered to be made in the parish church of Horton, also in Buckinghamshire, to which village it will be remembered the poet Milton’s father retired from his business in Bread Street, so that the two great contemporary poets, Milton and Waller, were then neighbours, and Milton’s seat, like Waller’s, fell

under the condemnation of the archdeacon or other visitor, as being probably an inch or two above the regulation height. Of the lady who forms the heroine of the poem we have no further particulars in this volume, nor is it needful to sketch her biography at length; suffice it to observe that her first husband was created Earl of Sunderland in 1643, and was killed the same year at the battle of Newbury. She afterwards married Richard Smythe of Bounds, Kent, whom she survived, and was buried at Brington, in Northamptonshire, 1684. A half-length portrait of her by Vandyck, which she is said to have presented herself to Waller, is preserved at Hall Barn, in the possession of the Earl of Bradford, and another portrait in that of the Earl Spencer. The portrait at Windsor, popularly supposed to be that of Saccharissa, is of another Countess of Sunderland, daughter of George Lord Digby, and daughter-in-law to Lady Dorothea.

These prefatory notes do not by any means exhaust the fund of biographical information in this volume, which is replete with the most stirring incidents of men and manners, to which a clue will be readily discovered by reference to the Index. I have, in that and throughout the work, endeavoured to adhere closely to the model set by my able predecessor, the late Mr. John Bruce, whose loss is by no one more deeply felt and lamented than by the continuator of his labours.

In conclusion, it is my pleasing duty to acknowledge the valued services of Mr. Lowson, who, throughout the preceding volumes, had assisted Mr. Bruce and myself.

WM. DOUGLAS HAMILTON.

25th March 1871.

DOMESTIC PAPERS.

CHARLES I.

VOL. CCCXCVIII. SEPTEMBER 1-23, 1638.

- 1638.
- Sept. 1. 1. Sir William Russell's account of ship-money for 1637. Total received 125,165*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*; in arrear 71,248*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.* [1 *p.*]
- Sept. 1. 2. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs; total 4,844*l.*, making, with the 125,165*l.* paid to Sir William Russell, 130,009*l.* collected. [1 *p.*]
- Sept. 2. 3. Order of the King in Council. Upon reading petition of Sir Oatlands. Popham Southcot concerning making hard soap in the western counties, and touching a proclamation which he desired for well ordering the same, it was ordered, that Sir Popham should attend the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington with his petition and the draft of the proclamation, which they were to consider, and make report to the Board. [Draft. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Sept. 2. 4. The like. Return having been made by the mayor of Windsor Oatlands. that certain persons refuse to pay ship-money, and that they living within the Castle of Windsor the collectors have no power to distrain, it was ordered, that the Earl of Holland, constable of the castle, should cause assistance to be given in distraining. The persons named were Mr. Elmes, Mrs. Horne, Mrs. Osborne, and Mr. Newberry, each assessed at 1*l.*, and Mr. Eveley at 10*s.* [Draft. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]
- Sept. 2. 5. The Council to the Lords Lieutenants and Justices of Peace Oatlands. for Surrey and to the Commissioners of Sewers near Richmond. His Majesty having taken notice of the great nuisance received from the water falling down from the hill and part of the streets at Richmond, and settling upon the green before the Prince's house, to the great danger to the health of the royal children and inhabitants, we require you to cause the same nuisance to be amended by causing the drains to be scoured, or new drains cut towards the Thames or other way, as likewise to take order for the pitching or paving of the streets there, usually lying foul. [Draft. 1 *p.*]
- Sept. 2. 6. Order of Council. His Majesty and the Lords taking into con- Oatlands. sideration the great annoyance given to his Majesty's house at

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

Whitehall, by reason of the sewers running down to the same, it was ordered that Mr. Meautys, clerk of the Council, shall call on the Commissioners of Sewers forthwith to take effectual order for removing the said annoyance, and that he shall likewise call on the Commissioners appointed for removing the like annoyance given to the Prince's house at Richmond, and from time to time till the several annoyances be amended. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 2.
Oatlands.

7. Order of the King in Council. The names of certain persons underwritten being returned by the sheriff of Surrey as refractory or neglectful in paying ship-money, and having no goods to distrain, it is ordered, that Matthew Butler, messenger of the chamber, shall give them warning to pay, or in default thereof in person to attend the Council on the 22nd instant, whereof no one to fail upon pain of being committed to the custody of a messenger, or suffering other punishment for their contempt as to the Lords shall seem meet. [*Underwritten are the names of 14 persons, among whom is Paul Clapham, vicar of Farnham, assessed at 1l. 5s. Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 2.
Oatlands.

8. The Council to Henry Kyme, messenger. To bring Nathaniel Fox, starchmaker, and Edward Eales [Ellis], constable of Hogsden [Hoxton], Middlesex, before the Lords. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 2.

The like to Thomas Waterworth. To bring William Taylor, of Windsor. [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding. Minute.* 2 lines.]

Sept. 2.

The like to Robert Taverner. To fetch up Henry Aylope [Aylet?] of Aythorp Roothing, and Thomas Wood, of Abbey [Abbots] Roothing, Essex. [*Ibid. Minute.* 4 lines.]

Sept. 2.

The like to Edmund Barker. To bring before the Lords John Girlington, of Girlington, co. York. [*Ibid. Minute.* 3 lines.]

Sept. 2.

Close warrant for John Marley, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Thomas Gray, vicar of Ponteland, Ralph Errington, of Bingfield, and Randolph Wallinger, of London. [*Ibid. Minute afterwards cancelled.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 2.

9. Draft entry for the Council Register of discharge of John Tilden, of the half-hundred of Wye, Kent. [3 lines.]

Sept. 2.

10. Similar entry of appearance of Thomas Spencer, of West Ham, Essex, to remain in custody until discharged. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 2.

11. Notes by Nicholas, taken at meetings of the Council held during the present month of September. The days to which these notes refer are the 2nd, 9th, 16th, 23rd, 29th, and 30th, on all which occasions the King appears to have been present. Many of the matters noticed will appear in other entries in the Calendar. [37 pp.]

Sept. 2.
Oatlands.

Order of Lord Treasurer Juxon, Sir Henry Vane, and Sec. Coke, Lords Delegates for hearing appeals from the Court of Admiralty,

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

on petition of Lewis Dubois, Francis and Manuel Ramiros Pina, Anthony Galle, and others, merchant-strangers, owners of goods in the Salvadore, taken by letters of marque granted to Gregory Clement, George South, and others. Petitioners showed that on their appeal from the sentence of the Court of Admiralty, the Lords inhibited further proceedings in the said court, and granted a motion to the Registrar to transmit to the Lords Delegates all the proceedings. The Lords appointed to hear their cause on the 24th instant. [*Copy. See Vol. cclliii., p. 109. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

Sept. 2. Similar order on petition of David Hempson, Adrian Hendrix, Arent Dirickson, and others, merchant-strangers, owners of goods in the Salvadore, taken as above stated. [*Copy. Ibid. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.*]

Sept. 3. 12. Vincent Corbett to Sir John Lambe. Desires the happiness of waiting upon Sir John and his daughters (to one of whom he was suitor) in Northamptonshire, before their going to London.

Morton Corbett.

Sept. 4. 13. Petition of George Bagg to the King. Petitioner's father, Sir James Bagg, your Majesty's late servant, has left petitioner heir to a troubled estate, remediless in all but by being your Majesty's ward until June next. Hopes to be made capable of those offices committed to his father and to friends in trust for petitioner, particularly in those of captain of the fort and island near Plymouth and collector of the western imposts. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 4. 14. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Sir John Pennington]. I have forborne saying anything to you upon the death of Mr. Edisbury until I had waited upon the King, fearing that he might have been engaged to somebody, but his Majesty has kept himself free until I came to him. I have besought him to give me a little time to present to him some names of the fittest men for the place of Surveyor of the Navy. My desire is to know whether you have any mind to this office; if so, I will do my best to procure it for you. Let me know your resolution as soon as you can. P.S.—Send letter for Captain Hall. His Majesty commands the recall from the coast of Scotland of the two ships that are plying there; you are therefore to send directions to Captain Fogg, and I will send overland to Newcastle for him. [2 pp.]

Sion House.

Sept. 4. 15. Thomas Smith to [the same]. His Lordship [the Earl of Northumberland] has written about the surveyor's place. I will never invite you to accept so troublesome an employment, yet what you shall command me therein I will readily put in execution. [Capt. Thomas] Lord, who commanded the blockhouse at Gravesend, is dead, and though the Duke [of Lenox] had got it for one of his followers, yet my Lord, and [at?] his coming to court, prevailed with his Majesty to bestow it on Capt. Fletcher, alleging to his Majesty that if he conferred such places on any but his captains he would never be served by any deserving man. The victualler has promised to reform the bad beer and has order to

Sion House.

Vol. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

provide victuals for winter. His Lordship has received advertisement from Stradling and Fielding that they have found Polhill and Henley, and have taken from them the letters of reprisal. His Lordship has written to them to stay in those parts till the Whelp and pinnace come to them, and has sent them a copy of the instructions received from you. You will shortly receive a warrant to transport the Chevalier St. Ravy and Mr. Henry Germain [Jermyn] to Dieppe. Marquis Hamilton is come, and is going again; things go amiss. The Scots are as obstinate as ever. The mortality decreases not; the country is worse than the city. Since the death of Mr. Edisbury, Mr. Ackworth, storekeeper of Woolwich, is dead. This day the Duchess of Buckingham leaves London for Ireland, Capt. Kettleby having warrant to carry her and her husband over. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

Sept. 4. 16. Chandler's bill. July 23rd to this day, 4*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* Oats 2*s.* to 2*s.* 3*d.*, and beans 4*s.* to 5*s.*, per bushel. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 5. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to order John Hooker, justice of peace for Westminster, to pay to Olive Reston, a poor woman, 40*l.* out of money belonging to Thomas Leake, a Romish priest, who was burnt in his lodging in Queen Street, the like sum being owing to her by Leake by bond. By order of Council. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 6. 17. Frances Dowager Duchess of Richmond and Lenox to Sec. Windebank. The King has written many letters to the Emperor of Russia in behalf of Capt. Thomas Chamberlain, for recovery of his entertainment for service in those parts. Two years since the King wrote to the Emperor and the Patriarch that Capt. Chamberlain might in lieu of his debt have leave to transport out of Russia, for ready money, 100,000 quarters of wheat, which leave is granted, as my cousin George Rodney will shew you. Rodney having a great desire to travel to see these countries, desires to be recommended by the King in his negotiation. I would entreat you, therefore, to procure his letters immediately to be signed. "My father of London will thank you in my behalf." [*Seals with crests.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 6. 18. Sir William Belasy, sheriff of co. Durham, to Nicholas. Accounts for his long silence as to the ship-money by distresses taken and suits by the refusers to pay brought at York, where, saving the delay, they have got no great encouragement. Upon like occasion, some brought suit in the Court of Pleas at Durham, and considering the Lords' letters made provision only for suits commenced at Westminster, the writer acquainted Judge Berkeley therewith, who has wrought so good effect that the writer hopes many will pay who otherwise would have stood out. And lastly, the coal owners refuse to pay their assessments, but will the officers to distrain their coals, which is a difficult business, because the writer does not know how to make sale of them, they being vented by the Tyne through the port of Newcastle, except by assistance of the mayor. Desires a letter to the mayor

1638.

Vol. CCCXCVIII.

to stay coals distrained when they come into the port, and not suffer them to be vented. [1 p.]

Sept. 6.

19. Certificate of Roger Booth and Samuel Linell, constables of Kettering, co. Northampton. They went with William Drewry and William Carter, collectors of ship-money, to the house of Francis Sawyer, of whom they demanded 16s. 1d., and upon nonpayment distrained a horse. Sawyer, his wife, two men, and a maidservant came to the rescue of the animal distrained, and Drewry and Carter were violently assaulted, and together with Booth and Linell were driven off the premises. [1 p.]

Sept. 7.

London.

20. Henry Jermyn to Sir John Pennington. Sends warrant from the Lord Admiral, affording to Sir William St. Ravy and the writer a passage in one of the King's ships. Prays Sir John that it may fall down to Rye, where they will be on Tuesday night. [1 p.]

Sept. 7.

Croydon.

21. William Dell to [Sir John Lambe]. Think not I neglect you, though at every turn you abuse me. Your letters never come till Thursday, which day your carrier goes out of town, so that it is impossible to answer the same week. Neither Mr. Lane nor his clerk came to my Lord, but it is all one, for his Majesty hath bestowed the living upon Mr. Levingston, a Scotchman, but one who never swore the covenant. He has been long time chaplain to the Duke of Lenox, and had a grant of his Majesty's title to a benefice in Norfolk, which he prosecuted at his own charge a good while, but the Earl of Arundel's title carried it. I hope you will find him a very honest man, and heartily wish there were no worse in Scotland. His Grace [Archbishop Laud] desires you to perfect the list of the clergy's arms, and offer it to the Lord Lieutenant, in the assessing whereof he doubts not of your care and moderation. For your tympany, I have nothing to say but that his Grace refers you to your man-midwife you mention, and if you are weary of your troublesome swimming like an elephant, you may wade like yourself; it is but following the counsel once given "to Renard" in the like case. P.S.—The Queen of France for certain is brought to bed of a dolphin, a strange thing, yet I wish your "*grossesse*" as good success. You need not doubt of my thinking of a new wife in haste; I rather think of my winding sheet this sickly time, or of joining myself to your friend Dr. Barkham, who, good man, *valedixit seculo*, and is lately turned hermit in Norwood, not far off. [1 p.]

Sept. 7.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

22. Report, attributed in the endorsement to L.C. and E.M., who had been required to peruse certain extracts and other particulars delivered by the Merchant Adventurers of London to the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle, and to report as to the information therein contained upon a point long in dispute between the two companies, as to whether the sum of 8*l.*, annually paid by those of Newcastle to those of London, freed those of Newcastle from other ordinary payments. The paper contains information respecting various extraordinary payments to which all members of the company were assessed "by

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

the poll"; ex. gr. for the triumph made by the company in 1537, for the hearty joy which they then conceived on the birth of Prince Edward; in 1539 there was similar assessment for the entertainment of the Lady's Grace of Cleves, in the English house of Antwerp, whom King Henry VIII. was pleased to take as his spouse and wife; and in 1547 there was also a triumph on the entry of the Prince of Spain into Antwerp. The paper deals with the history of these two branches of the Merchants Adventurers Company, with respect to these payments from 1519 downwards. [2½ pp.]

- Sept. 8. 23. Algernon Earl of Northumberland and Sir John Bankes to the King. Report upon a reference on the 1st April last of a petition of the Master and others of the Trinity House for relief to be raised for maimed seamen in merchandizing voyages. We conceive it requisite for relief of seamen maimed and for poor women who have their husbands killed or lost in merchandizing voyages, and for poor shipwrecked men, that every owner and master of any ship trading out of the Thames (except the East Indiamen, who have a provision,) may, at their return home, collect and receive out of their wages, from the master 12*d.* per month, from the masters' mates, gunners, boatswain, carpenter, chirurgion, and purser 6*d.* per month, and from the seamen 4*d.* per month; also for all ships trading to Newcastle and along the coast 12*d.* out of the master's wages and 6*d.* out of those of the seamen for every voyage. The money to be brought into the Trinity House, there to be kept and appropriated in manner herein set forth. [4 pp.]
- Sept. 8. 24. Copy of the preceding. [2¼ pp.]
- Sept. 8. 25. Draft entry of appearance of Henry Aylet of Aythorp Roothing, and Thomas Wood of Abbots Roothing, Essex, sent for by warrant; to remain in the messenger's custody until discharged. [½ p.]
- Sept. 8. 26. Peter Ricaut to Nicholas. According to the Lords' order of February 16th, made in behalf of the adventurers in the fishing of the Earl Marshal's Association, for making payment of the sums due upon "a leviation," I desire warrants to bring the under-mentioned persons before the Lords, to answer for their neglect. The persons mentioned are Edward Lord Vaux of Harrowden, Sir Anthony Irby, and nine others. [¾ p.]
- Sept. 8. 27. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 125,816*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*, unpaid 70,597*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* [= 2 pp.]
- Sept. 8. 28. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied but remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, being 4,744*l.*, making, with the sum paid to Sir William Russell, the total collected 130,560*l.* [1 p.]
- Sept. 8. 29. Certificate of Thomas Atkin and Edward Rudge, sheriffs of Middlesex, that certain collectors of ship-money were very negligent in the collection, whereby 610*l.* 10*s.* remained unpaid, with the amount owing from each parish. [3 pp.]

Vol. CCCXCVIII.

1638.
Sept. 8.
Office of
Ordnance.
30. Officers of Ordnance to the Council. Certify the number of serviceable arms for horse and foot in store in the Tower. The munition and artillery designed for Hull are already embarked, and the six pieces of artillery to be provided upon the second order will be ready before Tuesday night. They have proportioned a horse for the draught of every 300 cwt. of ordnance and carriages, which will require 140 horses, besides 27 more for spare and block carriages, in all 167 horses. [*1½ p.*]
- Sept. 8.
31. Certificate of William Drewry and William Carter, bailiffs of the sheriff of co. Northampton. State the particulars of the assault committed upon them by Francis Sawyer, his wife and his servants, whilst distraining for the ship-money, as already certified by Roger Booth and Samuel Linell. Underwritten are also examinations of Drewry and Carter, taken one on the 12th and the other on the 13th October 1638. [*1½ p.*]
- Sept. 9.
Oatlands.
32. Order of the King in Council. Being put in mind by the Lord High Admiral of the great destruction of timber in all parts of the kingdom, and that no care is taken to preserve the same, it was ordered that the Lord Keeper give strict command to the Judges of Assize to see that the laws made for preservation of timber be put in execution. [*Draft. ¾ p.*]
- Sept. 9.
Oatlands.
33. The Council to the Bailiffs of Shrewsbury. By your letter of 25th of August you advertise that of the 376*l.* charged upon that town for ship-money you have given order to pay only 156*l.*, so as there is in arrear 220*l.* His Majesty takes so ill your negligence in this service, that unless you pay in the arrear by the beginning of Michaelmas term you are to attend his Majesty and this board on the 20th of October, to answer your neglect. You may not excuse yourselves by laying blame on the collectors, for upon due complaint we shall be ready to punish them. Yourselves must appear in person more active, and by your forwardness give example to the officers employed by you. [*Draft. 1 p.*]
- Sept. 9.
Oatlands.
34. The same to the Mayor of Hastings. 80*l.*, parcel of the 230*l.* ship-money assessed upon that port and members, yet remains unpaid. You are to pay in all arrears before the 29th September, or at that day attend the board to answer your neglect. [*Draft. ¾ p.*]
- Sept. 9.
35. Minute of pass from the Council for William Worthington to travel for three years, with proviso not to repair to Rome. [*Draft. ½ p.*]
- Sept. 9.
36. Another copy thereof, with underwritten memorandum, that by Henry Kyme, messenger, 40*s.* has been sent for Mr. Nicholas for this pass, and 10*s.* for his clerks. [*Draft. ¾ p.*]
- Sept. 9.
Oatlands.
37. Order of Council. Upon return by the mayor of St. Alban's of persons under named, who refuse to pay ship-money, and have no

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

goods by which they may be distrained, it is ordered, that the mayor shall employ some officer to repair to their abodes, and demand payment, and in default the mayor is to bind them over to answer at the board on the 22nd of September, and if any refuse to give bond the mayor to certify their names. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 9.
Oatlands.

38. Order of Council. The sheriff of co. Hertford to assist the mayor of Hertford in levying ship-money on certain persons living without the liberties of the said borough. If the persons named deny payment, the sheriff is to bind them over to answer at the Council Board on the 23rd of this month, and if any refuse to give bond he is to certify their names. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 9.

39. The Council to Edmond Davenport, messenger. To bring up Thomas Puttock, John Hill, William Edinbras of Hayes, Thomas Wigg, William Atley, and Matthew Nicholas of Hillingdon, Middlesex, collectors [of ship-money]. [*Draft. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 9.

The like to Thomas [Waterworth], messenger. To bring up Thomas Walter and John Elkin of Harrow-on-the-Hill, Jonah Hunt, and John Lisle of Paddington, Francis Hamond, Richard Nicholas, and John Hatch, of Pinner, Middlesex, collectors [of ship-money]. [*The like. Written on the same paper as the preceding.* 3 lines.]

Sept. 9.

The like to Henry Kyme, messenger. To bring up Roger Best, Henry Herbert [Sherbert?], of Bedfont, Samuel W[aller], Luke Ivory, and Robert Maynard of Ealing, and Richard Cutler of Finchley, Middlesex. [*The like.* 3 lines.]

Sept. 9.

The like to Hugh Peachy, messenger. To bring up William Nicholls and William Roming of Greenford and Perivale, W. Pulbery, Robert Rooke of Ratcliff, Thomas Taylor, and John Bugberd of Stanmore Magna, and Thomas Harrison of South Mimms, Middlesex, collectors [of ship-money]. [*The like.* 4 lines.]

Sept. 9.

The like to George Carter, messenger. To bring up Thomas Goare and William Cheeke of Thames Ditton. [*The like.* 2 lines.]

Sept. 9.

The like to the same. To bring up William Bakehowse of Puttenham, Surrey. [*The like.* 2 lines.]

Sept. 9.
Oatlands.

40. Order of the King in Council. Recites petition of the Trinity House and others that some settled course be taken for relief of seamen maimed, and for the widows of such as shall be killed or lost in merchandizing voyages, and for poor shipwrecked men, with the reference thereof on the 1st April last, and the certificate thereupon of the Lord High Admiral and the Attorney-General, calendared under date of the 8th inst., No. 23. Which certificate being approved, was ordered to be put in execution, and the Attorney-General was required to draw up a proclamation in that behalf. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 9.

Copy thereof. [*See Miscellaneous. Vol. cxi., p. 625. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.*]

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.
[Sept. 9?] 41. Consent, signed by Capt. William Rainsborough, and various other sea-fearing men, to the number of 155, to the payments recommended by the Lord High Admiral and the Attorney-General, to be made out of their wages, for the establishment of the Poor Seamen's Fund, to be administered by the officers of the Trinity House. [*Skin of parchment.*]
- Sept. 9. 42. Draft minute for entry on the Council register of appearance of Nathaniel Fox and Edward Ellis, sent for by warrant at the complaint of the company of starchmakers. They are to remain in custody of the messenger until discharged. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 9. The like of William Taylor of Windsor, sent for by warrant, but on promise of conformity, and paying the ship-money, discharged. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 9. 43. The Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw order, by virtue of privy seal of 26th July last, for issuing to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 300*l.* upon account. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 9. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxvi., p. 5.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 10. 44. The Council to Edward Stockdell, messenger. To bring up Nicholas Compton, postmaster of Shaston, Dorset. [*Draft. Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 10. 45. Rough note book by Nicholas of proceedings of the Council of War at their meetings held on this day, and on the 16th, 17th, and 24th inst., the 20th November, and 6th and 13th December 1638, and 12th and 14th Jan. 1638-9. [*64 pp., of which 21 are blank.*]
- Sept. 10.
Oatlands. 46. Minutes of proceedings of the Council of War at their meeting this day. Arms for 12,000 foot and 400 horse to be provided; 1,500 arms and 500 calivers, with powder and munition, to be sent to Newcastle, and instructions to be given by the Council to the mayor and the storekeeper respecting the sale thereof. Similar instructions to be given to the mayor of Hull and the storekeeper there for what shall be sent to Hull. None to buy munition but such as bring certificate from a deputy lieutenant of Northumberland. List of the arms and munition sent to Newcastle to be forwarded to Lord Clifford. Six pieces of iron ordnance to be sent to Newcastle. Mayors of Hull and Newcastle to be responsible for ordnance sent to those towns. The fort of Tynemouth to be slighted, and a fort made half a mile from the same. Master of the Ordnance to cause account to be given how soon they can make ready arms sufficient for 12,000 foot and 400 horse, with an estimate. Fit persons to go with the arms to Hull and Newcastle. Proclamation to be made to prohibit the exportation of horses. The Earl Marshal and Lord High Admiral to consider of reinforcing the garrison at Holy Island. The Bishop of Durham to muster all his trained men, and to have them in readiness to assist the town of

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638. Newcastle. The president and council at York to muster the trained bands of that county. [*Copy.* 3 pp.]
- Sept. 10. Copy of the preceding as entered on the book of proceedings of the Council of War, which differs in some particulars from the preceding. [*See Vol. cccævi., pp. 5-9. 4½ pp.*]
- Sept. 10. 47. Another copy, with marginal memoranda of Nicholas, written some time subsequently, as to what had been done in the way of carrying out the several orders of the Council of War. [*2¾ pp.*]
- Sept. 10. 48. Order of the Council of War. The Officers of Ordnance to certify on Sunday next how soon they can complete the arms for 12,000 foot and 400 horse, with an estimate of the charge. Six pieces of iron ordnance are to be forthwith embarked for Newcastle. [*Copy.* ½ p.]
- Sept. 10. Another copy. [*See Vol. cccævi., p. 9. ½ p.*]
- Sept. 10. 49. Draft of the same. [*¾ p.*]
- Sept. 10. 50. Order of Council. The Lords, by his Majesty's command, Oatlands. heard Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Mr. Wemys, master gunner of England, concerning a dwelling house and the artillery garden, where his Majesty's feed gunners and others practise to discharge ordnance. It appeared that the custody of the said garden is granted by letters patent to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, notwithstanding it was testified by several ancient men that the said house and ground have for many years been enjoyed by the master gunners of England. The Lords referred the point of right to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who are to call the Attorney General, and to certify his Majesty. In the meantime Sir John Heydon promised to deliver possession to Mr. Wemys, as in obedience to his Majesty's command, reserving still his right. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 10. The like of a Committee of the Council. Upon consideration of the Oatlands. proposition of Mr. Wemys, master gunner of England, referred to them by the King, it was ordered that Mr. Wemys should make some practice of his proposition before the Master and officers of the Ordnance, and such others as the master should summon, his Lordship being prayed upon experience and practice thereof to make report of the same to this committee. [*Written upon the back of the preceding paper. Draft.* ¾ p.]
- Sept. 10. 51. Sir John Hanbury, Sheriff of co. Northampton, to Henry Kelmarsh. Earl of Manchester. Sets forth certain reasons why he has not been able to do his Majesty the service he had desired in reference to the ship-money. The reasons were: sickness of himself and his servants; poverty of the country by very great want of corn; the plague being so great and so long in Northampton, the country still allow-

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

ing 148*l.* a week for relief of their sick; the judges' arguments so long depending gave occasion to delay the payments; and the manner of the tax laid upon the country the last year by Sir Robert Banister, by way of provision, had been a great hindrance. He had received about 2,000*l.*, besides the sums payable by the corporations, which was near 500*l.* Proceeds as roundly with them as he can, having distrained the goods of about 200 men, and imprisoned some; but the prison being in Northampton, where scarce any man dare adventure for fear of the infection, has also been a great hindrance to the service. The serjeant-at-arms came to him a month since, and has been with him at divers towns, so that it is taken notice of through the country, and he hopes will quicken them to make payment. [1½ *p.*]

Sept. 11. 52. Sir Henry Vane to [Lord Treasurer Juxon]. This last night, Oatlands. when his Majesty was going to bed, he sent for me, and commanded me to signify to you that you should cause to be delivered to Mons. St. Ravy 300*l.* for his journey into France. He is to bring over more deer, which is an affair which will neither admit delay nor dispute. I shall, this day, at my coming to Bagshot, cause Mr. Secretary to give warrant for a Privy Seal for the same, but his Majesty would not have him stay for that, but that you should cause the money to be paid him to-morrow, for that his Majesty has commanded him to use diligence. Your Lordship knows the business imports much. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 11. 53. Lord Treasurer Juxon to Sir Robert Pye. His Majesty's servant, Sir William St. Ravy, is immediately to transport himself into France, and is to be sooner furnished with 300*l.* than a Privy Seal can be obtained. You are to cause instant payment of the same, taking his acquittance. *Underwritten,*

53. 1. *Request [by Sir Robert Pye] to pay 300*l.* upon this warrant.*
[¾ *p.*]

Sept. 11. 54. Sir John Pennington to Capt. John Mennes, Captain of the The St. Andrew Nonsuch. By order of the Lord Admiral, you are to carry in your in the Downs. ship for Chatham, and at Queenborough to give notice to the Officers of the Navy that a timely provision may be made for paying off your men. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

Sept. 11. 55. Charles Calthorpe to Edward Caxton. Letter principally on Edinburgh. mercantile affairs. It is reported the Marquis [of Hamilton] will be here Friday or Saturday next; however, upon Sunday last a fast was bidden in the Kirk for the next Sunday to be kept, and that for these reasons, that God would order and divert the heart of the King for settling of the business in hand; 2ndly, that God would assist and direct in the choosing of able, honest, grave, and wise men for the General Assembly; 3rdly, the third end was for removing their sins, the cause of the non-settling. So that here it is gathered that suddenly there will be a General Assembly. I can say this. Here is good, plain, and honest preaching, but (I wish it were not so)

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638. very little practice, so far as I can see. Whether the Marquis comes or no, there will be an assembly, and till this business be settled few or none can or will pay any money. [1 p.]
- Sept. 12. 56. Deputy Lieutenants of the Forest Division of co. Berks to Henry Earl of Holland, Lord Lieutenant. Certify names of 14 persons defective in arms, or who refuse to appear at musters. [1 p.]
- Sept. 13. 57. Receipt of Sir William de St. Ravy for 300*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 13. 58. Proportion of Ordnance and ammunition delivered out of the office of Ordnance, and sent to Newcastle-upon-Tyne by order of the Earl of Newport, according to instructions prescribed to him by a committee of the Lords, dated at Oatlands, 10th September 1638. [*Copy.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 13. 59. Estimate for carriages, powder, and munition to be delivered to the Duke of Lenox, by virtue of two several warrants dated 19th July and 10th September 1638; out of stores, 856*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*; emptions, 391*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* Total, 1,248*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]
- Sept. 13. 60. Duplicate of the preceding, but signed by other Officers of the Ordnance. [2 pp.]
- Sept. 13. 61. Regulations suggested by the Officers of Ordnance for the proper care and disposition of the provisions ordered to be issued out of his Majesty's magazine, and transported to Hull and Newcastle, so that his Majesty may have a particular and due account of the disposal thereof. [2 pp.]
- Sept. 13. 62. Copy of the same, with various alterations made therein, which were ultimately incorporated in the preceding. [*Stated to have been left with the Lord Treasurer on the 14th inst.* 2 pp.]
- Sept. 13. 63. First rough draft of the same. [= $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]
- Sept. 14. 64. Petition of Edmond Proby, D.D., to Archbishop Laud. The King referred to you the petition of Theophilus Webb, who had a patent for the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen near Bath, who petitioned the King to grant the mastership of the said hospital to petitioner. Petitioner presenting himself, you enquired how the poor should have better relief than formerly? Petitioner assures you *in verbo sacerdotis* that he will, as estates fall in, double their yearly revenues, and give them part of the profits arising to the present master, and, until estates fall in, petitioner will give them a yearly contribution out of his own means, and will labour to do them all the good he can. If you think petitioner worthy of that place he will acknowledge your favour therein. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 14. 65. Nathaniel Ward to Sir Henry Vane. Your letter, sent by Staindrop. John Edwards, sufficiently secured me that the unkind dealing I found was without your direction, and that the great rates of the

1638.

Vol. CCCXCVIII.

tithes confirmed on this vicarage was by others suggestion. Truth is, that he who delivered the indenture to me, so immediately before his departure hence, would in no wise satisfy me concerning either the value imposed on the particular townships, or concerning any intention of yours to make good any way what should fall short of my expected salary, but he thrust that writing into my hand as the pledge of all I should look for. I have since read the paper left with your son, and had I been acquainted with half so much it had in a great measure satisfied my mind. Yet I beg that the value set upon the things which you have conferred upon this vicarage may not pass as your enemies and mine have rated them, but may be reviewed by indifferent men. [1 p.]

- Sept. 14. 66. John Cutteris to Richard Harvey. I thank you for the care you took to get me my money of my cousin Westcot. I intend to take a course with him that shall not be for his credit. We have done harvest, and ended our corn as dry and well as corn can be. Pray learn of my master [Endymion Porter] whether he intends to let his land or keep it in his own hands, for now is the time to consider of it. [2 pp.]
- Sept. 14. Office of Ordnance. 67. Estimate for arms both for horse and foot wanting in the stores of the Ordnance Office and armoury, for completing 12,000 foot and 400 horse, prepared by warrant of the Council of War of 10th September. Total, 8,835*l*.
- Sept. 14. 68. Duplicate thereof. [2 pp.]
- Sept. 14. 69. Copy of the same without signatures, but with an additional statement of the stores already brought in upon the said estimate, and those yet remaining to be brought in. [3 pp.]
- Sept. 14. 70. Statement of the time within which, after money issued, the artificers would undertake to make ready the stores wanting in the Office of Ordnance for completing 12,000 foot and 400 horse. [1½ p.]
- Sept. 1½. Florence. 71. Christopher Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. Thanks for his fatherly care in furnishing him with monies, which by reason of sickness, not altogether yet shaken off, he extremely wanted. Promises to endeavour to obtain that language. Has lived a month at Sienna, forced by a tertian ague. There is neither the commodity of a master of the language, nor any lodging place free from that of the Dutch, which is spoken as commonly as in Germany, besides, their unruly behaviour is as great as their privileges. This is the cause of his living in Florence, where, though somewhat dearer, he finds greater accommodation. "Your favours to me give me hopes that you will be pleased to pardon my error in taking a wife without your notice, since it has pleased God it should be so." [2 pp.]
- Sept. [15?] Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw order for issuing to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 8,835*l*. for arms

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

wanting to make complete 12,000 foot and 400 horse, according to estimate of 14th September. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 10. ½ p.*]

Sept. [15?] Draft of the same. [*See this present Vol. No. 43. ½ p.*]

Sept. [15?] The like for issuing to Sir John Heydon 129*l.* 18*s.*, for repairing the fort at Holy Island. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 11 ½ p.*]

Sept. [15?] Draft of the same. [*See this present Vol. No. 43. ½ p.*]

Sept. 15. 72. Petition of Robert Maynard, Samuel Waller, and Luke Ivory, collectors of ship-money in the parish of Ealing *alias* Zealing, Middlesex, to the Council. Petitioners have been diligent and careful in this service, in their own persons and with the bailiff in distraining, and yet cannot collect the same, for the Earl of Argyle is assessed 5*l.*, and the Earl of "Apricorne" [Abercorn?] 50*s.*, besides other landholders, many of whom are named, upon whom the bailiff can levy no distress. Besides many inhabitants are gone away by reason of taxation, especially to the poor, whose number amounts to 150. Some distresses remain in hand unsold. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Sept. 15. 73. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 129,304*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*; remained 67,109*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* [1 p.]

Sept. 15. 74. Account of sums collected and remaining in the hands of the several sheriffs 4,144*l.*, which makes the total collected 133,448*l.* [1 p.]

Sept. 15. 75. Account by Sir John Lambe of armour and other warlike furniture to be provided by the clergy of Leicestershire. [*Certified copy. Underwritten and attached are memoranda as to the delivery of this list to various named persons. 8½ pp.*]

Sept. 15. 76. Estimate of Officers of the Ordnance for twenty brass drakes shooting 3 lb. bullets, with shot and munition. Total 540*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* [1 p.]

Sept. 16. 77. Petition of the poor fishermen of the Thames to the King. Mr. Warner, patentee for transportation of lamperns, has of late years endeavoured to undo petitioners and their families, consisting of above 1,000 persons, by taking their living from them, as by their grievances hereunto annexed may appear. In regard that your poor supplicants have been forbidden to trouble the Lords any more with their unrelieved oppressions, pray his Majesty to hear their grievances, or to refer the same to such of the Lords as shall be thought fit. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Annexed,*

77. i. *Articles above mentioned. Warner was accused of having by cunning practices got the whole export trade into his own hands, and those of four or five of the ablest fishers in estate, thereby depriving all others of their former share in the said trade. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Vol. CCCXCVIII.

- 1638.
- Sept. 16. 78. Order of the King in Council. His Majesty appoints Sunday next the 23rd instant to hear the grievances of the fishermen against Nowell Warner. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 79. The like. Upon hearing the sheriff of Middlesex and the collectors of ship-money, it was ordered that the sheriff should appoint bailiffs to go with the collectors to get in the arrears, and that the collectors upon Friday next are to attend the sheriff, to give him an account of their proceedings, and pay what they have levied. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 80. The Council to Edward Lord Vaux. Peter Ricaut, treasurer of the Earl Marshal's association for fishing, complains that you neglect to make payment of the sum agreed upon as a leviation, notwithstanding the order of 16th February last. You are, in his Majesty's name, once more required to pay, or to give attendance before the Lords on Sunday the 23rd September at Hampton Court, to show cause for your refusal. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. The same to Bishop Morton of Durham. We are to require you to give order to your Deputy Lieutenants for mustering the trained bands of foot and horse in that county, and upon any occasion to draw near to and reinforce the town of Newcastle. [*Copy.* See Vol. cccxcvi. p. 32. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 81. Draft of the same. [1 p.]
- Sept. 16. 82. The Council to Robert Earl of Monmouth, captain of the castle of Tynemouth. To cause the ordnance carriages and furniture belonging to that castle to be delivered to such person as the Earl of Newport, master of the Ordnance, shall appoint, to be carried to Newcastle, or otherwise disposed of, for his Majesty's service. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 16. The same to Thomas Viscount Wentworth, Lord Lieutenant of co. York. Notwithstanding letters sent from the board in June last, the trained bands of that county have not yet been mustered as in former years. We are to require you, or in your absence your Deputy Lieutenants, presently to take effectual order for mustering the same as formerly directed. [*Draft written on the same paper as the preceding.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 16. 83. The same to [*blank*], messenger of the Chamber. To repair to the house of widow Wheatly in the Savoy, and take into custody a trunk full of papers which belonged to a Romish priest lately dead, and to cause them to be brought hither. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 84. The same to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of the Chamber Francis Newton, messenger, by warrant from the board, has apprehended divers priests and Jesuits, whereof some be carried to prison, and others kept in his custody, and found them meat, drink, and lodging, and amongst them a very dangerous person, one Morse, a

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

Jesuit, whom he kept 30 days, and afterwards prosecuted him at Newgate, where he was found guilty of treason, for which the Lords require you to pay Newton 200 marks, in satisfaction of his disbursements, as also of his great pains and service in that employment. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 16. 85. The Council to Justices of Peace of co. Gloucester. The city
Hampton Court. of Gloucester being much visited with plague, some of you were in December last importuned by the mayor to assist the city with relief, according to the statute for 18 parishes in the county within five miles of the city, with 14*l.* a week for six weeks, to which, although willingness was expressed, yet they charged that part of the county but with 30*l.*, and of that 8*l.* has not been paid, and the rest of you being again at the general sessions solicited for an addition, you did not afford them any comfort, although thereunto authorized by the statute. His Majesty being made acquainted therewith, we are to charge you to give speedy order for relieving the infected persons of that city with a contribution answerable to their number and necessities, and to continue the same so long as the contagion shall be there. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 16. 86. The same to Alexander Easton, messenger, to bring before
Hampton Court. the Lords Sir Anthony Irby, John Gibbon, John Webb, Walter Blunt, Henry Futter, John Chapman, William Medley, William Morehead, and Gregory Clement. [*Draft. Minute.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 16. 87. The same to [*blank*], a messenger. To bring up Thomas Davis and John Langton of Maidenhead, William Hunt of Remenham, John Gooding of Wokingham, and John Thackham of Arborfield, Berks [defaulters at musters]. [*Draft. Minute.* $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

Sept. 16. The like for Richard How of Finchampstead, Thomas Winch, and James Smith of Bray, and Robert Salter of Cookham, Berks [defaulters at musters]. [*Draft. Written on the same paper as the preceding.* 3 lines.]

Sept. 16. The like for Thomas Martin of Wokingham, Thomas Foot of Lawrence Waltham, Abraham Sharpe of Hurley, Berks [defaulters at musters]. [*The like.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Sept. 16. Close warrant for Sir Robert Wood. [*Ibid.* 1 line.]

Sept. 16. The Council to Henry Middleton, sergeant-at-arms, to bring before the Lords Francis Sawyer of Kettering, and William Walker, chief constable of the hundred of Wymersley, co. Northampton. [*Ibid.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 16. 88. Entry for Council Register of appearance of Richard Cutler of Finchley, Middlesex. He is to remain in custody of the messenger until discharged. [*Draft.* 3 lines.]

Sept. 16. The like of Robert Maynard, Samuel Waller, and Luke Ivory of Ealing, Middlesex. [*Written on same paper as preceding. Draft.* 4 lines.]

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

- 1638.
- Sept. 16. Entry of appearance of Richard Nicholas, Francis Hamond, John Hatch of Pinner, Thomas Walter and John Elkin of Harrow-on-the-Hill, Jonah Hunt and John Lisle of Paddington. [*Ibid.* *Draft.* 5 lines.]
- Sept. 16. The like of William Roming and William Nichols of Greenford and Perivale, Middlesex; William Pulbery of Ratcliff being discharged. [*Ibid.* *Draft.* 3 lines.]
- Sept. 16. The like of Thomas Wigg, Matthew Nicholas, Thomas Paltock, John Hill, and W. Eddinbrasse; William Atley, being very sick, appeared not. [*Ibid.* *Draft.* 3 lines.]
- Sept. 16. The like of Thomas Harrison of South Mimms. [*Ibid.* *Draft.* 2 lines.]
- Sept. 16. The like entry that William Bakehouse of Puttenham, sent for by warrant, having paid the money charged upon him for shipping, was discharged. [*Ibid.* *Draft.* 3 lines.]
- Sept. 16. 89. The like of appearance of Edmond Ashton of Chatterton, co. Lancaster, and William Cooke, constable of Manchester. They are to remain in custody till discharged. [*Draft.* 5 lines.]
- Sept. 16. The like of John Cornelius of Newcastle, victualler. [*Draft.* *Written on same paper as preceding.* 1 line.]
- Sept. 16. 90. Petition of the said John Cornelius to the Council. Edward Frodsham about three weeks since was apprehended at Newcastle by special warrant, and brought up here by Hugh Peachy, a pursuivant. Frodsham having lodged at petitioner's house two or three nights before his apprehension, and the messenger demanding Frodsham's chest, and petitioner seeming unwilling to deliver it without Frodsham's privity, or directions of the mayor of the town, Peachy "took petitioner bound" to appear before the Lords this day. As petitioner never saw or heard of Frodsham till he came to lodge in petitioner's house, prays his discharge. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*
90. I. *Reference to Sec. Windebank to take order herein. Hampton Court, 16th September 1638. [½ p.]*
90. II. *Sec. Windebank to Attorney-General Bankes. To examine the parties, and certify the result. Drury Lane, 18th September 1638. [½ p.]*
90. III. *Examination of the said John Cornelius, taken before Attorney-General Bankes on the 20th September 1638. Was born at Haarlem, came thence into England when he was 30 years of age, and for 12 years has kept a victualling house at Newcastle. About a month since Jacob Henson and one John [Trappes], a young lad, lodged in his house, and last spring Jocom Beck, a Dane, and the young man John [Trappes] lodged there, and Edward Frodsham lodged there three nights about a month since. Peachy came to examinant in the market place, and*

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

willed him to deliver Frodsham's trunk, which he refused to do until he had order from the mayor. Denies all knowledge of the alum business, and of any endeavour to get men to go to make alum beyond seas. [2 pp.]

90. IV. *Attorney-General Bankes to Sec. Windebank. Cannot discern that Cornelius was privy to any of Mr. Frodsham's proceeding. Jacob Henson and John Trappes, the English boy, were both in Newcastle at the messenger's coming thither, and might have been apprehended. They are since gone beyond seas. 21st September 1638. [½ p.]*

Sept. 16. 91. The King to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To deliver out of Hampton Court. the stores of the Ordnance to be sent to Newcastle-upon-Tyne unto [Thomas] Heath, one of the King's Engineers, six demi-culverins of iron, mounted upon field carriages, with 600 round shot, 900 muskets, with bandoleers, rests, and other ordnance stores, to be disposed of by Heath according to directions received from the Master of the Ordnance. [*Copy. 2 pp.*]

Sept. 16. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 12. 1 p.*]

Sept. 16. 92. The same to Capt. William Legge, Master of the Armoury. Hampton Court. To deliver out of the stores to [Thomas] Heath, to be sent to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 600 armours, consisting of back, breast, gorget, and head-piece. [*Copy. 1 p.*]

Sept. 16. Another copy, [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 13. ¾ p.*]

Sept. 16. 93. The same to Montjoy Earl of Newport. Eighteen pieces of Hampton Court. brass ordnance, with their carriages, and 40 lasts of powder and other Ordnance stores, are to be sent to Kingston-upon-Hull. The same are to be delivered to Capt. William Legge. [*Copy. 2 pp.*]

Sept. 16. Another copy. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 14. 1 p.*]

Sept. 16. Proportion of ordnance, with their carriages and munition, to be Office of Ordnance. delivered out of the stores, and sent to Hull, being part of the provisions appointed for the train of artillery by warrant of this day. [*Ibid., p. 15. 5 pp.*]

Sept. 16. 94. The like of ordnance and munitions to be sent to Newcastle-upon Tyne by similar warrant. [*2 pp.*]

Sept. 16. Another copy. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 20. 1 p.*]

Sept. 16. List of prices of powder, match, and arms sent to Newcastle. [*Ibid. p. 21. ½ p.*]

Sept. 16. Order of Council of War. The proportion of powder ordinarily Hampton Court. allowed for the charge of a musket (being the full weight of the bullet) is too great, and the roughness and recoil occasioned thereby make the men forbear to take their aim, and unable to discharge the same with rapidity and effect. The Earl of Newport

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

- is prayed, calling to him some of the Officers of the Ordnance, of the Artillery Garden, and others, to make trial of the ordinary charge and of the moiety thereof, and certify thereon. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxcvi*, p. 11. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 95. Draft of the same. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 96. Sir Robert Benett to Nicholas. Henry Olford of Hurley Windsor. was absent in Yorkshire at the time of the musters. Having since been assured of his conformity, I am to entreat you to strike out his name. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 97. Relation by Lieutenant Frodsham and Hugh Peachy, messenger, of their proceedings when sent to Newcastle to detect an endeavour to procure workmen in the alum works to go to Denmark. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank.* $1\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 16. 98. See Returns made by Justices of the Peace.
- Sept. 17. 99. The Council of War to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of Ordnance. Order is given for 300*l.* to be paid to you upon account. His Majesty's pressing occasions require that you pay so much thereof as shall be appointed by the Master of the Ordnance to Capt. Legge and others, appointed to attend the present service to Hull and Newcastle. [*Draft minute.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 17. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 21. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 17. 100. Order of Council. George Price, merchant, complained that having entered into a bond of 1,000*l.* to his Majesty as surety for Henry Blackall, late soap-boiler of London, that he should make no soap after a time limited, for which being questioned in the Exchequer, the Board required George Gage, Governor of the Corporation of Soap-makers of Westminster, to certify his knowledge in that business, which he did, and the Lords, by Order of 17th May, required the Attorney-General to stay the suit in the Exchequer, and to free petitioner from the bond, yet he is nevertheless still much troubled therein. It was ordered, that the petition should be showed to Thomas Elliott, his Majesty's servant, and that he and Price should attend on Sunday next at Hampton Court. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 17. 101. The like. Thomas Horth of Yarmouth, merchant, complained that, having contracted with George Gage, Governor of the Company of Soap-makers, for his sixth part of all oils of the fishing intended for provision of Scotland, that trade being transferred upon the old soap-boilers, they refuse to perform the said agreement, and the Greenland merchants also will not permit petitioner to land his goods, to his great charge, and 20*l.* loss by the day. It was ordered, that the petition should be showed to the Governors of the Soap-makers and the Greenland Company, and that one or two of each company should be requested to attend the Board at Hampton Court on Sunday the 24th inst. with their answer. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

- 1638.
- Sept. 17. Hampton Court. 102. Pass from the Council for Edward Bradshaugh to go to Paris to be tutor to the son of the Countess of Banbury for three years. [1 p.]
- Sept. 17. 103. Draft minute of the preceding. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 17. 104. Notes of businesses wherein the Officers of Ordnance desire the Council may be moved on Sunday next. An allowance desired for Thomas Rudd, an engineer appointed to survey the castles in Guernsey and Jersey. Warrant to remove the ordnance and munition from Tynemouth castle. That money may be ready at Hull and Newcastle for defraying necessary charges. [*In the margin are Nicholas's notes of the answers of the Council.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 18. Hampton Court. 105. The King to Philip Thomas or other messenger of the Chamber. By Letters Patent of 2nd June 1636 the corporation of tradesmen inhabiting within three miles of the city of London are empowered to call before them all persons buying and selling by retail within the limits of the corporation, and to admit them into the freedom of the same, upon such terms as in the said patents are expressed. Divers refractory persons refuse, upon summons, to appear before the officers of the said corporation, or if they appear, refuse to obey any order thereof. You are to apprehend all such offenders herein as shall be named by the chamberlains of the said corporation, and to bring them before the governor of the same, and keep them in safe custody until they conform. [*Parchment, 24 lines.*]
- Sept. 18. Hampton Court. 106. The Council to Captain William Legge. Instructions concerning the ordnance, arms, and provisions sent to Kingston-upon-Hull, with the prices at which powder, match, and musket-shot were to be sold. [*Copy. 3 pp.*]
- Sept 18. Hampton Court. 107. The same to Thomas Heath, storekeeper at Newcastle. Similar instructions. [*Copy. 2 pp.*]
- Sept. 18. Separate memoranda in reference to the above instructions to Captain William Legge and Thomas Heath, that such instructions were entered in the Book of the Acts of the Council. [*See Vol. cccxcvi. pp. 22, 23. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]
- Sept. 18. 108. Philip Porter [son of Endymion Porter?] to his brother George Porter. I am rejoiced to hear that you have lost your fever. I shall be very glad to see you here in London. [*French. 1 p.*]
- Sept. 18. Imbercourt. 109. Sir Dudley Carleton to Sec Coke. I yesterday attended the Spanish resident, touching the complaint made by Mr. Newton, whose petition I caused to be interpreted to him, and received in effect this answer, that Mr. Newton had much forgotten himself by suggesting things that were untrue, particularly that he, the resident, had accepted, about Midsummer last, of a warning given by Mr Newton to remove out of the house. He acknowledged that he came into the house by succession to the Spanish ambassador who is gone, and had term in the house until Michaelmas. That some few days after

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

the departure of the ambassador Mr. Newton came to know whether he would continue tenant, whereof he took time to consider. Since which, upon pretences of sales, first to Viscount Montague, and then to Lord Conway, Mr. Newton had endeavoured to extort a higher rent from him. The ambassador had endeavoured to provide himself another house, but could find none, but either very inconvenient or at most unreasonable prices; some persons refusing to let their houses because they would not have mass said in them. The resident says, if it shall by the Lords be thought fit that he must remove, not knowing whither to go, but that he must have the dice thus set upon him, he will submit, and lie in the streets, if nobody will receive him, though he trusts the Lords will consider that there is another manner of regard had in Spain for the accommodation of the ministers of Great Britain. Mr. Newton was present, and as one said the other denied, and though the resident was told of sundry houses to be let, yet nothing would satisfy him but to keep the house where he is, without increase of rent. [*Seal with arms.* 3 pp.]

- Sept. 18. 110. Inigo Jones, Thomas Baldwin, Peter Heywood, and Henry Wicks to the Council. Report on a nuisance arising from the sewer of St. Martin's Lane to the King's house at Whitehall. The referees state the way in which the sewage from St. Giles's was formerly provided for; how it was interfered with by the houses built on the west side of St. Martin's Lane by Lord Salisbury; and the endeavour of the commissioners for buildings, to have a substantial sewer made from St. Martin's Lane to the Thames. Mr. Meautys can show the receipts and payments of the commissioners, from which it will appear that for want of the money which is yet behind and uncollected (a great part whereof is assessed on Lord Salisbury) the work has stayed these twelve months, whereby the nuisance to his Majesty's house still continues. [= 2 pp.]
- Sept. 19. 111. Edward Lewis to Sec. Windebank. Thanks to Windebank for favours and to Lady Windebank for accommodating "us" with things necessary for "our lodgings." [1 p.]
- Sept. 19. 112. Sir Edward Bromfield, governor of the company of soap-makers, and Thomas Overman, to Nicholas. Upon complaint of our company, the Lords sent for Edmund Aston and William Cooke, for committing Francis Rideing, one of our company's searchers. They have acknowledged their error, promising for the future to give assistance to our searchers. Pray their discharge. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 19. 113. Thomas Smith [to Sir John Pennington]. I have had discourse with the Lord Admiral about the beginning of the winter convoy. He answered that it was no matter when, for that, as he intended to Sir Henry Mervin, had he stayed out, that the whole winter money, as the summer's, should be sent up to his Lordship by bills of exchange, as now it is, and then he would dispose of it as he should think fit. I told him, peradventure this course would not be so grateful to you, because it might cause you to think some
- Sion House.

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

displeasure were conceived by him against you. He told me, no such thing, nor should it be "ere a whit" the worse for you, but having intended it to the other, and told him so, he might take it amiss that you had a greater privilege than he, and for another reason, which, because I know not who may see my letters, I will at present conceal. Be confident I will be as careful of you as I will be of myself. I spoke to him likewise about the wine, &c., and had much ado to prevail with him to let you send any, but at last he said that in case you met with any excellent piece of White Muscadine or Canary, he was content you should send, so it were but a little. His Lordship intends to send you against Christmas a "Regallia," somewhat after the nature of last year's, but if you be as free with me to let me know what would please you best, as I am with you, I should take it as a favour. On Sunday last Captain Batten kissed his Majesty's hand for the Surveyor's place. His patent is drawing "during pleasure only," as all patents must run hereafter. Here has been much striving for the place. Sir Henry Mainwaring, Captain Duppa, Mr. Bucke, *cum multis aliis*; but the King, with the help of somebody else, thought him the fittest man. We have had nothing from Scotland of late, but I hear from knowing men that all is not right yet. You may take notice to his Lordship of what I have written concerning his pleasure in sending hither the winter convoy money, and if you would be ruled by me oppose it not, though I hold it very fit you should give a touch in your own behalf, and let me alone for the rest. [3 pp.]

Sept. 20.

114. Letter to the Lords of the Council "with safety, in private," judged from the handwriting and contents to have been written by Edward Worsley, letters of whom have been calendared under dates of the 19th October and 8th Dec. 1637 (see Vol. cclxx. No. 2, and Vol. cclxxiii. No. 53). The writer imagined himself to be subjected to persecution by a sort of deboshed, disordered, and unruly rebels, who troubled him with their signs, conceits, and devices. Submits to the Council a letter which he purposes to write to his adversaries, not knowing what hurt he may thereby do the King in his royal designs. It is stated in the endorsement that this letter, and probably the one originally enclosed, were, "Papers scattered in Somerset House," and that they "were sent to me [Sec. Windebank] by Sir Maurice Dromond" on the 28th inst. [1 p.]

Sept. 20.
Insula Vectis.

115. Sir John Oglander, sheriff of Hants, to Nicholas. I have paid to Sir William Russell all ship-money due from the body of this county, and almost all from the incorporations, there only remaining of the 6,000*l.* but 68*l.*, viz: from Southampton, 40*l.*; from Andover, 8*l.*; and from Winchester, 20*l.* If my actions be questioned for these arrears of 68*l.*, pray inform where it rests, and that I am sorry it is without my authority to collect it. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Sept. 20.

116. Certificate of Edward Penrice and William Drewry, that on the 18th inst., by warrant from Sir John Hanbury, sheriff of co. Northampton, they offered to distraint for ship-money in Earls.

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

Barton, but were assaulted, imprisoned, and their distresses rescued by Edmund James, Michael Whittawer, Thomas Haynes, constable of Earls Barton, who raised that and several other towns against them, Robert Ward, another constable of Earls Barton, and Thomas Blewett. The particular facts of every case are minutely stated, and Ward and Blewett are described as men generally noted to oppose the said service, both in advice and resistance. They abused Penrice and Drewry in words, and offered to take away their swords, and Blewett wished one of the bailiffs to scour his sword clean, for "they would be provided for us against we came again." [1 p.]

- Sept. 20. 117. See "Returns of Justices of Peace."
- Sept. 21. 118. The King to Henry Garway and Gilbert Harrison, aldermen of London, Thomas Atkin, sheriff of London, and 27 others, including Matthew Cradock, Thomas Lenthall, and John Holland. Commission for inquiring into all deceits and abuses practised in all sorts of clothing and making of stuffs, with power to call before them and examine upon oath all persons whom it shall concern, and, amongst other things, to provide that "the poor working" depending on the said clothing may have competent wages for their work. After deliberation had, they are to present their whole proceedings, with their opinions of the readiest ways of redress, that the King may settle order therein. [*Copy.* 3 pp.]
- Sept. 21. 119. Another copy of the same, wherein Henry Garway is styled Canbury. Garraway. [*Printed as a broadside.* = 2 pp.]
- Sept. 21. 120. Receipt of Nicholas Stoughton, Undersheriff of Surrey, for 17s. 4d. assessed upon Thomas Goore, towards the ship-money within the parish of Thames Ditton. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 22. 121. Sir John Hewett, Sheriff of co. Huntingdon, to Nicholas. I have used more than common industry to get in all the ship-money before I and my office parted; but, notwithstanding my care and trouble, there is a good sum behind, for I am so fallen in valuation that many collectors will neither obey my warrants nor come to me, but keep what they have collected, so that now I am hopeless to get any more, and have therefore returned the towns and names of all the collectors in arrear, and desire they may be presented to the Board. Then follow the names of 17 towns and 42 collectors. [*Seal with arms.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 22. 122. Thomas Atkin, Sheriff of Middlesex, to the same. Sends certificate of ship-money paid by the collectors on the day before. Where bailiffs have not been this week to distrain they shall go the next. Some collectors after the bailiffs distrain will not take the distresses into their custody, but the bailiffs must keep them, and some have sold them, and some the parties have redeemed them, and now I cannot get the money from the bailiffs. And they will be their own carvers, and not be rewarded by me according as they deserve. I desire, if any collectors come before his Majesty or the

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.

Lords, they may be commanded to go with the bailiffs to distrain, and to receive the distresses into their custody. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

122. *i. Certificate of the said Thomas Atkin of sums received since the 16th of September from the collectors who were then before his Majesty, desiring that they may be discharged on Sunday next. The sum assessed upon Middlesex was 5,000*l.*, whereof 3,000*l.* is paid to Sir William Russell; Westminster is assessed at 1,180*l.*; the Tower liberties at 142*l.*; the Minorities at 10*l.*; total 4,332*l.*, leaving 668*l.* yet to be received. [1 p.]*

Sept. 22. 123. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 132,034*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*, unpaid, 64,379*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* [1 p.]

Sept. 22. 124. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied and in the hands of the sheriffs, total 3,794*l.*, which, with 132,034*l.* paid to Sir William Russell, makes the total received 135,828*l.* [1 p.]

Sept. 22. 125. Condition of a bond by which a collector of ship-money not named is bound forthwith to pay to Sir Anthony Irby, late sheriff of co. Lincoln, all money collected, and within three weeks to perfect his account, and express what is in arrear upon each man in his constabulary. [*Endorsed*: “*Ed. Palfreyman and Clay discharged on this condition.*” ½ p.]

Sept. 22. 126. Certificate of Henry Kyme and George Carter, messengers, that Thomas Davis, John Langton of Maidenhead, William Hunt of Remenham, Thomas Winch of Bray, Abraham Sharpe of Hurley, Richard How of Finchampstead, and John Gooding of Wokingham, being sent for as defaulters at the musters in Berks, upon their submission to the Earl of Holland, Lord Lieutenant, he signified that they should be discharged. [¾ p.]

[Sept. 23.] 127. Petition of Robert Earl of Ancram, his Majesty's servant, to the King. Your Majesty granted petitioner the duties payable by the company of Starchmakers for a term of years whereof three are yet to come, and your Majesty received 200*l.* per annum thereby. Petitioner has employed the care of himself and others, and laid out the benefit he was to receive thereby, and by that means has made it a business of value. Others, finding the benefit thereof, have obtained a grant of a new corporation for that business, and have undertaken to give your Majesty for the first year 1,500*l.*, for the next 2,000*l.*, and afterwards 3,500*l.* per annum. In consideration that petitioner has brought it to be a business of this consequence, and having a grant thereof, and of the importing into this kingdom of foreign starch for three years yet unexpired, and for that these two last years have been spent in differences between the old and new company, by which means petitioner has not received one penny for that time, he prays warrant to the Attorney-General for some grant that petitioner may not be damnified by any new grant. [½ p.]

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.
Sept. 23. 128. Order of Council. The business in difference between Edmond Kenindy, Francis Grove, &c., starchmakers, and Robert Smith, Leonard Stockdale, and others, being by the Board referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, the referees acquainted the Board that they could not approve the security tendered by Smith, nor of the parties who desired to be undertakers, and therefore it was best that the patent already prepared might pass to Edmond Kenindy, Francis Grove, &c. It was Ordered, that the Lord Keeper be prayed to pass the said patent. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 23. 129. Order of the King in Council. The fishermen of the Thames
Hampton Court. having complained (*see* 16th September inst.) that Nowell Warner, patentee for transportation of lampreys, has of late years endeavoured to undo petitioners. Upon consideration thereof, and of an offer of the fishermen to pay to his Majesty 20s. upon every thousand lampreys exported, or a rent of 600*l.* per annum, and to quit a debt of 490*l.* owing by Warner to the said fishermen, so as the patent of Warner might be called in, and they left at liberty to sell such lampreys as they shall take either in this kingdom or in foreign parts, it was ordered that the fishermen shall attend the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who are to treat with them touching their said offer, and therein to provide that the societies of fishing in England may be furnished with a sufficient proportion of lampreys for the use of their fishing at as easy rates as Warner was obliged to serve them with. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 23. 130. Order of Council. Upon consideration of the report of
Hampton Court. Inigo Jones and others, calendared under date of the 16th inst., and upon hearing Inigo Jones and others, it was ordered that Lewis, a messenger formerly employed in this business, should repair to the persons mentioned in the schedule to the said report, and demand payment of the sums assessed, to the end that the work may be proceeded in with effect, and that they who refuse or delay payment should be sent for by warrant. And whereas the Earl of Salisbury insisted that the sewer made by the late Earl was sufficient for his houses in St. Martin's Lane, and that there was never any complaint while the same went under Northampton House, nor until some stop was given to the current by the later buildings erected by others, but the surveyor and three other commissioners had certified that the same had been complained of before the erection of the later buildings, it was ordered, that the commissioners should cause the same to be more particularly examined, and that his Lordship should have notice of their meeting on that behalf [*Draft.* 2 pp.]
- Sept. 23. 131. Minute of entry on the Council Register of appearance before the Council of John Chapman of London, merchant tailor, and William Medley of London, skinner, sent for by warrant. They are to remain in the messenger's custody until discharged. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 23. 132. The like of discharge of Edmund Aston and William Cooke, upon certificate of the corporation of soap-makers that they had given satisfaction. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

1638.
Sept. 23. 133. Minute for entry on the Council Register of discharge of John Thackham of Aborfield, Berks, upon promise of conformity at musters. [*Draft. 4 lines.*]
- Sept. 23. 134. The like of appearance of Thomas Davis, John Langton, William Hunt, Thomas Winch, Abraham Sharpe, Richard How, and John Gooding, sent for by warrant for default at musters. Upon the certificate of Henry Kyme and George Carter, calendared under date of the 22nd inst., they were discharged. [*Draft. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]
- Sept. 23. The like of appearance of Sir Robert Wood, gentleman pensioner, sent for by close warrant. He is to attend the Board until discharged. [*Draft. Written on the same paper as the preceding. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.*]
- Sept. 23. The like of Thomas Martin, of Wokingham, Berks, sent for by warrant for default of arms. [*Draft. Ibid. 2 lines.*]
- Sept. 23. The like of John Thackham of Aborfield for similar default. [*Draft. Ibid. 1 line.*]
- Sept. 23. 135. Minute for entry on the Council Register of discharge of Nicholas Compton. [*Draft. 1 line.*]
- Sept. 23. 136. The Council to John Lisney, messenger. To bring David Malcot of Little Barford, and William King of Chalgrave, co. Bedford. [*Draft. Minute. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]
- Sept. 23. The like to David Stott, messenger. To bring John Shemeld of Woburn, co. Bedford, and William Partridge, constable of that town. [*Draft. Written on the same paper as the preceding. 3 lines.*]
- Sept. 23. The like to Thomas Welch, messenger. To bring Francis Freeman, constable of Welby, Edmund James, and Michael Whittawer of Earls Barton, co. Northampton. [*Draft. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]
- Sept. 23. The like to Henry Kyme, messenger. To bring Thomas Haynes and Robert Ward, constables of Earls Barton, co. Northampton, and Thomas Blewett of the same. [*Draft. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]
- Sept. 23. The like to John Powell, sergeant-at-arms. To release Sir John Hanbury, sheriff of co. Northampton. [*Draft. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]
- Sept. [23.] 137. Ralph Pollard, Mayor of St. Alban's, to the Council. Certifies his proceedings under the order of the 9th inst., and the names of those persons who had not yet paid. Alban Plumtree refused to pay or enter into bond. [*1 p.*]
- Sept. 23. 138. William Bell to Nicholas. As yet none have died of the plague. Suggests the removal of divers poor nasty people out of their houses to the sheds, there to air their bedding as also themselves, that so with safety fresh people may lie upon them in the winter. "Your house and all in it are well." [*$\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]
- Sept. 23. 139. Order of Council. Divers houses in Westminster having Hampton Court. been infected, the inhabitants thereof refuse to remove themselves

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

and their goods into sheds, to be there aired and cleansed. It was ordered that the Justices of Peace of Westminster take order that all such persons be shut up in their houses for two months longer than usually they are otherwise shut up, in order that fresh people resorting to the same may not be endangered by lying upon their beds. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 23.

140. Answer of Sir John Jennings touching the rate set upon upon him for ship-money by the mayor of St. Alban's. Holding in St. Albans only a dwelling and 20 acres, at 4*l.* per annum, he had been assessed at 4*l.* He alleged a great charge of children, that his lands elsewhere pay where they lie, and that not having lived at St. Albans for two years past, he had paid where he had resided. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

VOL. CCCXCIX. SEPTEMBER 24–30, 1638.

1638.

Sept. 24.

1. Petition of the Corporation of Dover to the King. The Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington have had a meeting, by Order of Council of 5th August, for taking information respecting a boom to be kept in Dover harbour, whereof they are ready to make report, and in the interim have expressed their willingness that petitioners might petition to be heard concerning the keeping the said boom, of late ordered by your Majesty and the Lords to be kept by petitioners without fee, but since re-ordered to be kept by the Lord Warden, upon Sir John Manwood's information that the harbour was within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports. Petitioners conceive it to be within that town's jurisdiction, as by ancient charters may appear. Pray appointment for both parties to be heard before the King in Council. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

1. i. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure to hear this cause at the Council Board, on the 30th inst. Hampton Court, 24th September 1638.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 24.

2. Petition of William Lawrence to the Council. In 1637 there was an order made by the Judges of Assize at Blandford for examination of abuses committed by Thomas Devonish, keeper of the gaol at Dorchester, directed to Sir Thomas Trenchard, William Coker, Edward Lawrence, Thomas Gallop, and petitioner, and upon examination the abuses were found to be very foul, and so certified at the general sessions, where Devonish was ordered to leave his place. Thereupon Sir John Croke, the next sheriff, placed another in his room, which was confirmed by the next sessions; yet upon Devonish's information that the petitioner and others had proceeded against him contrary to an order of the Lords, he thereupon in April last obtained letters to friends nominated by himself to examine the business. Prays that certain country gentlemen here enumerated

1638.

VOL. CCCXCIX.

may be joined with Devonish's friends, or that the business may be ordered by the Judges of Assize. [1 p.]

Sept. 24. Hampton Court. 3. The Council to the Judges of Assize for Dorset. The Lords have revoked their former directions in the case of Devonish above mentioned, and have required the referees not only to forbear proceeding therein, but also to deliver the petition of Devonish to the Judges, who are to consider the same, and settle the difference, or return certificate to the Board. [Draft. 1½ p.]

Sept. 24. Hampton Court. 4. The same to Denzell Holles and Sir Thomas Trenchard. Recite reference of 30th April last in the business of Thomas Devonish. The persons addressed are to forbear to proceed further therein, that it may be entirely left to the Judges of Assize according to directions lately given them. [Draft. Minute. 1 p.]

Sept. 24. Hampton Court. 5. The same to the Justices of Peace for Dorset. We send you a petition and several certificates against Nicholas Compton, postmaster of Shaston, by which you will perceive how notoriously he has abused the warrant he received from the Secretary of State and the country; for whereas he had warrant only upon extraordinary occasion for his Majesty's service to take up horses, he made it his ordinary practice and gain to send for horses when there was no service, and to discharge them for money. We advertise you that Mr. Secretary has taken from him his warrant, and that we hold it very necessary that there should be some exemplary punishment inflicted on him for his said offence, and we require you to cause him to be indicted at the next quarter sessions, and to take order that he receive condign punishment; and of your proceedings you are to send us an account. [Draft. 1 p.]

Sept. 24. 6. The same to the Sheriff of co. Buckingham. We send you petition of Edward Hart and George Carter, complaining that the assessors of Brill in that county have left unassessed a great portion of land in that parish belonging to Mrs. Banister. We are, by his Majesty's command, to require you to examine the truth thereof, and to take order for re-assessing that parish, so that the charge be not put off from the richer sort and cast on the poor. [Draft. 1 p.]

Sept. 24. Hampton Court. Memorial for the Earl of Newport. He is prayed by the Council of War to give order for receiving the ordnance from Tynemouth Castle, and bringing the same to the Tower; likewise to give directions to Captain Legge to go to Holy Island, to view the fort, certify the state thereof, and bring away such ordnance as are unserviceable. [Copy. See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 22. ¾ p.]

Sept. 24. 7. Draft of the same. [½ p.]

Sept. [24.] 8. Petition of Thomas Waterworth and others, messengers of the Chamber, to the Council. They were sent with warrants to fetch before the Lords divers collectors of ship-money in Middlesex, all of whom were presented on the 16th September, and were ordered within five days to collect all the arrears of ship-money, and to

1638.

VOL. CCCXCIX.

- account to the sheriff, and further to attend the Lords on the 23rd, which they have neglected, pretending they were discharged. Pray that they may be ordered to pay the usual fees. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 24. 9. Nicholas to the Lord High Admiral. The committee of the Council of War desire you to be pleased to order the ships which convey the provisions to Hull and Newcastle to stay there till all the ships be unladen. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 24. 10. Sir John Curzon, Sheriff of co. Derby, to Nicholas. With much pains, and by distraining some hundreds of people and selling some of their goods (they pay so unwillingly and threaten us), I have raised betwixt eight and nine hundred pounds of the arrear of 1,240*l.* for ship-money, which I have returned to be paid in October, and do still persist in the same course to get the remainder. For the borough towns I do my duty frequently by calling on them to pay. Derby is behind 115*l.*, and Chesterfield 50*l.* [*Seal with arms imperfect.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 24. Order of the Lords of the Admiralty. John Birtby desiring that Hampton Court. he and his sureties might be freed of their bond of 1,000*l.* for his appearance before the Lords, that he might go for Ireland, where he is to have employment, it was ordered that the Attorney-General should take such order herein as he should think fit. [*Copy. See Vol. cclviii., p. 110.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 25. 11. Richard Aldworth to Sec. Windebank. Recommends a Hinton Pipard. coachman, Philip Coles, formerly servant to Sir Coope Doyly of Greenlands, co. Buckingham. "He is endowed with some quality of fame for . . . he can sound a trumpet perfectly." [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 25. 12. Sir Francis Thornhaugh, Sheriff of co. Nottingham, to Nicholas. Fenton. I have returned 600*l.* more of ship-money, which makes 2,500*l.*, and next week I will return four or five hundred at the least. The strength of the service has lain upon my charge and my officer's pains. P.S.—That which I write to you I pray do not show to the Lords, except there be occasion, and you think fitting; the showing of my last letter procured me a cruel snub. [*Seal with crest.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 25. 13. Sir Anthony Irby, Sheriff of co. Lincoln, to the same I Boston. have been visited with this new sickness which hath held me a month ere I came out of my chamber, yet I have set forward his Majesty's service. I find now I come to make out warrants to distrain, a very great neglect in the chief constables, collectors, and other officers, who neglect, while some others wilfully refuse, to distrain, and yet keep my warrants until my return, and bring little money with them, which is a very great hindrance to the service. Such as I could meet withal I have reprov'd, threatening to complain to the Council, yet I find but very small amendment; therefore I desire to be resolv'd, first, what course shall be taken with those who refuse or neglect to distrain; secondly, there be

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

divers rich men who board with their friends, and have nothing to distrain on, and yet have stocks of money abroad at interest, for which they were charged to the ship-money; thirdly, there be some who left their lands at Lady Day last, and have removed into other counties, leaving nothing to distrain on; fourthly, what such men as rescue their distress shall be done with. I have, by distress, got in some money, which I have returned, and the residue I will bring up next term. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Sept. 25.
Sleaford.

14. Order made at a Session of Sewers before Robert Earl of Lindsey and others, Commissioners of Sewers, for setting out 8,096 acres in the level from Kyme Eau to above Lincoln, part of 10,000 acres remaining to be set out to the Earl of Lindsey, undertaker for the drainage. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 26.

15. Thomas Dymoke to Sec. Windebank. The employment for the north is conceived to be in such forwardness that there are few places of command undisposed of. The pay would comfort me exceedingly, and the privileges defend me from many dangers or which I fear to be devoured daily. As you commanded me, I have set down my services in writing, which I deferred till now, attending the coming of Sir Thomas Morton, which is not yet. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Enclosed,*

15. 1. *Statement by Thomas Dymoke of his former military services. He commenced life as a volunteer at the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom; that finished, he served under Capt. Francis Woodhouse in Friesland; then at Breda under Capt. Ogle; under Sir Edward Fleetwood in Count Mansfield's expedition; and, finally, in the Isle of Rhé, in a regiment of Irish, under Sir Ralph Bingley, all of whom were killed save seven, he himself being taken prisoner. Requests a company in Hull, Newcastle, or Carlisle.* [2 pp.]

Sept. 26.
Derby.

16. Henry Mellor, Mayor of Derby, to Sec. Coke. The beginning of this year, when I was one of the bailiffs of Derby, I received a writ, with instructions for the raising of 175*l.* for ship-money, at which time our town being sore visited with plague we petitioned for mitigation. The sum was abated to 120*l.*, which we assessed, and paid in 60*l.*, and lately 30*l.* more, a great part out of my own purse. Our charter being altered from bailiffs to a mayor, I am informed that I cannot by virtue of the said writ either distrain or imprison for the money unpaid. On behalf of the town, I present our case to your consideration, praying for directions, or that a sergeant-at-arms may be sent down to attach the refractory. I beseech you to take our poor town into consideration if there be any further occasion for ship-money, for there is not one word in the enclosed petition but we are able to make good. The inequality of the assessment, whereby 175*l.* is imposed upon this town, is so great, that I presume the like is not elsewhere. [1 p.] *Enclosed,*

1638.

VOL. CCCXCVIII.

16. I. *Copy petition of the bailiffs and burgesses of Derby to the King. Complain of the assessment of 175l. for ship-money, and pray to be spared altogether or reduced to 120l.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

16. II. *The Council to the Sheriff of co. Derby. In regard of the present suffering of Derby we recommend that the assessment may be reduced from 175l. to 120l. for this year only. 8th November 1637.* [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 26.
Berwick.

17. Sir James Douglas to Sec. Windebank. Rumour that Windebank was dead, and advertisement received that day of his recovery. On the 21st instant the presbytery of Chirinsayd [Chirinside] convened for choosing commissioners for a general assembly. It was agitated by the moderator whether or not secular men should be chosen as commissioners to assist the minister; the moderator is Alexander Keneir. This proposition displeased the Earl Home much, so he was no more to be heard of; and there were chosen commissioners George Reuil [?], Thomas Ramsay, and Walter Swinton. In all the presbytery there are not three more ignorant or malicious men, and for one of them I have public testimony under a notary's hand of his being forsworn in a business betwixt him and myself long ago; and everywhere there are none picked out for this business but the most ignorant wilful heads in the presbyteries. The Earl Home is made choice of for the seculars in Chirinsayd parish. I expect before this comes to your hand you will hear the good success of all. P.S.—He who carries the running post letters betwixt Berwick and Edinburgh plays the rogue with all the letters that come from Edinburgh to me, so I have prohibited any to write to me that way. [2 pp.]

Sept. 26.

18. News letter from Scotland, narrating the sum of proceedings in that country between the Covenanters and the King, from the 7th August till the 26th September, stated in the endorsement to have been "found amongst Mr. Allen's papers." The principal part of this paper relates to the events which happened immediately after the second return of the Marquess of Hamilton to Scotland as the King's commissioner,—the withdrawal of the Service Book, Book of Canons, High Commission, and Five Articles of Perth,—the setting up the Confession of Faith of 1580 as a substitute for the Covenant recently entered into; with the proclamation of a general assembly to meet at Glasgow on the 21st November next, and a parliament at Edinburgh on the 15th May 1639. There follows an account of the protestation of the Covenanters against the royal proclamations, the protestation not being as yet come forth in print, because the royal proclamations were to be published first; but the supplicants (as the Covenanters are here called) "have sent a compend of their protestation to each borough, . . . whereof receive a copy, with Certain Reasons why none that have subscribed our late Covenant ought to subscribe this politic confession, wherein it is to be feared (though not as yet) many of the Council have played with religion to please the King. . . . The supplicants all take course to go

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

through the whole kingdom to impede the people from subscribing that their confession, lest unawares they should fall with them in the like danger." [2½ pp.]

Sept. 27.
Fetchem.

19. John Windebank to his father, Sec. Windebank. Has been prevented waiting upon him by the sad and severe illness of his brother. [*Latin.* 1 p.]

Sept. 27.

20. Edward Earl of Dorset to [Sec. Windebank]. It is his Majesty's pleasure that you send for those men who surreptitiously obtained judgment at law against Captain Crispe, Slaney, and their associates, and demand of them submission to what award the King shall make, for his Majesty, in respect of the consequence which this particular may beget to the prejudice of the accommodation made upon the peace lately concluded with France, is pleased to hear it in person, and to that purpose has suspended the execution of that ill-grounded sentence. In case you find them refractory, you are to inform his Majesty that it may be remanded to the Court of Requests to receive determination according to justice. I hope, as you are beginning to recover, we shall shortly see you here. P.S.—The Delphian Oracle, or rather the Sphinx, is to deliver his verdict this day on Polhill's cause, I mean Sir Henry Marten, who will not put his opinion in writing, but only verbally, which you know how subject it is to a dubious interpretation, wherefore I hope the King will enforce him to set down his conception so as the adverse party may be enabled to reply. [4 pp.]

Sept. 28.

Agreement between Sir Edward Littleton of Henley, co. Salop, Solicitor-General, of the one part, and Adam Littleton of Stoke Milborough in the same county, of the other part, made on the marriage of Thomas Littleton, son of the said Adam, and Anne, daughter of Sir Edward. Sir Edward agrees to pay to Adam Littleton 2,000*l.* at Michaelmas 1641, and Adam settles upon Thomas and Anne a rentcharge out of all his lands of 140*l.* during the life of Frances Littleton, widow, mother of the said Thomas, and upon payment of the said 2,000*l.* another rentcharge of 200*l.* during the life of the said Adam, to commence after the death of the said Frances, and also to settle upon the said Thomas and Anne and their issue, after the death of the said Adam and Awdrey his wife, all his lands in Munslow and Diddlebury, and elsewhere in Salop. [*Skin of parchment.* See *Case E., Car. I., No. 6.*]

Sept. 28.

21. Account of payments made [in the Exchequer] under writs of privy seal and other warrants to the several persons therein named, from Easter term 1638 to this day. Total 76,608*l.* 0*s.* 0½*d.* [3½ pp.]

Sept. 29.
Hampton Court.

22. Order of Council. Recites certificate of Sir Henry Marten as to the cause of the scarcity of oysters, calendared under date of 6th July last, No. 23. It was ordered that no oysters be henceforth taken off the common oyster grounds in Essex or Kent until they have twice shot, and shall come to wear and half wear. That

1638.

VOL. CCCXCIX.

no person barrel any oysters but those of Colchester, Brightlingsea, Colne, and Pont, and other places where the best green oysters are bred. That no person buy oysters to sell again, until they be brought to the quays at London or elsewhere where common markets have used to be for oysters. That no oysters be exported but only for the provision of the Queen of Bohemia and the Prince of Orange. That no oystermen be permitted to dredge for oysters in Essex or Kent at prohibited times. Lastly, that the Lord High Admiral require the Judge of the Admiralty and also his vice-admirals and other officers of the Admiralty to see these orders observed. [*Copy.* 4½ pp.]

Sept. 29. 23. Order of Council. John Apsley, executor of Sir Allen Apsley, showed that the King in March last gave warrant for a commission for passing Sir Allen Apsley's accounts, which upon petition of some of Sir Allen's creditors, as John Apsley conceives, was stopped at the Great Seal, since which time, being ordered to pass the same in the ordinary way of accounts in the Exchequer, he endeavoured to do so, but cannot without some special warrant, because the accounts for 1626 and 1627 ought to be signed by four commissioners, and petitioner can get only three, and therefore he besought that the commission at the Great Seal may proceed, or the King be moved for a new commission, or to give warrant for allowing the accounts between his Majesty and Sir Allen, not yet allowed. The Lords finding this a business of importance appointed to consider it the third sitting in next term. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 29. 24. The like. The musicians, her Majesty's servants, born in foreign parts, showed that notwithstanding they were exempt under letters of Privy Seal from all sorts of subsidies and impositions, yet they do not refuse to pay any reasonable duties, but not only for ship-money but also for the poor, scavengers, watching, warding, &c., they are commonly overcharged in respect of other richer parishioners. It was ordered that the officers in the parishes where petitioners live take care that they be rated indifferently. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 29. 25. The like. Joshua Gosselin, on behalf of John de Quitevill and others, showed that the Lords referred a difference between Quitevill and John Blanch to the Lord Privy Seal and the Earl of Derby, who appointed a day for both parties to appear, which has been signified to the son of Blanch. He for a colour to procure his father's liberty, now in prison in Guernsey, pretends that he is not sufficiently authorized nor instructed, but in regard Blanch the son came over to maintain his father's pretended right, petitioner besought the Lords that their order might take effect. The Lords declared that they would neither write letters nor make any further reference till the referees should have certified their opinions. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 29. 26. The like. William Moore, mariner, showed that, being complained of by John Simpson, mariner, for uttering speeches upon the

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

coast of Turkey against his Majesty, upon examination before Nathaniel Snape, justice of peace, he was committed to prison and the examination sent to the Attorney-General, who directed that bond should be taken for petitioner's appearance before Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, which was accordingly done. Since which Simpson having laboured to have a private agreement, petitioner being not willing to hearken thereunto, Simpson threatens to cause him to be brought before the Lords in custody. In regard that the complaint proceeds from mere malice, petitioner besought that he might be spared attendance upon the Board. The Lords understanding that the matter is before the Judge of the Admiralty, require him to cause proceedings to be had with expedition. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

Sept. 29. 27. Draft minute of the said order. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 29. Order of the King in Council. Upon petition of Philip Bourne, messenger, the Attorney-General is prayed to call before him the parties complained of, and to take measures to make them conform, or otherwise to punish the refractory, and to direct how petitioner may be satisfied his fees. [*Draft minute. Written on the same paper as the preceding. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Sept. 29. The like. On petition of John Bryet, the Lords pray the Lord Privy Seal to call petitioner and the parties complained of before him, and upon examination of the truth of this complaint to certify the Board what he conceives fit to be done therein. [*Draft minute. Ibid. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.*]

Sept. 29. The like. [William] Walker to give bond with one surety in 100*l.* to attend the Council within six days after notice left at his house in Hardingstone, co. Northampton. In the meantime to repair to the sheriff of that county and perform warrants for the shipping business. [*Draft minute. Ibid. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.*]

Sept. 29. The like. Further order in the case of the said William Walker, described as high constable of Wymersley, co. Northampton, and complained of for insolent words spoken, touching the shipping business. The Attorney-General is to examine him and to report what course is fit to be taken against him. After examination, Walker is to repair to the sheriff of co. Northampton as above directed. [*Draft minute. Ibid. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Sept. 29. The like. The Attorney-General to examine Francis Sawyer, of Kettering, co. Northampton, complained of for insolent behaviour and for rescuing a distress taken for ship-money, and to consider the answer of Sawyer, and to send for Drewry and the other bailiff, and upon examination of them to take such course as he shall think fit. Sawyer having given bond to attend the Council upon six days' notice, after examination taken he is to be discharged. [*Draft minute. Ibid. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

[Hampton Court.]

VOL. CCCXCIX.

- 1638.
- Sept. 29. 28. The Council to Hugh Peachy, messenger. To bring before the Lords Richard Stanton, of Ripley, Surrey. [*Draft minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Sept. 29. 29. The same to the Commissioners of Sewers of the East Riding in co. York. A petition has been presented to the Council in the name of the inhabitants of Drypool, showing that the town being nigh the Humber, the banks are not sufficient to make resistance without continual charge of reparation, which is so great that it has often taken up the yearly value of the lordship, and greater breaches growing, petitioners will be enforced to leave their town, and the King's forts at Hull will be left to the apparent danger of being overflowed, for prevention, suit is made that order may be given for bringing in such part of the Level as by law is liable to the said reparations. The Board does not think fit to judge whether any or what part of the said Level be liable to the said reparations, but recommends it to you as a matter of importance to be determined at your next sessions of Sewers. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 29. 30. Minute for entry on Council Register of the appearance of Thomas Foote, of Lawrence Walton [Waltham St. Laurence], co. Berks, sent for by warrant for default at musters. [*Draft.* 3 lines.]
- Sept. 29. 31. The like of William King, of Chalgrave, William Partridge, and John Shemeld, of Woburn, co. Bedford, who upon certificate of the sheriff were discharged. [*Draft.* 4 lines.]
- Sept. 29. 32. Certificate of Nicholas Stoughton, under-sheriff of Surrey, that William Cheeke, of Thames Ditton, had paid 8s. 8*d.*, the amount of a joint assessment upon Capt. Wyld and the said Cheeke for ship-money. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 29. 33. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 13,287*l.* 19s. 1*d.*; unpaid, 63,534*l.* 8s. 7*d.* [1 p.]
- Sept. 29. 34. Account of ship-money levied for 1637 and in the hands of the sheriffs; being 4,724*l.*, which with 132,879*l.* paid to Sir William Russell makes a total collected of 137,603*l.* [1 p.]
- Sept. 29. 35. Abstract of [articles received into the Wardrobe of Robes] from Michaelmas 1637 till Michaelmas 1638. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 29. 36. Account of total receipts for impositions in the port of London outwards from Michaelmas 1637 till Michaelmas 1638 with payments thereout. Total receipts, 19,215*l.* 14s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; payments, 16,084*l.*; leaving due, 3,131*l.* 14s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; 2,000*l.* of which was subsequently paid on the 14th February 1638-9. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 29. 37. Like account. The receipts being the same, 19,215*l.* 14s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, but the payments on account 18,961*l.* 15s. 0*d.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 29. 38. Account rendered by a person unnamed of the produce of some estate. Received, 162*l.* 7s. 0*d.*; disbursed, 7*l.* 9s. 0*d.* [1 p.]

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

- Sept. 30. 39. Order of the King in Council. Having heard Sir John Hampton Court. Manwood, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and the mayor and jurats of Dover, touching keeping the boom in Dover Harbour, and what fee is fit to be allowed for the same, it was ordered that the boom shall be in the charge of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the fee to be determined by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, and the Lord Warden and the Lieutenant of Dover Castle are required to take care that the fee be not exceeded, and that the boom be so well attended that merchants have no cause to complain. [*Copy.* 1¼ p.]
- Sept. 30. 40. Another copy with the names of the Lords present in Council. [1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 41. The like. There having been several days appointed for determining by battle the question of right between Claxton, demandant, and Lilborne, tenant, for lands in co. Durlham, and by the last appointment the same is to be tried by the champions of the parties on the 22nd of December next, it was ordered that the judges of that circuit take the case into consideration, and if they can find any just way by law how the combat may be put off and the cause put into another way of trial, his Majesty would have it so, but otherwise, since Lilborne has had a judgment upon a demurrer against Claxton, and has had costs for his vexation, and since that Claxton has brought a new action upon which Lilborne has waged battle, his Majesty will not deny the trial of law, if it may not be legally prevented. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 42. The like. The general muster of the trained bands for the Hampton Court. city of London shall be once every year, upon some day appointed by the Lord Mayor between the last of March and 20th of April, but for the present his Majesty is pleased that a general muster be forborne until the time prefixed. [*Draft.* ¾ p.]
- Sept. 30. 43. The like. The difference between directions heretofore given Hampton Court. to the Lord Keeper, some from his Majesty and some by the Council, having been an occasion to retard the service, it was ordered for settling the same, that the Lord Keeper issue commissions to the Earl Marshal, Earl of Dorset, Sec. Windebank, Sir Henry Spiller, Inigo Jones, surveyor of works, John Herne, Lawrence Whitaker, and George Long. One of the said commissions for examining the abuses of the brick and tile makers, the other the abuses of the bricklayers, the commissioners proceeding so that his Majesty's duty arising from the corporation of brickmakers be not impeached, but that especial care be taken for true making brick and tile, and that the prices do not exceed. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 44. Copy of the same. [1¼ p.]
- Sept. 30. 45. The like. Order for examination of Francis Sawyer, of Hampton Court. Kettering, co. Northampton, whereof a draft minute has been already calendared under the date of the 29th September inst. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

Sept. 30. 46. Examination of the said Francis Sawyer, taken before the Attorney-General, in explanation of the rescue and assault already mentioned in the certificate of Roger Booth and Samuel Linell, calendared under date of the 6th inst., No. 19, and of William Drewry and William Carter, of the 8th inst., No. 31. He alleges that Drewry took up an axe to strike at him, whereupon examinant's wife coming out of the house, and being great with child, cried, "Thou rogue! Wiltst thou kill my husband?" and took up a hand-saw, and struck Drewry upon the head behind his back, whereat Drewry threw away the axe, and said, "Now it is as I would have it!" Sawyer confesses that he kept his horse, and would not suffer him to be carried away. [1 p.]

Sept. 30. Similar examination of William Walker, high-constable of Wymersley, co. Northampton. Denies that he complained of the burthen laid upon the kingdom by ship-money, or that he spoke of the news of Scotland, or said that he believed the ship-money would do the like here in England ere it were long, or that the King was under a law as well as a subject. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 30. 47. The Council to the Lord Mayor of London. His Majesty and Hampton Court. this Board have been acquainted by Lord Cottington that the King's pleasure being by him signified to you for removing the great annoyance that is given by Moor Ditch, you undertook that it should be set in hand and finished in the time of your mayoralty, there being a good sum of money levied for that work above two years since. Complaint has again been made that there has nothing been done, but that the annoyance has grown to be far more noisome. We are to let you know that his Majesty takes very ill your so great neglect in performance of his command and your own engagement. Albeit we cannot hope you can now absolutely remove that annoyance in your time of government of the city, yet you are forthwith to cause an entrance to be made and to put it into a good way to be finished, that his Majesty and the Board be no more troubled. [*Draft.* 2 pp.]

Sept. 30. 48. The same to the Judges of Assize for Somerset. The Hampton Court. parishioners of Weston Zoyland complain that the parishioners of Middlezoy and other adjacent parishes have, contrary to precedent, assessed Thomas Crompton towards ship-money for the parsonage and tithes of Weston Zoyland with those of Middlezoy and others which belong to that parsonage, but have never been rated but with Weston parish. We pray you to settle a course for equal rating the said parishes for all public payments. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Sept. 30. 49. Order of Council. With reference to the above-mentioned complaint of the parishioners of Weston Zoyland it is ordered that for this time they should pay the rate set upon them for the shipping business, and at the next assizes attend the judges to whom the Lords have referred the indifferent rating of those parishes. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

- Sept. 30. 50. The Council to the Judges of Assize for Dorset. Since our letter of the 24th we have received a certificate from Mr. Hollis, Sir Thomas Trenchard, &c., in the business between Mr. Lawrence and Thomas Devonish, but in regard we have already commended the examination thereof to you, we hold it not fit to give order therein, but send you the said certificate and a petition of Devonish that you may either settle the difference or return certificate to the Lords. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 51. The same to Sir John Evelyn, Robert Hide, of Hatch, John Penruddock, Robert Hide, Recorder of Sarum, and John Bowles, Justices of Peace in Wilts. Roger Bedbury, postmaster of Sarum, has abused the country thereabouts and the Secretary of State's warrant which empowers him upon extraordinary occasions for the King's service to take up horses, but he makes it his practice when there is no such service to send weekly for eight or ten horses, and either lets them to hire or keeps them at his inn to gain by their standing there, or discharges them for money; for which great abuse we hold it necessary that there be some speedy and exemplary punishment inflicted, and require you to take examination and certify the same to this Board. [*Draft.* 2 pp.]
- Sept. 30. 52. The same to the Lord Lieutenant of co. Durham [*sic*]. His Hampton Court. Majesty has sent to Kingston-upon Hull and Newcastle 40 lasts of powder with match and bullet, that such of his subjects as are desirous may purchase the same. You are to let that county and the corporations therein know his Majesty's care, and that you may make further use of it as there shall be occasion. [*Probably this letter was superseded by one to the same effect addressed to the bishop.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 53. Copy of the same with memorandum that letters of similar effect were addressed to the Lords Lieutenant of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, as well as to Durham. [1 p.]
- Sept. 30. Another copy. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 23.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 54. Order of Council. His Majesty has referred to this Board Hampton Court. the petitions of George Henley and Nicholas Polhill touching a complaint made against them by the Dutch West India Company. The Lords appoint to hear the business on the 10th of October. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 55. The Council to the Mayor of Colchester. We are informed that a principal cause of the scarcity of oysters is that persons are licensed by you to dredge for oysters in the water of Colne at unseasonable times. His Majesty is very sensible of your want of better government in this particular, and you are to take order that no persons be suffered to dredge for oysters within your jurisdiction at times prohibited or when oysters spat. [*Draft, with note that there was a similar letter to the mayor of Maldon for the water of Pont.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

- Sept. 30. 56. The Council to the Lord Mayor of London. The King being acquainted that, notwithstanding frequent orders, the house at the end of the church of St. Michael le Querne is still suffered to stand, we are to let you know that he expected that you had compounded with the man who now possesses the said house, and that it had been long since pulled down. He requires you without further delay to satisfy the owner, and to cause it to be taken down, and the conduit or fountain adjoining the church to be left according to the former orders. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 57. Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw order by virtue of Privy Seal of 26th July, for issuing to John Quarles, merchant, 10,000*l.* upon account, for arms for 2,000 arquebusiers, with pistols and carabines. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- [Sept. 30.] Another copy. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 24.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 58. Minute for entry on the Council Register of warrant of the Council for Mr. Hill, his Majesty's auditor of North and South Wales, with the receivers of the same and their clerks and servants, who are shortly to go into those parts for keeping his Majesty's audits, to be lodged and billeted in private houses clear from infection, paying for what they take at reasonable prices, and with a clause of assistance. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 59. The like to Richard Charnock, Stephen Harrison, Thomas Woodall, and W. Baker, to search for soap. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Sept. 30. 60. The like of Council pass for Sir Thomas Hanmer, of Hanmer, co. Flint, with his brother John Hanmer, to travel for three years, with proviso not to go to Rome. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 61. Draft entry of appearance before the Council of Miles Whitworth, of Earls Barton, co. Northampton. To remain in the messenger's custody. [4 lines.]
- Sept. 30. The like of David Malcot, of Little Barford, co. Bedford. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* 4 lines.]
- Sept. 30. 62. The like of discharge of David Malcot, collector of ship-money for Little Barford, upon his undertaking to attend the sheriff of Bedford with the moneys collected, and to return the names of such as are behind, and in future to perform such warrants as he shall receive from the sheriff. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 63. The like of discharge of Sir Robert Wood, sent for by close warrant for default at musters in Berks, upon his undertaking that his tenants shall find such arms for his lands in Maidenhead as shall be enjoined by the Deputy Lieutenants. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Sept. 30. 64. Petition of John Johnston, of London, merchant, to the Council. In 1634 petitioner delivered money to Philip Burlamachi to have been paid in France, but no payment was made, and Burlamachi becoming insolvent requested four years' grace for payment

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

of 225*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*, being 56*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.* yearly, which petitioner condescended unto, and so much the rather as verbally Burlamachi promised consideration for forbearance of the money, which four years is expired, yet no payment made, although Burlamachi lives at a high rate, and gives satisfaction to no man, maintaining himself from action under shelter of his Majesty's protection. Petitioner prayed order to stop any new protection till Burlamachi shall have given satisfaction. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten*,

64. I. *Mr. Burlamachi is to take order for petitioner's satisfaction, or to show cause why there should not be an order entered against him as desired. Hampton Court, 30th September 1638.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Sept. 30.

65. Petition of the Society of Apothecaries of London to the Council. Petitioners having presented the Board with a petition craving assistance for regaining their right entrenched upon by a late charter of incorporation of the distillers, it was ordered that Sir Theodore Mayerne, Sir William Brouncker, and Dr. Cadiman should see that petition, and give in their answer to the Board against this day. Petitioners pray time to answersuch things as Sir Theodore and the others urge for confirmation of their patent, in opposition to his Majesty's charter to petitioners. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 30.

66. Petition of Sir Theodore de Mayerne, First Physician to the King and Queen, Sir William Brouncker, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, and Thomas Cadyman, Physician to the Queen, to the same. Answer to a petition of the Company of Apothecaries, presented the 23rd September, in which they complained of the distillers, and especially of Sir Theodore and the two other answerers, as having obtained a charter which interfered with the charter granted to the apothecaries. The answer runs out into a great variety of details, but the chief points alleged are, that the charter granted to the apothecaries was limited to the preparations in the Pharmacopeia Londinensis and such others as physicians should prescribe, but that the trade of the distillers existed long before the grant of the charter to the apothecaries, and that the charters granted to Sir Theodore Mayerne and the others were for new inventions. The Lords are called upon to admonish the apothecaries to content themselves with their proper trades, to speak with reverence of the Lords, to acknowledge their teachers and superiors, the physicians, after a more "respective" inanner, to think of nothing more than to furnish their shops well, and to use diligence about their patients. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

Sept. 30.
Hampton Court.

67. Order of Council. That a copy of the answer above calendared of Sir Theodore Mayerne and the others to the petition of the Company of Apothecaries be delivered to the apothecaries, and the Lords appoint to hear the said differences on the 24th October. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 30.

68. Draft of the same. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

Sept. 30. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice, and Justice in Eyre of the Hampton Court. Forests on this side Trent, to Sir Thomas Trevor, Baron of the Exchequer, and Sir Robert Berkeley, Justice of the King's Bench. General deputation to execute all things relating to the Earl's office before mentioned. Stated in the margin to be for adjournment of the justice seat in Essex. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 27. 1 p.*]

Sept. 30. 69. See Returns made by Justices of Peace.

[Sept. ?] 70. Petition of [Mary] Lady Carr, wife of Sir Robert Carr, of Sleaford, to the King. Petitioner's husband has obtained from your Majesty a licence to travel for five years, which is a longer time of divorce than has usually been known. Immediately before obtaining that licence he made a secret conveyance of his estate to strangers, having not made any known provision for the maintenance of herself and her children. Aspersions may be laid upon petitioner as if she had given cause for this unnatural departure. Prays that her husband may be stayod until she have time to make her innocency appear, and to provide for the relief of her children. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept. 71. Petition of the Dean and Chapter of Bristol to the same. By your Majesty's pleasure, signified in December 1637, we are restrained from granting any further estate in the leases of Banwell and Peterston to the intent they might be ordered for the benefit of the cathedral church and choir. Since then by thunder and lightning a main pinnacle of the tower is beaten down, and the tower itself dangerously shattered, the repair whereof will be a charge exceeding the abilities of that poor cathedral. Petitioners pray for a release of the said restraint, that by the fines of these leases petitioners may be enabled to undergo the charge of the said reparations. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Sept. 72. Petition of Alexander Jenings to the Council. Petitioner being a prisoner from 28th June 1636 till 25th June 1638, at the latter date gave bond to appear before the Lords the second Friday in Michaelmas Term, since which he had accordingly attended, but had not been called. Prays consideration of his long imprisonment and restraint, and order for his discharge. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Sept. 73. Another similar petition of the same to the same. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Sept. ?] 74. Petition of William Copley, of Gatton, Surrey, to the King. Your Majesty referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury a former petition complaining of an undue marriage made by Sir Richard Weston, of Sutton, co. Surrey, between his younger son, George Weston, and Anne Copley, petitioner's grand-daughter, to her infinite prejudice, by reason of great disparity both in years and estate, and to the utter ruin of petitioner's family, as to the archbishop on the 7th inst. appeared, when the archbishop according to his Majesty's order of the 7th August, thought fit to sequester the young couple, and to keep the gentlewoman in safe custody, both from Sir Richard and petitioner, until his grace might know into whose hands to deliver her until by legal proceedings further justice might be had. Prays

VOL. CCCXCIX.

1638.

that since Sir Richard Weston excepts against petitioner having the custody of the young gentlewoman she may be out of Sir Richard's custody, and that she may be put into the hands of some indifferent person, such as the archbishop shall make choice of, until the controversy of the pretended marriage be ended. [1 p.]

[Sept ?]

75. [Petition of William Copley, of Gatton, Surrey, to the King.] Sir Richard Weston claims the custody of the young gentlewoman [Anne Copley] as his ward. The wardship was granted to Mr. Townley, deceased, and not to Sir Richard. And whereas Sir Richard pretends it was to Mr. Townley, in trust for him, petitioner can prove that Mr. Townley was intrusted for the mother, at whose costs the wardships of her two daughters were purchased, not at Sir Richard's, and albeit the mother dying trusted Sir Richard with the custody of her two daughters, yet this was upon his promise that he would never marry this gentlewoman to his younger son, nor to any younger brother, which trust Sir Richard has broken, having abused the court of wards by misinformations that he had her friends' consent to marry her, whereas they were all strangers thereunto, and have ever disclaimed so injurious proceedings. Prays that Sir Richard may not have the gentlewoman rendered again to him before these controversies be determined. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Sept.

76. Petition of John Bodington to the Council. Petitioner was committed to the Gatehouse, and was examined by the Attorney-General. In the examination mention being made of words uttered by his master against Justice Hutton in Westminster Hall, he declared that he thought Thomas Harrison, his kinsman and master, was of that ability he neither would say nor do anything but what he would justify. Petitioner now sees his error in not acknowledging his over-much boldness in so speaking, notwithstanding his master's admonitions to the contrary, as also his not hitherto making submission and suit for pardon, whereby his master through great discontent at his rashness has almost shaken off his wonted affection to him, that being his only means of subsistence. Prays forgiveness and order for his enlargement, having suffered these many weeks much hard endurance. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Sept.

77. Capt. Thomas Dymoke to Sec. Windebank. Reminds him of a reference left with him at Oatlands; requests that he may be received within the lists of his profession. Sir Ralph Bingley, in whose regiment he commanded, made a public oath to see his service recompensed, and the Duke [of Buckingham] graced him above a common merit, yet now he stands rejected for want of friends and witnesses, and no marvel, that colonel with his whole regiment perishing, and the writer in the same action being taken prisoner. Understands there are towns to be garrisoned; solicits a charge of that kind. [1 p.]

Sept.

78. Susan Countess of Denbigh to the same. The King commanded me to signify to you his pleasure that Mrs. Care's [Carey's]

1638.

VOL. CCCXCIX.

man be released before his going to Woodstock. I pray you see him set free, for he is very sick of a fever. [1 p.]

Sept.
Portsmouth.

79. John Lobb to Sec Windebank. Colonel Goring, now absent on service in the North, left the care of his command with the writer, being sergeant-major of the garrison at Portsmouth, with direction to send letters to him to Sec. Windebank. [1 p.]

[Sept.]

80. Petition of Francis Cheynell, fellow of Merton College, Oxford, to Archbishop Laud, patron of Merton College. At the visitation lately held at Merton College, petitioner gave answer to the articles propounded, yet upon his sudden answer to some collateral questions he was suspended by the commissioners for a fortnight, because he refused to do reverence towards the altar till the governors of the church should give some public instructions in an ecclesiastical injunction. Petitioner having submitted to their censure, and being exactly conformable to the discipline of the church established by canon, desires leave to enjoy that liberty which the church as yet thinks fit to give. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Sept.]

81. Return by the Mayor of St. Alban's of the names of some of the chief persons in that town who refuse to pay ship-money. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Sept.]

82. Estimate of the profit likely to accrue to a company for the manufacture of starch, after paying rents to the King and the Earl of Dorset, amounting together to 3,500*l.* per annum. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Sept.]

83. Certificate of the constables of Castor in Lindsey, co. Lincoln, that they levied a mare belonging to John Barnard, an attorney, for 3*s.*, part of 8*s.* assessed for ship-money. The mare was put into the common pound, and the same night Barnard's man, Thomas Wilson, broke the fold and took out the mare. Barnard threatens an action against them. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Sept.]

84. List of the sheriffs for England and Wales for 1638. [1 p.]

[Sept.]

85. Statement by Robert Toomes and Thomas Cowper of persons who had opposed them in the collection of ship-money in co. Northampton. They were Kelomy Smith, of Weedon Beck *alias* Weedon Street, Thomas Robins, of Buckby Long, Roger Linnell, of Wilton, and especially Edmund Farmer, of Daventry, who said that he had never paid the money he was taxed at and never would, and that it was a good deed to beat such drunken, rascally rogues as they were out of the town. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Sept.

86. Sir Thomas Fanshaw to the Council. According to order of the 30th of June, I and the clerk of my office were commanded to make certificate of all debts assigned to his Majesty by any farmer or other accountant in the eighth year of the King's reign, and what proceedings have been taken thereon and how discharged, and to do the like for debts found by inquisition, all which we have performed, the cause of the conditions of some of the bonds not being

1638.

VOL. CCCXCIX.

expressed is that the suits being ended the bonds are delivered up. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Annexed,*

86. I. *The account above mentioned.* [84 leaves, one being blank.]

VOL. CCCC. OCTOBER 1-31, 1638.

Oct. 1.
Sion.

1. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Pennington. This day I received a signification of his Majesty's pleasure that I should repair toward the sea-side, to receive the Queen-Mother, who is coming over in the Admiral of Holland, accompanied with three or four other ships. I have given order to Capt. Phineas Pett (who was accidentally with me here at that time) to take care that my sea-barge, together with some other bold and handsome boats, be sent down to you, ready for that service. You will not fail to be somewhat yare in observing the signs of her Majesty's approach, that you may send the said boats to the place of her landing, whether it be Dover, Margate, or Deal. I hope to be at Rochester on Wednesday night, and at Canterbury on Thursday, there to stay till I hear of her Majesty's landing. Yours of the 26th September requires no answer. [1 p.]

Oct. 1.
Damerham.

2. Denzell Holles to William Earl of Salisbury. Some fortnight since your man Stillingfleet brought me a letter in your name [see it calendared under 25th June 1638, Vol. cccxciii. No., 55] of a very ill composition in matter and form, to which I had returned an answer sooner if sooner I had returned home. "The style is such as I cannot believe yourself did dictate it, who better do know how to write to the son of one of your own rank, nor do I think but that you have so bred your younger sons that there is none of them but would stomach the receiving of such a letter. I understand myself better, and know what respect is due to one of my quality than to be well pleased with it, for beginning, middle, and end, inside and outside, are all below me, who am it seems above your secretary's level, that he knows not how to write to me in such manner as is fit." I perceive you are told many untruths, and it seems you hearken to them, which will cause you lose good friends and get ill servants. I have been a fool to bestow so much money, 500*l.* with the least, besides what my father-in-law had done before me, which was near twice as much, to repair a rotten house not fit for a gentleman to live in, and to spend 1,000*l.* a year upon a beggarly hundred pound farm of such a landlord's land, who gives me so little thanks for it, and uses me with so little respect. As to cutting down trees, the writer gives a minute account of how many he had cut down, for what purpose, and how he had proceeded before doing so. Those needed for rebuilding a barn had been selected and felled by a gentleman who had acquaintance with building, with the previous knowledge of Stillingfleet; "for the others," he states, "I

1638.

Vol. CCCC.

did not ask nor never will for such a matter, therefore sue me when you will, I will confess the action, and pay the trespass as it shall be valued, and do it again next time I have need, for don't think I will run to your officer at Cranborne, or I know not where, to beg a tree and tarry his pleasure to assign it me. I use my own tenants better. To a gentleman, or one I respect, I am not so nippy a landlord to stand strictly upon assigning him every tree, but so it be for needful reparations, let him take them himself, yet I think my quality and manner of life may better expect such favour and freedom from you than any of theirs can do from me," Explains how careful he had been to preserve the trees upon his farm. He thanks God he can dwell upon his own land, and is a little too proud to live so upon alms for timber. "As for the tops and bark, truly it is so poor a thing, and so much below me, I never so much as thought of it. I myself give to my tenants above forty trees, and yet scorn to take it; only this I can say, the tops serve for firewood and save so much shrouding. And now for your last charge, which is shrouding of trees for fuel: I have done no more than my lease warrants me; all the fault is, I have been too sparing, except I had more thanks for it. And so, my Lord, being answered, I rest, my Lord, as you use me, at your service, DENZELL HOLLES." [*Seal with arms.* 2½ pp.]

- Oct. 1. 3. Receipt of Thomas Welch, messenger, for 10 letters delivered to him by Nicholas, directed to the Lords Lieutenant of cos. Nottingham, York, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancaster, Chester, Stafford, and Derby. [½ p.]
- Oct. 1. 4. List of papers to be despatched by the Council, sent to Mr. Mathews. Mr. Murford's petition. Letter from the Vice-President of York about Conisbrough Iron Forge. Sir Theodore Mayerne's answer to the Apothecaries. The States Ambassador's memorial about Henley and Polhill. Mr. Wallinger's answer to Capt. Ogle. Letter from Sec. Windebank with the Spanish Resident's answer to Mr. Newton. Sir Dudley Carleton's report touching the Spanish Resident and Mr. Newton. [¾ p.]
- Oct. 1. 5. Bond of Francis Sawyer, of Kettering, co. Northampton, gentleman, and Samuel Moore, of Northampton, mercer, to the King in 100*l.*, conditioned for appearance of Sawyer before the Council upon six days' notice. [¾ p.]
- Oct. 2.
Bath. 6. Richard Chapman, Mayor of Bath, and others to the Council. We have received your letter of the 16th June, in which it appears that there is found to be in arrear of the shipping-money from Bath, for 1636, 10*l.* By our then instructions the city was to pay 70*l.*, but William Bassett, then sheriff of Somerset, willed the then mayor to make a rate for 60*l.* only, and that the 10*l.* residue the hundred of Bath Forum would pay, for which cause we paid in but 60*l.* [¾ p.]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Oct. 2.

7. Petition of Edward Corbett, one of the Proctors of the University of Oxford, to Archbishop Laud, Chancellor of the University. Petitioner was wished by Mr. Vice-Chancellor in your Grace's name, either to bow towards the altar at the University common prayers, or to forbear to officiate. From his heart he loves the Church of England, and not only cheerfully observes her doctrine and discipline, but would defend the same with his pen or blood. If besides what is established, anything be thought fit to be practised, prays the archbishop either to order him to do it, or else to leave him to that liberty which our religious King and orthodox Church have allowed. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Endorsed*, "*Sent up by the Vice-Chancellor, October 2nd, 1638.*"]

Oct. 2.

Dover Castle.

8. Sir John Manwood to Nicholas. I was at Hampton Court to have waited upon you about the order, but understanding of the Queen-Mother's coming over, and that she would land at Dover, I durst not stay, but desired Sir Anthony Pell to request you to suspend shewing the King the order till I come up. Now, finding that I must attend the King's service here, I desire you to give me a copy of the order by the bearer, or that you will shew it to Mr. Harbor [Herbert], the Queen's Attorney, before it be entered, and that you would not deliver it to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington till I come up, and to that effect pray speak to the King, for it concerns me to inform the Lords of the errors in the certificate before they settle the fees. P.S.—After the Queen-Mother is come over, and if she do not pass by Dover, I have business of the King's that will detain me 14 days or three weeks. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*]

Oct. 2.

Thorpe.

Nicholas to [Edward] Sherburne. Cannot send him the order upon the East India Company's petition till he has shewed it to his Majesty, which could not be till Sunday next, in regard the King goes to-morrow into Kent, and will not be back till Saturday. For the first point of the petition the King assured the Company that he would appoint a committee to report the business against Mr. Kynnaston and Mr. Bonneale. For the second point, Nicholas had sent to Mr. Courteen to attend his Majesty next Sunday. His Majesty having spoken with him, will give an answer to that part of their petition. For the third point his Majesty said that he would give the company his countenance in all their just petitions. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, see Dom. James I., Vol. ccxix., p. 168.*]

Oct. 2.

9. Petition of Thomas Bowyer, son and heir of Sir Thomas Bowyer, to the King. Upon petitioner's former beseeching for competence of livelihood and prevention of disinherison endeavoured by his father for petitioner's intermarrying with a gentlewoman whose portion fulfilled not his expectation, your Majesty referred a mediation therein to some of the Council (*see Vol. ccclxii., No. 35.*) The Lords not prevailing with petitioner's father, petitioner is necessitated

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

to appeal herein to your benignity. There being no other cause of his father's indignation, petitioner is advised he ought not to be disinherited. The dignity of baronet conferred on his father in 1629 is descendible *primo loco* to petitioner and his heirs male, and it seems repugnant to reason that the estate which ought to support the dignity should be totally aliened from it, and petitioner, who by your Majesty's own act is intended the inheritor of both, should survive, utterly despised, without any provision of competency in present or future. Petitioner hopes there are precedents for prevention of undeserved disinherison. Prays his Majesty to hear this cause, and direct that petitioner and his father (now in London) may be commanded to attend. [$\frac{5}{6}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

9. I. *His Majesty is contented to hear this business in person, and petitioner is to attend one of the Secretaries of State to know what time his Majesty will appoint. Hampton Court, 2nd October, 1638. [Copy. $\frac{1}{6}$ p.] Endorsed,*

9. II. *Appointment by his Majesty to hear this business on Sunday the 18th November. Whitehall, 3rd November 1638. [8 lines.]*

Oct. 3.
Sion.

10. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Peunnington. Yesterday I signified unto you the advertisement of the coming of Queen-Mother hither, with his Majesty's pleasure therein (*see No. 1*). The likeliest place where she intends to land will be Margate. You will have a special care to send some vessel to ply eastward of the North Foreland to observe her Majesty's approach, she being to come in the Admiral of Holland, accompanied with three or four ships more, and to give you speedy information that I may have knowledge and give my attendance. [1 p.]

Oct. 3.
The Castle,
Aberystwith.

11. Thomas Bushell to Sec. Windebank. I omit no place to search for ore, where either fame or the symptoms of the ground invite me. I have lighted upon a vein near Pollthelley [Pwillheli] which was never wrought, though known these twenty years, and may serve for a good additament to melt his Majesty's mines Royal, by reason that it can be brought to the Mint by sea. I have written to the persons who are pretenders to the land, a copy of which letters are here enclosed. I implore your aid to acquaint his Majesty, that the miners may not be put off by any man's greatness, my Lord of Dorset will second you. [1 p.] *Enclosed,*

11. I. *Thomas Bushell to Edward Lord Herbert of Chirbury. His Majesty being informed of the great probability of lead ore, which holds silver, being buried in the barrenest mountains of Wales, has made it a work of his own care, with the countenance of his Royal Mint, trusting the writer with the pay of the miners. Solicits Lord Herbert's approbation before he makes farther trial upon his grounds near Pollthelley, for whose consent the King remits so much of his prerogative as to give a tenth ton to the owners of such lands. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Oct. 3.

12. Memorandum of Capt. Nicholas Crispe. His Majesty having taken the business of the Benediction, in difference between the undersigned and Mr. Harborne and others, owners of that ship, into his own cognizance, the undersigned oblige themselves to stand to such award as his Majesty shall set down, and will enter into bond of 3,000*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Oct. 4.
Rochester.

13. Sir Henry Vane to Sir John Pennington. I have despatched the bearer to you that we may understand one another about the order, place, and manner of Queen-Mother's landing. The King's and Queen's coaches and twenty more will be ready to bring away her train so soon as you advertise us to Canterbury whither to come, which must be at Margate or the Downs if possible; and to manage the business so that her Majesty may come to Canterbury that night she disembarks, and that you give us so timely advice that we may have four or five hours time, that we may be upon the place you direct us to before she come to Canterbury. I have given this bearer order to stay with you until you meet with Queen-Mother at sea, and then as soon as you have descried her, and by the wind shall find whether it will be best to come to Deal or Margate, then to send him away; but be sure you dispose of the business so that she may be landed with her train by 12 or 1 of the clock, that we may carry her to Canterbury that night, for you know that at neither of those other places is there lodging fit for her reception. Her Majesty is brought out of Holland by [Van] Dorpe, and has five ships of war to attend her. She brings with her 6 coaches, 70 horses, and 160 in her train; by this you will easily descry her. She embarks in Holland at Hellevoetsluis, and in my opinion you will do well to ply up and down within sight of the North Foreland, for there she must come. You will do well, as soon as you can, to go aboard her, and salute her from the King, and deliver this packet, which is written from one of her Council that is come from her to the King and Queen, and is now with me, and directed to Signor Fabroni, her chief minister, who has written to him to dispose her for her landing in the same manner I have directed you, and also for sending her horses and baggage for Gravesend. It will be fit for you to send a Whelp to convey them. At Gravesend, servants of his Majesty will be ready to receive them, and from thence to carry them to their quarters at St. James's, where all things are ready for them, and this will be much better for the horses and a great ease to the country. My Lord Admiral, I think, is still at Sion. I will lie in Canterbury to-morrow night. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*]

Oct. 4.
East Wretham.

14. John Buxton, Sheriff of Norfolk, to Nicholas. I have with daily labour and travail, besides great expenses in journeying up and down the country, levied by way of distress 400*l.*, which is paid in to Sir William Russell, and since that payment I have also raised 500*l.* more with extreme difficulty, which I have paid to the merchant to be repaid by bill of exchange to Sir William on Wednesday come sennight. The residue I shall endeavour to levy and pay in within three weeks, being 400*l.* or thereabouts. Stephenson and Rey-

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

nolds, constables of Blofield hundred, entered bond to Sir Dudley Carleton, (being sent for by pursuivant,) to collect the moneys, and pay it in by the 27th September last, but have not as yet performed it. At this time they owe 123*l.*, which they have promised to pay in next week. Although most of the chief constables have assured me they will execute the warrant I have given them for distress, yet I am glad to assist them by my presence, labour, and authority. Truly it is a work of that difficulty and excessive charge to me, besides the hate I have incurred of my country for executing those commands imposed on me, for which I am grown even odious to them, that were I not supported by his Majesty's acceptance of my service it were insupportable, and I should sink under the burden. But I thank his Majesty for his goodness towards me, and the board when I was convened before them, which if I may have still it will be no small comfort to me; and I desire you to oblige me, a stranger, to do me what friendly office you can in rendering account to the board of my integrity and duty, and in particular to my Lord Marshal, that I may make it appear that I have endeavoured to verify the commendations he gave of me at the Council Board. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

- Oct. 6. 15. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 134,636*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; received 61,778*l.* 6*s.* [1 *p.*]
- Oct. 6. 16. Account of sums levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total, 4,450*l.*, which, added to the sum received as above by Sir William Russell, made the total collected 139,086*l.*, being 32,312*l.* less than was paid in that time twelve months. [1 *p.*]
- Oct. 7. 17. Sec. Windebank to Lord Keeper Coventry. It is his Majesty's pleasure that the judges of all the courts at Westminster that have been accustomed to impanel juries of their officers and clerks to inquire of matters concerning the same, shall impanel such juries this term, and inquire what fees have been usually taken in such courts by the officers of the same for 30 years last past, upon certificate whereof his Majesty will take a course for settling such fees. The Lord Keeper is not only to perform this in the Court of Chancery, but to signify the same to the judges of the other courts. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]
- Oct. 7. 18. Thomas Fulnetby, Lieutenant of Deal Castle, to Nicholas. We Deal Castle. hear of a change of the Lord Warden. I hope it is not so, being I have not yet concluded my business about my place. I have been sick of a burning [?] fever almost ever since I was at London, and so has the gentleman that should have my place. He has promised that he will be at London within this fortnight, and when he comes he will dispatch it. I have agreed for 130*l.*, which I desire you to receive for me, and keep it until I shall be able to come to London. His name [is] William Luke. Capt. Benson will come with him. And for Mr. More, give him what you think fit. I am scarce able at this present to hold my pen. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Oct. 8.
Wilton.

19. John Nicholas to his son Edward Nicholas. The letters to the justices of peace I delivered to cousin Bowles, who would gladly have the recorder of Salisbury to be at the examination of the post-master's knavery. You shall do well to pacify the Lords that answer may not be expected of their letters until his return from the term. I perceive the Queen-Mother will not be stayed by compliments. I pray her coming bring no prejudice to our State. It will be a fit time to send the stone bow at your brother's return. Send the mould with it. Your boys are both well, yet agues reign exceedingly in these parts. I have made an end of wheat sowing, and not a drop of rain. God send a good increase. It is much feared by the husbandmen that it will bring forth great plenty of weeds. Saturday night my great mallard of the Persian kind died. I fear this country is too cold for them. It was a goodly fowl, and as big as a goose. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Oct. 8.

20. Sir Ambrose Brown and Sir Francis Stydolfe, deputy-lieutenants of Surrey, to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Charles Earl of Nottingham, Edward Viscount Wimbledon, and Henry Lord Maltravers, lords lieutenant. Certificate of the forces of the middle division, being the fourth part of the said county,—foot, 375; horse, 40. [1 p.]

Oct. 9.

Minute of the King's pleasure that the Brewers of London should have their grant of incorporation renewed, with the additions mentioned in the certificate next calendared. [*Copy.* See Vol. cccaxiii., p. 326. $\frac{1}{8}$ p.] *Pre-written,*

- i. *Certificate of Sir Henry Vane and Attorney-General Bankes, referees of a petition of the brewers of London, praying for a renewal of their incorporation, with enlarged powers, calendared under date of the 13th February 1637-8. The referees state the new provisions which should be inserted in the renewed charter.* [*Copy.* Ibid., p. 325. 1 p.]

Oct. 9.

21. Petition of [Mary] Lady Carr, wife of Sir Robert Carr, to the King. Your Majesty having been informed of divers differences between petitioner and her husband, directed Sec. Windebank to stay Sir Robert's licence to travel till he should settle a competent maintenance for petitioner and his children in his absence; yet, Sir Robert pursues the procuring his licence without settling any such provision, and divers unkindnesses have been offered to petitioner by Sir Robert, and many insolencies by his servant. Prays reference to Archbishop Laud, Lord Keeper Coventry, Lord Treasurer Juxon, the Lord Privy Seal, and Lord Cottington. *Underwritten,*

21. i. *Reference to the persons above named, who are to call before them Sir Robert Carr and his lady, and to mediate an agreement, or certify his Majesty.* Hampton Court, 9th October 1638. [1 p.]

Oct. 9.

Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccaxiii., fol. 323.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Oct. 9.
Salop.

22. Richard Llewelin and John Wightwick, late bailiffs of Shrewsbury, to the Council. Having received writ and directions for raising 376*l.* in Shrewsbury for ship-money, the same has been taxed by us, and we have, by distraining, and committing refractory persons, levied 333*l.* 13*s.* The remainder we cannot levy, because part are dead, part departed the town, and the rest decayed in their estates. We and our collectors are threatened to be questioned for distraining and imprisoning of divers persons, and have undergone many scandalous censures for our forwardness in levying the said money. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Oct. 9.
Leicester.

23. William Heaward to [Sir John Lambe]. Report on proceedings in causes in the Ecclesiastical Court at Leicester. Answer of Berkeley Audley, sent to Sir John. One Whiting suggested by Drew Coke as co-adjutor to Mr. Watson, parson of Congerston. Commutation of penances of Fulke Hancock and — Olliff. Cause of Mr. Thistlethwaite about tenths at Humberstone. Drew Coke and his wife gone to Southwell, to the Archbishop of York. [1 *p.*]

[Oct. 10.]

24. Petition of George Henley and Augustine Phillipps, of London, merchants, to the Council. By order of 19th August last petitioners cause concerning the Golden Wolf, belonging to the States, was referred to Sir Henry Marten, to certify to his Majesty the true state thereof. Petitioners have been at a great monthly charge of 600*l.* in setting out a ship to recover satisfaction of the Dutch, and have lawfully taken the said Golden Wolf, and being denied proceedings in the court of Admiralty against the said ship until his Majesty's pleasure be further signified, they pray the Lords to move the King to order the Judge of the Admiralty to proceed in their cause. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Oct. 10.

25. Submission of Francis Sherwood and William Rymes. We have been convented before Henry Lord Maltravers, lieutenant to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, for scandalous speeches of Robert Reade, viz., that he was not honest, and that he joined with others to play the knave with us and others, by sending for us up by warrants to appear before the Council, and then to compound with us in private, and to share the moneys amongst themselves, and so let us go, all which was proved to have been spoken by us by John Nash and Humphrey Dewell. We acknowledge our sentence of imprisonment to be most just, and beseech Mr. Reade to pardon our offences, and also we acknowledge him to be an honest and worthy gentleman, and believe that his proceedings in the business of the leather patent were upon just grounds. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 10.

26. Committee appointed by the Common Council of London to the alderman of the ward of Walbrook. He is to take unto him the common council of his ward, and present the demands of the clergy concerning tithes to the parishioners of the several parishes, and obtain their answer, whether they allow the same or except thereto, and in the latter case to set down the grounds of their exceptions,

Vol. CCCC.

1638.

and certify their doings on the 19th inst. The demands of the clergy of the parishes in that ward were:—St. Swithin's parish, 110*l.*; St. Mary, Woolchurch, 130*l.*; St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 110*l.*; St. Mary, Bothaw, 85*l.*; St. John Baptist, Walbrook, 95*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Oct. 10.

27. Information of Robert Toomes and Thomas Cowper, Collectors of Ship-money. William Preston, steward to the Earl of Peterborough, upon a distress taken of a mare for 40*s.* assessed on the Earl, pursued Toomes and Cowper with hue and cry, by bills directed from constable to constable, charging them with stealing the mare. They were taken in their beds by a constable of Woodford, and kept prisoners the next day and night, and on the morrow had to Sir John Hanbury, the sheriff, by him to be kept in custody till the next assizes. Further, that [Richard] Knighton of Artleborowe [Irthlingborough] received of the constable of Denford 9*l.* 10*s.* about 12 months ago, and has made no account thereof; also he has paid short 10*s.* on the money received for Addington Magna, and the like for Addington Parva, and for his own tax at Orlibere [Orlingbury] he is behind betwixt 14 nobles and 5*l.*, and at Barnwell, 9*s.* [1 p.]

Oct. 11.

Order of the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington for the Attorney-General to certify his opinion upon the prayer of a petition to the King of Richard Brest and Rose his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Roos, deceased, cousin and heir of Robert Roos, late of Ingmanthorpe, co. York, calendared under the date of 10th April 1638, with a reference thereon to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington. [*Copy. See Vol. cccviii., p. 12. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*] *Above written,*

I. *Copy of the petition above mentioned. [Ibid., p. 11. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

II. *Copy of the reference above mentioned. [Ibid., p. 11. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.] Underwritten,*

III. *Report of Attorney-General Bankes. The question in difference is, whether the petitioner Rose, or Bridget, grandmother of Elizabeth Thomas, is next heir to Robert Roos. A trial at law is the best way to determine the same. 15th January 1638–9. [Copy. Ibid., p. 12. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

IV. *The Lord Treasurer and Francis Lord Cottington to the King. Report agreeing with the Attorney-General. 14th March 1638–9. [Copy. Ibid., p. 12. $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]*

V. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure that a trial at law shall be had, according to the Attorney-General's report. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 12. $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]*

Oct. 11.

28. Petition of Edith Bedford to Archbishop Laud. An uncle of petitioner about ten years since bestowed a chapel bell of 1 cwt. upon her, and her father, now deceased, did then intend to repair a chapel of ease belonging to the manor of Combe in Hamsey, Sussex, where he then lived, and to further such a pious work petitioner caused the bell to be sent to the chapel, hoping the chapel should have been repaired and consecrated. So it is, that petitioner's father

1638.

Vol. CCCC.

sold the manor of Hamsey to James Rivers, who has suffered the chapel to run to ruin, and Rivers has got the key of the chapel into his custody, so that petitioner knows not how to get the said bell. Petitioner intends to bestow the said bell upon some chapel, and beseeches directions to Rivers for her relief herein. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

28. i. *Direction to Sir John Lambe to examine the business, and take order therein.* 11th October 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 11.

29. Extract from the Register of the Court of High Commission of the final sentence in a cause against Sir Robert Willoughby, of Turner's Piddle, co. Dorset. The offences charged against Sir Robert are set forth as taken to be proved, he himself making default of appearance. They were, adultery, drunkenness, swearing, violent ill usage of his wife, and many other scandalous immoralities. The court sentenced him to pay a fine of 500*l.* to the King, to do penance in his parish church and in that of St. Peter's, Dorchester, and to pay good and full costs of suit, with imprisonment until he found security for performance of the sentence. It was further ordered, that a suit instituted by Sir Robert against Dame Elizabeth his wife should be brought to a hearing on the first court day of Easter term next at the furthest, or in default Lady Willoughby was to be dismissed from the court, with good costs. [$6\frac{1}{3}$ pp.]

Oct. 12.

30. Sir Nicholas Carew and Sir Thomas Grymes, Justices of Peace for Surrey, to the Council. Upon petition to your Lordships, Thomas Lock alleged that Joyce Hunt and James Hayward in the night carried away certain grass belonging to petitioner. The petition was referred to us on the 29th September last. Hayward denies that he was privy to the taking away the grass, but Joyce Hunt confesses that she was informed that it was laid upon her ground, and that she caused the same to be carried to her house, and she offered satisfaction. The grass we conceive might be worth 30*s.*; but petitioner refused to accept thereof, unless he might have his costs, which he says are 5*l.* and upwards, which they refuse to pay. [1 p.]

Oct. 12.

31. Petition of Richard Newman, M.A. and Fellow of Merton College, to Archbishop Laud. With acknowledgment of his fault, he implores the Archbishop's clemency. Protests that he was so far from penning or speaking anything which might trench upon his accuser's life, that it never entered into his thoughts to charge him with that great crime for which he is accused. Petitioner's whole livelihood is from his college, whereby he has not only sustained himself, but also succoured his poor kindred. Besides his heavy censure inflicted by the warden, he has already undergone much travel and charge, his extraordinary expenses amounting to more than 10*l.*, which he was driven to borrow. Prays forgiveness, and leave to return to his college. [*Endorsed*: "Mr. Newman's second petition." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Oct. 13.

32. Petition of the President and Fellows of Trinity College, Oxford, to Archbishop Laud. Mr. Roberts, the vicar of Ridge, some years past procured his Majesty's reference to the Archbishop, the now Lord Keeper, and the Bishop of London, for the augmentation of his vicarage, out of the impropriation. The referees being advertised that the Lady Powlett, petitioner's founder's widow, bought that small impropriation for their college, and being held *in capite*, their mortmain was not capable of it, and therefore she made their college a lease thereof for 99 years, with a covenant to renew it from time to time. Petitioners let it back to Sir Thomas Blunt at the rent of 15*l.* per annum, being near the true value. The foundress appointed 5*l.* per annum thereof towards the maintenance of one exhibitioner, 5 marks per annum to help mend the wages of the philosophy and rhetoric readers, and the residue for fuel for the kitchen. The referees, understanding how much it concerned the college, discharged petitioners and their tenant from further attendance. Then Roberts exhibited his English bill into the Exchequer chamber, where the cause was heard, and Roberts dismissed. Since which Roberts has prosecuted a suit in the Arches against petitioners' tenants, whereunto petitioners are made parties. Pray the archbishop to settle a peace for them and their tenants. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

32. i. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give account of the merits of the case.* 13th October 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 13.

33. Propositions of Sir Edward Tyrrell. 1. To settle his estate on his son Toby after his own decease, charging the same with 100*l.* per annum during the life of his son Robert, and 100*l.* per annum more during the life of his son Francis. 2. To give his son's wife and family their entertainment in his house, and 200*l.* per annum for their future maintenance, and in case they like not to live with him, then to give them 300*l.* per annum. 3. To make for jointure 400*l.* per annum; if he should survive his son Toby then the jointure to be but 300*l.* per annum during his own life, and 400*l.* per annum afterwards. 4. In consideration whereof, he expects 3,000*l.* portion and assistance for procuring his Majesty's assent for alteration of his patent of Baronet. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Oct. 13.

34. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637: total received 136,958*l.* 11*l.* 8*d.*, remains 59,455*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.* [1 p.]

Oct. 13.

35. Account of ship-money for 1637 in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 5,840*l.*, which, added to the sum received by Sir William Russell, makes the total collected 142,798*l.* [1 p.]

Oct. 15.

36. William Pierrepont, sheriff of Salop, to the Council. I have now paid in 340*l.* for the county, and all the money for Bridgenorth and Oswestry; Shrewsbury and Wenlock have paid part in; Bishops Castle has paid all; Ludlow, charged at 102*l.*, has paid nothing. I sent letters to them all, and have often demanded the money, and further have no authority, they having writs to themselves. I am

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

told that by the note of Sir William Russell's receipts 1,590*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* is yet unpaid, of which 266*l.* is yet unpaid by the corporations, and 700*l.* more William Jukes, gentleman, and other drapers of Shrewsbury, should have paid in above a month since. I have taken the same course former sheriffs have done for most speedy payment, to return it by drapers of Shrewsbury. I beseech you that Mr. Jukes may be sent to speedily to pay in the 700*l.*, or to appear before the Lords. Besides the 266*l.* and 700*l.*, Jukes and other drapers of Shrewsbury have above 200*l.* to pay in this week; the rest shall be collected with all diligence. The money already paid in, by Sir William Russell's notes, is 2,909*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* [1 *p.*]

Oct. 15. 37. Petition of the Master and Wardens of the Company of Stationers to Archbishop Laud. Petitioners heretofore shewing that a book called Cowell's Interpreter was printed contrary to the decree in Star Chamber, and that petitioners were in their search for copies thereof resisted by one Bustian, a constable, and others, your Grace directed that Sir John Lambe should take order that the books should be brought into Stationers' Hall, and the parties be attached, and not set at liberty until the books were brought in, and the parties had put in security to answer those misdemeanours in the High Commission Court. For that the books were not brought in, but sold and dispersed abroad, and for that the violence and outrage done by the delinquents was great, petitioners beseech that they may proceed against the offenders in the Star Chamber. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*] *Under-written,*

37. I. "*I desire Sir John Lambe to peruse this petition, and if the petitioners can obtain a final end to their content, well and good; but, if they think they are denied such satisfaction as is just and due, let them take such further course by Star Chamber or otherwise as their counsel shall advise them to. I shall not be against it.* W. CANT." 15th October 1638. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Oct. 15. 38. Sir John Pennington to Nicholas. I have met with nothing
The Downs. worth your knowledge since my last, only the Dunkirk fleet has got out, and the Hollanders are pursuing them. The Queen-Mother is not yet come, neither do I think she will now suddenly, in regard the wind is come to the west, and we are like to have bad weather. I must entreat you either to deliver my cabinet I left with you to the bearer, or to cause your man to send it down to me by the post. There are papers in it I must needs have out. At my coming away I did not think of staying out all the winter. I hope I shall shortly have some tobacco and other good things for you. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 15. 39. John Ashburnham to the same. Great expressions of friend-
Westover. ship both to Nicholas and his wife. Sent to Lady Beauchamp from Chichester, and has received her answer. Her demand is still 137*l.* more than Ashburnham offered. Solicits Nicholas to

1638.

Vol. CCCC.

intimate his intentions by the next return. Goes on the morrow to Lord Hertford. Lord Lumley and the writer are accorded, the composition being 1,800*l.* Wishes Lord Cottington not to know this before the writer comes up, which will not be until two days after All Saints. [*Seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 15.

40. Nicholas Martin [?] to Richard Harvey. I have been to Wells, and tendered your rent to the Lord Bishop's steward, for I could not speak with my Lord himself, and his steward refused your rent, and told me that my Lord purposed to go to a trial this term with you concerning your parsonage at Compton Dando. Money due from John Cox, Robert Hill, Noiey [Noah] Griffiein, John Liene, and (P.S.) Richard Cort. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 15.

41. Order of the Court of Requests for an Injunction in a case of Stephen Goslyn *versus* William Campion, to restrain the defendant from proceeding in the Ecclesiastical Court of the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon in a suit against the plaintiff for nonpayment of tithes. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 15.

42. Abstract of an Indenture dated the 11th July 1614, between Thomas Jessop of Gillingham, Dorset, doctor of physic, of the first part, George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, of the second part, and the warden and scholars of Merton College, Oxford, of the third part, declaring the purposes to which the college would apply, for the benefit of the post-masters of the foundation of Johu Willliott, a yearly rent of 20*l.* granted by the said Thomas Jessop out of lands in Radipole, Dorset. This paper is endorsed by Archbishop Laud as received this day. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 16.

Presentation of Michael Read, D.D., to the rectory of Polebrook, co. Northampton, void by death of the last incumbent, and in his Majesty's gift by vacancy of the see of Peterborough. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 16.

Grant of a house and land in Sutton Courtney, Berks, to Mary du Boys, widow of Peter du Boys, and after her decease to Thomas Westfeild and Edward Meetekirke, in fee, which lands were escheated to the crown by the death of the said Peter without an heir. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 16.

Grant to William Willoughby and John Cary for their lives successively of the keepership of Bestwood Park, co. Nottingham, with the herbage and pannage, and a fee of 4*d.* per diem, as the Earl of Rutland now has the same. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 16.

Petition of William Newton to the Queen. The King, at the instance of your Majesty, has granted petitioner licence to build sundry messuages upon part of the fields near Lincoln's Inn, in nooks and angles where the same lie irregular, upon his Majesty's inheritance in jointure to your Majesty. There also rests in Fickett's fields a parcel of ground distant from the House of the Society of Lincoln's Inn above 300 foot, which being built upon will benefit his Majesty 500*l.*, will secure the passage over the fields, and will

1638.

Vol. CCCC.

beautify and make them much more complete. Prays her Majesty to procure petitioner leave from his Majesty for the said buildings. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 87. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference to the Earl of Dorset, her Majesty's Chamberlain and Lord Chief Justice Finch, her Chancellor, with her Secretary and Treasurer. To certify the fitness of petitioner's desires. Whitehall, 16th October 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 88. ½ p.]*

II. *Report of the said referees. They have viewed the place, and find the same very fit to build upon, and have agreed with petitioner for building 14 houses upon the said place. [Copy. Ibid. ½ p.]*

Oct. 16. 43. Sir Henry Marten to the Council. I received an order from you, dated the 10th inst., [about Polhill and Henley,] wherein I find no mention of an act of state made by his Majesty and your Lordships in 1627, by which the Dutch West India Company pretends a privilege against letters of reprisal to belong unto them, and whereof I conceive his Majesty's declaration or interpretation to be necessary. I again represent the same difficulty, which being not cleared must give some delay to that expedite justice which your order commends to me. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Oct. 16. 44. James Watkinson, mayor, William Popple, mayor-elect, and
Kingston-upon eight others, of Hull, to Sec. Windebank. We have received your
Hull. letter of 22nd September last for stay of a commission touching lands given for maintenance of our castle, but the same was finished before the receipt of your letter. We are earnest suitors to you to procure us a favourable answer from his Majesty to our petition, which we intend to present, after you have seen the same, that so we may go on with more alacrity in these chargeable fortifications begun by directions from Capt. William Legge, which we shall do as far as we are able, our poverty considered by reason of these tedious suits, the heavy infection of the plague that has of late reigned amongst us, and otherwise. Capt. Legge can witness in what case he found our fortifications, and our willingness to do his Majesty all the service in our power. If you desire satisfaction, Sir John Lister, the bearer hereof, one of our aldermen, will make his address unto you, and our solicitor, Henry Winchester, will wait upon you. [1 p.]

Oct. 16. 45. Bishop Wren of Ely to Bishop Montague of Norwich.
Holborn, Advises him as to the course to be adopted for recovery of a house in
Ely House. Westminster belonging to the see of Norwich. On production of the Act of Parliament by which the house was granted, the Lord Keeper would grant a writ of restitution. Regrets that the chancellor of the see does not understand himself better. He has nothing granted *pro nobis et successoribus*. States the account between himself and Bishop Montague as to dilapidations. The writer received 200*l.* from Bishop Corbet, and had laid out about 175*l.* He had offered 120*l.* in full discharge, "as a great reciprocation

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

of kindness," but since that offer Dr. Lewyn has written that he has laid out 25*l.* for finishing the work at Ludham. If it is expected that he should defray that sum, he reduces his offer to 100*l.* As to the chapel, he had got it out of the hands of the Walloons for the use of his own family, and he would compel them to bear the whole reparations. He intended to convent them before the King and Council. Bishop Montague's absence [from London] may preclude him from adopting that course, but it is as easy to call them into the Court of Requests, and doubts not the issue will be that they will be charged with, or the see wholly discharged from, the reparations. [2 *pp.*]

Oct. 16.
Falkirk.

46. Alexander Livingstone to his uncle, Thomas Livingstone, tailor, at the sign of the Crown in the Strand. I have spoken to my mother concerning my brother Norman, and she is willing to send him you, upon those terms you and I spoke of; that is, that she should send with him 500 merks Scotch money, and that you should bind him to a merchant. We shall send him within a month after "Mairtimes." Lord Wigton will not promise the money before. Your sister Jean's husband has a mind to come with my brother, with some linen and yarn to sell you. I thought to have sent you an account, and your wife some salmon and some "acquytie" [*aqua vitæ*], but will send it with my brother. For news, I have none but such as you hear of our assembly; but I hear there is a prorogation and continuation of our assembly, which we take very hard with us. For the King's covenant, there is very few as yet but councillors [that] have subscribed it. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 16.

47. Robert Rich to Attorney-General Bankes. John Culham writes a fair and quick hand, and is also a good accountant, and has demeaned himself very well and honestly. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*] *Under-written.*

47. I. *Attorney-General Bankes to [Sec. Coke]. I have enquired of John Culham, and hear well of him. 16th October 1638.*
[$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Oct. 17.

48. Petition of John Langdon, sole patentee for retailing tobacco within the precinct of St. Katherine's, to the Council. Augustine Dawney, an alehouse keeper of St. Katherine's, has for two years past not only sold tobacco, in contempt of his Majesty's proclamation, but has encouraged others to do the like, and has very much depraved petitioner, and disparaged the patent. Dawney has gone to as many as unduly sold tobacco, and gathered money of them, undertaking to overthrow petitioner's patent, and afterwards spread abroad false reports that petitioner was overthrown, and that every man there might buy and sell tobacco as he pleased, and that he, Dawney, had commenced a suit at law against the Justices of Peace for committing him for selling tobacco. Dawney, being constable, the inhabitants gave credit to his reports, and forbore to buy tobacco of petitioner, and sold tobacco as they pleased, by which petitioner is damnified 300*l.*, disabling him to pay his Majesty's rent, which is

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

20*l.* per unnum. Likewise Dawney, then constable, most maliciously shut up petitioner's house for three weeks, pretending that it was infected with the sickness, and yet at the same time neglected the shutting up of other houses which were in truth infected, which he did purposely to prejudice petitioner's patent, and to ruin petitioner. Beseech the Lords to call Dawney before them, to receive punishment, and give petitioner satisfaction. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten.*

48. I. *Reference to Sir Dudley Carleton and Edward Nicholas to report to the board. Star Chamber. 17th October 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] Endorsed.*

48. II. *Appointments by Sir Dudley Carleton and Edward Nicholas to hear the matter complained of on the Thursday then next, at the house of Sir Dudley at Westminster. 23rd October 1638. [6 lines.]*

Oct. 17. Commissioners for Gunpowder to the Master of the Ordnance. Warrant to deliver 12 barrels of gunpowder at 18*d.* per lb. to Thomas Frere of Tower Street, ship chandler. [*Minute. Book of Warrants for Gunpowder. See Vol. No. cccv. No. 61. p. 7. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Oct. 17. 49. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Yesterday I was
 Sion. with your kinsman, Sheriff Pennington, who lives like a prince; my business was to let him know that the Lord Chamberlain had four does to send him, and desired to know the times when he would have them. My haste was such that I could not so much as drink with him, though he very much urged me to dine with him, but I promised to come some other time, as also to procure him venison of my Lord when he should have need. Yesterday, likewise, I met with Capt. Perceval, who promised me that I should receive the bill of the rest of the convoy money. When received we shall proceed to a dividend, and desire your order for what concerns your particular. The Lord Admiral is fallen ill of the "runing" gout, which has made him keep his bed for these five or six days. We are made to believe by the physicians that it will not last long. They have purged him twice, and at two several times drawn eighteen ounces of blood from him, which was very bad blood, yet he is cheerful and merry. As you once desired of me what was fittest to send my Lord, so I desire to know what he may send you which may be most useful. As for the sorts of wines to send my Lord, if most part of the French wine be "Graves" wine, it will be more proper, for the "Vin d'Ay" that comes into England is little better than water by this time of the year. We have even now received letters from Captain Carteret, the contents whereof I send you. I have spoken with my Lord touching your Flag. He says he must not break custom, and therefore you must be exalted, and for the pay, that may be disputed hereafter. P.S.—You will herewith receive a packet from my brother Perceval. [2 pp.]

Oct. 17. 50. Sir James Douglas to Sec. Windebank. I entreat you to
 Berwick. ascertain if those of Berwick move anything against me to his

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Majesty, or petition to have licence to erect a new mill ; if they do I will come to verify the unjustness of their demand, and signify their oppressions. His Majesty's Covenant has but a slow progress in Scotland, considering how graciously it should be accepted by them, so insolent, his Majesty so indulgent. [1 p.]

Oct. 17.

51. The King to Lord Cottington, Master of the Court of Wards. The cause for the church of Watton, co. Hertford, comes shortly to be heard before you, between Dr. Halsey, whom we presented, and Sir John Boteler, committee of our ward, in whose right we presented. We were informed that the church suffered much by the indirect courses held by the Botelers, the patrons, in obtaining leases of the parsonage house, glebe and tithes, at an under value, of the incumbents whom they presented, and therefore we resolved to redeem the church from that pressure, and when the church became void determined to bestow the same on Dr. Halsey divers months before our presentation passed. This being the case, you are first to preserve the rules and orders of your court for our better service, and, next, if you shall find that such indirect courses have been held by the patrons, if any advantage has thereby happened to us, you are not to remit it. [*Minute.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Oct. 18.

52. George Cotton and Arthur Sandford to the Council. Recite Order of Council, on petition of Peter Egerton, calendared under date of 12th May 1637, vol. cclvi. No. 18. The subscribers, two of the referees appointed under that order, certify that they have divers times viewed the supposed wastes, and on the last time, being the 21st of September last, found all things so well repaired as it is, without just cause of dislike. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.] *Underwritten,*

52. I. *Order of Council.* *The Lords being satisfied that Peter Egerton and Sir James Stonehouse and his lady have performed what was required, think Sir John Corbet should rest satisfied, and perform what is required of him.* [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 18.

Mulberry
Garden.

53. Walter Lord Aston to Sec. Windebank. Upon your acceptance of my suit to his Majesty for your receiving my pension into your care, and the encouragements I have received from you by my brother, I have depended wholly thereupon. I understood of your absenting yourself for a time from the court, for which I was more sorry in the consideration it had to your person than the prejudice my pretensions received by it. But I have notice that you have been now at court, and presuming you will lose no time in my particular, considering the coming of the Queen's Mother, which will be a busy time, I long to hear some comfort, which I desire you to understand as not unseasonably importunate, but rather that I may not be thought negligent in what concerns my fortune and reputation. [1 p.]

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

Oct. 18.
Richmond.

54. William Earl of Newcastle to Sec. Windebank. I am glad to hear by your son of your perfect recovery. I will wait off [*sic*] you before 't be long. I made such a suit to his Majesty yesterday as I believe seldom any doth, which was to take the power of the lieutenancy of Derbyshire from me, and place it upon my Lord of Devonshire, which I thought his Majesty granted. I beseech you to speak to him, and put it in such a way as the bearer, my servant, may effect it. [1 p.]

Oct. 18.
East Wretham.

55. John Buxton, Sheriff of Norfolk, to Nicholas. Must ever gratefully acknowledge the gracious acceptance by his Majesty of his humble and dutiful endeavours. Had he not been encouraged and honoured beyond his merits, the task of collection of the arrears would have so far daunted him that he should have distrusted his spirit and stoutness in the execution of those commands. Upon his credit, as he is an honest man, he found the work of that extreme difficulty that had he not been graciously supported he must have sunk under the burden thereof. He was enforced, with his daily attendance on the service, to levy by force to that severity as he is become the most odious despicable man to his country that can be imagined. He has caused to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy 200*l.* received of King's Lynn. His second payment since was 400*l.* levied on the county. The third payment was to the merchant 500*l.* more, which he doubts not is paid. Last week he paid in 200*l.* more. The residue, not being above 200*l.*, shall be paid in as fast as he receives the same, 80*l.* of it being secured by bond of Stephenson and Reynolds, chief constables of Blofield Hundred, to be paid on the 27th September, which they have not yet paid in, but the writer daily expects the same. They have his assistance and warrants. [1 p.]

Oct. 18.

56. Demands of John Stone, of the Inner Temple, gentleman, from John Dod, of North Cadbury, Somerset, clerk. There were several cross accounts and sums claimed to be due to Stone for the arrears of an annuity, with costs of proceedings in the country, and of five days before the Council. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 18.

57. See "Returns made by the Justices of Peace."

Oct. 19.

58. Sir Humphrey Davenport to Archbishop Laud and Lord Keeper Coventry. According to your letter of 30th September, I have caused the *postea* to be stayed, and for renewing my memory have conferred with counsel on either side, and remember that the evidence consisted of one only witness on either part, which witness on the defendant's part being excepted unto, and the plaintiff wanting his principal witness, I conceive it fitting that a new trial be had by way of prohibition upon a libel to be preferred in the Court Christian by the now complainant, whereupon the *modus decimandi*, and the rate thereof, may be put in issue, to be tryed by *nisi prius* or at some bar in Westminster, as you shall direct. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

- Oct. 19. 59. James Webster, late under-sheriff of co. Nottingham, to Nicholas. For collecting the ship-money in Nottinghamshire I took abundance of pains. The contentious man has complained of me without cause, and the now high-sheriff, before I attended on him with my witness, has certified. I entreat your help for procuring a further reference to him and another gentleman in the county, [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Oct. 19. 60. List by Sir Jacob Astley "of the arms that I shall now bring with me to Hull." 4,000 bandoleers, and the same number of swords and belts, with 2,000 armours for pikemen,—a back, breast plate, gorget, taces, and head piece—with 2,000 pikes. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Oct. 19. 61. John Windebank to his father, Sec. Windebank. Solemnly denies an imputation upon his morality which he understands had come to his father's ears. [*Seal with arms. Lat. 1 p.*]
- Oct. 20. Petition of Richard Tyder [?], clerk, curate of Stanmore Parva, alias Whitchurch, Middlesex, to the King. By ancient custom there has been paid to the curate there one penny out of every shilling for the yearly value of all unploughed and pasture grounds, and for about 40 years these curates have enjoyed a dwelling house near the church, which house Lady Lake not only challenges to be hers, but has long broken the ancient custom, paying nothing at all for many hundred of acres of unploughed grounds which she holds. She has also forbidden the parishioners to pay their wonted dues, threatening to trouble them if they dare to pay contrary to her command, so that now, the church being stript of all maintenance, the service of God is likely to be neglected, and petitioner, with his wife and children, to be destitute of all harbour. Prays directions to Archbishop Laud and the Bishop of London to call before them the said lady, and so to order the matter that petitioner may enjoy his house without molestation, and may have satisfaction for serving the cure according to the ancient custom. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxiii., p. 328. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*] *Underwritten,*
- I. Reference to Archbishop Laud and the Lord Treasurer, to call the parties before them, and having heard their differences to determine them as they shall find fit for relief of the petitioner. Whitehall, 29th October 1638. [*Copy. See Ibid., p. 329. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]
- Oct. 20. Lease in reversion for 31 years of the herbage of Mierscoe Park, co. Lancaster, to Mrs. Elizabeth Howard, one of the maids of honour to the Queen, after determination of a lease of 30 years, then in being, upon the increase of 5*l.* to the rent of 25*l.* now paid to his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 20. The King to the Treasurer and Benchers of the Middle Temple. Letter on behalf of John Gulston, procured by Sec. Windebank. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 20. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, for provision of watching liveries for the captain and yeomen of his Majesty's guard,

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

and for the yeomen, grooms, and pages of the King's and Queen's chambers, robes, and wardrobes, due at Michaelmas last for one year then ended. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 20. Licence to Robert Cecil and Philip Cecil, sons of the Earl of Salisbury, to travel beyond sea, for three years. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 20. 62. William Calley to Richard Harvey. Authorizes him to sell a Burderop. gelding for any price above 20*l.* For my cousin Percy's doctor he is not like to be sent for now to Lavington, because they have lately found out one Hort, a blacksmith, that arrogates to himself (as he is forsooth a seventh son) to heal the evil (King-like), by his only touch. This fellow questionless doth his business cheap enough. I am sorry you said anything to Sergeant Clowes. We must strive now to let the suit die. Directions respecting various articles of clothing for himself and three sons. [*Seal with arms. 1* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Oct. 20. 63. Eliza Countess of Lindsey to Sec. Windebank. My tenant Havering. Boswell acquainting me how much he has been this summer again molested by Rawson in the possession of those few grounds which he stands tenant for, and how much he has had your favour in forwarding the business against so refractory a fellow, I return my thanks to you. I desire you would befriend the same, "by keeping him from his freedom" until the coming of my Lord, which I expect every day. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Oct. 20. 64. Edward Nicholas [to the Council]. Report upon a reference for taxing the costs and damages to be allowed by Thomas Meriton and Andrew Kingsley unto — Pruddon, bailiff of co. Hertford, for bringing in ship-money. I think fit that Meriton and Kingsley pay to Pruddon 4*l.*, whereof 40*s.* for charges of Pruddon and George Church, a witness, for two journies from Royston to attend the Council table, and 40*s.* for damages to Pruddon for hurts received from Meriton and Kingsley in the execution of the sheriffs' warrants. [*$\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

[Oct. 20.] 65. Memorandum endorsed by Sec. Windebank, "Propositions concerning the business of Scotland, delivered to me by his Majesty 20th October at Whitehall, 1638." It principally relates to the transport of troops out of Ireland into Scotland. In Ireland there are 43 companies of foot, each company consisting at present of 50 soldiers very well exercised. If the King "have adoe" he may cause the captains make their companies up to 200 apiece which will make up 8,600 foot. There are powder, munition, and ordnance in that kingdom already, and nine troops of horse, under the command of the Lord Deputy, Lord Ormond, the Presidents of Connaught and Munster, Lords Chichester, Moor, Grandison Dillon, and Kirkcudbright, which might all be made hundreds. They might be transported in six or eight hours to any place upon the coast of the west country of Scotland. "Their stay needs not be long in Scotland, for the work will be done very shortly, for I think there will be no man so mad, when the King's army is in the fields, to hazard

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

both their life and estate. Albeit there is many will say well to you now, but when they see an army in the fields they will turn their coat, and be glad to come into the King [if] they can be received." The King has two ships in Ireland, the Swallow and a Whelp, and the Lord Deputy has a fair ship and a pinnace of his own, and the harbours there have a great many good ships. For victualing, the King may victual at an easy rate. There is abundance of beef and pork, and pease and butter, half and half, as it is in England. The victuals need not be great, for the voyage is but small. They will have enough, if they have it to their self, on the Scots' side. "The Irish people will be a fit people for this war, for they are a light people, and will run well through the bogs and hills." [1 p.]

Oct. 20. 66. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637; total received, 142,297*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; remains 54,116*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* yet unpaid. [1 p.]

Oct. 20. 67. Account of ship-money remaining in the hands of the sheriffs; total, 5,200*l.*, which, added to the sum received by Sir William Russell, makes the total collected 147,497*l.* [1 p.]

Oct. 20. Certificate of Edward Duke, sheriff of Suffolk, of returns made to him of defaulters to the ship-money for 1637. Among the persons returned are the following:—

Hundred of Wangford, — Garrett, the tanner, gone into New England, 2*s.*

The same, Homersfield, John Middleton, the money being demanded, he said he had no money, whereupon a distress was taken, and his son-in-law, Sampson, his own son, together with his man-servant, rescued the distress, 36*s.*

The same, St. Michael's, George Barrell, gone into New England, 2*s.*

Hundred of Lothingland, Bradwell, William Ballard, the like, 4*s.*

Hundred of Blithing, Wrentham, Henry Chiekren, the like, 25*s.* 10*d.*

The same, the parsonage is rated 14*s.*, and since that time the incumbent was deprived of his living, and is gone into New England.

The same, William Bury of South Cove, gone to New England, 25*s.*

Hundred of Loes, Framlingham, Francis Baylie, gone with his family to New England, 4*s.* 4*d.*

The same, Sweffing, Robert Bond, hanged, and his goods seized upon, 6*s.* 4*d.*

Hundred of Thingoe, Westley, Thomas Godfrey died, with divers of his household, of the plague, in Bury St. Edmunds, in the time of the sickness there, 6*s.* 10*d.*

See Case E. Dom. Car. I. No. 7.

Oct. 21. 68. John Nicholas to his son, Edward Nicholas. Mr. Littleton is desirous of being acquainted with you. Think of getting the bow-bearer's place. Sir Charles Herbert and Sir Walter Pye are the fittest to use in it. I know not how Oldisworth has digested the old quarrel, else were he the fittest man. I will surrender when you will. If there be any difficulty in it, the Lady Mary will not be denied, but get it under his Lordship's hand, if it may be. [1½ p.]

Oct. 21. 69. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Capt. Slingsby is safely arrived in Stokes Bay, and will be with you as soon as wind and
Ston.

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

weather will permit. The Duke de la Valette, fled out of France, is landed privately in Cornwall. The King will take no notice of him, but allows him protection, and to stay in the kingdom, and depart when he pleases. You see what a number of French daily run hither, so that if the Court be not Frenchified now, 'twill never be. Queen-Mother landed on the 18th at Harwich; the King and Queen go to meet her at a place called Giddy Hall, near Romford, on the 23rd or 24th, and so bring her to St. James's, where she will stay till we are aweary of her. My Lord [of Northumberland] removes hence to London sometime next week; he is free from pain, weak, but very well. P.S.—Mr. Barlow came not with your packet, as your letter mentions; it came by the post. [1 p.]

- Oct. 21. 70. Arthur Tench to Nicholas. List of persons removed from Shrewsbury since the last assessment of ship-money. All the money the bailiffs have collected, being 333*l.* 13*s.*, is paid in. The last sum' (117*l.* 13*s.*) was paid yesterday after the certificate was made up by Mr. Fenn. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]
- Oct. 22. Warrant to the Great Wardrobe for a livery of 3*l.* 16*s.* per annum for Robert Mauby, yeoman pricker of the privy barriers in ordinary, in place of Francis Trumbull, deceased. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 22. Warrant to James Chadwick, steward of the courts of the honour of Peverell, to put in execution so many courts and privileges as are contained in divers records of the said honour. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 22. The King to the President and Chapter of Lichfield. To elect Griffin Higgs, D.D., to be Dean of Lichfield. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 22. Warrant to pay 3,000*l.* to Edward Manning, out of the revenues of the Court of Wards, to be employed for cutting a new river from Longford to his Majesty's house at Hampton Court. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 22. The King to the Vice-Chancellor and University of Cambridge. To create Tobias Crispe, D.D. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 22. Petition of Elizabeth Lady Morley and Monteagle, [Henry Lord Morley and Monteagle], and Charles Parker, son of William, late Lord Morley and Monteagle, and of the said Elizabeth, to the King. It pleased his Majesty upon the petition annexed [doubtless the petition calendared 28th May 1638] to direct the Attorney-General to prepare a bill to the effect therein desired. Lady Philippa Morley, wife of petitioner Henry Lord Morley, has obtained a signification of his Majesty's pleasure that no grant shall pass for cutting off an entail of lands of the now Lord Morley in Essex, out of which the said Lady Morley's jointure is settled. It appears by several affidavits that the said Lady Philippa has no jointure in Lord Morley's lands in Essex, but has a jointure in his lands in co. Lancaster of 800*l.* per annum, whereby the said Lady has no cause to hinder the said intended recovery, and that it greatly concerns petitioners to make sale of the said lands, as well to satisfy your Majesty 600*l.* for your forest lands upon composition, as also by payment of the said Lord's debts the better

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

to preserve the rest of his estate. Pray that the said caveat may be disannulled, and that the Attorney-General may proceed with his bill. [Copy. See Vol. cccxxiii. p. 329. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] Underwritten,

- I. Reference to the Lord Chief Justice and Judges of the Common Pleas to certify their opinions. Whitehall, 22nd October 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 330. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 22.

Petition of Christopher Phillips, Robert Branthwaite, Abraham Statham, Christopher Fulwood, John Shuter, William Shuter, and of the clerk-examiners and registrar of the Court of Star Chamber, to the King. The Lords of the Treasury, on 10th April 1635, ordered that 620*l.* should be paid to petitioners for service done in the great cause lately depending in the Star Chamber between your Majesty and the city of London, which petitioners had dearly earned, and was a very profitable service, for it brought lands of inheritance to the value of 10,000*l.* a year to the Crown, besides a fine of 70,000*l.*, reduced by composition to 12,000*l.* Your Majesty well approving of what the Lords had done, by privy seal, dated 30th June 1637, appointed the 620*l.* to be paid out of the said fine. Petitioners having long expected payment accordingly, are of late informed that your Majesty has granted the whole 12,000*l.* to the Queen, by which means petitioners are likely to be utterly deprived of their reward. Pray that, if the Queen receive the whole 12,000*l.*, petitioners may have a new privy seal for the payment of the said 620*l.* out of the next payment of the money coming to your Majesty by the soap business. [Copy. See Ibid., p. 331. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] Underwritten,

- I. Minute of his Majesty's pleasure that petitioners shall have a privy seal as desired, and the Clerk of the Signet is to prepare a bill for that purpose. [Copy. Ibid., p. 332. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

[Oct. 22?]

Petition of Anthony Tompson, D.D., parson and vicar of Sutton in Holland, co. Lincoln, to the same. Tithes in kind have been time out of mind paid out of the marshes there. In 1637, Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, Henry Deerham, and their tenants carried away all the tithes of 3,500 acres without making any satisfaction for the tithes. [Copy. Unfinished. See Ibid., p. 332. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Oct. 22.

71. Petition of John Williams to Archbishop Laud. Having been employed by proctors in the Ecclesiastical Court for 12 years, petitioner was last term employed by Edward Clarke, of London, to execute a process out of the Court of Arches upon Mary Prosser, of St. Botolph's-without-Bishopsgate, to appear before Sir John Lambe to answer Clarke in a cause of slander. Petitioner went divers times to the house-door of Prosser and demanded whether she was within, but she was denied, notwithstanding petitioner saw her within at that time. Coming again to Prosser's door on the 11th June last, petitioner espied Prosser's wife in her husband's shop, and petitioner, standing at the door, executed the process on her, whereupon, her

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

husband has arrested petitioner upon an action of 100*l.*, pretending petitioner came upon his ground, whereas he never was in his house, nor had any occasion to come there, only to execute the said writ. Prays order that Prosser and his wife may be attached to answer their contempt. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten*,

71. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give the archbishop an account, or to give petitioner what directions Sir John shall find fitting. October 22nd, 1638. [1 p.]*

Oct. 22.
"My house in
Drury Lane."

72. Sec. Windebank to Robert Long. His Majesty being informed that you are entrusted by the Earl of Lindsey and the rest of the participants and adventurers for draining that level to take care that there be always supplies of money for performance of the work, and that you have power given you to sell the land of such of the participants as make default of payment of sums taxed upon them for the charge of the work, in the expedition whereof his Majesty being much concerned, in regard of the Eight Hundred Fen, and having designed that revenue to important services, has commanded me to let you know that he will expect a good account of your care herein, so that his service do not suffer by your remissness; and therefore, if any of the sharers be in arrear of their payments, it is his Majesty's pleasure that you sell their lands without favour or partiality. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Oct. 22.

73. The same to the [Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London]. His Majesty lately recommended to you Thomas Smethwick, of London, merchant, for the office of garbling and cleansing all spices, drugs, &c. within the city, not doubting but you would make him a lease of that place upon reasonable terms. His Majesty finding that you have not given that regard to his recommendation which he had reason to expect, has commanded me to signify to you that you hold Smethwick no longer in expectation, but either bestow a lease upon him or present to his Majesty your reasons to the contrary. [*Draft. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]

Oct. 22.
The St. Andrew,
in the Downs.

74. Sir John Pennington to Sec. Windebank. His Majesty has granted me the duty that arises out of merchandise that goes in and out of Dover, for repair of the castle of Sandown, which I hold under his Majesty, after the repair of Archcliffe Fort, which is almost finished. My request is that I may have a privy seal for it, whereby we may get materials ready to go in hand with it next spring, otherwise it will fall down and endanger the lives of those that live in it. [*Seal with arms broken. 1 p.*]

Oct. 22.
East Wretham.

75. John Buxton, Sheriff of Norfolk, to Sir William Le Neve, Clarencieux King-at-Arms at the Heralds' Office, Paul's Chain. I implore your assistance to Sir Dudley Carleton or Mr. Nicholas. Since my letter of the 18th instant all the ship-money is come in, or will be paid this week, excepting some of 10*l.* or 15*l.*, but only 93*l.* for Blofield hundred, the chief constables, as I am informed, Reynolds and Stephenson, having entered bond in 100*l.* to Sir Dudley

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

for payment of it to me on the 27th September last, which they have not paid. Besides, as I am informed, they have bragged and boasted of their coming off at the Council Board, and how well they spoke there, which has retarded all others that were in arrear. My desire is that you move Sir Dudley or Mr. Nicholas that I may be exonerated of that money, they having security in their own hands to secure his Majesty the debt, being responsive [*sic*] men, and my hands tied for proceeding against them since there is security already given. P.S.—The rate for Blofield is 188*l.*; they are 93*l.* [*sic*] in arrear. [*Endorsed by Nicholas. Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Oct. 22.
Burderop.

76. William Calley to Richard Harvey. I pray you return my gelding by this messenger. I am much bound to your master [Endymion Porter] for his favour to my sister Danvers, but they have met with a blacksmith (I believe that for ale and spice had pawned his tools but kept his vice), pretending by his only touch, as he is a seventh son, to heal the evil, and to him I leave them. [*Seal with arms. ¾ p.*]

Oct. 22.
Woodhall.

77. Francis Dorvan to the same. I am glad to hear you are coming to town. We were in expectation to see my master and lady some day this week, but now see ourselves frustrated. John Aldridge, the keeper, desires my master and lady to know that if they will have some does killed it must be within these seven or eight days, because the wet weather will make them fall away. Both Mr. Thomas and Mr. James are in very good health. Mrs. Mary continues still in her quartan ague, and is very desirous to go to London if my lady pleases. [*1 p.*]

Oct. 22.

78. Bond of Robert Cordell, of Lincoln's Inn, clerk, and Edward Cordell, citizen and clothworker, of London, to Giles Clotterbook, of Salisbury, gentleman, in 2*l.*, conditioned for payment of 12*l.* on 29th September then next. [*Seals with crests. 1 p.*]

Oct. 22.
Merton College,
Oxford.

79. Dr. Peter Turner to Archbishop Laud. I have published your orders to all the fellows that could be got to meet. Mr. Corbet desired to be informed what was meant by reverent demeanour at the entrance and departure out of the choir. I told him I had no commission to expound, but I made no question he understood your meaning, that men should conform themselves to the ancient practice of the Church in bowing their bodies towards the east at their entrance into the choir, and so at their departure. He demanded whether this order did amount to a command or no. I told him you had publicly professed against commanding this. He said he should interpret it for a command; but whether he will do so will appear by his practice, which hitherto has been inconformable. I forbear entering the orders in the register yet a while, because the subwarden has not yet entered any of the college acts since the election of officers, neither can I guess what space to leave. The articles against Rawlins were taken out of the ancients of our two registers, which begins A.D. 1482, in which the whole process of Archbishop

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

Warham is to be found ; from the same book I have transcribed the enclosed copy. Directs the archbishop's attention to an entry on the register, by which it appears, concerning Emildon Lease, that the fellows' share of the fine should be 600*l.*, and the college to have had whatsoever upon a just valuation might be gotten over and above, but the college had never a penny. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

79. i. *Articles against Rawlins, warden of Merton, on account of which he was removed from his wardenship by Archbishop Warham. [Copy. It may be questioned whether this be the paper enclosed in the above letter, although relating to the matter therein mentioned. Latin. 1½ p.]*

Oct. 22. 80. Copies of two presentments made in an Admiralty Court held at Cley, Norfolk. The former, dated the 31st January 1637–8, presented that an ancient channel for ships and boats had been stopped up by a bank lately made by Sir Henry Calthrop and finished by Philip Calthrop. The latter, dated this day, presented that Philip Calthrop still maintained the said bank. [2 pp.]

Oct. 23. Grant to Lady Crane for her life of his Majesty's manor-house of Grafton, co. Northampton, at the yearly rent of 10*s.*, upon surrender of a former lease for 31 years. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 23. 81. William Clobery, Sir William Russell, Nicholas Crispe, and three others of the New Barbary Company to Capt. George Carteret, of the Convertive, at the Crown, in Rochester. We are glad of your safe return. Deliver to the bearer, Capt. William Geere, 70 bags of saltpetre, laden by our factors, William Eaton and Benjamin Russell, at Saphia, and nine chests of sugars, laden at Sallee by Robert Blake, upon the Convertive ; also our letters, if you have any, from Mr. Blake or our factor. [1 p.]

Oct. 23. 82. Petition of Thomas Colley, of Little Norton, co. Derby, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner, about five years since, married Elizabeth Ellis, widow, who, after her intermarriage, lived for some small time in a peaceable manner with petitioner, but about four years since she was inveigled by Thomas Wood, her son-in-law, and Henry Ellis, a kinsman of her former husband, to forsake petitioner, whereupon she has not only denied to cohabit with him these four years past, but has purloined so much of petitioner's goods as amounts to 400*l.*, which she, Wood, and Ellis detain, and have let several sums of money (being the proceeds) out at interest in other men's names, by reason whereof petitioner is much impoverished. Prays warrant to apprehend the said Elizabeth, Wood, and Ellis to answer their doings. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

82. i. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to take order therein as he shall find just. 23rd October 1638. [3 lines.]*

Oct. 23. 83. Robert Tooker to Nicholas. Introduces the bearer, his son-in-law, to transact some business connected with the account for ship-money of the writer as mayor of Winchester last year. Reminds

Winchester.

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

Nicholas that they were once schoolfellows and playmates, and that Nicholas's father lived in the deanery, and Dr. Tooker, the writer's father, not far from it, and that Nicholas's brother, Dr. Nicholas, succeeded Dr. Tooker in Dean. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 23.

Funeral certificate by William Riley, Bluemantle, of Robert Lord Petre, Baron Petre of Writtle, Essex, who died at West Thorndon this day, and was buried in an old vault appropriated to his family in the chancel of the parish church of Ingatestone. He married Mary, daughter of Anthony Viscount Montague, of Cowdray, Sussex, by whom he had issue five sons and two daughters, viz., William, the eldest son, then Lord Petre, aged 11 years or thereabouts; John, second son; Francis, third son; Thomas, fourth son; Anthony, fifth son; Mary, eldest daughter; and Dorothy, second daughter; both as yet unmarried. [*See Vol. cclxx., p. 11.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Oct. 23.
Leicester.

84. Reginald Burden to [Sir John Lambe]. Letter of intelligence in various pending ecclesiastical causes. Mr. Crofts is kept out at Foston *vi et armis*, and Mr. Thorneton is captain of the company. Mr. Clayton, of Shawell, is the same man. Since your sentence he has been at Rugby, and there received the communion at the hands of Mr. Nalton, parson, of Rugby, standing, and not kneeling; Mr. Tovey, rector of Kilmcote [Kimcote], will make it good. William Bale's wench, for whom he commuted at Harb[orough], viz., Ann Cheese, is come down gallant, and some say she is married. I have given order to call her *coram in proximo*. The sad news of the plague at Leicester I suppose you have received. My children are all here, and my wife and other people at Aynho. I am going to fetch her to her children. When the next courts are passed I resolve to wait on you. Recommends Mr. Pole, M.A., of St. John's, Cambridge, for Kibworth school. Of long time he has been belonging to Sir William Faunt, and Mr. Carter's distressed wife is this Pole's sister. Conceives that Mr. Crofts may by them have intelligence and much furtherance in his Foston business. [2 pp.]

Oct. 23.
Leicester.

85. William Heaward to [the same]. Similar letter. Our courts are all over. Mr. Noel went presently to London. Mr. Coker set forward this day. Our next court is appointed at Oadby, 9th November. Hancock has confessed the fact for which he was questioned, and Mr. Burden has enjoined him penance twice in a sheet, upon one Sunday and one holiday. Suspicion of the plague at Leicester. Dr. Lake is in consequence casting about where to get a convenient place in the country for his office. The writer asks permission to go to live at Oadby. Complains of Thomas Sargeant, of Melton Mowbray, an attorney, who having retained the writer as his proctor in a cause against Thomas Clowdesley and William Raynes, churchwardens of that town, after a time retained Mr. Whitehead as his proctor without paying the writer his fees. [1 p.]

Oct. 24.

Petition of Peter Richaut, merchant, to the King. Ever since 1621 the King of Spain has been indebted to petitioner 50,000 crowns or thereabouts, part being for 100 pieces of ordnance which

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

King James gave leave, for a special favour, to the Conde de Gondomar to transport into Portugal for his master's use, and likewise for money lent here unto D[on] Carlos Coloma, the King's ambassador, and lastly for confiscation in Spain of a ship belonging to petitioner, which being unjustly done, he obtained a sentence of *vista* and *revista* in his favour. Of the total debt petitioner is able to make good proof, and for payment petitioner has ever since 1621 solicited not only himself, but by Lord Cottington, when ambassador in Spain, and by other men of power, and lastly by sending two of his sons thither, but has obtained nothing but promises and delays, and believes that he shall never come to his right except by his Majesty's royal favour. Prays that being there is now at Dover or in the Downs certain moneys out of Spain, sent from the King of Spain's factor or collector into Flanders for the said King's use, his Majesty will give petitioner leave to arrest such part of the said moneys as will satisfy the said debt, and likewise to have his course of law in the Court of Admiralty. [Copy. See Vol. cccxxiii., p. 330. $\frac{4}{5}$ p.] Underwritten,

i. Reference to Sir Henry Marten to certify his Majesty what course may be taken for satisfaction of this debt. Whitehall, 24th October 1638. [Copy. *Ibid.*, p. 331. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Oct. 24. 86. Petition of Dame Mary Bartlett, widow, Allan Boteler, and Katherine, his wife, administratrix to her late father, Sir Thomas Bartlett, and divers others of that family, to the Council. About the 15th of King James, Sir Thomas Bartlett, being carver in ordinary to the late Queen Anne, did, with the expense of all his estate, amounting to about 40,000*l.*, settle the pin office, and procure a confirmation thereof from his Majesty for London and three miles about, and contracted with the company to sell them wire and take off their pins at certain rates. Sir Thomas dying, John Bartlett, his son, petitioned for enlarging the grant over England and Wales, which was referred to Lord Cottington and Sec. Windebank, and while the cause was in agitation Attorney-General Noy and the said John Bartlett both died, and one Lydsey, a haberdasher of small wares, undertook to manage the same as an accountant, but surreptitiously gained a grant in his own name, and has ever since enjoyed the same. Pray power to Lord Cottington and Sec. Windebank (the former referees) to hear the complaints of petitioners, and if upon examination they think fit, that a commission may issue, upon whose certificate the Lords may put an end to these differences. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.] Underwritten,

86. i. Reference to Lord Cottington and Sec. Windebank to proceed in the examination of the particulars complained of and to report their opinions to the Board. Star Chamber, 24th October 1638. [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

[Oct. 24 ?] 87. Full statement of the case of the above petitioners, drawn up in 16 numbered paragraphs. [5 pp.]

Vol. CCCC.

1638.

[Oct. 24 ?] 88. Similar statement of objections likely to be made by Lydsey, with the answers thereto; part of the same in the handwriting of Thomas Meautys, and endorsed "Capt. Butler." [1½ p.]

Oct. 24. 89. Petition of the Churchwardens of the parish of St. Edmund's, in Salisbury, in behalf of the parish, to Archbishop Laud. Sir Giles Estcourt being seized in fee simple of the churchyard of the said parish, and of divers timber trees upon the same, as his lay inheritance, cut down certain trees upon the said churchyard, whereupon petitioners were suitors to you to stay Sir Giles from felling any more of the said trees, which might have been very prejudicial to the church for want of timber to repair the same. Whereupon Sir Giles not only gave the parish such trees as he had felled, to the repair of the church, which is in great decay, but also conveyed the churchyard and the trees upon the same, worth near 200*l.*, to the use of the parish for ever. Nevertheless, Sir Giles is again drawn into question for the same matters, but without the privity of petitioners, who conceive themselves obliged to crave your favourable interpretation of his charitable and pious work. [¾ p.]
Underwritten,

89. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give the archbishop an account whether the deed here mentioned be made in such manner as is fitting for the benefit of the church. October 24th, 1638. [½ p.] Annexed,*

89. II. *Copy of charter of foundation of the college of St. Edmund, in Salisbury, by Walter, Bishop of Salisbury; dated 13th of the Kalends of March, 1268. [Lat. 2 pp.]*

89. III. *Particulars of grant of the college of St. Edmund, Salisbury, to William Symbarbe [St. Barbe], 5th September, 38th Henry VIII., with reservation of the parsonages of St. Edmund and St. Martin, in the same city, which thenceforth were to be presentative. [½ p.]*

89. IV. *Notes of presentations to St. Edmund's and St. Martin's above mentioned, from 1556 to 1606. [¾ p.]*

Oct. 25. 90. Petition of Christopher Vernon, one of the secondaries in the Office of the Pipe in the Exchequer, to the King. Petitioner, by the King's special direction, had of late, at his own charge, prosecuted a bill in the Star Chamber, in the name of the Attorney-General, against the now clerk of the pipe [Sir Henry Croke], for undue protracting many of the King's most sperate farms and debts, and for extorting from the King's subjects great sums of money by way of fees, which offences the King had pardoned, but without the said pardon extending to discharge any debt due. The debts in the schedule annexed have been, by the pains of petitioner, found out and alleged in the said bill, and since the stay of proceedings on the said bill 1,136*l.* 4*s.*, part of the same, has been granted to James Levingston, one of the grooms of the bedchamber, reserving a fourth part only to

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

the King's use. There remains 1,190*l.* 4*s.* 1½*d.* over and above the grant to Mr. Levingston. Petitioner sets forth his services, and prays a grant of the same remainder, and he will, at his own charge, prosecute for the recovery thereof. [½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

90. I. *Schedule of the debts charged in the bill in the Star Chamber against Sir Henry Croke, principally balances owing from sheriffs, and one sum of 1,136*l.* 4*s.*, due from William Viscount Wallingford, and granted to James Levingston. The whole sum was 2,326*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.* [= 2 *pp.*] Written under the above petition,*

90. II. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer to consider the petition and inform himself of petitioner's service, and to certify what reward he thinks fit. Whitehall, 25th October 1638. [Draft. ¼ *p.*]*

Oct. 25. Warrant to pay 500*l.* to Alexander Herriot, his Majesty's jeweller, for a fair diamond ring faceted. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 25. Pardon to Robert Parker alias Yeo for horse stealing, whereof he was convicted in 1624, also of what he had forfeited to the Crown for the same, and that he shall not be compelled to put in sureties for good behaviour. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 25. 91. Officers of the Mint to the Council. At the last trial of the
The Mint. pix you were informed how the trial pieces for gold and silver moneys were disposed of, and it appearing that the said pieces being indented and cut into six parts, four of them remained in England, (viz.) the first in the Exchequer, the second with the warden of the Mint, the third with the master-workers, and the fourth with the wardens of the goldsmiths, and two were sent into Scotland, one for the receipt and the other for the Mint there, that the moneys there to be coined might agree with the standard of England, and thereupon you commanded us to make trial how the said moneys did agree. The assay master has made assays of gold and silver moneys lately coined at Edinburgh, and finds as follows; viz., the gold moneys to be worse than standard at the pound weight one hundred and twenty grains, and the silver moneys to be worse than standard at the pound weight three pennyweights, and some of them four pennyweights and a half. And herewith agrees the report of the assay master of Goldsmiths' Hall, which moneys, had they been coined in England, must have been broken as unlawful moneys. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 25. 92. Sir John Lawrence to Sir John Lambe. Being requested by
Iver. inhabitants of Norwood to testify my knowledge concerning Robert Bagly, of Iver, where I live; he can read very well under a preaching minister, but preacher nor scholar he is none, having never been at the University nor understanding Latin; but was my butler, and being put out of my service, got orders, God knows how. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.
Oct. 25. 93. Sir John Jacob to Sir John Lambe. Yesterday a messenger informed me that Mrs. Baber was taken by a warrant, and was to be brought into further examination. I solicit you that if she shall deserve any punishment she may have it, and so I am sure I shall have justice, for I know not whether she be man or woman, and therefore have received much injury by some knavish combination, which has so much troubled me that I could not rest without his Grace's word to take care of my reputation. In her examination my suit is that my name may not be on the stage, nor myself so much as named. As you will in this do yourself no wrong, so shall you do me a great deal of justice. [1 p.]
- Oct. 25. 94. John Newton, Sheriff of co. Montgomery, to Nicholas Heyghley. I have sent 300*l.* to be paid to Sir William Russell towards ship-money. It pleased God to visit a great part of the county with the plague, and three, the greatest, towns, Machynlleth, Llanidloes, and Newtown, and because there were collections for relief of these distressed parts, these reasons were the only causes of my being so long in payment of this money. I have entreated Richard Sherer, merchant, to wait upon you and Sir William Russell, and if you think the day prescribed for payment too long, I will endeavour to make a more short return. When this money is received the arrear will be 64*l.*, which shall be paid with what speed may be. There be two of the collectors dead who have 20*l.* in their hands, which I cannot as yet get from their executors. [1 p.]
- Oct. 25. 95. Notes by Nicholas concerning what was testified before Sir Dudley Carleton and himself touching the complaint of [John] Langdon against [Augustine] Dawney, as to retailing tobacco in the precinct of St. Katherine's. [See 17th inst., No. 48. 1 p.]
- Oct. 25. 96. Extract from the Register of the High Commission Court of the sentence passed in a cause against the inhabitants of Rodden *alias* Royden, co. Somerset. An ancient parochial chapel at Rodden was, A.D. 1279, annexed to the parish church of Boyton in Wilts, and at length, through neglect of the times, divine service ceased to be celebrated there, and the chapel was employed to profane uses, the font-stone being sold for money and used as a cheese press, and the chapel bell sold to Sir John Thynne, grandfather of the then Sir Thomas, in whose house at Longleat, in the east end of a stable, it then hung. It also appeared that Sir John Danvers, patron of the rectory of Boyton, in the 20th of Queen Elizabeth, demised the said chapel, glebe, and tithes to Robert Acourt, grandfather to William Acourt, the present lessee, for 60 years, if Paul French, B.D., the then rector of Boyton, should so long live, and that the said chapel house, glebe, and tithes were at the time of this sentence demised unto William Acourt by Mr. Mervyn, the then present incumbent of Boyton, under a yearly rent. The court ordered the inhabitants, at their own cost, to re-edify the said chapel, and fit it with all things necessary for divine worship by this day twelvemonth, and that a rate should be levied on the lands in the said hamlet for that pur-

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

- pose, and a plot be allotted for a chapel yard; the chancel to be repaired by the rector of Boyton, and the inhabitants of Rodden to pay the prosecutor his costs. [7¼ pp.]
- Oct. 25. 97. Similar extract of the sentence in a cause against Nicholas Slater, of Royden, Essex, yeoman, and Blanche Cowper, wife of Thomas Cowper, of Limehouse, Middlesex. Defendants being both married persons had committed adultery together in various places and on many occasions, and Slater, without licence, like a vagabond and a mountebank, had wandered up and down the kingdom, professing physic and surgery, and carried Blanche about with him from place to place. Slater was committed close prisoner to Newgate, and Blanche to the old Bridewell, there to remain during pleasure, no resort being permitted to Slater under pretence of using him for physic. They were also added public penance in Ware and Stepney, and Slater was fined 1,000*l.* and Blanche 100*l.* to his Majesty. Slater was also ordered to allow his wife Elizabeth 40 marks alimony per annum, and both defendants were condemned in costs of suit. [3 pp.]
- Oct. 26. Pardon to John Pay, feodary of cos. Salop and Montgomery, of all offences committed by him in his office and his employments in the court of wards and liveries. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 26. Grant to Edward Manning in fee farm of the manors of Bradbury and Hilton co. Durham, under 550*l.* yearly rent. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 26. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber for payment of 18*d.* *per diem* to Thomas Mellersh, his Majesty's coffer-keeper, for life, from the decease of Robert Johnson, the late coffer-keeper. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 26. 98. Anthony Whalley, Bailiff of St. Katherine's, near the Tower, and John Leigh to Nicholas. We understand that John Langdon has made complaint against us about shutting up his house. Some two years ago, he turning his maid-servant out of doors betwixt nine and ten of the clock at night, and it being reported by the neighbours that she had the plague we carried her to him again, and next morning sent the searchers to search her, but Langdon would not suffer them so to do, whereupon we shut up his doors, as we hope was lawful. [½ p.]
- Oct. 26. 99. Inigo Jones to the Council. According to your order of the 19th inst. concerning the divisions made in several parts of St. James's field, and a bridge of bricks begun for passage of carts into the said field, I have spoken with Archibald Lumsdale, the tenant, and showed him your order for demolishing the bridge, taking away the rails, and laying plain the ditch, all which he has undertaken shall be done by Thursday next. [1 p.]
- Oct. 26. 100. The same to the same. According to your order of the 21st inst. concerning the buildings of John Ward between Long

VOL. CCCC.

1638. Acre and Covent Garden, I have again viewed the place, and compared it with a plot made by Ward of the houses he intends to build. For the entrance into the ground from Long Acre he intends to make an alley nine feet wide, and to build it overhead 44 feet in length. Details Ward's plan for the construction of 17 small houses. One of the ways which he speaks of to be made to go out of this alley into Covent Garden is through the garden of Lady Stanhope, and the other through the gardens of several persons. Whether the pestering of such places with alleys of mean houses, having but one way to them and no other way to go out, be against the intention of the Proclamation for Buildings I leave you to consider. [2 pp.]
- Oct. 26. 101. Plan of John Ward's proposed buildings between Long Acre and Covent Garden referred to in the preceding letter. [1 p.]
- Oct. 26. 102. Six receipts for 40s., each being for money paid by the churchwardens of St. Swithin's, London, to Ambrose Boone, for the use of Martha Harvie, widow, in part of 32*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.* belonging to the widow but remaining in the hands of the churchwardens. The first receipt is dated 3rd June 1638, the last this day. [1 p.]
- Oct. 26. 103. List of persons certified by the late bailiffs of Shrewsbury as defaulters to the ship-money. Thirteen had departed the town since the assessment, two were dead, and 60 were obstinate or poor. [*Underwritten is an affidavit of John Tench, one of the sergeants-at-mace of the said town, in verification of the list, and that he had endured many scandalous, opprobrious, and threatening speeches in his endeavour to collect the amount. = 1½ p.*]
- Oct. 26. 104. Report of Capt. William Legge on the condition of the fort on Holy Island. States the nature and situation of the place, its importance, the necessity for repairs, and for the payment of the wages of the garrison, which had been assigned to be paid out of the revenues of Yorkshire, but cannot be obtained. The estimate for the repairs made by Sir William Widdrington is nothing amiss [2½ pp.] *Annexed,*
104. i. *Survey of the fort taken by Sir William Widdrington and Ralph Errington on 16th April 1638, comprising an estimate of the sum needful for repairs (total 129*l.* 18*s.*) and an account of the ammunition then in the fort. [3 pp.]*
- Oct. 26. Copy of the same with the survey annexed. [*See Vol. cccxvi. pp. 25-30. 5½ pp.*]
- Oct. 27. 105. Petition of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of Berwick-upon-Tweed to the King. Upon information given to your Majesty that there were certain grounds in possession of Sir James Douglas lying near the walls of Berwick, into which petitioners had put some cattle, and had impounded some of the cattle of Sir James Douglas's tenants thereof, your Majesty was thereupon pleased to signify that petitioners should forbear such acts till their title to the said

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

grounds was made good by due course of law. The ground claimed by Sir James lies within the old wall of the town, called the Scotch wall, and between it and the new wall, and is no parcel of any of the possessions of Sir James Douglas, but ever since the charter of King James has been enjoyed by petitioners and their predecessors, and if Sir James conceives himself to have any right thereto he may commence suit against petitioners. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

105. I. *Minute of the wish of his Majesty that petitioners and Sir James Douglas might in a friendly manner agree between themselves, otherwise the law is open to them. Whitehall, 27th October 1638. [¼ p.]*

105. II. *Copy of a letter probably suggested to be written by the King to the Mayor and others of Berwick in conformity with his Majesty's pleasure intimated in No. I. [½ p.]*

Oct. 27. 106. Petition of William Flood, vicar of Dorney, co. Buckingham, to the King. The said vicarage being worth but 25*l.* per annum, and great part thereof consisting of the tithes of coppice woods, which of late have been grubbed up and converted into arable, petitioner is altogether disabled to maintain himself and family as becometh his calling and function, by reason that Sir John Parsons, who has the impropriate parsonage there, has all the tithe corn out of those very lands which heretofore paid tithe wood to the vicarage. Prays reference to Archbishop Laud and others of the Council. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

106. I. *Reference to the Archbishop, the Lord Keeper, and the Lord Privy Seal to send for Sir John Parsons and take some course for relief of petitioner. Whitehall, 27th October 1638. [¼ p.]*

106. II. *Appointment of the referees to hear the business on the 21st November next. 31st October 1638. [6 lines.]*

Oct. 27. 107. Petition of Edward Watkins and Thomas Aileway, chief searchers of the port of London, to the same. Your Majesty granted petitioners for life the office of chief searchers, with all emoluments, to which office there is an ancient fee belonging, called head-silver, to be taken of every one that takes [shipping] at the said port. In regard that head-silver is not in express terms granted to petitioners, the under-searchers of the port claim the same as their right, and take the same to the damage of petitioners. Pray a confirmation of their office of chief searchers, and a grant of the said fee in express terms. [¾ p.] *Underwritten,*

107. I. *Reference to Sec. Coke, calling to his assistance the Solicitor-General, to take order for renewing the grant to petitioners as they shall find agreeable to ancient usage. Whitehall, 27th October 1638. [Slightly damaged. 1 p.]*

VOL. CCCC.

1638.
Oct. 27. 108. Ralph Pollard, Mayor of St. Alban's, to the Council. Answer to the excuses alleged by Sir John Jennings for non-payment of the ship-money assessed upon him at St. Alban's. The sum rated on Sir John was assessed in respect of his estate and worth, and not of the small quantity of land he holds. If the rule pretended by him, viz. 4s. for every 20 acres of land, were followed at St. Alban's, he whose revenue is 1,000*l.* per annum would be rated at 4*s.*, and the whole borough would not amount to 10*l.*, whereas it is charged at 120*l.* Sir John's charge of children is the case of most of his neighbours, who have not a sixth part of his estate, and as to his occasionally residing elsewhere the writer believes he did it to avoid the ship-money, being very unwilling thereto and to all other rates for his Majesty. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Oct. 27. 109. Petition of John Vuglar, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. By the malice of some ill-affected persons, petitioner was in 1636 convented before the Bishop of Exeter and wrongfully accused for a common drunkard and blasphemer, for which he was suspended *ab officio* until upon the certificate of many divines and others he was cleared and restored. Petitioner is now again accused for the same suggested crimes in the Court of High Commission, being a poor curate and having a wife and three children depending wholly upon his stipend, which is but 8*l.* per annum. Beseeches the archbishop to dismiss the cause with some reasonable costs, it being most unjust that petitioner should twice suffer for one and the same suggestions. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Under written.*
109. 1. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to peruse the articles here mentioned, and if he find them to be the same for which petitioner was censured before his ordinary, to see that the cause be forthwith dismissed. October 27th, 1638.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Oct. 27. 110. John Buxton, late sheriff of Norfolk, to Nicholas East Wretham. I have paid in this week 300*l.* more of ship-money in arrear, which will be repaid by the merchant to Sir William Russell on Wednesday sennight. There remains now not above 110*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*, whereof there is 78*l.* due from the hundred of Blofield, the chief constables, of the said hundred having entered bond to Sir Dudley Carleton to pay in all arrears on the 27th September last, and yet they are in arrear so "importunate" a sum, and are so tardy in the service, that they deserve to be made examples. They are "responsive" men, and able to satisfy the bond they have entered of 100*l.* to pay in the money, which I desire may be accordingly pursued against them. Their names are Matthew Stephenson and Roger Reynolds, and I desire that I may be discharged of the 78*l.* they are in arrear; without question the moneys may easily be recovered of them upon the bond. They are such factious, peremptory fellows that their ill example, besides their persuasions in a secret way, has retarded others from the execution of the warrants I daily sent out for distress, and therefore they deserve no favour, and Stephenson more especially has bragged since his return from the Board that God strengthened him in

1638.

Vol. CCCC.

a marvellous manner, and that he answered boldly and undauntedly for himself. I have been much perplexed to hear of his daily ostentations in that kind, and am persuaded that such spirits have caused it to be a work of such difficulty. Such hundreds as bordered upon Blofield were so infected by the vicinity that I had more to do to collect and levy their arrearages than in all the county besides. As for the 32*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.* in arrear of other hundreds I hope to get it in within this fortnight. [1 *p.*]

- Oct. 27. 111. Bill of Robert Burgh, upholsterer, for 5*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* with receipt for 4*l.* "in full." [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Oct. 27. 112. Account by Sir William Russell of arrears of ship-money for 1635. Received, 235*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; remains, 4,745*l.* [= 2 *pp.*]
- Oct. 27. 113. Similar account of arrears for 1636. Received, 143*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; unpaid, 7,727*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* [= 2 *pp.*]
- Oct. 27. 114. The like arrears for 1637. Total received, 143,655*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*; unpaid, 52,759*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* By an underwritten note it is stated that 1,127*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* had been received since the account was made up. [= 2 *pp.*]
- Oct. 27. 115. Account of ship-moneys remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, 4,100*l.*, which added to the sum received by Sir William Russell made the total collected 148,882*l.* [1 *p.*]
- Oct. 28. 116. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Sir John Whitehall. Pennington. I render you in the name of our association thanks for the prize you lately sent us, which though she much exceeds the first estimate of 250*l.*, yet as she appears to be worth only 800*l.* net, we are still short of satisfaction for our sufferings from the Dunkirk almost 3,000*l.*, so that we are forced to desire you to assist us by taking other of their ships till we are able to gain to such a sum, for which we conceive you have sufficient warrant. I wonder that having sent word to your kinsman that the two brace of does you wrote for should be ready whensoever he required them, that notwithstanding I hear no more from him. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Oct. 29. Presentation of Morgan Godwyn, LL.D., to the rectory of Llangan, in diocese of Llandaff, void by death of last incumbent and in his Majesty's gift *hâc vice*, by reason of the minority of John Thomas, his Majesty's ward. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 29. Congé d'élire to the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough, that see being void by death of the late bishop. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 29. Letter to the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough to elect John Towres, D.D., to be bishop of that see. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 29. Grant of a prebend's place in the church of Westminster to Jonathan Browne, LL.D., during his life, void by promotion of Dr. Towres to the bishopric of Peterborough. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCC.

1638.
Oct. 29. Grant of a prebend's place in the church of Windsor to James Rowlandson, D.D., void by the death of Dr. Sunnybank. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 29. Grant of the Deanery of Peterborough to Thomas Jackson, D.D., void by the promotion of Dr. Towres to the bishopric of Peterborough. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 29.
Durham. 117. Sir William Belasys, Sheriff of co. Durham, to Nicholas. I have received a sharp letter from the Council much blaming me for backwardness in the shipping collection, which I can in no way amend, for I have not been one week silent, but have still called on the high constables for effecting thereof, which by them is not yet done. Before I received this letter from the Council, I had sent up more than was formerly paid in, 370*l.*, which I hope will be paid to Sir William Russell before the receipt of this letter, so that there is not so much "arered" as is pretended. The greatest obstacle of this collection is occasioned by the coal-owners of Newcastle, whose coals and keels though I have caused them to be arrested, yet still they take them away and vend them in the port of Newcastle without the county, to the great prejudice of the service, [*Margin by Nicholas: "He should send up the names of those that take away the keels;"*] for which cause I entreat you to procure the Lords' letters to the mayor of Newcastle, without whose assistance the keelmen living there cannot by my officers be arrested. I desire you therefore to present my suit to the Lords. [*Seal with crest. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]
- Oct. 29. 118. Archbishop Laud to the Dean and Chapter of Chester. I am informed that in your quadrangle or abbey court at Chester the bishop's house takes up one side of the quadrangle, that another side has in it the dean's house and some buildings for singing men, that the third side has in it one prebend's house only and the rest is turned to a malthouse, and that the fourth side (where the grammar school stood) is turned to a common brewhouse, and was let into lives by your unworthy predecessors. This malthouse and brewhouse must by noise, smoke, and filth infinitely annoy both the bishop's house and your own, and I much wonder that any men of ordinary discretion should for such a little tri[fling] gain bring such a mischief (for less it is not) upon the place of their own dwelling. Hitherto this concerns your predecessors and not yourselves. That which follows will appear to be your own fault. Not long since the brewer died, and though the King's letters were then come down to you to forbid letting into lives, yet you renewed it again into three lives for a poor sum of 30*l.* This was very ill done, and should his Majesty be made acquainted with it, you would not be able to answer it. Now I hear the brewer's wife is dead, and you have given me cause to fear that you will fill up the lease again with another life, and then there will be no end of this mischief. I have therefore moved his Majesty in this particular, and he has required me to lay his commands upon you that you do not presume to let any part of that court to any other than the prebends or other necessary members of the church, and that for the present

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

you renew neither term of life nor term of years, either to the brewer or maltster, but that you suffer them to wear out that term which they have, and then reserve the place for the use aforesaid. And you are further, by the same command, to register these letters. [*Draft. Written on the blank leaf of a letter addressed to Archbishop Laud. Seal with arms of the writer of that letter. ¼ p.*]

Oct. 29.

119. Sir John Lambe to the Dean and Chapter of Chester. A great mishap has befallen Mr. Kilvert, and some loss to his Majesty. Upon the writ of inquiry for the Bishop of Lincoln's goods and chattels, Kilvert, with much ado, found out the next advowson of the r[ectory] of Braunston [Branston], co. Lincoln, which the bishop had bought, which being wrong returned by the sheriff he took another writ, and found it again at the value of 100 marks, and this term had out his writ of *vendicioni exponas*. These cost him 50*l.* or 60*l.* in the charges of the two inquisitions and the writ of *vendicioni exponas*, which he had not till Saturday last, before which day the incumbent died, and now, as I conceive, the King must give it freely, and so loses 100 marks that it was found at, and Kilvert 50*l.* or 60*l.* charges and all his pains. Upon search, I find it to be but 18*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* in the King's books, so that I doubt my Lord Keeper will have the benefit of the King's loss and Kilvert's, unless you can do some favour for Kilvert's clerk. One Rowlett died a bachelor in Lincolnshire, worth 300*l.* in goods, besides some lands, without any kindred. The Queen, as lady of the manor, claims the land as escheated, and one of her servants has begged the goods, which, as I conceive, do not escheat, but belong to you to dispose of as ordinary. [*Draft. ½ p.*]

Oct. 29.
Bradgate.

120. Henry Earl of Stamford to Sir John Lambe. I desire your favour to acquaint the Archbishop with this relation. About a fortnight since, as I came from hunting, I heard, not far out of my way, certain falconers. It being within my royalty I made the more haste to see who they were, and there I found one parson Smith, of Swithland, and his company; he with a hawk upon his fist and speaking unto his dogs. So I repaired unto him and told him that I wondered much how he durst be so bold to take his pleasure within my royalties, having been often discharged. He answered that the laws of the realm allowed it him, and so long as the King lived he would take his pastimes at his pleasure. I replied that within his own lands and liberties he might do what he pleased, but he had no property in mine, therefore I discharged him absolutely. Besides some other unmannerly speeches, he told me that he would halt there, whereupon I was very much moved at it, and did make offer to catch off his hawk's neck, but he cast off his hawk from his fist and bore at me with his other hand, and so caught hold of my shoulder. I, for my own defence, caught hold of a riband he wore across his body like a gallant, believing he might have pulled me off from my horse, but the riband, not owing any fidelity to his function, brake, and so we parted. I told him

Vol. CCCC.

1638.

that I would complain to his Grace ; he replied that he would meet me anywhere. I told him that then he must appear in a canonical garment ; for when we met he had none such upon his body. I considered that he was a clergyman, and although I was very much moved and had a good strong hunting pole in my hand, yet, remembering his function, I forbore to strike, believing that his Grace will consider that there is a distance betwixt so mean a man, both in learning and gravity, as Smith is, and a peer of the realm. I beseech you let me leave this business to your care. P.S.—Smith keeps greyhound, crossbows, guns, and, as I am informed, all sorts of engines for destroying game. [*Seals with crest.* 3 pp.]

Oct. 29.
New College,
Oxford.

121. John Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. Denies that he is either married or has been guilty of any act of improper familiarity with either of Dr. Iles's daughters. The occasion of the rumour is that by reason of his accident of breaking his shoulder from a tree in [the college?] garden, and the Bishop of Oxford desiring to see him, he made use of the opportunity of going with the ladies alluded to in their coach. [2 pp.]

Oct. 29.
New College,
Oxford.

122. [Dr.] Thomas Reade to his uncle Sec. Windebank. Negatives the rumour alluded to in the last letter. [*Lat.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Oct. 29.

123. Certificate of Thomas Cholmondeley, Sheriff of co. Chester, of the ship-money levied and paid by that county (total 2,740*l.*) under the writs for 1637. [2 pp.]

Oct. 30.

Warrant to pay 40*s. per diem.* to Sir Balthazer Gerbier, his Majesty's resident with the Cardinal Infante in Flanders, for his entertainment from 15th September last, and also for payment of his extraordinary charges allowed by one of the Secretaries of State. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 30.

124. Petition of Roger Prosser, joiner, and Mary his wife, to Archbishop Laud. John Williams, an informer, a very malicious and contentious man, oftentimes railed on petitioner, and defamed him in his trade and struck him, for which petitioner arrested him, and not for serving a process as he informed the archbishop (*see 22nd October, No. 71*). Williams removed the suit two several times, and the Recorder of London had the hearing thereof and greatly blamed Williams, and referred the matter to the judge of the Mayor's Court, yet Williams removed it from thence into the King's Bench. Williams formerly got an excommunication against petitioner's wife unjustly out of the Arches Court of Canterbury, and put petitioner to great charges, when he had never cited petitioner nor had made oath of it, which because Sir John Lambe put petitioner Mary to her oath and found out the said Williams's falsehood, therefore he does them all the mischief he can, and caused your Grace to send two pursuivants for them, who fetched them out of their house on Saturday last by violence and keep them prisoners,

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

they having four small children, petitioner being very weak, and his wife great with child again. Pray a reference for hearing the matter to Sir John Lambe. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

124. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe, to give the archbishop an account what he conceives of the truth of the suggestions, that further order may be taken. October 30th, 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Oct. 30. 125. Speech of Dr. [Meric] Casaubon addressed to the Queen-
[1638 ?] Mother of France at Canterbury. [1 p.]

Oct. 30. 126. Bill of George Green for 6*l.* 13*s.*, for billets and faggots supplied to Endymion Porter. [1 p.]

Oct. 31. Grant whereby his Majesty erected an office of surveyor and sealer of all copper, gilt, or silvered wire thread, spangles, oes, and other manufactures of copper made in this realm or imported, with a fee of 2*d.* per lb. upon disgrossing the wire, except foreign wire imported, which is to be charged 2*d.* per lb. upon the sealing or allowance thereof; and the said office, upon the nomination of Susan Case, dry-nurse to the royal children, is granted to Gervase Unwin for 31 years. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 31. Minute of warrant of the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder to Robert Smith, messenger. To bring before them Thomas Rushly, of Uffington, Berks. [*See Vol. ccxxvii., p. 84. 6 lines.*]

Oct. 31. 127. The Council to the Justices of Peace of Hants. We are informed that Anthony Spittle, postmaster of Basingstoke, and — Davis, postmaster of Hartford Bridge, have abused the country thereabouts and the warrants they received from the Secretaries of State, for whereas they had warrant only upon extraordinary occasions for his Majesty's service to take up horses, they make it their ordinary practice for their own private gain to send weekly for eight or ten horses apiece, and either let them to hire to men that ride post on their private occasions, or keep them at their inns to gain by their standing there, or else discharge them for money. For which abuse we hold it very necessary that there be some exemplary punishment inflicted on the said postmasters, and therefore require you to take examination thereof, and to certify the same to this Board, whereupon order shall be taken for reforming the said abuses. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

[Oct. ?] 128. Petition of his Majesty's tenants of the manor of Dacre, in Cumberland, to the Council. The King and his predecessors for above 60 years have been seized in right of the Crown of the manor of Dacre, and petitioners under his Majesty have continued in peaceable possession, till about a year since John Pattenson, Robert Harrison, Edmund Sandforth, and others, by what title petitioners know not, riotously entered into the said manor and took and drove away a great number of petitioners' goods, and some they starved to death, others they conveyed whither petitioners know

VOL. CCCC.

1638.

not, and besides they beat and wounded several of his Majesty's tenants and committed other outrageous misdemeanours, for which they stand indicted, to petitioners' damage of above 300*l.* Upon complaint to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington they directed inquiry by justices of peace of the said county, who certified that petitioners were damnified 143*l.* (being much less than they were), whereupon the said justices were directed to require the delinquents to make satisfaction, and, if they refused, to bind them to appear before the justices of assize. The said delinquents refusing, the latter justices bound the only one of them who appeared before them, to answer before this Board, and granted warrant to apprehend the others, but they keep themselves so close that they cannot be apprehended. Pray that such rebellious outrages may not be suffered to go unpunished, and that petitioners may be satisfied their damages. [1 p.]

Oct. ? 129. [Sec. Windebank to the Judges of the Exchequer.] I signified to you last term that his Majesty had a particular eye upon an information exhibited before you by Mr. Attorney-General against divers merchants and masters of ships for defrauding his Majesty of his customs upon gold and silver thread imported, to which it seems several merchants demurred, denying his Majesty's right to those duties, but that part has been overruled. I am again to put you in mind of that business, his Majesty expecting your especial care of it, since his service is as well concerned in that part of the demurrer yet in question as in that which is already overruled, it being all one to deny his Majesty the duty as to deny his farmers the power of suing those who withhold that duty. [*Draft, corrected by Sec. Windebank and endorsed "Lady Villiers."* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Oct.] 130. Schedule of the names of persons behind in ship-money in various hundreds of co. Hertford, and the reasons why the same is uncollected. [*Slip of parchment.* = 2 pp.]

[Oct. ?] 131. Account of ship-money resting unpaid in the borough of Hertford (2*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*), and similar account for the members of that borough (12*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*). [= $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Oct. 132. Calculations by Nicholas as to the ship-money assessed on each county in 1637 in comparison with the amounts charged in the writs now about to be issued. [3 pp.]

Oct. 133. Another similar paper with some additions. [2 pp.]

Oct. 134. Statement of the arrear of money ordered to be paid by Sir William Russell for the office of the Ordnance, upon estimates of the fleets set forth in 1635, 1636, 1637, and 1638. Total, 25,716*l.* 16*s.* 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Oct. ?] 135. Notes by Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey of his "sense of the cause" between the Earl of Salisbury and Denzell Holles. He was of opinion that Holles on appearing before the Council

1638.

VOL. CCCC.

should kneel down as a delinquent, and that if he could not satisfy the Lords better than he did the Lord Chamberlain, the writer, and his son Maltravers, he should acknowledge his high offence and "be heartily sorry for it," and desire Lord Salisbury and the Lords in all humility to pardon his so presumptuous a fault. If he refuse to do this, he should be committed until he perform it. [1 p.]

Oct. 136. See "Returns made by Justices of Peace."

1638.

VOL. CCCCI. NOVEMBER 1-14, 1638.

Nov. 1.
Edinburgh.

1. James Lord Livingstone, of Almond, to his cousin Thomas Livingstone, tailor, in the Strand. I received your letters, whereby you desire those moneys that you became surety for. I having written sundry times to Quartermaster Younger to pay the same to you, write to him yourself, and show him of these moneys, together with such other expenses as you have disbursed upon my affairs. The time is such that money is hard to be had here. The "plaitt" I have heard nothing yet of it. Having written to Mr. Thompson I appointed it to be sent, but have heard nothing, therefore search for it, otherwise it is like to be lost, and you will find the smart of it, having written so often and your nephew coming home and would not send it with him. If you have not yet written to Alexander, write to him that he may repair to Holland with all expedition, Things go so uncertain here, that I can write nothing of them to you until the next occasion. [*Endorsed, a memorandum stating prices of groceries.* 1½ p.]

Nov. 1. 2. Richard Bee to [Richard] Harvey. Sends accounts of his mistress's last half year's rents [for the manor of Aston]. Has sent his master's colt by the bearer, and has given him 6s. for his charges to London. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 1. 3. Account of Richard Poole of saltpetre brought into his Majesty's stores and delivered to Samuel Cordewell, his Majesty's gunpowder maker, from 1st May 1638 to this day. Total, 115 lasts 5 cwts. 10 lbs., being 8 lasts and 10 lbs. more than the assigned proportion. [1 p.]

Nov. 1. Sir Arthur Mainwaring and four others to Henry Earl of Holland. According to your warrant of 4th September last, we have made our repair to Remnan [Remenham?] Park, lying in Fynes bailiwick within the forest of Windsor, being in the possession of John Lord Lovelace, and find that 30 acres of coppice wood in the said park may be conveniently felled this year, so that all the wood felled be avoided before the fence month, and that it be sufficiently fenced and so kept according to the assize of the forest. [*Copy.* See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 33. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

1. *Minute of a licence to John Lord Lovelace for selling the said coppice.* 14th November 1638. [*Copy.* *Ibid.*, p. 34. $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.
Nov. 2. 4. Note by Nicholas of new pewter bought by him this day. The new service weighed 225 lbs., which was charged at 1s. 4d. per lb., but the seller took off Nicholas's hands an old service which weighed 186 lbs., and allowed him 1s. per lb. for the same. [1 p.]
- Nov. 3.
Whitehall. Commissioners for Gunpowder to the Master of the Ordnance. Warrant to deliver 24 barrels of gunpowder at 18d. per lb. to Godwin Awdry, of Melksham, for replenishing the magazine for Wilts. [*Minute. Book of Warrants for Gunpowder. See Vol. cclv., No. 61, p. 7. ¼ p.*]
- Nov. 3. 5. Petition of Nathaniel Halhed, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. Time out of mind reasonable means have been allowed the ministers in divers parishes in co. Warwick for their maintenance, and in respect of their pains, and likewise allowance has been given for repairing the churches. But now the means are taken away from the church, being allowed to the ministers as aforesaid, and also for repairing the churches, so that the parishioners are enforced to go unto other parishes to hear the word of God, and the churches are demolished and fallen to ruin. Prays that he may deliver the several abuses more at large, as he upon his own knowledge can relate. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*
5. I. "*I desire Sir John Lambe to consider of this petition, and to inform himself of such other particulars as this bearer shall relate to him, and let me have an account. W. CANT.*"
November 3rd, 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
5. II. *Notes by Sir John Lambe apparently of information communicated by the petitioner. The church of Hodnel was stated to be altogether demolished. Sir John Dryden, Dr. Kingsmill, and Edward Gibbes have the tithes appropriate; the petitioner has a presentation to the rectory or vicarage. Milcote, Sesencote, and Goldicote, the petitioner says, are three churches demolished.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Nov. 3. 6. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 146,246l. 12s. 11d.; unpaid, 50,167l. 14s. 9d. By a note at foot, 350l. appears to have been received after the account was made out. [=2 pp.]
- Nov. 3. 7. Account of ship-money for 1637, levied and remaining in the hands of sheriffs. Total, 6,100l., which makes the total collected 152,346l. [1 p.]
- Nov. 3. 8. Account of ship-money in arrear for 1635. Total, 4,744l. 19s. 11d. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- [Nov. 3.] 9. Order of making the bill for sheriffs in the Exchequer on the morrow of All Souls. The proceedings on this occasion are minutely stated, with some mention of the excuses on account of which a person named by the judges might be discharged from being put into the bill. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCI.

- 1638.
- [Nov. 3.] 10. List of sheriffs for the various counties in England, probably the list struck this day in the Exchequer. [1½ p.]
- [Nov. 3.] 11. Another list, with various alterations from the preceding; the list as finally settled. [1 p.]
- [Nov. 4?] 12. Petition of Robert Toomes and Thomas Cowper, bailiffs for collecting ship-money in co. Northampton, to the Council. Petitioners having been employed by Sir Robert Banaster, late sheriff, distrained a mare of the Earl of Peterborough, whereupon William Preston, steward to the Earl, pursued petitioners with hue and cry, and caused them to be carried before a justice of peace, who committed them to gaol (*see 10th October last, No. 27*). Petitioners likewise distrained two cows of Edmund Farmer, of Dayntrie [Daventry], co. Northampton, which Farmer violently took away, and conveyed petitioner Toomes before a justice of peace, who bound him to answer at the next assizes, with many other abuses which petitioners desire to relate by word of mouth. Pray that some course may be taken for vacating the bond for their appearance, and that satisfaction may be given them for their charges and repairing their credit. [1 p.]
- Nov. 4. 13. Certificates, principally of the said Robert Toomes and Thomas Cowper, delivered by Sir Robert Banaster, of defaulters to the ship-money during his shrievalty of co. Northampton. They relate to a rescue by Thomas Odell, of Desborough; certificate against Henry Aspittall and five others of Wellingborough, who said that they would neither pay nor be distrained; and the like against Sir William Willmer, of Seywell, and his people, who refused to allow the bailiffs to bring out a distress, Sir William saying that, if Sir Robert Banaster should come and distrain himself, he would rescue the cattle. [1½ p.]
- Nov. 4. 14. Book of notes by Nicholas of various proceedings before the Council from this day until the 25th inst. They are brief notes, as (in relation to the last entry) "Sir William Willmer to be sent for." The several days the business of which is treated of are the 4th, 18th, 20th, 21st, 23rd, and 25th inst. [32 pp., of which only 11 contain writing.]
- Nov. 5. Presentation of Dr. Towres to the rectory of Castor [co. Northampton], void by death of the last incumbent and in his Majesty's gift, *pro hac vice*, by reason of the vacancy of the bishopric of Peterborough. [Docquet.]
- Nov. 5. Warrant to pay 100*l.* *per diem* to Mons. Luc de Fabroni, Knight and Vicomte of Dompmart, for the expenses of the Queen-Mother of France, to commence from the 4th inst. [Docquet.]
- Nov. 5. 15. The King to the Sheriff of co. York, the mayor and commonalty of the city of York, and the sheriffs of the same city, and to the municipal authorities of Ripon, Doncaster, Pontefract, Rich-

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.

mond, Leeds, Headon [Hedon], Beverley, Escardeleigh otherwise Scardburgh, and Kingston-upon-Hull, and to the good men of the towns of Bridlington, Blyth, Whitby, and Guisborough. Ship-money writ for two ships of 600 tons and 240 men each, to be ready equipped at Portsmouth on 1st March next. [*Lat.* = 7 *pp.*]

Nov. 5.
Westminster.

16. The King to the Sheriffs of Hants, Surrey, and Sussex, and the corporate authorities of Portsmouth, Southampton, Winchester, Andover, Romsey, Basingstoke, Guildford, Southwark, Kingston-on-Thames, Rye, Winchelsea, Hasting, Pevensey, Shoreham, Arundel, Chichester, Seaford, and the good men of Havant, Fareham, the Isle of Wight, Gattton, Croydon, Reigate, Farnham, Bletchingley, Godalming, Lewes, Brighthelmstone, Midhurst, Horsham, Battle, and Petworth. For a ship of 400 tons with 160 men, to be ready at Portsmouth on the 15th March next. [*Lat.* = 10 *pp.*]

Nov. 5.
Westminster.

17. The like to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London. For a ship of 500 tons with 200 men, to be ready at Portsmouth on 15th March next. [*Lat.* = 2 *pp.*]

Nov. 5.

Petition of James Earl of Carlisle to the King. By letters patent of the 2nd July in the 3rd year of your reign, your Majesty granted to the late Earl of Carlisle, petitioner's father, the Island of St. Christopher, with powers for the government of the plantation there. Ever since, that and all the other islands so granted have been quietly governed, and no causes there arising have been questioned in any of the courts at Westminster, but your Commissioners for Foreign Plantations have heard all complaints. But now Fitzwilliam Conisby is sued in the King's Bench by Francis Blount, as administrator to Herbert Blount, for goods that the said Herbert, by deed of 7th July 1634, gave to the said Conisby. In respect that the Lord Chief Justice cannot take any notice of the determination of the said cause in the said island, petitioner prays a reference to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations to settle some fit course in this and all similar causes, and that in the meantime the cause may be stayed from trial. [*See Vol. cccxxiii., p. 333. 1 p.*]
Underwritten,

I. Reference as prayed. Whitehall, 5th November 1638. [*Ibid., p. 334. ½ p.*]

Nov. 5.
Westminster.

18. Sir Edward Wardour, Thomas Baldwin, Peter Heywood, and Henry Lide, Justices of Peace for Westminster, to the Council. Certify that in obedience to letters of the 17th October concerning enhancing the price of sea coals to higher rates than is limited, which is 17s. the chaldron in summer, and 19s. in winter, they have called the wharfingers and others before them, and find the merchant, the engrosser, and retailer all to be faulty. The merchant sells to the engrosser his whole ship-load at 19l. the score, but makes his underhand bargain that he shall give him 40s. more in every score for his good will in letting him have them for his money. The engrosser must have some gains for his

1638.

VOL. CCCCI.

pains and charges, and the retailer, either by measure or price, must also make a benefit. For present remedy we have strictly charged them to be more moderate in their prices, and that for their own good, lest the trade be taken out of their hands, besides the punishment which will be inflicted upon such as shall be offenders. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

18. I. *The Lords refer it to the justices who made the above certificate to cause some further examination to be taken concerning the persons in that certificate supposed to be guilty, and if they find the same proved, they are to certify the examinations to the Board. Inner Star Chamber, 7th November 1638. [½ p.]*

Nov. 5.

19. Francis Lord Cottington to Sec. Windebank. The enclosed paper was found yesterday in Lincoln's Inn by a discreet officer of the Court of Wards, who gave it to the attorney of that court, and he brought it to me. By some of the orthography, the style, and the substance, I guess it to be from some Scottish man, and howsoever altogether it is foolish and very contemptible, yet am I of opinion that you should show it his Majesty. I am now so well again as I shall be able to go to work. [½ p.] *Enclosed,*

19. I. *D. D. to his cousin John Hastings, Madrid. To be sealed and sent in Mr. Withering's packet. Since the last unfortunate parliament the kingdom has languished by means of ravenous projectors. His Majesty has been very temperate in his person, and most indulgent of his profit. The Archbishop, who is most in favour, very painful, and has much subdued the puritan faction upon a sudden, not without some oppression, which is tolerable in state for public example. Few of our nobility dare open their mouths; an impudent projector is in more esteem than any of them. The Council are for the most part novi homines, and the principal supporters of those wasps. There is a Spanish faction among them, and such as are acquainted with the Florentine. The ancient happy government by parliament is altogether despised, and urged to make against the King's advantage; indeed it makes against those that urge it. It is the exchange where all the kingdom's grievances meet, and if but frequently assembled, though they did little, would be a sovereign remedy for all enormities; schismatical bishops, corrupt judges, profuse officers, oppression, exacting, projecting, monopolising, and the like, would be easily found and amended. In the general current of our history the state of England has succeeded well when the hearts of the King and subjects have accorded, and the contrary when they have not. Examples quoted in proof of this from the time of Hardicanute downwards. "I have had some occasions lately into most parts of England, and*

1638.

VOL. CCCCL.

cannot meet three together but two of them exclaim bitterly against the government, as ready to entertain the Turk or any other as the present, if there were any offer; nay some with bitter oaths professing mischief with Felton, from whose rage God bless his Majesty, who cannot choose but know these things; but the misfortune of princes hath ever been to have more flatterers than honest men near them, which hath cost them dear. . . . Sure you shall hear great news shortly. You may expect me without fail about the time mentioned in my last letters." [2½ pp.]

Nov. 5.
Christ Church,
[Oxford].

20. Dr. Thomas Iles to Sec. Windebank. That calumnies should be raised upon young folks in Oxford is not strange; we that are old can hardly escape them. But that any should be so impudent as to carry them to you makes me wonder very much. In Oxford, if a young man and a maid meet by chance at a friend's house, within a day or two they shall be contracted, if not married, and beyond that Roman who was so fruitful that he had a child within three months, a strong report here will make them within one month have a child or two. The slanderous report raised of late upon your son and my daughter has no other grounds. I cannot find that ever they saw one another till within this half year, and that was by chance at a friend's house. Your son, I suppose, has already given satisfaction to you, and my daughter has cleared herself sufficiently to me, and now I beseech you to make him that first reported this to you to bring forth his author, and so drive it to the first head, who by your power might be made to repair their credits and reputation, whom he has so foully stained. [1 p.]

Nov. 5.
The Downs.

21. Sir John Pennington to Nicholas. Thanks for yours of 28th October. We have had no letters out of Flanders these fourteen days, but we have got fair weather again, so we expect them this day. Here has been a great deal of mischief done by the late foul weather, both in masts, yards, cables, anchors, and boats, besides the loss of many small vessels, with men and all. My cabinet has come safe. I hope I shall get some good tobacco and other things for you shortly, when ships come home; in the meantime command me. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Nov. 5.

22. Certificate of Sir John Mychell, one of the Masters in Chancery, that John Wray, of Glentworth, co. Lincoln, had that day taken the oath of allegiance. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Nov. 6.

23. Petition of Walter Winchcombe to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner being a man illiterate, and not knowing the crime of incest, did carnally know Mary Ricketts, his wife's sister's daughter, since which he has commuted in the Court of Audience and paid 10*l.*, and since that has been questioned in the Marches [Arches] Court, and for the same offence has paid 20*l.* fine and suffered imprisonment, and notwithstanding is now questioned in the High Commission,

1638.

VOL. CCCCI.

because petitioner being ignorant, commuted as for adultery. Prays dismissal from further trouble. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

23. i. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to consider the petition and give the archbishop an account before he do anything therein. November 6th, 1638. [3 lines.]*

Nov. 6.

24. Lord Treasurer Juxon and Francis Lord Cottington to Sir Robert Pye, Auditor of the Receipt, the Tellers, and other officers of the Exchequer. His Majesty by Privy Seal of this date has commanded to be paid unto "Messire Luc de Fabroni, Knt. and Viscount Dompmart," 100*l.* by the day for the expenses of the Queen-Mother of France, to commence from the 4th inst. Forasmuch as there is required 3,000*l.* for making present provisions for the said Queen Mother, we pray you to pay to the said Luc de Fabroni 3,000*l.* by way of advance upon the said 100*l.* by the day. [*Underwritten a memorandum of Sir Robert Pye of the payment of the 3,000*l.*, and of the way in which it was made up by the several tellers. 1 p.*]

Nov. 7.

25. Henry Lide and Peter Heywood, Justices of Peace for Westminster, to the Council. Certify that Thomas Strode, of Westerham, Kent, had that day taken the oath of allegiance. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Nov. 7.

26. Certificate of Matthew Francis, Justice of Peace for Westminster, that Sir Francis Drake with John Trelawny and William Morgan, his attendants, had that day taken the oath of allegiance. [*Seal with arms. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

Nov. 7.

Grant declaring his Majesty's pleasure that there shall be a High Steward and Under Steward of Burgeveny [Abergavenny], with a court leet and court of record for actions under 40*s.*, and his Majesty incorporates divers of the inhabitants by the name of bailiff and burgessees. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 7.

27. Lawrence Whitaker, George Long, and others, Justices of Peace for Middlesex, to the Council. Report under an order of reference of 17th October last, respecting the immoderate price of sea coals. First, notwithstanding the provision lately made for selling sea coals from the ships at 17*s.* or 18*s.* the chaldron, such as bring the coals from Newcastle take liberty to themselves to sell out of their ships at what prices they please, which liberty is one of the principal causes of the general enhancing of the price. Secondly, the wharfingers and woodmongers pretend that their charges, viz., for metage, lighterage, wharfage, and carriage, stand them in 2*s.* the chaldron, but that charge we find to be borne by the allowance of the over-measure from the merchant. Thirdly, the wharfingers and others, albeit they make their provision in summer at the cheapest rates, yet when the merchants bring in new quantities of coals, or fail to bring in the same, as by reason of contrary winds has fallen out these 14 weeks past, the retailers sell their coals according to the last prices in times of scarcity. Fourthly, the carmen of the city

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.

challenge to themselves the sole loading and portage of coals landed within the city, whereby the prices are much enhanced. Fifthly, the chandlers and other retailers allege that they sell their coals only by the peck to the poor sort of householders, and that the money they receive is in farthing tokens, whereby they lose 12*d.* in every 20*s.* for exchange. Lastly, we conceive that if the coals brought in be put into a few magazines it will be a means to endear the price. [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 8.
Whitehall.

28. Sec. Windebank to the Clerk of the Signet. To prepare a bill for granting to William Barclay the office of purveyor of wax for the Great Seal during his life, with the fee of 360*l.* per annum; also the [office] of chafer of wax, with the fee of 2½*d.* by the [day], to take effect after the death of Robert Thornton, who now holds the said offices. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 8.

29. Dr. Thomas Rives to Sec. Windebank. Certifies the state of Polhill's cause. By virtue of his Majesty's commission of reprisal, dated 8th November 1637, Polhill has taken a ship of the Hollanders called the Golden Wolf. In that commission the Judge of the Admiralty is required to judge that the ship and goods belong to the States of Holland or their subjects. Adjudication was prayed by Polhill, but on the 3rd inst. an allegation was offered on the part of the Dutch, wherein it is stated that justice was never denied by the States to Polhill, and that Polhill's loss did not amount to 30,000*l.*, with other points which draw his Majesty's commission into question. If the judge should admit these allegations, or any other matter preceding the commission, this could not be done without dishonour to his Majesty's commission. Moreover, if any allegation should be admitted, no appeal would lie, because no appeal lies but from a definitive sentence. What the judge will do is to me unknown; my hope is that he will have that respect to his Majesty's honour that is fitting, and the rather if he be put in mind by you before the hearing, which will be to-morrow morning. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 8.

The St. Andrew,
in the Downs.

30. Sir John Pennington to the same. I am informed by Capt. Perceval that you have procured me a privy seal for repairing my castle [Sandown], which I hold under his Majesty. I return you my thanks, and shall be ready to express it in a more hearty way when in my power. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 8.
Queen Street.

31. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. I thank you for letters, and particularly for that of the 3rd, wherein you tax me for employing Mr. White. The business is for a friend of mine, who shall pay White whatsoever he shall disburse, if the materials may be provided without inconvenience, but if there be the least inconvenience in it, I desire it may be let alone. I have hastened the sending away your gunner's and surgeon's necessaries, and a letter from Mr. Taylor. My poor Lord [Northumberland] is much afflicted with the running gout, but this day the pain is much mitigated. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCI.

1638.

Nov. 8.

32. Petition of William Huddleston, of Great Haseley, co. Oxford, tailor, to Archbishop Laud. On Sunday, the 30th September last, petitioner having received the Holy Communion in his parish church, and going forth of the chancel door, petitioner was arrested by one Caterer, a bailiff, at the suit of Luke Tayler of the same parish, grazier, and Caterer and Tayler most inhumanly abused petitioner, throwing him down and lying with all their force upon him, and Tayler being reproved by some of the parishioners for so arresting him at that time and place, made answer, the better day the better deed. They kept petitioner a prisoner in the church till evening prayer time, without meat or drink, and would not release him until he had given bond to their content. Tayler being a man of great estate, and petitioner a very poor man, he desires that Tayler and Caterer may be called to answer in the High Commission Court *ex officio mero*. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

32. i. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to consider the petition, and if he finds the suggestions true, to award an attachment for the parties complained of, to answer in the High Commission Court.* 1638, Nov. 8. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 8.

33. Extract from the Book of Acts of the High Commission of the sentence given in that court in a cause against Sir Thomas Sackville, of Bibury, co Gloucester. The principal charge against the defendant was that, in building his new house in Bibury, he had encroached upon the churchyard. The answer was that he had procured a faculty for what he had done, subject to the conditions of adding in another place as much land as he had appropriated, conveying the same to the church, and procuring it to be consecrated. It further appeared that the land given by Sir Thomas in exchange was of equal or greater extent than that taken, but that the same had not been duly conveyed, nor was it consecrated. As to the consecration, it was allowed that it needed not, the ground given being but a small portion laid to a far larger consecrated place. Other charges having failed in proof or being deemed unimportant, the court required Sir Thomas to make such assurance of the land given by him in compensation as counsel should advise, and thereupon discharged him from further attendance. [$5\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

Nov. 9.

Petition of Charles Murray, his Majesty's servant, to the King. Matthew Thimbleby, long since deceased, was at his death seized in fee of divers lands, part held by knight's service *in capite*, but in the office after his death, which was in the 4th of Edward VI., the finding of that tenure was omitted, to the prejudice of his then Majesty. Of late time, upon a writ of *melius inquirendum* the tenure is found out, whereby your Majesty is entitled to the mean rates of the lands for not suing livery by the heir, one third part of which mean rates is by decree of the Court of Wards to be paid to your Majesty's use, and the other two parts to be allowed to the prosecutor of the suit, one John Meredith, according to the custom of the court. The purchasers of the lands, who are many and of

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.

good ability, have since the proving of the tenure put in a plea to debar both your Majesty and the prosecutor of such benefit as should redound thereby, upon pretence that the said mean rates are pardoned by several pardons of Queen Elizabeth and by that of 21st James I. Unless the business be carefully followed, not only that benefit that might arise to your Majesty in present, by reason of the said discovery, will be lost, but your Majesty may be much damnified for the future, in regard the judgment thereof will be a leading case, and if it should go against your Majesty would be a precedent in bar of mean rates that may arise upon other lands in like case. Petitioner prays a grant of the benefits of his Majesty's third part of the mean rates, and he will at his own charge follow the business and bring it to the best issue that may be. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxiii., p. 334. ¾ p.*] *Underwritten,*

- i. *Reference to Francis Lord Cottington, to certify his opinion, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 9th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 335. ¼ p.]*

Nov. 9. Copy of the said petition and reference. [*See Vol. cccviii., p. 3. ¾ p.*] *Underwritten,*

- i. *Report of Lord Cottington that the petitioner's request is not unfit to be granted. 15th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid. ½ p.]*
- ii. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure to grant petitioner his desire, and the Attorney-General is to prepare a bill. Whitehall, 3rd December 1638. [Copy. Ibid. ½ p.]*

Nov. 9. 34. Petition of Richard Goodwin to the Council. Petitioner being a young scholar and in want, for his relief unadvisedly attempted unlicensed to pass over into Holland, there to live awhile with a gentleman of his own name; but being stayed by the searchers at Gravesend and returned to London, he remains in custody of a messenger. Beseeches the Lords to take him into their pitiful consideration, as having had no ill intent, either to church or commonwealth, in his intended journey, but being fatherless and unable to subsist in that poor estate he was, and being emulous of learning, he embraced a proffer to go to the gentleman before-mentioned and to read to and write for him, he being weak and sickly, for which petitioner was promised 10*l.* a year, his diet, chamber, and the use of the other's books. Prays pardon and discharge, restoration of his trunk, and licence to go forward in his journey. [*1 p.*] *Endorsed,*

34. i. *Order for petitioner to attend Sec. Windebank, who is to give order as he shall think good. Inner Star Chamber, 9th November 1638. [¼ p.]*

Nov. 9. 35. Sheet of paper prepared for receipt of Luc Vicomte de Fabroni for 1,000*l.*, paid to him under the warrant of the 6th inst. (*see No. 24.*) [*Incomplete. ½ p.*]

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.
[Nov. 9.] 36. List of counties and corporations in England and Wales, prepared for calculation of the reduction of the sums to be assessed upon the counties for ship-money in writs issued this day. The counties were thrown into groups, each group, instead of as before in most cases each county, being called upon to supply a ship or ships. [9 pp.]
- Nov. 9. 37. Rough list prepared by Nicholas of all the corporate towns in England and Wales, with a tabular statement of the sum at which they had been previously assessed to the ship-money, one third of that amount, and the sum at which each was to be assessed in the forthcoming writs. [4 pp.]
- Nov. 9. 38. Fair copy of the list last calendared, with the particular sum assessed upon each town in the ship-money writs issued this day. [9 pp.]
- Nov. 9. 39. The Council to Francis Earl of Cumberland, Sheriff of Westmorland. Instructions for the execution of the writ for ship-money sent to the Earl, conjointly with similar writs sent to the sheriffs of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Durham. These four counties were to raise 2,000*l.*, whereof Westmorland was to furnish 300*l.*, Cumberland 300*l.*, Northumberland 700*l.*, and Durham, with the coal mines and Gateside [Gateshead], 700*l.* [*Copy.* 9½ pp.]
- Nov. 9. 40. Rough draft of the same by Nicholas. [2 pp.]
- Nov. 9. 41. The like rough draft of similar letter of the Council to the Sheriff of Rutland, which co. was assessed with cos. Lincoln and Leicester to furnish 4,900*l.*, whereof co. Rutland was to bear 350*l.*, co. Lincoln 2,900*l.*, and co. Leicester 1,650*l.* [1¼ p.]
- Nov. 9. 42. The like rough draft of similar letter to the Sheriff of co. Buckingham, which was assessed with cos. Oxford, Berks, and Bedford to bear 5,500*l.*, of which co. Buckingham was to bear 1,650*l.*, Berks 1,450*l.*, Oxon 1,300*l.*, Bedford 1,100*l.* [4½ pp.]
- Nov. 9. 43. Another form of the same letter, intended apparently to have been used on this occasion, but left without the blanks having been filled up. [13½ pp.]
- Nov. 9. 44. Copy of similar letter to the Sheriff of Berks, for levy of the 1,450*l.* mentioned in the last article but one. [10 pp.]
- Nov. 9. The like rough draft of similar letter to the Mayor and Sheriffs of Bristol, assessed with cos. Dorset and Somerset to levy 4,800*l.*, whereof the city and county of the city of Bristol were to bear 250*l.*, Dorset 1,750*l.*, and Somerset 2,800*l.* [*Begins on the back of the last page of the article No. 42 of this Vol.* 1½ p.]
- Nov. 9. 45. Full copy of the same. [6½ pp.]

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.
Nov. 9. 46. The Council to the Sheriff of co. Cambridge, assessed with cos. Huntingdon and Northampton to levy 4,200*l.*, whereof co. Cambridge to bear 1,300*l.*, Huntingdon 750*l.*, and Northampton 2,150*l.* [10½ *pp.*]
- Nov. 9. 47. The same to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London. Similar letter for levy of 5,500*l.* [5¾ *pp.*]
- Nov. 9. 48. The same to the Sheriff of Middlesex, assessed with co. Hertford to levy 3,300*l.*, whereof Middlesex to bear 1,800*l.* including 350*l.* to be assessed on Westminster, and co. Hertford 1,500*l.* [*Copy.* 18½ *pp.*]
- Nov. 9. 49. Order of the Court of Exchequer. The court was informed, on the motion of Mr. Lenthall, that a fine of 50*l.* was on the 21st June 1632 imposed by the High Commissioners on Ralph Grafton, of St. Michael, Cornhill, upholsterer, and was certified to this court, whereupon process was awarded and the said Grafton committed to the Fleet, where he long remained a prisoner. On the 14th June last, on Mr. Lenthall's motion, it was ordered that Grafton, putting in security to render his body again to the Fleet on the morrow of St. Martin, should be at liberty in the meantime. Now in respect of the infirmity of the said Grafton, and his urgent occasions, a similar order is made for his being at liberty until the Octave of the Purification in next Hilary term. [3½ *pp.*]
- Nov. 10. Petition of George Hooker to the King. Petitioner was deputy receiver to the late Queen Anne, your Majesty's mother, under the Earl of Totness, for many years. After her decease, King James, in consideration of his faithful service, bestowed upon him during life a pension of 100*l.* per annum. But petitioner, by reason of long sickness, not being able himself to solicit for payment of his pension nor for other moneys due to him, there is now in arrear of the pension 1,800*l.*, as also 1,600*l.* laid out by petitioner about your Majesty's park, garden, and walks at Nonsuch. Petitioner being very old and infirm, much decayed in his estate, and greatly indebted, beseeches your Majesty to give order for payment of the moneys due to him as aforesaid. [*Copy.* Vol. *eccxxviii.*, p. 335. ⅔ *p.*]
Underwritten,
- I. Reference to the Lord Treasurer, who is to take petitioner into consideration, and give him satisfaction as soon as his Majesty's more pressing affairs will permit him. Whitehall, 10th November 1638. [*Copy.* *Ibid.*, p. 336. ¼ *p.*]
- Nov. 10. 50. Bishop Morton, of Durham, and Sir John Fenwick to the Council. By order of 27th June last, you required us to call all parties before us touching a damage of 94*l.* 15*s.* supposed to be done by Robert Anderson to the master and owners of the Margaret, of Yarmouth, by the sale of 75 chaldrons of unmerchantable sea coals, and return certificate by this day. The said Anderson showed us the said order, but it pleased God to visit Sir John Fenwick with a

1638.

VOL. CUCCI.

long and dangerous sickness, and yet not perfectly recovered, so that we could not meet to execute the said order within the time limited. [1 p.]

Nov. 10.
London.

51. Sir Thomas Walsingham, Vice-Admiral of Kent, to Nicholas. In obedience to letter of the 9th of June last, be pleased from me to certify that I have accounted and have paid in all the money to the Admiralty Office which I have received since the death of the last Lord Admiral until October 1637, since which time until April last I have nothing to account for. Mr. Wyan, the registrar, knoweth this to be true. [1 p.]

Nov. 10.
From my
lodging.

52. John Weston to Sir John Lambe. My low and dangerous condition has not only hindered me waiting on you, but also prevented my attendance on my church and parish, but I have now obtained some liberty, and shall perform all double diligence in my place, only my request is that you would pass by these stays occasioned through my deep extremities. There is one Jones has got a sequestration on my tithes for 160*l*. I am most unjustly dealt with by him. I owe him not half the moneys he claims. I beseech you to stay payment till it appear before the Lord Privy Seal what I owe him, in whose court he is to give an account. Mr. Willett I owe not a penny for serving of my cure; he was employed by Mr. Walker, my curate, who says he has fully satisfied him. I am indebted to St. Paul's church three years' pay, which is 6*l*.; I beseech you let that be paid in the first place. [1 p.]

Nov. 10.
Exeter Palace.

53. Bishop Hall, of Exeter, to Archbishop Laud. Gives an account of a lamentable accident which happened in the church of Withycombe, on Sunday, October 21st last. The people were assembled for evening prayer, and were singing the psalm in the midst of divine service, when there brake out a thunder-clap and lightning which entered the church "like the fire and wind that come out of the mouth of a discharged cannon, which bears down before it those that are within the air of it. This blow of lightning killed three outright." Mr. Hill, sitting above in the church, next to the wall, had his head divided in the midst. Instantly it flew to the other side, and killed one that sate quite opposite, and grazed upon the wall close by him. One it killed in the way. Besides which three, none were slain. At the same instant it struck down a pinnacle of the steeple, and beat it down into the church, and shattered the church, so as both stones and timber (good store) fell down among the people. There were many hurt, some 18 as they guessed dangerously, and of those which were scorched and (as it were) blasted with the lightning, they supposed there were fourscore. The minister either fell or was stricken down as the rest were, in his pew. A kinswoman of his, who sat in a seat not far from his, was pitifully scorched; her gown, two waistcoats, and her other garments burnt upon her back. There were no less than 300 people in the church. There were divers strange circumstances (especially in the fall of the pinnacle and other stones and timber) which you may be pleased to receive

VOL. CCCCI.

1638. from the relation of Mr. Dove, brother-in-law to my Lord of Ely, who was lately an eye-witness thereof. [*Seal with arms.* 2½ pp.]
- Nov. 10. Henry Earl of Holland to the Verderors, Foresters, and Regarders
Whitehall. of the forest of Rockingham, co. Northampton. Suit has been made by Sir Christopher Hatton to grant him licence for felling a grove or coppice of his, known as Hassell's Coppice, in Corby Woods and walk within the forest of Rockingham. You are to certify how many acres the said coppice contains, and whether the same may be felled this year, without destruction of the vert or prejudice to his Majesty's game. [*Copy.* See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 33. ⅔ p.]
- Nov. 10. 54. Account of the way in which 3,000*l.* to be paid this day for drainage works is to be proportioned upon 18 shares, at the rate of 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per share. Earl of Lindsey, 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Earl of Dorset, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Lord Willoughby, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Peregrine Bertie, 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Sir Edward Heron, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Sir William Killigrew, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Sir Thomas Stafford, 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Sir Francis Godolphin, 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [½ p.]
- Nov. 10. 55. Receipt of Michael Tarleton, servant to Philip Mainwaring, sheriff of co. Chester, for a letter addressed to his master by the Council, sent with the writ for ship-money. [¼ p.]
- Nov. 10. 56. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 150,411*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*; unpaid, 46,002*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* [1 p.]
- Nov. 10. 57. Account of ship-money for 1637, levied and in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 4,400*l.*, which, with the sum received by Sir William Russell, makes 154,811*l.* collected. [1 p.]
- Nov. 11. 58. Order of the King in Council. Upon information against
Whitehall. George Walker, clerk, wherein he was charged to have delivered in a sermon preached the 4th October last, things tending to faction and disobedience to authority, and upon hearing Walker's answer, and perusal of such passages in the said sermon as were found in writing under his own hand, it was ordered that Walker should be committed close prisoner to a messenger's custody, and that the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General should cause such proceeding to be had against Walker as they should find cause. And whereas the clerk of the Council had, by warrant from the Board, seized other writings containing notes of sermons preached at other times by this Walker, it was ordered that the perusal of them should be recommended to the Dean of St. Paul's, Dr. Mumford, and Dr. King. Lastly, his Majesty signified that Archbishop Laud should cause Walker to be suspended from his ministerial function, and should nominate another person to discharge the cure, with allowance out of the profits of the parsonage. [1½ p.] *Underwritten,*
58. I. *Archbishop Laud to Sir John Lambe.* You are to take order for the suspension of George Walker, clerk, tam ab officio quam beneficio, and appoint some able person to discharge this cure, and proportion him such allowance as you shall think fitting. November 19th, 1638. [¼ p.]

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.
Nov. 11. 59. Resolutions of the Committee of Council of War. It is very
Whitehall. requisite that before any levies of men be made for an army some
course may be taken for taking off all such projects as yield his
Majesty no considerable profit and are grievous to his subjects, as
particularly concerning cottagers, fines of sheriffs who sell offices,
sole exportation of butter, sealing of reels, imposition on iron, taking
bonds concerning venison and partridges, sealing butter casks, sealing
buttons, licensing coaches, bricks, hats, baronets of Nova Scotia,
sealing linen and bone lace, of all which the Lords resolved to speak
with the King for better preparing the hearts and affections of his
Majesty's subjects to serve his Majesty in a business of so great
importance. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Nov. 11. Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcv., p. 49. 1 p.*]
- Nov. 11. 60. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to Sir Henry Vane, Comptroller
Bishop of the Household. Foresight of your much employment in these
Auckland. busy times has caused me to be silent a long time, as loath to im-
portune you unseasonably in behalf of our people, surcharged with
payments for his Majesty's carriages. The outcries of those who
hitherto want their payment will not suffer me longer to be silent,
but earnestly to beseech you to commiserate their case. The North
Riding of Yorkshire, after their own promises, many orders from the
Council, and some collection made in Richmondshire, still forbear,
and have indeed denied to perform any assistance unto us, so that I
can conceive no hope of relief of this poor county except the jus-
tices of the said riding may be more absolutely commanded to sub-
mit themselves to a proportionable payment; or, because the
exception taken by them is that any such burden should be singly
put upon them of that riding, therefore the Council will be pleased
to order the other two ridings to join in contribution, the rather for
that they can pretend that they were specially at charges for his
Majesty's carriages to the manor at York; or, lastly, that his
Majesty would provide them a relief by some other means. [*Seal
with arms.* 1 p.]
- Nov. 11. 61. Francis Turner to [Sir John Lambe]. The repairs of Oadby
Oadby. chancel were at a stay for want of proper lathes, not procurable at
Leicester. The sickness of Leicester. Reports on various matters
relating to change of tenants, sale of stock, and other business con-
nected with the management of Sir John's property in that place.
Disorders in the waste or open fields, which require a court for their
settlement. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Nov. 11. Receipt of William Lyngwood for a letter from the Council,
directed to Sir William Wiseman, sheriff of Essex, sent with the
writ for ship-money. [*See No. 55 of this Volume. 4 lines.*]
- Nov. 12. 62. Dr. Peter Turner to Archbishop Laud. Reports the contents of
Merton College, various entries on the old register of Merton College, especially of
[Oxford.] letters of Archbishop Parker, evidencing the authority which he
exercised as visitor of the college, all which are submitted to the

1638.

VOL. CCCCI.

archbishop with the writer's view of their application to the questions arising out of his recent visitation. [1½ p.]

Nov. 12.
Westminster.

63. Edward Nicholas to [Sec. Windebank?]. I send you a collection of the resolutions of the committee [of the Council of War] from the time that I attended the same, and likewise the proportion of munition for Newcastle; that for Hull is with Mr. Comptroller. There were directions given to the Master of the Ordnance to order Capt. Legge to view the castle of Holy Island, and to certify the state thereof, which certificate is not yet returned. I also send you an estimate from the Officers of the Ordnance of the charge of arms wanting for completing 12,000 foot and 400 horse. After this day I shall be out of physic and ready to attend you. [1 p.]

Nov. 12.
New College,
Oxford.

64. John Windebank to his father, Sec. Windebank. The secretary's letters have deeply affected him, and he pledges himself to pay attention to the kind and fatherly counsel which they contain.

Nov. 12.

65. Funeral certificate by William Ryley, Bluemantle, of Sir John Lawrence, of Chelsea, Middlesex, and of Delaford, in Iver, Bucks, who died this day, and was buried in a chapel appropriated to his family in Chelsea church. He married Grissell, daughter and one of the co-heirs of Jervas Gibbons, of Benenden, Kent, and left issue at his death three sons:—1, John; 2, Robert; 3, Henry; and three daughters:—1, Anne; 2, Frances; 3, Grissell. [Draft. ½ p.]

Nov. 12.
Evington.

66. Richard Plummer to [Sir John Lambe]. Reports progress made in plotting forth Sir John's land at Oadby. The freeholders, except Smalley and West, are all willing. The rest will take three acres for a yard land, and will keep that enclosed all the year. Wishes to know if Sir John concurs in that arrangement. If so, when it is all set out he will send Sir John a map of their plot. Mr. Rolfe is arrested and taken to Warwick gaol. [1 p.]

Nov. 13.
Harborough.

67. William Cox to [Sir John Lambe?]. Mr. Hulse, minister of Great Bowden, received a letter last week from a student in Christ Church, in Oxford, who lately spoke with the dean of that house concerning the churchyards and Easter offerings of St. Mary's and Great Bowden, which Mr. Jackson enjoys, and the dean certified him that all the three cures belonging to the impropriation of Great Bowden were augmented by himself and the canons, but as yet we have not received any more than our usual stipends, he 20*l.* per annum, and myself 16*l.* per annum, which makes us think that Mr. Jackson has swallowed up our augmentation in the churchyards and Easter offerings. We beseech you to afford us your advice what we had best do. Of late Mr. Pentfloe and Mr. Jackson are grown very intimate, which makes us suspect that they conceal and Jackson enjoys that which should belong to us. [¾ p.]

Nov. 13.

68. Petition of Elizabeth Staple, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner being fellow-servant in house with

1638.

VOL. CCCCL

George Harris, of St. Andrew's, Holborn, he contracted himself with petitioner in way of marriage, and afterwards, by his importunity, petitioner being a weak young woman, yielded to his desires. Since which time Harris refuses to perform his promise, and hides himself in obscure places about London, and will be presently gone beyond sea, to the utter undoing of petitioner. Prays an attachment for apprehending Harris, and detaining him until he marry petitioner, or give bond to answer her in legal course. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

68. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to take order as he shall find fitting. November 13th, 1638. [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]*

Nov. 13.

69. Petition of William Brenton to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was bound upon a voyage for the East Indies, and left his wife sufficient means to keep her in his absence, yet she has lewdly spent petitioner's whole estate, and has lived in adultery, having two children unlawfully born, the one by James Lee, the other by James Write. Petitioner desiring to be divorced, she, by the advice of her proctor, wages law with him to his utter undoing, having 2s. a week allowed her by the judge of the court, to be paid by petitioner, which he is nowise able to pay, she having consumed all his estate; yet, for non-payment thereof, he is in danger of being excommunicate. Prays order that he may be divorced according to law. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

69. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give the archbishop an account what he conceives of the suggestions. November 13th, 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Nov. 13.

70. Receipt of Henry Kyme and Nicholas Goldsborough, deputy clerks of the check, for 53 letters from the Council, sent with the writs for ship-money to sheriffs of England and Wales. [1 p.]

Nov. 13.

71. Answer of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to his Majesty's letters touching the office of Garbler. Long before his Majesty's letters, the committee authorized by the city, granted to Roger Hatton, then present garbler, a new lease, to commence after the former, for 21 years. The city are tied to make good the said new lease. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank, "Lord Mayor's answer to the desire of Mr. Smethwick."* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 14.

Petition of William Abell, Alderman of London, and the rest of the Farmers of the 40s. per ton off wines, to the King. Petitioners despatched many able vintners to the outports and inland towns, with letters of the Council recommending a conformity in all merchants and retailers of wines to the city of London in their trade, to which most of them have submitted and subscribed, as well to the payment of the 40s. duty as otherwise. Pray for a proclamation that

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.

merchants of the outports, before they deliver the wines they sell, shall hereafter take the duty of 40s. [*Copy. See Vol. cccciiii., p. 1. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare the proclamation prayed for if petitioners make it appear that the inland vintners have consented to a conformity with London. Whitehall, 14th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid. ½ p.]*

Nov. 14.
Knighton.

72. Bri[an?] Crowther, late Sheriff of co. Radnor, to the Council. According to letter of the 31st October 1637, with the approbation of Evan Davies, former sheriff of the county, about June last I directed my warrant to Lewis Meredith, bailiff of Presteigne, for collecting 12*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* due by the said borough, being the residue of the ship-money remaining in the county unpaid by the former sheriff, which sum he could not collect by reason of the plague, which continued there for two years together, and did not cease till about the latter end of April last. Since granting the said warrant I have divers times demanded receipt of the sum therein mentioned, which the bailiff nevertheless neglects, alleging the poverty of the inhabitants in respect of the long continuance of the said infection. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Nov. 14.

73. Edward Earl of Dorset to Sec. Windebank. His Majesty is pleased, on Sunday next, to hear the business between Capt. Crispe and his adversaries, and that Sir Henry Marten have notice to attend also. [*¾ p.*]

Nov. 14.

74. Petition of Thomas Warner, D.D., parson of Balsham, co. Cambridge, and the churchwardens and parishioners there, to Archbishop Laud. Robert Cockerton, of that parish, for four or five years past, has been divers times presented for crimes of ecclesiastical cognizance, and especially for his carriage in the church, disturbing divine service at such time as he was excommunicated. From some of these presentments he has appealed to the Arches, and cited the churchwardens, the cause depending there almost two years, and for some other like offences he is now questioned in the High Commission Court. But Cockerton continues still in his contemptuous courses, inasmuch as the whole parish is much disturbed therewith, and notwithstanding he was published excommunicate, yet upon Sunday the 9th September, and also the 23rd, he came and sat down in the church just at the time of morning prayer, and though the minister and churchwardens desired him to go forth, yet he would not, but said he had the King's authority to go anywhere, and he would obey no excommunication, nor would absent himself, but continued talking lewdly and loudly in the church, railing at the churchwardens, and protesting that as he had done that day he would do every day, and so no service was said; and he has divers times since continued such his disturbance. Petitioners desire an

1638.

VOL. CCCCI.

attachment against him *ex officio* for his appearance in the High Commission Court. [1 p.] *Endorsed*,

74. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to take order for an attachment; "but whether the business shall be followed ex officio or otherwise, I refer it to his consideration; however, I think the abuse not to be suffered. W. CANT." November 14th, 1638. [¼ p.]*

Nov. 14.
Westminster.

75. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. I wrote not to you last week, for that I was by an indisposition of health forced to take physic and to forbear writing. We have received sad news of the defeat of the Prince Palatine's army at their first entrance into action. The Palsgrave hardly escaped by swimming over a river; his brother (Prince Robert) is taken prisoner, and since dead of his many wounds, having fought very bravely, and (as the Gazette says) like a lion. Lord Craven and divers other principal commanders are also made prisoners. Some say that Brissac is either relieved or the siege removed, but this I believe to be only a rumour raised by the popish party. Mr. Kirkham, Clerk of the Signet, is dead, and Mr. Warwick, the Lord Treasurer's secretary, yesterday sworn in his place. We hear of the loss of near 30 sail of Hollanders and other vessels in the Tassell [Texel ?] during the last great storm, amongst which there were two ships that had 2,000 chests of sugar, and others laden with pepper, and two or three which were richly laden and outward bound for the West Indies worth near 100,000*l.* Monday last Mr. Herbert Price was married to Mrs. Arren, one of the maids of honour, whom the King gave in marriage. The writs for the ship-money are most of them delivered, but there is a little more than a third part demanded of the sum formerly paid by the counties; I wish it may be well paid. It is said the affairs in Scotland are likely to have a quiet issue; Wednesday next is the day of the Assembly's meeting in Scotland. My Lord Chamberlain has been sick, but is well recovered. The King has made an appointment to go next week to Newmarket, but it is thought it will hardly hold. My Lord Admiral has relapsed into the gout, but is now pretty well recovered, though very weak in his feet. The Queen-Mother has an allowance from the King of 3,000*l.* a month and the Duchess of Chevereux is allowed by the King 210*l.* a week, as I hear. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*]

Nov. 14.
Queen Street.

76. Thomas Smith to the same. My Lord [the Earl of Northumberland] is so well recovered that he has the use of both his hands, and with this you see that of one of them; yet he is not able to walk, the gout has so debilitated his nerves. Sir Jacob Astley has been with the King, and his patent is drawing for the castles at Plymouth. The Scotch are as insolent as ever, and now we think how to curb them. Capt. Hall has been as high as Humber mouth, but a storm, wherein he was four days, has forced him into Harwich, whither we have sent to him to put the arms into some fit vessel and to send them to Hull, and himself to come in with the old leaky, rotten Adventure to Chatham. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCI.

1638.
Nov. 14. 77. Separate examinations of Thomas Wetherall, of Westminster, lighterman; Anthony Penistone; Thomas West, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, woodmonger; Henry Allen, of Southwark; John Colborne, of Rotherhithe, Surrey, mariner; and Andrew Walker, taken before Peter Heywood and Henry Lide, justices of peace for Westminster, in conformity with the directions of the Council calendared under date of the 5th inst., No. 18. 1. All the said persons examined proved the purchase of sea-coals at the price of 21*l.* a score, that is, 20 chaldrons, and were accordingly bound over to appear before the Council on the Wednesday then next. [=2 pp.]
- Nov. 14. 78. Note by Thomas Panson, under-sheriff of co. Lancaster, concerning the remainder of the ship-moneys for that county. 60*l.* remained in the hands of John Claiton, one of the high constables of the hundred of Blackburn, he having gone out of the county, and could not be gotten to his account. The corporation of Wigan was all behind; the inhabitants had denied the payment, but now have given directions to one Pilkington, who is now in town, for payment. Several whole townships were as yet all behind. In some cases their goods had been distrained and bonds taken for payment, in others their goods remained unsold. The sheriff hoped to make a good account by next term. [1 p.]
- Nov. 14. Sir Lewis Watson and Charles Cockayne, vergers of the bailiwicks of Rockingham and Brigstock in the forest of Rockingham, co. Northampton, to Henry Earl of Holland. Certificate that Hassell's Coppice, belonging to Sir Christopher Hatton, might be felled this year without destruction of the vert or prejudice to the game. [*Latin. Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 35. ¾ p.*]

VOL. CCCCII., NOVEMBER 15–30, 1638.

1638.
Nov. 15. 1. Reginald Burdyn to Sir John Lambe. Reports various matters connected with the proceedings and profits of Ecclesiastical Courts in the Archdeaconry of Leicester. He has begun a book for contributions to St. Paul's, whereto divers of the clergy have subscribed, but others have not yet done it. Prays Sir John to write a word or two to that purpose which may be read at this next visitation. "Mr. Crofts on Sunday last did read prayers and preach at Foston without disturbance, and by my direction he hath insinuated with young Carter's widow, and from her he hath gotten divers papers which were in her husband's study which may avail him much in that business. He stayeth here to gain what he can out of the woman, now that he hath her on a fair advantage, and intendeth to set forward on Monday next for London. Mr. Coker hath gotten Sir William [Faunt's] title for a friend of his, and doth intend to follow it against Mr. Crofts, but I suppose that he may be taken off." Smart and Hunt are willing to have Mr. Staesmore to be curate at

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

Fleckney, upon your approbation, and are content to pay him 20 marks per annum out of the impropriate tithes, only they stick at the house, which they claim as part of their purchase. My advice is that he do not at present meddle with the house at all, for it is litigious, and most ruinous. For him to turn tenant to them for the house upon any terms may be in prejudice of the church right. [3 pp.]

Nov. 15.

2. Alexander Davison, mayor, and eight others of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to Thomas Riddell, "at Mr. Scargell's over against the Sun Tavern in Holborn, near Chancery Lane end." Hope you have received our answer touching Sir Robert Heath's business and the ship-money. We have been at excessive charges in repairing our walls, gates, portcullises, and doing other things directed by the gentleman sent hither by Captain Legge; the truth is, our daily charge is so great, the town in so much debt, and the revenues so small by occasion of the small trade of ships, that we run still further and further in debt. What charges we have been at already we are content to bear, but if we shall be put to any new charges neither the common purse nor our particulars are able to bear it. P.S.—The fall of the windows will cost us about 1,200*l*. [*Seal with device.* 1 p.]

Nov. 15.

3. Extract from the Book of Acts of the Court of High Commission respecting the sentence therein given against Theodore Morris, of Kefenheir, in the parish of Llanrhaidr-ynmochnant, co. Denbigh. John Williams, being vicar of Llanrhaidr, Theodore Morris, a parishioner, and Thomas Evans, curate of the said parish for nine years, on Midsummer Eve, 1635, Morris caused Evans to be arrested in the churchyard as he was coming from evening prayer, and then and there struck him two or three blows with a cudgel, and likewise struck the said curate's wife, beating her to the ground and breaking her head, and also struck the said John Williams. Morris was pronounced to have incurred the sentence of excommunication, was fined 200*l*. to the King, enjoined to make a public submission, condemned in costs of suit, and committed to prison until he gave bond with sureties for performance of this order. [3¼ pp.]

Nov. 16.
Southwark.

4. Sir John Lenthall, Daniel Featley, and John Jowles, Justices of Peace for Surrey, to the Council. According to order of the 7th inst. we have taken further examinations concerning enhancing the prices of sea coals, and those whom we conceive to be delinquents we have bound over to appear before you by recognizances which we present, together with their examinations. There are retailers of sea-coals by the peck and half bushel to the poor at 8*d*. per bushel, which comes to 24*s*. the chaldron, which we conceive to be a great abuse. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.] *Enclosed,*

4. I. *Separate examinations of William Bavin, of St. Olave's, Southwark, timberman, John Aalsey, of St. Saviour's, South-*

VOL. CCCCLII.

1638.

wark, tanner, Ann Coge, of St. Saviour's, widow, Henry Allen, of Bankside, woodmonger, also of Jonas James, Roger Calcott, and George Hawes. [3 pp.]

4. II. *Recognizances of William Bavin, George Hawes, Ann Coge, Robert Jewell, and Thomas Broad in 100l. each, conditioned for their appearance before the Council on Wednesday then next. 16 November 1638. [26 lines on parchment.]*

Nov. 16.

5. Edward Nicholas to Dr. Young, Dean of Winchester. Observation of your justice and goodness makes me confident of success in a suit to you on behalf of my nephew, John Ryves, whose case is this: Francis Ryves, of Horsebridge, Hants, in March 1636, by his will having given to the heirs of the Humbers (his wife's kindred) all his land, he gave his lease of the farm of Horsebridge to his right heir, who is my said nephew, after the death of his wife, whom he made his sole executrix. Mrs. Ryves, widow of the said Francis, to frustrate my kinsman, labours to surrender the old lease, in which there are about 18 years to run, and to take a new from you and the chapter of Winchester, she being an old and sickly woman. My suit is, that she be not admitted to renew the lease. Some friends of Mrs. Ryves endeavour to get a command to you in his Majesty's name. I am confident his Majesty, being truly informed, will not give any such order. If you shall receive any such signification of his Majesty's pleasure, I will use means to satisfy his Majesty of the truth of the business. [Draft. 2½ pp.]

Nov. 16.

Billesdon.

6. Anthony Cade to Sir John Lambe, Dr. Duck, and Dr. Farmery. In respect of my age and disability to serve the cure in my vicarage of Billesdon, I made a resignation thereof into the archbishop's hands, but finding myself unable to depart thence in the winter, I thought good to recall it till the spring. The benefice having been pronounced void before my revocation came to the court, I am content the resignation shall stand in force, and institution be granted to him to whom it belongs. [½ p.]

Nov. 16.

Certificate of William Ryley, Bluemantle, that Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, and Baron Putney, died this day at his house at Wimbledon. He married three wives. 1. Theodotia, of the house of Lord Noel, by the mother of the house of Lord Harrington, who died at Utrecht, by whom he had issue four daughters, viz., Dorothy, yet unmarried; Albinia, married to Sir Christopher Wray, of Barlings Abbey, co. Lincoln; Elizabeth, married to Francis Lord Willoughby, of Parham; Frances, married to James Fiennes, son and heir apparent to Viscount Say and Sele. Lord Wimbledon's second wife was Diana Drury, of Hawstead, Suffolk, by the mother descended from the families of the Dukes of Buckingham and Stafford, and one of the coheirs of Sir Robert Drury, of Hawstead, by whom Lord Wimbledon had issue one daughter, named Anne, who died an infant. Lord Wimbledon's third wife was Sophia, daughter of Sir Edward Zouch, of Woking, Surrey, by whom he had one son,

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

- Algernon, who died an infant. His Lordship followed the wars in the Netherlands thirty-five years, and was colonel of the English horse at the battle of Newport in Flanders. On his return he was made "Governor of State and War," Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, and captain and governor of Portsmouth. [*Copy. See Vol. ccclx., p. 13, 1¼ p.*]
- Nov. 16. 7. Certificate of Thomas Revell, clerk of the Fleet, that Philip "Le Fleete." Knevett was committed to that prison on the 26th April 1637 by [Fleet Prison.] the Barons of the Exchequer in execution for 100*l.* debt and 20*s.* damages at the suit of Edward Thorogood. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Nov. 17. 8. Affidavit of Nicholas Judd, of Wymondham, Norfolk, gentleman, aged 80 years or thereabouts. In the town and county wherein he dwells he has lands of the yearly value of 100 marks and upwards, all which lands are in his own possession and his farmers under him, and are free from incumbrance. He has other lands in the said county which he lets to his farmers for the yearly rent of 31*l.* and somewhat above, which he has for term of his life. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Nov. 17. 9. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 152,737*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*; remaining, 43,676*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* [= 2 pp.]
- Nov. 17. 10. Account of ship-money levied and in the sheriffs' hands, total 3,900*l.*, which with the 152,737*l.* paid to Sir William Russell makes 156,637*l.* collected, being 26,485*l.* less than was paid in on the 18th November 1637. [1 p.]
- Nov. 17. 11. List of 21 grants of offices and monopolies which are to be considered of by the judges. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Nov. 18. 12. Francis Turner to Sir John Lambe. I was with the minister Oadby. of Stoton [Stoughton]. His answer is that Sir Henry Beaumont was at Mr. Hawford's house at Wistow, and he being gone to London, Sir Henry proffered Mrs. Hawford so much money as the party promised, but she refused to take it. I told those tenants of yours that hold land of other men your will as in your letter. Mr. Rolfe lies in gaol for want of money. The sickness increases at Leicester. We want instructions for the grass lands. Much oppression in the fields with horses and sheep by the freeholders, to the great hurt of your poor tenants. [1 p.]
- [Nov. 18 ?] 13. William Plummer and six others, tenants of Sir John Lambe, to Sir John Lambe. We are informed by Goodman Turner that none of your tenants shall occupy other lands besides your own. We have taken lands of other men, because our livings are so small that they neither yield us sufficient provision for our teams or for our families, but if you think fit to add to our livings we will presently yield up what we hold of others. [1 p.]
- Nov. 19. 14. John Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. Knows not New College, whether more to admire his clemency towards the writer or his Oxford. affection. He has not merely given testimony to the writer's inno-

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

cency in his letters, but by his gifts. If he had not possessed a father as pious as prudent, he might have perished guiltless, but unheard, under the contumely of that most lying rumour. Nothing pained him so much as his father's anxiety. [*Lat.* 1 p.]

Nov. 19.
Whitehall.

15. Minute of proceedings at a meeting of divers Lords Lieutenants, as well members of the Council Board as others, and the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, being by his Majesty's command assembled in the Council Chamber. The Earl of Arundel, Earl Marshal, by direction of his Majesty, declared to the Lords his Majesty's pleasure in divers particulars, amongst which the making choice of patterns of arms for horse and foot was of principal consideration, to the end that according to those patterns the armourers might supply monthly such arms as they could. Sir John Heydon, the Lieutenant, and other Officers of the Ordnance, together with Sir Jacob Astley and Sir Thomas Morton, were called in and consulted, and the armourers having brought patterns and represented that according to those patterns they were able to make every month either 800 footmen's armours, 80 cuirassiers, or 400 arquebusiers, it was resolved that the Earl of Newport with the Lieutenant and other Officers of the Ordnance, Sir Jacob Astley, and Sir Thomas Morton should make choice of patterns and make proof of their temper and goodness, and that the arms by them chosen should be patterns as well for fashion as goodness in supplying arms *de futuro* to his Majesty or his subjects, at the rates covenanted by indenture made between his Majesty and the Company of Armourers. But in regard the armourers objected that since the said indenture the price of iron was much risen, viz., from 20 marks to 20*l.* the ton, whereby they were disabled to perform their said contract, besides that, as they alleged, the iron now commonly made was not so good and serviceable as heretofore, it was thought fit that the armourers should be furnished with iron ready made into plates out of his Majesty's works at reasonable prices; and the Earl of Newport was to inform himself from the Officers of the Ordnance, and to certify the usual prices. [*1*³/₄ p.]

Nov. 19. 16. Copy of the same, but with the date of "December 1638" erroneously given to it by Nicholas. [*1*¹/₂ p.]

Nov. 19. 17. Draft of the same. [*2 pp.*]

Nov. 19. 18. Information of Richard Skilling and John Peters, of Dunnington, and Thomas Hawson, of Swineshead, both in co. Lincoln, together with two other labourers. Being all of us lock spitting and lining out some drains in the Eight Hundred fen, in his Majesty's proportion, there came to us three men on horseback, viz., John Duffyn the younger, of Swineshead, yeoman, Thomas Gladwin, and Thomas Heynsworth, of Sutterton, husbandmen, who uttered these words, viz., "Must we suffer the fens to be taken away in this order? We are assured the King knows not of it, and we must come and batter you all out of the fen." One of us answered that they

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

three could not do it. They replied if one town could not do it, they would bring three or four towns more. We then told them we were poor men, and laboured hard for our livings. They answered that the great ones who set us on work hid themselves that they could not see them in the fen, and therefore they would be sure to batter us. [1 p.]

Nov. 19. Henry Earl of Holland to the Keeper and Verderors of the forest of Rockingham co. Northampton. Recites certificate of Sir Lewis Watson and Charles Cockayne relating to felling Hassell's coppice. belonging to Sir Christopher Hatton, calendared under date of the 14th November inst., and gives license in accordance therewith. [Latin. Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv. p. 35. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 19. Petition of John Elliot to Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of the Forests. Petitioner has been convicted for carrying stolen venison to London, for dressing it in his house, and for receiving the skins of four does brought to him by a notorious malefactor, contrary to the laws of the forest, for which offences he stands committed to prison and fined. He is very sorrowful, and a very poor man with many children, as is well known to the inhabitants of Windsor, and is altogether unable to pay the said fine, and prays the Earl to remit his fine and order his enlargement. [Copy. Ibid. p. 28. $\frac{5}{6}$ p.] Underwritten,

1. Upon certificate of petitioner's poverty I am content to reduce his fine to 40s., upon payment whereof and bond given for his good behaviour, before Sir Arthur Mainwaring, let the keeper of the prison set him at liberty. 19th November 1638. [Copy. See Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 19. Petition of Herman Rogers, of Farnborough, Hants, to the same. Petitioner is a poor man in lamentable distress; has a wife and seven children; has had great loss by fire; one of his children is a cripple, and his father, who is blind, wholly lieth upon him. Has been twice imprisoned for this fault, and in his present durance is ready to starve, as are his children at home. Is 30l. in debt and has no means but his labour. Never committed any offence against his Majesty's game but only one, and has no way to pay his fine nor fees of imprisonment. Prays enlargement. [Copy. See Ibid., p. 29. 1 p.] Underwritten,

I. Answer of Lord Holland. I am content to reduce his fine to 5l., which being paid and bond given for his good "abearance" towards the forest, the keeper of the prison is to set him at liberty. 19th November 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 30. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.] Written in the margin,

II. Henry Earl of Holland to John Keeling. Let this petitioner's fine be reduced to 5l. This shall be your warrant for so doing, and for his discharge. 21st November 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 29. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.
Nov. 20. 19. Petition of Elizabeth Lady Morley, Henry Lord Morley and Monteagle, and Charles Parker, son of William, late Lord Morley and Monteagle, and of the said Lady Elizabeth, [to the King]. Upon your Majesty's former directions to the Judges of the Common Pleas (*see 22nd October last*), they have certified their opinion, whereby there appears no just cause to hinder the recovery desired. Lord Morley has no other end in this suit but to pay his debt to your Majesty and other his debts. Pray absolute direction to Mr. Attorney-General to proceed with his bill. [*Copy. ½ p*]
Underwritten,
19. i. *Direction to the Attorney-General as prayed. Whitehall, 20th November 1638. [Underwritten are notes of some amendments to be made in the petition of these parties, calendared 28th May last. ¼ p.]*
- Nov. 20. 20. Further informations and examinations, some taken the 17th inst., and one this day, respecting the price of sea-coals. The examiners were Thomas Turner, of St. Saviour's, Southwark, woodmonger; Elizabeth Jackson, of St. George's, Southwark, widow; Robert Jewell, one of the churchwardens of St. George's; and Giles Bagg, of Queenhithe, woodmonger. The examinations were taken by Sir John Lenthall and Sir Edward Bromfield, justices of peace for Surrey. [*1½ p.*]
- Nov. 20. 21. Sir Francis Thornhaugh, late Sheriff of co. Nottingham, to Fenton. Nicholas. I have paid more ship-money than I have received, and for the remainder, the greatest part is in the chief constables' hands. I must earnestly entreat you to be a petitioner for me to the Council, to give me time for payment of the money till Candlemas term, in which time I fear not to be provided. [*¾ p.*]
- Nov. 20. 22. Officers of Ordnance to the Commissioners for Saltpetre Office of Ordnance. and Gunpowder. We have examined our accounts, and find that Mr. Cordewell, his Majesty's gunpowder-maker, has brought into the magazine of London, from 7th November 1637 to 16th November last, 200 lasts of gunpowder. There wants, to make up his full proportion for the second year of his contract, 40 lasts, viz., 20 lasts for each of the months of September and October last. [*1 p.*]
- Nov. 20. 23. Order of the Committee of the Council of War. There are Whitehall. fees paid out of the Exchequer to many gunners, who do no service nor are of ability nor in readiness to attend. It was ordered that the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington should take order that no gunner be henceforth paid but such as give attendance and bring certificate under the hand of the Master of the Ordnance. [*Draft. ½ p.*]
- Nov. 20. 24. Petition of Elizabeth, wife of Arthur Clark, to Archbishop Laud. Arthur Clark is behind one quarter's alimony, and has petitioned that further alimony may be respited until Lady Day next. Petitioner has had divers hearings before Sir John Lambe and Dr. Wood, and Dr. Wood finding that petitioner brought to the said

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

Arthur Clark 60*l.* per annum and 300*l.* in money, and that he had spent a great part of his own estate, and had forced petitioner to sell 20*l.* per annum of the land she brought, it was ordered that she should be allowed 25*l.* per annum, to be paid quarterly, and for the said Clark's non-payment thereof the last quarter he stands committed. Petitioner prays that he may pay her alimony as ordered. He has received the rents for that quarter, and petitioner is in great want, and being an aged woman, and wanting friends, cannot subsist without it, and his cruelty is such, and his life so vicious, as petitioner dare not cohabit with him. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

24. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to do what he shall find fitting for relief of petitioner. Lambeth, November 20th, 1638.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 20.

25. Bond of John Southwood and William Melyn, both of London, and also of William Rogers, all merchants, to the King in 1,000*l.*, conditioned that Southwood should not send beyond seas, to be transported from hence, any man that is not really his factor or servant for the trade of merchandizing, without special leave of his Majesty. [1 p.]

Nov. 20.
Winchester.

26. Dr. William Lewis to Archbishop Laud. This day, after communication of your letters touching the sending up of the statutes, Mr. Dean desired to know our resolutions about his choices, and the officers of their copyholds which were refused them last audit. The Dean's claim was ultimately refused, and he expressed his determination to bring it before his Majesty; we implore your favour that his Majesty may be rightly informed, and that we may be heard before we be commanded. Mr. Lany will advertise Mr. Dell of some few slips in the statutes, and we are doubtful about the place which is assigned to the archdeacons. The doubt turns on which stall was intended by the "remotest;" reckoning one way it indicated the seats appropriated to the mayor and his brethren, and on the other those for the judges when they come. Others are suggested, but Mr. Dean has lately brought the gentlemen unto them, an arrangement which this church never saw before, aprons instead of surplices. [2 pp.]

Nov. 20.

Petition of Richard Norfolk, coppice-keeper in the Forest of Whittlewood, to Henry Earl of Holland. Petitioner is jointly presented, with the woodwards and preservators, and with John Horton and William Burt, coppice-keepers in the said forest, for defections in the hedges of the wood called Chamber Sale, and a fine of 10*l.* is imposed upon petitioner. Pleads in excuse that the coppice was near six years' growth ere petitioner had anything to do therein, and the harms thereto were done before petitioner was coppice-keeper, and that Carter had taken away nine oaks, whereof he is presented by petitioner, Horton being the coppice-keeper and peti-

VOL. CCCCH.

1638.

tioner but his servant. Prays remittal of the fine. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxxiv., p. 30. 1 p.*] *Underwritten,*

- i. *Henry Earl of Holland to John Keeling. Let petitioner's fine be reduced to 4l., and upon payment let him be discharged. 20th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 31. ¼ p.]*

[Nov. 21 ?]

27. Petition of Thomas Flower to the Council. On complaint of William Birkhead, minister, against petitioner, for not delivering six trees out of Askham Wood, co. Nottingham, to repair his barn, you sent a warrant by a messenger above 100 miles for petitioner's appearance, which was performed on New Year's Day to his exceeding charge before and since. As also heretofore you commanded petitioner's appearance in March 1628, when he attended above a month without being called, or to this day ever knowing the offence or his accuser, in which time of petitioner's absence Birkhead reported him a traitor, and was a close actor in this abuse, for by that means he felled trees and carried away six load of them, which since he has sold, broken hedges, and turned out cattle on petitioner's ground. Upon which, as also his falsifying his first warrant from the archbishop, and the second warrant from the commissioners being delivered by a mean man of no credit, petitioner for the present refused the delivery of the remainder of the wood until better information. Prays to be admitted to further proof. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Nov. 21.
Inner Star
Chamber.

28. The Council to all Mayors, Customers, Searchers, and others. Licence for St. John Thompson, of Crawley, co. Bedford, gentleman, to go beyond seas and remain there for three years, for bettering his knowledge in the languages, &c., provided he repair not to Rome without special licence. You are to permit him to embark with his two servants. [*Seal of the Council attached. 1 p.*]

Nov. 21.
Westminster.

Nicholas to the Sheriff of Cumberland. By slip of the writer there are some mistakes in the writs for Cumberland and the city of Carlisle, and in the letters of instructions from the Council Board relative to ship-money. Prays him to return the same. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, Dom. James I., Vol. ccxix., p. 173.*]

Nov. 21.
Queen Street.

29. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Prays pardon for not signing a letter which had been returned and which he now sends back again. Will be careful to follow the directions in one of Pennington's of the 16th inst., especially as to Mainwaring and Price. This week he expects the remainder of the convoy money, as Mr. Turner has promised, and then the Lord Admiral will proceed to the dividend, which being done Pennington shall have an account thereof. There is a rumour in court that one of his Majesty's ships shall go very shortly to Spain to carry over a present from the Queen for the Queen of Spain. I made Mr. Taylor acquainted with your receipt of his letter, and of your intention to send your man hither; nevertheless, another letter of his, out of fear the other might

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

be miscarried, is enclosed. Lord Wimbledon died on Thursday last. I do not hear that his command at Portsmouth is yet disposed of. The Spanish Ambassador was robbed last night of all his church plate. The thieves are not heard of. We speak much of preparation for war, raising regiments, fortifying towns toward the north, &c. P.S.—My Lord's [the Earl of Northumberland's] pains ebb and flow sometimes very ill, this running gout does so afflict him; but now he is upon his legs, and we have good hopes of his speedy amendment. [1 p.]

Nov. 22. Grant to Gabriel Bridges, vicar of Thorpe Mandeville, co. Northampton, of the rectory of the same church, to hold to him and his successors in free alms. The rectory and vicarage are united, and his Majesty's tenths and first fruits are reserved. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 22. 30. Petition of Elizabeth Glover, wife of Matthew Glover, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner has been married these 18 years, and has had 10 children, whereof there is but one living. Her husband being a man of a most deoboist, dissolute, and wicked life, has offered petitioner most cruel outrages, in nailing her foot to the ground, and at the same time breaking a staff upon her, bruising her head, insomuch that a piece of her skull has been taken out, cutting her face, bruising her ribs, insomuch that she has been enforced to go on crutches, besides other unsupportable wrongs, which she is able to prove. And not only so, but to colour his wicked practices gives out most scandalous reports to take away petitioner's credit. He is a great blasphemer, and has attempted to take his own life as well as petitioner's. Upon many oaths made by him for his better demeanour, petitioner has forborne to call him before your Grace, yet so strong has the devil been with him that the same day he breaks out into his former violent courses. Prays that he may be called before the archbishop and order taken for their separation. [$\frac{5}{8}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

30. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to end this business by himself or by the High Commission. Lambeth, 22nd November 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] Endorsed by Sir John Lambe.*

30. II. *Attachment granted, 24th November 1638. [3 lines.]*

Nov. 22. 31. Petition of Churchwardens and Parishioners of Buckland Dinham, Somerset, to the same. At your metropolitical visitation the cage and bells of the said parish were found deficient, and it was ordered that they should be amended by a certain time. The churchwardens, with the consent of the most of the parishioners, accordingly made a rate and gathered the same from all the parishioners, save only from Richard Hawkins and Richard Weaver, who refused to pay. Whereupon the churchwardens proceeded against them to excommunication in the courts at Wells, and thereupon the delinquents have removed the suit to the Court of Arches, intending to weary petitioners with a chargeable suit. Pray some speedy course to be taken with the delinquents for payment of their rates with

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

the charges. [*Signed by "Joshua Roche, vicar," and 19 others.*
1 p.] *Written in the margin,*

31. I. *Reference to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Duck if they find the suggestions true to dissolve the inhibition in the Arches in the archbishop's name, who prays Dr. Duck to do them justice. Lambeth, November 22nd, 1638. Annexed,*
31. II. *Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Duck to Archbishop Laud. Think fit, as all the parishioners consented to the rate and the parish and churchwardens are poor, that the inhibition be revoked and the parties cited to appear before the bishop of the diocese in the Consistory Court. 24th November 1638. [9 lines.]*
31. III. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to take order that the inhibition be revoked accordingly. 28th November 1638. [2 lines.]*

Nov. 22.

32. Justices of Assize for co. York, but signed only by Sir Robert Berkeley, to Sec. Windebank, being a report by the judges upon a petition of William Stevenson referred to them. Certify the proceedings taken at the York Lent and Summer Assizes respecting the tender of the oath of allegiance to William Stevenson, and his refusal to take the same, as already stated in papers calendared under dates of 31st January, No. 52; 16th March, No. 81; and 30th March, No. 70 (all in this year 1638). Within a few days after the past assizes for York, Stevenson came with a keeper to Durham and desired to take the oath, and during the assizes at Durham he took the oath in the bishop's palace there, before the bishop and the judges, upon his knees, which we were glad to see, but could not give order for his enlargement, as the oath was not taken at the York assizes as it ought to have been by law. We think at the next assizes for York Stevenson should publicly and in open court take the oath, and should not be enlarged without good security for performance of the same. [*See 23rd inst., No. 38. 1½ p.*]

Nov. 22.

33. Extract from the Book of the Acts of the High Commission of the sentence given in a cause against William Richardson, clerk, vicar of Garthorpe, co. Leicester. In a second cause against the said Richardson, it was held that nothing was proved against him, wherefore the cause was dismissed, and the prosecutor ordered to pay costs of suit. As to the first cause, it was charged that the defendant had frequented alehouses, and that on Lady Day 1635 he was in an alehouse when he should have gone to say evening prayer, and that there was no prayer read in the afternoon of that day; and also that he had not resided on his vicarage, but on a farm of his own at Saxby, the vicarage house, although standing in a waterish place, not being so unhealthful but that it might be inhabited, and being the house in which Mr. Richardson's predecessor dwelt for many years, and died there an aged man. It was also charged that he had attempted the chastity of several women his parishioners,

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

but the court held that to that article he had a good defence, having disabled the credit of the women that deposed against him. He was ordered to reside in his parish, and the court held that his practice of surgery and repairing to his patients in public and scandalous places was no way justifiable, and that he should have a judicial admonition not to frequent alehouses on any pretext whatsoever. They also condemned him in costs. [5 pp.]

Nov. 22.

34. Extract from the Book of the Acts of the High Commission of the sentence given in a cause against Robert Roche, of Tortworth, co. Gloucester. He was charged with sundry crimes of mean cognizance, but nothing insisted on except a charge of adultery with Sara George, wife of George George, in regard to which the court declared that he had sufficiently acquitted himself for any matter of fact, but there being a fame of his suspicious conversation with the said Sara, the court ordered John Francombe, the promoter, and the defendant to attend Dr. Baber, their ordinary, with their proofs, and that he should determine whether Roche should be enjoined his purgation or not, and that the costs should abide the event whether Roche should purge or not purge. [2½ pp.]

Nov. 23.

Archbishop Laud and Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, to the King. Report upon an order of reference of a petition of Philip Knivett, son and heir of Sir Philip Knivett. About sixteen years ago lands were granted by Sir Philip to his lady, of the value of 600*l.* per annum, for the maintenance of herself and his children, which she has enjoyed ever since. She allowed petitioner 60*l.* per annum until two years ago, when he married against his friends' liking. He has obtained his father's pardon for that offence, but Lady Knivett is very wilfully bent against her son, and will not allow him more than 40*l.* per annum, notwithstanding he has now a wife and child to keep. We hold it fit that the petitioner, tendering to his mother a dutiful acknowledgment of his sorrow for the offence he has given her, she should allow him 60*l.* per annum, and the arrears at the rate of 40*l.* per annum; and that she should deliver to Edward Herbert, her counsel, all deeds in her hands which concern lands of Sir Philip, or of the petitioner, that they may be perused, and such as do not concern the provision for her and the children be put into the Rolls for preservation. [Copy. See Vol. cccviii., p. 9. 1¼ p.]
Underwritten,

1. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure in accordance with the above report. Whitehall, 12th December, 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 10. ¼ p.]*

Nov. 23.
Inner Star
Chamber.

35. Order of Council. The certificate made by Attorney-General Bankes to his Majesty concerning the creditors of Sir Allen Apsley, late victualler of the navy, was read at the Board. It dealt with the rights of the patentees of the forest of Galtres, the manors of Newington Barrow, Otford, Petham, Charing, Redriffe, Waddington, Dent, Howcourt, and the borough of Banbury, some of which had been sold, and the rest remained in the hands of Stephen Alcock,

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

Christopher Vernon, and others. In all these manors and other lands the creditors of Sir Allen Apsley claimed an interest. The Attorney-General, whose report was dated the 25th June 1638, stated the rights of the parties, and recommended that certain accounts should be rendered. The Attorney-General also stated that John Apsley was Sir Allen's executor, and had exhibited an inventory amounting to 250*l.*, and that Lady Apsley, who married Sir Leventhorpe Francke, has the residue of the personal estate, and is to be answerable for it. The Lords confirmed the Attorney-General's certificate, and ordered that the same should be put in execution, and required all persons to conform themselves thereto. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 23. 36. Petition of John Ayres, a very poor man, to Archbishop Laud. Some falling out was betwixt petitioner and Hannah Mobbs, wife of Daniel Mobbs, a dyer, and she called petitioner rogue, and he said he was no more a rogue than she was a whore. Some of her friends say that petitioner called her whore, so she sues petitioner in your court. Petitioner proffered reasonable composition, but they will make none under 20*l.* Prays order for staying proceedings. [$\frac{5}{8}$ *p.*]
Underwritten,

36. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to afford petitioner such further favour for his freedom out of trouble as the merits of his cause deserve. November 23rd, 1638.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Nov. 23. 37. Narrative of a cure stated to have been worked upon John Trelille, of Madron, Cornwall, a poor cripple, who was restored to the use of a bowed leg by bathing in a stream which runs through an old ruined chapel there. The facts are given as authenticated by John Trelille and John Keate, vicar of Madron, and underwritten are remarks on the nature of the cure, signed by Bishop Hall, of Exeter. [$2\frac{1}{8}$ *pp.*]

Nov. 23. 38. Sir George Vernon, Justice of Common Pleas, to Sec. Windbank. Certifies that William Stevenson, of Thornton Woods, co. York, at the last assizes at Durham, being the 8th August last, took the oath of allegiance in the presence of the Bishop of Durham and the judges of assize. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Nov. 23. 39. Undertaking of James Cromwell, of Upwood, co. Huntingdon, esquire, to pay to William Birron, of London, merchant, two bills of 50*l.*, in case the father and friends of Cromwell do not pay the same; and also to secure to the said William Birron the payment of sums Cromwell may in future draw upon him for to supply his wants in victuals, apparel, and exercises. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]
Paris.

Nov. 23. 40. Memorandum of William Cobham. Four barrels of gunpowder are attached in the hands of Francis Brown by John Maperley for the use of his Majesty. The said powder was provision for the Jellie [Gilly?] Flower, which was sunk in Barbadoes, and

1638.

Vol. CCCCII.

afterwards recovered and brought to London, I being part owner of the same ship. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 23.

41. Certificate of John Maperley that he made stay of three barrels of gunpowder out of a bark at Costommas Key [Custom House Quay] that came from Portsmouth, and delivered them into the Tower unto Mr. Bevis. [*Endorsed by Nicholas, "I am to speak with Bevis to the end Maperley may be rewarded;" with other notes of Nicholas relating to this matter, dated 5th December 1638.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 24.

42. Petition of Edward Watkins to the King. Your Majesty by letters patent granted petitioner the office of chief searcher in the port of London, and in all members thereof, with the moiety of all seizures. The office is a place of great trust, not only for the public good of the commonwealth, but for your Majesty's private service and profit. John Robinson, Richard Ward, and Christopher Dighton, in prejudice of petitioner's grant, obtained letters patent of the place of searcher of Gravesend, which is a member of the port of London, by colour of which they take upon them to have the sole searching of ships laden at London which pass by Gravesend, with all seizures made therein; by whose negligence gold and other prohibited commodities are continually exported, and your Majesty's and petitioner's profit much hindered. Pray order to the Attorney-General to take a legal course for trying the validity of the said letters patent. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

42. i. *Reference to the Attorney-General as desired. Whitehall, 24th November 1638.* [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Nov. 24.

Petition of James Earl of Carlisle to the King. Your Majesty having refused [referred] the consideration of a petition stated to be annexed to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations (*see 5th inst.*), and directed a stay of trial at law between Mr. Blount and Mr. Connisby therein mentioned, on 13th November last Mr. Blount, pretending you were misinformed by petitioner, obtained a repeal of that, as he did upon the like false suggestion of a former reference to the said commissioners, and pressed for a trial at law upon Monday next. Petitioner is ready to justify all the allegations in his said petition, and the proceedings at common law in suits of that nature are of so ill consequence and great disturbance to the settled government of all foreign plantations, that petitioner craves leave to represent the same again to your Majesty, that the commissioners may have the hearing of the same before the trial at law proceeds. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxviii., p. 336.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

i. *Reference to Secs. Coke and Windebank to call before them both parties and examine their differences, and in the meantime that all proceedings at the common law shall cease. Whitehall, 24th November 1638.* [*Copy. Ibid., p. 337.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.
Nov. 24.
Whitehall. Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder to the Officers of the Ordnance. It appears by certificate of Richard Poole, dated 1st November, that there has been delivered to Mr. Cordewell, for the second year of his contract, only 212 lasts 3 cwt. 16 lbs. of saltpetre, and by your certificate, dated 20th November last, that there had been delivered to his Majesty's stores by Cordewell, for the second year of his contract, 200 lasts of gunpowder, which is as much gunpowder as there has been saltpetre delivered to him, save only 12 lasts 3 cwt. 16 lbs.; so that the gunpowder-maker's failing to bring in his proportion of 240 lasts in the second year has been in regard there was not delivered to him a sufficient quantity of saltpetre. We have thought fit that the next 20 lasts of gunpowder that he shall bring in be by you received for his proportion for this present month of November, the first month of the third year of his contract, and that upon your receipt you give him certificate accordingly. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcii., p. 84. 1 p.*]
- Nov. 24. Certificate of Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder. Recites certificate of Richard Poole, dated 1st inst., and calendared in the preceding article (*see Vol. cccci., No. 3*); and the certificate of the Officers of the Ordnance of the 20th inst., also calendared in the same article. We rest satisfied with Cordewell's second year's service, as absolutely as if he had delivered in his whole proportion of 240 lasts, in respect there was not delivered to him in that year sufficient saltpetre to make his full proportion, the 12 lasts 3 cwt. 16 lbs. of saltpetre which is over and above being charged upon his next years's account. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcii., p. 86. 1 p.*]
- Nov. 24. Indenture between John Wolley, of Sunninghill, Berks, and Dame Helen Wolsley, his wife, late wife of Sir Thomas Wolsley, deceased, of the one part, and William Trumbull, of Easthampstead, Berks, and George Greislie, of Stretton, co. Chester, on the other part. Declaration that a fine to be levied of the manor and lands of Ravenston *alias* Raunston in cos. Derby and Leicester shall enure to the use of the said Dame Helen Wolsley for life, and after her decease to the use of the said John Wolley for life, upon various trusts for the benefit of Walter, Robert, and Devereux Wolsley, sons, and Ann and Winifred, daughters of Dame Helen and Sir Thomas. [*Unsigned. See Case E., Dom. Car. I., No. 8. Skin of parchment.*]
- Nov. 24.
Lichfield. 43. Bishop Wright, of Lichfield and Coventry, to Sir John Lambe. My chancellor has acquainted me with the Archbishop's commands and your letters concerning St. Paul's, and his Grace has written to me to the same effect, and we both are ready to further that pious work as the comrutations of this diocese may well afford. But I pray let his Grace know that it is not with my diocese as it is with others. The peculiars of the Dean and Chapter, prebends, and divers

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

laics take up about a third part of my diocese, and yet I can never hear that there is any such demands from any other diocese as from us. Our commutations amount not to such sums as are supposed, as may well appear by the accounts, the greatest whereof was but 101*l.* 10*s.*, and that was from the 12th January 1635–6 to the 27th March 1637, and of that sum his Grace commanded 100*l.* for the church at Tutbury, so there remained but 1*l.* 10*s.* for the diocese, which has opened the mouths of divers in my diocese, who report that we put the commutations in our own purses, because they neither hear nor see any fruit thereof in my diocese, a tax most unjustly imposed upon us, in regard whereof and for prevention of the like *ad faciendum populum*, I required my chancellor when he was to come to this last account, which came short of the former, to bestow part upon the most eminent places that needed repairs, which he has most carefully performed upon the aqueducts of the church of Lichfield and the pitching the unpassable passages of the close, the decayed church of Newport and some others, and the remainder I have distributed in other places to the benefit of posterity, which I trust has given that satisfaction that we may without clamour perform his Grace's commands about Lady Day next. For Mr. Archer, I am glad you have settled his business, and that with consent, whereunto I prepared Mr. Stanford against his coming up. I have and will be comfortable to that good Lady as you require, and as for yourself I trust you remember the epistle of Sulpitius to Tully concerning the death of his daughter Tullia. Baron Weston has done me exceeding wrong in not returning my commission, which he promised to do by the 8th October last, and all my successors shall have much more if the palace may not be made several, but lies still in common with maltsters and others. I have been at great charges to make a ruinous palace fit to give content to my successors, but content none can have if it continue as now it is, and therefore, unless I have it so enclosed that I may keep my people in at night, and keep thieves out, I will stay my hand from further expenses, and return to moist Eccleshall, *sepulchrum episcoporum*, to end my days. I pray take notice that the Bishop of Lichfield, who formerly had many houses, should only now have but one to dwell in, whatsoever happeneth, and that none of the wholesomest, where the prebend has more authority than the Bishop. Your power is great with his Grace, and you have promised to extend it for me; perform it I beseech you. [*Seal with arms.* 3 pp.]

Nov. 24.

44. Petition of Nicholas Gibbon, rector of Sevenoaks, on behalf of the poor there, to Archbishop Laud. Two hundred years since, William Sevenoak founded a free school and hospital in Sevenoaks, Kent, and endowed the same with land of great value, since which time four assistants and two wardens have been [instituted] by Act of Parliament and letters patent. A lease of part of the lands belonging to the corporation of 40 years expired at Michaelmas last. The corporation has been offered for a new lease to be made of those

1638.

Vol. CCCCII.

lands 150*l.* per annum rent, and 100*l.* fine, which lands, as has been averred, are worth 200*l.* per annum. They notwithstanding resolve to lease out the premises for but 120*l.* per annum, and 50*l.* fine, for some long term, conceiving themselves thereunto enforced by some niceties in the common law and pretended titles tendered unto the Lord Keeper. The rector and the vicar of Sevenoaks are supervisors of the will of William Sevenoak, and each receives 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly therefor, which supervisorship is confirmed by constitutions drawn up by the then body, and ratified by the then Archbishop of Canterbury. In regard your Grace has in many things a special visitation there, petitioners pray that you would signify your pleasure to the assistants and wardens, that they refrain from sealing any lease of the said lands until those points in law shall be resolved and they be in quiet possession, that so the best offer may then be accepted. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

44. I. *Let this petition be showed to the assistants and wardens above said, and I require them within six days' sight hereof to attend me at my manor house at Lambeth to make answer to it, and in the meantime to forbear the granting any lease of the lands herein mentioned.* "W. CANT." November 24th, 1638. [1 p.]

Nov. 24. 45. List of the Lord Lieutenants of England arranged by the names of their respective counties. [1 p.]

Nov. 24. 46. Another list of Lord Lieutenants, arranged under the names or titles of those officers. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]

Nov. 24. Henry Earl of Holland to the officers of the forest of Rockingham. Whitehall. Suit has been made unto me by Thomas Dove, of Upton, co. Northampton, one of the verderors of the said forest, for leave to hawk within the same. Forasmuch as I presume he is a preserver of the game there and will use this liberty for his recreation only, and not to the destruction of the game, you are to suffer the said Dove, at seasonable times and in convenient places, to fly his hawks at all sorts of game for his own recreation, provided he abuse not this licence, but comport himself with the moderation that is fitting. [*Copy.* See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 37. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Nov. 24. 47. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 156,003*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*; remaining, 40,410*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* [= 2 pp.]

Nov. 24. 48. Account of ship-money for 1637, levied and in the sheriffs' hands. Total 4,350*l.*, which with 156,003*l.* paid to Sir William Russell makes the total levied 160,353*l.* [1 p.]

Nov. 25. Minute of resolution of the Council of War. They desire the Whitehall. Earls of Essex and Newport with Sir Jacob Astley to consider of a state of war now delivered to the Earl of Essex to perfect and settle the same, as well for what concerns the foot and horse as the train

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

of artillery, and of anything else concerning that service, and to represent the same to the committee. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 30. ½ p.*]

Nov. 25.

London.

49. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Upon reference from the Lord Treasurer I am considering the saltpetremen's business. I must desire you to send me the report made by Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir John Wolstenholme, and Sir William Russell. This bearer will bring it presently. [*Endorsed by Nicholas, "This 25th November I delivered the said certificate to Mr. Sec. Coke at his house at Garlickhithe, in the presence of John Evelyn and Mr. Poole." [Seal with crest. ¾ p.]*]

Nov. 25.

50. Petition of Francis Albert, living in Gun Alley, Wapping, to the Lords of the Admiralty [*sic*]. In the late Duke of Buckingham's service lost both his arms in the Isle of Rhé, whereby he has utterly been disabled. Having a wife and children, he is no way able to subsist, unless under your protection he may draw a little ale which is from time to time brought in by his wife on her shoulders, yet cannot be allowed because he is not licensed. Prays that under their protection he may do as desired. [1 p.]

Nov. 25.

51. Petition of Matthew Stevenson and Roger Reynolds, chief constables of the hundred of Blofield, Norfolk, to the Council. By warrant from Sir Francis Asteley, late sheriff, deceased, since confirmed by John Buxton, now or late sheriff, petitioners were appointed collectors of 188*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* for ship-money, wherein they took great pains and spent 20*l.* out of their own estate. Many persons being assessed (by reason the hundred was much overcharged) who were unable to pay, petitioners could not get it of them. Whereupon they entreated the sheriff to accept what money they had and take a return of the rest, which he refused, but granted a warrant to bring all persons before him that had not paid. Thereupon petitioners brought 200 and upwards. He did not say anything to them, and then petitioners were in a worse case than before, their answers being that petitioners were more busy than they needed to be. So petitioners entreated the sheriff to give them further time, in regard of their great occasions for his Majesty's service, in building a new magazine, and carrying 300 loads of timber for the ship the Prince Royal. The sheriff gave them six weeks' time, but fourteen days before that time came out, the sheriff procured a messenger to be sent for petitioners, which put them to 20*l.* more charge. The Lords enjoined them to enter bond of 100*l.* to his Majesty to execute all warrants of the sheriff, so with much ado they collected 110*l.*, and paid it over. Petitioners must lay themselves at his Majesty's feet for mercy, or pay the remainder of the moneys uncollected, the people on whom it ought to be levied being so poor that they are rated, some 2*d.*, some 3*d.*, and a great many under 12*d.*, and petitioners have acquainted the sheriff with the poverty of the people, and that they thought not it was his Majesty's pleasure that such poor as these [should be compelled to pay], who cried out when

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

petitioners came to them for money; that they and their children were starving, and who had nothing to distrain but their bedding or some poor household stuff of no value, so that petitioners durst not go any further in the service till his Majesty and the Lords were acquainted with the miserable poverty of the people, and petitioner Stevenson, being come to London to that intent, is again taken into the messenger's custody. Pray that their bond may be redelivered, and that if the remainder of the money must be collected, that petitioners may have time, for rather than incur his Majesty's displeasure they will sell their own estates to pay the amount, only desiring an abatement of the 40*l.* they have been caused to expend, and that they may be discharged of the messenger. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Under-written,*

51. I. *Order that Mr. Buxton, late sheriff, shall see this petition and make answer thereunto, and that petitioners be discharged, but attend again at the beginning of next term if in the meantime they shall not pay in the money in arrear. Whitehall, 25th November 1638. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Nov. 25. 52. Copy of the same petition and order thereon. [1 p.]

Nov. 26. Warrant to the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas to admit Thomas Parker, eldest son of Lord Morley, an infant about three years old, by his guardian, to suffer a recovery of Walbury farm, Monkbury farm, Jenkins Harpes farm, and Hallingbury Hall farm, together with Hatfield Park and Chase in Essex, of the yearly value of 437*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Warrant to Sir David Cunningham, receiver of his Majesty's revenue as Prince of Wales, to pay to Nicholas D'Aranion, appointed to instruct in the French tongue and the art of writing the Princesses Mary, Elizabeth, and Anne, 60*l.* per annum. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. A like to pay William Below 500*l.* in satisfaction of all arrears of his pensions due till Michaelmas last. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Disafforestation of lands in Essex belonging to Thomas Alston, and a pardon for all trespasses by him committed against the forest laws. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. 53. Order of the Committee of the Council of War. The Earl of Whitehall. Newport was prayed to speak with workmen about making 1,000 snaphaunces all of one bore, and to see at what rate and in what time he can get the same performed, and to certify the same to this committee; also to certify what provisions of munition are already sent to Newcastle and Hull. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Nov. 26. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccævi., p. 30. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Nov. 26. Petition of Bishop Davenant, of Salisbury, of Richard Bayly, Dean of Salisbury [and one] of your Majesty's chaplains in ordinary, and of the Chapter of the Cathedral of Salisbury, to the King. Your

1638.

Vol. CCCCLII.

Majesty present in Council on 14th May 1637, for composing certain differences between petitioners and the mayor and citizens of Salisbury, ordered that petitioners and the chancellor of the diocese for the time being, and the mayor, recorder, and eleven aldermen should be justices of the peace within Salisbury, and you required the Lord Keeper to give warrant for issuing a charter accordingly, which order does not express any other matter than constituting the parties to be justices of the peace, and seems to restrain the Lord Keeper to that particular. Pray a charter to the Bishop of Salisbury, to the dean and chapter, and to the mayor and commonalty, for making the forenamed persons justices of peace there, and to require the Lord Keeper to give warrant for such charter to be issued. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxvii., p. 337. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference to the Attorney-General to consider the above petition and an annexed proposition, and insert so much thereof in the charter to petitioners as he shall find fit. Whitehall, 26th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 338. 5 lines.]*

Nov. 26. Warrant for striking tallies for 3,000*l.*, paid by John Gibbon in part of 8,000*l.*, due from him to his Majesty by composition for fines and offences committed in the forest of Deane, which 3,000*l.* was paid to the Earl of Holland in part of 25,056*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*, due to him by privy seal dated 9th April 1630. [*Docquet afterwards cancelled.*]

Nov. 26. 54. Petition of Sir Edward Gresham to Archbishop Laud. Thomas Gresham, petitioner's eldest son, being not full twenty years of age, one Anthony Saunderson made oath that he was at his own government, concealing that he was son to petitioner, and thereupon procured a licence for marriage between the said Thomas and one Margaret Wilby, niece to the said Saunderson, being deformed and having no portion that petitioner knows of. But your officers took a bond of the said Saunderson and one Henry Bray in 200*l.* that the said marriage should not be solemnized without the consent of the said Thomas's parents, of which indirect practice of the said Saunderson, petitioner complained to the High Commission, and Saunderson is fined at 50*l.* and condemned in costs. Now for that Saunderson has escaped with so small a punishment, petitioner prays that the said bond being forfeited may be assigned to petitioner. [*¾ p.*] *Underwritten,*

54. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give the Archbishop an account of this petition. "He knows my wonted resolution in such businesses as these, which is, either not to give way at all, or to reserve one moiety for the church of St. Paul's. W. CANT." November 26th, 1638. [¼ p.]*

Nov. 26. 55. Petition of Dame Elizabeth Leigh, of Longborough, co. Gloucester, widow, to the same. Petitioner has been lately served into the High Commission Court, and appearing on Thursday last took her oath to answer articles, and on Saturday last was examined

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

and has put in her answer. No other misdemeanour is objected against petitioner, but only the laying violent hands on Jane Hill, a young woman in church in the time of divine service, for which fault petitioner has been presented by the churchwardens of Longborough, and appearing before the Bishop of Gloucester, petitioner's ordinary, has made a commutation with him. Petitioner has since her examination waited three days for additional, and none are yet put in. Prays that she may be dismissed. [$\frac{5}{6}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

55. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give the Archbishop an account, that further orders may be taken. November 26th, 1638. [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]*

Nov. 26. 56. Dr. Peter Turner to Archbishop Laud. Solicits resolution of Merton College, the Archbishop, whether their divinity disputations should be continued until it is determined what course is to be adopted in the case of any one being absent when his turn comes. Those who cried down the statute of examination did it in ignorance that it had proceeded from the Archbishop, the writer hopes therefore the Archbishop will not pursue the inquiry after their names. Wishes new orders respecting the nomination of postmasters during the visitation. Thanks the Archbishop for his favour to Mr. Comptroller's sons. [1 p.]

Nov. 26. 57. Thomas Butler to Richard Harvey. Concerning the poor's Somercotes. land, cannot write fully because Sir Gervase Scrope and Sir Charles Powell are not in the country, who are feoffees in trust of that land. They and Sir Henry Radley will have a letter written after their coming home. Entreats Harvey to beware of Mr. Nested, who has many slights to smooth over his knavery. He says that the writer will ruin Mr. Porter's estate. That the writer desires to take the land that lies against the tunnel, where they suppose to be the most danger, is an answer. [2 pp.]

Nov. 26. 58. John Cutteris to the same. Will repay 6*l.* lent to Mr. Gray, who has signed the writings of the tithes. Your news carrier and liar, Mr. Tottey, is sick now. The writer will send him a letter shall give him a vomit and a purge. [1 p.]

Nov. 26. 59. Certificate of Richard Broughton. I find among the records remaining in the chapel of the Rolls a patent of creation, dated the 4th March 1627-8, granted to Sir George Chaworth, to be created Baron Chaworth of Tryme, and Viscount Chaworth of Armagh, to him and his heirs male for ever. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Nov. 27. The King to the Justices of the Northern Circuit. Requires them not to suffer John Carroll, clerk of the assize for the said circuit, to sell his place, Sir William Brouncker intending to prosecute him in the Star Chamber. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Petition of Mary Barker, widow, and William Yeomans, to the King. Matthew Rogers, son of the said Mary, being within age,

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

conveyed to her and levied a fine of the manor of Alderley, co. Gloucester, held of your Majesty by knight service, without the usual licence, your other petitioner having been a commissioner before whom the fine was acknowledged. The act of petitioners was not done with any fraudulent intent, or any person injured thereby, but not knowing but that it might be legally done. They now submit themselves, the lands being but 20 marks per annum, and pray a pardon. [*Copy. See Vol. ccccviii., p. 12. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

- I. *Reference to Lord Cottington to certify his opinion. Whitehall, 27th November, 1638. [Copy. Ibid. ¼ p.]*
- II. *Lord Cottington to the King. Report. There is no inconvenience in your Majesty's granting the pardon desired; nevertheless petitioners should pay 100*l.* for the same. 8th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid. ¼ p.]*
- III. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure that, petitioners paying the composition above mentioned, Lord Cottington is to give order for preparing the pardon desired. Whitehall, 13th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 13. ¼ p.]*

Nov. 27.
Bishop
Auckland.

60. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to the Council. Upon view of the musters within this county, especially of the horse, I find such a defect of filling the full number of the list, as that I despair of a due supply except such persons as having lands in this county, and living in other counties (wherein they say they are charged to find horse for his Majesty's service), may likewise be charged proportionably to their lands here. [*Seal with arms. ¾ p.*]

Nov. 27.
Westminster.

61. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. Thanks for tobacco. I will keep your money sent by Valen[tine] Pyne as safe as my own. We are full of expectation what will be the issue of the Assembly in Scotland, and provision is making against the worst, but we hope all will be quiet. Viscount Wimbleton is lately dead, and has left a rich young widow. Colonel Goring shall have his government of Portsmouth. Mrs. Bodley, a maid of honour, was married yesterday to Mr. Brockhurst [Brocas?], grandchild to old Sir Pexall, of whom you have heard. The writs for ship-money are sent to the new sheriffs, but it is for but a little more than a third part of what was levied for that service last year. Sir William Russell is very lame of the gout, both in his hands and in his feet. There is a purpose to get Mr. Comptroller's eldest son to be joined in patent with Sir William Russell for the Treasurer of the Navy's place; but take no notice of this, because it is kept very secret. The King will not go this winter to Newmarket. [*Seal with device. 1 p.*]

Nov. 27.

62. Petition of Dorothy Yates, wife of Gilbert Yates, of St. Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner has been married 16 years, and has had many children. She brought her husband 150*l.* portion, and has been always a great "painetaker." Her husband has long since wasted all their substance, and now

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

addicts himself to the company of Susan King *alias* Lea, a very lewd woman, and altogether neglects petitioner and his three children, and will not allow her scarce anything towards the maintenance of her or them, but spends what he gets upon the said Susan, and puts petitioner's clothes upon her, and grievously beats petitioner, and says he will have Susan home to live with him, which Susan had lately a child by him, as is generally reported. Forasmuch as petitioner formerly was referred to Dr. Merrick, but has no relief, she beseeches your Grace to convent her husband before you, and to order that petitioner may live in peace, and that her husband, who now by an office gets 80*l.* per annum, may allow petitioner such means as shall seem meet. [$\frac{5}{8}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

62. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to take order for the poor woman's relief, as he shall conceive to be just. November 27th, 1638. [1 p.]*

Nov. 27.

63. Petition of the four children of Hugh Floyd, late Doctor in Divinity, deceased, to Archbishop Laud. Dr. Floyd, by will dated 20th June 1629, gave his four children legacies amounting to 900*l.*, and made Cicely, his wife, executrix, who before probate thereof died, having by her will made John Aylmer, clerk, her executor, who proved both wills, and gave bond with sureties to bring in a perfect inventory and to pay the legacies. Since which time, upon a suit commenced in the Arches, and there depending five years, for Mr. Aylmer's not bringing a true inventory and undervaluing the estate 700*l.* and upwards, a sentence passed against him of near 800*l.*, whereupon he appealed to the Court of Delegates, where the former sentence was confirmed, and Mr. Aylmer has stood excommunicated ever since Easter term last, and has paid neither legacies nor costs, and now there is a *significavit* out against him. Petitioners pray to have the bond assigned to them, to sue Mr. Aylmer and his sureties for breach thereof. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

63. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give the Archbishop an account concerning the request here made, that such order may be taken for the just relief of petitioners as is fitting. 1638, November 27th. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Nov. 27.

64. Lord Keeper Coventry to Sec. Windebank. Sir Andrew Kniveton, whom his Majesty pricked to be sheriff of co. Derby, has sued out his patent, so as it was sealed divers days since. I know not whether his Majesty has been informed so much, and therefore I hold it my part to acquaint you therewith, that you may acquaint his Majesty; nevertheless, if his Majesty be pleased to change him, I have sent other names, as well such as I have received from the Judge of Assize as some others that from a man that knows that country well are held to be sufficient. Only for Sir Henry Willoughby, though he be a man of great estate, yet I dare not recommend him; and if you call to mind how he showed himself, both in court and about the town, about two or three years since, when his Majesty recommended Sir John Suckling to have married

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

his daughter, you will not hold his discretion very capable of that office in these times. I have commanded this bearer to acquaint you what particular inquiry has been made of the names, that his Majesty may take the best. For Berkshire, I presume you know the county, and are able to guess who will be fittest. I have sent you three names certified by Justice Jones, and three others whom upon speech with Sir Edmund Sawyer he assured me were sufficient men, and Mr. Blgrave is one already in the bill; Sir Edmund Sawyer tells me he is a very able man. There is one thing more I pray you to move his Majesty. Lord Chaworth, being pricked sheriff of co. Nottingham, has sent his son to sue out his patent, but he desires that whereas in the bill he is named "*Georgius Chaworth, miles, Vicecomes de Ardmagh in regno Hiberniæ,*" he would be named "*Georgius Chaworth, miles, Baro Chaworth de Tryme et Vicecomes Chaworth de Ardmagh, in regno Hiberniæ,*" and so to have his full title in his patent, for which purpose he has taken a note out of the Rolls, which I send you herewith (*see No. 59*), and if you will see it amended accordingly in his Majesty's presence, that patent will be presently sued out. [*Seal with arms. 1¼ p.*]

Nov. 27. 65. List of military officers serving in Flanders and one in Milan. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank. ½ p.*]

Nov. 27. 66. Sir Job Harbie to Robert Read. At the request of Thomas London. Myche, my brother-in-law, resident in Russia, Endymion Porter has moved the King for his letter to that Emperor, to let the next contract he makes for tar be exported thence, which being formerly in the hands of the Dutch made it dear to the English. I am told his Majesty has granted the petition, and has referred the despatch thereof to Sec. Windebank. I trouble you with these lines, craving your assistance to the bearer. [*¾ p.*]

Nov. 27. 67. Sir William Elyott and Sir Richard Onslow, deputy lieutenants of Surrey, to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Charles Earl of Nottingham, and Henry Lord Maltravers, lords lieutenant. Certificate of the forces, as well horse as foot, within the west division of the said county. The trained foot consisted of 442, the horse of 27. Those that are of the guard refuse to contribute towards the common arms, pretending privilege; as Mr. Richard Wapshott, living in the parish of Chertsey and renting 100*l.* per annum. [*The hundred of Godley is here left blank. 1 p.*]

[Nov. 27.] 68. The same to the same. Similar return with the hundred of Godley included, and various additional particulars, among them an account of the numbers of all the able men between 16 and 60 in every parish in the western division of Surrey, which is stated to be 3,183. [= 2 pp.]

Nov. 28. Petition of the Master, Wardens, and Commonalty of the Merchant Adventurers of Bristol to the King. The merchants have been anciently a company incorporated, and King Edward VI. in

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

the sixth year of his reign incorporated them by their present name, which charter was confirmed by Act of Parliament in the eighth year of Queen Elizabeth. The company have ever since maintained an almshouse for ten poor sailors, and give pensions to many decayed merchants and seamen's widows, and maintain a schoolmaster and a curate. Pray for a confirmation of their former charter with certain additional privileges, which are here enumerated. [Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 7. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

- I. *Reference to the Attorney-General to certify his opinion. Whitehall, 28th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 8. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*
- II. *Attorney-General Bankes to the King. Report. Discerns no inconvenience in the confirmation and new privileges solicited by the petitioners, with certain qualifications here set forth. 5th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*
- III. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure that the Attorney-General prepare a bill in accordance with his opinion stated above. Whitehall, 6th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Nov. 28. Petition of Arthur, William, Agnes, and Barbara Barclay, nephews and nieces of the late Earl of Carlisle, to the King. The said late Earl stands indebted to petitioners about 5,000*l.* by bond. Their suit is that the feoffees in trust of the said late Earl shall, before the surrender of their charge to the now Earl, give sufficient assurance to petitioners for payment of the said debt, or be bound to give satisfaction to petitioners, who of all others, in respect of their consanguinity with the said Earl and his absolute bond, ought to be first satisfied. [Copy. See Vol. cccxxviii., p. 338. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

- I. *Minute of his Majesty's pleasure that the feoffees in trust shall not surrender their interest in the estate of the said Earl till the petitioners be satisfied. Whitehall, 28th November 1638. [Copy. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Nov. 28. 69. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to Francis Earl of Bedford and Exeter. William Lord Russell, Lords Lieutenant. Letters of the Lords Lieutenant and of the Council had been received on the 24th inst., and on the 27th the writers assembled and dispersed the enclosed orders. The trained bands are in a reasonable readiness. They can hardly fill up the number of horse, their country being neither so fit for breed nor for use of good ones as others are. The exemption of the clergy and of so many corporate towns, which formerly furnished both foot and horse, makes it not a little difficult to complete the number of arms in the trained bands. Untrained men they have store, and they are listed under captains, but of arms for them they can yield no good account. The magazines are

1638.

Vol. CCCCII.

indifferently well stored. After the next muster they shall be ready to yield a more exact account. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Enclosed,*

69. I. *Order of the Deputy Lieutenants appointing the 11th December for a muster of all the trained forces of the county, naming the place of rendezvous formerly assigned to each regiment, also whither the colonels and captains were to repair when the beacons were fired, and directing the colonels to take an exact view of the several county magazines, to procure lists of able untrained men, with an account of what spare arms were in store for their supply, and also to make returns upon other customary points of inquiry. Exeter, 27th November 1638. [Copy. $1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*
69. II. *The Deputy Lieutenants to Roger Gifford, Baldwin Ackland, and Andrew Roope. Appointment as Provost Marshals for apprehending vagrant and idle persons, and those who commit insolencies and outrages. Exeter, 28th November 1638. [Copy. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*
69. III. *The same to the constables of the several hundreds. To give attention to the state of the beacons, and to assist the colonels and captains in the muster of the trained troops, in procuring lists of the able men between 16 and 60, and in viewing the spare arms. Exeter, 28th November 1638. [Copy. 1 p.]*

Nov. 28. 70. *Petition of Capt. Henry Bell to the Council. Sir William Becher, since December 1637, has held petitioner in hand with many fair promises to despatch his business, yet, quite contrary thereto, he has of late much wronged petitioner with threatening words, and has invented a wicked evasion concerning the Elector of Brandenburg's letters of safe-conduct which by your directions petitioner sent him in December last, as appears by a message which Sir William sent petitioner by a gentleman of Scotland, Mr. James Crichton. Petitioner prays the Lords, in open court in Star Chamber or in private at Council Board, to take a speedy trial of his cause, and that he may receive severest punishment or lawful relief. [Copy. $\frac{5}{8}$ p.] Underwritten,*

70. I. *Message of Sir William Becher sent to petitioner the 10th inst. That the Elector of Brandenburg's safe-conduct makes quite against petitioner, and shows that he is rather guilty than otherwise; and that, as a knave, he has cheated the Lords and shall rot in prison, and let him take heed lest he come to public shame, if he surcease not his suit. [Copy. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*
70. II. *Answer of Capt. Henry Bell to the message of Sir William Becher. The letters of safe-conduct were despatched in an extraordinary manner. Very seldom, except such as concerned business of great weight, were any such letters*

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

*signed by the Prince Elector's own hand, but commonly his name subscribed by his secretary. These were subscribed by the Prince, and in a particular sort, namely, thus "Mp." signifying "Manu propria," which manner of subscription was a certain denotation to all States of Germany that it was done by the Prince himself, which by experience I found in all places where I came and showed them, being everywhere in particular manner received and speedily furthered. Sir William Becher says I am a knave. I answer that I am as honest as the skin between Sir William Becher's brows, which I will make good, with his Majesty's permission, with my sword, as befits a soldier. Neither have I cheated the Lords, but have done his Majesty true service, and disbursed more than 5,000*l.*, which most unjustly has been detained from me; by reason whereof my wife and two young infants miserably were destroyed. If I be guilty of the crimes wherewith I am charged in the bill against me in the Star Chamber, I will not refuse to lie and rot in prison, but as I am guiltless I cannot surcease from pursuing my lawful suit, until my cause be brought to a legal hearing. Sir William Becher having abused me in this manner, I have cause to suspect that he is one of those who have falsely accused me, and that my petitions (above 200), wherein I have called for seven years together only for justice, have been kept back from the sight of the Lords, for I never could obtain to be called before them, nor for three years past I have not received so much as an answer to any of my petitions. [4 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.]*

Nov. 28. 71. Sir William Russell to Nicholas. I have sent for George
Tower Street. Fletcher, merchant, concerning the saltpetre, whose answer to me is, that there was brought from Barbary about 18 tons, whereof 12 tons belong to Mr. Clobery and others, the Old Adventurers, and the remainder to the New Adventurers. It cannot be afforded under 3*l.* per cwt., in respect of the charge of bringing it from Morocco to Saphia, as also many other charges without which the trade cannot subsist. They desire a speedy answer, for it has long been on their hands and [is] subject to waste. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Nov. 28. 72. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Honest Vall.
Queen Street. [Valentine Pyne?] so soon as he came to town favoured me with a visit, and being now upon return I would not let him depart without a line or two. I will carefully perform all your commands. I will write weekly by the Sandwich post. The particulars concerning the ship that is to go for Spain I will be very mindful of. The Lord Admiral's infirmity continues, but with some abatement; he commanded me to present his love, and to let you know that you will very shortly hear from him concerning orders coming to you

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

from other hands; likewise that the boatswain's place of the Ninth Whelp in Ireland is fallen void, and that if the man whom you formerly recommended has a mind to go thither, he will bestow it upon him. The command of Portsmouth is given to Colonel Goring. The business of Scotland is said to go much better; nevertheless we go on raising an army of 10,000 foot and 2,000 horse. The Earl Marshal is designed to be general; the Earl of Essex, general of the horse; and Sir Jacob Astley, sergeant major general. [*Seal with arms.* 2 pp.]

Nov. 28. 73. Confession of Thomas Thorne made this day to Archbishop Laud. About five years ago heard Edward Pimmerton, of Oakfield, Berks, say to Thomas Woodcocks, of Shingfield, Wilts, that on the death of Pimmerton's master, Thomas Smith, there was found as much plate of Queen Elizabeth's as Woodcocks' best team could carry. Pimmerton, before he came to Smith, was a very poor man, but now rents about 40*l.* a year of Woodcocks. A maid, who lived with Smith and who died last summer, said that he had abundance of great bowls, chargers, basons, and ewers, spoons worth 40*s.* apiece, &c. Smith had a brother, a sergeant in the court of Queen Elizabeth, and about a year after the Queen's death there went down to Reading two great trunks iron-bound, which Thorne saw when they were brought into the house of Robert Maltesse, who is living, as likewise his wife and Ann Watlington his maid. These trunks were so heavy that they had six bargemen to help to "wrench" them into the entry. William Smith has a son now living, named like his father, who is reputed to be worth 30,000*l.* He lives with Mr. Welden, of Pangbourne. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

73. 1. *Archbishop Laud to Sec. Windebank. Thinks fit to dismiss the old man home since he has told all the business. Wishes to speak with the Secretary before he enters further into the business.* [*Seal with arms.* ½ p.]

Nov. 28. Henry Earl of Holland to Andrew Treswell, surveyor-general of woods on this side Trent, Richard Willis, Thomas Beale, and James Crump. Warrant for felling certain coppices in Grafton Park, in Whittlewood and Salcey Forests, co. Northampton, certified by the Earl of Northampton, master of the game in the forest of Whittlewood, Sir John Wake, Lieutenant of the Forest of Salcey, Richard Hancox, deputy keeper of Grafton Park, and the said Richard Willis and Thomas Beale, wood-wards of the said county, as fit for his Majesty's profit to be fallen. [*Minute. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 31.* 1½ p.]

Nov. 29. The King to John Hawtrey, George Corbett, and Roger Corbett. Lease of a messuage and lands in North Lynn, West Lynn, and Clenchwarton, Norfolk, which, being extended for the debts of Ralph Allen and William Allen, were heretofore demised to William Cockaine and others under the yearly rent of 16*s.* 8*d.*; but the interest of those lands being now come to Hawtrey and Corbett,

VOL. CCCCII.

1638. they have surrendered up their right, and his Majesty re-grants the premises to them for such time as they ought to be in his hands, by reason of the extent, reserving a yearly rent of 16s. 8d. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 29. Warrant to pay to Basil Viscount Fielding 1,000*l.* for his extraordinary charges in transporting himself as his Majesty's ambassador extraordinary from Savoy to Venice. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 29. Grant to Thomas Potts of the newly erected office for surveying and sealing foreign silks, with a fee of 4*d.* for every piece sealed, for 31 years. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 29. Grant to Nicholas Crispe and Roger Charnock of the office of collector of imposts in Chichester, Southampton, Poole, Exeter, Dartmouth, Plymouth, Fowey, Bristol, Bridgwater, Chester, Cardiff, Milford, and Gloucester, with the yearly fee of 200*l.* [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 29. 74. Petition of William Symonds, Joseph Symonds, George Pickering, and Richard Gibbs, goldsmiths, to Sec. Windebank. On complaint of Thomas Violet the Council granted a warrant against petitioners, who have been in custody of several messengers ever since Friday last, and by an order of the Board they are debarred to buy or sell any gold or silver in the office to their great damage. They and sundry witnesses have been examined before Sir William Becher, Justice Whitaker, and Edward Johnson. They have prepared their petition to the Board either to be discharged when Sir William Becher and the rest have been reported, or set at liberty upon security to appear and answer such matters as shall be objected against them. Pray the Secretary's furtherance of their request to the Board. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]
- Nov. 30. Presentation of Dr. Drayton to the vicarage of Terrington, Norfolk, void by death, and in his Majesty's gift *pleno jure.* [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 30. A like of John Featly, M.A., to the rectory of Langor, in the diocese of York, [Langar, co. Nottingham,] void by death, and in his Majesty's gift by the minority of Ambrose Pudsey, his Majesty's ward. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 30. Dispensation for Dr. Wren to hold the parsonage of Haseley, in the diocese of Oxford, together with Bishop's Knoyle, in the diocese of Salisbury, with a clause of permutation. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 30. Licence for Charles Bartlett, eldest son of Lord Bartlett, to travel beyond sea with his tutor and four servants for three years. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 30. 75. Petition of parishioners of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, inhabiting that part of Covent Garden assigned to the new chapel there, to the King. Upon the overture of the Earl of Bedford to his Majesty, touching building Covent Garden, one argument used by him for licence to build was, that he would erect a church for the inhabitants there, and for the ease of the mother church of St. Martin. The Earl

1638.

Vol. CCCCII.

also promised the first undertakers of Covent Garden that he would build a church and settle 100*l.* per annum for a lecturer there, and that he would erect a beautiful structure in the middle of the piazza, whereupon his Majesty's *statua* should be placed in brass, and the said building to be compassed with a fair iron grate; and he also promised to pave the piazza and enlarge the ways in and out of Covent Garden, whereupon the buildings were cheerfully undertaken and finished. A chapel (for wanting a steeple and bells it cannot properly be called a church) being built, the Earl now recedes from his first proposition to the inhabitants in these particulars:—1. The chapel is defectively built, and cannot be timbered and leaded, as it ought, for less than 1,500*l.*, and the Earl expects petitioners should take it so defective in the present, and repair it for the future. 2. The Earl having built an altar, font, pews, pulpit, and other necessaries in the chapel, demands near 1,200*l.* of petitioners for his reimbursement. 3. The inhabitants will necessarily be compelled to build a steeple, and to furnish it with a clock and bells, which will cost above 2,000 marks, which petitioners conceive the Earl ought to have done. All which disbursements will amount to above 4,000*l.* Forasmuch as his Majesty's intentions when he granted licence to build are only known to himself, and therefore he is the fittest to judge of these differences, and, besides these demands of the Earl, petitioners will be subject to charges in respect both of the mother church and this chapel, petitioners pray that the inhabitants may not pay for the things already given, and that the Earl may be enjoined to perform all the particulars before mentioned to have been promised by him, he being so vast a gainer by the multitude of houses that are there built. [*Eighty-two signatures under-written.* 1 p.] *Endorsed,*

75. I. *Reference to Archbishop Laud and Lord Treasurer Juxon to settle some good course herein, or to certify his Majesty what they hold fit to be done.* Whitehall, 30th November 1638. [6 lines.]
75. II. *Appointment of the referees to hear this business on this day sennight.* 5th December 1638. [4 lines.] *Annexed,*
75. III. *Order of the Lords Referees requiring the vestry of the chapelry in Covent Garden to meet, and the vicar to be with them if he please, and to consider the subscriptions to the preceding petition, and to examine how many of the best of the inhabitants who are householders, and how many of those who contracted with the Earl of Bedford have subscribed the same, and to certify the same to the Lords, with the names of such as have not subscribed.* 12th December 1638. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
75. IV. *The vestry of the chapelry of Covent Garden to the Council. Certificate that 87 of the inhabitants within the said chapelry have subscribed the petition above calendared, of which number some few are gentlemen, and the rest*

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

tradesmen, and only George Hulbert a contractor with the Earl of Bedford. There are 270 inhabitants of the said chapelry that have not subscribed the said petition whose names are mentioned in a schedule annexed. 20th December 1638. [Signed by Sir Edmund Verney, Sir John Brooke, Charles Herbert, Adrian Scrope, Sir William Russell, and 10 others. = 2 pp.] Annexed,

75. IV. i. *Names of 272 inhabitants of Covent Garden who have not subscribed and approved the petition above mentioned. [2 $\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]*

Nov. 30.

76. Petition of Thomas Priest, clerk, to the King. Your Majesty, on petition of petitioner, referred his complaint to Dr. Heylyn and Dr. Rowlandson, two of your chaplains, who have called before them Richard Fielder, the party whom it concerns, and endeavoured a peaceable end, which Fielder will not yield unto, and thereof they have made certificate. As the wrong done is prejudicial to your Majesty and the Church, as well as to petitioner, who has lost his living after a suit of seven years to his undoing, he prays that the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Earl of Manchester may set down such order as they shall think fit. [*Copy. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

76. I. *Reference to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, and the Lord Privy Seal, to take order for righting the Church and relieving petitioner. Whitehall, 30th November 1638. [½ p.]*

76. II. *Appointment by the referees for hearing this business on 22nd May next. 3rd April 1639. [½ p.]*

Nov. 30.
London.

77. Jo[hⁿ] Dowell to Sir Henry Vane. I lately intimated by Mr. Cordall [Cordewell] that one Baber has a powder mill in the suburbs of Bristol, and makes about 2 cwt. a week, and that much more is covertly brought into the town, and there vended as issued from the stores of his Majesty at 2s. 6d. the pound. If a commission of inquiry be directed to Ezekiel Wallis, now mayor, Humphrey Hooke, alderman, James Dyer, town clerk, with some others, they may render you a very good account in the discovery of the unlawful making and retailing of powder and saltpetre. [1 p.]

Nov. 30.
Hall.

78. Captain William Legge to Montjoy Earl of Newport. Here is a ship arrived with part of Sir Jacob Astley's arms; they are landed, but not yet viewed, and the master of the ship has brought me a letter from Capt. Hall, who commands the Adventure, wherein I am charged with the payment of the freight, and a greater sum than usually is paid for such a proportion. The moneys in my hands I am not by my instructions to disburse for freight, nor can I think Capt. Hall's directions a good warrant, and therefore I have made stay of the payment until I hear from you. I beseech your speedy direction, and whether I may not wait on you this Christmas to give an account of my service, seeing the rest of the Dutch provisions

1638.

VOL. CCCCII.

will not come before that time. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank, "Delivered to me the 4th December."* 1 p.]

Nov. 30.

79. Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Windebank. As to the sum I owe to the Queen's servants, I am astonished they have troubled his Majesty. They know that the money for their payment is in the Exchequer, and that it is for their advantage that I delay paying them. I know this importunity comes from some of them who would draw out of my hands a debt of 5,000*l.*, which the late Earl of Carlisle owed me, for 1,300*l.* I have treated a long time with the administrators of the said Earl, but without obtaining any satisfaction, unless I will relinquish all my interest, which seems to me unreasonable, as the Earl received the money which he owes me more than ten years ago from his Majesty. To avoid that loss I have petitioned his Majesty that, as he paid the said Earl all the charges of his embassy in 1628 and 1629, and my money was used for the purposes of that embassy by his Majesty's command, he will use his authority with the administrators that they shall pay me the principal and interest which have been so long detained from me. The request has been shown this morning to Sir John Wintour, secretary to the Queen, and is in the hands of Lord Goring, to be communicated to the administrators; but on Monday next I will come myself to show it to Lord Goring, with the King's letter and the obligation of the Earl. I am glad that the importunity of Mons. Coignet, who wishes to get that debt into his hands for 1,300*l.* which I owe him, has given me occasion to explain this business to you. [*French.* 2 pp.]

Nov.

80. The King to Lord William Howard. We have observed your care of those parts in these stirring times, which we interpret as an argument of your true affection to us, and shall be ready upon all occasions to make appear how much we value it. We doubt not but you will continue to advance our service as well by your own vigilancy and provision of arms, as by using all means to secure those bordering parts by causing others to provide anything necessary for our service and their own defence. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Nov.

81. George Viscount Chaworth to the King. It is "cumd" to me that your Majesty has pricked me your *vicecomes Nottinghamiae*, which title, until the frequency of Parliaments tied the nobility to attend on them, did fall on men of the best quality, and had that course continued the best subject should not hold it a disparagement. But the case is so changed as the choice of me to this can (in common opinion) be no other than a mark of your displeasure, and a shadowing, if not a defacing, of your regal act in my creation, of which your ancestors have been so tender, that when all other their acts were resumed, their creations and coins were maintained. If your Majesty has been possessed that I am but Irish, and that so many of us are in that title as it leaves you no choice of gentry for that service, I beseech you give me leave to inform you that we that reside in England are only 17 in 50 shires of England, and not two of us in any one shire. For this county, here is only myself of the Irish

VOL. CCCII.

1638.

and four English earls and their sons, and how few these be in comparison of the gentry all men know. I that am but clay in your hands, most humbly prostrate myself at your feet, and whether you ordain me to honour or dishonour, I shall always be your most devoted servant. [2 pp.]

Nov. 82. Copy of the same. [1 p.]

[Nov?] 83. Petition of the Filazers of the Court of Common Pleas to the King. Recite declaration of the King's pleasure for impannelling juries to inquire as to fees taken by the officers of the courts, contained in letter of Sec. Windebank to the Lord Keeper, already calendared under date of the 7th October last, No. 17. The fees of the officers of the Court of Common Pleas have been inquired into accordingly. Pray the King to signify his pleasure to some of the Council that the proceedings may be produced before them and settled according to the ancient course. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

[Nov.] 84. Petition of John Marston, owner, Thomas Lenthall, Humphrey Oneby, Thomas Briggs, Robert Lovett, and others, merchants, laders in the Hopewell, bound for Spain, to the same. The said ship, being bound for Spain with 100,000 weight of tobacco bought of your Majesty's agents, was stayed in the Downs the 1st inst. by Sir John Pennington according to a signification from Sec. Coke upon surmises by the Barbary Company. Upon petition to the Council the Lords after examination were of opinion that the stay was altogether causeless, and that petitioners had sustained great damage thereby, and gave order for release and such damages as the Judge of the Admiralty should think fit. Since that order the ship is again stayed. Pray order for release with damages; or that your Majesty's agents may receive again the tobacco from petitioners. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Nov.] 85. Reasons why the owners and laders of the Hopewell mentioned in the preceding article do not enter into bond [not to trade into Barbary]. They prefer for the reasons here stated to discharge their ship, and pray as above that the King's agents may receive again their tobacco. [1 p.]

[Nov.] 86. Petition of Henry Kyme and Thomas Welsh, messengers of the Chamber, to the Council. Have been sent several times with warrants to [Earl's] Barton, co. Northampton, for Edmund James, Thomas Haynes, Robert Wade [Ward], Thomas Blewett, and Francis Freeman, of Wilby; but notwithstanding their best endeavours they never could apprehend the persons sought after. Forasmuch as Francis Freeman, one of the delinquents before mentioned, is in custody of Sergeant Francis, and petitioners are out a great sum of money in journeying four times in that service, they desire order that Freeman before he be discharged may satisfy them for their fees and charges. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

[Nov.]

87. Petition of John Santie, one of the messengers of the Chamber, to the Council. On the 19th October last you required Nehemiah Rawson, of Birkwood, co. Lincoln, to pay petitioner 5*l.* for fees, or attend the Board on Wednesday then next. He attended, but not being heard presently departed, and has not since attended nor paid petitioner. Prays order to Rawson to pay the 5*l.* or answer his contempt. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

[Nov.]

88. Petition of John Powell, one of the sergeants-at-arms, to the same. Petitioner was appointed by warrant of 8th September last to take into custody Sir Alexander Denton, late sheriff of co. Buckingham, concerning the neglect of his service in collecting ship-money. Petitioner repaired to him, and gave him his best assistance for performing the service, and afterwards attended him to give account to the Board. After which, on 20th October last, the Lords gave liberty to Sir Alexander, to repair into the country for perfecting that service, not to be discharged out of custody, but only to be at liberty without petitioner's company. Sir Alexander having been at least six weeks in custody, petitioner prays that he may receive reasonable satisfaction. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Nov.]

89. Petition of John Pattenson, of Westward, near Carlisle, to the same. In Trinity term 1637, petitioner was directed by Mr. Sergeant Glanville and others of counsel with Francis Lord Dacre, to enter into the manor of Dacre in Cumberland, and to take a distress to try Lord Dacre's title to the said manor. In September 1637, petitioner in legal manner distrained accordingly, and the tenants rescued the distress, whereupon he was forced to take several distresses, which were all forcibly rescued. The tenants also procured petitioner to be examined for the said entries, 1st, on 18th January 1637, at the Quarter Sessions; 2nd, in the Star Chamber; 3rd, before the justices of assize; and lastly they procured petitioner to enter into a recognizance with sureties to appear before the Lords on the morrow of St. Martin last. Petitioner appeared accordingly, but not the informers, or any on their behalf. Prays discharge of his recognizances, and from further attendance, and an award of damages and costs. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

[Nov. ?]

90. Opinion of Sir Edward Littleton, Solicitor-General. In accordance with an order of the 4th inst. he had perused the charters of the cathedral and city of Lichfield, and was of opinion that the cathedral and close were wholly within the county of Stafford and not within the city or county of Lichfield. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Nov.]

91. Act of homage performed by John Towers, D.D., on his election and confirmation as Bishop of Peterborough. [13 lines on slip of parchment.]

[Nov.]

92. Petition of Edward Bridge, of Colchester, post, and William Gore, of Ipswich, carrier, to Sec. Windebank. A packet of letters sent by the Secretary to be conveyed to Yarmouth was brought by the post of Witham to petitioner Bridge's house in his absence. His wife sent away the packet by post to Harwich, being told it was

VOL. CCCCII.

1638.

directed thither. The Mayor of Harwich sent it back by the bearer, and the horse was so tired he could not go to Yarmouth, and as she could not hire another horse (the horses being then employed in service to entertain the Queen-Mother), she sent the packet by petitioner Gore, an illiterate man, who then lodged in Colchester, to be delivered to the post of Ipswich. He refused to receive it, for that it was not brought by the post, whereupon Gore brought it back to Bridge's house, who was then also absent. Petitioners by the Secretary's command being put into Newgate pray enlargement. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Nov.

93. The King to Bishop Morton, of Durham. The late Dean of Durham [Dr. Richard Hunt] has suffered both his houses, especially that in the country, (from which by reason of his infirmity he had been absent many years), to fall into great decay, and is dead of a mean estate and in debt, so that we doubt his successor, whomsoever we shall be pleased to name, will hardly get sufficient satisfaction for these great dilapidations. The dean, by the custom of that church, is to have the profits of his place for a year after his death, which is to go to his executors, who if the estate be mean, will hardly be brought to pay back any sufficient part towards these dilapidations. We require the sub-dean and prebends to lay up that money which belongs to the dean's executors till we have named a successor, and he shall have taken order to secure the dilapidations; and we require you to take care of this business, and to see that these letters be transcribed into the register book, that they and you may be witnesses of our royal care of the good of that church. [*Draft in the handwriting of William Dell, with alterations by Sec. Windebank.* 1 p.]

Nov.

94. [Thomas Collard to Richard Harvey.] Prays him once more to write to Lord Chief Justice Finch on behalf of Edward Luttrell's cause, which is to be heard at the common bench bar the second day of Michaelmas term, it being a fourth cause upon an *ejectione firmæ*, where Richard Grant is plaintiff for Luttrell, and John Ley defendant. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

[Nov.]

95. Rent-bill, showing the half-year's rent due to the manor of Allfarthing, [Surrey,] at Michaelmas 1638, total 157*l.* 11*s.*

Nov.

96. Brief in a suit in the Court of Arches of Greenwood *versus* Thomas Ingram, of Norwich, and Susan his wife, for incontinency during the life-time of Thomas Ingram's former wife. [9 pp.]

Nov.

97. Account of fees [paid on privy seals?] during Michaelmas term, 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCI. NOVEMBER 1638.

1638.
Nov.

Book of Entries of Petitions presented to his Majesty with the answers returned thereto. The entries in this book will be found calendared in their proper chronological order, with a reference in every case to the particular page in this volume on which the entry of the petition calendared will be found. [482 pp., of which 248 are blank.]

VOL. CCCCIV. DECEMBER 1–31, 1638.

1638.
Dec. 1.

1. The King to [George] Kensham [of Tempsford, co. Bedford]. We understand you have a daughter, your only child. It will be pleasing to us that you take into consideration Thomas Windebank, eldest son to Sir Francis Windebank, whom we think a fit match for your daughter, both in regard of the place which his father holds, and in respect of the education and disposition of the young gentleman. For his fortune, a servant so near us cannot but improve it daily, and we shall be ready to advance it. [Copy, in the handwriting of Sec. Windebank, of a draft already calendared in Vol. cccxxvii., No. 134. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Dec. 1.

2. Petition of Sir Lionel Tollemache to the Lords of the Admiralty. Petitioner has for many years been vice-admiral of Suffolk, and has yearly accounted in the Admiralty for all droits, and for better execution of that office has allowed the judge of the said vice-admiralty and the under officers the fourth part of the moiety of the droits belonging to him. About two years since, there being a ship driven ashore near Packsted [Pakefield?], Suffolk, the same was seized by the judge and other officers, and by decree of the Court of Admiralty sold as *peritura* and the money returned into that court, and by sentence lately given there is adjudged to his Majesty 330*l.*, the moiety whereof he conceives belongs to him by virtue of his said office. Prays warrant to the Registrar of the Admiralty Court to pay him the moiety of the 330*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

2. I. Reference to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, to certify the Lords what he has known done in the like case and conceives just in this particular. Whitehall, 1st December 1638. [1 p.]

Dec. 1.

3. Copy of the preceding petition and reference, and of Sir Henry Marten's report. He conceives it just that the petitioner should have the moiety petitioned for, deducting 40*l.* which the judge and registrar of his vice-admiralty have formerly had out of those moneys for their pains taken in that business. 5th February 1638–9. [2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

VOL. CCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 1.

Abstract of the foregoing petition with a copy of the reference. [*Vol. cclliii.*, p. 111. 1 p.]

Dec. 1.

Petition of Edmund Ludlow and Edward Manning, fee-farmers of Wakeswood in the forest of Chute, Hants, and farmers of all the coppices in Finkley Walk, within the same forest, to Henry Earl of Holland. Robert Noyes, tenant of petitioners, was at the Swainmote held 9th June 1635 convicted for assarting seven acres, parcel of Wakeswood, and at the Justice Seat held 3rd October following was fined 10*l.* for the same, at which Justice Seat petitioners put in their claim to hold Wakeswood disafforested, whereupon all further proceedings ought to have stayed till the claim had been tried. Nevertheless, not only those seven acres assarted ([but] by a further mistake) 127 acres of Wakeswood have been seized into the King's hands. Fines also were set at the Justice Seat aforesaid for offences committed in the coppices aforesaid, viz., 20*l.* for the offence of one Christmas in Derman Coppice; 10*l.* for James late Earl of Marlborough in Waiting Yoake Coppice; 10*l.* for the offence of William Ashburnham in Nuthell Coppice; 10*l.* for his offence in Pound Coppice and Ragg Coppice; 40*s.* in Ewtree Coppice; 40*s.* in Lowdes Coppice; 40*s.* in Smonnell Coppice; and 10*l.* for the offence of Thomas Dowse and Arthur Swain in the Ridges, and all the said coppices have thereupon been seized into his Majesty's hands. As Wakeswood would have appeared upon trial to have been disafforested, and not at all liable to fine or seizure, and for that the seizure thereof has been made contrary to the order of the Justice Seat, and upon a great mistake of the quantity, and for that the offences done in the coppices of Finkley were done not by petitioners, but long before they had any interest therein, by others against whom they have no remedy, they pray you to mitigate those fines, and to give direction to Mr. Keeling, that upon payment of moderate fines as you shall now assess, those seizures may be discharged. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv.*, p. 48. 1½ p.] *Underwritten*,

I. *Reference to Mr. Keeling to certify the true state of the fines mentioned above. 1st December 1638. [Copy. Ibid.*, p. 49. ¼ p.]

II. *John Keeling to Henry Earl of Holland. Upon view of the Itterrolls, I find that the fine of Thomas Dowse and Arthur Swain, expressed in the petition to be 10*l.*, is 40*l.*; the rest are as stated. All the fines are imposed, and therefore the lands are all seized into his Majesty's hands. The offence committed in Wakeswood was only in seven acres thereof, but Wakeswood being an entire thing the whole is seized, as I conceive it ought to be. The seizure of Wakeswood is not contrary to any order made at the Justice Seat, for albeit there was an order for stay of process where any party had put in a claim to discharge himself of any fine, yet the order was further, that when any tenants were to be discharged by such claim, the*

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

tenants' names were to be expressed upon oath, and delivered to the Clerk of the Iter, which was not done by the petitioners, and the claim being made in the petitioners' names I could not stay process against Noyes. For the seizures of the rest of the coppices petitioners only allege that the offences for which the fines are set were committed before petitioners had any interest therein. [Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 50. 1 p.]

- III. *Henry Earl of Holland to John Keeling. The petitioners having failed through their neglect to prosecute their claim, yet the pretence of the said claim still remaining, I am content to mitigate the fines set upon Robert Noyes to 5l., petitioners paying the same to the Receiver of the Iter, and therefore you are not to enter the seizure upon the roll. 13th March 1638[-9. Copy. Ibid., p. 51. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

[Dec. 1?] 4. Petition of Thomas Infeild, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was admitted by licence from your Grace to serve the cure of St. Peter's in Artleborough [Irthlingborough], in the diocese of Peterborough, the curate being lately deceased, who (as all his predecessors have been) was licensed by the Bishop. Since, William Crane, clerk, is super-licensed by you to serve the same cure at the nomination of Lord Vaux, you not remembering, as petitioner believes, that petitioner was placed to be curate there. Prays the Archbishop to order the premises as shall seem fit. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

4. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Heath to hear this difference between the two curates, and to give the Archbishop an account, that thereupon final order may be taken. 1638, December 1. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Dec. 1.
Chester.

5. Bishop Bridgeman, of Chester, to the same. I have delivered your letter to our dean and chapter forbidding them to let any part of the abbey court to a brewer and maltster (*see Vol. cccc., No. 118*). I owe you for this as much as my health and perhaps my life comes to. Ever since my being bishop of this see, which is now almost 20 years, I have scarce had a month's health together whilst I lived at Chester, by means of the smoke and other annoyances which came thereby. Once more I crave your advice in a business which more nearly concerns the public. The mayor of Chester and his brethren have discontinued from our cathedral service about 12 years together till this last year, when an ingenious merchant, who had sometime been a chorister and grammar scholar of our church, brake that schism, and came diligently to our choir every Sunday, and there continued till service and sermon were ended. But he sat in the seat on the south side of the choir door over against the dean's seat, as all his predecessors have always done, the prebendaries sitting half of them next the dean, and the other half next the mayor, and after them the aldermen and other

1638.

VOL. CCCIV.

gentlemen. But, on a sudden, our dean commanded the sub-sextons to keep the mayor out of that seat, whereupon he and his successor have since abandoned our choir service, so as we shall have scarce five lay persons present besides the consistory and my family, whereas formerly the whole city came to it. It is such an unseasonable quarrel for these times (and, as I hear, is taken notice of in Scotland) as I would have it soped, if you thought fit to write to me a private letter signifying that you hold it meet that the mayor shall sit as his predecessors have ever done, until upon hearing of both sides other order be taken, or if you command me to see things ordered as may prevent confusion I will be accountable. My aim is to cast water on that fire which is already kindled, or leastwise that none may get a stick from this place to increase the flame, our citizens being too sensible of that punishment which they justly received for Prynne's entertainment. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Dec. 1.
Whitehall.

Order of the Lords of the Admiralty on a petition of the widow and nine children of Richard Wyan, his Majesty's late proctor, deceased. The petition showed that all the time the Admiralty remained in the hands of his Majesty Wyan was employed by the Lords as his Majesty's proctor, in which time divers sums accrued to his Majesty out of the profits of the Admiralty, yet Wyan never received rewards for his service therein, save only in the particular business of the Earl of Portland. But petitioners found by notes of his that he intended to make a bill of fees due to him from his Majesty in the causes wherein he was employed, as also of such moneys as he paid to the Judge of the Admiralty, to whom he paid fees for warrants, commissions, sentences, and the like as they passed in his Majesty's causes, but he being taken away before he had perfected that account, petitioners are unable to finish the same, yet they find in his book of accounts that he has charged himself with 150*l.*, attached in the hands of Thomas Jennings, of London, merchant, and condemned by *primum decretum* to his Majesty, and that in discharge thereof he has expressed in that book that by his account to his Majesty, and for a journey which he made to Dover for his Majesty's service, that 150*l.* would near be balanced. Petitioners besought the Lords to give the executor of Wyan a discharge for the said sum. The Lords referred it to Sir Henry Marten to certify, whether by any acts of the Court of Admiralty, or otherwise, any money belonging to his Majesty appears to remain in the hands of Wyan, and likewise what he, in the time of his service, as proctor in that court, might deserve. [*Copy.* See *Vol. ccliii.*, p. 110. 1 p.]

Dec. 1.
Burderop.

6. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I purposed to have sent you some brawn ; that which I sent Lord Cottington was off a bought boar, and our own boar was but killed this week, whereof I mean to send you the best collars when they shall be ready, if in the meantime I can get no better. I desire much to have the books of accounts I wrote for in my last. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 1. 7. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received, 159,686*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*; remains, 36,727*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* [= 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 1. 8. Account of ship-money for 1637 remaining in hands of the sheriffs. Total 2,850*l.*, which makes the total collected 162,536*l.*, less by 22,155*l.* than was received the 2nd December 1637. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 1. 9. Exceptions to the patent granted by his Majesty, 1st December 1638, to the Master Wardens and Commonalty of Cordwainers, of the penalties and forfeitures limited or appointed by statutes 18 Eliz. cap. 9, and 1 James, cap. 22. [3 *pp.*]

Dec. 1. 10. Indenture between Lawrence Squibb and Robert Squibb, both of London, gentlemen, and Edward Fryer, of London, cardmaker, and Margaret Baxter, of London, widow. Fryer having declared his willingness to give over the trade of cardmaking, Lawrence and Robert Squibb, being his Majesty's officers for cards and dice, covenant to pay to him an annuity of 30*l.* per annum for his life, and if the said Margaret Baxter, his sister, should survive him, to pay the like annuity to her, after Fryer's decease, for her life. [30 *lines on parchment.*]

Dec. 1. 11. Brief of Mr. Walker's accounts to Archbishop Laud, from the 4th August 1637 to this day, of the perquisites of the Archbishop's jurisdiction in the archdeaconry of Lincoln. The receipts for procurations of the clergy were 148*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; the fees on proof of wills, grants of administrations, and other items make up the total amount to 298*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* [1 *p. on parchment.*]

Dec. 2. 12. Agreement made by Sir Robert Carr, at Whitehall, in the presence of Archbishop Laud, Lord Treasurer Juxon, and the Lord Privy Seal. The lease of Lord Willoughby, Sir Charles Bowles, and Thomas Goodwin, whereby there is settled for the maintenance of Lady Carr 800*l.* per annum rent in money, with the manor house and grounds at Sleaford, valued at 200*l.* per annum, to make up 1,000*l.*, to be enlarged for 30 or 40 years, determinable upon Sir Robert Carr's death. The time for the Lady's absence from Sleaford House to be enlarged to four months, and to be accounted after Lady Day next. Power to be given to two or three persons whom the Lady shall nominate to sue on her behalf for the rent of 800*l.* per annum, in case the same be not duly paid. The grounds at Sleaford to be managed wholly by Lady Carr. The stock thereon to be continued until Lady Day, when possession is to be given to Lady Carr. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Dec. 3. Grant to Sir Jacob Astley and Bernard his son, for their lives, of the office of Captain of the castle or fort near Plymouth, and of St. Nicholas' Isle, both void by surrender of Arthur Chichester, with an allowance of 56*s.* per diem for the maintenance of the captain, soldiers, and officers of the said castle and island. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 3.

The King to Thomas Hewett, Sheriff of co. Hertford. Licence for him to come to London or to go to any other place as often as he shall have cause. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 3.

13. Petition of John Robinson, Richard Ward, and Christopher Dighton, his Majesty's searchers at Gravesend, to the King. Petitioners have the moiety of all gold and other prohibited goods there seized by them. Edward Watkins, the searcher of London, having nothing to do with searching at Gravesend, upon intelligence lately given him made a seizure of gold there, and pretending that by such seizure the moiety belonged to him, preferred an information into the Exchequer to have the gold adjudged forfeit and the moiety delivered to him, where in truth the same wholly appertained to your Majesty. Whereof the court being informed by Mr. Herbert, her Majesty's Attorney-General, stay was made of entering any judgment for the searcher. And for that it was conceived the determination would depend upon the construction of the patents of petitioners and the searcher of London, the court appointed several days for bringing in their patents, at all which days petitioners attended. But the searcher of London always failed, and in the end obtained a command from your Majesty to the Barons to forbear any prosecution there until the next term, and since has obtained some reference to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer and Attorney-General, but does not prosecute the same. Beseech the same reference. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

13. J. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who, calling to them the Lord Chief Baron and other the Barons of the Exchequer and the Attorney-General, are to determine the business or certify his Majesty where the impediment lies. Whitehall, 3rd December 1638. [Copy. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Dec. 3.

Petition of George Kirke, "your Majesty's ancientest servant," to the same. Your Majesty, when Prince of Wales, granted to Sir James Fullerton and petitioner some lands in the North, but after these lands were granted, the Duke of Buckingham became a suitor to your Majesty for the same, whereupon your Majesty commanded us to resign them, which we did, and after your Majesty granted them to the said Duke and gave to us Gillingham Forest, the said forest being in the custody of the late Lord Steward, the Earl of Pembroke. There could be no deforestation nor petitioner enjoy your Majesty's grant till the said Earl had satisfaction of 3,000*l.* for his interest, your Majesty promising to pay the 3,000*l.*, to the end that it might be as free a gift as the former. Your Majesty, since the death of Sir James Fullerton, in consideration of 2,000*l.* of the 3,000*l.*, has granted in fee-farm unto the now Lord Elgin and his mother, the wife of the said Sir James Fullerton, that part being two of three parts formerly granted by lease for 41 years. Petitioner prays a grant of his part in fee-farm which he has yet in lease for 36 or 37 years, it being but 800 acres, in consideration of 1,000*l.*

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

that he disbursed to the said Lord Steward, which 1,000*l.* your Majesty promised to repay, and sent the now Lord Dorset to the late Lord Treasurer with a command to that effect. [*Copy. See Vol. ccccviii., p. 4. ⅔ p.*] *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer to inform himself of the justice of this debt, and finding it due to certify whether it will be more for his Majesty's advantage to pay the said 1,000*l.*, or to grant petitioner the fee farm of the lands desired. Whitehall, 3rd December 1638. [Copy. Ibid. ¼ p.]*

Dec. 3.

14. Petition of James Maxwell, Thomas Lewyn, [and] John Sanderson, coachmen, to the King. His Majesty has referred to Sec. Windebank and the Attorney-General some late requests of the town of Hull, as concerning his Majesty's castle and blockhouses there, and certain lands allowed the town for maintaining thereof. Petitioners have, for his Majesty's service, brought a cause against the said town concerning the said castle and blockhouses to such ripeness as that having been formerly heard in part, upon the further next hearing it is conceived the said town will be at your Majesty's mercy, both for a good fine for abuse of the trust reposed in them concerning the said castle and blockhouses, and also for the said lands and otherwise. Petitioners conceive that by such his Majesty's reference the town would gain longer time from coming to a concluding hearing, which they decline out of a consciouness of the matter laid to their charge, especially if it should fall out that the referees being but two should not suddenly meet, by reason of Sec. Windebank's great occasions. Pray his Majesty to join others to the former two, and that any two of them, the Attorney-General, who knows the whole business, being one, may speed the same. [*Copy. ⅔ p.*] *Underwritten,*

14. 1. *Reference to the Earl of Dorset and Sec. Windebank, who, calling to their assistance the Attorney-General and Mr. Herbert, are to certify the true state of the business. Whitehall, 3rd December 1638. [Copy. ¼ p.]*

Dec. 3.

Nicholas to William Earl of Exeter. The mayor of Newark having signified that having demanded of the Earl's servants 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, assessed on the Earl in that town towards ship-money, was answered that the Earl would pay the same in London, as he did last year. Prays the Earl to order the same to be paid to the mayor, who only can give discharge, and which will be an inducement to others of that town to pay their assessments. [*Underwritten is a note that the like letter was sent to the Earl of Berkshire for payment of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Copy. See Nicholas's Letter Book, Dom. James I. Vol. ccvix., p. 173.*]

Dec. 3.

15. Petition of Leonard Vow to the Council. Kenelm Cooke having given evidence against petitioner for depopulation, complained that petitioner, in revenge, brought divers suits against him

VOL. CCCCIV.

1658.

to his undoing, and thereupon procured petitioner to be committed. But afterwards the Lords being certified of the truth, released petitioner, and now Cooke upon the same pretence, and that petitioner has since caused Cooke to be indicted for a common barretor, has obtained some order for petitioner to pay him 5*l.* charges, which indictment petitioner confesses to be caused by him and other neighbours in respect of Cooke's ill carriage towards the townsmen in general; and concerning the pretended suits, the truth may appear by the affidavit annexed. Prays that if the Lords be not satisfied to discharge petitioner, that then they would refer the examination to Sir John Lambe and William Halford, justices of peace near adjoining, to whom Cooke is well known, and upon their certificate petitioner will be ready to perform the censure of the Lords. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*

15. I. *Affidavit of John Wells, of Middleton, co. Northampton, attorney for Leonard Vow. Vow has not prosecuted any suit against Kenelm Cooke since Cooke gave evidence against Vow for depopulation, save one suit in the Court of Requests, commenced before against one Gray and Cooke, concerning a bond upon which Gray sued Vow by Cooke's instigation, which suit is now ready for hearing, and save also an indictment which Vow and other townsmen preferred at the last assizes against Cooke as a common barretor. Sworn this day. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

15. II. *Office copy of indictment against Kenelm Cooke, of Halloughton, co. Leicester, for that he is a common barretor and disturber of the peace and sower of litigation among his neighbours. The prosecutors were William Smyth, William Goodman, and Leonard Vow. It was found a true bill. [Latin. 1 p.]*

[Dec. 3?] 16. Another petition of the same to the same. Petitioner being lately committed to the Fleet upon the suggestion of Kenelm Cooke, and afterwards released as above stated, Cooke still presses the matter against petitioner, and you have ordered him to pay 5*l.* Petitioner prays them to be certified of the life and condition of Cooke, under the hands of the parson and best of the inhabitants of Halloughton, and of the justices and near neighbours, and to take the same into consideration. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

16. I. *Five statements respecting Kenelm Cooke, describing him as a person of no worth or credit, a haunter of alehouses and idle company, a seditious fellow, and a scandalous and opprobrious fellow against his betters, subscribed by Sir John Bale, Sir Richard Roberts, Sir John Lambe, Andrew Butler, rector, and eleven others. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Dec. 3.
Office of
Ordnance.

17. Officers of Ordnance to Mountjoy Earl of Newport. Have treated with the gunmakers for making 1,000 carbines with snap-haunce locks, but cannot draw them to a lower rate than 20*s.* a piece,

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

being furnished with belts, swivels, worms and scourers, and arming, the stock to be made $2\frac{1}{2}$ foot long, and of the bore of 24 bullets to the pound rolling. Besides the flask, which they affirm was rejected by Sir Jacob Astley, in respect of another invention for the charge of the carbines which by him was conceived more proper, for which they demand 2s. a piece more, according to which the 1,000 carbines will amount to 1,100*l.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Enclosed,*

17. I. *Particulars of the several items of charge for the snap-haunce carbine, signed by ten gunmakers. 3rd December 1638. [1 p.]*

Dec. 3.

18. Petition of William Garrett, stationer, to Archbishop Laud. Suppliant preferred a petition to the Archbishop, declaring that William Sheires had printed the book named "A Pattern of Catechistical doctrine," with petitioner's name in the title, as if he had done it. The Archbishop referred the cause to Sir John Lambe, and to give order the books should be seized. Petitioner hears that divers others have shares in the book, that they vend them at greater rates since his Grace's prohibition, and that they will not only be very great gainers for the present, but [will re-]print the book as often as they please, and still use petitioner's name in the title. [$\frac{5}{8}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

18. I. *Referred to Sir John Lambe to take special care of the business, and let the Archbishop have an account of it. 1638, December 3. [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]*

Dec. 3.

19. Receipt of Archbishop Laud for 31*l.* 10s. paid by Sir John Lambe, being three half-years "prestation money," due 29th September last from Dr. Holdsworth, archdeacon of Huntingdon, by reason of the suspension of Bishop Williams of Lincoln. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Dec. 3.

20. Petition of Rice Thomas to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner, by many feigned actions brought against him by divers persons who endeavour his undoing, has had all his cattle and other personal estate taken from him. And because petitioner may be utterly "enabled" to make his just defence in the said actions, the deputy chancellor of the diocese of Llandaff, who takes part against petitioner, has pronounced sentence of excommunication upon him. Prays inhibition with absolution, and that petitioner may be admitted to sue in *forma pauperis*, according to an admittance stated to be annexed. [$\frac{2}{8}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

20. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Gwynne, to give the poor man such direction as they shall find fitting. December 3rd, 1638. [$\frac{1}{8}$ p.]*

Dec. 3.
Windsor.

21. Dr. David Stokes to Sec. Windebank. J. Woodson aims at Mr. Baker's place. Believes him competent to transact the college business, from his experience in the Signet Office and under two judges. But his desire goes to a grant in reversion. The writer has not heard of any place in the choice of the dean and canons that

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

has been so granted. Thinks they can do so, and would, if Mr. Baker would appear in it. Advises in what way to proceed to win over the dean and the rest of the chapter. P.S.—Mr. Baker is now healthy, and having overcome his quartan, is likely to afford J. W[oodson] time for his suit. [2 pp.]

Dec. 3.

22. Calculations by Nicholas, concerning the quantities and cost of the supply of provisions (wheat and cheese), and ammunition for an army of 24,000. [= 1 p.]

Dec. 4.

Warrant to Anthony Roper for preservation of game within his Majesty's honor of Eltham, Kent. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4.

A like to pay to Thomas Baldwin, comptroller of his Majesty's works 200*l.*, to be disbursed in the repair of bridges over the Lea and divers other places thereabouts. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4.

A like to pay to Henry Wickes, paymaster of works, 300*l.*, to be expended for making bricks against next spring for his Majesty's service. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4.

A like to the judges of the court of Common Pleas to admit Henry Chester, son of Sir Anthony Chester, being but 13 years old, by his guardian, to levy a fine of his manors and lands in Chicheley, North Crawley, Sherrington, and Emberton, co. Buckingham, to enable Sir Anthony to make a lease of the same for 21 years, whereby to pay his debts of 2,500*l.*, and to raise portions for his seven younger children. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4.

Grant that for the government of Salisbury the bishop of that see, the dean and canons residentiary, the chancellor, and the mayor, recorder, and two aldermen of the city, be justices of peace, and that they may hold sessions, the justices of Wiltshire being excluded from any jurisdiction within the city, with various other minute regulations. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4.

23. Sir William Becher and Edward Nicholas to the Council. According to your reference of 7th July 1637, upon complaint of Martha Harpur against William Ward, concerning money claimed to be due by Mrs. Harpur, in discharge whereof Ward produced to us a decree in the Exchequer dated 8th May 1637. But in regard it was insisted upon by Mrs. Harpur that the decree was obtained by the uncertainty of the deposition of Robert Howell, it was agreed by both parties that they would stand by the oath of Howell to two points, wherein the uncertainty was alleged to consist, to both which Howell has sworn directly against Mrs. Harpur, so as it appears unto us there is nothing due unto her, neither could we draw Ward to give her anything, in regard, as he alleges, she has put him to extraordinary trouble and charge. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Annexed,*

23. I. *Order of Council. The complaint of Mrs. Harpur to be dismissed, and Ward to be no further troubled concerning the business. Star Chamber, 25th January 1638–9. [Draft. 1 p.]*

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 4.

24. Copy Act of the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland. The commissioners of Edinburgh having received letters from the council of Edinburgh, anent the troubles likely to arise betwixt the people and some of their ministers who had read the service book, railed against the people, and protested against this assembly, namely, James Hanna, Alexander Thomson, and David Fletcher, the assembly suspends them from all functions of the ministry, and gives power to Alexander Henderson, John Ker, Andrew Blackhall, James Fleming, John Oswald, James Porteous, Robert Dowglas, Richard Dickson, James Simpson, Robert Cranstoun, Frederick Carmichael, and to the lairds of Auldbar, Wauchton, sheriff of Teviotdale, commissioners of burghs, James Gray, and Robert Cunningham, to proceed against the said ministers with the sentence of deprivation, with power to transplant ministers from other places into their rooms, and fully to settle the ministry of the kirks of Edinburgh. And seeing the town of Edinburgh complained also of Dr. Eliot for reading the service book, and his inability to edify that people, for reasons which they shall give in, the assembly referred the same to the said commissioners, with power to transplant Dr. Eliot or censure him. The assembly also finds William Wischert, parson of Leith, worthy of deprivation for declining the general assembly, and manifold crimes proven before the presbytery of Edinburgh, suspends him from the ministry, and refers to the said commissioners the sentence of his deprivation and the plantation of his kirk. [1½ p.]

Dec. 5.

Royal assent for Dr. Towers, Dean of Peterborough, to be bishop of that see. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 5.

25. Petition of Thomas Grantham, Sheriff of co. Lincoln, to the King. Petitioner's house being St. Katherine's, situated near Lincoln, and conceived to stand within the precincts of the city, there is a clause contained in petitioner's oath of sheriff that during the time of office he shall be inhabiting within his bailiwick, unless his Majesty license the contrary. Prays that, in regard his house stands most convenient for the execution of his office, his Majesty will give the required licence. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

25. i. *His Majesty dispenses with the petitioner in this particular, and licenses him to reside at his said house. Whitehall, 5th December 1638. [Copy. $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]*

Dec. 5.

26. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings this day, and on the 7th inst., in a cause of Capt. [Walter] Stewart and Signor [John] Nicholas [de] Franchi [or Franqui]. This day the Lord Keeper, upon perusal of some precedents of commissions of review, granted formerly in admiralty causes, declared that two of the precedents produced by Capt. Stewart's counsel were full to the point, one granted in Queen Elizabeth's time, the other in his present Majesty's, in the case of Carpenter and Aldenberg. It was ordered that the said precedents should be shown by Capt. Stewart's counsel to the counsel of Signor Nich[olas de] Franchi, who was to show

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

cause why the like favour might not be granted by his Majesty in this case to Capt. Stewart. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 5.

27. Robert Bevis to Nicholas. The three barrels of powder which Maperley complains of are challenged by Lambert Peachey, of Gosport. The six hogsheads brought into his Majesty's store in April last by one Pinder, living in Water Lane, a waiter belonging to the Custom House, are claimed by Mr. Cockcroft, of Coleman Street, merchant. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Dec. 5.

Memorandum by Nicholas. Mr. Bevis says that Peachey was, about half a year since, with the officers of the Ordnance, for this powder, but Bevis has the same still in his custody. He conceives it to be English powder. Bevis further says that Maperley seized, about half a year since, six hogsheads of foreign powder, which is in Bevis's hands; it is bad powder. [*See Vol. ccciii.*, No. 41. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 6.

Vale Royal.

28. Thomas Cholmondeley, late sheriff of co. Chester, to the Council. By letter from the Lords of 30th November last, I am commanded to pay in an arrear of 20*l.*, alleged to be behind of the ship-money in the time of my sheriffalty. The money assessed upon the county and city was 3,000*l.*, whereof 260*l.* was proportioned upon the city, and 2,740*l.* upon the county. This assessment upon the city was undertaken by the mayor and aldermen, neither were they willing to pay the same to me, so that, addressing myself to my own charge, I have paid in the 2,740*l.* to Sir William Russell. Since which time I have also restored to the country the surplusage of my assessment to the satisfaction of the county, and such as were poor or thought themselves overcharged. There is not one penny of my assessment behind unpaid; if there be any arrear it is by the mayor and aldermen of Chester, on whom I have no distress, and it would raise new trouble if I had invaded their challenged liberties to collect their own moneys. I have advertised the mayor and aldermen of the arrear, and his Majesty's expectation that it should be paid. [*Seal with crest.* 1 p.]

Dec. 6.

Whitehall.

29. Sec. Windebank to all Justices of Peace, Mayors, and others. His Majesty has given licence to Capt. Alexander Erskine to levy 500 men, and transport them into France, for recruiting the English regiments serving there. You are to suffer the captain to levy the said men, and from time to time to transport the same. P.S.—Upon transportation of any of these men, the officers of the port where they embark shall forthwith certify the same to me, that it may be known when the 500 shall be completed. [1 p.]

Dec. 6.

Foxleis
[Foxley's.]

30. Anne Lady Sandys to Sec. Windebank. A malicious fellow, William Stebbin, of Windsor, of late has often threatened me, and vows that I shall never be free from suits while I live, unless I will purchase my peace of him. He has caused me to be indicted at Hicks's Hall upon the statute of 23 Elizabeth, for not going to church once a month. Having notice of the indictment, I removed it into the King's Bench, where he continues his malicious prosecution, and

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

will force me to trial unless I compound with him. My suit is that you would, on behalf of your poor, decrepit, bedridden acquaintance, make use of your power with the judges or favour with the King, that I may go in peace to my grave. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

30. I. *Memorandum by Lord Cottington. It seems she is not convicted, else she might compound with the commissioners. Your way now is to speak with Lord Bramston or the Attorney-General to know how she may be relieved, for the informer indicts her for recusancy. [7 lines.]*

30. II. *The like by Sec. Windebank. She is a very old bedrid woman, above fourscore, and cannot live a year, so what composition she can make can be of no great consideration, and it were fit the poor creature might be quiet. [5 lines.]*

Dec. 6. 31. Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Windebank. I received your packet
Londesborough. of the 3rd inst., and sent away the warrants to William Mansor, my father's undersheriff of Westmorland, to apprehend the party, and to call in the witnesses, and crave the assistance of the next justice, the place being 60 miles distant, and not knowing in which county the parties have their being. He will observe his directions, and send up the men with all possible speed, for he is an honest man, and one that will do the business. P.S.—When you next see the Earl of Salisbury, let him know that his sister and his servants are very well. [1 p.]

Dec. 6. 32. William Earl of Exeter to Nicholas. Concerning the mayor
St. John's, of Newark's complaint of me for denying to pay 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, assessed
[Clerkenwell.] upon me for ship-money, my answer is that my house is not of that town, nor have I any land within their liberties for which they ought to assess me, nor have I ever paid any subsidy or other charge with the town, but ever with the county, save once, long ago, I paid a subsidy with the town, and was forced to pay it over again to the sheriff. I gave order to my officers to pay the ship-money to the sheriff, and they have accordingly paid it; and if the last year's assessment be not paid the same way, it is more than I know or desire, and I will give order forthwith for paying it. But this complaint proceeds only out of their desire to draw me into their jurisdiction for their own ease, which I hope the Lords will not hearken unto. P.S.—This is in no way to ease myself, for I am assessed more by the sheriff than by the mayor. [*Seal with crest within the garter.* 1 p.]

Dec. 6. 33. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. I have now paid off
Queen Street. almost all the convoy money, and among the rest Sir Henry Mainwaring, of whom I demanded what appertains to you, and showed him the note he had signed, which he acknowledged, but made such a lamentation of the poverty of his present state, that I, who had before received command from my Lord not to stop any man's money without the parties consent, could not possibly serve you; but he has made strong vows to give you speedy satisfaction, as by letter

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

stated to be enclosed, and howsoever he may fail, if we live next year I will direct you a course how you may be satisfied. Capt. Price paid his 20*l.* very readily, so that I have now in my hand of yours 170*l.* For those captains that are with you I have their money, to wit, Capt. Fogg, 75*l.*; Capt. Seaman, 55*l.*; Capt. Fox, 45*l.*; Mr. Wheeler, 30*l.*; and Mr. Woolward, 30*l.* I have likewise for Mr. White, 20*l.* My brother Percival had 50*l.* and his man 20*l.* Acquaint the captains and your master what I have for them. I thought it would have amounted to more, and so it would had not his Lordship disposed of 200*l.* to some that are no captains, but not one penny to myself nor to any of his own household. Some two days ago Sir James Hamilton came from Scotland, and says things are in great disorder among themselves there, there being one party for the King and another for the covenant, but generally all the common sort have so exhausted themselves with making provision for war, that they want money to buy bread, insomuch that, though the heads of the army would be content to be quiet, yet the body will not suffer them, out of hope to repair their necessity in a more abundant country. He says the Marquis is retired to Newcastle, which is an ill sign; the business he came about was urgent, for he returned within two days. The Council of War sits daily at Whitehall, but things are carried with such privacy that I can tell you nothing save that Mr. Comptroller is made Treasurer of the Army. [*Seal with arms.* 2¼ pp.]

Dec. 6.

34. Petition of Robert Cade, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. Has lately petitioned in the High Commission Court for remitting 40*l.* costs, taxed to Ezekiel Wright, clerk, in a cause wherein petitioner was evicted, and Wright obtained a parsonage worth 200*l.* per annum, in which cause Wright spent, not by means of petitioner, 40*s.* Petitioner is informed that after costs taxed regularly they are not to be dissolved, and yet, by reason of very small means and many children, he is utterly unable to pay the same. Begg the Archbishop to desire Wright to remit the costs. [½ p.] *Underwritten,*

34. 1. *William Dell to Sir John Lambe. Pray consider the poor man's case, and be a means to further his desires.* 1638. December 6th. [¼ p.]

Dec. 6.

35. Final sentence in the High Commission in a cause against John Blundell, of Bletchingley, Surrey. Defendant being called, appeared not, wherefore he was ordered to be attached. It appeared that on Whitsunday, he being a special bailiff, and having a warrant to arrest Robert Betts, about a quarter of an hour after evening prayer he arrested the said Betts in the churchyard of Bletchingley, and upon some struggling rent a skirt in the said Betts's doublet, and further, that on Easter day last, within the church of Bletchingley, Blundell in a saucy and scornful manner desired Mr. Hampton, the rector, to make him a churchwarden of the parish, for that it was a gainful place. It appearing that by these facts Blundell had violated

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

the liberties of Holy Church and consecrated ground, and had scoffed at the office of churchwarden, he was enjoined to make a public submission in his parish church, and was condemned in costs of suit; and inasmuch as three of the commissioners who had the leading votes in their places fined Blundell 30*l.*, and three others, whereof the Dean of the Arches was one and the principal commissioner for the day, fined him 50*l.*, it was ordered that the determination of his fine should rest until the day of mitigation at the end of Hilary term. [2½ pp.]

Dec. 7. The King to the Lord Mayor of London and Court of Aldermen, signifying his pleasure that they admit the Company of Distillers of London with all accustomed immunities, and settle them in the government of their trade. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 7. Note by Nicholas of proceedings before the Council in the cause of Captain [Walter] Stewart *versus* Signor [John] Nicholas [de] Franchi. Defendant's counsel was heard, and also the said Franchi, who prayed that the sum in question might be deposited before the Lords gave way to a commission of review. The Lords having taken into consideration his request, and, to the end they might rightly understand the same, having called in first his counsel and then Franchi, and demanded of him whether he would be content, provided the money were deposited in the Admiralty Court, that a commission of review should be granted to Capt. Stewart. He declared that upon such condition he was content, so as all the proceedings upon the said commission might be upon the same allegation and proofs as formerly. And his counsel moved that there might be no witnesses examined in Spain, but that certificates only might be produced. To which the Lords replied, that the order of what shall be allowed or disallowed for proof would rest in the commissioners that should be appointed by his Majesty to review the said cause. [*See this volume, No. 26.*]

Dec. 7. Commissioners for Gunpowder to the Master of the Ordnance, Warrant to deliver to persons to be appointed by the Earl of Exeter six barrels of gunpowder at 18*d.* per pound, for replenishing the magazine of co. Northampton. [*Minute Book of Warrants for Gunpowder. See Vol. cclv. No. 61, p. 17. ¼ p.*]

Dec. 8. Grant to Maurice Abbott and Edward Abbott, for their lives, with survivorship, of the office of collector of impositions upon lawns, cambrics, and silks landed in the port of London, with the annual fee of 150*l.*, upon surrender of Edward Fenn and John Lloyd. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 8. Warrant to pay to Amerigo Salvetti, agent for the Great Duke of Tuscany, 215*l.*, being the value of 8,000 ryals taken out of the ship Frances of Dieppe, by Sir James Bagg, for his Majesty's use, which by being laden for the Galilei, merchants, was adjudged in the High Court of Admiralty to be restored. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.
Dec. 8. Grant to William Billingsley of the benefit for 14 years of his invention for printing or stanching of cabinets, bedsteads, and the like, with liquid gold and silver, rendering to the Exchequer the yearly rent of 50s. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 8. Protection for Sir Richard Titchborne until his Majesty shall signify the contrary. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 8.
Whitehall. 36. Order of the King in Council. Upon a full hearing of the counsel as well of Sir Peter Vanlore, heir apparent of old Sir Peter Vanlore, his father, deceased, as of Sir Edward Powell, master of requests, concerning the rectory of North Petherton, Somerset, mortgaged by Edward Popham to old Sir Peter, the one side complaining of an award obtained in July 1637, when his counsel was not fully instructed, and the other of a decree in the Exchequer got by default when neither he nor his counsel were present, it was ordered, with the consent of both parties, that as well the award as the decree, for so much as concerns the rectory only shall be laid aside, and that both parties shall be left to the ordinary course of justice. [*Draft. This draft is dated the 8th inst., but reference should be made to a fair copy of it calendared under date of the 9th inst. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]
- Dec. 8. 37. The same. Upon a petition of Sir Francis Leigh to his Majesty, complaining of an order for decreeing of divers matters depending in the Court of Chancery between petitioner and Mrs. Bridget Minterne, on behalf of Woolley Leigh, son of the said Sir Francis, and grandchild of the said Mrs. Minterne, his Majesty, sitting in Council, having heard the said order, and also the counsel of Sir Francis, forasmuch as it appeared that Sir Francis had no cause of complaint against the said order, nor against the Lord Keeper, nor Lord Chief Justice Bramston, Justice Jones, and Justice Hutton, called as assistants into the chancery at the hearing of the said cause, and having given directions for the said order, to which they had put their hands, it was ordered that Sir Francis Leigh, for his presumption to trouble his Majesty with so groundless a complaint, against an order which his own counsel now confessed took nothing from him, aiming thereby to asperse the integrity of the Lord Keeper and the said judges, who had done but justice, shall be committed to the Fleet, and there remain until he shall under his hand and at this board acknowledge his fault, and the wrong done to the Lord Keeper and the rest of the judges. [*Rough Draft. Endorsed, a fair copy of the commencement of the order. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]
- [Dec. 8 ?] 38. Declaration of the King (perhaps read this day at the meeting of the Council, and afterwards communicated to the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties mentioned therein :)

“The defence and welfare of our people and kingdom being our principal care, we are now called upon, by an extraordinary and unexpected

1638.

VOL. CCCIV.

occasion, to prepare the forces and places of strength in this our kingdom, in a more than usual manner to prevent such mischiefs as may otherwise fall upon the same if we should be taken unprovided: And having for that purpose lately given directions to our Privy Council to signify our royal pleasure for the mustering, arming, training, and exercising the trained bands, as well of foot as horse, within all our counties of this our kingdom, we have thought good, for better performance of this service, (which we are minded to have in good equipage and readiness upon all occasions,) to send and employ our trusty and well-beloved Sir Jacob Astley, knight, (an experienced commander in martial discipline and affairs,) whose advice and direction our pleasure is that you observe and follow as well for the arming, training, and exercising both the foot and horse troops in our counties of Leicester, Stafford, Derby, Rutland, Lincoln, Nottingham, Northumberland, the west riding of Yorkshire, and in the towns of Hull, Carlisle, and Newcastle, as also that you give credit and the best assistance to him and such persons as he shall employ in the said service, and in such other things as he hath in charge, for putting the forces of those counties, towns, and places in order and readiness for defence, if there shall be occasion, and in making preparations and provisions for an army, wherein, as we, in our princely providence, intend nothing but the safety and preservation of our subjects, so we expect that the said Sir Jacob Astley and those who are employed herein shall receive encouragement by the cheerful observance and ready assistance that shall be given them in this important service. [Draft in the handwriting of Nicholas, and endorsed "Declaration." 1 p.] Dorso,

38. 1. *Notes by Nicholas of business to be transacted by the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder this day. To hear the appeal to your Lordships' delegates. To agree with Mr. Fletcher about his saltpetre. Cordewell desires an answer to his petition concerning his losses, by reason there was not sufficient saltpetre delivered to him. I have an account from Mr. Bevis of powder seized and brought into the Tower. This powder has been ever since June in the Tower, but no proceeding is against it whereby to confiscate it. 8th December, 1638. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Dec. 8.

Petition of Francis Earl of Bedford, Henry Lord Maltravers, Edward Lord Gorges, and other adventurers in the Great Level of the Fens, to the King. Petitioners, by Order of Council, were appointed to answer a petition preferred against them concerning the payment of wages to labourers in the fens, in obedience to which they attended the Council board on 29th November last, and made answer that divers of the adventurers were behind with their money, and no moneys were left in stock; wherefore they moved the Lords that such of the said adventurers as were behind might be compelled by order of that board to pay, that the labourers might be satisfied; of which number John Latch, being charged to be in arrear 150*l.*, and being required by the lords to make payment, delivered in a paper drawing in question the whole business, and also before the Lords uttered divers scandalous words, tending to draw petitioners into his Majesty's displeasure and public reproach. Pray that the matters contained in the said paper and speeches may be heard before his Majesty and the board, and that petitioners may have reparation. [Copy. Vol. ccciv. p. 5. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.] Underwritten,

1. *His Majesty will hear this business on Sunday the 16th inst. Whitehall, 8th December 1638. [Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.
Dec. 8.
Shrewsbury.

39. Thomas Jones, mayor of Shrewsbury, and Thomas Owen, to the Council. A petition was preferred to the Lords, 9th February 1637-8, by John Betton, of Shrewsbury, draper, shewing that he, with Thomas Mathews and John Ridgway about two years before, at the request of the then bailiff of the town, undertook to employ all the poor children of the town, and to maintain them for seven years, in consideration of 50*l.* per annum, and 500*l.* stock, whereof part was raised out of the several parishes, and is to be repaid at the end of seven years. Thomas Mathews and John Ridgway died within one year after undertaking the said work, whereby the whole burthen fell on John Betton, who disbursed great sums for preparing rooms and implements for the work, the number of children being very great, and when a little instructed, many of them running away, or being taken away by their parents. Betton stated moreover that he had no relief from the bailiffs, nor sufficient room allowed him for the multitude of children. The Lords, conceiving this case deserved favour, authorized the present petitioners to settle a course for advancing the said work as they should find reasonable. Petitioners state their proceedings, and propositions made by Betton on one side, and by Simon Weston, one of the aldermen, on the other, who offered to take the work off Betton's hands, if the town would raise the stock to 1,000*l.* in money and implements. Betton having refused, and offered propositions deemed unreasonable, the present petitioners conceive that he should make good the stock he received, having an allowance for the money disbursed by him about buildings, and so be discharged. They further recommend Mr. Weston's charitable proposal to the encouragement of the Lords. [= 1 p.]

Dec. 8.
Dover.

40. Thomas Day, mayor, and others of Dover, to Sec. Windebank. According to your directions touching William Cape, we have sent him up to you with a copy of his examination, wherein the causes of his stay appear, and thereof advertisement was given to Sir John Manwood, lieutenant of Dover Castle, now in London. Concerning his passing over here, we find he returned out of Flanders in June last, as servant to one Mr. Matthews, before which time he confessed he never was in the town. [1 p.] *Enclosed,*

40. I. *Examination of William Cape, aged about 35 years, taken this day before Thomas Day, mayor, John Reading, minister, and others. Was born at Casting [Garstang], co. Lancaster, and brought up in the parish school until 15 or 16 years of age; until he was about 24 followed husbandry, after which he served Mr. Clayton, of Preston, co. Lancaster, and Mr. Matthews, of Woodford, Dorset, with whom about April or May last he went to Flanders, and returned in the June following, with his son, Richard Matthews, and since that time has been in London and Woodford. Now being to go to Ypres in Flanders about his master's business, he attempted to pass as a Walloon, because, being a Roman Catholic, he was unwilling to*

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

have the oath of allegiance administered to him. Being demanded whether he had taken any orders of priesthood, or been bred a student in any University, he denies both.
[$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Dec. 8. 41. Copy of the above examination. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 8. 42. Note book by Nicholas of business transacted by the Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder at various meetings from this date to the 6th August 1640. The dates of the meetings, besides those already mentioned, were: 1638-9, January 25th, 26th, February 9th, 16th; 1639, May 18th, June 29th, July 6th, November 16th, 22nd, December 16th; 1639-40, February 29th, March 20th, 21st; 1640, May 11th. [48 pp., of which 22 contain notes.]

Dec. 8. 43. Sir William Calley to Felix Long. These are to entreat you
Burderop. to deliver the enclosed. [Damaged. Seals with arms. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.] Enclosed,

43. 1. *Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I never had the book of occurments of 1633, wherein the taking of Regensburgh by Duke Bernard is related, and if there be any occurments of this present year in Low Dutch that might be gotten by Mr. Foreman's means, I wish I had it, though it should cost me dear. For our specialties which you have there, keep them by you until further order, and write me a note that you have such for mortality's sake. For what money you shall have remaining when those things are provided which I have written for, I wish it sent down by Mr. Whip. I have sent up to your master six collars of brawn directed to you. I sent a man on purpose to St. Andrew's fair at Wells for a boar. He brought one that seemed to be good for 4l., but being killed it proves very bad, being lean and old, yet a great body. We have now good store of oranges and lemons sent us by sister Wardour. I sent Mr. Rowe a letter six weeks ago by your conveyance, and a basket with six collars of brawn for Lord Cottington. I never had answer from Mr. Rowe of the receipt thereof. I wish you would buy me a pound of the best and clearest brown sugar candy and a pound of carraway comfits.* [Seal with arms. 1 p.]

Dec. 8. 44. William Calley to Richard Harvey. All that I am indebted to
Burderop. you my father has given me leave to make you your own paymaster out of his money. I desired not to know the reason of Mr. Toppe's earnestness to have my father sheriff (which was questionless to free himself), but how you came to understand he was so earnest. I am glad our own boar proved as he did, though it be but indifferent; for that that came from Wells makes good the proverb, "only far fetched and dear bought is good for ladies." P.S.—I have received all those things together with your letter by cousin Morse, and

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

entreat you to add 12 pairs of the best cards to 6*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, which I owe you, to be sent down with my father's Christmas provision. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 8. 45. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 162,615*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*, remains 38,799*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* [=2*p.*]

Dec. 8. 46. Account of ship-money remaining in the hands of sheriffs, total 2610*l.*, which, with the 162,615*l.* paid to Sir William Russell, makes the total received 165,225*l.*, being 19,226*l.* less than was paid on 2nd December 1637. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 9. 47. Order of the King in Council. Upon hearing the counsel of Whitehall. Sir Peter Vanlore, heir apparent of old Sir Peter Vanlore, his father deceased, and of Sir Edward Powell, Master of Requests, concerning the rectory of North Petherton, Somerset, mortgaged by Edward Popham to old Sir Peter, and also concerning an award obtained in July 1637, when the counsel on one side was not instructed, and a decree in the Exchequer got for default of showing cause when one of the parties was not present, nor his counsel, it was ordered, that the award should be vacated and the decree laid aside, and matters be left in the same state they were in before the award and decree made. [*Underwritten is a note by Sec. Windebank that it was the King's pleasure that this order should be entered.* 17th December 1638. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Dec. 10. Petition of Edward Earl of Dorset to the King. Sandy[-Hook] Island, lying near the continent of America, in the height of 44 degrees, was lately discovered by one Rose, late master of a ship, who suffered shipwreck, and, finding no inhabitants, took possession. Prays a grant to petitioner of the said island for 31 years, and that none may adventure thither but such as petitioner shall license. [*Copy. See Vol. cccviii., p. 18.* $\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*] *Underwritten.*

i. *The Attorney-General is to prepare a bill for his Majesty's signature for granting the said island to petitioner in as ample manner as St. Christopher's was granted to the Earl of Carlisle.* Whitehall, 10th December 1638. [*Copy. Ibid., p. 19.* $\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*]

Dec. 10. 48. Petition of George Bagg to the King. Sir James Bagg, petitioner's father, having lived at a high rate to enable himself to serve your Majesty, as he did in the expeditions of Cadiz and the Isle of Rhé, exposing his credit and estate for the advancement of those services, which afterwards begot suits in the Star Chamber with Lord Mohun, wherein, although his faithfulness clearly appeared, yet the charges became his ruin, dying very much indebted, and leaving only to petitioner the command of the fort at Plymouth, the reversion whereof was bought of Sir Thomas Aylesbury by petitioner's father, and is not liable to the payment of debts. Petitioner has endeavoured that all his father's estate should be found by inquisition, and be extended for your Majesty, and has surrendered the letters patent

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

for the command of the said fort, which was his whole livelihood. Prays the King to give him his grandfather's and father's mansion, called Saltram, with the lands adjoining, known by the names of Bickam, Elicombe, Wrendles, Hay, and the quarter part of the manor of Plymholme, the whole being valued at 136*l.* per annum. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

48. I. *Reference to Lord Treasurer Juxon and Francis Lord Cottington, to certify the value of the land. Whitehall, 10th December 1638. [½ p.]*

48. II. *Reference by Lord Treasurer Juxon and Lord Cottington to the Surveyor-General, to certify the value of the particular parcels before mentioned. 10th December 1638. [½ p.]*

Dec. 10. Copy of the above petition and the first reference. [See Vol. cccviii. p. 6. 1 p.]

Dec. 10. 49. Attorney General Bankes to the Council. According to order of 28th October last, I have taken consideration of that part of the petition of the merchants of London trading into Italy for silks which concerns the proclamation for reducing the breadths of foreign stuffs to the breadth appointed for those of the like sorts made here, and have conferred with divers merchants, who inform me that the silk stuffs imported from Florence, Genoa, Lucca, Bologna, and Naples are made there of such breadths and lengths as they are brought over, and so have continued for many years without alteration. So that I conceive that the proclamation in that particular should be recalled, and amended by a new proclamation. Yet the former proclamation issued upon certificate of divers merchants, who conceived the same breadth fit to be observed. I am also informed by the weavers of London, that if the foreign stuffs be imported of narrower breadth than are allowed to be made here, it will undo their trade, and therefore they are suitors that if foreign stuffs imported be not limited to a breadth they may not be restrained. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 10. 50. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. I thank you for yours of the 8th, wherein you accuse me without cause, and that will plainly appear to you upon my brother Carteret's arrival, who parted hence the 6th inst. Since my Lord's of the 21st of last month, we have received from you three packets, one of the 23rd, another of the 1st, and another of the 8th inst. That passage in the last which mentions your obeying Sec. Coke's order, contrary to what my Lord formerly wrote to you, somewhat displeased his Lordship, and indeed the thing seems a little the more strange, because when you must obey either the one or the other, no man of sound sense but will know which first. And I know you cannot doubt but that the commands you receive from his Lordship are as much the King's as any that can be sent unto you from another

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

man, and besides you are my Lord's lieutenant, and no man's else. These things considered, I beseech you acknowledge your error to my Lord, for he is more sensible of it than he expresses. As for matter of news, here is little stirring and less good. The Scots are more violent than ever, inasmuch that we begin to be more careful in our warlike preparation than we have been. The Council of War sits very often, and has almost nominated all the commanders. The Scots in their convocation proceeded very violently against the bishops, though they did not appear. Some they have degraded, others they have condemned to corporal punishment for gross crimes, and others of them they have sentenced to be burnt for heresies. The Marquis [of Hamilton], when he saw them so violent against the bishops, told them, that if they did not leave off that course he had order from his Majesty, for which he showed a letter signed by the King, to dissolve the assembly, but they still persisting, the Marquis rose, and the council with him, and went their way. Notwithstanding a proclamation which the Marquis caused presently to be made for breaking off the convocation, they still continued, and have summoned him to appear, which he refused, and has retired to a castle of his own called Hamilton. 'Tis said that three who were heretofore of the King's party did not go away with the Marquis, but stayed behind with the assembly, which makes me suspect that they have left the King; two of them are the Earl of Argyle, Earl of Almond, and the third a privy councillor, a man of note. This news troubles us here at Court. [3 pp.]

Dec. 10. 51. Commissioners for granting Licences to Retail Tobacco to [the Tobacco Office, Council]. We have examined the complaints against William Hide and William Stubbs, for retailing tobacco in the liberty of the Clink, Surrey, and finding that they were delinquents by vending tobacco without licence, contrary to proclamation, and disabling the patentee to pay his Majesty's rent, we ordered them to pay 40s. each to the patentee, and for the time to come either to buy their tobacco of the patentee, or to forbear to sell without licence. Nevertheless, Hide and Stubbs, in contempt of our commission and order, departed without submitting thereunto, which contempt we certify to you, that such course may be taken with them as you may think fit. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 10. 52. John Quarles to Sir Henry Vane. According to this bill of Rott[erdam]. lading I have laded [in the Prosperous of Lynn, master] Edward Cottram, for Hull, and consigned the same to Sir Jacob Astley. I am now lading my own ship, which will take in as much as three of these; which I hope to clear away this week. I am advised by Sir Robert Honeywood to send over 300 or 400 arms more than the number, to make good that shall be not thought fitting, so I have bought 400 pikes and 300 harness for pikemen, all which are to be new, and to be taken up by the States' magazine-master. I will also bring 200 harness for arquebuses more as [than] my number,

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

lest I should be abused, for those armourers are the most cousening fellows that are. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

52. i. *Bill of lading for 33 chests, 8 cases, and 15 baskets [contents not mentioned], 11 pieces of brass ordnance, 5 carriages with 20 wheels and carriage waggons, and 285 hand grenades, shipped in the vessel above mentioned. Dated, Rotterdam. [$\frac{3}{5}$ p.]*

- Dec. 11. Warrant to pay to M. Luc de Fabroni, Viscomte of Dompmart, 100*l.*, to be employed in defraying the expenses of the Queen Mother of France, to commence from the 4th of November and to continue during pleasure. And also to advance from time to time one month's pay before hand. Provision is made for vacating a former privy seal for payment of 100*l. per diem*, without any advancement beforehand. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 11. Grant in reversion to William and John Berkeley, his Majesty's servants, of the office of clerk of the Treasury of the Court of Common Pleas, after the death of George Duncomb. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 11. Grant of denization to William Earl of Morton, born in Scotland, and to his heirs. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 11. Grant to William Davenant of a pension of 100*l. per annum* during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 11. The King to Humfrey Hyde, sheriff of Berks. License to remain in his habitation in co. Oxon during the time of his being sheriff of Berks. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 11. 53. Lord Treasurer Juxon and Francis Lord Cottington to the King. The King ordered the writers to settle the fee for keeping the boom in Dover Harbour. State the course of their proceedings, the desire of Sir John Manwood that a fee should be laid upon all strangers and upon English likewise, the arguments of the King's farmers, and the offers of the townsmen, the result being, that finding the business to be one of difficulty and consequence, they thought it to be their duty to present the state of it to his Majesty, to be settled by him, or to be returned to them with his further pleasure. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Dec. 11. 54. Petition of Edward Watkins and Thomas Aileway to the King. On petitioner's request, your Majesty gave order to the Attorney-General to proceed in a legal course for trial of the validity of certain letters patent, *see* November 24, 1638, No. 42. i. Your Majesty has since made a reference to the Lord Treasurer on a petition of John Robinson, Richard Ward, and Christopher Dighton, for consideration as well of the validity of the said several letters patent as of the late great seizure of gold made by petitioners, which was shipped to be transported, and cleared by the searchers of Gravesend, who now endeavour to entitle your Majesty to the whole seizure, in order to bring in question the validity of petitioners' letters

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

patent, upon pretence that Gravesend is not a member of the port of London. Pray that the cause may be left to a conclusion by a legal course. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

54. I. *The Lord Treasurer finding the patent to be properly determinable by law, he is to put the same into a legal course as it formerly was, together with the seizure of gold depending upon the same patent. Whitehall, 11th December 1638.* [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

54. II. *Lord Treasurer to the Attorney-General. To pursue the directions of his Majesty's references. London House, 17th December 1638.* [$\frac{1}{8}$ p.]

Dec. 11. 55. Presentation of a General Court of the port of Cley, Blakeney, and Wiveton in Norfolk, that Philip Calthrop had caused to be obstructed the great canal between Cley and Wiveton, by means whereof ships from time immemorial have been accustomed to pass to and from the sea, and also another navigable canal called Howgate Creek. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 11. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of the Forests on this side
Whitehall. Trent, to the Keeper of the Marshalsea. To receive into his custody Jonas English, of Farnham, Surrey, joiner, accused of killing and stealing deer in the forest of Alice Holt and Woolmer, Hants, and to keep him until he receives directions from the Earl for his enlargement. [*Copy.* See *Vol. cclxxxiv.*, p. 38. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Dec. 11. The same, to all to whom these presents shall come. I am informed of sundry abuses committed against his Majesty's game in Kettering and places adjoining in co. Northampton and forest of Rockingham, by persons who unlawfully use dogs, nets, cross-bows, guns and other engines, for preservation of which game I have given power to Edward Sawyer to enquire of all persons known or suspected to offend as aforesaid, and for that purpose to search in all houses and places within the said town and five miles compass for finding such dogs, nets, bows, crossbows, guns, and other engines belonging to such offenders, and to certify to me the names and offences of such persons, that course may be taken for their punishment, charging all mayors and other officers to assist. [*Copy.* See *Vol. cclxxxiv.*, p. 38. $1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 12. Warrant to Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, to affix the seals of that Duchy to two new letters patent of lands granted and confirmed to the City. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. A like to the Barons of the Exchequer and to the Attorney-General, authorizing them to take off the file the proceedings in that court against the city of London and divers citizens concerning the land contract. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. A like to Lord Cottington, Sir Thomas Trevor, and the Attorney-General, authorizing them to grant their estates of the remainder of

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

several terms of 99 years in the manor of Kingswood, in cos. Wilts and Gloucester, and other manors and lands, to the use of the city of London, and to new grant to the Queen three yearly rents in lieu of three other rents which she is to surrender for the better settling the said lands to the City's trustees. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. Grant to John Farren and John Robinson of the office of searchers in the port of Chichester during their lives, with survivorship, upon surrender of Jasper Sellwine and Edward Rolt. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. Grant of Incorporation to the Burgesses of Reading, Berks, by the title of mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, with a declaration that there shall be for ever hereafter a mayor, 13 aldermen, 12 assistants, two chamberlains, steward, coroner, and three sergeants-at-mace; the mayor and chamberlains to be annual officers, the aldermen and assistants to be for life, and the others to be at the will of the mayor and aldermen, with divers other powers for better ordering the corporation. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. Presentation of Robert Cheslen, clerk, M.A., to the rectory of Hinxworth, co. Hertford, void by resignation of Andrew Clare, D.D., and in his Majesty's gift *pro hac vice* by reason of the minority of Anne and Penelope Bayning, daughters and coheirs of the late Lord Bayning, his Majesty's wards. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. 56. Petition of Miles Birkett, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was arrested the last court day for 20*l.* due debts, and could not appear at Lambeth that day. He is willing to appear the first court day of next term, and to give bond to that purpose. Has petitioned Sir John Lambe and offered submission, and Sir John has referred him to you. Desires order that bond may be taken for his appearance the next court day, and a *supersedeas* granted to the attachment awarded against him. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

56. I. "*I remember there was a scandalous petition delivered into the court by this petitioner against Sir John Lambe, to whom I know not whether he has submitted himself, and therefore to him I shall refer him.* W. CANT." December 12th, 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 12. 57. William Heaward to [Sir John Lambe?] Our Visitation is ended and our Courts of Audience till after Christmas. I hear Dr. Loke [Lock?] has set his office to Mr. Fowler, who writes in the Audience Office, and Mr. Winford, the proctor's brother or kinsman, for 230*l.* the year, and that the Dr. intends to go into Ireland to be the King's Advocate there. Mr. Clayton was with Mr. Burden, who said he would not absolve him without your consent. Hancock's commutation was very lately [little?]. The man is not of that estate that he was thought to be. I marvel how Mr. Burden can trust Mr. Baylis to receive the synodals if he be so bad a paymaster as I think he is. The sickness at Leicester does not much spread. The Countess of Devonshire keeps her Christmas here. Mr. Oneby's

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

wife was gone, but he has fetched her again. Only Mr. Noel was somewhat fearful, and must be gone. The town is carefully looked to by watchmen, and two of the forty-eight watch every night, and those that are sick, if poor, are allowed very good maintenance from the town. [1 p.]

Dec. 12. 58. Officers of the Trinity House to Sec. Windebank. Reasons Trinity House. why London has not been nor is not so fully served with coals from Newcastle as in former times. The causes assigned are misconduct of the Hoastmen at Newcastle in compelling the masters to take coals of whom they appointed, and what coals, what measure, and at what time they pleased. Long treaty of the Newcastle men about the farm of the coals. Difficulty of obtaining the former price, by reason of the limited price of 17s. and 19s. Late extremity of weather, and consequent losses. Want of free trade, to sell at what price the market will afford; and increase of charges by the corporation [of London]. The remedies suggested are either a free trade, to go, come, and sell as the market goes, or, that the corporation should take off their coals "at the price aforesaid," and give them sudden despatch. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ p.]

Dec. 12. 59. Henry Barker to Dr. Turner. It has formerly been conceived that there was correspondence of affection between my eldest son and one of Sec. Windebank's daughters, your wife's sister, which on my son's part continues; wherefore, if it may be, without eclipsing the gentlewoman's fortunes, and my son may appear worthy in her parents' esteem, I shall be ready to give what satisfaction I am able. I will settle my whole estate, as also leave him all my estate in the parsonages of Hurst and Ruscombe after my decease, and settle all upon his heir male, and in case there be none, to engage a great part of it for provision for daughters. For his present maintenance I will allow him 200*l.* per annum, as also his wife's portion to purchase other lands for present benefit, and part of her jointure. If this may be entertained, I shall wait upon Mr. Secretary, which at this present had been performed had not my bodily infirmities been more now than ever. P.S.—There was a small remembrance given to my son by his grandfather which I may not dispose of. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "Mr. Barker, of Hurst, to my son Turner."* *Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Dec. 12. 60. Note of English ships and guns sold abroad. The names and tonnage of the ships, and places and time of their sale, were as follows; viz., Charles, of London, 250 tons, at Lisbon in 1633; St. Matthew, of London, 350 tons, at Venice in 1617; Bonaventure, of London, 200 tons, in Portugal in 1634; George, of London, 550 tons, at Naples in 1623; William and Jane, of London, at Porteaourt [Oporto]; Content, of London, 250 tons, the same in 1633; Dove, of London, 150 tons, the like in 1633; Pye, of London, 140 tons, the like in 1633; Blackbuck, of London, 250 tons, at Marseilles in 1632; another Blackbuck, of London, at St. Lucar in 1633. The number of guns sold with the said ships was 299. [½ p.]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 13.

Grant of incorporation to divers starchmakers, by the name of Master, Wardens, Assistants, and Commonalty of Starchmakers of London, who are enabled for making white starch, to sell in England, Wales, or Berwick. The whole trade to be managed by one joint stock, the starch to be sold at moderate rates, and to be made of bran or pollard and of such foreign grain as shall be imported. They have power to make ordinances, to levy money on members towards the common charges, and to purchase lands not exceeding 100 marks per annum. The starch to be made in or near London, with a prohibition against the importation of foreign starch after the 7th January next. One moiety of the clear profit to be to his Majesty, the other moiety to the company. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 13.

Indenture of covenants between his Majesty and the Corporation of Starchmakers, whereby the latter covenant to furnish the kingdom with good white starch at moderate rates, never to exceed 44s. per *cwt.* for the best sort and 38s. for the rest. They are to pay to his Majesty the first year 1,500*l.*, the second year 2,500*l.*, and every year after 3,500*l.* They are to appoint, with the allowance of the Lord Treasurer, an able person to be treasurer for the company, and to put the whole joint stock, being 5,000*l.*, before the 1st of March next, into the hands of Thomas Meautys, now chosen treasurer for life, who is first to defalk his Majesty's rent before any dividend shall be made among the society. They are to pay 100*l.* per annum to a surveyor to be appointed by his Majesty, also 100*l.* per annum for seven years towards the repair of St. Paul's, London, with an inhibition of all foreign starch after 7th January next, and the company to have the moiety of all prohibited and forfeited starch. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 13.

Warrant to pay to Sir Anthony Vandyke 603*l.* for pictures, and also 1,000*l.* arrears of his pension of 200*l.* per annum for five years ended at Lady Day last. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 13.

Petition of Sir Edward Lloyd and Rowland Pugh, fee-farmers of the lordships of Arrustley and Kennylock, co. Montgomery, to the King. About 1629 his Majesty directed the Commissioners for the sale of his Majesty's lands to sell to Sir Thomas Middleton, alderman of London, deceased, the said lordships in fee-farm. Thereupon the commissioners granted the same to Sir Thomas for 1,000*l.* Sir Thomas in his lifetime, and Sir Thomas his son after his decease, sold the said lordships to petitioners. About three years past an information was exhibited against petitioners in the Exchequer Chamber, by relation of certain of petitioners' neighbours, who endeavoured the purchase of the said lordships for themselves, but, missing thereof, to prevent the discovery of their own encroachments, and to weary petitioners with expenses in law, suggested a trust from his Majesty in petitioners concerning the said lordships. Petitioners having procured the cause to be set down for hearing, have attended nine days for hearing, to their great charge, yet have not been heard. As petitioners are specially employed at this present in the care of arms for his Majesty in that county, and cannot discharge

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

their duty therein as is expected, being bound to a continual attendance about the said suit, they pray his Majesty to take into consideration the said cause, and according to the merit thereof to declare his pleasure, and discharge petitioners from further attendance. [Copy. See Vol. ccccvii., p. 10. 1 p.] Underwritten,

- i. Reference to the Attorney-General to give account of this business, his Majesty not being willing that justice should be delayed to any man. Whitehall. 13th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 11. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 13. 61. The King to Bishop Morton, of Durham. We have from Westminster. time to time given directions to our Council to signify our pleasure for mustering the trained bands within our lieutenantancies, but not finding effect answerable to our expectation, we at this time command the execution of our former directions, and we have sent Sir Thomas Morton, colonel, and gentleman of our privy chamber, to you, whose advice we would have you observe for such things as you shall understand by our instructions given to him. We also recommend to your care the advancing the number of horse, being but 70 to 100, which we would have you do with the advice of the deputy lieutenants. You will shortly receive orders that neither the clergy nor others having lands in that county, though not dwellers, are to be exempted, and for the more ease of those charged with horse we have thought fit to have them furnished with light arms proportionably to the horse of that country. [Copy. $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 13. Another copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 33. $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 13. 62. Order of the Committee of the Council of War. The Earl of Newport is to cause the Officers of the Ordnance to certify the number and condition of the arms lately brought out of the Low Countries, and viewed in the Tower, which certificate is to be sent to this committee by Sunday next. [1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Earl of
Northumber-
land's House in
Queen Street.

Dec. 13. Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 31. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 13. Order of the same. The Earl of Newport is to take order that The same. the arms imported from the Low Countries, with 60 lasts of gunpowder and other ammunition appointed to be sent to Hull, be shipped in time to be there by the 12th January next. [See this Vol., No. 62. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 13. Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 31. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 13. Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To deliver two barrels of gunpowder at 18*d.* per lb., for the use of Fitzwilliam Coningsby of co. Hereford. [Minute. See Vol. ccclv., No. 61., p. 7. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 13. 63. Sec. Windebank to [Mark Thomas, mayor of Rye]. His Majesty being informed that Lord St. John, eldest son to the Earl of Whitehall. Bolingbroke, is secretly gone to Rye, with purpose to transport himself into foreign parts, and that by reason of indisposition he continues in that town, under the name of Tomson, you are to arrest

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

and keep him until further order. Further you are to seize all his papers, and send them to me by the bearer. It is further advertised that he has a servant attending upon him called Ash, whom you are likewise to take into custody, and to keep him until you shall be authorized otherwise. P.S.—When you have taken my Lord into custody, you are to keep him close, and not suffer him to write to any, nor any to have access to him, and you are to take special notice of any that shall either desire to come or write to him, and to certify their names, and send their letters hither. The messenger, Jasper Heily, knows nothing of the business. You are to communicate it to him, and he is commanded to be assistant to you. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Dec. 13.
Felgarth.

64. Thomas Layfield to his brother Edmund Layfield. I am given to understand by Mr. Mansor, under-sheriff of this county, that he has received a letter which came post to Lord Clifford from Sec. Windebank, with a warrant for apprehension of Roger Moore, upon my information to you, and his immediate convention before his Majesty, but without any command for my appearance, or that of any other witness. The business is this:—On Sunday 4th November last, Mr. Place, the usher of Kirkby, William Smyth, of Kirkby, junior, and myself, being together in our “oast-house,” immediately after dinner, we fell into a discourse touching the conformity of the church, and amongst other things William Smyth told us that John Bailiff *alias* Baily of Middleton told him, that Roger Moore of Middleton having a question propounded to him what he would do if the King should command him to turn Papist, or do a thing contrary to his conscience, he replied he would rise up against him and kill him. Baily said that he and several others heard Moore speak these words. I, being a stranger in the country, out of my true subjection to his Majesty forthwith informed you of it. States what each of the witnesses is likely to say, but as neither he nor the others are prepared for a long winter’s journey, he wishes Moore might be bound to appear in Easter term, when all the witnesses might be brought up. Appeals strongly to his brother to preserve him from any charges, harm, or danger. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 13.
Whitehall.

Henry Earl of Holland to the Verderors, Foresters, and Regarders of the New Forest, Hants. The Earl of Southampton has requested me to grant him license for felling certain underwood and timber growing in his own coppices within the manor of Bewly [Beaulieu] and bounds of the said forest, called Culverly coppice and the new coppices in Ipley and in Faringdon. You are to view the said underwood and timber, and to certify to me whether they may be felled this present year without prejudice to his Majesty’s game, and also what timber trees are growing within the said coppices, and how many may be cut down without damage of the said forest, and of what growth and value the same are. [*Copy.* See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 40. 1 p.]

Dec. 13.
Whitehall.

The same to the similar officers of the Forest of Chute, Hants. Lord Charles Pawlet has requested license to cut down and incoppice

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

such part of his coppice woods lying in Dole Walk within the Forest of Chute as are in course and fit to be sold this year. You are to view the same, and to certify what part thereof may be felled this year, without destruction of the vert or prejudice to the game, and what number of acres the same contains. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxxiv., p. 41. $\frac{4}{5}$ p.*]

Dec. 14.
Whitehall.

65. The King to Attorney-General Bankes. By privy seal of 26th July last we appointed 200,000*l.* to be employed in affairs of great weight by the order of the Lord Treasurer, the Earl Marshal, the High Admiral, Lord Cottington, Sir Henry Vane, and Secs. Coke and Windebank, or any three of them. There have been divers sums issued to John Quarles and others, here particularly named, by virtue of that privy seal, and warrants given for issuing other sums. You are to prepare a warrant directed to the lords and others mentioned in the said privy seal, to ratify the aforesaid disbursements, and authorise them to give order for disbursing such other sums as shall be issued by virtue of the said privy seal, and also to authorise the lieutenant of the ordnance, and all others who by order of the said lords and others shall receive any moneys out of the Exchequer by virtue of the said privy seal, to employ the same as shall be appointed. [*Draft. 3 pp.*]

Dec. 14. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi. p. 51. $2\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

Dec. 14. 66. Petition of Lady Elizabeth Hatton to the King. Upon hearing the cause in Chancery betwixt the petitioner and the heir, executors, and feoffees of Sir Edward Coke, your Majesty ordered that the manor of Fakenham should be conveyed to petitioner. Petitioner has exhibited her bill in Chancery to discover in whom the inheritance of the said manor is, that thereby a lawful conveyance may be made. To which bill John Coke answers, that the same was conveyed to him for life, with other remainders over, which he refers to the deeds, but refuses to convey the same. Petitioner beseeches your Majesty to signify to the Lord Keeper that he take order for the speedy conveyance of the said manor and that the deeds be brought into Chancery without delay. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

66. i. *Minute of the pleasure of his Majesty that the order made at the council table (he being present) shall be put in execution, wherefore he requires the Lord Keeper to take order therein accordingly, and that the deeds mentioned be brought into Chancery.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 14. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. ccccvii, p. 17. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Dec. 14. Petition of Philip Burlamachi to the King. Having received from his Majesty a letter dated 1st March 1628-9, by which he commanded petitioner to assist the late Earl of Carlisle in his employment for his Majesty's affairs in parts beyond seas, petitioner

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

furnished him with money at home, and credit abroad, for a very considerable sum, whereof at his return he gave satisfaction for the most part, leaving, nevertheless, a bond unpaid of 2,132*l.*, which he gave at his departure, with promise to pay the same in April 1629. The Earl was often solicited to satisfy the said debt, and, after his death, the administrators of his will, but petitioner could never obtain payment either of principal or interest, only of late the administrators tendered the principal, which having been kept so many years is grown with the interest to the full forfeiture of 4,000*l.*, although the interest be accounted barely, and not interest upon interest, as usurers commonly do, and as petitioner has been forced to pay for great sums to several men. Petitioner prays a command to the administrators to satisfy the said bond, as well interest as principal. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii, p 14. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Earl of Carlisle, Sir James Hay, and Archibald Hay, feoffees and administrators of the late Earl of Carlisle, together with Lord Goring, to whom his Majesty has declared his pleasure in this business, to take present order for petitioner's satisfaction, both of principal and interest, his Majesty holding himself bound in honour to see petitioner satisfied, in regard the moneys were lent upon his Majesty's command. Whitehall, 14th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid, p. 15. ½ p.]*

Dec. 14.

Petition of Sir John Morley to the King. Ed[ward] Higgins, of Chichester, casually meeting petitioner in the cloisters adjoining the cathedral, upon a conference begun concerning former passages grew into much rage against petitioner, being of a quiet disposition and unfit for quarrels. Higgins, being beyond all comparison the stronger man, in conclusion closed with petitioner, and much abused him, though petitioner at first kept him off by his small riding rod, having no other weapon. Higgins being of a contentious humour, waiving his own proper way of action, threatens to prosecute petitioner by indictment, as for an offence against a statute of Edward VI. concerning the striking in a church or churchyard with a weapon drawn, as if petitioner's ordinary little rod were a weapon drawn within that statute, or otherwise by information in the Star Chamber. If petitioner be any way guilty, yet in respect that his act was forced upon him, and that he has made satisfaction for what error he any way committed against the church, having received his absolution, ready to be shown, he prays his Majesty's pardon, and that for speedy satisfaction, if further required, his Majesty will refer the premises to the consideration of those who know all parties, and are in or about London; petitioner nevertheless being ready in any action at law with a justification, and to answer all damages. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p 15. 1½.*] *Underwritten,*

1. *His Majesty grants the petitioner his pardon and the Solicitor-General is to prepare a bill accordingly. Whitehall, 14th December 1639. [Ibid, p. 16. ¼ p.]*

VOL. CCCIV.

1638.
Dec. 14. Whitehall. 67. Order of Council on a petition presented by Lord Goring and others, agents for tobacco licences, showing that upon the first granting those licences there was a certain number limited for divers cities and towns. As yet in many of the said cities and towns the number of licences appointed has not been taken out, whereby his Majesty is much hindered in his revenue thereupon. Petitioners' suit therefore was for an order to fill up the set numbers of licences appointed as aforesaid, or otherwise to let to his Majesty's best advantage the said vacant licences. It was ordered that the agents for the tobacco business should fill up, let, or dispose of all such licences vacant in cities and towns, according as they shall find best. [*Copy.* 1 p.]
- Dec. 14. 68. The Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order for issuing to Sir Jacob Astley 38*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for pay allowed to him, Sir Thomas Morton, and six captains, appointed to repair into sundry counties to view the forces and assist the Deputy Lieutenants; viz., to Sir Jacob Astley at the rate of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, to Sir Thomas Morton at 1*l.*, and to the six captains at 15*s.* per diem, to be allowed for two months, commencing from 13th November last. To be reckoned as part of the privy seal of 26th July last for 200,000*l.* [*Copy.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Dec. 14. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, 34. p. 34. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Dec. 14. The same to Sir John Heydon. To deliver to Sir Jacob Astley the 129*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* received by Sir John out of the Exchequer for repairing the fort at the Holy Island [*Copy.* *See this present volume*, No. 62. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Dec. 14. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 32. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Dec. 14. Rye. 69. Mark Thomas, Mayor of Rye, to Sec. Windebank. Upon receipt of your letter [*see this Volume* No. 63], I made enquiry for Lord St. John and his servant Ash, and put them in safe custody, and commanded two of our sergeants of the mace to watch at their chamber doors. I viewed my Lord's and Ash's valises and mails, and myself, with Mr. Heily and the clerk of the passage, searched them, and the papers found about them I have sent enclosed. I find by a master of a boat of this town, by name John Brown, that my Lord said to him, that if he found not himself well, the passage boat that was to carry him to France should carry him to Gravesend, so from thence he would return for London. [*Seals with arms damaged.* 1 p.]
- Dec. 14. York. 70. Capt. William Legge to Montjoy Earl of Newport. I have seen the last of Sir Jacob Astley's provisions delivered at Hull, and am on my way to Newcastle, to see what Heath and my Dutchman have done there. Within two days I shall be returned from thence, and then will give you and Sec. Windebank a fuller account. The number of these arms is not answerable to the first proportion sent me by Sir Jacob. Their sufficiency I am not able to inform, my care being for their accommodation and lending, having no time for

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638. proof. It is almost two months since I received any of your commands. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank.* 1 p.]
- Dec. 14. 71. Certificate of Sir Edward Salter, that William Cape, of Garstang, co. Lancaster, had this day taken the oath of allegiance before him. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Dec. 14. 72. List of counties assigned to Sir Jacob Astley and to Sir Thomas Morton respectively, with the names of the captains who with them were to see the trained bands put in order. [*Draft.* [1 p.]
- Dec. 14. 73. Copy of the same. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Dec. 14. 74. Statement, attributed in the endorsement to Mr. Stanley, of the way in which the business concerning recusants is managed in the eleven northern counties, with the reasons why the like business has had so slow a progress in the southern parts. The mode of proceeding both in south and north is very minutely stated. [=3 pp.]
- Dec. 14. 75. Notes upon the above subject, partly probably derived from the preceding paper, and partly "from the information of Mr. Stanley and Mr. Darrell." [*Incomplete.* 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]
- Dec. 15. Release to William Earl of Salisbury of the fines of 1,400*l.* and 6,000*l.* set at the last Justice Seat for Rockingham Forest, touching his parks of Brigstock in that forest, and all previous fines incurred contrary to the forest laws, in consideration of 3,000*l.*, to be paid by 1,000*l.* per annum, with a deafforestation of the same parks, which are now disparked, and licence again to impark the same, with all privileges accustomed. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 15. Warrant to pay to Sir Jacob Astley, governor of the fort at Plymouth and of the island of St. Nicholas, 511*l.* half year's pay to him and the officers and soldiers there. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 15. 76. Sir Robert Rich, Sir William Becher, Edward Johnson, and Lawrence Whitaker to the Council. According to your order of 29th November last, we have called before us Joseph Symonds, William Symonds, George Pickering, and Richard Gibbs, complained of in the petition of Thomas Violet, and have charged them with the scandalous speeches therein mentioned, whereunto, though they give negative answers, yet still with reservation that they do not remember that they uttered such speeches, some of them acknowledging that speeches of variance passed betwixt them and Violet, and that there was contestation, but in a jesting manner; so that, no other being present, no other proof appears against William Symonds, Pickering, and Gibbs besides Violet's affidavit; therefore, they being persons that may be useful for his Majesty's service, and having engaged themselves to be for the future conformable to government, we conceive, if you think fit, to free them, and restore them to their liberty of buying and selling gold and silver at the office, it may conduce to his Majesty's service. For Joseph Symonds, we find

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

proof against him by the affidavit of three witnesses, whom we leave to be proceeded with as to you shall seem meet. But in regard of the profession he has made of being sorry for such speeches, and of his willingness to conform himself, as also of his poverty and great charge of children, if you restore him to his liberty of buying silver at the office, we hope it will rather further than hinder his Majesty's service. But if he be found in his actions contrary to his profession, we shall then think him fitter to be proceeded with than spared. [2 pp.]

Dec. 15. Petition of Thomas Mason to the King. There are divers petty commodities, inward and outward, for which there is no custom or import at all paid, but the farmers grant bills of store in such cases, which is the royal gift, and not accounted in the farm, nor any set officer to make the said bills. Petitioner prays order that he may have the sole making of bills of store in England and Wales for 31 years, with allowance of such reward for the same as the parties usually give, rendering his Majesty the yearly rent of 20*l.* per annum. [Copy. See Vol. cccvii., p. 13. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.] Underwritten,

I. *His Majesty being willing to bestow some fit suit upon petitioner, refers his request to the Lord Treasurer, upon whose approbation the Attorney or Solicitor General is to draw up a lease to petitioner as the Lord Treasurer shall think fit. St. James's, 30th March 1638. [Copy. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

II. *Lord Treasurer Juxon to the King. Bills of store are of this nature; when the commodity is slight, has suffered detriment, or is for the proper use of the merchant, the farmers, by a clause of their patent, may grant a bill of store, whereby the quantity mentioned in that bill is freed from paying custom and impost. I sent to the farmers, and found that they claimed the making of these bills in respect of the abatement of custom, but in regard of the impost, though they pretend custom for both, they could not deny but his Majesty was to appoint the officer for that part. [Copy. Ibid. p 14. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

III *His Majesty grants petitioner the office of making bills of store for impost, and the Lord Treasurer is to give order for preparing a bill for granting the same, with such fee as his Lordship shall find fit. Whitehall, 15th December 1638. [Copy. Ibid. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Dec. 15. 77. Lord Chief Justice Bramston, Lord Chief Justice Finch, and Lord Chief Baron Davenport to the Council. In pursuance of order of the 9th February last, upon a petition of Sir William Killigrew against the Earl of Exeter, for disturbing him in his possession of certain severals in Revesby, co. Lincoln. In which order the matter referred to our consideration was whether the subsequent decree of 11th Charles could extend to explain the decree of 6th

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

Charles, or no. We are of opinion that it cannot. The words of the decree of 6th Charles being "by Mareham, Revesby, Kirkby, and Hagnaby," we are of opinion that those places are named only as boundaries, and not to be included in the decree. So that the Earl's lands in Revesby being not included in the decree of 6th Charles, and so not bound to take notice of that tax, cannot by the subsequent explanatory decree of 11th Charles be made liable to a sale for nonpayment thereof. [=1 p.]

Dec. 15. 78. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 163,255*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*, remaining 33,159*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* [1 p.]

Dec. 15. 79. Accounts of ship-money for 1637 remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total 2,240*l.*, which makes the total levied 165,495*l.*, being 19,457*l.* less than was levied on 16th December 1637. [1 p.]

Dec. 17. 80. William Moysey and John Barbur, bailiffs of Ipswich, to the Council. Upon receipt of your letters of the 11th inst., we caused the owners and masters of ships trading for coals to appear before us, and acquainted them with your letters, requiring them to go to fetch coal from Newcastle for the city of London, we also intimated to them that his Majesty gave way that such masters and owners as should now furnish the City should have liberty to sell their coals according to the price of the market. To which they answered that they were willing to submit to your commands, and informed us that there are about ten or twelve sail of ships laden with coals in this harbour, the which have lain ready-bound for London these fourteen days, and will, with the first fair weather, set sail; also there have been between 40 and 50 sail sent to Newcastle about three weeks since, which they expect with the first fair wind to be at London. They further informed us that there are now in this harbour about four or five and twenty sail which suffered damage in the late tempestuous weather, and are to be repaired before they can be sent to sea, which shall be done with the best expedition they can. We also sent a copy of your letters to the mayor of Harwich, a member of this port, and desired him to give charge to the masters and shipowners there. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Dec. 17. 81. Richard Hankin [Mayor of Harwich?] to the same. According to your letter, I sent for the masters of ships belonging to our port, being seven which are fit for that service. Five of them are laid up on the Ouse, and cannot get off until a spring tide, which will be a day or two after Christmas Day. The other two were laying up their ships, but hearing your pleasure, presently addressed themselves for Newcastle, and are gone this day. [1 p.]

Dec. 17. 82. Thomas Medowe and Thomas Manthorp, bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, to the same. In answer to your letter of the 11th inst., there is not, in this port, any shipping heretofore employed in fetching coals, but the same is still continued, and not any shipping has been laid up which has been formerly in that trade, the number being

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

eight vessels, to whom we have made known his Majesty's commands. [*Seal of the town.* 1 p.]

Dec. 17.

83. Attorney-General Bankes and Solicitor-General Littleton to the Council. According to order of the 16th inst., we have called the tanners of Cornwall and his Majesty's tin-farmers, and we certify that, by indenture of 8th January 1635-6, the farmers are to pay the tanners and owners of tin-works in Cornwall, 30*l.* for every thousand stannary weight of white, soft, merchantable tin. The tanners and owners desire to have 34*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for every thousand, which is a penny in a pound increase of price. The farmers will not yield, in regard they say the commodity will not bear it; but they are willing to surrender their new lease for seven years, so that they may receive satisfaction for two years' tin upon their hands, according to the price they bought it at, with interest for their money and charges; or, if the succeeding farmers will not buy their stock, that then they may have a year's time to vend it; and during that time that the succeeding farmers may vend no tin; and the increased rent offered by the new farmers may go to the tanners, to increase the price of their tin. [*Damaged by damp.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 17.
Merton College.

84. Dr. Peter Turner to Archbishop Laud. Describes the reception which the archbishop's orders for the regulation of Merton College met with from Sir Nathaniel Brent. He made show to approve of them, with some additions which he desired Turner to represent to the archbishop. Most of the additions are the same which are mentioned in Sir Nathaniel's letter of this same date. Among those not so mentioned, he desired that the fellows might be required to speak Latin at all times within the college, and not merely at meals in the hall, which Turner thought superfluous, as already required. He disliked an order which limited men's absence from the college and required them to ask leave, as contrary to the former liberties and custom of the college, and suggested a register in which men were to enter their names at going forth and returning. Concerning the choice of their brewer, the archbishop had interdicted them to choose Mr. Carpenter. Turner suggests that during this visitation it was unfit for the archbishop to over-rule a matter of that nature in behalf of a man whose relation to the archbishop, and his religion, might render the archbishop's action obnoxious to misconception. On these grounds Turner expressed his hope that the interdict would be recalled. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Dec. 17.
Oxford.

85. Sir Nathaniel Brent to the same. Your directions in your letter of the 7th inst. shall be punctually observed. In the first of the orders formerly sent to the college which concerns the coming into the college hall to meals, something may be fitly added. In regard no penalty is set down, some make bold to absent themselves, and others come so late that it is very troublesome to those that keep their times better to sit at the table until these have ended their meals. It may be ordered that all the commons be brought into the hall every dinner and supper, which will cause those to

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

whom they belong to follow them, that they may not lose their meal. At the hearing at Lambeth you prefixed a time for all those that held benefices to resolve whether they would adhere to their benefices or to their fellowships. The words were indefinitely delivered, and are so expressed in the 12th order. I suppose, therefore, that you meant only those who formerly might have kept both, and not those who by statute and custom were to leave the college at the end of their year of grace. I leave it to your determination, and move it now because Mr. Woodcock's year of grace is lately ended. [1 p.]

- Dec. 17. 86. Sir John Manwood to [Robert] Reade, Principal Secretary to Sec. Windebank. I have sent you a copy of the foreign droits and duties, by which you may see that, although they do not pay for passing the boom in France as they do in Flanders, yet they pay for *congés*, which is the same thing. To go down before this business be settled I cannot, for I shall be a scorn in my office, and so made incapable to serve the King at Dover. And this I humbly desire Sec. Windebank to take into his consideration. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]
- Dec. 17. 87. Copy of the principal part of the foregoing. [1½ p.]
- Dec. 18. Warrant to the Sub-Dean and Prebendaries of St. Peter's, Westminster, to pay into the Exchequer all moneys belonging to the Bishop of Lincoln as their Dean. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 18. Warrant for payment to William Ledman, appointed one of the yeoman prickers of the privy buckhounds, in place of William Connock, deceased, 2s. *per diem* for wages, and 20s. yearly for a livery at Christmas. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 18. A like for payment to William Pitman, also appointed yeoman pricker, in place of the said William Connock; 20d. *per diem*, and 20s. yearly for a livery at Christmas. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 18. A like for payment to George Fryer, one of the yeomen of the waggon for the privy buckhounds, in place of William Rawson, deceased, 26l. 13s. 4d. *per annum*, quarterly, and 20s. yearly for a livery at Christmas. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 18. Pardon to Thomas Watkins, William King, James Pybus, Thomas Barnes, Hugh Watkins, William Blithman and Adam Lambert, beavermakers of London, of all offences by them committed in that art wherewith they are charged by an information exhibited in the Star Chamber. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 18. The King to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the rest of the Commissioners for Sutton's Hospital, to admit Robert Jones, late his Majesty's haberdasher, to the next pensioner's place. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 18. Grant of denization for William Maccord, his Majesty's servant, born in Scotland, and for Margaret Tayler, widow, Anne de Petain, and Abraham Kuffeler, born in foreign parts, part of the number granted to David Alexander. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 18.
Whitehall.

88. The King to Sir John Astley, Sergeant-Major General of the Field. Instructions:—To make his repair to cos. Leicester, Nottingham, Derby, Stafford, Rutland, Lincoln, the west riding of Yorkshire, and Northumberland, with the towns of Hull and Newcastle, and to see the letters of the Council for mustering the trained bands put in execution, their arms viewed, their persons exercised, and a survey taken of the public magazines. At Hull he is to make a survey how that town is to be fortified, to view the arms sent from the Tower and brought from the Low Countries, and to leave Capt. Ballard and Mr. Pinkney there to assist Capt. Legge, and to see the ordnance that is to come from Holland and the Tower well stowed. Thence he is to repair to York, to muster the trained bands, and raise the regiments from 1,000 to 1,500 men. Thence he is to repair to Newcastle, and to consider how it may be made safe. He is to view also the castle of Tynemouth, and a piece of ground at Shields whereon to raise a scone. He is also to view the rivers Tweed and Tyne, and the passages, and to consider the fittest places for making stages for supply of victuals, also what corn, butter, and cheese may be had in that country, and a sufficient proportion of roust-waggons. He is also to survey the fort on the Holy Island, and consider how the garrison there may be reinforced secretly and without noise. He is to advertise the Earl Marshal or one of the secretaries of his proceedings. [$4\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

[Dec. 18.] 89. Copy of the same. [15 pp.]

[Dec. 18.] Further copy. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 36. 6½ pp.*]

[Dec. 18.] 90. First rough draft in the handwriting of Sir Henry Vane. [6 pp.]

Dec. 18. 91. Draft finally settled in the handwriting of Nicholas. [6 pp.]

Dec. 18. 92. Petition of James Lord Kintyre to the King. Petitioner's late deceased father, Archibald Earl of Argyle, was, a little before his death, a suitor to your Majesty for new letters patent of the marshes of Tydd St. Mary's, Holbeach, Wigtoft, and Moulton, co. Lincoln, granted by the late King to Charles Glemham and others by letters patent dated 29th April 1615, in trust for petitioner's father and his heirs. The consideration of whose desires your Majesty referred to Lord Cottington and the Attorney-General, who have made certificate, as by petition and certificate annexed. All which before-mentioned premises petitioner's father has left to petitioner for his principal support. There appears no exception against the said grant, but that the marshes have not been embanked as was covenanted, which has not happened by any neglect, but by the disturbance of intruders and pretenders, against whom proceedings have been had. Petitioner

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

intends to proceed therein if, by a more full assurance from his Majesty (he and his partners being to expend great sums of money therein), they shall be encouraged to proceed. Hopes his Majesty will continue his favour to petitioner, and will waive all strict advantage of law, the rather as his Majesty has lost little or nothing that was ever enjoyed by the Crown, petitioner's father having most suffered in losing benefit of his grant made upon consideration of good service against the Macgregors in Scotland. Prays warrant to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill for a grant to petitioner under the former rent. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten*,

92. I. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to certify the value of the lands mentioned in this petition. Whitehall, 18th December 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] Endorsed,*

92. II. *The Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to the King. The late Earl of Argyle petitioned your Majesty for certain marsh lands, and had a grant of 10,000 acres, upon condition that they should be embanked and inned by a time limited, which, not being at all performed, Mr. Attorney lately reported that that patent was of no validity. The lands lie within the Great Level, and are a part of your Majesty's undertaking to drain the same. We conceive it to be our duty not to set a value upon these lands until you dispose and order the whole, but of late we have not sold lands of this nature under 40s. per acre. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Dec. 18. Petition of Sir Francis Kynaston to the King. Petitioner and his poor children having been very hardly used by his father, Sir Edward Kynaston, have been enforced (as no mediation of friends could prevail) to have recourse to your Majesty's justice, and by divers petitions to implore relief, wherein, although you have written your letter of recommendation to Sir Edward Kynaston, who has also long since received a friendly letter from the Earl of Stirling and Sec. Windebank, yet he has really performed nothing in obedience thereto. Petitioner's suit is for a reference to Archbishop Laud and others of the Council, that they may send for Sir Edward, and upon full hearing make such an end as they shall think conformable to his Majesty's pleasure. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 17. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] Underwritten,*

I. *Reference to Archbishop Laud, Lord Treasurer Juxon, the Earls of Dorset, Holland, and Stirling, and Sec. Windebank, to call the parties before them, and determine their differences. Whitehall, 18th December 1638. [*Copy. Ibid., p. 18. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]**

Dec. 18. 93. Petition of Sir Popham Southcote, his Majesty's farmer and servant, to the same. Had long laboured to advance your Majesty's profit, and at last became a farmer, on extreme hard conditions, both of rent and security, being compelled to enter into bonds of unusual and extraordinary penalty. Sets forth the difficulties he has met

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

with, the business being highly discountenanced; great opposition raised by the soap-makers, and refusal to pay the duties; so that he has expended much more than he has received. He has also met with so many casualties that at best he can hope for no gain, but must supply the rent with his own charge and labour. Prays a grant of reasonable time for payment of his first half-year's rent, and that no advantage may be taken against petitioner by suing his great bonds. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten*,

93. I. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, calling to them the Attorney-General, to take a course for relief of petitioner as they shall find fit. Whitehall, 18th December 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] Endorsed,*

93. II. *The Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to the King. The above petition discovers much weakness in petitioner's estate and judgment. Your Majesty may remember with how much importunity he obtained this farm, which was taken from Mr. Saint Hill, a discreet and powerful man, who indeed was the author of the business, and without all doubt would have settled it with less noise and trouble. Petitioner now, instead of paying his rent, seems to complain of hard measure, as if the farm had been put upon him, or that he has not had all reasonable assistance. If he be now unable to pay 1,250*l.*, which is the half-year's rent, we conceive he will be less able to pay 2,500*l.*, which will be due at the year's end, and so at last your Majesty will lose your rent, and be forced to settle new tenants formerly refused. 20th December 1638. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Dec. 18. 94. The Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order for issuing to Sir Jacob Astley 1,000*l.* upon account, to be reckoned as part of the 200,000*l.* to be issued by privy seal. [*Draft. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.] Endorsed,*

94. I. *Memorandum by Nicholas. A letter to H[umphrey] H[ide], sheriff of Berks, to send a summons to the rest of the sheriffs for some representatives to meet for assessing the sums payable for setting forth a ship of 450 tons. [9 lines.]*

Dec. 18. Copy of the foregoing letter of the Council of War. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 50. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

Dec. 18. 95. Order of Lord Treasurer Juxon and Lord Cottington for payment of 55*l.* to Thomas Patt, master of the harriers and beagles, upon his fee of 120*l.* per annum for himself, one footman and four horsemen, and his allowance of 100*l.* per annum for keeping 20 couple of hounds for his Majesty's disport. [*Underwritten. Request of Sir Robert Pye to Mr. Savile to pay the above. 1 p.]*

Dec. 18. 96. See "Returns made by Justices of Peace."

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

- Dec. 19. 97. The King to Robert Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant of co. Whitehall. Stafford. We have from time to time given directions to the Council to signify our pleasure to the lords lieutenants for the mustering and exercising the trained bands. Lest those directions should not have been so exactly observed as these times require, we again command the execution of our former directions, and, that our forces of that county may be in readiness, we have sent Capt. Erneley to you, whose advice we would have you to cause to be observed. We likewise recommend to your care the increasing of the numbers both of horse and foot, so as to make a regiment of 1,000 men 1,500, and so proportionably. You will shortly receive order that the lands of all persons in that county are to be rated towards these services. [*Draft.* 1½ p.]
- Dec. 19. Copy thereof. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 47. 1¾ p.*]
- Dec. 19. 98. First rough draft thereof by Nicholas. [¾ p.]
- Dec. 19. Docquet thereof. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. Docquet of similar letter to William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange, lieutenants of cos. Chester and Lancaster. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. A like to William Earl of Newcastle, Lord Lieutenant of co. Nottingham. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. A like to Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Leicester and Rutland. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. A like to Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord Lieutenant of co. Lincoln. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. A like to William Earl of Devon, Lord Lieutenant of co. Derby. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. Presentation of John Donne, LL.D., to the rectory of Ufford, co. Northampton, void by resignation of Thomas Nicholson. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. A like for Michael Hudson, M.A., to the rectory of Uffington, co. Lincoln, void by death. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 19. Warrant to Sir David Cunningham, receiver of his Majesty's revenue as Prince of Wales, to pay to Anthony Roberts, one of his Majesty's musicians appointed to teach the Princess Mary to sing, 100 marks a year. [*Docquet.*]
- [Dec. 19.] 99. The King to Sir Thomas Morton, Colonel, and Gentleman of the Privy Chamber. Instructions:—He is to make repair into cos. Chester, Lancaster, East and North Ridings of Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmorland, and Durham, to see the letters of the Council long since sent for mustering the trained bands duly put in execution, and a survey to be taken of the public magazines, also to give account thereof to the Earl Marshal. He is to desire the Bishop of Durham to call to him the deputy lieutenants of that county who are colonels, to appoint fit days

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

and places for the musters, that the trained bands may be in readiness for defence of the kingdom, to treat with the said colonels to reinforce the regiments from 1,000 men to 1,500. Every colonel is to speak with his captains to provide themselves with a waggon or cart for the company's accommodation, for which the King will give allowance, and every captain to appoint every soldier of his company to have with him a knapstack, wherein to carry certain days' victuals. He is to "use the colonels with all humanity," to assure them they shall be employed if fit, and if they want able officers, to supply them out of his list. He is to consider of the fittest places for stages for supply of victuals for sustaining an army, and what store of corn, butter, cheese, and victuals is to be had in the country, and at what rates. His chiefest place of residence being to be Durham, he is to consider how the army may be best drawn together and quartered there, and how a sufficient proportion of waste waggons may be provided there, and if there be any gunsmiths in those parts, and if so to encourage them to set in hand with making snaphaunces or other arms or utensils of war. He is to take notice what voluntary offers shall be made by the nobility or gentry to do the King service, and to advertise the state of the King's affairs, and what he conceives [fit?] to be done for the advancement of the same. [*Copy. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.*]

Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxvi., p. 43. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]

100. Notes made by Nicholas on the settlement of a draft of the preceding, with a variety of suggested emendations. [*1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

101. Order of the King in Council. Upon consideration of petitions of the Cinque Ports, the towns of Southampton, Poole, Weymouth, Melcombe Regis, Great Yarmouth, Lewes, and the traders in fish and salt of London, touching the vending of salt made at Shields, and upon hearing the agents of the ports, and the answer of Thomas Horth and the new undertakers of the salt business, and conceiving it to be a matter of great advantage that salt made within his Majesty's own dominions should be preferred before foreign salt, and finding that salt made in his Majesty's dominions is sufficient for use if it be skilfully handled, it was ordered, that the said business be forthwith established, and that for the price Lord Treasurer Juxon and Lord Cottington are to call before them some fishermen and others, and upon hearing them and the said Horth, to set down at what prices salt shall be sold by the patentees. [*1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]

102. Similar order. Upon consideration of the petition of the tanners of Cornwall for an increase of price, and upon hearing divers tin owners and his Majesty's tin farmers, it was ordered that there shall be 2,000*l.* per annum allowed to the tanners by way of increase of price upon a year's preparation of tin made in that county, whereof his Majesty, out of the revenue of that farm, allows 1,000*l.* yearly, and the tin farmers, at his Majesty's instance, allow 1,000*l.* per annum more, during their farm, of which increase of price his Majesty

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

declared that he intends the poor labourers belonging to the said tin-works to receive the benefit, and gave special charge to the gentlemen that attended to see it accordingly disposed of. [*Draft by Nicholas.* 1 p.]

Dec. 19.
Whitehall.

103. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Sir John Peunington. Upon the difficulty we found to be repaired upon the Dunkirkers for injuries done us, and our application to you for repair, you wrote, nominating then some obstacles, that if they were removed that business would be done with more ease, which though we apprehended we had done, yet finding our reparation to be short of our expectations, we apprehend that either we were short in our performances, or our letters came short to you. We are yet far behind with them, notwithstanding the injury lately done us by their contemptuous taking the master out of our buss, the Salisbury, and carrying him away till we shall ransom him at the price they put upon him. So that now, besides our loss, the State suffers in point of dishonour, and as you have your share in both, so we hope you will do your uttermost for the repair of the whole. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 19.
Berwick-upon-
Tweed.]

104. Sir James Douglas to Sec. Windebank. Some of our Council make comments upon his Majesty's covenant, which trouble much, inferring the former and this to be all one. His Majesty's commissioner has made declaration that their inverting of his expressions is contrary to the intention of his meaning. I suspect his Majesty shall take himself better by the hand before he truly knows all. We presume too much upon his gracious goodness. We hear there is [a] garrison providing for this town. If so be, I entreat that with them may come arms for 300 men, which shall be taken to his Majesty's service, and paid. This town is not of itself sufficient without help. If the people of Scotland break, this is of much consideration. Receive here [with] such printed passages as are. This book of Aberdeen doctors was not suffered to come abroad as soon as it was "owtin." [2 pp.]

Dec. 19.
Pinkie.

105. James Lord Livingstone of Almont or Almond to his cousin Thomas Livingstone. Concerning the plate now in Mr. Thomson's keeping, I hope he will surely keep it. Concerning the money you have so often written for, I admire it is so long unpaid, having given order, by letters, several times, that it should have come to you from Holland. For news here I refer to the bearer, my nephew, expecting you will acquaint me of what is with you that concerns us here. P.S.—Mrs. Threne's money was paid three months ago. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank. Seal with arms, broken.* 1 p.]

Dec. 19.

106. Petition of James Phillips, his Majesty's footman in ordinary, to Archbishop Laud. On Sunday the 14th inst., at Rickmansworth, petitioner, coming to divine prayers after dinner, found in his seat in the church, for which he renders due satisfaction, one John Parcell, a dancing master, whom petitioner desired in friendly

1638.

Vol. CCCCIV.

manner to depart, which Parcell refusing, petitioner endeavoured to put him forth, so that the minister commanded both to depart thence, which was obeyed. Prays to be freed from his offence, and will conform himself to whatsoever the Archbishop shall appoint. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

106. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe. In regard petitioner so willingly submits himself, Sir John is to show him what lawful favour he can for his freedom from further trouble. 1638, December 19th. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Warrant under the Signet, whereby his Majesty gives power to Nathaniel Butter and Nicholas Bourne, stationers, for printing and publishing all matter of history or news of any foreign place or kingdom, since the first beginning of the late German wars to this present, and also for translating and publishing in the English tongue all News, "Novels," Gazettes, Currantos, or Occurrences that concern foreign parts, &c. for the term of 21 years, they paying yearly towards the repair of St. Paul's the sum of 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Pardon and release to Mary Barker and William Yeomans, in consideration of 130*l.* paid to his Majesty's use, of their offences in procuring Matthew Rogers, a minor, to levy a fine of the manor of Alderley, co. Gloucester. [*Docquet.*]

The King to the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, requiring them to suppress a supper or meeting annually held there by the scholars chosen from Westminster school, called a Westminster supper. [*Docquet.*]

Grant of a pension of 250*l.* to Elizabeth, wife of Sir William Fleetwood, and sole daughter and heir of Dame Christian Harvey, for life, if she survive her husband. [*Docquet.*]

Warrant to Sir David Cunningham, Receiver of his Majesty's Revenue as Prince of Wales, to pay to Peter Massonett appointed to instruct the Prince in the French tongue 60*l.* per annum. [*Docquet.*]

107. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. Sir Jacob Astley and myself, with the rest of the officers, having met here this night so far upon our journey, we find some of the letters to the lords lieutenants wanting; namely, a letter for myself and Capt. Richard Gibson to the vice-president, as also a letter for Capt. Henry Waytes, designed for Cumberland and Westmorland. Except the defect be speedily supplied we shall be exceedingly disordered in our affairs. A little loss of time now may be of much disadvantage to the service. [1 p.]

108. Nicholas to Sir Robert Hutton. According to the Lords' command, I attended this morning Sir R[obert] C[arr], whose answer is, that he will send counsel to attend Mr. Recorder, to perfect the agreement set down in writing by the Lords' directions at first; but as for the new proposition made to him by the Lords at

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

their last meeting, he desires time to consider of it. As for the 200*l.* he says it has been ready this fortnight, and he will deliver it as soon as he shall receive from my Lords his plate and linen, or be assured that it is at his house in the country, to be delivered to such as he shall appoint. This is his answer, which I shall deliver to the Lords as soon as they meet upon any other business, and wherein my endeavours may contribute to the service of that noble lady, I shall esteem the same happily employed. [*Rough draft, damaged.* $\frac{3}{8}$ p.]

Dec. 20. 109. Petition of Ann Key to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner having had a child by Bartholomew Hutchins about three years since, and being very poor, has kept the said child ever since, and never had any help from him, until of late he has conveyed the child to some private place, being then visited with the small pox, endeavouring to make away with the child, and gives out that she shall never see it again, petitioner taking so much grief by reason she knows not what is become of her child, that through want and poverty she is likely to perish. Prays reference to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Merrick, to the intent she may have the keeping of her child, and may be allowed means for its maintenance. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
Underwritten,

109. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Merrick to take such order as they shall find to be just. December 20th, 1638.* [$\frac{2}{4}$ p.]

Dec. 20. Office of Ordnance. 110. Officers of Ordnance to Montjoy Earl of Newport. According to order from the Earl Marshal, Mr. Comptroller Vane, and Sec. Windebank, dated the 13th inst., you will receive herewith the number, state, and condition of all the armours, pikes, swords, belts, and bandoleers lately brought out of the Low Countries, as by the certificates of the respective artificers may appear. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Enclosed,*

110. I. *Certificate of the Armourers of the city of London, being commanded by the Master and Lieutenant of the Ordnance to distinguish every kind of the Dutch arms, and set a value on every kind. 1,521 armours are divided into five classes, varying in value from 15*s.* each to 2*s.* 6*d.*; there being 421 of the best; 106 old, but of the better sort, valued at 10*s.* each; 414 old and small, valued at 6*s.* each; 260 light, valued at 9*s.*; and 320 little, with whole bands, valued at 2*s.* 6*d.* The armours consisted of breasts, backs, head-pieces, and gorgets, and there is a return of the number and character of each class, more than 300 of each being declared "naught." Tower of London, 6th December 1638. [2 pp.]*

110. II. *Similar certificate as to 2,000 pikes which were ordered to be 16 feet in length and 1½ inch in diameter. 1,735 ranged between 15½ feet and 13½, the remaining 265 were declared to be unserviceable. Of the whole number it is*

1638.

VOL. CCCIV.

said, "Were they in our shops we could not vent them in this kingdom at any rate." Tower of London, 6th December 1638. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

110. III. *The like as to the bandoleers. As to the straps or belts, a certificate of six able and experienced men in leather is annexed, from which it appears that they are altogether un-serviceable for his Majesty's use. Tower of London, 7th December 1638. [1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.] Annexed,*

110. III. i. *Certificate of the six able persons above mentioned, who, being sworn, point out a variety of imperfections and some frauds (as the substitution of brown paper instead of leather for lining), whereby the articles were made to seem fair and strong, but were not so. Tower of London, 7th December 1638. [1 p.]*

110. IV. *Similar certificate as to the swords. The hilts, handles, and scabbards were found serviceable, and the shapes for the most part defective. The swords which were found serviceable were approved, and those defective were put into the hands of the proof-masters, whose return is annexed. 10th December 1638. [1 p.] Annexed,*

110. IV. i. *Return as to 1,323 swords viewed 17th December 1638; 807 were found serviceable, and valued at 6s, a piece; 516 defective, and valued at 2s. 6d. each. [1 p.]*

110. v. *Similar certificate as to the girdles, hangers, and belts. The girdles and hangers were declared to be old, "the heart of the leather being worn out," and the belts were made of leather only fit for linings. Such leather was not used for such purposes in this country, not being held by law sufficient. Tower of London, 20th December 1638. [1 p.]*

111. Sir William Becher to Nicholas. Please to move for the release of William Morgan, lately committed. I have taken bond with a good surety that he shall work no more without leave from his Majesty, and he has delivered all his tools, which are sealed up. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

112. Estimate of the Officers of the Ordnance for 1,000 carbines with snaphammer locks, completely furnished; total, 1,517*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [2 pp.]

Grant of pardon to Sir John Morley for his offence by a quarrel between him and Edward Higgon in the cloisters of Chichester Cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

Warrant to pay 200*l.* to Mrs. Mary Woodman, late wet-nurse to the Princess Elizabeth, as of free gift and reward in consideration of her service. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCIV.

1638.
Dec. 22. Grant of protection to Ralph Massey, scrivener, for one year, with the usual exceptions, and also except matters depending or to be commenced against him in Chancery. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 22. Warrant to William Kent, Messenger of the Chamber, to take into custody all members of the corporation of beaver makers who shall not make their account and pay their duty of 12*d.* upon a hat, according to their contract. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 22. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for a livery for David Forest, one of the grooms of the Robes in ordinary, in place of John Hart. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 22. A like to the Treasurer and other Officers of the Household, to pay to John Giffard and Solomon Cole, yeoman and groom of the bows to the Queen, 12*d. per diem* to each of them for their board wages, provided a former warrant be made void. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 22. Grant of the office of Surveyor for the Starch business to William Ryley during life, with the yearly fee of 100*l.* to be paid by the Company of Starchmakers. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 22. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Requires him to accept from the Lord Baron of Kirkcudbright a surrender of the troop of horse he now commands there, and to grant the same to his son-in-law, Robert Maxwell, who for 13 years has been a lieutenant of the said troop. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 22. 113. Edward Fenn to Nicholas. Since the two last certificates there had been received 230*l.* ship-money for 1636 and 43*l.* 6*s.* for 1637, and 200*l.* or 300*l.* is said to be in town, and will be paid in from the sheriff of Norfolk upon 1637. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Dec. 22. 114. Petition of Philip Knyvett, son and heir of Sir Philip Knyvett, to Archbishop Laud and Henry Earl of Manchester. Notwithstanding your certificate, and his Majesty's allowance thereunto, wherein petitioner's mother is to pay him the arrears after 40*l.* a year of his former allowance of 60*l. per annum*, which she denies to perform still to keep petitioner in prison, for want of means for himself, his wife, and family, and to discharge the warden of the Fleet's fees, which come to some 26*l.* for petitioner's chamber for a year and three quarters, besides some other charges (which, without such moneys as his mother is ordered by his Majesty to pay,) he can never be discharged nor able to subsist. Beseeches the said Lords that his mother may be compelled speedily to perform his Majesty's order, or to show cause why she doth not. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*
114. I. *Affidavit of Thomas Whittingham. Upon the 15th inst. he served an order from his Majesty upon Lady Knyvett, wife of Sir Philip Knyvett, bearing date the 12th inst., and showed the very order itself. 22nd December 1638. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 23.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to the Master of the Ordnance. Warrant to deliver half a last of gunpowder at 18*d.* per lb. to Hugh Owen, for replenishing the magazine of co. Pembroke. [*Minute. Book of Warrants for Gunpowder, see Vol. ccclv., No. 61, p. 10. $\frac{1}{5}$ p.*]

Dec. 23.
My house,
Queen's Street.

115. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Pennington, Admiral of the Fleet, in the *St. Andrew*, in the Downs. His Majesty being pleased, at the earnest request of Count Henry of Nassau (now in the Downs), to accommodate him with some vessel under your command for his transportation into Holland, you are to give order to Capt. Robert Fox, of the *Tenth Whelp*, to receive him on board, together with his company and baggage, so as his Majesty's said vessel be not cumbered in case of fight, and to transport him to such port in Holland as he shall desire, and without delay to return to you again. [*Fine impression of the Earl's seal. 1 p.*]

116. Thomas Kynnaston to Richard Harvey. We have no news of the ship, neither can I conceive that she is nearer than Lee, so that it will be impossible for Mr. Porter to go and return to-morrow. [*1 p.*]

117. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. By your good care I have received my brother Cornwallis's present of hawks. I send to-morrow to Sir Richard Gifford to be advised as to putting them into the mew. My journey to my Lord of Hertford shall not be long unfinished, but I hear Mr. Hyde, of Salisbury, who is my Lord's counsel, has possessed him that he must have a covenant from us to surrender Robert Nicholas's lease after the death of Lady Beauchamp, which is a madness to imagine we shall do. I am glad to hear Mr. Major is at Hampton [*Southampton*]. I will speak to him on my journey to Netley. I hear he complains of ill-usage from Mr. Goddard. I am glad that Mr. Swettenham has paid you the 200*l.* Sorry to hear of the continuance of the rebellious humours of the Scots. God, I hope, will appease them by dividing them among themselves. Thanks for the news of Mr. Courteine's [*Courteen's?*] ship's arrival, for our part lies therein. Put on your sad weeds, for the dun bastard Barbary, and the Friar, and the other young dun pigeou are all dead. Remember to make my excuse to Lord Cottington. [*1 p.*]

118. Examination of Edward Hurst, of Cambridge, tailor. Came to London on Thursday last, and lodged at the Bull in Bishopsgate Street, and this day, inquiring for a friend of his, was told that he might find him at a house in Rederiffe [*Rotherhithe*], whic^h made him go thither, where he found about 20 or 30 persons, men and women, all strangers to him, where they did all pray together, and disputed and exhorted one another, and there continued about two hours together, until the constables and officers of Rotherhithe came in

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

[and] took some of them away. Denies that he exhorted or disputed with them. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

118. I. *Certificate of the churchwardens and constables of Rotherhithe. Going about in time of divine service to see good order kept, they found Philippa Cowlate, Frances Green, Benjamin Pratt, Martha Elliot, and John Ellis, and divers others that ran away, gathered together in a house where one Hayward dwells, he being at sea, and his wife with her friends in the country, but how they came in the house the officers know not. [It appears from notes in the margin that all these persons were bailed, except Martha Elliot, whose word was taken. They are termed Brownists in the endorsement. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

Dec. 24. Licence to John Browne to travel into parts beyond seas for three years. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. Warrant to pay 500*l.* to the Earl of Kelly as of his Majesty's bounty. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for a livery of 76*s.* per annum for William Pitman, one of the huntsmen for the buckhounds in ordinary, in the place of William Connock, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. A like for a like livery for William Ledman, one of the huntsmen for the buckhounds in ordinary, in place of William Connock, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. A like for a like livery for James Medcalfe, one of the huntsmen in ordinary, in place of Jerome Medcalfe, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. A like for a like livery for George Fryan [Fryer?], one other of the huntsmen in ordinary, in place of William Rawson, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. Warrant to William Watts, Messenger of the Chamber, to give attendance upon the commissioners for examining abuses committed by refractory persons in retailing tobacco without licence, and to take such persons into custody, and keep them until discharged. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 24. 119. Sir John Pennington to Nicholas. By this time I think your chief business is done at the Council table, for that you will have little more to do this month. I hope, for all the bruit, that the Scottish business will have a peaceable end, and that they will better consider, on both sides, what a home war is! I did not conceive that Sir James Bagg had been so poor, though I never thought him rich, for all his great fluttering in the world. I am very glad of Sir Jacob Astley's good fortune, for he is a very stout, able, deserving gentleman, and fit to do his country service, and I am glad to hear the King looks upon such. We have no new news here, only the certainty of the taking of Bressake [Breisach?], and that

Vol. CCCCIV.

1638.

the Plate fleet has arrived in Spain. I shall have a small new-year's gift for you shortly, but by reason of these blustering winds it will come after the day. I thank you for your intelligence about the Treasurer of the Navy's place, which I must confess I do not so much as think of, for if God sends me well quit of this I am now upon, I think I shall hardly have further dealing in marine affairs, except they use me better, which I do [not?] look for so long as some [?] are at the helm. I desire that you will deliver the 500*l.* my servant left with you to Capt. Percival. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 24.
Boston.

120. Sir Anthony Irby, late Sheriff of co. Lincoln, to Nicholas. Upon Monday last I had a sight of the Lords' letter, directed to the present high sheriff and myself. As soon as I received it I sent to the sheriff for a meeting, and on Saturday last we sent out as many warrants as we could for present dispatch; the residue are to be dispatched on Wednesday next. I will take care for speeding the business; but the Lords have prefixed us so short a time as it will be impossible to answer their expectation, in respect of the largeness of the county, and I have not above five weeks, a fortnight of which time is in Christmas, that the officers who are to distrain (I am afraid) will neglect it, besides many that are to pay, when they hear the shortness of the time, will keep their goods and themselves out of the way. My suit to the Lords is for longer time. I hope I shall accomplish the service if I may have reasonable time (the old relics of my sickness as yet hanging about me), I returning up what money I shall receive from time to time. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 24.

121. Receipt of Thomas Pott, Master of the Harriers and Beagles, for 55*l.*, upon his fee of 120*l.* per annum for himself, one footman and four horsemen, and his allowance of 100*l.* per annum for keeping 20 couple of hounds. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Dec. 24.

122. Brief declaration of the account of the Farmers of the Customs and Subsidies for one year ended this day. The rent payable was 150,000*l.*; against which were set the surplusage of the last account, 36,873*l.* 0*s.* 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, and various defalcations, fees to the officers of the Customs and Exchequer, and annuities charged upon the customs, making a total of 67,768*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*; payments to the King's household, 20,293*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*; to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, 4,064*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*; and other payments, amounting in the whole to 113,475*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, which left the accountants in surplusage 31,244*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* [= 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 26.

Commission of Lieutenancy of cos. Leicester and Rutland granted to Henry Earl of Huntingdon and Ferdinando Lord Hastings jointly and severally. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 26.

Dispensation for John Balcanquall, B.D., and Prebend in Rochester Cathedral, to hold together with the rectory of Tatenhill, co. Stafford. the vicarage of Boxley, Kent, for two years. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

Dec. 26.
Whitehall.

123. The King to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Aigernon Earl of Northumberland, Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Francis Earl of Cumberland, and to Henry Lord Maltravers and Henry Lord Clifford, the Lords Lientenants of Cumberland and Westmorland, and in their absence to the deputy lieutenants of those counties to which Capt. Henry Waytes was designed for his advice and directions. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Dec. 26.
Whitehall.

A like letter to the Deputy Lieutenants of the East and North Ridings of co. York, for Sir Thomas Morton and Capt. Richard Gibson. [*Minute. Written on the same paper as the preceding.* $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

Dec. 26.
Merton College.

124. Dr. Peter Turner to Archbishop Laud. Solicits an addition to the archbishop's orders for the government of Merton College, to the effect that, besides the Bursar, the Senior Fellow might have a key to the College chest. The addition was desired by Mr. Nevill, senior, the Bursar, who was very necessitous, and was apprehensive that on the Sub-Warden's return, he, being also necessitous, should tempt him by exchange of reciprocal courtesies to lend him some of the college money, by suffering him to borrow for his own private uses. Suggests Owen and Broad, two of the six Bachelors, who were to have been admitted Masters at the beginning of Michaelmas Term last, to be permitted to proceed next Act. Brent (Sir Nathaniel's nephew), Clark, Allen, and Scriven were the others who for various reasons were not recommended. [1 p.]

Dec. 27.

Warrant to the Earls of Holland and Dorset, Sir John Finch, Sir Richard Wynne, and Sir Thomas Hatton, feoffees in trust for the Queen, by an assignment from Sir John Walter, Sir James Fullerton, and Sir Thomas Trevor, of their interest in a remainder of an estate of 99 years in the manors of Somersham, Fenton, Bluntisham, Colne, and Earith, in co. Huntingdon, to convey to Henry Jernyn, son of Sir Thomas Jermyn, vice-chamberlain of the household, all their estate in the remainder of the said 99 years of the waste grounds and improvement made thereout, containing in all 1,125 acres, reserving the rent of 20*l.* per annum. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 27.

Another docquet of the letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland already calendared under date of the 22nd inst. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 27.
Whitehall.

125. Letter, or suggested letter, under the Signet. Sir Basil Brooke having made known to his Majesty by petition, already calendared in Vol. ccclxxv., No. 32 (undated, 1637,) that, George Myne claims, under the articles of partnership between him and Sir Basil, a payment of 1,000*l.*, with 332*l.* 16*s.* interest, in order to equalise their payments on account of the fines set upon them at the Justice Seat held at Gloucester. The amount of their respective shares of those fines having been fixed by his Majesty, his pleasure is that the division he made be no more questioned. [*Copy or draft.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.
Dec. 27.

Petition of William Legge, Master of the Armoury, to the King. His Majesty, upon petition of Rebecca Holman, referred to the Lord Keeper the differences between her and petitioner, concerning some houses upon Tower-hill, anciently enjoyed by the Master of the Armoury. The Lord Keeper certified that the said Rebecca claimed the houses by virtue of a lease from Sir William Cope, one of petitioner's predecessors, and that the granting the said houses belonged to his Majesty, who thereupon commanded petitioner to pay 100*l.* and such other charges unto the said Rebecca as the Lord Keeper should think fit, and so enjoy the said houses after the said Sir William Cope's death, which 100*l.* petitioner tendered to the said Rebecca, and the same lies ready for her at the Hanaper Office, by direction of the Lord Keeper, to whom petitioner has also offered to submit for the other charges. Since your Majesty's order, Sir William Cope being dead, the said Rebecca, who formerly alleged no other title but by his lease, refuses to yield up the houses, she now pretending a lease parole from Sir Thomas Jay, afterwards Master of the Armourers, who by confederacy with her gives out that he made her a lease [by] parole, which was not mentioned before the Lord Keeper. Prays reference to the Lord Keeper, to find out the unjust dealing of the said Rebecca and Sir Thomas Jay. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 19. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*] *Underwritten,*

i. *Reference to the Lord Keeper as desired. Whitehall, 27th December 1638. Ibid, p 20. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*

Declaration under the privy seal, whereby his Majesty, taking notice of the privy seal of the 26th July last, by which 200,000*l.* was appointed to be employed in his Majesty's special affairs, by order of the Lord Treasurer, the Earl Marshal, the Lord Admiral, Lord Cottington, Mr. Comptroller, and the two Secretaries, his Majesty approved of the disbursements of those moneys so issued, and gave further power to the commissioners to order the disbursing of such further sums as should be issued by the aforesaid privy seal; and the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and all others that by order of these commissioners shall receive moneys, are to employ the same for such services as the commissioners shall direct, and to make their account before them for the same. [*Docquet.*]

126. Certificate of Henry Earl of Huntingdon of the names of certain persons respecting whom complaint was made by the deputy lieutenants of co. Leicester that they never showed at musters. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

127. Sec. Coke to the Masters of Requests. His Majesty has taken notice of petitions passed by you which concerned Church causes, wherein, for want of information from those prelates whom the causes concerned things have passed to the prejudice of the Church. You are hereafter to present no petition concerning business reflecting upon the Church, without giving his Majesty knowledge thereof, and moving for a reference therein, either to the Metropolitan or the Diocesan to whose cognisance it may belong. [$\frac{3}{5}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIV.

- 1638.
- Dec. 30. 128. List of articles of apparel of a gentleman termed "my Master," signed by Jehan Lamp and Charles Fenwick. [$1\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Dec. 31. Grant of the office of Surveyor of Petty Customs in the port of London to Endymion Porter, William Courteen, and Richard Dowdeswell, for their lives successively, after the death of Richard Carmarden. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. Warrant for payment of 110*l.* to Richard Delamain, his Majesty's servant, for provision of silver bullion to make mathematical instruments for his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. Warrant to Sir David Cunningham, Receiver-General of his Majesty's revenue as Prince of Wales, to pay the bills of divers servants attending the royal children, the same being allowed by the Lord Chamberlain. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. To consider a petition presented to his Majesty by Bryan McConnell, one of his Majesty's ancient footmen, and to give order for granting petitioner his desire, if not inconvenient for his Majesty's service. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. Grant to Aubrey Earl of Oxford, and his heirs, Earls of Oxford, in part payment of 20 marks *per annum*, for his and their creation money, the sum of 10*l.* *per annum*, being a fee-farm rent issuing out of the manor of Geldham, Essex, with the arrears since 27th Elizabeth. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. Grant to Fabian Phillips and John Cudworth, to the use of Aubrey Earl of Oxford, of certain debts and recognizances of Edward late Earl of Oxford, made to Israel Amice, who was outlawed after judgment, and the benefit of a seizure of the lands of the said Earl made thereupon, with a lease of the same until the debts be satisfied, to commence after the surrender of a lease made to John Drawater and John Holmes under the rent of 7*l.* *per annum*. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. Confirmation to the Corporation of Merchant Adventurers of Bristol of their former charters with various new powers. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 31. The King to Thomas Turnor, D.D., and John Juxon. Lease for five years of the prebend and rectory of Aylesbury, co. Buckingham, and the rectory of Presteigne, cos. Hereford and Radnor, upon trust to dispose, out of the profits of the former, of 140*l.*, and out of those of the latter, of 90*l.*, towards making up 2,020*l.* in part already raised, to accomplish certain works intended to be done by the feoffees for impropriations, before the said feoffees conveyed their interest to his Majesty, in obedience to a decree in the Court of Exchequer, the residue of the profits to be disposed of to the vicars of Aylesbury and Presteigne; and if the 2,020*l.* shall be sooner made up, then afterwards, during the said term, 30*l.* *per annum* of the profits of the prebend of Aylesbury to be applied towards the maintenance of a free school in Aylesbury, the remainder to the vicar, and the whole profits of the rectory of Presteigne to the vicar. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.
Dec. 31. 129. Petition of Thomas Ellyott to the King. Your Majesty, about seven years since, disafforested the Forest of Nerock, in Somerset, when there was allotted to your Majesty part of the said forest lying in several parishes, all which your Majesty has since sold, excepting 200 acres belonging to the manor of Barrington. Prays a grant of the said 200 acres for three lives, at as much rent as has been accounted to your Majesty for three years past. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
Underwritten,
129. I. *Reference to Lord Treasurer Juxon to certify his Majesty concerning this request. Whitehall. 31st December, 1638* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
129. II. *Lord Treasurer Juxon to the King. The petitioner understands not how your Majesty contracted for all that forest and Roche[forest] for 20,000l. which (upon Sir John Heydon's petition I referring lately to the Attorney and Surveyor General and others), I find your Majesty has been paid but 18,099l., and that there are certain lands yet unsold, which may amount to 3,165l., so that the sum exceeding the sum to be paid to your Majesty is but 1,264l.; whereas there is a privy seal to Sir Sackville Crow for his charges for 2,800l., and Sir John Heydon's disbursements are 950l., with other sums, which will be demanded if the lands remaining prove valuable to satisfy them. 1638-9, January 25th.* [1 p.]
- Dec. 31. 130. George Lord Goring, Charles Frankland, and Thomas Bland, patentees for granting tobacco licences, to the Council. We have examined complaints against Samuel Newton of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, and finding him delinquent in selling tobacco without licence, we have fined him 20l. to the patentee, which he peremptorily refuses to pay. All which we certify to your Lordships, that a course may be taken with him. [1 p.]
- Dec. 31. 131. Receipt of Henry Wicks, Paymaster of his Majesty's Works, for 799l. 8s. 4d. paid by John Savile, Teller of the Exchequer, for repair of his Majesty's houses, in the months following, viz. 232l. 5s. 6d., in full of 929l. 12s. 9d., for August 1637, and 567l. 2s. 5d., in part of 1,220l. 15s. 11d. for September 1637. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Dec. 31. 132. Receipt of Thomas Eyre, Edmund Cooper, and Toby Baylie, Pages of the Chamber to the Queen, for 66l. 13s. 4d. paid by the same teller as the preceding, and to be divided amongst the grooms and pages of the chamber to the Queen, as his Majesty's free gift, this Christmas. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- [Dec.] 133. Petition of Sir John Dryden and Charles Cockaine, sheriffs of co. Northampton, for 1635 and 1636, to the Council. By directions, dated 30th November 1638, petitioners are commanded to pay in to the Treasurer of the Navy the arrears of ship-money. Petitioners have paid in all that they could levy, and the *certiorari* directed to them, about two years since, commanding the return of

1638.

VOL. CCCCIV.

the names of those who have not paid, was accordingly executed, since which time there have issued writs of *scire facias* and *levari facias*, upon which divers have paid money. Petitioners not being acquainted what moneys have been levied since their shrievalty, and having formerly done their utmost endeavour in this service to the expense of 1000*l.*, pray the Lords to order the arrears to be levied as they shall think meet. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Dec. ?]

134. Petition of Edmond Farmer, of Daventry, to the Council. Was sent for by warrant in November last for not paying ship-money, being 4*s.* 6*d.*, and was ordered to pay the same and 5*s.* to the bailiffs for making a distress. Petitioner has tendered the same to Sir Robert Banister, then high sheriff, which he refuses to receive. And whereas the bailiffs allege that petitioner swore he had never paid and never would pay any ship-money, petitioner utterly denies the same, but was willing to pay 3*l.* and 40*s.* at a time; but as for the 4*s.* 6*d.*, it was never demanded before Sir Robert Banister's time, and was tendered before the bailiffs made any distress, and afterwards, they demanding 5*s.* for their pains, that was also tendered to them; and whereas there is a suit commenced against the said bailiffs by the magistrate of the town and petitioner, he submits himself, and is willing to withdraw the same. Prays order to pay the amount to Sir Robert Banister, and that he may be freed from any further attendance. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Dec.

135. Sir Jacob Astley to [the same]. Prays them to settle the number of officers and soldiers to be kept in the Fort of Plymouth and the Island of St. Nicholas, and proposes to them a scheme. [1 p.]

Dec.

136. George Lord Goring, Charles Frankland, and Thomas Bland, Commissioners for Tobacco Licences, to the same. On 8th July last, concerning William Jhanns and the patentees for retailing tobacco in Norwich, you ordered that a new licence should be granted to Jhanns and such others as he should nominate for retailing such licences in that city, paying the rent of 120*l.* per annum. We have used means to carry out the said order, and have summoned the said patentees to appear before us, but they have only, the 30th November last, sent us a dilatory letter, desiring further time to answer. Request an order for reducing the said patentees to conformity. [1 p.]

Dec.

137. Suggested instructions to the person who shall be appointed to the office of provider, to supply the army with corn or meal for bread, and with butter, cheese, and beer, also with oats and hay for the horses. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Dec.

138. Notes for perfecting the musters.

“A cuirassier is he that is armed *cap-a-pie*, mounted on a strong horse, with two good pistols and a sword of four foot long, which is best for a horseman, as a short one of three foot is for a footman, which is contrary to the old custom; he hath likewise a boy on horseback to carry his spare

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638.

arms. An Arquebusier is to be mounted on a good gelding, and is to have a buff jerkin, currets [cuirass ?], head-piece, and arquebuse, and a pair of good pistols. A carabinier is to be mounted on a middling gelding or nag, with a good buff jerkin and carabine. . . . The musket barrel should be four foot long, stock and all 5 foot 2 inches, and her bore of 12 bullets in the pound, rolling in. The barrel of the small piece should be 3 foot 3 inches, stock and all 4½ foot, the bore of 17 bullets in the pound, rolling in. The arquebuse barrel is to be about the length of 2½ foot, stock and all 3 and ¾, and her bullet of 17 in the pound, rolling in. The carabine of the length of the arquebuse, and her bore of 30 bullets in the pound, rolling in. The barrel of the pistols 1½ foot, stock and all 26 inches, her bore of 24 bullets in the pound, rolling in."

[2 pp.]

- [Dec. ?] 139. Petition of Roger Prosser to Archbishop Laud. The archbishop, upon the petition of petitioner, granted a reference to Sir John Lambe, to end all suits that were raised between petitioner and Edward Clark and John Williams, concerning divers assaults offered to petitioner's wife. Sir John willed a speedy end to be made, which petitioner's adversaries promised, but will not [perform], intending to obtain a sentence this term against petitioner, who is very poor, and unable to contest at law. Prays the archbishop to cause a favourable end to be put to the premises. [¾ p.]
- [Dec. ?] 140. Petition of Anne Dee to Sir John Lambe, Dean of the Arches. The late Francis Dee, Bishop of Peterborough, brother to Daniel Dee, petitioner's late husband, by his last will bequeathed to Mary Dee, his daughter, wife of William Greenhill, D.D., 300*l.* to be employed in purchasing some good copyhold land to be enjoyed by the said Mary during her life, and afterwards to come to the children of petitioner and to those of John Dee, another brother of the bishop. Prays order that the money be not delivered to Dr. Greenhill or the said Mary until he put in good security for performance of the will. [½ p.]
- [Dec. ?] 141. Petition of Rice Thomas, of Biston, co. Monmouth, husbandman, to the same. Petitioner has been forced to come into this Court [of Arches] to gain his absolution which he has procured. But since he procured the same, he is given to understand that there has been a certificate made to the Lord Keeper, and a *significavit* granted, so that he dares not go home. Prays a certificate to the Lord Keeper that he may have a countermand of the *significavit*. [½ p.]
- [Dec. ?] 142. Petition of Thomas Flower, of Askham, co. Nottingham, to the Commissioners for Depopulations. By your order petitioner was to cast open all the inclosures he had lately made in the common arable fields of Askham, with which order he has complied, except for about three acres, which he prays he may still hold, as without them he cannot preserve any corn or hay upon his lands adjoining, nor distinguish the boundaries, and in lieu thereof he has ploughed up 30 acres of ancient inclosures; or he is willing to submit to such fine as to you shall seem

VOL. CCCCV.

1638.

fit. Prays the Lords to revoke their order for his commitment, and to refer petitioner's allegations to the Justices of Peace adjoining to Askham. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

[Dec. ?] 143. List of the numbers of men to be levied out of the several counties for the present intended expedition. Total, 30,400 men [1 p.]

[Dec. ?] 144. Draft of another similar list, with an additional number to each county, the additions amounting to 5,116. [1 p.]

[Dec. ?] 145. Draft of another similar list, in which the additions amount to 2,422. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCV. DECEMBER, 1638.

1638.

Two separate books put together in one volume on account of similarity of size, being :—

I. LIBER PACIS, or a List of all the Justices of Peace for England and Wales, arranged by counties. This book was probably originally compiled for the 12th year of the king's reign, but by alterations and queries designed to be made applicable to the following year. [176 pages, whereof 6 are blank.]

II. List or roll of all the able men in the several hundreds of co. Derby, consisting of returns made during the month of December 1638, by the petty constables, and transmitted by the High Constables of every hundred to William Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of the county. The names comprised all the men in that county able and fit for the wars, over and above those already enrolled in the trained bands. The total number was 17,308. The earl sent this list to the Council, together with his letter, calendared under the date of the 1st January 1638-9. See Vol. cccix. No. 1. [300 pages, of which 20 are blank.]

VOL. CCCCVI. Undated, 1638.

[1638 ?]

Presentation of John Featly, M.A., to the rectory of Shotley, Suffolk, in the King's gift on account of the minority of Sir Henry Felton, his Majesty's ward. [See Coll. Sign Man. Car. I. Vol. xiii., No. 104.]

1. Royal Licence for Sir Matthew Boynton, of Barmeston, co. York, to go with his wife and family into the Low Countries. [Unsigned by the King, but prepared by direction of Sec. Coke, and the docquet signed by Sir Abraham Williams, one of the clerks of the Signet. Parchment. 21 lines.]

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638?]

2. The King to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral. Some [dwellers] on the coast of Flanders, contrary to the articles of peace with Spain, have lately taken at sea certain ships laden with fish belonging to Richard Viscount Lumley, Henry Lord Maltravers, and others, adventurers in the fishing business of the association of the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and have carried the said ships into Nieuport, where they are detained, and the fishermen imprisoned, being free denizens, which ships and goods are of the value of 2,500*l.*, and they have forborne to make restitution, notwithstanding it has been demanded. We require you to take ships of Dunkirk, or any other place on the coast of Flanders, and to send them to some of our ports, to the end satisfaction may be made *ci'* the said 2,500*l.*, with damages. [*Draft of perhaps a suggested document.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

3. Treatise on the office of Earl Marshal of England, part whereof is stated to have been copied at this time out of a book of the time of King Henry VIII. remaining in the custody of Sir Thomas Cotton. [21 pp.]

4. List of pictures painted by Sir Antonio Vandyke, principally portraits of the King, Queen, and royal children, with the charge of the artist placed against each picture. It is stated in an under-written memorandum that the account was "rated" by the King, and that he marked with a cross those pictures which the Queen was to pay for. The sums allowed by the King were very considerably less than those stated by the artist. The total sum payable by the King for 15 pictures was 603*l.*, to which was added 1,000*l.* for five years' arrears of Sir Antonio's pension. [*French.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

5. Note of wages, bills, and warrants payable by the treasurer of his Majesty's chamber for her Majesty's service. It includes sums due to players to her Majesty, for making pictures for her Majesty, to apothecaries, and divers others, all which by computation amount to 3,000*l.* [1 p.]

6. Declaration of proceedings by the Board of Green Cloth, concerning Edward Turner and William Plummer, high constables in co. Hertford, who had procured a presentment by the grand jury to Sir Robert Hitcham, one of the justices of assize for that county, against Francis Joyce, purveyor to the household for wood, because he would give no greater price than 4*s.* per load for wood, and against John Halsey, yeoman purveyor for salt store, because he would allow but 2*d.* the mile for carriage. The presentment was part of a more general endeavour to procure an increase in the King's prices paid for supplies for the household. [$4\frac{3}{4}$ pp.]

7. Answer of the clerks of the royal kitchen to the Committee for revising the regulations of the household concerning making oath to the parcels of the pantry, buttery, cellar, and kitchen. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]

8. Certificate to the same Committee that there is a necessity for four servants to be continued in his Majesty's ewery, with a particular specification of their duties. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

9. Statement of reasons wherefore the clerk of the woodyard cannot safely swear to the parcels of that office. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

10. Similar statement of reasons why the clerk of the spicery cannot make oath to the monthly parcel. [1 p.]

11. Similar statement of the clerk of the poultry. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

12. The like of the clerk of the scullery. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

13. The like of the sergeant and clerk of the bakehouse. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

14. Petition of the clerk of his Majesty's carriages and the rest of his fellows, the cart-takers, to the committee for regulating the household. Solicit an order for reformation of the practice of divers chamber-keepers, who have usually gone three or four miles from court upon removing days, and have taken carts themselves, which irregularity has led to various inconveniences, and often his Majesty's peace has been broken, with the shedding of blood. Pray that petitioners may have the execution of their places, and that a list may be made for disposing of carts according to the necessity of their Majesties' service, and the quality of those allowed carts by his Majesty's book signed. [1 p.]

15. The King to the Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller of the Household, and the Officers of the Greencloth. The number of carts in ordinary now agreed upon and allowed by us shall not be exceeded to any whatsoever in any of our journeys, yet because no certain rule can be made of the same in our extraordinary occasions, we authorize you to give warrant for such other number of carts as may be requisite, care being taken that it be done with all the ease that can be of our subjects, every person that shall have the same paying our accustomed price, and our officers giving us an annual account of all extraordinary carriages. [*Copy.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

16. Draft of the same. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

17. Orders of his Majesty for selling the overplus of provisions sent in from the counties for his household, and for proper keeping the household accounts, being a copy of *Vol. cclxxxvi. No. 11.* [$1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

18. Notes by Sir Dudley Carleton of alterations and corrections suggested by him to be made in the proposed new regulations for government of his Majesty's household. Upon this subject see a letter of Sir Dudley to Nicholas. *Vol. cccxc. No. 115.* [$2\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

19. Suggestions concerning a commission to take account of the crown jewels, such account to remain with the clerk of the robes, whereby his Majesty at any time may be satisfied what his jewels are, and with what persons they remain. Warrants were to go forth to the sub-dean of Westminster, the master of the jewel house, and the gentlemen of the robes, to deliver in accounts of jewels in their charge, and as there had not been any such account taken

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638 ?]

since 1634, it is suggested that warrants be sent to the treasurers, to discover what jewels have been paid for since that time. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

20. Another similar paper of suggestions. One of the inquiries here proposed is, how those jewels are disposed of that were redeemed by Sir Job Harby. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

21. Copy of a paper stated in a title given to it by Sec. Sir Joseph Williamson to have been in the State Paper Office in the handwriting of Sec. Windebank or Mr. Reade, his secretary. It relates to various duties in the royal household to be performed principally by the Lord Chamberlain and the groom of the stole. [2 pp.]

22. Notes upon the mode of appointment and duties of the chamberlains, auditor, tally-cutter, usher, messengers, clerk of the rolls, and tellers of the Exchequer. [7 pp.]

23. Orders established for the robes, and stated to have been subscribed by his Majesty and the Lords of the Council. They principally relate to the account to be rendered yearly by the gentlemen of the robes, and the books to be kept by the clerk. [1 p.]

24. Petition of Edmond Nicholson, his Majesty's servant, to the King. The subjects desire that there might be obtained, to go along with farthing tokens, some supply of pence and half-pence coined at the Tower, for those are limited to such a slender proportion that little commodity arises thereof, by reason of the extraordinary charge and toil attending the coinage, and when such small moneys are coined their diminutive circumference makes them subject to be lost. Petitioner offers to have that defect at the Tower conveniently supplied in bullion or silver plate, the moiety of such pence and half-pence being of sterling silver, and the residue of fine white metal, with the circumference larger than those at the Tower, which bullion shall touch and wear as well as most Dutch rix-dollars. If your Majesty please to cause silver pence and half-pence to be coined, the same to be current only to the proportion of five shillings and not above in any payment, and shall not desire to retain the profits in your own hands, petitioner offers, for a lease of 20 years, to pay 500*l.* per annum, besides, at his own cost, to make provision of all necessaries for the coinage. Petitioner is endeavouring the making of plate trenchers, saucers, and pieces of plate, that by a sculpture and stamp shall be discerned from plate of full sterling quality, to be delivered to the subject at 3*s.* 8*d.* per ounce troy, which, if he accomplishes, he will then augment the 500*l.* rent to 1,000*l.* per annum. [1 p.]

25. Petition of Henry Cogan, Comptroller of the Mint, to the King. About 13 years since petitioner obtained a grant in reversion of the said office, after Richard Rogers, then comptroller, with the yearly fee of 100 marks, and was admitted by Rogers to assist him in the execution of his office, which he performed for 12 years before

[1638?]

Vol. CCCCVI.

the death of Rogers. It is requisite the office should be always supplied with one able man well practised in the execution of that service. Petitioner prays that, upon surrender of his former patent, he may have a regrant, together with William Wheeler. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

26. Paper endorsed "Barrett's proposition for the advancement of foreign coins which are perfect." The forbidding of Spanish money in England was to enrich the mint, which brought forth contrary effects, for the French, Dutch, and other nations, by advancing Spanish coin, received the greatest profit, as also the goldsmiths of London became factors for the East India Company, or for the French or Dutch, or melted it into plate, so as the King lost the benefit in his mint, besides receiving infinite detriment in his customs. If his Majesty would raise the Spanish coin to be current by proclamation in England, it will increase his Majesty's customs, enrich the kingdom, and raise above 50,000*l.* into his Majesty's coffers, and be a great yearly revenue, without in any way engaging his Majesty's honour, disbursing any money, or using the help of any merchants, but only the royal prerogative and the precedent of other princes. The double pistolet, weighing 16*s.*, should be raised to 15*s.*, the crown of the sun, weighing 7*s.* 6*d.*, to 7*s.*, the piece of eight, weighing 5*s.*, to 4*s.* 6*d.*; and when there is store brought into the kingdom, then have a new proclamation to call in those coins, to be stamped with a mark, and to be raised to the intrinsic value, and afterwards to come to his Majesty for the royal stamp to pass current, as they do in foreign countries; and as more comes into the kingdom to receive the like mark and pay the like fees to his Majesty. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

27. Extract of a portion of the preceding paper. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

28. The like. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

29. Names of 37 persons prosecuted in the Star Chamber for unlawful transportation of gold, with the amounts transported. [= 2 pp.]

30. Petition of Anthony Spittell, Postmaster of Basingstoke, to Sec. Windebank. Having received your orders for the performance of the King's service, petitioner sent warrants to the constables to warn such men as it concerned to send in horses for the King's special service, his Majesty being then in that country. Complains that Peter Beaconsawe, Thomas Tutt, Francis Fawcond, William French, clerk, Richard Pile, Bartholomew Wyatt, Thomas Woodward, Thomas Fawcond, and Christopher Huett have neglected the service, and derided petitioner, whereby, others, taking encouragement, petitioner is unable to perform his service. Prays that they may be sent for to answer their contempt. [1 p.]

31. Minute of the requests of Thomas Carr, postmaster of Berwick. Thomas Witherings, in consideration of his grant of the letter office of England and foreign parts, is to pay the posts their wages. Witherings has reduced the wages of Thomas Carr from 2*s.* 4*d.* to

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

1s. *per diem*, all the rest being cut off only but the third part of their pay, which will not be sufficient to find horse and man to perform the service, moreover they are enjoined to more service than formerly, viz., to carry his mail of letters forward and backward once a week *gratis*. Witherings employs one at Berwick to carry his letters from thence to Edinburgh for 20s. a week. Carr has offered to perform it for a great deal less; but Witherings not only denies the same, but threatens to put Carr out of his place if he go not speedily down, he waiting only for the arrears of his post wages, without which he is not able to subsist. Requests that his pay may be made 1s. 8d. *per diem*, that he may carry the letters from Berwick to Edinburgh, and also that he may be sworn his Majesty's servant, as the other posts are. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

32. Petition of James Earl of Carlisle to the King. Queen Elizabeth granted to the Earl of Norwich, petitioner's grandfather, by the name of Sir Edward Denny, the keeping of Epping Walk and half New Lodge Walk, with half the house called the New Lodge in Waltham Forest, for his life. King James likewise granted to petitioner's grandfather, and to his father, the late Earl of Carlisle, the keeping of Chingford Walk, and the other half of New Lodge Walk, with the keeping of your Majesty's game of pheasants, during their lives. In answer to another petition of petitioner, your Majesty ordered the Attorney-General to prepare a grant of the keeping of the said walks and game to petitioner, after the decease of his father and grandfather, which events having occurred before the said grant was fully perfected, petitioner prays a grant of the same for his life. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

33. Statement of the claim of — Andrews, a prisoner in the King's Bench, as assignee of Job Bradshawe, a brewer, who had survived his Majesty's servant, Charles Barrett, to a grant of such deserted lands as Barrett had discovered in cos. Devon, Somerset, Lincoln, and Cambridge, of which lands one third part was reserved out of the grant for his Majesty, the remaining two thirds being agreed to be granted to the patentees in fee farm at 2d. per acre. It was suggested that some person, addressed as "your Lordship," should pray a grant of the King's third part at 2d. or 3d. an acre., after which the two parts of the patentees might be easily had. It is suggested the Earl of Arundel had got many thousand acres of deserted lands in Norfolk, and Endymion Porter 2,000 acres of like lands. [2 pp.]

34. William Wise to Sec. Windebank. Proposes to prosecute such course of law as thereby his Majesty shall be rightfully entitled to all marsh lands sometimes overflowed with salt water, lying between the ancient high and now low water mark of the sea or navigable rivers, for which the writer desires that he may be secured by patent of the marshes of Tydd St. Mary's, Tydd St. Giles, and Newton, in cos. Lincoln and Cambridge, wherein he is now estated as a purchaser, and has drained and embanked most part thereof, for

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

which grant he will render to the crown a new increased rent of 30*l.* per annum for ever. The better to enable him to do this service, he prays pardon of the Star Chamber sentence. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

35. The King to Commissioners [of Sewers, co. Lincoln]. We have formerly declared our resolution for draining that level of fens lying in co. Lincoln within the extent of your commission, which is a work of public consequence, and we have ever been ready to advance the same. We have recommended to you several persons to be undertakers for such draining, by whom, although there has been some progress made, yet we find that the most material part to be done by you is still wanting, which is for a recompense to be assigned in land for the labour of so great a work. We desire to give the country all reasonable satisfaction, and to take away all pretence for further delay; wherefore we have thought fit to appoint Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain, to be sole undertaker for the draining of the said level, requiring you to make a general bargain with him, and to decree him such recompense of land as the charge of so great a work shall deserve. We are assured that our said cousin is a person most agreeable to you, and therefore, as well out of that consideration as in confidence of his ability to discharge the service, we have made choice of him to be the undertaker. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

36. Agreement under the Great Seal between the King and Robert Earl of Lindsey, for draining the Eight Hundred Fen, co. Lincoln, containing by estimation 21,000 acres. [*Attested copy, much damaged.*]

37. Calculation of the shares in which 12,000*l.* was to be advanced by the Earl of Lindsey and his co-participants, that sum being required as a stock for carrying out the agreement with his Majesty for draining the Eight Hundred Fen. The number of participants was eight, the number of shares eighteen, which were held as follows: the Earl of Lindsey held four shares; the Earl of Dorset, two shares; Lord Willoughby, two shares; Peregrine Bertie, one share; Sir Edward Heron, two shares; Sir William Killigrew, five shares; Sir Thomas Stafford and Sir Francis Godolphin, each one share. [*Similar to Vol. cclxxviii., No. 49.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

38. Petition of Henry Earl of Dover, Sir Abraham Dawes, and others, to the King. Ever since your Majesty gave order, two years since, for petitioners to sue in the Duchy court for recovery of their possessions, detained by Sir Robert Heath and Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, they have followed the case, so as it would have come to a hearing this term, but that they were cunningly delayed by Sir Robert and Sir Cornelius, who, by means of this extraordinary dry summer, and help of engines, and not their pretended "sough," which is no ways perfected, got ore out of petitioners' mines, which are not above six or seven, and yet themselves have 400 or 500 within their plot of ground. Pray order that the profits arising out

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

of petitioner's mines may be sequestered into indifferent hands, or that Sir Robert and Sir Cornelius may give security to answer the same when the cause is determined. [*Underwritten*: "This to be showed to Sir Robert Heath, and his answer required." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

39. Answer of Henry Earl of Dover, Sir Abraham Dawes, with others, to a petition of Sir Robert Heath. They do not desire a sequestration of the possession of their mines, as Sir Robert Heath would cunningly persuade his Majesty, but only a sequestration of the profits of those few mines (being not above seven) to which they lay claim (while Sir Robert has 100), that the profits may be kept in safety until the cause be heard, to be then restored to the right owners. Although the order of Council was penned with disadvantage to them, yet do they not in the least jot seek to alter anything therein, as unjustly charged by Sir Robert's petition. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

40. Petition of Lord William Howard to the King. Your Majesty is seized by the attainder of Leonard, Edward, and Francis Dacre, sons of William Lord Dacre, of a certain piece of waste ground called the Forest of Gweltsdale, the ancient rent being 40s., and upon the demise made to the Lord Scrope 52s. 10d. per annum. Petitioner is owner of one part of the said Forest of Gweltsdale in right of his wife, and the other part is open, the tenants adjoining having common without stint or number, there being no timber trees or other wood of value thereupon. Ranulph Dacre, the last heir male of that noble family, being now deceased, the said Forest of Gweltsdale, with other lands, are pretended to revert to the heirs general of Lord Dacre not attained, and so your Majesty's title thereto should be extinct. Petitioner being desirous to do your Majesty service, and hoping that he is able to show that your right is not extinct in law, prays a grant in fee-farm of the said forest. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

41. A plan or map of Peterborough Little Fen, *alias* Fleg Fen, co. Lincoln, the King's part being subdivided.

42. Petition of Sir Philiberto Vernatti to the King. Prays a protection for 13 months, and that his sureties, Sir John Brooke, and three of his brethren, Antonio, Abraham, and Maximilian Vernatti, for so much only as they stand engaged for petitioner's debts may enjoy the benefit of it. When the Earl of Bedford's delays and failings made petitioner liable to suits, your Majesty protected him. Prays your Majesty not to refuse it now, when it was your Majesty's late undertaking, and not proceeding accordingly, that caused the heavy weight of his debts to increase upon petitioner, to his utter destruction. By effectual proceeding, his estate would prove sufficiently able to pay all he owes, with interest and damages, and leave him a plentiful overplus. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

43. Another petition, similar to the preceding. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

44. Statement respecting the liability to repair Audry [Aldreth] and Earith causeys and bridge. Since William the Conqueror there has

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

been a long causey over the fens, called Alderhee, *vulgo* Audry Causey, being the King's highway from Cambridge to Ely. There is another causey out of Huntingdonshire to Ely, called Earith Causey, and at the east end of Audry Causey is a great bridge over the Ouse, with smaller bridges in several parts of the said causey. These causeys and bridges were anciently maintained by the bishops of Ely, by right of sundry great manors belonging to that see. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the see being void for 20 years, they were repaired by the Queen's officers, and, when certain great manors were taken away from that bishopric, it was covenanted with Bishop Heaton that the bishops should be exempted from these repairs. In 44th Elizabeth, Thomas [Earl of Arundel], then Lord Howard, purchasing from the Queen the manor of Haddenham, had an abatement of 300*l.*, on his covenanting to discharge the Crown from reparation of the said bridges. About 25 years ago the high bridge over the Ouse fell down, and no new bridge having been built, a ferry is kept, in the right of the said Earl, who exacts ferriage, to the great loss of his Majesty's subjects, some six or seven having lost their lives there, and the great market at Audry for fat cattle being thereby quite decayed, to the particular damage of the Bishop of Ely, and the impoverishment of the tenants of the bishop, and the dean and chapter, and all others. [1 *p.*]

45. Information of John Felpps, touching the mode of draining the fen lands of the manor of Soham, co. Cambridge. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

46. Petition of Cuthbert Bacon, your Majesty's long and faithful servant, to the King. About 30 years since petitioner bought the place of ranger *alias*, ryding fostership, in the New Forest, Hants, of John Norton, for a valuable consideration. Being grown aged petitioner prays leave to assign that place to his son Thomas, an able man, and capable of the service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

47. Minute of application of Sir Thomas Wroth. In Trinity Term 1638, a commission was awarded out of the Exchequer to inquire of the bounds of Petherton Forest, Somerset, and to treat with the owners for the disafforestation or otherwise in respect of any defects in their grants. The commissioners gave warrant to the sheriff to empanel a jury, and by the records given in evidence it appeared that a great part of this forest was afforested by King John. Wherefore the commissioners dismissed the jury, and forbore to treat with the owners of land within the said forest for either disafforesting or for any defects in their grants. Within the ancient bounds of this forest Sir Thomas Wroth has some 1,400 acres, worth 1,400*l.* per annum, for disafforesting whereof, and to have a new grant he is willing to compound. [*Endorsed*, "Petherton Forest, James Leviston." 1 *p.*]

48. Answer to objections made as touching the timber lately converted for his Majesty's use in Shotover and Stowe Wood, co. Oxford. The objections were that the timber cut was unserviceable and

[1638?]

over costly. The answer runs into various details to show the contrary. [2 pp.]

49. Report of Richard Hore and Richard Parne, preservators of Shotover Forest and Stowe Wood. His Majesty has leased out all his coppices in these forests for 51 years, and granted away all the timber trees, excepting 4,000 to be marked for the use of the navy, and 10,000 other young trees to be reserved for a future supply. We have viewed the said trees, and find the 4,000 for shiptimber to be marked in some reasonable good sort; 8,000 more are worth 8,000*l.* at the least; yet, notwithstanding, of the 10,000 smaller trees a thousand of the best of them are not worth above 500*l.*, and of the remaining 9,000 many are not worth above 2*s.* each, and many not above 8*d.* We are of opinion that it would be most for his Majesty's benefit to keep these forests in his own hands; his Majesty's profit herein, the good of the country, and the beauty and life of these forests lie now at stake. [1 p.]

50. Notes on the value of a grant of Shotover and Stowe Woods, co. Oxford, made to the Earl of Lindsey. The carpenters in Oxford, who were set by Dr. Bancroft to value the trees, estimated them at 16,000*l.*, which is too much by 5,000*l.*; but allowing their valuation, the timber already marked by the shipwright for the navy is worth 3,500*l.*, and the young trees which the Earl of Lindsey offers to leave, being 6,000, cannot be less worth than 2,000*l.*; besides, the planting of coppices will cost the Earl 2,000*l.*, and of the rest Sir Timothy Tyrrell will have the bark, tops, and lops, which is half as much as the trees are worth, so that this suit cannot be so good to the Earl of Lindsey as his Majesty intended when he set his hand to the first warrant. [1 p.]

51. Brief for the defendants in a case of the Queen's Attorney-General, upon the relation of John Spatchurst, Roger Wyvell, and Edmond Leighton, against Robert Herbert and others, defendants. The plaintiff claimed the manor of Gothland, co. York, as part of the Queen's jointure. The defendants set up a grant of the same manor by James I. to Sir Robert Carey, afterwards Earl of Monmouth, and John Barton, in fee-farm, under which grant they claimed. [1½ p.]

52. Petition of Colonel Sir Andrew Grey to the King. Your Majesty, "at Portsmouth, before the petitioner's last going over," promised that if petitioner should return you would provide for his future maintenance. Your intentions have been hindered by the unwillingness of your officers, for of petitioner's pension in Scotland he has received during the last four years only 100*l.*, and for your last grant, for the arrears of his "gages," he has not received one penny, but after a tedious suit was forced to give it all out in assignation to his creditors, who finding but slow payment refuse him any longer trust, so that now, being dejected by fortune, refused of his creditors, and oppressed with old age and sickness, after the escape of so many hazards which he has run through abroad in the service

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

of your Majesty and your allies, through the extremity of his wants he shall perish at home. King James granted Brogborough Park and three other parks in the honour of Ampthill to Lord Bruce for two lives, both yet in being, and afterwards your Majesty granted the said other three parks to one Johnston in fee-farm after the expiration of Lord Bruce's grant. The reversion of Brogborough Park being in your Majesty's disposal after the two lives in being, petitioner prays a grant of the same in fee-farm after Lord Bruce's grant, in such manner as the three parks were granted to Johnston, reserving the yearly rent of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, or a grant of 10,000 acres to be planted in Connaught. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

53. The King to Bishop Skinner of Bristol. The revenues of divers bishoprics in England have been so diminished that they suffice not to maintain the bishops according to their dignity. We, in our care of the Church, have signified our command to the bishops of those sees which are much impoverished, for joining some convenient means to them, not purposing thereby to deny such necessary *commendams* as we shall think fit. To this purpose we directed our letters of 28th March 1633 to your predecessor, concerning the manor of Abbots Cromwell *alias* Cromhall, in co. Gloucester, requiring him, upon the expiration of the old lease, not to renew the same, but to reserve it for the use of the bishop. Being informed that the manor and farm of Horfield lie much nearer to your dwelling house in Bristol, and have a better house for your retiring in summer or in time of sickness in the city, and are of better value for support of your bishopric, we therefore wrote our letters concerning Abbots Cromwell, and require you, for better help of hospitality, after the termination of the existing lease, to hold the manor and farm of Horfield in your own hands, or not to lease the same otherwise than for your term of continuance in that see. [*Copy.* 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

54. The King to — Upon occasion of [Ezekiel?] Wright's particular case, whom we have presented to the church of Dennington, Suffolk, against whom Sir John Rous, the pretended patron, has brought a "*quare impedit*" in the Court of Common Pleas, we have received information how the case of almost all clerks presented by us now stands, that when they are impleaded by writs of *quare impedit* the defendant is compelled to maintain our title against a plaintiff who cannot maintain his own. A greater mischief also arises out of this rule of law, which is, that in cases of simony, or upon a nullity of a super-institution, the justice of the sentences of the High Commission are thus unavoidably brought into question and tried by a jury. We recommend to you that when any of our counsel at law shall attend you herein you will so take it to heart that you find the best way to give a check to this bye-way of proceeding, which the judges of the courts of law cannot decline, and what you shall find to be done in this case of Wright, when in a judicial way it is brought before you, you speedily execute for his quiet settling in Dennington, and that you pursue the same in all

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

other cases of the like nature, until you have reduced it back to that pass that a clerk presented by us be not set in worse case than all the rest of our subjects, nor our High Commission Court be exposed to the weak judgments or to the wilfulness of a country jury. [*Copy or draft. Endorsed by Sec. Windebank. 1 p.*]

55. Order of the King. Upon a petition exhibited to us by our servant, Dr. Paul Micklethwaite, Master of the Temple, concerning differences between him and the houses of the Temple, we referred the same to certain Lords of the Council, who settled a final end, with the consent of both sides, in which it was agreed that all arrearages unpaid during the time of those differences should be satisfied. Notwithstanding which order, we understand that the arrearages are yet detained. We command that all monies due to Dr. Micklethwaite from both the houses to this present, as well the profits of the mastership as the sums due upon agreement for his pains of preaching on Sundays in the afternoon, be forthwith paid, expecting that for the future he enjoy both the rights of the mastership and these other payments. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

56. Order of certain Lords of the Council, referees of a petition of Dr. Paul Micklethwaite, Master of the Temple. The said master has twenty chambers in Parson's Court and in the churchyard, which his predecessors have let at their pleasure, and which in value, one with another, are worth 4*l.* a chamber, but by building may be much improved in value. He has also, for the rolls of 18*d.* *per annum* of every gentleman in both houses, of the Inner house but 14*l.* 10*s.* and of the Middle house 17*l.*, in all 31*l.* 10*s.*, which is all that he has of the houses for his ministry. It is ordered, that he deliver up his chambers to the two houses, receiving for them and for his tithes and oblations 200*l.*, in equal portions, every term, provided that those monies which have been lately detained be paid, and that when they build Parson's Court, they make him a convenient lodging. He is to preach every Sunday, and so long as he shall reside the Temple shall allow him diet for two men; he shall also have the rolls of the gentlemen brought to him every term; that he may know who do not communicate, that either by private admonition they may be reformed, or that the orders of the house may pass upon them. He is to be present at all meetings about repairing the church, and all rights of his office are to be preserved entire. [*1 p.*]

57. Archbishop Laud, Sir John Lambe, Dr. Robert Newell, and Dr. William Bray, Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical, to John Wragg and William Flamsted, Messengers of the Chamber. Warrant to apprehend Sir Edward Payton, of Covent Garden, and bring him before the Commissioners. [*A blank form, not fully filled up. Seal of High Commission impressed. 1 p.*]

58. Petition of Matthew Griffith, clerk, to the King. Your Majesty gave direction to the Master of Requests to signify to the Master of the Rolls that he should order petitioner's admittance to

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

the termly preacher's place in the Rolls, void by death, to which he was admitted accordingly by order of the master and the joint approbation of the six clerks. On the Sunday following, petitioner made his appearance in the Rolls Chapel, but was not permitted to officiate, by reason of a peremptory command from the Master of the Rolls and his lady, upon pretence that petitioner had made some untrue suggestion to your Majesty, whereof he earnestly desires to clear himself. Prays reference to some of the Lords of the Council. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

59. Petition of Thomas Jones, clerk, chaplain to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh, to the King. Edward Togood obtained a presentation from your Majesty to the portion of Tidcombe in the church of Tiverton, in the lifetime of the simoniacal incumbent, William Sharpe, which presentation, having a former grant from the simoniacal patron, he kept dormant until the death of the said simoniacal Sharpe, and then joined the royal grant to that of the simoniacal patron, and so procured institution from the bishop upon both titles together, making no other use of your Majesty's grant than to palliate the pretended simony. These abuses appearing, your Majesty revoked Togood's grant, and conferred your right to the said church upon petitioner, who, not obtaining institution from the bishop, was forced to a tedious suit in the Arches, where the said church is declared void, upon such contradictory institution, and the abuses of your grant have been justly sentenced, from which sentence Togood has appealed to the Court of Delegates. Prays the King to signify to the Judges Delegates that the revocation granted to petitioner be effectually made use of. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

60. Petition of Vincent Gregory, Italian, D.D., to Archbishop Laud of Canterbury. Has suffered above three weeks imprisonment in the Gatehouse, Westminster, upon information against him in the High Commission Court, for offences which, after due examination, will appear to be an effect only of the malice of the minister of the Italian Church in London, and that the witnesses against him were brought into court by his subornation. Petitioner's whole estate being in the custody of the court, he prays that upon security given for his performing the sentence of the court to be given herein that he may be discharged of his imprisonment and have his moneys restored to him. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

61. Petition of Roger James, parish clerk of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London, to the same. Petitioner has been for many years clerk in the above parish, being one of your Grace's peculiars, where the wages are only 3*l.* per annum. In another peculiar, viz., St. Vedast, Foster Lane, there is a great difference between the rector and parishioners about the choice of a clerk, which you have referred to Sir John Lambe. The man appointed by the rector is in holy orders, but has relinquished them, and lived as a layman, contrary to the canon, so that in likelihood the place will fall upon the parish choice, which have no right thereto. Prays the Archbishop, for

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638 ?]

settling peace and for advancement of petitioner, to commend him as a third man. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

62. Drs. William Sammes, John Farmery, and Arthur Duck, to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Certificate in favour of John Milward, notary public, to be admitted a proctor of the Court of Arches. [1 p.]

63. Petition of Morgan Winne, D.D., to the same. Andrew Morris, Dean of St. Asaph, parson of Chiddingston, Kent, (a benefice in your collation,) and petitioner beneficed at Brasted, Kent, also in your gift, are desirous, for convenience sake, to make an exchange of the benefice of Chiddingston for a donative of petitioner's in Denbighshire, called Llanrwst, of equal value. Pray that they may have your approbation. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

64. Petition of Francis Tucker, B.D., prisoner in Newgate for debt, to the same. Samuel Eaton, prisoner in Newgate, committed by you for a schismatical and dangerous fellow, has held conventicles in the gaol, some to the number of 70 persons, and is permitted by the keeper openly to preach. Eaton has oftentimes affirmed in his sermons that baptism was the doctrine of devils, and its original an institution from the devil, and has railed against the archbishop, affirming that all bishops were heretics, blasphemers, and anti-christians. The keeper, having notice hereof by petitioner, who desired that these great resorts might be prevented, and Eaton be reprov'd, and removed to some other place in the prison, replied to petitioner disdainfully, threatening to remove him to some wors'er place. The keeper has been present in a conventicle of 60 persons when Eaton was preaching. He said there was a very fair and goodly company, and stayed there some season. Contrary to the charge of the High Commission, he permits Eaton to go abroad to preach to conventicles. The keeper also caused petitioner's sister to be removed out of the prison, contrary to the opinion of a doctor, and she died the very next day, her chamber being presently after her removal assigned to Eaton, it being the most convenient place in the prison for keeping his conventicles. Prays the Archbishop to refer the examination of this matter to Isaac Pennington and John Wollaston, sheriffs of London, and in the meantime to take such course with the keeper as shall be thought fitting. [1 p.]

65. Petition of John Tregonwell to the same. The Bishop of Bristol has craved the assistance of the High Commission Court against James Rawson, an exorbitant minister of his diocese, and he now thereupon stands convented before you. Petitioner has been much maligned by Rawson, who by petitions to the King, to your Grace, to the Lord Chief Justice Finch, by motion also in open court, and by endless clamours abroad, has traduced petitioner in his good name. Prays that Rawson's complaints may not receive further credit than his proofs shall make good, and that the prosecutor may proceed in a fair legal way, and the cause receive such sentence as the merits shall deserve. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

[1638?]

Vol. CCCCVI.

66. Petition of the Bailiffs and Burgesses of the Town of Shrewsbury to Archbishop Laud. Queen Elizabeth granted the tithes of the dissolved college of St. Chad in Shrewsbury, and the disposition of the curates there, to Sir Christopher Hatton in fee, rendering to the crown 9*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*, and 15*l.* payable for the salary of two curates, with a covenant that the patentee should retain so much of the Queen's rent as he should pay to the curates. Parcel of which tithes, and the disposition of the curates, immediately were granted to petitioners, who ever since have elected the curate, and retained and paid 15*l.* per annum for his salary, and have also allowed him their tithes and oblations, being 40*l.* yearly. Mr. Studley, the last curate, on the 1st November last resigned, when one of the bailiffs and the burgesses elected Richard Poole, who was approved by the bishop, being a man very conformable to the government of the church; yet, upon misinformation as to the right of nomination, and suggestions of undue proceedings in the election, the King had been moved to require the bailiffs and burgesses to admit Mr. George Lawson to the curate's place, which tends to the overthrow of the Queen's grant. Pray the Archbishop to tender petitioners' right, and to further their suit to his Majesty for a reference to such persons as his Majesty shall think fit. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

67. Petition of the parishioners of St. Mary, Shrewsbury, to the same. The tithes of the parish being inappropriate, and the church served only with a stipendiary curate, who has no certain maintenance but 20*l.* per annum, the rest of his maintenance being arbitrary from the corporation, and the parish so great that the present curate, being a doctor of divinity, is enforced to maintain a reader under him, of late, upon a reference to treat with the proprietors of the parishes of Shrewsbury for augmentation of the church's means, some of the proprietors, possessed of small parts of the tithes of St. Mary's, have yielded to grant the fourth part of their tithes to the curate, but a great part belongs to the corporation in right of the free grammar school there, from whom the 20*l.* stipend is paid, and other part, being the tithes of Cotton, to the value of 100*l.* per annum, granted to Mr. Lloyd, vicar of St. Alkmond's, Shrewsbury, who for the present refuse to yield any part of their tithes, yet offer to submit to the Archbishop. Pray his favour for settling the fourth part of the tithes throughout to the said church, the school having a very great surplussage and revenues, and Mr. Lloyd a competent maintenance arising out of his own parish. Signed by three churchwardens and 24 other persons. [1 p.]

68. Petition of James Chadwick, clerk, rector of Stanley Regis, co. Gloucester, to Sir John Lambe. Petitioner tendered the agreement made between him and Thomas Hillersdon and William Burton, whereto Hillersdon has sealed, and Burton is willing to seal the same when he shall have intelligence from Sir John that Hillersdon, Burton, and Beely shall not be hereafter further prosecuted upon the suit commenced by petitioner against them in the High Commis-

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

sion. Prays Sir John to consider petitioner's great expense in travel and extraordinary charge in defending his right, and to signify to Mr. Burton by letter that sealing the said agreement he and Mr. Hillersdon, and Mr. Burton, [Beely?], shall not doubt of any further trouble touching the said suit. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

69. Petition of Anthony Hopkins, brasier, to Sir John Lambe. About half a year ago, petitioner hearing that Mr. Carpenter was in New Prison for getting a wench with child, which was spoken by all sorts of people, and he speaking words to that effect to two boys, was sued in the Arches Court for slander, and being a very poor man, and newly married, desired Carpenter to refer the matter to the Lord Mayor or to the company of brasiers, petitioner being willing to give satisfaction so far as he is able, but Carpenter refused, saying that he would undo petitioner before he would leave him. Carpenter, and Master Fryery, his abettor, aggravated the business, saying they had acquaintance with you, and could have what damages they listed. Prays Sir John, when he shall give sentence, to fix payment of moneys awarded to Carpenter for charges, quarterly. [1 p.]

70. Petition of Ralph Mercer, of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, to the same. There are suits in several courts depending between petitioner and John Joseph, of Lambeth, baker, concerning the title of a house in St. Giles's, and Joseph has lately exhibited articles of defamation in the High Commission Court, charging petitioner and one of his maid servants with adultery, and another of his maids to have worn man's apparel, to which articles they replied upon oath in Hilary Term last; yet, notwithstanding, Joseph has procured Abraham Dodd to be the promoter, who writes himself of Chidlington [Chellington], co. Bedford, although he lives in Lewknor's Lane in St. Giles's, in a chamber there, being a miserable poor man, having a wife and children ready to starve; and Joseph likewise invites every Sabbath day to dinner one Benjamin Gregory, a porter, a very weak man in estate, as likewise lewd in conditions, whom he cherishes, to be a witness against petitioner in this cause. Prays to be dismissed from further attendance. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

71. Petition of Joan White, relict of Dr. Francis White, late Bishop of Ely, to the same. After the death of Bishop Cox, the see of Ely was void 20 years, in which time the houses of the bishopric were greatly decayed. The first bishop after that vacancy was Bishop Heton, who lived there about 10 years. What his executrix paid for dilapidations the bishop that now is best knows, being household chaplain to the succeeding bishop, Dr. Andrewes, who paid not anything to Bishop Felton. The see being void two years, Bishop Buckeridge succeeded, who recovered of the executors of Bishop Felton 400*l.* for dilapidations. Bishop White succeeded in the bishopric, and had sentence of 400*l.* against the executors of Bishop Buckeridge. Now Bishop Wren, succeeding, has pressed a greater view of dilapidations, when indeed there was

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

least cause, for Bishop White in his time expended upon repairing Ely House in Holborn, Ely Palace, Downham House, and Wisbeach Castle, 545*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* She prays you to take a poor widow's case into your care. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

72. Petition of James Carey, clerk, vicar of Thornborough, co. Buckingham, to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper. Sir Peter Temple does not yield to allow the incumbent anything but his bare stipend of 40*l.* per annum for his vicarage, so that he should be to seek a house and all things else, being in a very dear place, and far from market towns. He desires to preserve the rights of the church, and not to alienate them into a layman's hand. Beseeches you, to whom the case is referred from his Majesty, to appoint another time to hear the particulars both of the parsonage and vicarage, and to do therein as God shall direct your pious hearts for the good of his poor church. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

73. Petition of Francis Foe, clerk, vicar of Barkby, co. Leicester, to Sir John Lambe. Complains of refractory people in his parish, as appears by a certificate which will be delivered by Dr. Leake, especially of Thomas Johnson, who slights ecclesiastical government and canonical obedience. At the last visitation, petitioner brought Johnson before Dr. Roane, who returned him into the High Commission Court, but he did not fear the danger, for Mr. Coker said he would get him off, which Dr. Robinson's son hearing, told the visitor, whom petitioner found very noble and just to maintain the government of the church, and to inflict punishment upon those who laid aspersion on, or disrespected, their minister, but afterwards petitioner, being much importuned by Johnson's friends, intreated Dr. Roane that upon promise of reformation he would dispense with him for a time, which he did, but presently Johnson getting acquaintance with Dr. Bastwick's man, he was more peremptory than before, as will appear by the certificate. Prays Sir John either to advise petitioner how he shall prosecute, or out of his own authority and judicious care of church government to work Johnson's reformation. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

74. Petition of Everard Falkenor and Lyon Falkenor, on behalf of themselves and others of the parish of Uppingham, co. Rutland, to the same. In Michaelmas Term last, upon petitioners' suit to the Archbishop of Canterbury to be relieved from the insupportable taxes and charges imposed by Anthony Fawkener, joiner, churchwarden of the parish, who against custom has continued in the said office for the last six years, the Archbishop desired you to consider petitioners' suggestions. Understand that the hearing designed for next Easter is likely to be postponed, your more weighty affairs preventing your return this vacation. Petitioners, since Fawkener's being churchwarden, have been taxed to the church 600*l.*, whereof 180*l.* is for this year, and he still continues his expensive way. Pray Sir John to appoint a hearing, and in the meantime to stay the suits and taxes of the churchwarden. [1 *p.*]

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

75. Petition of George Harrison to Sir John Lambe. Petitioner has prepared his petition annexed to the High Commission, but by reason of his great poverty cannot have the same preferred. Prays Sir John to take the same into his consideration, and to do therein whatsoever shall seem good. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.] *Annexed,*

75. I. *Petition of the same to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lords of the High Commission Court. John Cock, deceased, having discovered the incontinent life of John Thierry, merchant, and Ursula Bapthorp, she offered Cock 27l. to be silent, which he was content to accept, and petitioner went with Cock when he should have received the money. At their coming for the money, which she appointed at a tavern, they were arrested, and carried to the Compter, and thence committed to Newgate. Afterwards at a sessions they were indicted, and, on the testimonies of the merchant and the said Ursula's sister and her husband, were whipt three times to the pillory, where they stood eleven hours, and were not suffered to come down till they had asked Thierry and Ursula's forgiveness before all the spectators, and so were three times whipt back again. By the extremity of which execution petitioner lost his speech and almost his understanding, and Cock was carried home dead in the cart. By which cruelty and disgrace petitioner, who was formerly well respected, is now utterly undone. Forasmuch as Thierry and Ursula are now detected to this High Court, and that the said poor men suffered but for meddling with the truth thereof, petitioner prays that the merchant may be ordered to give him, "and said poor children," relief and restitution for their sufferings. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

76. Petition of George Hall to the same. Petitioner was, about seven years since made parish clerk of Old Windsor by Richard Humfries, the vicar, and was sworn at the metropolitanical visitation. Yet Mr. Humfries, upon some spleen, because petitioner demanded some duties of his place, violently took away from him the keys of the church, and by undue suggestions to Sir Nathaniel Brent and Dr. Lynne procured him to be suspended. Upon petition to the archbishop he referred the consideration to Sir Nathaniel Brent, who ordered that petitioner should proceed for trial of his right in the Arches Court, which he had done, until lately some stay is made thereof. Prays that he may proceed according to the justice of the court, otherwise he is utterly ruined. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

77. Letters testimonial of Bishop Montagu of Chichester that Ant[r]obus Sicklemore, B.A., being presented to the rectory of Singleton-cum-Charleton, Sussex, before his admission into the said rectory, appeared, and signed the Articles of Religion and Supremacy and took the oaths against simony. [*Draft. 14 lines on a strip of parchment.*]

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

78. Articles for regulation of the practice of the Courts of Arches and High Commission, arranged under certain specified heads, viz., Touching delays in causes; Inhibitions; Registrars of the Court of Arches, and their clerks; Advocates and Proctors; and the Registrar of the High Commission, and his deputies and clerks. [*An incomplete draft by Sir John Lambe. A fair copy of a portion of this article will be found in Vol. cccxxxix., No. 70. 7 pp.*]

79. Official extract from the King's Books that the annual value of the rectory of Overton in the deanery of Basingstoke was 29l. 19s. 4½d. [*Under this statement is written, "Thomas Bishop Galloway," which means Bishop Thomas Sydeserf, one of the Scottish bishops removed by the General Assembly of the present year. ½ p.*]

80. Presentments made in the deaneries of Newport and Aylesbury, and at Amersham, all co. Buckingham, upon an ecclesiastical visitation. The first name mentioned is that of Matthew Brownknave, presented at Newport Pagnel as a recusant. At Simpson, various persons of several parishes, among them Mr. Sparkes, parson of Bletchley, and his wife, were presented for being at a sermon preached on New Year's Day by Mr. Pearne, parson of Wilby, co. Northampton, "which showed no licence." The chief presentments are for nonpayment of church rates, for ante-nuptial incontinency, or for absence from church. There occur occasionally presentments for striking in the church, for abusing the parish clerk, for standing excommunicated, for grinding on holidays, for using a trade on Sundays, for not repairing their parts of the parish mounds, for not receiving the sacrament at Easter, and such like. [10 pp.]

81. Articles of misdemeanor against Thomas Robinson, of Brinklow, co. Warwick. The principal charges are for words in abuse of the universities or the clergy, or the ceremonies of the Church; *ex. gr.*, that the universities were sinks of sin and pits of iniquity, and that he never knew any good man come from either of them, two only excepted; that the conformable curates were dunghill priests and hedge priests; that they were termed the pillars of the Church, but were indeed the spillers of the Church; that before he would be a prey to any knave in the kingdom he would receive the communion upon his knees, though it were against his conscience and with reluctance of spirit; having been arrested upon a warrant out of the High Commission, and given bond for his appearance, upon his return to Brinklow he said that he was now come home again, in despite of all the devils of hell, and so forth. [1¾ p.]

82. Articles objected by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical against William Pickering and Ursula his wife, and Edward Bough, of the parish of Stanton Lacy, co. Salop. These are the articles upon which sentence was passed on the 30th May 1638, and notes of which are calendared under that date, Vol. cccxci., No. 85. Defendant, William Pickering, asserted that the Church of England was none of God's Church, and that his Majesty and the Archbishops of

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638 ?]

Canterbury and York were papists in their hearts. [*Draft settled by Sir John Lambe. 3 pp.*]

83. Exceptions taken to various passages in sermons of Dr. [John ?] Prideaux. Apparently extracted from printed copies of six sermons, two of which were preached before the university, one before the King at Woodstock, and the rest at court. Several of the passages reflect upon the pride and haughtiness of the clergy. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

84. Minute of a suit of Bishop Duppa [?] of Chichester to Archbishop Laud. Requests him to propose to his Majesty the advantage which may be raised to the bishopric of Chichester by his dispensation, with his instructions, in the point of letting leases for lives of some houses in Chancery Lane, by which the bishop hoped to augment the rents of the bishopric 200*l.* per annum. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

85. The King to Bishop Duppa [?] of Chichester. Letter of dispensation granted in pursuance of the request contained in the article last calendared, authorizing the said bishop to grant leases for three lives of houses in Chancery Lane, belonging to the see of Chichester. [*Draft endorsed by Sec. Windebank. 1 p.*]

86. Particular by Mr. Gery of his lease from the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough of the manors of Castor, Ailesworth, and Sutton, co. Northampton, yet in being for 15 years. The whole premises are valued for purchase at 5,874*l.* 16*s.*, exclusive of the dean's rent of fifty odd pounds. [*1 p.*]

87. Admonition out of the Audience Court of Canterbury, directed to Elizabeth Smyth, widow, relict and executrix of Millicent Smyth. She is called upon to pay to Samuel Willingham 11*l.* 14*s.* for tithes adjudged to him by a sentence given against Millicent Smyth, with 40*s.* costs, or to appear before Sir Charles Caesar, judge of the said court, in St. Paul's Cathedral, on the second court day after the feast of St. Faith the Virgin next, to see and hear herself excommunicated for nonpayment. [*Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

88. Information, according to the endorsement, by [Nicholas] Gare, of misdemeanors committed by Miles Burkitt since his admonition. Although he read his submission, yet he made an apology for himself, and preaching the same afternoon he justified himself, saying that he never preached anything tending to faction and schism. About the time of Prynne and Burton passing through his parish, and since his admonition, he delivered in the pulpit that though the faithful were molested, persecuted, and cropped, yet they would continue faithful still. Since his admonition he has had monthly communions, and has often omitted to bow at the name of Jesus. He has employed the collections for the poor to his own use ; he has been at a conventicle and fast at Marston St. Lawrence ; he has often omitted to catechise the youth ; he has not begun to read his afternoon service until other neighbouring parishes have ended ; that they should

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

resort to his sermons, which he continues until six or seven o'clock at night; he uses his own extemporary prayers when he visits the sick; he will not suffer the youth of the parish upon Sundays, after evening prayer, to ring; nor, when he churches women, will he suffer them to kneel near the communion table. There was a fast held at Marston St. Lawrence (as was conceived), for Prynne's and Burton's deliverance, at which fast Mr. Burkitt was present. [1 p.]

89. Articles objected by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical against Sir Giles Estcourt, of Salisbury, that he had unjustly got possession of the churchyard of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, and had applied the same to his own use, putting his horses and cattle to graze therein, and had felled a number of goodly elm trees growing therein, defacing the graveyard mounds in carrying them away, and leaving the church destitute of defence on the western side against the winds. [4½ pp.]

90. Articles objected by the Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes against Francis Muse, of Holdenby, co. Northampton. He is charged with a variety of ecclesiastical offences, most of them, being abuses of his power and influence as keeper of the Queen's house at Holdenby. He had refused to consent to having any election of churchwardens, parish clerk, or any other parish officers, unless he might have their nomination; in consequence whereof the church had fallen into great decay, especially of the seats and reading desk, and there were no proper books or other articles necessary for divine service; and when the minister named and chose one John Barrett to be parish clerk, defendant swore that he would not come to church, nor receive the holy communion, so long as he continued parish clerk. Also that several of the parishioners having provided various articles necessary for divine service, amongst them a silver bowl for the sacrament, the defendant had got these articles into his custody, and employed them to common uses. That he had used the churchyard as a milking place for his cattle, and kept the key of the church door, and suffered it to be opened only when he listed. That he refused to bow at the name of Jesus, and entertained great hatred against the minister, on whom he had laid violent hands, and protested he would never come to church when that minister preached or read prayers. Moreover, that the few inhabitants of Holdenby had for many years been allowed a way to church through the garden of the great house, but defendant had denied them that accommodation, and compelled the parson and his servants to go a quarter of a mile about by a way over shoes and up to the ankles in dirt, with many other acts and words indicative of bad feeling towards the clergyman. [24 pp.]

91. Answers of Francis Muse to the questions before calendared. As to the state of repair of the church, he contends that the seats are as handsome as are ordinarily found in country churches thereabouts; that the minister's reading desk is as it has continued time out of mind; and for the books, there is a fair Bible and Common Prayer

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638?]

Book, although neither of them of the last translation. For the bells, he never saw any of them. There was a parish clerk put in by Mr. Wade, the last incumbent, who was displaced by Mr. Hill, the present incumbent, and another put in, whom this examinant for just causes does not so well like; but he denies his alleged opposition to the election of churchwarden or parish clerk, or that he ever challenged the naming of them. The chalice or communion cup being foul and slovenly kept, examinant was by the last incumbent desired to take it into his custody, but it was never detained from the church or employed to any common use, and since he was first accused thereof he has utterly refused to take the same into his keeping. Renting the churchyard of Mr. Hill for a yearly consideration, he put his kine therein, and caused them to be milked there to the number of 20; but he did not believe that the place was ever so dirty as to be offensive. It is very probable that dung might be left in the church porch, but he took care to have it made clean by the Lord's Day. The church key was left at his house by the former parish clerk, but he never denied it to anyone that came for it. He has always well approved of bowing at the name of Jesus. When absent from church it was when he was necessitated by the service of the Queen, or when he went to Lady Spencer's at Althorp, where his wife almost continually is. The stopping of the way alluded to is by reason of her Majesty's pleasure that her garden should be kept private. When any of the inhabitants have gone to church that way it was by courtesy of examinant, and so much favour he should not have denied the parson if he had ever fairly desired the same. Denies all threats or acts of violence towards him. [26½ pp.]

92. Opinion of Sir Edward Littleton, Solicitor-General, as to the right and mode of presentation to the prebend of Sutton-cum-Buckingham. A. being in possession by grant from the Crown, and pretending a surrender of the prebend in the time of Edward VI., no such surrender can be found. Sir Edward was of opinion that A. had not a good estate therein, and that the King might confer the same on whom he pleased, by direction to the Dean and Chapter, or, if the prebend had belonged to a religious house, to the Archbishop, by reason of the suspension. [1 p.]

93. Abstract by Robert Smith of the contents of some work written against the interference of the courts of common law in suits respecting customs or prescriptions of tithing, the offices of ministers, the recovery of treble damages for predial tithes not set out, and in suits respecting dowries, or money or chattels obtained by matrimony. [2½ pp.]

94. Copy of the same. [2½ pp.]

95. Memorandum endorsed as relating to the New Churchyard, and addressed to "Mr. Alsop." This piece of ground was given to the city for a burying place, the fee being 1s. for ground and 6d. to the grave-maker, but for a minister I do not hear of any, for it is

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638?]

to be understood they always bring one with them. This may be a non-conformitan plot, that so in what manner they list they may bury the dead. The government thereof is to go from one lord mayor to another, and the profit of the ground they may dispose to their favourites. Alderman Clithorow gave it to one Clithorow, a kinsman of his, in whose hands it now is, and such as he favours may do what they will, dry fustians (as a dweller thereby doth), or anything else. Suggests that Dr. Worrell's curate should be appointed to bury the dead, with a fee appointed to him as well as to Clithorow and the grave-maker, and he to give an account for all that are not buried after the manner of the Church of England. Occasion should be taken of this disorderly burying of Eaton to put this in practice; whether the time be seasonable the Archbishop knows best. [1 p.]

96. Note of the state of two appeals from the Court of Audience by Henry Alleyn, one in a cause of defamation against Waters, Steward, and Pinkard, in which the judge of the Audience had excommunicated Alleyn for not answering personally before witnesses were produced. In this case the judges delegates ordered the original cause to proceed, Alleyn answering as far as he is bound by law. The other appeal was in a cause of Furins and others, churchwardens of Aylesbury, in which the judge of the Audience had given sentence against Dr. Roane and Henry Alleyn. Dr. Roane concurred in the appeal, and promised to pay half the charge, and gave Mr. Leake order to lay it out, but he refuses to do so in Dr. Roane's absence. [$\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

97. Information of Dr. Sibsye or Shepsy and Charles Robson, respecting 700*l.* remitted to Dr. Stoughton, of London, by Mr. White and Mr. Benne, of Dorchester, and Mr. Browne, of Frampton, Dorset. The money was transmitted through the hands of Nicholas Phill, of Lydlinch, Dorset. It was stated to be childrens' portions. Mr. Phill has been reprov'd by his kinsman Higden, of Lyon's Inn, for "twattling" about the matter. [2 pp.]

98. Certificate by William Earl of Newcastle, that William Coote, D.D., is well settled in his religion and conformity according to the "orthodoxall verity of the Church of England," and that there is no cause of fear that he should revolt from the same whether he travel beyond seas or no. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

99. Notes made by Bishop Wren, of Ely, late of Norwich, on the several articles contained in Bishop Montague's account of the state of his diocese, remitted to Archbishop Laud. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

100. Proposal for augmenting the income of the Vicar of Berwick-upon-Tweed. The facts relating to this vicarage, already stated in our Calendar notice of Vol. cclxxv, No. 67, are here recapitulated, and the proposal made in that paper is renewed, namely, that the

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638?]

Dean and Chapter of Durham should grant the vicar a lease of certain tithes now held under them by William Risdon and John Saltonstall, and that the King should call for a surrender of a lease of certain premises in the palace at Berwick, demised by the late King to the corporation of that town, who had permitted them to fall into ruin. It was calculated that the profits to be derived from the lease of the tithes would constitute a proper endowment for the vicarage, exclusive of the payment of 40*l.* *per annum*, now made to the vicar by the King, and that from the premises to be surrendered by the corporation 400*l.* could be raised to settle with Risdon and Saltonstall. [2½ *pp.*]

101. Another statement to the same effect as the preceding, but not quite so full on certain points. [1¼ *p.*]

102. Instructions [for articles in the High Commission] against Sir Richard Samuel, of Gayton, co. Northampton, for a variety of acts of oppression, principally against clergymen, some of which have been already mentioned in the calendar of a paper dated 26th January 1637–8. This paper sets out the particulars of seven specific cases of alleged misconduct. [1 *p.*]

103. Answers of Lambert Osbolston, clerk, of the city of Westminster, to articles objected against him by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical. Admits the authority of the High Commission, and his knowledge of the decree of the Star Chamber respecting the licensing of printed books. Denies all knowledge of the authorship of the book entitled "The Holy Table, name and thing, &c.," or that it was not, as stated in the title page, written in Queen Mary's days. Believes that Dr. Heylin wrote the book called "A Coal from the Altar," but did not know it until he put out his other book in reply to the Holy Table, in which he acknowledged the same. Professes himself innocent of any intention to give offence to the King, from whom, and his father, examinant has been maintained and brought up ever since he was nine years of age, from whom he has ever since, in a more special measure than many better deserving men, enjoyed so many blessings and comforts through his whole life to this day, that he should hold himself unworthy of life or being if he should once wittingly or willingly harbour the least thought, or incline to give his Majesty any suspicion, much less any just occasion to incur the least displeasure against him. He was ignorant of a certain passage in the book articulate, now shown to him, but, as he sees it in the same book, and whether it concerns or is meant thereby that there is a deviation in the holy sacraments or ceremonies of the Church of England, or not, he knows not. Professes his hearty desire that he may live no longer than he shall be ready to be found an obedient son of the Church of England, and to give all due reverence and respect to the prelacy of the same. Believes that the book, "Holy Table, name and thing, &c." was printed in the city of London; denies that he knows who was corrector of the press. Shortly after it was printed, a bundle of those books, to the number

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

of six, was left at examinant's house in Westminster, by one whose name he knows not, directed to the Bishop of Lincoln, which examinant sent to Buckden, or delivered them to his Lordship at his first coming to town, but which of them he remembers not. On May 27th, 1637, he wrote the letter to the Bishop of Lincoln now produced, wherein are these words:—"These designs are to frighten you from answering the railing little pamphlet, which I would do or die, if I had half the ability of your Lordship." This noway refers to the "Holy Table, name and thing, &c." [24 pp.]

104. Rejoinder of Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, to the replication of the Attorney-General in one of the numerous suits in the Star Chamber against him. He will maintain his answer, and that nothing thereof ought to be expunged that is necessary for his defence, and if anything so necessary be expunged, defendant, and all other the King's subjects, being remediless in law, appeals to the High Court of Parliament when it shall next assemble, protesting in the meantime against any sentence that shall pass against him as null and void. Richard Kilvert has made himself prosecutor in this and many other suits against defendant, and having procured the most necessary matter for defendant's defence to be expunged out of his answer, and having published to Dr. Hamlet Marshall and others that the end of this prosecution is to degrade defendant, and deprive him of his bishopric and deanery (being his freeholds), and of his honour of peership and place in parliament (being likewise his freehold), defendant not conceiving Kilvert's averment to be true, nor that defendant deserves any sentence at all, nor that this court ever degraded or ever will degrade any bishop or other lord or peer of parliament, yet, because the replicant, by procurement of Kilvert at a hearing in this cause in July 13th, Car. Reg., pressed in open court the degradation of defendant, by misurging a precedent of 26th April, Anno 34 Regni Eliz., and the same was approved by some of the Lords, and for other reasons here stated, arising in the prosecution of this cause, defendant is and will be ready to prove all these matters, and that in the kingdom of England all the ecclesiastical lords are peers and barons of parliament, and cannot be deprived or degraded by this court, and therefore against any such demand or sentence defendant appeals to parliament. [*Copy in the handwriting of Robert Read, Sec. Windebank's secretary.* 2½ pp.]

105. General statement of charges of misconduct brought against Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, in reference to each of the four places which he holds in the Church of England, viz., as rector of Walgrave, co. Northampton, residentiary of the church of Lincoln, Dean of Westminster, and Bishop of Lincoln. He has never been at Walgrave since he was made bishop, whereat the whole county murmurs. As residentiary of Lincoln, he is charged with omitting to remedy certain great grievances affecting Bigglesworth [Biggleswade], co. Bedford, which is a prebend belonging to the church of Lincoln worth 400*l.* per annum, but the chancel is left altogether ruinous; although

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638 ?]

presented by the inhabitants at least 20 times, and viewed by the bishop himself, there is no reformation. Mr. Lambert Osbolston is the prebendary of this place; Sir William Fish the tenant. As Dean of Westminster, it is asserted that the bishop holds the deanery by breach of a statute of that place, made since the Reformation. As Bishop of Lincoln, it is alleged that at a visitation, when he was Lord Keeper, he sent down a commission to take up all the fees due to his officers at that visitation, whereby 32 officers were deprived of their fees. It is also stated that the clergy of his diocese are much offended because he takes a bond of all ministers at the time of their institution to resign in case the bishop's right of patronage be disputed. [3½ pp.]

106. Certificate [of nine proctors practising in the Court of High Commission ?] that they never knew any table of fees hung up in the registrar's office of that court, and therefore cannot say what fees were due in the 30th Elizabeth. [*Copy.* ¾ p.]

107. Charge given to the jury empannelled to inquire of fees which for the space of 30 years had been used to be taken by the officers of every particular court. [½ p.]

108. Articles of enquiry for the diocese of Norwich in the first visitation of Bishop Montague in 1638. At the foot of the title page is printed the following note: "This book of articles, being extremely negligently printed at London (which impression I disavow), I was forced to review, and have it printed again at Cambridge. R. Norv." [*Printed 4to.* 18 pp.]

109. Similar articles of enquiry, being the edition of the preceding printed at London by E.P. for Henry Seile. [*Printed 4to.* 27 pp.]

110. Extract from the High Commission issued for the province of York, being the clause upon which they grounded their proceeding "with the Chester men;" that is, the persons who were punished for showing kindness to William Prynne when on his way to Carnarvon, the first place of his banishment. [1¼ p.]

111. Report of the referee of the Lords of the Council, directed to enquire concerning debts due by Dr. John Scott, Dean of York. One of the debts in question was 200*l.* due by bond to Archibald Armstrong. The referee reports that Armstrong received from the Dean four acquittances of 50*l.* each, for rent of the tithes of Pickering payable by the Earl of Danby, and that under an order of the Lords of 15th May 1637 Armstrong received one payment of 50*l.*, but on the 7th June 1637 that order was revoked, as obtained by "sur-reption," and as being contrary to an order of the 14th February before, "which is the true state of that business." The other debt was 612*l.* due to Aquila Weeks, keeper of the Gatehouse. The dean, having been taken in execution for 600*l.* due to Richard Coish and Obadiah Coish, was committed to the Gatehouse, and still remains there a prisoner, although the plaintiffs Coish had obtained a judgment

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

against Weekes for 612*l.* upon an escape, for permitting the dean to go abroad. Weekes petitioned for a sequestration of the estate of the dean, upon the supposition that a former sequestration was satisfied, but the referee reported that he found the same to be far otherwise. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

112. Clauses extracted from the Royal Charter to the University of Oxford, by which they were exempted from the duty of furnishing carriages or provisions to the royal household. [*Latin.* 1 *p.*]

113. Instructions of Archbishop Laud for the preparation of articles to be inquired of at the visitation of Merton College, Oxford. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

114. Articles to be inquired of at the visitation of Merton College, apparently a draft endeavoured to be framed by alterations of the articles used at a previous visitation held on the 26th May 1562. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

115. Petition of John Norton, stationer, to Archbishop Laud. Mr. Haviland, a licensed printer, by the Star Chamber decree, is lately dead. Petitioner prays the archbishop to confer the vacant place upon him. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

116. Petition of Mary Oakes *alias* Kempe to the same. Petitioner's father, Nicholas Oakes, of London, printer, being, by reason of great age, unable to follow his vocation, petitioned the Archbishop for turning over his press to John Oakes, his son, aged 30, who agreed to pay his father 25*l.* per annum, and to give petitioner 50*l.* By reason he is not set down in the decree, petitioner's brother fears to be hindered in the exercise of the said art, and refuses to perform his agreement. Prays that he may subsist, as he now does, by favour, and have the reversion of the next printer's place which shall fall void, in order that petitioner may receive the 50*l.* promised. [*See Vols. cclxxii., No. 65, and cclxxiv., No. 111.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

117. Petition of William Stevenson to the King. Petitioner being a recusant, and having compounded for his recusancy, was lately called before the High Commission at York, and there questioned concerning a certain library of books intercepted upon the River Ouse by officers of the Archbishop of York, and albeit the library consisted of books ordinarily sold at Paul's Churchyard, and nothing proved against petitioner, he was tendered the oath, which he did not refuse, but only prayed time to consider, whereupon he was committed prisoner to the Castle of York. Prays that he may be enlarged, giving caution for his appearance before the Council. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

118. List of books, principally theological, brought out of the Low Countries. It has been suggested that these are the books mentioned in the preceding article; but these are chiefly Protestant works, and it does not appear that the books in Stevenson's case came from the Low Countries. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638?]

119. Petition of Thomas Tanckard, William Stevenson, and Thomas Harrison, to the King. The Archbishop of York's pursuivant has seized certain books pretended to belong to a seminary priest; and it is also pretended that Tanckard had the books in his house, that Stevenson ordered them to be sent down the Ouse to York, and that Harrison was to convey them into Lincolnshire. Petitioners were wholly ignorant what was contained in the trunks, except that they were such works as are ordinarily sold in St. Paul's Churchyard, and having compounded with the commissioners for their recusancy, they pray to be freed from further trouble, and that Sec. Windebank may take the books into his custody, till you declare your royal pleasure. [1 p.]

120. Petition of Sir Francis Mannock and Mary his wife to the same. Have ever been loyal and dutiful subjects, and will always so continue. Have but a small estate, which is charged with four annuities. Pray grace and favour that they may not be molested under the laws of recusancy. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

London House.

121. Lord Treasurer Juxon to [the Justices of Peace of Cornwall]. There are many popish recusants in that county who have not been duly indicted and convicted. You are to send your precepts to the high constables, requiring them to give directions to the churchwardens and petty constables to certify the names and places of abode of recusants to the high constables, and that they present the same at the next assizes or sessions, whereupon the clerks of the assizes and of the peace may proceed to their conviction, and make returns thereof to the clerk of the escheats; lastly, the said clerks at the time of these presentments are to suffer the bearer whom we have appointed to attend this service, to take a list of the recusants names. [*Form not filled up nor signed by any one save Bishop Juxon.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

122. Note of the names of recusants against whom process has been stayed by letters under the privy signet. They were William Arundel, second son of Lord Arundel of Wardour, and Lady Mary St. John his wife, Capt. John Read, Sir Francis Mannock and Mary his wife, Sir Henry Browne and Elizabeth his wife, William Bradshaw and Margaret his wife, Robert Hewitt and Mary his wife, Sir Henry Awdeley and Anne his wife, and Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour and Anne his wife. [*Endorsed, Mr. Offley's information.* 1 p.]

123. The King to the Judges of Assize, Justices of Peace, and Clerks of Assize and Peace for cos. Oxford and Wilts. Lady Elizabeth Stonor of Blount's Court, widow, stands indicted for recusancy in co. Oxford. Being a weak and sickly woman, our pleasure is that you forbear to proceed against her, her lands and goods, until our pleasure be therein signified. [*Minute. Underwritten, "Thomas Croftes," and endorsed "Mr. Cradock."* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

124. Petition of John Jennison, of Walworth, co. Durham, a recusant convict, to the King. Your Majesty was moved, upon view

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

of a petition and certificate stated to be annexed, to grant a reference to the commissioners in the north, but petitioner has not been able to obtain any relief. His composition of 30*l.* per annum, being near upon three parts of his estate, with the arrears, are returned into the Exchequer. Prays that his composition may be rated according to the usual rate of a third part of the yearly value of his estate, the arrears be mitigated, and an "estallment" thereof made, at the discretion of the commissioners. [*The petition and certificate stated to have been annexed are probably those calendared under date of 17th May 1638, Vol. cccxc., No. 97. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

125. Edward Earl of Dorset to Attorney-General Bankes. You are to add this to Mr. Gifford's grant, that no house be under twenty foot in breadth. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

126. [Sec. Windebank to Lord Treasurer Juxon and Lord Cottington, Chancellor of the Exchequer.] Recites petition of Peter Gifford, described as of co. Stafford, calendared above. The persons addressed, with the Barons and others of the Exchequer, are next term to consider the informations therein mentioned, and the statutes whereon they are grounded, and to certify his Majesty whether by the letter or equity of the said statutes Gifford be liable to the penalties for keeping or relieving priests or hearing mass, whereupon his Majesty will direct his pleasure therein, and in the meantime, by such course as their experience may direct, they are to stay the proceeding upon such records as concern the petitioner in the points above enumerated. Nevertheless, touching the charge against petitioner, of conveying his lands to the maintenance of priests, they are to try the same according to the ordinary course of like trials, and to give his Majesty a particular account thereof upon their return from your circuit. [*Draft of probably a suggested letter. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.*]

127. Petition of Richard Forster to the King. Gives thanks for the mercy your Majesty has had on him in pardoning him his recusancy, with all convictions and penalties, whereby you have raised him, as it were, from death. Continuing a Roman Catholic, by the course of the law he is likely to be shortly again indicted and convicted of recusancy, and otherwise molested for his religion, whereby he will be disabled to do your Majesty those services his heart dictates to him he may and ought to do. Prays his Majesty to sign the paper annexed to this petition. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*

127. i. *The King to all Judges and other officers. Being satisfied of the loyalty of Richard Forster, his Majesty charges the persons addressed and all others not to cause or suffer him to be prosecuted under any laws made against popish recusants. [Form, the date not being filled up. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

128. Petition of John Williams, Rowland Baugh, William Dowthwaite, and others, his Majesty's patentees, to the King.

VOL. CCCCVI.

[1638 ?]

Your Majesty was pleased to give order for proceeding in a cause in the Exchequer Chamber between Richard Michell, plaintiff, and petitioners, defendants. Pray that before this cause be heard, which is, upon pretence of equity, against your Majesty's title, it may be referred to the judges and some of your counsel-at-law whether any equity is to be admitted against this forfeiture to your Majesty, that so you may be sure to receive no prejudice either in regard of a future precedent or diminution of revenue, a tenth of the profits being reserved to your Majesty, and that in the meantime the hearing may be respited. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank as "Mr. Popham's business."* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

129. Petition of Alexander Ward, prisoner in Newgate, to the King. Petitioner was accused of feloniously taking away 10s. from a boy, although authorized to do so by the owner; neither owner nor boy were produced against him, yet he was convicted and sentenced to be executed on Wednesday next. Has from his youth, for 12 years, followed your Majesty's wars, and never neglected any employment in which he might do your Majesty and his country service. Prays for a reprieve. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

130. Brief in a cause of Richard Grant upon the demise of Edward Luttrell *versus* John Ley, touching the descent of certain lands called Northcott, settled upon the marriage of Richard Ley (father of Philip Ley, of whom Luttrell was the executor,) with Margaret Jewell, daughter of John Jewell. It is desired by Luttrell that, the question being merely one of law, there may be a special verdict. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

131. Certified copy of the will of William Tempest the elder, made the 9th August 1627, but apparently in question in Trinity Term 1638. He mentions his wife, his sons Robert, Thomas the lawyer, Andrew and William, his daughter Elizabeth, and his cousins Robert Tempest and George Vaughan, and he bequeaths his farms at Norton, Kidlington, and Somerton. [1 p.]

132. Petition of John Ashburnham to Francis Lord Cottington, Master of the Court of Wards. Petitioner, having taken a lease of lands belonging to Cecilia Lady de la Warr, has manured the same for the best advantage, and in particular has been at great charge in the burning of 15 acres of down and heath, which he believes he may lawfully do by virtue of his lease. Yet in regard of an injunction issued out of the Court of Wards about July 1637, to prohibit occupiers of Lord de la Warr's lands to plough ground not formerly ploughed, petitioner did not venture to plough the said 15 acres last year without licence, which was granted for that year only. Prays extension of the licence to plough and sow the 15 acres for three years more, petitioner being answerable for any damage. [1 p.]

133. Brief in a suit, perhaps in the Star Chamber, in which Katherine Kinder complained against William England and others

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVI.

for turning her out of a house in Swainton, co. Nottingham, which Robert Earl of Kingston had agreed that she should have for her life. Katherine Kinder's brother Philip having displeased the Earl, he let the house to William England, who compelled Katherine to remove by pulling down the walls of the house. [$3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

134. Petition of Elizabeth Chapman to Sir John Lambe. Being a hired servant to Samuel Fisher of Ingoldsby, co. Lincoln, with fair promises of marriage, he overcame petitioner, but being with child he turned her out of doors. Being very poor, she prays to be admitted *in formâ pauperis* to sue for the wrong done to her. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

135. Petition of Andrew Burton, Richard Hulett, Felix Wilson, and John Burton, executors of Henry Fryer, to the King. John Fryer, heir-at-law to Thomas Fryer, his father, and to Henry Fryer, his brother, sued petitioners in the Court of Wards, they being trustees for charitable uses, whereupon they petitioned the King to dispose of the lands to such uses of charity as to him should seem good. The King accepted thereof, and stayed the proceedings in the Court of Wards. Thereupon Thomas Fryer, Dr. in Physic, younger brother to Henry Fryer, exhibited a bill in Chancery against petitioners, and that being dismissed twelve other suits have been prosecuted against them. Having by their care advanced the personal estate of the testator 500*l.*, and having no other recompense but a legacy of 40*l.* each, they pray for some further allowance out of the estate for their pains. [1 p.]

136. Petition of Sir Edward Powell, Mary his wife, and Sir Peter Vanlore, to Archbishop Laud, Lord Keeper Coventry, Bishop Juxon, Lord Treasurer, and the Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal. His Majesty has upon several petitions referred to you several suits in the said petitions mentioned. There are other differences between them not comprised in the said petitions. They pray you to undertake the determination thereof. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

137. Brief of proofs of Eleanor Ellworthy *alias* Weild, in a cause in the Court of Delegates, for the establishment of the nuncupative will of Grace Wood, late of Crediton, deceased. [= 17 pp.]

138. Brief *ex parte* — Rawson against John Browne, being a suit in the Court of Arches by the rector of Witherston, for the tithes of Broadmead and Broadmead lines. Witherston was a reputed rectory in the diocese of Salisbury, and heretofore there was a chapel in that place. The incumbent was inducted upon a garden plot of ground where heretofore the chapel stood. [= 9 pp.]

VOL. CCCCVII. UNDATED, 1638.

- [1638?] 1. Brief in a cause before the Court of Delegates respecting the administration of the estate of Edward Ramsey. Robert Ramsey, younger brother of the deceased, obtained letters of administration. Roger Ramsey, the elder brother, sued for an account, but could not obtain sentence, the administrator having a great interest in the Judge. The present appeal is as for a denial of justice. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
2. Opinion of Sir Robert Heath that in a *quare impedit* if the court writes to a bishop to certify whether the church be full of a clerk, the bishop is not judge of the right, but is to return the fact. [*Endorsed, "For Mr. Lloyd."* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
3. Brief in a suit in Chancery of Lady Elizabeth Hatton against Sir Robert Coke and others, defendants. The plaintiff sought compensation for the breach by Sir Edward Coke of his agreement made before his marriage with her, whereby she shall be damnified 30,000*l.* It relates to the manor of Fakenham, Norfolk, and those of Witlesey, Croft, and Corfe Castle, with Hatton House. [= 2 pp.]
4. Brief in the Arches Court in the case of the administration of the estate of John Belke. The suit was between William Belke, nephew of the intestate, against Valentine Belke, administrator, and Thomas Belke, Michael Belke, Gabriel Belke, Anna Belke *alias* Nicholson, Anna Giles *alias* Hunt, and Frances Giles *alias* Paramore, nephews and nieces intervening. [*See Vols. cclxxxvii., No. 54, and cccxcviii., No. 22.* 2 pp.]
5. Another brief in the same matter. [2 pp.]
6. Brief in a cause in the Court of Arches on behalf of Edward Bedwell, of Ipswich, against Edmund Baldero and Dr. Peirce. Bedwell, at Easter, at the time of ministration of the communion in the church of St. Lawrence, came into the chancel, and presented himself in a seat near the communion table, kneeling in a reverent manner in the sight of Mr. Baldero, the clergyman. He passed him over, because he did not come to the rail, and he was thereupon presented for not receiving the sacrament. [$3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]
7. Petition of Mary Lady Howard, *alias* Grenville, to the King. Was forced, for safeguard of her life and preservation of her estate, from Sir Richard Grenville to fly to the Courts of High Commission and Arches, where, after long and tedious suits, she obtained a separation and a legal divorce, and had enjoyed her estate in peace for seven years. On 28th October last Sir Richard exhibited a petition to his Majesty, endeavouring to disquiet petitioner in her fortune so settled, he never being of any estate at all, but having prejudiced her estate at least 10,000*l.* Prays that she may not be disturbed in her life or fortune so legally settled. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
8. Depositions of witnesses in a cause of Joice Battell, of the parish of Tewin, co. Herts, spinster, against Ann Sharmebrooke

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

wife of John Sharmebrooke, for defamation, in saying that Joice was with child by Samuel Field. [6½ pp.]

9. Legal case for the opinion of [Mr. Shuter] as to whether the existence of a suit for the establishment of a pre-contract at the time of entering into the ordinary bond given on obtaining a marriage licence was a breach of the condition of that bond, although the decision in the suit was against the pre-contract. [½ p.] *Annexed,*

9. I. *Opinion [of Mr. Shuter] that the existence of such a suit was a forfeiture of the bond.* [¾ p.]

9. II. *Copy of the bond above referred to, given by John Geers of St. Bride's, merchant tailor, and Daniel Dale of St. Andrew's, Holborn, gentleman. to the Archbishop of Canterbury, in 200l. Dated 15th June 1638.* [½ p.]

10. Thomas Babthorpe, to some one addressed as Right Honourable. Presents the order of the court with his suit that you would speak to the Lord Privy Seal that he may appear in court to demand his right. [¾ p.] *Annexed,*

10. I. *Order of the Court [of Requests] in a cause of Thomas Babthorpe and William Brand against Sir Guy Palmes, Francis Lister, John Hall, Thomas Charlton, and Walter Cobcroft. The court refused to relieve Brand for an annuity, upon an assignment made by Babthorpe from parts beyond seas, leaving Babthorpe at his return to seek relief for the same.* [1¼ p.]

11. Order of Council upon a petition of Marmaduke More. He confessed some errors, and prayed the Lords to accept his submission. The Lords, for the Earl of Suffolk, his lord and master's sake, passed by the same, but ordered More to pay to Badcock such costs as should be allowed by Sir Dudley Carleton for the trouble he has been put to by More. [Draft. ½ p.]

12. Note by William Herberd, attorney for the defendant, of a case of John Winne against Thomas Agas, in which the plaintiff sought to recover 20s. for teaching the defendant's son for one year. The plaintiff was permitted by consent to give evidence. [Copy, temp. Car. II., of an earlier paper. 1½ p.]

13. Part of a brief in a cause between Denzil Holles, and his mother Ann; Countess Dowager of Clare, respecting the validity of the will of the late Earl, who died on the 4th October 1637, and the rights of the said Denzil thereunder. The present paper contains the history of the marriage of Denzil Holles with Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Ashley, and particulars of the last illness and death of the Earl of Clare. [= 10 pp.]

14. Brief on the part of Nurse and Whittington against Croker, a cause in the Court of Delegates, touching the validity of the

VOL. CCCCVII.

[1638?]

will of Philip Croker, dated 30 September 1633, and proved in the Prerogative Court, 8th January 1634-5. [16 pp.]

15. Brief on behalf of John Croker against the proof of the pretended will of Philip Croker. [10 pp.]

16. Depositions touching Elizabeth Penkevill, to be added to the brief in the cause of Meddock against Lurkyn in the Arches Court. These depositions relate to the delivery of the said Elizabeth of a man child, of whom she declared Joseph Cockaine to be the father. She had been cook in the family of Sir Nicholas Halse. [14 pp.]

17. Brief on behalf of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, in a cause before the Court of Delegates against a pretended codicil to the will of Sir Francis Clerke. Sir Francis having founded certain fellowships in Sidney Sussex College, gave by his will certain debts owing to him from Sir Charles Blount to the said college in augmentation of his fellowships. The will was dated the 31st May 1632, and was proved on 7th November 1632. Afterwards, in Trinity Term 1637, the codicil in question was produced and proved in common form. By that codicil a different disposition was made of the debts from Sir Charles Blount. [22 pp.]

18. Statement by John Cockshut of his services in drawing the pleadings in various suits for his Majesty, and soliciting the same. Among the suits named is one against Mary Baker, for building unlawfully at Piccadilly; one against Thomas Viscount Savile, for enforcing Field to have sealed a deed by setting a stiletto to his breast; and the cases against Henry Myarne, Sir John Corbet, the case touching Londonderry, the opposers of ship-money, the transporters of gold, those of Prynne and other libellers, the Bishop of Lincoln, and many others. [1 p.]

19. Case and opinion of Sir Henry Calthorpe, on the question of whether a son of 14, his grandfather or father living, not yet fallen into wardship, may be disposed in marriage at the will of his parents without licence from the King. The opinion was, with some qualification, that he might. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

20. Petition of Anthony Robert to the King. To your royal disposal belong the offices of the 14 filazers of the Court of Common Pleas. Grants in reversion have been made to David Ramsey, Edward Burgh, Richard Francklin, junior, and John Dand, and on the death of Dand then to Francis Benson. Prays a similar grant in reversion to Ralph Gregge. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

21. Petition of Arthur Mainwaring to the Council. About three years ago petitioner lent to William Bradshaw 50*l.*, for repayment whereof the said William Bradshaw, Edmond Bradshaw, and George Hopkins became bound. Edmond Bradshaw and Hopkins will not appear to any action, and Bradshaw, being under the command of the Council, will neither pay petitioner nor give better

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

security. Petitioner prays that he may have the liberty to take the law against William Bradshaw. [1 p.]

22. Petition of Thomas Sandiford, a poor prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. Being committed from this Board, upon the false accusation of Edward Woodfine, for repeating words spoken by Lawrence Lewis, a dyer, petitioner was in Trinity Term last indicted upon the said words. The indictment has been ever since unprosecuted, and petitioner has lain a year and a half in prison. His poor aged father and mother, with his wife and children and himself, are like to perish. Lawrence Lewis, the prime author of the words, is now in the Fleet, and may be produced. Prays to be speedily tried or bailed. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

23. Petition of Richard Johnson, Clerk of the Commissions of Appeal in the Court of Chancery, and of Thomas Johnson, to Lord Coventry. Petitioner, Richard Johnson, with one Isaac Johnson, being heretofore appointed by letters patent clerks of the said commissions, for the benefit of Isaac and his heirs, and Isaac being lately dead, and leaving the benefit of the said office to petitioner Thomas Johnson, his son and heir, he, finding that the benefit of the office does not exceed 30*l.* per annum, and not being bred a clerk, nor capable to execute the same, petitioners pray to be allowed to dispose of the same to John Strangways. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

24. Petition of Anne Blewett and Thomas Buckner to the Council. The father of petitioner Anne by will gave her 600*l.*, and appointed his son and heir to pay the same. He is since dead, having appointed John Blewett, his son and heir, to pay petitioner's legacy, who wrongfully detains the same. Petitioner being of late dangerously sick, Thomas Buckner laid out for her 60*l.*, which he was promised to be paid by John Blewett almost two years ago. Pray a reference to Sir Thomas Middleton and Sir Maurice Abbott. Alderman Garraway and Alderman Smith. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

25. "A Memory," for Nicholas, from Sir Jacob Astley. To present to the Council that the trained bands for Devonshire have muskets not all of one bore. The deputy-lieutenants fear that their endeavour to bring the country to buy new muskets will not be successful. Suggestion that order to this effect should be given to the Earl of Bedford and Lord Russell. Sir Jacob Astley also prays the Lords to write to the mayor of Plymouth, or to Mr. Heles, who was mayor last, and knows that by some officers under Sir James Bagg a cistern of lead was taken out of the fort to reserve rain water, but which the heirs of Sir James Bagg pretend was his own. [1 p.]

26. Note of measures to be taken for defence of the realm. The navy to be rigged and maintained; a Council of War to be established; the companies of trained soldiers to be doubled; a magazine of powder, shot, and match to be put in the chief town of every county; all muskets to be of one bore; calves and pigs not

VOL. CCCCVII.

[1638 ?]

to be killed ; papists' arms to be taken away ; every one to take the oath of allegiance ; the Narrow Seas to be guarded ; castles to be fortified ; a garrison to be put among the islands of Scotland ; wagons to be had in readiness. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

27. List, certified by James Tucker, mayor of Exeter, and six others, of the captains and other officers, with the names of all the enrolled soldiers, of the trained bands of Exeter and the county of the same city. They number 449 officers and men. [= 2 pp.]

28. Similar list, certified in the same manner, of such able men within that city and county as are fit for supplies of the trained bands there, but do not yet belong to the same. [919 names. = 5 pp.]

29. Note that Richard Bristow and Henry Stredwick usually absent themselves from musters in the rape of Arundel. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

30. Note by Nicholas, that the Lord Admiral has by his patent authority to appoint any officers requisite for the government of the navy in England or Ireland. And that to have a supplementary authority in relation to the latter country might raise an argument as though the navy there were distinct from the navy in England. But he knew not whether the Lord Admiral's power extended to appoint commissioners. [1 p.]

31. Note by Nicholas to move at the Council, for an order that the Lord High Admiral should cause ships to be set forth for guard of the Irish coast, out of the revenue of that kingdom, with an underwritten draft of the order desired. [Draft. 1 p.]

32. Orders to be observed by the officers and company aboard his Majesty's ship Constant Reformation. [$3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

33. Petition of Thomas Horth of Yarmouth, merchant, to the King. By virtue of letters of reprisal granted to Nicholas Polhill and George Polhill against the Dutch, they proceeded on a man-of-war voyage, and petitioner disbursed 1,470*l.* to victual the Recovery to proceed on the said voyage, which sum was to be repaid out of the first 2,000*l.* recovered. The Polhills have received 4,900*l.* and yet refuse to satisfy petitioner, and by virtue of a protection, of which petitioner had no knowledge when he disbursed his money, they have debarred him from his remedy by law. Prays leave to take his course by law against the persons or goods of the Polhills, or that goods to the amount of petitioner's debt may be sequestered out of the 4,900*l.* to the King's use, to remain in part payment of the salt rent which petitioner and his partners are to pay to the King. [1 p.]

34. Petition of Nicholas Polhill and his partners to the King. Your Majesty granted petitioners letters of reprisal, to set forth two ships and one pinnace, for reparation of their losses suffered by the piratical acts of certain Dutchmen of Rotterdam. Petitioners have set to sea one ship and one pinnace, and have prepared another

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

ship now ready to put to sea, but which is stayed by your Majesty's pleasure, signified by Sec. Coke to the Judge of the Admiralty. Pray your Majesty to consider the great distress your subjects are brought to by the piracy of the Dutch, which is much increased by seven years' prosecution, and that they are at 450*l.* a month charge for the ship now stayed. It would be the utter ruin of petitioners and their friends if their grant were suspended. [*Perhaps presented in March 1638; See Vol. ccccci., No. 1. 1½ p.*]

35. Petition of John Starkas and William Wright, two poor aged men of Latton, in Essex, to the Council. In 1637, upon warrant of Sir John Lucas, sheriff, for levying 13*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* allotted towards the ship-money, petitioner Starkas being churchwarden, with other the inhabitants, made a rate by land taxing owners at 4*d.* and farmers at 2*d.* the acre. John Chaffont, Samuel Champneys, and others of the inhabitants made a rate after ability, but Sir John Lucas allowed the rate by land, and directed his warrant to collect the same. Howbeit Chaffont and Champneys prevailed with Sir John to allow a third rate according to ability, and themselves to be named collectors. Petitioners offered to pay their tax according to land rate after 4*d.* the acre, but Chaffont and Champneys refused to accept the same, distrained their goods, sold them at under values, kept the surplus, complained of them to the Lords, and caused their commitment. Pray reference to Sir Humphry Mildmay, the precedent sheriff, Sir William Luckin, the subsequent sheriff, or Sir Thomas Barrington and Sir William Marsham, or Anthony Luther and Edward Palmer, to examine the premises. [*Endorsed. "Denied." 1 p.*]

36. Petition of George Walker, clerk, to the King. Petitioner being much weakened with imprisonment for a year past is now much cast down by slanderous reports, that he has in a sermon dishonoured his Majesty and the Queen by resembling them to some persons infamous in the Scriptures for wickedness, whom, out of fear, reverence, and loyalty, he thinks not fit to be named, and that he has preached against the ship-money, and encouraged his hearers to stand out against it, with other seditious passages, from all which he knows himself to be most innocent, as his hearers will fully acquit him, as also divers persons whom he has by reasons grounded on God's word laboured to convince that they ought to pay the ship-money being demanded. Prays liberty to purge himself of all such crimes, the aspersion of which is more grievous to him than his imprisonment, and that he may freely prosecute such persons as have done dishonour to your Majesties by such slanderous reports, and have utterly undone petitioner. [*2/3 p.*]

37. Memorandum for Sir John Lambe, to put Archbishop Laud in mind that the Doctors' Commons house is assessed by the Lord Mayor at 10*l.* towards the shipping whereas the Doctors themselves are all assessed at the places where they dwell, and the two Ser-

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

geants' Inns, the Four Inns of Court, the Inns of Chancery, the Herald's House, and the like, are not assessed at all, nor any of the City Halls. [= $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

38. Petition of the Corporation of Plympton Earls, Devon, to the Council. 35*l.* has been heretofore assessed on the said borough for ship-money, to which petitioners are most willing to contribute in due proportion. The whole borough does not exceed 100 acres of land, the inheritance of divers gentlemen inhabiting abroad in the country, the inhabitants being tradesmen, and under-tenants at great rents, and so to be rated as occupants, yet have they for two years past, made payment of the greater sums, as being unwilling to hinder the service but being very poor men, and charged with a great sum of 24*l.* 2*s.* 2½*d.* per annum to the lords of the borough, they find the proportion of the rate very unequal, compared with other towns. Pray that the 35*l.* may be added to the sum set upon the whole hundred, and they be rated accordingly. [1 p.]

39. Petition of the inhabitants of the western parts of the hundred of Catsash, Somerset, to the same. In all payments their hundred is divided into two parts, the eastern and the western. The western part has long been aggrieved by being rated equally with the eastern part, which is far before it in value. Petitioners have, for quietness sake, undergone the burden, till of late they were not able longer to endure it, and petitioned the sessions for relief, which being referred to Sir Henry Berkeley, Dr. Goodwin, James Farewell, and Thomas Light, justices of peace, the two first-named certified at the last sessions at Wells where it was ordered that thereafter all payments should be made according to the said certificate. Petitioners have acquainted the present sheriff with the said proceedings, yet he has granted his warrant for collecting this present ship-money after the old rates. Pray the Lords to confirm the order of sessions. [*Endorsed a memorandum of Sir William Becher that the Lord Keeper had directed the papers to be sent to him.* 1 p.]

40. Petition of Thomas Pitt, bailiff of Blandford-Forum, Dorset, to the same. Petitioner has received directions from the Lords either to pay in 25*l.* arrear of ship-money for 1636, or to attend the Board the first day of Easter Term next. Prays that the said arrear may be required of William Strechley, the then bailiff. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

41. Petition of Edmond Brunsdon, one of the bailiffs of Wilts, for levying ship-money, to the same. Being charged by Sir Nevill Poole and Sir Edward Baynton, late sheriffs, and John Grubb, now sheriff, to collect several sums for ship-money, amongst others of Edmond Hungerford three sums, amounting to 15*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*, Hungerford's answer was that he had no money; but, as soon as petitioner had taken a distress, Hungerford came to him, and charged him with felony and burglary, and charged the constable to have petitioner before Sir Francis Seymour the next morning; and Hungerford, with divers others, in most violent manner rescued the

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

distress, being three or four horses. [*Underwritten are the names of John Pyke und Stephen Talbot as present at the rescue. 1 p.*]

42. Petition of Justices of Peace and others, for themselves and the inhabitants of co. Hereford, to the Council. This county for two years past has been visited "with the grievous contagion of the plague of pestilence," which yet continues, whereby great taxations are made for relief of the inhabitants in places affected, and the Lent corn and fruit this year generally failing, whereby famine creeps upon them, and the plague in Worcester stops commerce for the sale of their wool; pray the Lords to make this grievous state known to his Majesty. Petitioners implore that their present taxation of ship-money may be forborne or moderated. In the borough of Ross alone there are dead 100, and decayed 100 families who paid to the ship-money. [*Signed by Bishop Coke, Sir Robert Harley, and in all 17 of the principal persons of the county. 1 p.*]

43. Petition of the yeomen and ancient inhabitants of Enfield, Middlesex, to the same. Willingly, and in an equal way, they cessed themselves and others for the ship-money, and returned the same to the present sheriffs, who in a private way altered the same cessment, easing the ablest, and laying the greatest burdens upon petitioners, who for the most part live upon rackrents, which they conceive to be contrary to the intention of the warrant of the Lords. Pray that their cessment, which they will justify to be equal and honest, may stand, and that "futurely," so long as they are not partial nor refractory, they may enjoy the privilege to cess amongst themselves, and not to be cessed by those who know them not. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

44. Petition of Thomas Walter and John Elkin, collectors for ship-money at Harrow-on-the-Hill, to the same. Have often demanded the assessments of ship-money of the parties refractory, but could not receive it; upon which they complained to Mr. Atkins, the sheriff, who promised to send bailiffs to distrain, but they never came, so petitioners conceive the bailiffs have unjustly complained of them to the sheriff. Pray to be discharged out of the messenger's custody. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

45. Petition of Matthew Stevenson and Roger Reynolds, chief constables of the hundred of Blofield, Norfolk, to the Council. Petitioners last term made known to the Lords the miserable poverty of many poor people who were assessed to pay ship-money, whereupon an order was made that their petition should be showed to Mr. Buxton, the then sheriff. He could not deny the same, but said, "for all this I shall make you know I am a man of worth and wisdom, and have many good friends at court, and make no doubt but I shall so far prevail with the Archbishop of Canterbury as to lay you fast by the heels, where, for anything I know, you shall lie all the days of your life, and these are but so many pricks in my side to make me use my best wits to accomplish the same, saying

VOL. CCCCVII.

[1638 ?]

also, that he would make petitioners an example to all chief constables in England." Mr. Buxton gave petitioners six weeks to get up the money; yet 14 days before that time he procured a messenger to be sent for them in harvest time, and after they had got up 110*l.* he procured another messenger to be sent for them, so that they have been constrained to spend of their own estates 100*l.* within this 12 months, and if they should be enjoined to pay the 78*l.* which is in arrear they are utterly undone. Petitioners crave time for what the Lords shall order them to pay, Reynolds being sick of an ague, and so disabled from collecting the new ship-moneys by the 14th inst., according to the sheriff's warrant, and that petitioner Stevenson may be released out of prison. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

46. Petition of Thomas Robins, yeoman, to the Council. Petitioner holds many grounds in Barby, co. Northampton, for which he has always paid ship-money, but there is one ground on which he has recently entered for which it seems 12*s.* is in arrear, the which was never demanded of petitioner. Petitioner's shepherd, being an ignorant man, when the officers came to distrain, desired that the cattle might be stayed till he spoke with petitioner. Petitioner and his shepherd being sent for by warrant for their contempts, petitioner is willing to pay all arrears, and prays they may be discharged. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

47. Petition of the poor inhabitants of Newark-upon-Trent to the same. Their town being incorporated is taxed at 45*l.* towards the ship-money, which sum the sheriff of co. Nottingham intends to lay upon the town, not having power to mitigate the same. Set forth their inability to pay the amount, and pray direction to the sheriff or any other thought fit to examine the truth of the information they give respecting their poverty, and that after such examination the sheriff may lay a moderate and equal tax upon them. [1 p.]

48. Petition of John Wight, late Mayor of Brackley, co. Northampton, to the same. Petitioner was mayor of Brackley for 1637, when the town was charged with 50*l.* ship-money, of which he could not get above the half. The Lords having written to him in January last to pay the said 50*l.* before the first of March following, he has paid in 23*l.* odd, and since, by extraordinary industry, has levied 4*l.* 9*s.* more, the rest denying to pay the moneys they are assessed at. Prays to be discharged of the said service, or that he may be furnished with further power for levying the residue of the 50*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

49. Petition of William Scudamore, late Sheriff of co. Hereford, to the same. By the Lords' letters of the 30th November last, directed to the present sheriff, and to petitioner as sheriff for 1635, 84*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* is required of petitioner as an arrear of ship-money. His Majesty's writ for that year was dated 12th August, and was delivered to petitioner the 21st. Ten months of petitioner's shrievalty

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

were expended in subdividing and assessing the amount before he could enter upon the levy. During the short time then remaining of his shrievalty he levied 3,564*l.* 10*s.* 11½*d.*, which he paid to the Receiver of the Navy; the remainder unlevied being 175*l.* 9*s.* 0½*d.*, with a memorial thereof, and 20*s.* in money, with the writ and instructions, were by the Lords' command of the 28th April 1636 delivered over to his successor, with letters from the Lords for levying the arrears. He has received divers sums, but how much or what persons are now behind petitioner knows not. Since that time petitioner has undergone some troubles by default of his successor, but was freed thereof by order of the Lords of 14th May 1637. Prays that his successor, the sheriff for 1636, may finish this business according to the Lords' command, and that petitioner may be discharged. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

50. Petition of John Barnard, of Caistor, co. Lincoln, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. Petitioner stands committed for words whereof he was accused concerning three shillings, parcel of eight shillings, assessed upon him for ship-money, of which he willingly paid five shillings, and did not refuse the other three shillings but in regard of the disproportion of the assessment. Expresses contrition, and prays to be enlarged, being ready to pay the three shillings. [1 p.]

51. Order of Council in the business in difference between the hundreds of Bath-Forum and Wellow, Somerset, in the matter of rates for ship-money. Recites report of Lord Chief Justice Finch, approves what he had done, and orders that the rate set upon the hundred of Bath-Forum by the sheriff shall stand. [*Draft, with blank left for the Lord Chief Justice's report.* 1 p.]

52. The Council to George Fouch, Messenger of the Chamber, and William Dove, to repair to the house of John Barnard, late under-sheriff of co. Lincoln, and require him to pay into the Exchequer 200*l.*, by him levied upon the tenants of certain marshes in Gedney and Sutton, as ordered by the Court of Exchequer on 12th February last, and if he neglect to make present payment to take him into custody, that so with you he may remain until he make such payment. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

53. Petition of Sir William Lewis to the King. By my oath as sheriff for co. Brecon I am bound to a residence there for the time of my office, but having many occasions to repair this year to London, Hampshire, and other parts, my petition is, that I, waiting on the judges at the assizes there, and doing all other duties of my office by myself or my deputy, may be licensed to repair to the places before mentioned. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*

53. 1. *Statement of the reasons of the preceding petition. At his Majesty's making me sheriff I was resident in Hampshire, 100 miles distant from co. Brecon, and did not receive my commission till the last day of December, a time of year*

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

that allowed neither the possibility to remove my family thither nor provision for any entertainment to continue there the whole year, the mere entertainment of the judges twice in the year for eight days at each time putting me to a great straight. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

54. Certificate by Pentecost Doddridge, Mayor of Barnstaple, of defaulters to the ship-money. Total amount of the tax 150*l.*; collected 138*l.* 8*s.*; unpaid 11*l.* 12*s.* [1 p.]

55. Certificate by Samuel Foye, constable, of the names of the principal refusers to pay ship-money in the hundred of Horethorne, Somerset. [1 p.]

56. Note of the way in which 424*l.* ship-money assessed on co. Denbigh was charged in 1638 on the several boroughs and hundreds. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

57. Notes on the question whether Yarnfield and Gasper, in the tithing and hundred of Norton-Ferris, Somerset, should be assessed for the ship-money with Maiden Bradley, in Somerset, or with the hundred of Mere, in Wilts; with answers to objections made respecting the conduct of Sir Henry Ludlow. [$2\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

58. Petition of the Company of Gunmakers to the Council of War. According to order, petitioners have delivered into the Tower 2,114 muskets ready finished, and have marked for a second proof 2,500. Petitioners have received warrant from the Earl of Newport for receiving their moneys by debenture in the master and wardens' names as the cutlers and armourers do, but it is refused to make one debenture for all, and they would charge petitioners to make several debentures for above 20 persons, on all which petitioners shall have to pay poundage. Pray that some other course may be taken for satisfaction of petitioners. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

59. Petition of Thomas Stevens, master workman of the Armoury at Greenwich, to the same. Is informed that there is a supply of armour to be made, for furnishing his Majesty's magazine in the Tower. Petitioner, being his Majesty's sworn servant, and trained in that art, is fitter to be employed in that service than strangers. Prays that he may be employed, he making the same as good, and affording them at as reasonable rates as any other, and that if any armour be served by any others that he may have the viewing thereof. [1 p.]

60. Petition of Benjamin Stone, blade-maker to the Office of the Ordnance, to the Council. Petitioner has for long time employed himself in making sword blades in England for his Majesty's service, and has perfected the manufacture thereof by Englishmen as well as others, and has now great store of swords upon his hands, being hindered from delivery thereof by the great number of bad blades delivered into the Tower by Capt. Legge and the Company of Cutlers

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

and others. Although you ordered that these blades should be re-surveyed by the Lieutenant of the Tower and Officers of the Ordnance, the cutlers have hindered the same, whereas petitioner's blades have been at all times thoroughly tried. Prays that the said order may be put in execution, and that the Officers of the Ordnance may report how they find petitioner's blades to prove on trial, also that 3,000 blades now lying on his hands ready fitted up may be received and paid for. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

61. Petition of Benjamin Stone, styling himself Cutler for the Office of the Ordnance, to the Council of War. Petitioner having expended all his estate, viz., 8,000*l.* in the manufacture of blades, and having brought the same to perfection, his Majesty gave order to the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, to admit petitioner as cutler for furnishing his Majesty's stores. He has always furnished the stores with far better swords than ever were brought in by any, and has at present given security to deliver 1,000 swords per month so long as his Majesty shall have occasion. Prays warrant to have the making of all such swords as his Majesty shall have occasion to use, and that the cutlers of London shall not molest petitioner. [*Underwritten by Nicholas, "The petitioner is to make as many swords as he can, and they shall be all taken off if they be serviceable and good."* 1 p.]

62. Petition of the same to the same. Similar to the preceding petition, with the addition in the prayer that he may have power to hinder the striking of Spanish and other marks upon blades made by the workmen of the cutlers of London. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

63. Petition of Leonard Pinckney to the Commissioners for Saltpetre. Petitioner, having been employed above a year for making saltpetre, has laid out above 1,000*l.*, which service should have been performed by David Stevenson, who was joined in commission with petitioner, but Stevenson's carelessness has been such that petitioner is like to be a loser this year above 200*l.*, without your wonted favour. Prays a deputation to himself alone, or to Oswald Pinckney his brother, who will repay petitioner the money disbursed, and give security for performance of the service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

64. Suggestions for better keeping the accounts of the Office of Ordnance. No account of the stores has been exhibited there 40 years last past, so that it is not possible to make a just charge of the provisions that ought to be found in his Majesty's magazine. The keeper of the stores is unable to make satisfaction for the defects, but some others who upon examination will be found more culpable than he, may be compelled to render the estates they have purchased by embezzling his Majesty's moneys and robbing his magazine. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

65. Account of a proportion of ordnance stores to be provided, perhaps for Carlisle or some other place in the north of England, also 60 soldiers, or as many more as without discovery of the design can

VOL. CCCCVII.

[1638 ?]

be got, and amongst them 6 or 8 gunners, "voysete" to be for Ireland, under the command of Capt. George Bagg, and to be transported in one of his Majesty's lesser ships, or a ship taken up at Plymouth. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

66. Return by Dep. Lieutenants of defaulters in payment of the tax towards providing supplies for the magazine for Sussex; five persons are named, among them, Sir Thomas Springate; the total amount of the tax unpaid is 8s. 3d. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

67. Brief collection out of quarter-books and accounts of the Office of Ordnance of travelling charges and other expenses allowed to Lieutenants of the Ordnance, and others of that office, from 1557 to the present year. [*Endorsed* by Nicholas, "Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant General of the Ordnance." [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

68. Certificate of the number of pistols and carabines that can be made monthly by 14 master workmen, with the prices. [*Endorsed*. "Wallis's proposition." $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

69. Suggestion that Henry Johnson, Clerk of the Ordnance, should be captain of the Peter Bonaventure, a ship that carries munition for which the Master of the Ordnance stands accountable. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

70. Observations by Sir Sackville Crow on a grant for making and transporting iron ordnance, about to be made to John Browne, the iron-founder. Sir Sackville narrates the history of his own grants in connection with iron ordnance, and that of the several previous grants obtained by Burlamachi and Browne, and states a variety of objections to the grant now under consideration. [$6\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

71. Petition of Alexander Leviston, equerry in ordinary to the Queen, to the King. There is a practice lately invented to make silk stockings in a loom, which is far sooner done, but nothing so good as those knit with needles, and therefore ought to be sold at far lower prices. An officer should be appointed to view, search, and mark or seal all silk stockings, half-stockings, and silk waistcoats, and to set a mark upon the woven, and another different on the knit, and such as are deceitfully made or dyed may be forfeited to the King. Prays a grant for 31 years of the office of searcher, and that the salesman may pay a fee to petitioner, of 1s. for every waistcoat, 6d. for every pair of silk stockings, and 4d. for every half pair. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

72. Petition of Captain Thomas King, your Majesty's servant, to the King. Petitioner brought a ship of 300 tons from Barbary hither, having aboard 350 quarters of wheat and barley, besides 120 tons of ballast. Some bakers of London have informed the Lord Mayor that there was a greater quantity of corn in the ship than is, and which petitioner intended for Bordeaux, but that his company brought the ship into the Thames. The Lord Mayor has used means to the Lord Treasurer to make stay of the ship, which to your petitioner is an utter undoing, the charge of his company's wages and victual being 180*l.* per month. Prays that the ship may be suffered to

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

proceed upon her voyage for the relief of the distressed people of that nation, intending to return wines from thence to London, or that the Lord Mayor may pay petitioner the price of the corn as he bought it in Barbary, and the freight of the ship. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

73. Petition, stated in the endorsement to be that of "Mr. Bray" to the King. Upon certificate of the Judges, it was decreed in the Star Chamber that no baker should sell bread at other rates than 12 or 13 loaves for the dozen, intending thereby reformation, and to take away that oppression which the poorer subjects sustained by the fraudulent practices of dishonest retailers, who increase the number but diminish the weight of the loaves, so that the whole makes up but the full weight of a true dozen, whilst the retailer vends every loaf as of the just assize at 12 to the dozen. Albeit your Majesty confirmed the decree of the Star Chamber, and commanded the same to be obeyed, yet divers persons contemptuously transgress the same. Petitioner offers his service herein, and if it be thought necessary to put the decree in execution for what is past, prosecutors and commissioners for enquiry and grace should be appointed. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

74. Petition of the Company of Vintners of London to the same. The Council, by decree in the Star Chamber, has prohibited all manner of victualling in taverns, which general and sudden restraint is likely to ruin many families. Prays some mitigation of the decree, and that petitioners may victual in a moderate manner, with such cautions and restrictions as shall be thought meet. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

75. Petition of Edward Hawkins and George Lasselles to the same. Petitioners, by a former petition, showed your Majesty what liberty the innholders, taverners, cooks, ordinary table keepers, butchers, alehousekeepers, and other victuallers take upon themselves, in the "inordinate" of Lent and other days forbidden by law by strict proclamations. Petitioners also in their said former petition intreated your Majesty to authorise them to call all such persons yearly before Lent to enter into recognisances not to kill, dress, or eat any flesh during Lent, nor on other days prohibited, petitioners receiving the accustomed fee for taking the said recognisances. Upon reference to certain of the Council, the referees directed the Attorney-General to draw up a proclamation to such purpose. Pray Letters Patent authorising them to take such recognisances. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

76. A brief declaration of the great profit which will accrue to the commonwealth by having his Majesty's pleasure expressed in his proclamations for the observance of Lent and Fasting Days strictly looked into, and officers to be appointed to be sworn for due execution of that service, and an office to be erected in which all recognisances taken in that behalf may be safely kept. The advantages to ensue upon carrying out this project are explained in seven articles. [3 pp.]

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

77. Petition of Sir Popham Southcote, his Majesty's servant, to the King. Your Majesty granted to petitioner the farm of the duty for hard soap made in the western parts, the profits whereof he has advanced 800*l.* per annum. He has taken forth a commission directed to gentlemen of best quality in those parts for regulating that trade to your Majesty's most advantage, and the contentment of your subjects, and has executed that commission among the most part of those hard soapmakers, who have become bound for payment of the duty to petitioner; but Mr. Ball, who was an agent for Mr. Sainthill, who a long time opposed this advancement of rent, finding his ends crossed, has stirred up certain soapmakers of Exeter to cross petitioner's grant by malicious suggestions, saying it will spoil their trade, whereas they themselves aim at a monopoly. Prays that he may quietly enjoy his grant, and that the disturbers may receive condign punishment. [1 *p.*]

78. Petition of Anthony Wither, your Majesty's Commissioner for reformation of clothing, to the King. Petitioner was some years since drawn from his ordinary trade by the entreaties of the Company of Merchants Adventurers to undertake a most difficult service, which being for the honour of your Majesty and the State, he was induced to undertake, though it was conceived it would be with peril of his life, and now the company are like by his endeavours to save 10,000*l.* a year, which they have paid yearly for faults found in the white cloth sold in that half of their trade which is in Holland, and to secure "a far more sum" which they are daily in danger to pay in the other half of their trade which is in Hamburg. By your Majesty's commission petitioner is to take no benefit by the penalties of any laws, nor any other ways to advantage himself, but to expect his reward from the King or the Merchant Adventurers, which merchants have for the first two years only given him reasonable satisfaction, and subsequently have yearly lessened his payments, and now have thrust him out of his place by electing another thereunto, and that only because your suppliant required his payment; the company refusing to give him for his travel so much money as it has cost him out of his own estate. Petitioner is greatly grieved in being suddenly put from all course of living, which is to him much more prejudicial than all benefits he has received in these five years can recompense. Petitioner is informed that the plurality of hands in their court was in his favour, but others thought otherwise and it was divers times put, until they obtained his dismissal. The great traders in white cloths gave their utmost endeavours for his continuance, and no fault was found with him, but that other men offer to do it better cheap. Prays his Majesty to recommend the hearing of his cause to the Council, that not being found faulty he may be continued in the service, upon such payment and conditions as shall be ordained. [1 *p.*]

79. Petition of Peter Le Noble, John de l'Espine, Samuel Dubois, Michael Clarke, John Perkin, and Peter Lekeux, in behalf of the strangers, manufacturers of stuffs at Canterbury, to the King. In

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

the patent lately granted to the company of weavers in London, petitioners are tied to pay for duties a third part more than the company, and that for "two descents," which is so doubtfully expressed that petitioners know not whether father and son only, or father, son, and grandchild be concerned therein; the grandchild being by the law and by the injunction of the Archbishop of Canterbury to be in all respects taken for native English. As petitioners and their forefathers brought into this kingdom the invention of these manufactures, by which many of your subjects have employment, and are at continual great charge in carrying their stuffs to and from London, and for that your Majesty has custom on the materials of those manufactures, and that all strangers importing commodities by which your subjects have no employment pay but a fourth part more custom than the English, petitioners pray that they may pay for the new rate in the corporation of weavers the like proportion as strangers pay in the Custom House, viz., a fourth part more than the English, for father and son only. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

80. Petition of divers Baymakers of Coggeshall, Essex, creditors of John de la Barre, merchant, to the Council. De la Barre owing them 1,700*l.*, and being protected by his Majesty, so conveyed away his estate as no part could be found, except 2,300*l.* due from his Majesty, and bills due out of the office of the navy. His Majesty gave leave for order to be taken for petitioners' satisfaction, they being willing to accept half their debts, and your Lordships in May 1637 ordered de la Barre to assign 850*l.* of the moneys due to him, whereof petitioners have received 253*l.*, leaving 541*l.*, which the Lord Treasurer says, being for freight of ships, victualling, and men's wages since the voyage for relief of Rochelle, he cannot appoint payment. Petitioners conceive that it was his Majesty's pleasure and yours that they should be paid the moiety of their debts out of the moneys in general due from his Majesty to de la Barre, and therefore, though the Privy Seal of 1,500*l.* be assigned to other creditors of de la Barre, they hope that if payment be deferred of any, it will rather be of those to whom the Privy Seal is assigned, for that they are better able to forbear their moneys than petitioners, who lose 900*l.* by de la Barre when these bills are paid. Pray payment of the 541*l.*, by which means their undoing and the ruin of many thousands depending upon them will be prevented. [1 p.]

81. Petition of divers of your Majesty's Merchants in London trading in woollen commodities to the King. The wools of this kingdom being the main staple afford excellent manufactures very useful to all. These manufactures have been of late years so falsified by the makers, one striving to undersell another, that their abuses being daily discovered, they come to an ill market at home and abroad. Pray a reference to a committee of the Council or others to hear petitioners and report the truth, that a prudent government may be established for well ordering of these commodities. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCVII.

[1638?]

82. Petition of Sir Ralph Blackstone and John Spencer, of London, mercer, to the King. Saffron is only useful for its colour or tincture, much of which is lost in drawing it out. Petitioners have found out a way to improve saffron to its greatest advantage, so that ten ounces shall go as far and yield as much tincture as 16 ounces in the leaf or "shyve." Pray a patent of privilege for 14 years for the sole making up into their form of all such saffron or other vegetables as shall be spent in all your Majesty's dominions. Petitioners will pay to the King one-third part of all the gains. [*Endorsed*: "Lord Herbert. To be referred to the physicians." $\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Annexed*,

82. I. *Explanation of the advantages of the new process for extraction of the colour from saffron and other vegetable substances.* [1 p.]

82. II. *A conjectural "supputation" of what saffron may be spent in all his Majesty's dominions during one year. Say there be one million households and that every house spend three halfpence in saffron, that would produce 6,250*l.*, which would require 3,125 lbs. of saffron. The gain upon every pound being 15*s.*, would amount to 2,343*l.* 15*s.** [*Written upon the same paper as the preceding.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

83. Petition of the Corporation of Saltmakers of South and North Shields to the same. Pray an order of Council for suppressing the melting of foreign salt within the limits of their patent; also that the Attorney-General may have a warrant for renewing their contract with certain clauses herein specified, principally affecting the importation of 8,000 weys allowed to the Scots. They also pray that Sir William Bellasis, the present governor of the corporation and sheriff of Durham, may be a justice of peace there, notwithstanding any statutes to the contrary. [1 p.]

84. Robert Smith and Leonard Stockdale, relators in the Star Chamber against the Company of Starchmakers, defendants, to the same. Remonstrance concerning their proceedings in his Majesty's service in the starch business. They set forth the past abuses of the starchmakers by which they contrived to avoid the payment of the 3,000*l.* per annum contracted to be paid to the King. Propose a new arrangement, whereby the petitioners being appointed sole starchmakers, the importation of foreign starch strictly prohibited and certain prices fixed by proclamation, 8*l.* per ton might be paid to the King. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

85. Petition of Robert Smith, Leonard Stockdale, Thomas Peterson, Hugh Cuer, Nathaniel Fox, and Richard Moore, on behalf of themselves and fifty other starchmakers, freemen of that company, to the same. Since the great abuses crept into that trade were discovered by the relators and petitioners Smith and Stockdale, and their offer of improvement of your Majesty's profits therein from 200*l.* to 3,000*l.* per annum, some few of other great trades being for money admitted into the company, contrary to the King's proclamation,

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

have circumvented the petitioners by offering a small addition of benefit to your Majesty in the first two years above the prior proposition, and thereupon procured a warrant to the Attorney-General for a new charter, wherein they refuse to nominate any of the petitioners, purposely to engross the whole trade into their own hands. Petitioners are ready to give security (better than is now offered) for an improvement to your Majesty of 500*l.* per annum above the last proposition, which will be in all 3,500*l.* per annum, and likewise to increase the 50*l.* for seven years offered towards repair of Paul's to 100*l.* per annum, and will observe the prices in the said warrant limited. Your Majesty having referred these matters to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, and Lord Cottington, petitioners pray reference of the present proposition to the same referees. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

86. Petition of Richard Delamain, his Majesty's servant, to the King. Your Majesty commanded petitioner to make up sundry new instruments in silver for your particular use; one invented by your Majesty about the time of the launching of the Sovereign, another a new dial for your bedchamber, invented by petitioner and presented to you at Greenwich last summer, and another a universal instrument called a Helicon, studied by petitioner for your Majesty's use in time of progress and presented by him to you at Bagshot, all which have since been fitted by petitioner in the mouldings and framing in metal for their making up in silver; but for that the mass of silver for these instruments is greater than petitioner has ability to buy, he prays warrant to the Lord Treasurer or the Master of the Jewels that 36 lbs. of silver may be delivered to him for that service. Petitioner will see it employed at your Majesty's house at the Minories, at Sir John Heydon's. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

87. Petition of John Ward, of London, merchant, prisoner in the King's Bench, to the same. Has used the trade of a merchant for 30 years, during which time he has paid for customs above 500*l.* yearly, and for freight of ships about 2,000*l.* a year; but by reason of losses and the advantage taken of him in his imprisonment by unscrupulous persons, he is not able to give present satisfaction to his creditors, his estate lying abroad in most parts of Christendom. Prays reference to some Lords of the Council or other fit persons to compose the differences or to certify your Majesty of the state thereof. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

88. Petition of Peirce Creagh, merchant, to the same. Two years past, petitioner being bound from Spain for Limerick with Spanish commodities to the value of 1,500*l.*, his ship was taken by the Turks, and he remained in slavery until ransomed by Sir William Courteen for 160*l.* Has paid some part of the 160*l.* to the assignee of Sir William, but is not able to pay any more, having lost his whole estate, yet he is continually troubled by the assignee for the remainder. Prays some relief, or employment here or in Ireland. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

89. Petition of Peter Marolois, Arnold Beake, and others, of London, merchants, to the same. Petitioners set forth the St. George,

Vol. CCCCVII.

[1638 ?]

of London, in July last to Cadiz, and from thence to the Canaries, where she took on board 424 pipes of wine, and in her return homewards about 11th December by distress of weather was stranded upon the coast of Picardy, "near the town of Berque [Berq], which is under the government of the Duke del Bœuf, or in his absence of Mons. de Mouille." Much of the ship's furniture and great part of the wines were saved, but Mons. de Mouille refuses to rate the salvage. Pray letters to the Duke that the goods may be restored to petitioners, they paying salvage. [1 p.]

90. Petition of Casparus Cardhaffe, prisoner in the Tower, to the King. Petitioner having learned his late master's art of making pieces was charged by him with a design to pass beyond sea to reveal the same to some foreign prince, and also that he had behaved contemptuously towards him, whereas petitioner never had such intention. Was committed prisoner to a messenger for seven weeks, and then discharged upon putting in a bond of 500*l.* with sureties not to depart the realm without licence, since which he has been committed to the Tower these 26 weeks, without allowance of diet or maintenance, being like to perish, though he knows himself guilty of no offence, but only his skilfulness in his trade. In respect he is an alien, destitute both of friends and means, prays to be freed from his imprisonment upon his former security, with some allowance for his time and diet since his imprisonment, and restitution of his tools and patterns, with liberty to use his trade. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank as "Dutchman's petition."* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

91. Petition of John Tilier to the same. Petitioner being a stranger has traded in wines, paying double duties, and has within nine months imported great quantities of French wines, which for the most part he sold to the wine coopers of London. They being now debarred from buying wine the trade is wholly in the government of the company of vintners. They have undertaken to take off such wines as remain in the wine coopers' hands, and petitioner has offered them all his wines, being about 130 tons, and such as they shall refuse he will dispose of to the hot-water men, but the vintners refuse to meddle with his wines. Prays order to them to take petitioner's wines. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

92. Petition of sundry Merchants, strangers residing in the city of London, to the Council. Several small quantities of French wines have been brought over in Dutch vessels from Holland and Zealand which were licensed to be landed and sold, but it was ordered that the money arising therefrom should be deposited with the farmers of the customs till further orders. The wines belonging to none but those of Holland and Zealand, petitioners pray to be discharged from depositing their moneys, and that hereafter wines belonging to subjects of Holland and Zealand may be landed and disposed of as the Lords allow to the English. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

93. List of six wine merchants who refuse to pay the imposition of 20*s.* per ton upon French and Spanish wines. The largest importer was "Marmaduke Roydon, 137 tons." [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

94. Petition of John Bedoll, merchant, to the Council. Your Lordships, on 18th December last, ordered that the persons charged in the "leviation" by the commissioners for payment of debts owing by the Muscovy Company should make payment according to the leviation or stand committed, unless wrongfully charged. This order has since been confirmed on 3rd present, wherein petitioner, with three others, were committed to the Fleet. Shows that he has been wrongfully charged, as by a certificate, stated to be annexed, appears. These debts are grown by the trading company but since petitioner gave over that trade, which was eight years since. [1 p.]

95. Petition of the Glovers of London, being above 400 house-keepers and above 3,000 workers, to the same. By order of 10th April his Majesty granted petitioners a corporation, but the order is drawn in such an obscure way that they cannot yet make use of it, no place being named where the corporation shall be laid, only it is said they shall be incorporated for three miles about London. In all other cities and many corporate towns there are companies of glovers incorporate, but none now in London, whereby the abuses in their trade are grown more incorrigible than ever. Pray the Lords to take pity on this so much admired manufacture abroad and too much neglected at home. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

96. Abstract of a petition attributed in the endorsement to "Mr. Atkinson." It has relation to the importation of kid skins from France, and an application upon that subject by Mr. Johnston. The writer of this abstract had obtained, in partnership with others, a grant from the King of France, under which they alone had the power of purchasing kid skins in that country. They had expended 3,000*l.* for better gathering in the skins and engaged themselves in great penalties, with securities for receiving this commodity for 15 years. Mr. Johnston, being refused to come in a sharer, petitioned for a prohibition of the importation of French skins. Johnston sells the skins to a scrivener in Thames Street, and the scrivener to a leather-seller, and the leatherseller to the glovers, whereby the price is much raised. Petitioners will sell the skins to the glovers at the same rate as they are sold first hand. In case his Majesty should hinder the importation of the skins it would be the utter undoing of many thousand poor people, the disfurnishing of the kingdom of the said commodities, a great loss in the customs, and also a precedent for French merchants in the like case upon English commodities. Petitioners will pay yearly into the Exchequer 100*l.* during the said grant. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

97. Petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants of England, trading in the Levant seas, to the Council. In 1608 there was a toleration granted to the Muscovy, Eastland, and Barbary merchants for transporting 34,000 Suffolk and long Western cloths yearly, being strained cloths, in which toleration, the trade of Turkey being then in its infancy, the Levant company was not included. In regard that of late years the chief exportation of strained cloths is

[1638 ?]

fallen upon this company, they pray a toleration to transport into Turkey so many strained cloths and kerseys as those parts will vent. [1 p.]

98. Answer of the Governor, Deputy, Assistants, and Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of England to the Council. Being replies to four objections propounded to them by the Council with reference to a former petition praying for the better ordering of the trade in cloth into Germany and the Seventeen Provinces. The first point related to four tons of yarn licensed to be exported by the city of Canterbury for the relief of the poor. They submit to the judgment of the Council, but pray that the quantity may be reduced to two tons. The second point had relation to the prayer of the Merchant Adventurers that the interloper might not be permitted to pass in strangers' names or upon strangers' custom. They explain that they sought not thereby to exclude the stranger from trading, enumerate the advantages possessed by the interloper, although he acts in opposition to all royal charters, and does not increase the customs like the fair trader. The third point was that the interlopers in times of glut were thought to be a great help in taking off the cloth of the Merchant Adventurers, and a daily spur to them to do the same themselves. Their answer is that the interlopers are unable to do the State any service, not one in forty ever thriving, and there is no want of ready men among the Adventurers to buy up more cloth than could be made in the kingdom. The last point related to security to be given by the Merchant Adventurers for buying up, in case of emergency, all the drapery from the clothiers. The answers refer to what they had done in 1563 and 1587, and at the present time, when, notwithstanding the wars in Germany, the stop of trade in Holland, and the great fears at home, there had been no just cause of complaint either to the clothier in buying up, or to the farmers of the customs in exportation. They bring their remarks to an end by reminding the Council that the suppression of the interloper was his Majesty's promise to the town of Rotterdam, when the Adventurers removed thither from Delft, and which was mentioned in his Majesty's proclamation, and some service rendered in consequence to his Majesty by the town. The town stick not to threaten the Company, that in case the same be not performed they will require restitution for that which they advanced to his Majesty. [3½ pp.]

99. Petition of John Oldfield to the same. Petitioner's complaints having been found just, as appears by a report annexed, justifying his proceedings to have been according to the proclamation, and to have benefited the King in respect of 6*d.* the 1,000 bricks within the limits of a corporation lately granted to the brickmakers of London, to the value of 1,000 marks at the least, and commodious to the commonwealth in respect of the goodness of the earth for that purpose. Upon the unjust information of four or five of the commissioners for archery petitioner was put by on ground in which the archers never had anything to do, unless all gardens be at their

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVII.

disposal, whereby petitioner lost 200*l.* Prays liberty to make bricks of his ground as other subjects have, which done he shall be damaged 500*l.*, and that committees may be appointed for moderating the engagements which through imprisonment he has been forced to, or that some course may be taken by the city in regard that, for the superfluous pleasure of the citizens, he has for this five years been exiled from his whole estate, then worth 1,200*l.*, and not only left without means of livelihood but 40*l.* in debt. Unless the Lords take him into their consideration he must lose his estate for 150*l.*, which he was forced to take up to redeem himself from prison. [*Underwritten*, “*Nil.*” $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

100. Petition of the Wire-sellers, Wire-drawers, and Wire-workers of London to the Council. Have been much abridged and indeed excluded from their trade, as well by a covenant made by the company of pinmakers with James Lidsy, to buy of him yearly 200 tons of latten wire, which is more than ever was yearly wrought in this kingdom, and so in effect the whole sale of this commodity is appropriated to the private lucre of one man, as also by a late proclamation of 19th August last, whereby it is first pretended that the latten wire made in England is much better than that imported, and that the manufacture employs many of his Majesty's subjects, both which assertions petitioners deny. The patentees themselves are fain to procure some foreign wire to be imported which they work, and in making the finer sorts of pins the wire made at home is not to be drawn into such small sizes for pins and divers other uses, yet petitioners seek not to discourage this manufacture here, but desire that it may be for any man to make. Pray the Lords to afford petitioners a favourable hearing. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

101. Petition of Thomas Persons, of Batcombe, Somerset, to the same. Petitioner having adventured to the value of 40*l.* for tobacco beyond seas, on its arrival took by licence of the Farmers of the Customs, only two small rolls of the tobacco, leaving the rest, in lieu of custom, until he could redeem the same. Upon complaint of John Smith, patentee of Batcombe, that petitioner should sell tobacco without licence, he has been sent for up in custody of a messenger. Petitioner never sold any tobacco, and if his wife did so, he was ignorant thereof. He proffered the two rolls to the patentee at the accustomed prices, who would not accept of it. Prays discharge. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

102. Petition of Anthony Hooper, merchant, to the same. In February last, petitioner made over to John La Poutre certain tobacco aboard the Exchange, of London, which La Poutre afterwards made over to Daniel Farfax and Isaac Legay, for better security of 10,000*l.*, for which La Poutre and petitioner stood bound. The tobacco being since landed at Guernsey, is there detained from Farfax and Legay by reason of attachments brought upon bare pretences. Prays order to Sir Peter Osborne, governor of Guernsey, to deliver the tobacco to Farfax and Legay. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCVII.

[1638 ?]

103. Minute made for Sir William Becher of a petition touching the tobacco-pipe makers. They have a patent of incorporation 10th Charles. Mr. Lee is patentee for sole venting of tobacco-pipe earth, 21st James, which patent was called in by the House of Commons 1st Charles. In December last Mr. Kirke and Mr. Maxwell, of the bedchamber, took an assignment of Lee's patent, and John Price and Francis Brudenell are farmers to the assignees. Foster and Peniall, messengers, have warrants for execution of this patent. Petitioners desire that the patent may be called for, and offer to submit to it, so it may be truly executed. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCVIII. UNDATED, 1638.

[1638 ?]

1. Statement respecting the various measures taken for the regulation of the manufacture and sale of playing cards. It contains notices of the various proclamations and grants made for promoting the sale of English-made cards, and for seizing all unsealed cards, and all cards imported from foreign countries. [2 pp.]

2. Another statement upon the same subject as the preceding, with special notice of the grant made to Edward Darcy in the 40th Elizabeth, and the proceedings consequent thereon. [$2\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

3. Petition of Thomas Blackall to the Council. By warrant of the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottingham, petitioner was taken into the custody of a messenger, concerning the business of cards, where he has remained these 23 days to his great charge. Having truly related to the Commissioners all his knowledge and dealing in cards since the proclamation [15 May 1637], and submitted his books to a merchant of quality, who has certified to the Commissioners, he prays to be discharged. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

4. Petition of the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Hatband Makers of London, to the same. In December last his Majesty granted to petitioners letters patent of incorporation, and sundry ordinances have since been confirmed to them by the Lord Keeper and two Lords Chief Justices for the good government of their corporation. There are some refractory members who will not yield obedience to their charter and ordinance, and others who exercise petitioners' calling without having served according to law. Pray warrant to a messenger for apprehending the offenders and conventing them before the Lords for examination as to their misdemeanours. [1 p.]

5. Petition of George Clarke, one of the Officers of the Ordnance, to the same. The Commissioners for the Admiralty [for Saltpetre and Gunpowder?] having been informed of divers powder mills in Bristol which, contrary to the proclamation, made and sold powder to the prejudice of his Majesty's sale, they employed petitioner with direc

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

tion to the Mayor of Bristol for disabling the said mills, which has been performed, as related in the mayor's letter to the Lords. Prays for some satisfaction. [*See also Vol. cclxxviii., No. 41. ½ p.*]

6. Petition of William Wall, of London, merchant, to the Council. Petitioner having contracted with certain merchants of Zealand for furnishing 100 fodder of lead, provided himself of that proportion, with intent to transport the same accordingly. The exportation of that commodity being since prohibited, the stock lies dead on his hands, and he is threatened to be sued on his contract. Prays licence for the transportation of the lead, he entering bond that the same shall be conveyed into some part of the United Provinces. [*½ p.*]

7. Petition of William Gore to the same. Petitioner, in accordance with an order of the Lords, has submitted himself to the Eastland Company, and yet they, contrary to the true intention of the said order, have laid a tax of 60*l.* and upwards upon petitioner, whereupon petitioner exhibited his complaint to the Lords, who directed that a subscription should be made under the same, that they found the said high penalty very strange, and that they expected better conformity with their order, which being delivered to the company, they answered that they would attend the Lords about the same, which yet they have not done, purposely delaying petitioner, knowing that he has goods ready to be shipped, which will tend to his undoing if he be prevented of the next opportunity to send away the same. Prays the Lords to order the Eastland Company to accept petitioner's submission, and that his fine may be remitted or extenuated, and he be suffered to ship his goods. [*¾ p.*]

8. Petition of Sir Gervase Scrope, prisoner in the Fleet, to the same. Petitioner has justly incurred censure for some menacing speeches used to one of his Majesty's officers in the execution of his place for ship-money. Prays the Lords of their accustomed goodness to persons brought to a true sight of their errors to vouchsafe his release. [*½ p.*]

9. Petition of Robert Anderson to the same. By undue practice between Thomas Hardware, owner of the Margaret, of Yarmouth, laden with coals, Clement Baker, master of the same, Thomas West, a wood-monger near Charing Cross, who bought the said coals, and Thomas Horth, agent for the shippers, against the Hostmen of Newcastle, petitioner has been twice sent for by a pursuivant and enforced to two journeys from Newcastle; also he has been put to an expence of at least 200*l.*, besides the scandal brought upon his colliery at Newcastle, he never having had to do with those coals more than the merest stranger. A certificate remains in the hands of the clerk of the Council from the Bishop of Durham and Sir John Fenwick, to whom the Lords referred the matter. Prays that the certificate may be read, and that petitioner may have some reparation for his wrongful vexation. [*½ p.*]

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

10. Petition of owners and masters of ships trading to Newcastle for coals to the Council, Until lately petitioners had liberty as in a free market to buy coals of any Hostmen at Newcastle, and had such over-measure as for a long time had been allowed. In the fourth year of his Majesty's reign coals were raised 12*d.* in every chaldron upon promise that the accustomed over-measure should be continued, which was never denied till last year, when, by combination between the Hostmen and his Majesty's farmers at Newcastle, the Hostmen, being about 50, appointed seven persons to sit at a board of green cloth, and there to appoint deliverance of coals to every shipper for the whole fraternity; by which means petitioners were not only often laden with unsaleable coals, but were debarred of their accustomed overplus measure, which was the very livelihood of petitioners. Against which grievance and innovation petitioners petitioned last summer for relief, but their petition was stayed by Mr. Warmanth, alderman and solicitor of Newcastle, then attending the Lords on other business, upon promise that at his return to Newcastle he would cause the quartering and gross sale in common to cease, which about Michaelmas last was for a short time performed. Since Christmas the Hostmen have set up again their quartering and monopoly, by which means a great number of ships accustomed do not now go to Newcastle, but traffic into foreign parts or lie still, for that the Newcastle voyage will not bear common charge and losses of adventure. Pray relief. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

10. I. *Petition of the same to the same, stated in the preceding article to have been presented last summer.* [1 p.]

11. Propositions proffered by the masters and owners of ships trading to Newcastle, Sunderland, &c., of the terms upon which they will supply London with coals if they may have a free trade to Newcastle and a just measure, being a copy of the paper already calendared in *Vol. cccclxxvii., No. 20.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

12. Reasons to induce his Majesty to compound and take in hand two patents granted out for stuff to make blue starch as saffer and potashes. The patents complained of were granted by James I. on 20th January in the 16th year of his reign, for 31 years, to Sir George Hayes, but really for the benefit of Abraham Baker, a Dutchman, born in Flanders. Great misconduct is attributed to Baker by the writer of the present paper, who prays the King to withdraw the patent from Baker and confer it upon Christian Wilhelm, the first man that invented smalts in this kingdom, and from whom Baker had his insight, and so got a patent over his head. The writer further states that there is a stuff called "barilli" that is better for blue than potashes, and that Wilhelm has invented the making of white earthen pots, glazed both within and without, which show as fair as China dishes. [= 2 pp.]

13. Suggestion of Edward Misselden for a letter to be written to the company of Merchant Adventurers by the King, complaining of the

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

way in which a royal letter on behalf of Misselden had been treated by Peter Jones, a member of the company. Jones was to be examined before the governor and deputy, and a report to be made thereof. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

14. Propositions to be presented to the Earl of Northumberland as Lord Admiral for his approval, touching provant-clothes to be vended in 1638 aboard his Majesty's ships. [$1\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

15. Statement of the abuses in clothing with the remedies suggested by Mr. Withers, and by him delivered to the Council, with an underwritten certificate of the approval of the same by William Adam, Christopher Potticary, and 12 other clothiers whose names are subscribed. [*Broad sheet.* = 4 pp.]

16. Abstract of Sir Alexander Gordon's proceedings in his suit touching tradesmen and artificers. Sir Alexander's propositions were approved by the two late chief justices, but objected to by Attorney-General Noy, and moderated by his Majesty. Ultimately Sir Alexander moved for a commission to treat for pardons to such offenders as of their own accord should desire the same, whereunto his Majesty condescended, uttering these words, "*Volenti non fit injuria.*" The suit had been delayed by Sir Alexander's being called into France, and thence into Scotland, but he is now desirous to pursue the same to a successful period. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

17. Petition of Nicholas Page, clerk, to the King. The assignees of Sir Nicholas Halse have often suggested to your Majesty that they are the first true inventors of kilns to dry malt, hops, &c., with sea-coal, turf, &c., by the use of iron plates. Petitioner was the first publisher, and has the first grant of the like invention. The neglect of putting into execution the said work is a great inconvenience to the commonwealth and hindrance to your Majesty's revenue. Prays that the assignees of Sir Nicholas may be ordered to proceed with their invention, making use of iron plates, and that petitioner may go on with his own particular invention without iron plates. If petitioner may enjoy his privilege and take his remedy against such as may trench upon his way according to the intent of his grant, he will be accountable to your Majesty for two thirds of the profits. [1 p.]

18. Statement of the abuses of innkeepers, victuallers, and ale-house-keepers in the brewing of beer, and the advantages which would ensue to the subject from prohibiting innkeepers and others before mentioned from exercising the calling of brewers. The abuses complained of were that there was an excessive consumption of malt, that small beer was seldom brewed, so that the poor were unable to procure drink, all the endeavour of brewers being to please the licentious appetites of riotous and disordered persons. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

19. Another statement in the form of articles [by Capt. Duppa], enforcing the reasons for suppressing innkeepers and victuallers from

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638?]

brewing and establishing licensed brew-houses. Among the arguments stated in favour of this change, the following is alleged in Article No. 2, that if common brewers were established all men might be served at reasonable prices, "and his Majesty in all his progresses may have his drinks brewed near the Court, so that the subjects need not be constrained to carry his Majesty's drink, some 12, some 14, and some 16 miles, as oftentimes they do." [2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.]

20. Another statement, also attributed in the endorsement to Capt. Duppa, setting forth, to the same effect as the preceding, the advantages which would accrue from the establishment of common brewers. [1 p.]

Whitehall.

21. [The Council to the Sheriffs of the several counties.] In July last his Majesty sent forth proclamations that no man should buy any grain to convert into malt, after Christmas last, but such as should be allowed by commissioners, whereby not only the number of maltsters might be lessened, but also they might be reduced under government by incorporating in every county meet persons for that trade. We require you to send for the constables in every hundred and charge them to bring you an account in writing of such persons as have bought any grain to convert into malt since Christmas last, and by what authority the maltsters have done the same, and their account you are to return to us before the 10th June next. [1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

22. The same to the Mayor of Reading. To certify the names of persons in that town who have since Christmas exercised the trade of malting. [*Underwritten is a list of cities and towns to which similar letters were directed. Draft. 1 p.*]

23. Answer to objections against the orders for better regulating maltsters, especially with reference to co. Hertford. [2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

24. Information that John Newell, of Elstow, co. Bedford, continues brewing in contempt of the proclamation, and has living with him Gabriel Newell, who goes about the country to get the hands of innkeepers and alehouse-keepers to a petition to the King, which intimates their consent to give the King 20s. per annum to be at liberty to brew as before, and for this service he demands 12*d.* per house as a fee due to him. It is desired that this may be examined by two justices of peace. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

25. Statement of the manifold and dangerous abuses committed by the distillers of strong waters. It is asserted that the material ingredients of their distillations are principally the emptyings of brewers' vessels, droppings of alewives' taps, and washings of beer hogsheads, which they call a low wine; adding thereto spices, seeds, and herbs, and dulcifying it with the refuse or dross of sugar, fit only for hogs' treacle. There is appended a list of "the barbarous names" of thirty-three of these pretended strong waters. [2 pp.]

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

26. Bill for poultry purchased from various persons named, and at the prices stated. Capons were charged at 2s. 6d. each and chickens at 6d. [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

27. Copy of the same. [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

28. The King to all Justices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, and other officers. There are within Cornwall, Devon, and other places many copper mines discovered, which if set on work would yield great benefit for making brass ordnance for our forts and navy, besides manufactures for employment of our people, which copper mines we have now taken into our own hands. We have appointed our servant Thomas Russell our principal agent for that service, and require all whom it may concern to permit him to go about these our services without let or molestation. [18 lines on parchment. *Unsigned.*]

29. The same to Attorney-General Bankes. By letters patents of 4 July 1629 we granted to John Jacob, now Sir John Jacob, and George Wilmer, the office of collector of impositions upon tobacco, with the annual fee of 150*l.* during life, and also another annuity of 150*l.* in case we should take away, discharge, or change the said impost. Sir John Jacob and George Wilmer being willing to surrender the said office and annuities, to the end we may grant the same to John Haies and Thomas Nevett, you are to prepare a bill accordingly. [1 p.]

30. Letters patent for granting to Griffin Lloyd, messenger of the Chamber, the fines commonly called griffines and postfines, and the profits of all fines of lands and tenements within the county palatine of Chester, the county of the city of Chester, and the county of Flint, for the term of 31 years, at the annual rent of 20*l.* [*Latin.* 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]

31. Warrant to Thomas Webb, a messenger of the Chamber. Sundry rents and arrearages of rents and other profits stand charged before several auditors of the Exchequer and are due to his Majesty; you are to make your repair to the persons chargeable with such debts or duties, and to collect the same by way of distress upon their lands, goods, and chattels; and forasmuch as divers tenants chargeable with such rents have refused to make payment of the same, and the accomptants have desired the aid of some of his Majesty's servants to levy the same, you are to assist any such his Majesty's officers by levying distresses upon such tenants, and if any rescue or refuse payment you shall bring them before me or deliver them to the sheriff of that county to be taken to gaol, there to remain until they make payment. [28 lines on parchment. 1 p.]

32. Minute of an application to be made to Sec. Windebank for a letter to the Lord Chief Baron in behalf of Edward Watkins, chief searcher of the port of London, praying time till next term to answer the searcher of Gravesend, who, in consequence of Mr. Watkins's good service in the seizure of 1,400*l.* aboard a ship bound for Dun-

[1638?]

Vol. CCCCVIII.

kirk after she had been cleared by the searcher of Gravesend, is now in question upon pretence that if the whole seizure do not belong to the searcher of Gravesend, then it belongs to the King. [1½ p.]

33. Petition of Elizabeth Harrison, wife of John Harrison, your Majesty's late agent for Barbary, to the King. Petitioner's husband has preferred many petitions to your Majesty, and thereupon had references and orders for his money due for his employments, but as yet has not received any. His creditors are so importunate that he must be forced either to go to prison or depart the country, and petitioner is like to perish, having lived all this while at the devotion of friends who are no longer able to maintain her, being the daughter of one of your servants, Ambrose Wheeler, gentleman-usher, quarter-waiter, deceased, to whom also your mother owed a great sum of money. Prays a grant to her husband, who has so often adventured his life in his Majesty's service, of the suit mentioned in the petition annexed, or an order that he may receive his money due. [½ p.] *Annexed,*

33. I. *Petition of John Harrison to the same. There are many debts as forfeitures of port bonds, and other bonds, fines and forfeitures imposed upon offenders in the Courts of Exchequer, Wards and Liveries, and First-fruits, which are neglected to be levied by the sheriffs, but by labour might be brought into the Exchequer. Prays a grant of two thirds of such debts. He will cause the same to be levied at his own charges and will be accountable to your Majesty for the third part, until his debt of 3,648l. be satisfied. [½ p.]*

34. Petition of Richard Joliffe, on behalf of the inhabitants of the Isle of Wight, to the same. Petitioner having obtained special direction from your Majesty to the Lord Treasurer Weston for payment of 7,340l. due to petitioners for billeting soldiers within the said isle, Weston paid 3,000l. and promised speedy payment of the rest, but very shortly after died. Petitioner has since spent four years' time and 500l. out of his own purse in following this business on behalf of the said isle. He has obtained references from your Majesty to the present Lord Treasurer for payment of the 4,340l. remaining, but as yet cannot obtain any part thereof. In respect petitioner brought your Majesty 3,000l. taken up in Spanish money out of the sea within the said isle, he hoped to have obtained some part thereof towards satisfaction of the inhabitants, and has given daily attendance in London thereon. Being no longer able to follow that suit he prays a Privy Seal for the said 4,340l., and directions to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral to grant petitioner a warrant for the recovery of such moneys and goods as shall be taken upou wreck at sea or otherwise shall be due to your Majesty in the Admiralty Court before the commencement of the Lord Admiral's patent, and petitioner will entitle your Majesty to the same at his own charges. [¾ p.]

35. Petition of Francis Phillips, one of the seven auditors of the Exchequer, to the same. Has been an officer in that way above 40

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

years, and has been employed in divers extraordinary accounts ; he has besides for seven years taken the accounts for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral. Being now aged, and having the charge of many children, petitioner prays a grant to his son John, who has been trained up in the office of Sir Edmond Sawyer, of the reversion of the auditor's place which shall first happen to become void. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

36. Another petition of Francis Phillips, one of the seven auditors of the Exchequer, to the King. To the same effect as the preceding, but praying for a reference to the Lord Treasurer for nominating John Phillips for the grant of the auditor's place in reversion prayed for in the preceding petition. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

37. Petition of Charles Lord Lambert, your Majesty's servant, to the same. Petitioner being bound with Sir James Bagg in a bond of 2,000*l.* for payment of 1,000*l.* borrowed by Sir James of the Farmers of the Customs, the said debt with others was assigned to your Majesty, and by process out of the Exchequer the lands of Sir James specified in a schedule annexed were in September last extended for the same, since which other extents have been made of the said lands and certain goods, and your Majesty has bestowed the benefit of part of the lands in the said latter extent upon Sir James's son. If out of the residue of the said estate the bond for 2,000*l.* be not satisfied it will lie very heavy upon petitioner's estate, which is already very much charged by his father's debts. Petitioner prays that, towards satisfaction of the said bond of 2,000*l.*, leases may be made to him of the residue of the lands and goods in the said extents under such rents as the same are valued at in the extents, except only such lands as are already bestowed on Sir James's son, and upon discharge of the said debt petitioner will be ready to assign over the leases either to the Farmers of the Customs or to the heir of Sir James Bagg. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

38. Petition of Charles Lord Lambert to the same. Sir Miles Fleetwood and Sir Oliver Luke demanded great sums from petitioner, which had been settled by awards made in Ireland by Lords Dillon and Ranelagh, and by the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and they also refused to make allowances of certain sums received by their agents, whereupon petitioner was enforced to exhibit his bill in Chancery. Defendants, intending to surprise petitioner before he could make any proof in his cause, obtained a reference from your Majesty to the Lord Keeper to determine the same in a summary way. Petitioner having entered bond to abide by his Lordship's award, he has made a decree whereby petitioner finds himself grieved in divers points, wherein he could not make the equity of his cause to appear for want of his witnesses, being all resident in Ireland ; and further, a great part of the gross sum in the said decree is charged upon him contrary to the true meaning of the Lord Keeper, as appears in the paper annexed. Prays the King to command the Lord Keeper to take such points as are mentioned in the paper annexed into further consideration, and to grant petitioner a com-

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638?]

mission to examine his witnesses, and to command a stay of proceedings in the meantime. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Annexed*,

38. I. *Note of particulars charged on the plaintiff in the Lord Keeper's decree contrary to his Lordship's meaning in his orders; also of particulars charged in the decree for want of plaintiff's proofs, without which the equity of his cause cannot appear.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

39. Petition of Brome Whorwood to the King. Sir Thomas Whorwood, petitioner's late father, entered into treaty of marriage between petitioner and Jane Rider, daughter-in-law to James Maxwell, one of the grooms of the bedchamber. They concluded the same on the 10th September last, and amongst the articles of agreement, petitioner's father provided for a jointure to be made for a second wife. In regard of Mr. Maxwell's attendance upon your Majesty, the marriage did not take place till the 22nd September, and after the said marriage petitioner's father, the very same day, died, petitioner being not then 21 years of age. After the office found the Court of Wards assessed the fine of petitioner's marriage at 500*l.* Prays reference to the Lords Judges Assistants of that court, that your Majesty may be advertised whether, as this case is, there will be a value of a marriage due to your Majesty. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

40. Petition of John Rowden, your Majesty's servant, prisoner in the Fleet, to the same. Your Majesty commended petitioner to the late Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer for payment of sundry great sums of money disbursed for your Majesty's service by command, as also of an annuity of 50*l.*, and a fee of 12*d.* *per diem* for eight years then passed. By reason of petitioner's restraint, which disabled him from prosecuting the said reference, and the change of the then Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, nothing has been effected for petitioner's relief, but he has continued 14 years in prison through want of the said moneys. Prays a revival of the reference to the now Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

41. Petition of the same to Francis Lord Cottington, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Petitioner was formerly a clerk in the Receipt of Exchequer to one of the tellers there, and disbursed divers great sums of money by command of superior officers, for a great part whereof he never could get allowance or repayment, by which means his estate has been extended, and himself imprisoned in the Fleet 14 years. There is also due to petitioner, in the name of John London, upon an annuity of 50*l.*, the sum of 650*l.* For his relief petitioner petitioned his Majesty, who made a reference to the Lord Treasurer and yourself, dated at Theobald's, 31st May 1638. Prays an appointment for hearing the cause. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

42. Petition of George Parry, Doctor of Laws, Lady Dorothy Smith his wife, formerly wife of Sir Nicholas Smith, deceased, and grandmother to George Smith, your Majesty's now ward, and James

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

Walker, nearest kinsman to the said ward, and executor of Sir Nicholas, to the King. By the death of Nicholas Smith, of Exeter, George Smith, his son and heir, being about four years old, is in ward to your Majesty. His father, as is pretended, desired in his last will that his son's wardship might be committed to Sir Miles Fleetwood, receiver of the Court of Wards, in trust for the ward, and conveyed to him two parts of his estate. Pray that some other of the friends of the ward residing near his estates, which are in Devon and Cornwall, may be joined with Sir Miles Fleetwood, and that provision be made for clearing the estate and true accounting for the profits thereof. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

43. Petition of Peter Newton, James Cleghorn, Humphrey Deatheck, and Alexander Dunsire, your Majesty's servants [gentlemen-ushers], to the same. About two years since petitioners presented a petition concerning aliens, which your Majesty then conceived might trench upon the late corporation for tradesmen. Your servants being satisfied to the contrary, presumed lately to revive their former suit, and upon a reference to the Solicitor-General, he has certified his opinion touching the same. Others have been petitioners in the like kind, and have likewise obtained a reference to the Solicitor-General. Pray his Majesty to take notice of the priority of petitioners' request, and to give order to Mr. Solicitor to prepare a book accordingly, and petitioners shall pay your Majesty 100*l.* yearly. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

44. Petition of Bryan Case, your Majesty's ancient servant, to the same. Your Majesty granted petitioner the office of keeper of the Council Chamber, attending the commissioners for that part of your revenue as Prince, which office petitioner now enjoys, and likewise by the said grant the reversion of the office of keeper of your Majesty's Council Chamber of Estate after George Ravenscroft and William Railton. Being by reason of his great charge and age hardly able to discharge the said office, prays that upon surrender of his grant his office may be regranted to Ninian Cuningham. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

45. Reasons to induce the King to settle the office of Registering Bills of Exchange, the principal object of which was to put a stop to the exportation of gold. This paper was written by one of the merchants lately prosecuted for the offence of exportation in the Star Chamber. [$3\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]

46. Minute of application by George Bagg to Sec. Windebank, with reference to his petition to his Majesty of the 4th September 1638. When his Majesty gave leave to Sir James Bagg to compound with Sir Ferdinando Gorges for the fort and island near Plymouth, there was a reversion formerly granted to Sir Thomas Aylesbury, which Sir James Bagg bought for 1,000*l.*, and then there was a patent granted to Sir James Bagg and Capt. Arthur Chichester, in trust for the petitioner, George Bagg, who because he is young will be content to have under him a lieutenant of his Majesty's

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

choosing. As to the Western imposition, the patent for collecting it is to Sir James Bagg and Abraham Bigges, his brother-in-law, in trust for George Bagg. There are great arrears of this collection, but Sir James's extended lands are of greater value than the debt, and Sir Abraham Dawes and others will be security for the receipt to come. [1 p.]

47. Minute of a petition of Richard Forster to the King. Petitioner was a suitor to his Majesty for the arrearages due to his Majesty for his coal mines in Benwell, Northumberland, but whilst his petition was before the then Lord Treasurer, Mrs. Cecily Crofts became suitor for the arrearages within four places, by name in Benwell, for which she obtained a grant. Petitioner became again a suitor for all the arrearages in Benwell not granted to Mrs. Crofts, for which he obtained a patent in the names of two of his friends, but it was stopped at the Great Seal until Mrs. Crofts' suit was heard, for which there was then an information in the Exchequer. After waiting six years, Mrs. Crofts' suit is now in a way to be compounded, and it is pretended that the arrearages in Benwell shall be compounded for under her grant, as though Forster never had any grant, and that his Majesty will discharge the defendants without regard to Forster's grant, which he hopes is not his Majesty's intention, and prays him to declare his pleasure therein. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

48. Information against the Searchers of the Customs that they frequently pass English books printed beyond seas. They are prohibited by the decree to suffer any packs of books to be opened until the Archbishop of Canterbury or the Bishop of London shall have appointed one of their chaplains with the wardens of the stationers to be present, yet they open them themselves, taking out what they please, and let the rest pass privately. Seven instances are quoted of cases of books passed by them. One of the instances, that of Egerton, has been already noticed in our abstract of the proceedings of the Court of High Commission. See especially vol. for 1635, p. 187. [1 p.]

49. Minute of an application to his Majesty in the controversy between Morgan and Rookes, concerning the searcher's place of Sandwich. His Majesty directed that both parties should try their title at law. Rookes declining that course, endeavours to make his patent in reversion commence by the forfeiture of his son's patent by a trial at the King's Bench bar against his son for misdemeanours committed in the execution of the said place; in which course, if he be permitted to proceed, his Majesty's intention will be interrupted. It is desired that his Majesty will stay this trial, and that both parties may proceed according to his Majesty's directions. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

50. Parcels demanded by Philip Burlamachi in his account, but suspended by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington until his Majesty's pleasure be further known. These items comprise claims

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

for freight, factorage, exchange, fees paid in the Exchequer, and various allowances, altogether amounting to 25,373*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* [2½ *pp.*]

51. Parcels similarly demanded by Philip Burlamachi, but altogether disallowed by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington. These are principally claims for compensation for losses consequent upon non-payment of moneys at the time they were due, and amount to 24,803*l.* [1 *p.*]

52. Philip Burlamachi to [Lord Cottington?]. States reasons why he should be allowed the parcels or items mentioned above as suspended and disallowed, and appeals to the person addressed to intercede for him on their account with the King. [2¾ *pp.*]

53. General tabular statement of the number of persons holding offices, and the sums which they might be called upon to contribute in any case of financial necessity. The number of such persons is calculated at 5,150, and the sum they might advance 1,150,000*l.* [1 *p.*]

54. Petition of Mary Thomas, wife of William Thomas, keeper of the Wardrobe in Windsor Castle, to the King. In 1630, Aaron Williams purchased of Richard Glover a lease of a piece of land lying in Wapping Level, called Peasefield, at 4*l.* rent per annum for every acre, upon which he built sundry tenements for mariners and let parcels for seamen to build upon, and then mortgaged the ground for 400*l.* to Dr. Tapsall, deceased, your Majesty's chaplain, and to petitioner, his then wife. The newly erected buildings upon a presentment were ordered to be demolished, but your Majesty, out of commiseration of the fraudulent dealings of Aaron Williams towards petitioner, and in consideration that the inhabitants were all seafaring men, signified by Sec. Windebank to the sheriffs of London that they should forbear the demolition, yet they are now again presented and like to be questioned. Petitioner prays order to Sec. Windebank for a Privy Seal to pardon the said buildings. [¾ *p.*]

55. Richard Graham to the same. During the reign of the late King the border lands between England and Scotland were reduced to a reasonable quiet, and the humour of thieving appearing to be totally extinct the special government of the borders was laid aside and all left to the ordinary government of lieutenants, justices of peace, and the course of the common law. The expectation of these countries' quiet by this ordinary way has failed, stealing has become very common and thieves very insolent, they gather in troops of 10 or 12, and if any be brought in for trial such favour and fear they get amongst the people that it is matter of great difficulty for any poor man to obtain legal proof. Prays that the Earls of Arundel, Suffolk, and Nithsdale may call before them the gentlemen of those counties and consider of some course for his Majesty's better service. [¼ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

55. I. *Memorandum that the King directed the Earls above mentioned, with the Earl of Annandale, to meet together,*

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638 ?]

and after notice taken of the growing disorders to advise with such of the gentlemen of those counties as are now in town, and enter into consideration with them of the best means for reducing those parts to civility and good government. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

56. Petition of William Terry, of London, mercer, to the Council. By order at the Inner Star Chamber of 25th January last, petitioner, about Easter term last, was, amongst others, served with an order of favour to sue out letters patent of pardon by Whitsuntide for 13 houses in and near Swan Alley in Blackfriars, built contrary to proclamation. The said houses were built 20 years ago, and the fine paid about two years since by Edmond Travers, who had the inheritance, and was not the offender, nor had the full profits of the houses, there being a lease of 30 years yet in being of the premises, which Sir James Carroll, who lives in Ireland, enjoys. Petitioner, after the said fine paid by Travers, bought the fee simple and a rentcharge of the premises of the said Travers, yet petitioner was by the parish warned with this your order, and in obedience shows the state of his case, not being in possession, but only receiving his rentcharge from the steward of Sir James Carroll. Prays that he may be spared from this order. [See Vol. cclii., No. 75. 1 p.]

57. Statement of the condition of the keelmen, watermen, and labourers in the coal works at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The stoppage of the coal trade by sea has thrown at least 3,000 men out of employ, and unless some course be taken to encourage the ship-masters to go to Newcastle again this winter, they will be in danger to assemble themselves and make an uproar in the town, as they did of late, or if there be any troubles in the State, make use of it to the damage of the town. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

58. A true relation of the business prosecuted against Edward Moore, of Berwick, by Sir Robert Jackson. George Lambe, a servant of Moore, having reprov'd Edmund Richardson for eating and stealing corn, Richardson procured a warrant against Lambe from Mr. Ord, brother-in-law to Moore, which warrant was given to William Cooke, bailiff of Tweedmouth, to serve. Moore hearing of the warrant, passed his word to Mr. Ord that Lambe should appear when called for, but Cooke in spite of that promise arrested Lambe under the warrant, whereupon a quarrel ensued between Moore and Cooke, which was magnified into a riot, for which Moore was indicted at Durham. [= 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

59. "Advice how to proceed effectually in this project," which was to procure the King to resume possession of certain houses in Berwick, granted to the corporation by James I. It was first to be learned what effect an accusation of Edward Moore was likely to produce. To be avenged of his imagined enemies in Berwick, he had framed against the governors a number of articles alleging ill government, whereby they had forfeited the charter of the town.

[1638?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

If that should succeed, the King should be moved, that out of the forfeiture 400*l.* should be raised and employed in redeeming the lease of the rectory. If Moore should fail in his accusation, then his Highness's letters should be procured to the purport already calendared in Vol. cccxci., No. 13, i., and mentioned in the next article. The form of the suggested letter is here stated, and corrected by Sec. Windebank. [1½ *p.*]

60. Petition of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of Berwick-upon-Tweed to the King. Your Majesty by late letters (*see Vol. cccxci., No. 13, i. i.*) demanded a surrender of divers houses in the said town formerly granted by James I., and confirmed by Act of Parliament, except petitioners could make it appear that they were useful to them. Petitioners by a former petition, hereunto annexed, represented how useful the houses were to them, and craved that they might continue the same; which petition was presented by Sir Edward Powell, but petitioners received no answer thereof. Petitioners being sore burdened with widows and orphans, relicts of the late dissolved garrison, and other poor people, are suitors that your Majesty will signify your pleasure touching the said former petition. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*] *Annexed,*

60. i. *Petition of the same to the same. Copy of the petition above alluded to as the former petition. It recites the King's letter above mentioned, and states the reasons why the petitioners desired to retain possession of the same, as those reasons are stated in Vol. cccxci., No. 13, i. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]*

61. Draft suggested settlement on a proposed marriage between Thomas Lord Wentworth, son and heir of Thomas Earl of Cleveland, and the sole daughter and heir apparent (*sic*) of Sir John Lambe. The Earl proposes to bring into settlement his lordships of Stebenhith and Hackney, with all his lands in those places, and also in Shore-ditch, Holywell Street, Whitechapel, Stratford-le-Bow, Poplar, North Street, Lime Street, Ratcliff, Clenc Street, Brook Street, Mile End, Bethnal Green, Old Ford, Westheath, Kingsland, Shacklewell, Newington Street *alias* Hackney Street, Clapton, Church Street, Well Street, Humberton [Homerton], Grove Street, Gouneston Street *alias* Mere Street, and Stebenhith Marsh. [= 29 *pp.*]

62. Another draft of another, probably alternative, suggested settlement on the proposed marriage mentioned in the last article. In this draft the Earl of Cleveland proposes to bring into settlement Toddington Place, co. Bedford, with the lordships of Toddington *cum membris*, Tingrith, Dixwell, and Youngs, and all his lands in the parishes and hamlets of Toddington, Chalton, Herne, Sundon, Westoning, Tingrith, Eversholt, Milton Bryant, Hockliffe, and Ridgmont. [= 29 *pp.*]

63. "The humble requests of the Company of Parish Clerks of London, touching some additions and amendments to be [made] in their Charter." They desired an extension of their jurisdiction to West-

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

minster, Southwark, and the fifteen out-parishes, with a variety of fresh privileges and powers. [1 p.]

64. Statement of the facts in a case before referees, between Thomas Smith and Ralph Saunderson, touching their separate rights under a grant for ballasting ships. Smith having obtained the grant subject to a rent to the Crown of 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, compounded with the several persons who had power to ballast, upon the terms of paying them the following annuities, viz., to the Earl Marshal, 317*l.* per annum; the Trinity House, 100*l.*; Endymion Porter, 50*l.*; and certain wharfs, 50*l.* He also disbursed for engines, lighters, &c., 9,000*l.* He then sold to Saunderson, for 1,325*l.* money down, an annuity to himself of 750*l.* per annum, and security to be given for payment of the rent and annuities. The security not being forthcoming, Smith re-entered, and there then ensued the disputes which were the subject of the pending reference. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

65. List of such persons as have compounded for buildings erected in London, contrary to proclamations. They number 447. Among them are Sir John Cotton for four hous[es] in Drury Lane. Mr. Scipio Le Squire for one house in Long Acre, John Hooker for two tenements right against the mews, George Prynne for two tenements upon the Ferry Bank, Westminster, William Ryplingham for a new building in the Angel's Inn in Islington, Mr. Thomas Cavendish for enlargement to one house in Long Acre, Edmond Travers for thirteen houses in Swan Alley in Blackfriars, Mr. Edward Apsley for three houses in Hartshorn Lane, Elizabeth Hambden for one house in King Street, Henry Milton for nine houses enlarged by Limehouse, Henry Stevenson for six houses by the Ducking Pond, Ratcliff. [12 $\frac{1}{8}$ pp.]

66. Note of the values of the houses and gardens on Tower Hill and Tower Wharf, belonging to the Office of the Armoury, as they may be let at a rack rent. Total, 573*l.* 5*s.* [1 p.]

67. Extract from the Charter of Reading (Rot. Pat. 14 Car. I., part 10,) of the clause which constituted the mayor for the time being, with the Bishop of Salisbury and his chancellor or commissaries, and the alderman who was the previous and will be the next succeeding mayor, to be justices of peace. [*Latin.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

68. Extracts from the Charter of Shrewsbury (Rot. Pat. 14 Car. I., part 11,) of the clause which enabled the corporation to elect an *ensifer* or sword bearer, and also of that which constituted the mayor, the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and his commissaries or chancellor, with the recorder, steward, and the three senior aldermen, to be justices of peace. [*Latin.* 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

69. Petition of the Mayor, Burgesses, and inhabitants of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, and of the Captain of your Majesty's Castle there, to the King. Yarmouth is an ancient port town, consisting only of mariners, where, by reason of a haven running in, across the island, within about a quarter of a mile of the main sea, your castle is very

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

useful both for succour of petitioners and defence of the island, being the chief place for landing supplies from the main-land between the castles of Yarmouth and Hurst. The parish of Freshwater, by a cut overland between the sea and haven, may easily be made an island fit to receive the people of the country, their cattle, and supplies from the main, in case of invasion. Petitioners are informed that Lady Wainsford [Wandesford?] has a grant of the said haven, and intends that it shall be taken in, whereby the port, town, and castle are likely to lose their wonted benefit of shipping, to the undoing of petitioners, prejudice of the castle, and advantage of an enemy, who landing at Freshwater Gate, may march athwart the island and prevent the inhabitants both of their refuge and supplies. Pray order that the taking in of the said haven may be for ever utterly forborne. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

70. Particulars objected by the Mayor and Burgesses of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, against the taking in of Yarmouth Haven. [1 p.]

71. List of the Lord Lieutenants of certain counties in England. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

72. List of various towns in England and Wales, with directions as to the proper mode of addressing letters to them. [1 p.]

73. List of the Deputy Lieutenants for the cos. of Hereford and Shropshire. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

74. Plan of lands in or near Stickney, Revesby, and Hagnaby, co. Lincoln. [*Skin of parchment.*]

75. Petition of Philip Bolles to the Commissioners for New Buildings. Having bought of James Clarke a lease of a small tenement in St. John's Street, Middlesex, held of one Mr. Campion, as chief landlord, at a yearly rent of 5*l.*, petitioner is ordered to pay 10*l.* for an offence committed by Clarke in repairing the said tenement, and Campion but 5*l.* Petitioner, in these times of continuing infection about the city, is unable to pay otherwise than by imprisonment. Prays to be released from the said fine or that it may be mitigated. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

76. Minute of the pleasure of his Majesty to grant the wardship of George Booth, son and heir of William Booth, deceased, to Sir George Booth, grandfather of the said George. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

77. Petition of Thomas Viscount Somerset [?] to the King. Your Majesty assured petitioner that he should have satisfaction for his pensions and arrearages by some grant of lands, either in lease or fee-farm, or by some other means. Prays reference to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer with commands that the same may be performed. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

78. Petition of William Forster, of Clerkenwell, gentleman, to the same. Petitioner became bound with Sir Charles Howard, one of

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638 ?]

the sons of the Earl of Suffolk, for Sir Charles's proper debt to divers persons, in sums amounting to above 1,000*l.*, and disbursed for him 200*l.* more, which in all is much more than petitioner is worth. Sir Charles having no lands, but only an interest for term of his life, to secure his sureties, made a lease to petitioner and William Compton for seven years, if himself lived so long, but he died $3\frac{1}{2}$ years ago, there having been little or nothing received towards satisfaction of his debts, neither will his friends or kindred take any order for payment thereof. Some arrearages of rents may be recovered by suit in law, and some relief be obtained by suit in Chancery against some of his friends, but petitioner is disabled to follow the same, being in daily danger to be imprisoned for the said debts. Prays a protection for one year. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

79. Petition of Capt. Charles Price to the King. John Price, of Manachty, co. Radnor, lately deceased, having mortgaged a great part of the ancient inheritance of his family, entreated petitioner to dismortgage the said lands, and to become purchaser thereof for the preservation of the ancient estate in the same name and family. John Price being infirm in health, made a cautionary will, nominating Sir Robert Harley and one Smith, an apothecary, as his executors, which bequest was only of trust to pay his debts, and no way intended to the advantage of the executors. John Price having died, Edward Price, brother and heir to the said John, articulated with petitioner to provide money to redeem the said lands, which he did accordingly, and also delivered to the said Edward several sums for his own use, but he also dying, the executors of John combined with Allan Currance, who had the lands in mortgage, and with the co-heirs of the said Edward, to defeat petitioner as well of the said bargain as of the money delivered to Edward, pretending that no benefit of the testator's estate was ever intended to Edward, nor any bargain thereof to petitioner, which pretences are not according to truth. Petitioner, being a captain in Ireland, and thereby disabled to undertake a suit in the ordinary course of law, prays reference to some honourable personages. [1 p.]

80. Petition of William Lake to the same. In 1616 your Majesty's father granted to petitioner the place of secretary for the Latin tongue, in reversion after the death of Mr. Reade. Since Mr. Reade's death, petitioner by reason of some opposition could never obtain possession of the said grant or recompense thereof. Prays the reversion or grant for two lives, such as he shall nominate of the Assurance Office, after the death of the two lives now in being. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

81. Petition of Elizabeth Howard, one of her Majesty's maids of honour, to the same. Prays a grant to such person as she shall nominate, of the reversion of auditor Tuck's place as one of the auditors of the Court of Wards. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

82. Petition of George Thornton to the same. John Bacon, deceased, being chafewax to the Great Seal about 50 years since,

|1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

Robert Thornton, petitioner's father, married Bacon's daughter and succeeded him in the place. Robert Thornton was succeeded by his son Robert, who yet lives in the said place, with the reversion to Henry Thornton, who is lately dead. Petitioner prays a grant of the said reversion in room of his brother Henry and after the death of his brother Robert. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

83. Petition of William Baker to the King. In obedience to your reference of the 11th December last, Sir Edward Master and John Best, of Canterbury, have examined the matters in the petition alleged, and by their report the truth thereof is vindicated. Petitioner being unwilling to trouble his Majesty further, endeavoured to make the address of the referees to the Archbishop of Canterbury, but having been obstructed therein and nothing being likely to be done for his redress, he prays the King to discharge him without paying fees, in respect it clearly appears that he was taken and imprisoned for his loyalty and good affection to his Majesty. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

84. Petition of Robert Terwhitt and Charles Trevor, your Majesty's servants, to the same. John Evershatt and Thomas Butler, of Surrey, have killed one Heynes, of the same county. Pray a grant of the forfeiture of their bodies and goods. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

85. Petition of Timothy Tyrell, son of Sir Timothy Tyrell, your Majesty's late servant, to the same. Your Majesty conveyed to petitioner's father on his death-bed your intentions towards his children, by letter of the Earl of Holland, which encouraged petitioner's mother to strain her poor estate to give petitioner a chargeable education abroad, the better to qualify him for your service. Prays to be taken into your or the Prince's service, and that the Earl of Holland may be your remembrancer, when there is opportunity to admit him. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

86. Order of Council. James Gresham, on behalf of himself and his wife, the widow of Roger Hurst, of Greenwich, brewer, having petitioned for a royal protection, the Lords declared that they thought it not fit to grant the same, but commanded that, according to an order of the 28th December last, an act of their refusal should be entered in the Book of Council Causes, that the said petition may be no more presented to the Board. [*Draft.*]

87. Petition of Thomas Jeffs, Richard Woodfall, and William Jeffs, of Priors Marston, co. Warwick, to the Council. Having formerly petitioned concerning the complaint of Mr. Boldsworth against petitioners, the examination thereof was referred to the Solicitor-General, who has taken a full hearing thereof, but has not as yet made his report, whereby petitioners are still engaged in bond to attend the Lords. Pray speedy order for their discharge. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

88. Petition of the inhabitants of St. Neot's, co. Huntingdon, and of the watermen upon the river [Ouse] in the said county to the Council. Certain sluices have been lately built upon that river by virtue of a

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638?]

patent granted by King James, whereby the river has become navigable for transportation of commodities. Your Lordships, out of your care for an indifferent toll to be set betwixt his Majesty's subjects and John Jackson, who has an assignment of this grant from the undertaker, gave direction to the judges of assize to certify what they thought fit, who accordingly certified that 12*d.* for a great chaldron of coals and rateably for other goods was sufficient, and that Jackson was not fit to trade himself, which rates were also confirmed by the Earl of Manchester at the suit of the inhabitants of St. Ives and others. Since then, on the importunity of Jackson, the Earl of Manchester set 15*d.* upon the great chaldron, to continue for four years, and then after but 12*d.*, and directed that Jackson should keep the sluices in repair, and that all his Majesty's subjects might have free passage, paying these rates. Jackson intending merely his own private benefit, and to oppress the country by engrossing all manner of traffic by water into his own hands, slights these orders, and combines with millers to withhold the water, denying passage to petitioners and all others. Pray the Lords to take order with Jackson, and that petitioners and all others may have free passage, paying reasonable toll as already set down. [1 *p.*]

89. Petition of James Rycroft, late pilot and factor of the Elizabeth, of London, to the Council. Upon a complaint of Capt. Kirke, grounded upon a misinformation of Capt. Harris, petitioner, by your warrant, has been in a messenger's custody about nine weeks, and is yet undischarged. Petitioner lately showed that he and his wife and children were ready to perish for want of his means in the merchants' hands, being 11*l.*, whereupon you required them to make payment, which order they have slighted and given him but one 20*s.* Pray some more special command to the merchants for petitioner's payment. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

90. Petition of Peter Symon, clerk, to the same. Petitioner being engaged as surety for his brother for a debt of 50*l.*, lately repaired to London to satisfy 10*l.* thereof and to meet his mother, when he happened upon two of his neighbourhood who were bound over by Sergeant Dendy to attend the Council, petitioner having no intention to encourage them in the business for which they were questioned. These neighbours entreated petitioner [to go] with them to the sergeant's house, to enable him to acquaint their friends where they might be found, if restrained of liberty. Petitioner then let fall some words that have begotten distaste. Prays the Lords to make a favourable construction of what he spoke, and that his imprisonment for almost a week, or any other acknowledgment enjoined him, may expiate his offence. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

91. Petition of Penelope Aston, widow of Sir Arthur Aston, to the same. Petitioner had a pension of 50*l.* per annum granted her for life in 1627, in consideration of the many services of her late husband, who lost his life in the Isle of Rhé. This pension has been

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

ever duly paid to her, and unless continued both she and her daughter cannot choose but perish, having no other livelihood. Prays order for payment. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

92. John Williams, sergeant-at-arms, to the Council. He has brought up Sir Michael Greene, who is ready to attend, but Sir William, his father, being unable to travel without danger of death, he has taken the credit of Sir Michael that his father shall be ready to appear when commanded, if God give him strength. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

93. Information of Sir Robert Phelipps, or Phillipps, to the same. John Boyse, junior, of Mudford, Somerset, refused to take an apprenticeship assigned to him by Sir Robert Phelipps and other justices of peace, and uttered contemptuous and insolent expressions in regard thereto, both to the bailiff of the manor and to the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench at the assizes. [$1\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

94. Petition of Sir Robert Phillipps to the King. Sets forth the misconduct of John Boyse the younger, and his especial affronts to Sir Robert. Sir Robert had resorted to the Lords of the Council to be righted, but after there was an order made for his submission and acknowledgment, he was by means made to his Majesty commanded to be discharged. Sir Robert prays that, seeing he received these disgraces in discharging his duty to his Majesty's commands, he may be repaired either by Boyse's being enjoined to give public satisfaction in the country, or that according to the order of the Council he may be turned out of his captain's place. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

95. Petition of Cicely Ryman to Sec. Windebank. Petitioner having served the Countess of Nottingham for 20 years, at her request lent her 300*l.*, which she, not being able to repay, assigned to petitioner 300*l.* out of her pension, payable in the Exchequer. Prays order for payment of the said 300*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

96. Petition of John Hammond to the same. Petitioner has title by descent from Francis Hammond, his father, deceased, to a messuage and 14 acres of land in Wokingham, value 20*l.* per annum, but by reason of poverty is not able to commence suit for recovery thereof, the same being withheld by Paul Dawson, a servant to his Majesty. Prays Windebank to send for Dawson and to examine the truth of the cause. [1 p.]

97. Petition of James Wilsford to the Lord Treasurer, Sir Henry Vane, and Sir Francis Windebank. Your Lordships having committed petitioner to the Gatehouse, he submits himself and prays release. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

98. Petition of Richard Bowen and Dulcia his wife to Sir John Lambe, Judge of the Arches. They sued Richard Kiffin for 80*l.* legacy, given to their daughter Mary Bowen, for which sentence was given, but you ordered petitioner Richard to fetch up his wife Dulcia

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638?]

out of Flintshire, near 200 miles, before sentence could be passed. The cause has been in suit two years, and petitioner Richard has attended the same five terms, and spent in journeys and attendance at least 10*l.* each time. Pray that good charges may be allowed them, else they and the poor "orphan" shall be great losers. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

99. Reasons why Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour ought not now to remit the difference between his son and him to any arbitrament. If the Lady Blanche, it is asserted, had rightly informed the King, he would never have pressed Lord Arundel to submit to arbitrament that which is his already by three decrees and three great seals. Lord Holland urged the arbitrament upon Lord Arundel by direction of the King. The point in dispute related to lands leased and bequeathed by Sir Matthew Arundel. Lord Arundel had been before urged by the Lord Chamberlain, under the directions of the King, to increase the allowance of his son William. Lord Arundel had replied that he was so over-burdened with debts and interests, and providing portions for his unmarried daughters, that he was unable to do so, though he knew his son to be in great want with the charge of six or seven young children. Lord Arundel asserted that the principal intent of the litigation was to protect some hundreds of poor men, under-lessees of those lands, as to whom the son had threatened that his father should no sooner be dead than he would make entries upon all those grants, to the utter undoing of the under-lessees. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

100. Certificate of Henry Earl of Stamford and eight other justices of peace of co. Leicester that they have known Mr. George Pochin these many years, and that he has always lived and behaved himself in the fashion of a gentleman. [1 *p.*]

101. Lawrence Parke to [Sir John Lambe]. Compliments him on his love for learning and the kindness which he has shown to the tender pupils of the muses. The writer regrets the sterility of his own mind, which had not brought forth anything worthy of being presented to Sir John, and can only promise payment, but not pay. [*Latin.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

102. William Lenthall to his mother-in-law, Mrs. Evans, of Lodington. Is sorry that he cannot yield to her request, especially since he knows that whilst she is in the house no man will take it. Intends to let it or otherwise to keep it in his own hands. That place has afforded him so little comfort that he is loth until he had settled it to come there. The rates are so infinite that he is ashamed he should be so easily worked out of his money. The fault lies not in her, and if there were no inconvenience to himself he would be glad to do her any courtesy. [1 *p.*]

103. The same to the same. Entreats her to provide some other place for herself, that he may prepare to let it [*the house mentioned*

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

in the last article] and make somewhat of that for which he has paid most dearly. He intends shortly to see her, and to come into those parts. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

104. Information of David Stott, messenger. James Knowles, constable of Kingston, came last night to the Hand-in-Hand at Kingston, where the messengers are billeted, and took the horse of Hugh Peachey, one of the messengers. He was told it was a messenger's horse, but he said he would have him. The messenger came in from Hampton Court to carry letters from the Council and had no horse. He gave Peachey nothing for the hire. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

105. A short breviat taken out of Mr. Lorren's evidences of his ancestors and his descent since the 1st Richard III. It concludes with the statement that in Trinity term, 14 Car. I., Thomas "Lorreyne" sued out his ouster le maine for the manor of Kirkharle, Northumberland, "and is now living and is of the age of 23 years or thereabouts. This Thomas married Elizabeth, the widow of William Bewick, deceased, and sister to Sir Lionel Maddison, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." [$1\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

106. Account of the estate of John Bayley, of Chichester, or some other place in Sussex, deceased, as confessed by ——— Styant. Total, 2,046*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; with a note of the legacies given by the pretended will. Mention is made of John Bayley, son of the deceased, Bartholomew, John, and Thomas Bayley, his brother's sons, and ——— Moodye, his sister. [*Imperfect.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

107. Bill for jewelry "for the right honourable" Mrs. Porter. Two gold pendants for the ears, 12*l.*; the like for the neck, 11*l.*; two gold headpieces, 17*l.*; two gold bracelets, 17*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

108. "The Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland, subscribed with a Designation of such Acts of Parliament as are expedient for justifying the Union, after mentioned, by the King's Majesty and his Housholde in the yeare of God 1580, and subscribed by the Nobles, Barrons, Gentlemen, Burgesses, Ministers, and Commons, in the yeare of God 1638." [*Printed copy, 4to. n.p. n.d.* 15 pp.]

109. Paper entitled "A brief collection of the passages of the assembly holden at Glasgow, in Scotland, November last, 1638, with the deposition of divers bishops, their offences for which they were sentenced, and an Index of all the Acts made at the said assembly." But this paper is an incomplete copy. It breaks off at the beginning of the 12th page, just after the Marquis of Hamilton had departed, and as the members remaining proceeded to give their votes on the question of whether or not they constituted a lawful assembly. [10 pp.]

110. Copy of a pretended speech of the Duke of Lennox, dissuading the King from entering upon a war with Scotland. A copy

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638 ?]

which occurs in Vol. cccxcv., No. 56, was described in the last volume of our Calendar, p. 564. The present copy ends with "Finis," as if derived from a printed copy. The name "Adam Oxinden" is written upon it. [3¼ pp.]

111. Another copy of the same speech. [2½ pp.]

112. Another copy of the same, written in Scottish orthography. [1¼ p.]

113. "Generall demands concerning the late covenant, to be propounded to some reverend bretheren who were to recommend it to vs and our people." Copy, in manuscript, of a portion of a pamphlet stated to be printed at Aberdeen by Edward Raban, "printer to his most excellent Majestie's famous University there," 1638. It contains queries to be put to the propounders of the covenant, written by some one who deemed the same illegal and unnecessary. [4 pp.]

114. Petition endorsed by Sec. Coke as being that of the "S[c]otish minister of Lincolnshire" to the King. Under colour of presenting his sole daughter to her aged grandmother in Scotland, the petitioner offers himself apparently to go to Glasgow as a spy upon the proceedings of the General Assembly to be held at that place. Prays the King to bestow upon him 60*l*. He concludes with the following words,—“Expiscations are expensive.” [½ p.]

115. "Ane misseif letter parrafraist in mitter," a Scottish ballad on the sudden return of the Marquis of Hamilton to court in 1638. Begins—

“ My Lord, your unexpectit post
To court, maid me to mise
The happines which I love most,
Your Lordshipe's handes to kisse.”

Eleven verses of four lines each, the last being—

“ And howsoever, I remaine
Your Lordshipe's whil I die,
And for your glad returne againe
Your Beidman I shall be.”

[1 p.]

116. Mons. de Hasteville to Sec. Ouylebeng [Windebank?]. Is aware what bad offices have been done him to prevent his being enrolled in the number of Windebank's servants. Prays him not to regard the calumnies of the writer's enemies, but to have pity on his misery. After a long sickness he had been arrested for some provisions purchased by him. Prays Mr. Secretary to succour a poor stranger. [*French. Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

117. Minute of a representation of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen to the Council. For supply of soldiers and sending

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

men to the plantations beyond seas without lawful press, certain persons called "Spirritts," by lewd subtilties, entice away youth against the consent of their friends, whereby great tumults are raised within the city. Pray the Lords to direct some course for suppressing them by proclamation or otherwise. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

118. Petition of Bennett Wright, wife of William Wright, a prisoner under the tyranny of the devilish Turks, to the Council. Her husband had been in slavery ever since May 1636, and is like miserably to perish, neither she nor her friends being able to pay the ransom demanded, being 90*l*. By a former petition she had prayed that he should be ransomed with the ransoms of some of the Turks which then lay in Winchester Gaol, but they were since bought by Mr. Newland, of the Isle of Wight. Prays the Lords to take some order in the premises. [*Underwritten*, "Nil." 1 p.]

119. Petition of William Hazard, a poor mariner, to the King. Petitioner, in 1636, being master and owner of the Trial, of London, trading to Romsdal, in Norway, the ship was there seized by officers of the King of Denmark upon supposition of not paying full custom, and petitioner was constrained to enter bond of 1,000 dollars for his appearance at Copenhagen with his ship at the Midsummer then next, but his detention being so long in Norway, his ship was by foul weather cast away, and petitioner was not only undone, but disabled to perform the condition of his bond. Afterwards, in 1637, petitioner went pilot in the Prosperous to Romsdal, and being there ready to sail for his merchant Jacob Isaacson, he was seized by Capt. Gran, who would not suffer petitioner to depart until Isaacson had entered bond with petitioner for him to appear at the parliament at Bergen, which petitioner, by reason of his long detention, was no way able to perform. Isaacson is now condemned in 1,000 dollars, seized upon in Norway and carried into Denmark, there to remain prisoner at Copenhagen, and until he be discharged petitioner is kept prisoner in England. As petitioner's ship always paid her due custom, and he was disabled to make his appearance at Bergen owing to the long time Capt. Gran detained him, he prays letters to the King of Denmark for releasing of Isaacson and discharging petitioner from his appearance. [1 p.]

120. Note of the capture of the Salisbury, a fishing buss of the Lord Chamberlain, master Krint Pawlson, a Dutchman, taken by Capt. Lawrence Brewer, of Newport, from whom the buss was afterwards taken by a Holland man-of-war of Flushing. The total loss was estimated at 1,400*l*., to which was to be added 829*l*. 9*s*. 7*d*., unsatisfied of a former demand of 1,200*l*., which makes the whole damage now to be repaired by the Dunkirkers 2,229*l*. 9*s*. 7*d*. [1 p.]

121. List of places in the English Channel and the Narrow Seas where foreigners have struck to the English [flag], with a reference in every case mentioned to the page of some book upon the subject. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638?]

122. Petition of Giovanni Nicolo de Franchi, gentleman, of Genoa, to the King. Petitioner, after 18 months' stay out of his own country, expected an end of a suit between him and Capt. Stuart, depending in the Court of Delegates. By a letter of Sec. Windebank the Court of Delegates is inhibited to proceed any further in the said cause, and no time nor place appointed where the cause shall be heard. Prays his Majesty to take pity on a poor stranger, and to appoint a course of speedy justice, whereby petitioner may be delivered out of this languishing misery. [1 p.]

123. Petition of the same to the same. Petitioner has been near two years in suit with Capt. Walter Stuart, and the present term hastens to an end, and nothing yet done by the Lords Adjuncts and the Judges Delegates. Petitioner beseeches your Majesty to command that the cause be forthwith brought to an end. [1 p.]

124. Petition of the same to the same. Petitioner obtained a definite sentence some four months since in the Court of Admiralty, after an appeal made to the Judges Delegates and the Lords Adjuncts against Capt. Walter Stuart, for restitution of ten chests of silver. Petitioner, at the intercession of the Lord Admiral and Sir Henry Marten, granted to Capt. Stuart two prorogations of time upon his promising either to pay in the money or to give better bail, neither of which he has performed. Petitioner prayed the Lord Chamberlain's leave to put the sentence in execution against the captain, but the Lord Chamberlain desired respite for the said captain till Sunday last past. In regard of the absence of the Lord Chamberlain, petitioner prays your Majesty's leave that he may go on with the execution of the sentence. [1 p.]

125. Petition of the same to the same. Capt. Stuart has submitted himself to the sentence of appeal given in July last by the Judges Delegates and Lords Adjuncts, in paying the costs of suit and entreating the Lord Admiral and others to intercede for respite of the principal, first till Michaelmas and then till Allhallows. The captain has now made suit to your Majesty for a revision, to drive petitioner by these delays to despair. Petitioner has also of late been assaulted by a false instrument forged in Spain, with a new lawsuit of 10,000*l*. Petitioner, in the heaviness and anguish of his soul, prays your Majesty to redeem a poor stranger, after two years languishing, from utter ruin, and to cut off these vexatious delays, there being no precedent that ever any revision was granted in a cause sentenced by the Lords of the Council, and to grant leave to petitioner to use such means as in execution of sentences are usually permitted. [1 p.]

126. Petition of John Bourgoing, a Frenchman, to the Council. Ever since his coming from Dunkirk, which was three years ago, with Sir John Wentworth, he has lived in this kingdom, and so is minded to continue, and to employ himself and his little estate he has for his maintenance. Prays leave to buy or hire a French bark of the burthen of 50 tons, and to man the same with French mariners, to be bound for

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

Spain, and to bring thence oranges, lemons, and other commodities, and in respect to carry money to buy those commodities is not here allowable, he prays permission to carry hence green and dry codfish to the value of 200*l.*, and that the Lords would grant him their warrant of safe-conduct. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

127. Anonymous application to the King that his Majesty would hear the writer speak. Within half a quarter of an hour he will discover to his Majesty the best matter that ever was presented to him or any of his predecessors. It is one of the secrets of God revealed to very few. [*Endorsed, perhaps by the King, "A rare secrett." 9 lines.*]

128. Docquet of a grant from the Queen to Robert Long to be her surveyor and woodward general, with the annual fee of 30*l.* and all other fees belonging to that office during pleasure. [4 lines.]

129. List of gifts given to the poor and other good and charitable uses, but which have lain unclaimed or have been misappropriated, with brief specification of the objects for which they were given. [2 pp.]

130. Particulars respecting the number of messengers in attendance upon the Lord Treasurer, and the changes that have taken place in their number and establishment since King James I. reduced the number from 100 to 40. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

131. Account of the rate of commons and diet for prisoners in the Fleet from a lord downwards. There was allowed for the commons of a lord, weekly, 33*s.* 4*d.*; and for a knight or D.D., 18*s.* 6*d.*; for an esquire or gentleman, 10*s.*; for a yeoman, 5*s.* [1 p.]

132. Description of the person of Capt. Giron, who came to Portsmouth Harbour in a small French bark laden with apples, for insertion in a warrant [for his apprehension] to be directed to Capt. James, Deputy Vice-Admiral of Portsmouth. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

133. Note by M. De Vic, intended for Sec. Windebank, by whom it is endorsed. To put his Majesty in mind of De Vic's suit to be one of the clerks extraordinary of his Council. To know his pleasure for De Vic's going into the [State] Paper and other offices for furtherance of his collection. To present to him the memorial delivered to Sec. Windebank concerning French business. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

134. Account by Hugh Campion of quit-rents received at Michaelmas 1637 for the manor of Allfarthing, Surrey; also receipts in 1638 for lops of trees; 65 loads at 5*s.* per load is 16*l.* 5*s.*, deducting the charge for lopping and fagotting at 14*d.* per load is 3*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, and tithes 1*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.*, leaves due to my master for wood 11*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* [1 p.]

135. Particular of lands of Lord Fitzwilliam in Castor, Eylsworth [Ailesworth], and Sutton Meadow, all in co. Northampton. The

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638 ?]

acreage was 1,127 acres 2 roods, the rents 31*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* [*Endorsed*, "Sir John Hanbury's particular." 1 *p.*]

136. Copy thereof with some variations. [1 *p.*]

137. Particular of a lease holden of the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough of the manors of Castor, Ailesworth, and Sutton, co. Northampton. [1 *p.*]

138. Copy of the same. [1½ *p.*]

139. Particular of the manor of Rothersthorpe, co. Northampton. [1 *p.*]

140. The like of lands of Sir Lewis Pemberton, of Rushden, co. Northampton. [1 *p.*]

141. The like of the manor of Baynton, co. Oxford. [$\frac{5}{8}$ *p.*]

142. The like of the house and lands of Brookemans, at North Mimms, co. Hertford. [1 *p.*]

143. The like of Tuettingham [Twickenham] Park, with some calculations as to the value by Sir John Lambe. [1 *p.*]

144. Copy thereof without Sir John Lambe's additions. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

145. Particular of Gaines Park, near Epping, Essex. [1 *p.*]

146. Notes by Sir John Lambe on the value thereof. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

147. Particular of Lawling Hall, Dengie hundred, Essex. [1 *p.*]

148. Particular of the manor of Bassetsbury, in High Wycombe, Bucks, held of the church of Windsor at the rent of 97*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* per annum. Among other items it includes "A paper mill called Lowdwater Mill, newe built, let for 50*l.*" [= 3½ *pp.*]

149. Account of Sir Thomas Coningsby, late sheriff of co. Hertford, of his collection of ship-money under writs dated 19th September 1637. The sum assessed on every parish is here stated, together with the amount received and that remaining unpaid. The total assessment was 4,000*l.*, of which 200*l.* was charged upon the boroughs (120*l.* on St. Albans, 55*l.* on Hertford, and 25*l.* on Berkhamstead); of the 3,800*l.* remaining, 3,384*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* had been collected, and 415*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* remained unpaid. [9 *pp.*]

150. Petition of Theobald Maurice to the King. It is easy to keep salmon fresh and in its natural goodness a long time by a new invention, so that it may be transported out of England, Scotland, and Ireland into all other parts. Prays a privilege for 15 years for dressing and preserving salmon, and that none other use petitioner's invention upon pain of 500*l.*, one third to your Majesty, another to the informer, and the remainder to petitioner; and that the profits of the invention may be employed for transporting into a colony in the West Indies or other remote parts such as shall desire the same, and [so] lay the foundation of a plantation in the name and behalf of your nephew the Prince Elector Palatine. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

[1638 ?]

Vol. CCCCVIII.

151. Letters testimonial that William Harris, of Bristol, merchant, is sworn to his Majesty, and made free of the Society of the Fishing of Great Britain, Scotland, and Ireland, and the isles thereof, as an adventurer, wherefore it is his Majesty's pleasure that you suffer the said William Harris to pass in all places without any stay. [*Unsigned.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

152. Reasons why there should be a prohibition of the importation of French salt, and allowance of Spanish and Portugal, paying the duty on it. The object of this paper is the encouragement of the home manufacture of salt and the depreciation of the French salt, as containing more sand, dirt, and filth than the salt of Spain and Portugal, and as generally imported in French ships. [*Printed broadside.* = 2 pp.]

153. Statement of causes of complaint against Jacob Brames, customer at Sandwich and Dover, some of which were the subject of proceedings against him in the Star Chamber. The paper contains many particulars illustrative of the trade carried on at the ports mentioned. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

154. Petition of the gentlemen ushers, daily waiters, to the King. Having attained this place by your Majesty's favour and their long attendance, they have now for a year and four months suffered the want of their diet to their great expense in providing the same for themselves and their servants, none of their predecessors having ever suffered the like. Pray that their sufferings may not be recorded to posterity, but that the consideration thereof may be referred to the Lords Commissioners of the Household. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

155. Petition of the four pages of his Majesty's presence in ordinary to the same. In the time of Queen Elizabeth petitioners were allowed their diets in the waiters' chamber, but in King James's time, by reason of an overplus of gentlemen then admitted, two of petitioners were put to board-wages, and since, about eight years, none of them have received either diet or board-wages. In the time of Queen Elizabeth and King James petitioners made the beds, and swept the privy chamber, and made all things decent against their Majesties' coming forth, which service was performed by Mr. Coats, page to Queen Elizabeth, and now page to her Majesty in ordinary, and by Thomas Bartholomew, formerly page and now groom to your Majesty, but since your Majesty's coming to the crown it has been done by an extraordinary page sworn about five years since. Petitioners having but 40s. a year wages, pray that they may be settled in their places and services as formerly. [*Endorsed by the King,* "The pages of the presence." $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

156. Petition of his Majesty's Sergeant-Trumpeter with twenty-six of his fellows to the Lords Commissioners for the Household. There is due to petitioners since his Majesty's coming to the crown for board-wages at 4*d.* per day the sum of 100*l.* and upwards. Petitioners have general debentures for the same in the time when

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638 ?]

Sir Henry Vane was cofferer. Pray directions for speedy payment. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

157. Petition of John Penruddock to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner stands in question in the Court of High Commission for having incurred his Majesty's displeasure by being present at the marriage of Lord D'Aubigny and Lady Katherine Howard, at which petitioner affirms he was neither by way of presumption nor contempt, but was ignorant that the same was unlicensed. Prays pardon. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

158. Remonstrance of Edmond Bradshaw, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. He negotiated the affairs of the crown of Morocco, and took away the obstacle of the first making and detaining the English captives by this present King's father, and that under orders of his Majesty and the Council he negotiated a peace and liberty for the captives, as appears by the letter he brought from the King of Morocco, dated 22nd May 1637, which is not at variance with the letter which that King's ambassador brought dated in September last. Petitioner prays the Council to take him into their consideration in regard that in this negotiation he has spent much money, beside long time and travel, receiving no return but trouble, sickness, and disgrace. [1 p.]

159. Reasons for disafforesting Deane Forest. The furnaces and forges at present employed in the iron works will exhaust the wood in less than 20 years, and the land will not then be worth more than 500*l.* per annum. The present projectors offer a perpetual rent of 4,000*l.* per annum secured on land of their own, if the King will grant them the forest in fee-farm. [3 pp.]

160. Petition of Thomas Mynne, Knight-harbinger to his Majesty, to the King. He has often complained to the late and present King that he cannot rightly exercise his office, because the treasurer and comptroller of the Household put in and out such gentlemen and yeomen harbingers as they please, without petitioner's liking, and contrary to the order made at the greencloth by command of King James, Lord Knollys and Lord Wotton being then treasurer and comptroller of the Household; and the treasurer and comptroller do not desist from chopping and changing harbingers, the commissioners for reformation of the Household now sitting. The Lord Chamberlain commanded the knight-harbinger to attend at Downton, for that it was his Majesty's pleasure, which being made known to one Stone, lately put to be a gentleman harbinger without the consent of the knight-harbinger, he refused to give obedience to the knight-harbinger therein. Petitioner prays that he may prefer another in Stone's place, and that the gentlemen and yeomen harbingers may be sworn by the officers below stairs, and that he may enjoy his office according to his grant and the order of the greencloth before mentioned. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

160. i. *It was ordered 7th February 1603-4, by Lord Knollys and Lord Wotton, that Sir Edmond Cary, according to*

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

his Majesty's grant, should enjoy the said office of knight-harbingier, and as any place should be void therein, should present to the white staves such as he should think meet, and that by warrant from him they should receive their allowance. [Copy. $\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

161. Minute of a letter to be written by the Council to the Lord Lieutenants as by direction of the King, containing suggestions for remedying the great defects in the horse companies of the trained bands. It is directed that the younger sons or brothers of gentlemen, and the sons of farmers, may be enrolled in these companies, that the companies shall be disciplined by well-qualified and experienced persons, and that the great want of powder shall be supplied. [1 p.]

162. Numbers of the trained bands of the several counties of England and Wales, collected the 9th February 1637-8. The total number was 93,718 foot and 5,239 horse. [= 2 pp.]

163. Petition of Elizabeth Maria, Viscountess Dowager of Falkland, to the King. Your suppliant, though she have the possession of the jointure of Aldenham and right of redemption (it having been mortgaged to Edward Wymark, and, as she conceives, all the moneys laid out upon the said mortgage repaid both principal and interest out of the rents), yet she can receive no rents nor keep court there. The heir of Wymark having, as she is informed, given up the mortgage to your Majesty, which you have promised to bestow upon the four younger daughters of Viscount Falkland, petitioner is willing to pay them 2,800*l.* in lieu thereof, though she supposes there is nothing due. Prays that the Lord Keeper may certify to the King the state of the case in chancery, and that her nephew Cary and Mr. Williams, the latter whom she supposes to desire her destruction out of hate to her late husband, may make the land over to her as it was made over to Wymark. She is not able to wage law with Williams, not having bread for herself and her family. She has 500*l.* a year allotted by your Majesty and the Council, due from her husband's estate, which amounts to 4,000*l.*, but has never received but one 250*l.* for one half-year's allowance. If this be not speedily ended she protests she and her children cannot avoid starving. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

164. Petition of Ann Cary, second daughter of Henry, late Viscount Falkland, to the same. Petitioner's father at his death had 1,900*l.* due from your Majesty, which he bestowed on petitioner, she having nothing else left her to live upon. She has often petitioned for payment, which your Majesty has as often expressly commanded, but she has obtained no part thereof, save only 200*l.*, so as for almost five years she has been driven to great necessity, and to live upon her mother, who is in such extremity herself as that for a good while she has lived upon charity. Petitioner not knowing where to have bread or clothes, and her mother not being able longer to relieve her, she prays the King to take some speedy course with the Lord Treasurer to make payment of this money, 200*l.* of it being to pay some debts of her father's. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638?]

“A description of the walls of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,” being a plan drawn to scale of the whole circuit of the walls, and indicating the situation and character of the gates and towers, with drawings, also, of the castle and churches. [*Skin of parchment. See Case E. Dom. Car. I., No. 9.*]

165. Suggestions on the ways by which the needful charge for fortifying Newcastle-upon-Tyne may be raised in Newcastle itself. The principal propositions are for the application to this purpose, as long as need shall be, of the tax of *2d.* per chaldron laid upon all ships carrying coals from Newcastle or Sunderland, with a tax upon brewers, and a contribution from the adjacent counties of Northumberland and Durham. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

166. State of the cause between his Majesty’s Alnager, collector and farmer of the subsidies of the new draperies and of felts, and the Corporation of Feltmakers of London, now depending in the Exchequer. In 1612, 1613, and 1614 three decrees were made in the Exchequer, with consent of the late Duke of Richmond and Lenox and the Feltmakers, settling the fees to be paid for searching and sealing felts and beavers. Before they could be put in execution the Duke, Mr. Hadsor, his counsel, and one Banister, master of the corporation, all died. The corporation refused to be bound by these decrees. The present suit is instituted by the Attorney-General and the present Duke of Lenox against the Feltmakers for confirming the decrees, and his Majesty is prayed to recommend the cause to the special consideration of the Judges of the Exchequer. [1 p.]

167. Petition of Walter Montagu to the King. About eleven years since your Majesty granted petitioner a patent for erecting an office for registering original writs, which office was to prevent many abuses. The patent passed your Majesty’s signature, the Signet and Privy Seal, and was brought to the Great Seal, but as yet is not sealed. Petitioner prays that the Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, the Earl of Dorset, and Lord Chief Justice Finch may certify whether the same be fit to pass or no. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

168. Petition of Alexander Leighton, prisoner in the Fleet, to the same. Petitioner being aged, much distressed, and sick, and going now in the ninth year of a hard imprisonment, and the sixty-eighth year of his miserable days, is fallen lameish in his limbs, and defective in his hearing and sight, having the charge of a weak wife and six children, all unprovided for, besides all which, and the sharp inflictions he has suffered, the clerk of the Fleet on 19th February last caused him by force and violence to be dragged from a poor little ruinous chamber, for which he has paid full dear, to the common gaol, the loathfulness and nastiness whereof he dare not specify to your Majesty, where he is shut up with other poor wretches from any place of retiring, though daily like to be stifed in it; and this was done without any order showed. By which violent dealing petitioner was so bruised in his body that thereby, together with the vileness and

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

unhealthfulness of the place, he fell into a burning fever, the painful symptoms whereof remaining he is like to perish therein except your Majesty relieve him. And further, to add to his misery, some of the timber of the gaol falling down (which had slain petitioner if the Lord had not miraculously delivered him), and the rest being taken down, he was forced to lie long under the rain, amongst the rubbish, from which he is not suffered to breathe in the air, and the ruinousness of the place still seems daily to threaten death, yet cannot your petitioner prevail to be brought out of it, nor yet for free access of those that would come to him, by which means he is debarred of practice in his calling, which might help the subsistence of him and his family. The pretended ground of all this dealing they affirm to be keeping of conventicles, and publishing of something new, of both which petitioner is cleared partly by his neighbour prisoners, partly even by the evidence of such as were brought against him, and would clear himself by oath if admitted to his defence. Petitioner entreats your Majesty, by all the rich mercies of the Lord Jesus Christ, that as an angel of God you would pity his distressed case and his poor family, and command his deliverance, that he may give up his last breath in some poor cottage in liberty, by your Majesty's favour, or at least for saving his life for the present, to give order to replace him in his chamber, where if he be found offensive by any proof he will refuse no suffering. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

169. Petition of Theodosia Lady Tresham, wife of Sir William Tresham, to the King. Petitioner has obtained three commands from your Majesty to her husband, for repayment of her portion of 4,000*l.*, in respect he lives not with her, to which he still yields no obedience, but relies upon his friends, of whom he has now taken his leave, and has made himself ready to go into Flanders, where he enjoys 2,000*l.* per annum, by being colonel under the Prince of that country. Besides he has here in England a good estate in the hands of his brother, Sir Lewis Tresham. By reason they could never seduce petitioner from God's church is the cause why she undergoes this oppression from her husband, who allows her so small means that she is not able to pay your Majesty's officers their fees. Prays the King to grant his superscription to the royal command underwritten, and petitioner having received her portion will not fail to be accountable to his Majesty's officers to their full content. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

169. I. *Suggested royal command, similar in form to those written under other petitions of Lady Tresham. See Vol. cccxcii., No. 66, I. This petition was probably presented in July 1638. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

170. Petition of divers Ministers of God's Word in and about the city of London and elsewhere to the same. Your Majesty, out of your religious zeal for conserving the Church committed to your charge in peace, published both a proclamation and a declaration prohibiting all opinions either against or besides the orthodoxal grounds of religion expressed in the Articles. Your Majesty's said edicts are so interpreted as we are deterred from preaching those saving doctrines of God's free

VOL. CCCCVIII.

[1638 ?]

grace in election and predestination, which confirm our faith of eternal salvation and fervently kindle our love to God, as the 17th Article expressly mentions; so as we are brought into a great strait, either of incurring God's displeasure, or of being censured for violators of your Majesty's acts, if we preach these constant doctrines of our Church, and confute the Pelagian and Armenian heresies, which are both preached and printed boldly without fear of censure; as if the saving doctrines of Christ were prohibited and these impious heresies privileged. We beseech your Majesty to take into your consideration these evils and grievances, and as a wise physician apply such remedies as may secure the peace of Church and Commonwealth. [*Endorsed by Archbishop Laud*, "The copie of the intended petition about liberty of preaching predestination, &c., as it was delivered me by Mr. P." [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

171. Copy of the same made by William Dell, secretary to Archbishop Laud, and examined and endorsed by the Archbishop. [$\frac{5}{8}$ p.]

172. Petition of Thomas Rogers, prisoner in the King's Bench, to the Council. Petitioner about 14 years now past was apprehended and brought to Northampton Gaol; at the assizes following, the oath being tendered him, he was convicted in a *premunire*, and kept in the gaol 11 years at the King's suit [upon] the *premunire*, but was never charged with any other matter. Albeit on Ash-wednesday three years past the mayor came with his officers and carried away all petitioner's books and writings, thinking thereby to have brought him into danger. By which means petitioner was removed to the Gate-House, where he was prisoner three years, being close prisoner one year and five months, until the plague time, when he was let forth with many others who had the plague. Petitioner being kept without due diet, fire, candle, and clothing, he was forced to petition this honourable table, whereupon Mr. Weekes, the keeper, procured him to be removed to the King's Bench, where he is a prisoner at the King's suit only, being so poor that he is not able to pay for his lodging, nor provide himself diet, apparel, fire, nor any other necessary, but must perish except you commiserate him. Prays to be set at liberty, or to have his Majesty's allowance as he has had for many years past. [1 p.]

173. Petition of Peter Fogg, a lamentable poor man, that has been a long time kept out of his estate of the value of 1,000*l.* per annum by one John Cock, to the Council. Petitioner about five years past was admitted tenant as sole heir to lands in Saham Toney, Norfolk, of the yearly value of 1,000*l.*, by John Cock, steward of the Court, and an attorney of the Common Pleas, who persuaded petitioner to go to trial with Robert Younge and others who held parcel of the lands from petitioner. Sets forth at great length the alleged misconduct of Cock in his proceedings against Younge, and his being ultimately called to account for the same before Lord Chief Justice Finch, and Cock's non-fulfilment of his Lordship's order,

[1638 ?]

VOL. CCCCVIII.

whereby he now stood in manifest contempt. Prays the Lords to have Cock brought before them by messenger to answer his contempt. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

173. I. *Certificate of John Bierley and four others, parishioners of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and St. Giles's in the Fields, in support of the petition of Peter Fogg, gardener. Recites the facts stated in the petition in some respects at greater length than in the petition.* [1 p.]

174. Memorandum that Thomas Symonds, late Mayor of Hereford, had paid to Sir William Russell 75*l.* in part of the ship-money for that city. 110*l.* remained unreceived, of which 35*l.* was due from the Cathedral Close, the inhabitants of which paid to the sheriff of the county. [*Underwritten,* "Henry Melling, the new mayor." $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

175. Certificate or undertaking of William Clobery to supply Barbary saltpetre, and respecting the sum due to him for freight of ships taken for the expedition to Rochelle, already calendared under date of 24th February 1637-8. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

176. Memorandum of Sir John Lambe that the vicarage of Ratcliffe-[on-Wreak, co. Leicester], of the value [in the King's books] of 7*l.* 15*s.*, was vacant by the death of John Richardson. [2 *lines.*]

177. Advice respecting measures to be taken for restoring the Artillery Company to its former efficiency. The company continued to flourish for about 24 years. On the death of Captain Henry Waller a dispute arose between the company and the Lord Mayor respecting the appointment of the captain. The Council, the King being present, determined that neither the Lord Mayor nor the company should have thereafter the choice of the captain, nor any other of the officers, but that their election should be wholly reserved to his Majesty, the treasurer excepted, who was to be elected by the company. This order was dated 18th April 1632. Since that order the company has fallen off, until it now has only the name of a company, but is none. For reuniting the company it is suggested that his Majesty should grant them the privileges they formerly enjoyed, or confer the same upon the Lord Mayor, or that the company should present three, of whom his Majesty should nominate one, or that he should give the company some peculiar privileges which may invite men. The entertainment of the captain should not be less than 10*s.* per diem. [3 pp.]

178. Offer of Mary Baker, at her own charge, to convey the waters which serve Whitehall, Somerset House, and the Star Chamber, from the springs, in a drain of brick, until it comes above the houses at Piccadilly, and from thence in leaden pipes to the receptacles whence the pipes are laid to Whitehall. The workmen to be nominated by the Surveyor-General. With underwritten undertaking of Sir James Oxinden that Mrs. Baker should perform this offer if it were accepted. [1 p.]

RETURNS MADE BY JUSTICES OF PEACE,

FROM 1ST JULY TO 31ST DECEMBER 1638;

Most of them relating to Measures for Relief of the Poor, taken in pursuance of the King's Book of Orders and the Instructions of the Council.

Date.	For what Place.	Nature of Document.	Reference to Document.
1638. July 2.	Hundreds of Eythorne and Maidstone, Kent.	Certificate of Justices of Peace of apprentices bound out.	Vol. cccxcv., No. 10. 1 p.
July 2.	Lower division of lathes of Sutton at Hone, Kent.	Justices of Peace to Judges of Assize. Certificate of apprentices bound and rogues punished since the last assizes, 12 June 1637.	Ibid., No. 11. 2 pp.
July 4.	Rape of Arundel, Sussex.	Certificate of Justices of Peace of conformity with Book of Orders, with names of apprentices put out and rogues punished.	Ibid., No. 18. 1½ p.
July 5.	Hundreds of Colyton and Axminster, Devon	Similar certificate of apprentices and vagrants since the Lammas Assizes 1637.	Ibid., No. 21. 2½ pp.
July 5.	Wildish division of Pevensey rape, Sussex.	Similar certificate of general conformity with the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 22. ½ p.
July 6.	Hundreds of Copthorne and Effingham, Surrey.	Similar certificate of apprentices and vagrants since 16th February 1637-8.	Ibid., No. 24. ⅝ p.
July 9.	Hundreds of Freebridge Lynn, Freebridge Marshland, and Clackclose, Norfolk.	Justices of Peace to Judges of Assize. Certificate of conformity with the Statute of 43rd Elizabeth and the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 32. 1 p.
July 10.	Hundred of Cosford, Suffolk.	Certificate of Justices of Peace of general conformity to the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 35. ¾ p.
July 12.	Hundred of Samford, Suffolk.	The like certificate.	Ibid., No. 45. 1 p.
July 12.	District in the hundred of Salford, Lancashire, comprising Bury, Elton, Walmersley, Heap, Tottington, and Radcliffe.	Certificate of the like of presentments at their monthly meetings from 22nd March 1637-8 to this day.	Ibid., No. 46. 1½ p.
July 14.	Hundreds of Loes, Wilford, Thredling, and Plomesgate, within the liberty of St. Etheldred, Suffolk.	Certificate of the like of general conformity to the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 55. ¾ p.

RETURNS MADE BY JUSTICES OF PEACE.

Date.	For what Place.	Nature of Document.	Reference to Document.
1638. July 16.	Hundred of Wangford, Suffolk.	Certificate of Justices of Peace of presentments made to them at their meetings since the last assizes.	Vol. cccxev., No. 61. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
July 16.	Hundreds of Carlford and Colneis, Suffolk.	Justices of Peace to the Sheriff. Certificate of conformity to the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 62. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.
July 16.	Hundred of Hartismere, Suffolk.	Similar certificate.	Ibid., No. 63. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.
July 16. Devon.	Hundreds of Hayridge, Bampton, Halberton, Tiverton, and Hem- yock, Devon.	Certificate of Justices of Peace. General conformity with the requirements of the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 64. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
July 26.	Hundreds of South Erpingham and Eyns- ford, Norfolk.	The like certificate.	Ibid., No. 90. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
July 31.	Hundred of Amounder- ness, co. Lancaster.	Justices of Peace to Sir George Vernon and Sir Robert Berkeley, Judges of Assize. Return of presentments made at their meetings on the 2nd April, and the 3rd, 9th, and 31st July 1638.	Ibid., No. 105. Parchment roll. = 4 pp.
July 31.	Parishes of Oldham and Ashton-under-Lyne, co. Lancaster.	The like to the same. Similar return of presentments made 10th April and 31st July 1638.	Ibid., No. 106. The like. = 2 pp.
[July ?]	Places with the Petty Sessions held at Poul- ton, co. Lancaster.	Return by Justices of Peace of presentments made 23rd April, 14th May, 11th June, 2nd and 23rd July 1638.	Ibid., No. 112. Incomplete. = 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.
[July ?]	Western Division of Surrey.	Justices of Peace to Sir Francis Crawley and Sir Richard Weston, Judges of Assize. Certificate in reference to the several particulars mentioned in the Book of Orders.	Ibid., No. 113. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.
[July ?]	Hundreds of Radfield, Chilford, and Whittles- ford, co. Cambridge.	The like to the Sheriff of the county. General certificate of conformity to the Book of Orders since the assizes held 1st March last.	Ibid., No. 114. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
[July ?]	Hundreds of Cheveley, Staine, Staploe, and Flendish, co. Cam- bridge.	The like to Sir John Bramston and Sir George Croke, Judges of Assize. Similar return from the same time.	Ibid., No. 115. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.
[July ?]	Hundreds of Reigate and Tandridge, Surrey.	The like to Sir Francis Crawley and Sir Richard Weston, Judges of Assize. Return of numbers of apprentices put out and rogues punished.	Ibid., No. 116. 1 p.

RETURNS MADE BY JUSTICES OF PEACE.

Date.	For what Place.	Nature of Document.	Reference to Document.
1638. [July ?]	Various hundreds of Kent.	Abstract of certificates delivered in at the Summer Assizes 1638.	Vol. cccxcv., No. 117. 1 p.
[July ?]	The like of Sussex.	The like.	Ibid., No. 118. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
[July ?]	The like of Surrey.	The like.	Ibid., No. 119. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.
[July ?]	The like of co. Hertford.	The like.	Ibid., No. 120. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.
Aug. 3.	Rochdale division of co. Lancaster.	Justices of Peace to Sir George Verno and Sir Robert Berkeley, Judges of Assize. Return of presentments made at their meetings from 6th April last to this day.	Vol. cccxcvii., No. 8. Paper roll. — 4 pp.
Aug. 10.	Bolton division of co. Lancaster.	Certificate of Justices of Peace of presentations made to them by constables at meetings from 23rd March last to this day.	Ibid., No. 36. 3 pp.
Aug. 18.	Hundred of Leyland, co. Lancaster.	Justices of Peace to Sir George Vernon and Sir Robert Berkeley, Judges of Assize. Return of presentments made at their monthly meetings.	Ibid., No. 65. 1 p.
Aug. 20.	Hundred of Lonsdale, co. Lancaster.	Certificate of Justices of Peace of proceedings at their meetings since the last assizes. It contains returns of all the poor persons relieved in the several parishes in the hundred, with the amounts paid to each.	Ibid., No. 69. $2\frac{3}{4}$ pp.
[Aug. ?]	South part of East Division of Devon.	Separate returns by Justices of Peace of names of apprentices bound, with those of their masters, and of vagrants punished.	Ibid., No. 99. $9\frac{1}{2}$ pp.
[Sept. 16.]	Hundreds of Wouford, West, West Budleigh, and Crediton, Devon.	Return by Justices of Peace of offenders fined and apprentices bound since the last assizes.	Vol. cccxcviii., No. 98. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
Sept. 20.	Borough of St. Alban's.	Return of the Mayor and Justices of Peace in conformity with the Book of Orders. Wheat 5s. the bushel, rye 3s. malt 30s. the quarter, pease 3s. the bushel, and oats 14s. the quarter.	Ibid., No. 117. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.
Sept. 30.	Liberty of St. Alban's, co. Hertford.	Similar return of Justices of Peace.	Vol. cccxcix., No. 69. 1 p.

RETURNS MADE BY JUSTICES OF PEACE.

Date.	For what Place.	Nature of Document.	Reference to Document.
1638. Oct. 18.	Division of Andover, Hants.	Justices of Peace to the Council. Certify that although they increased the rates of the poor to a very great proportion, yet till harvest the country was much more burdened with their poor than at any time formerly, which proceeded from the scarcity and great price of grain, whereby the husbandman having no corn to make money was disabled of setting the poor on work, wheat being between 7s. and 8s., and barley between 4s. and 5s., but since harvest wheat is sold between 4s. and 5s., and barley betwixt 2s. and 3s. the bushel, so that now the poor are very well kept and employed in work.	Vol. cccc., No. 57. 1 p.
[Oct.]	Seven hundreds, part of the lathe of Scray, Kent.	Return by Justices of Peace of apprentices bound out, with their names and those of their masters, and names of rogues punished.	Ibid., No. 136. = 2 pp.
Dec. 18.	Division of co. Lancaster in which the magistrates held their meetings at Oldham.	Return of presentments made at meetings of the Justices of Peace from 28th August last to this day. Several clergymen were presented for marrying persons likely to become chargeable to the parish. On 20th November 1638, Samuel Kemp, apprentice unto Francis Woolstencrofte, was ordered to be moderately whipped by the constables of Ashton-under-Lyne for neglecting his work and "over-running" his master.	Vol. cccciv., No. 96. [Strip of parchment. 71 lines.]

TRINITY HOUSE CERTIFICATES,

FOR THE YEAR 1638.

*In continuation of those for the year 1637, printed in the
Volume of Calendar for 1637-8, p. 137.*

Date.	Name of Ship.	Where built.	Tonnage.	Reference to Certificate.
1637-8.				Vol. xvii.
Jan. 6	John, of London - - -	Not stated -	260	No. 164
Feb. 7	Fortune, of London - - -	Flanders -	120	" 165
Feb. 17	Confidence, of London - - -	Not stated -	200	" 166
Mar. 3	Deliverance, of Ipswich - - -	Ipswich -	220	" 167
Mar. 10	Henry Bonaventure - - -	Horsleydown -	140	" 168

VOL. CCCCIX. JANUARY 1-23, 1638-9.

1638-9.

Jan. 1.
Leicester Abbey.

1. William Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of co. Derby, to the Council. On receipt of letters of the Council of 18th November he gave order for a muster of the trained bands of co. Derby in December following, on several days at three places, the season of the year and quality of the county making it very inconvenient to assemble in one place. Encloses a note of the state of the forces, both trained and private. Has given orders for training thrice more in January, February, and March next. The few whose arms are defective are to supply them by the training in February, and the petty constables are not to suffer any trained soldier of his constabulary to depart from his habitation further than to be ready at a day's warning to march towards the rendezvous, without cause approved by a deputy lieutenant. Has sent a list of the names of all the men who are able and fit for the wars, amounting to 17,308 (*see the list in Vol. ccccv., No. 2*). Has ordered the county magazine to be replenished at Hull by the 1st February next. Is not informed that there were ever any beacons in that county. Has appointed Richard Harrison provost-marshal. [*Seal with crest. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.*] *Enclosed,*

1. i. *View of the forces and arms of co. Derby, taken in December 1638. Totals of trained soldiers: foot, 400; private arms, 442; clergy, foot, 51; horse cuirassiers, 34; dragoons, 38. [1 p.]*

Jan. 1.

2. Statement of circumstances and probable reasons showing that Mr. Bacon had a hand to have George Plowright pressed for a soldier. Both the parties were of Burton Latimer. Plowright had prosecuted Mr. Bacon in the Star Chamber, and thereupon Bacon threatened to rid the town of him. When Plowright attended the sheriff at Northampton, to have the assessment of the ship-money approved, Bacon procured the bailiff of the town to take Plowright's horse for a post-horse, although the town was full of other horses, and Plowright came on his Majesty's service. The horse was lamed. Plowright was ordered to attend Mr. Attorney-General in the cause in the Star Chamber, about five days before he was pressed and sent away to York. Bacon formerly practised the like against one Shrive, clerk of the church of Burton Latimer, against whom he had taken offence; Bacon, in a muster for Count Mansfeldt, caused him to be brought by the constables to Oundle, and there would have had him sent away. [*1 p.*] *Annexed,*

2. i. *Certificate of Dr. Robert Sibthorpe. George Plowright is a man of honest life and conversation, and by reason of his ability has for nine years successively borne the offices of overseer, sidesman, and churchwarden, and lastly of constable. He has been a dutiful and careful promoter of his Majesty's and the church's service, and has done much good in the time aforesaid. 1st January 1638-9. [Signed by Dr. Sibthorpe and 24 others, of whom seven were clergymen. 1 p.]*

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

- Jan. [1?]. Lime [Lyme?]. 3. Jasper Sprak to his cousin Richard Harvey. The writer reminds Harvey that he is a son of his father's sister, Harvey's aunt, Mary Sprak, and mentions various circumstances which prove that his relationship was recognized by Harvey's father and brother. He states that he has seven children, all of whom (he praises God) can read, and three of his daughters could knit and make lace as well as most maids. He had bought a house in Lime, but, by some loss he had, was constrained to mortgage it. Solicits Harvey that he may find a friend in him, and begs him to send an answer by the bearer, Thomas Jarvis. [1 p.]
- Jan. 2. 4. Thomas Atkin, late Sheriff of Middlesex, to Nicholas. I understand by the present sheriff of Middlesex that order is given from the Lords to give the last sheriff power to collect the ship-money arrears for last year, which is set down at 1,152*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*, and we are commanded to be before the Lords the second Sunday of next term. In regard we are behind but 616*l.* 17*s.* be pleased to acquaint the Lords that the rest of the 1,152*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*, which is 535*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*, must be received from Westminster and the Tower liberty, they having already paid in part of it, for the whole charge was 5,000*l.* [*Under-written is an account which shows how the 616*l.* 17*s.* above mentioned was made out.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 2. 5. Thomas Kynnaston to Richard Harvey. Mr. Courteen and the writer intend to wait on Mr. Porter tomorrow by 8 o'clock, on the business of the ship called the Sun. Prays Harvey to send Mr. Nicholas word of it. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 2. 6. Receipt of Capt. Francis Trafford for 40*l.* paid him by Sir Henry Vane, Comptroller of the Household, by his Majesty's special command. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 2. 7. Fragments of a list signed by Deputy Lieutenants of Kent of all the trained bands of that county, with certificate that the number of able men, between 16 and 60 years of age, not enrolled in the trained bands, was 20,276. [*Two strips of parchment.*]
- Jan. 3. Southampton. 8. Sir Richard Tichborne, Sir William Uvedale, and Sir Thomas Jervoise, Deputy Lieutenants of Hants, together with Thomas Wroth, Mayor of Southampton, to the Council. According to your letter of the 7th December, we had a meeting at Southampton on the 3rd inst., where the mayor, with his brethren, expressed all readiness to do his Majesty service, and are willing to take into their charge six lasts of powder, which we conceive will be a fit proportion. They will provide a storehouse, and have nominated Thomas Mason alderman of that town, to receive and issue the same, and to give account thereof. Upon debate with the merchants, it was conceived that a penny in the pound would be the least allowance to defray the charges in selling it by retail, yet they are willing to make a trial of it. If no man may undersell his Majesty's price, it will be much to the advancement of this service. We beseech you that this

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

powder may be sent to us with speed, for the country is wholly unfurnished. [*Seal with crest and motto.* 1 p.]

Jan. 3.

9. Petition of William Brooking, a poor tailor, of Plympton, to Sir John Lambe. Thomas Avent, a rich man, having much oppressed petitioner, and foully defamed him and his wife, petitioner was enforced to prosecute a suit in the Archdeacon's Court of Plympton, for clearing his wife's credit, where sentence passed for petitioner, from which Avent appealed to the Chancellor's Court at Exeter, and there likewise sentence passed for petitioner, from which also Avent appealed to the Arches, and there, by the apparitors neglecting the manner of serving a process, Avent is likely to recover some costs against petitioner, which petitioner is not able to pay until he be allowed his costs for the two several sentences aforesaid. Hereupon, referring to a certificate annexed, petitioner prays that Avent's costs may be stayed until petitioner may have his costs on the two sentences, or until the appeal be ended in the Arches, and that in the meantime Sir Richard Strode, recorder of Plympton, or some such indifferent man, may mediate an end, or certify in whom the fault is. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Annexed,*

9. I. *Certificate of John Blake, mayor of Plympton, and two others, that William Brooking was a quiet and peaceable man, and free from any suits in law, but only by the vexation of Thomas Avent. 3rd January 1638[-9].* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 3.
Truro.

10. Petition of 41 persons, whose names are subscribed, being many of the leading persons of Cornwall, to Francis Godolphin, sheriff of that county. There has been of late a view taken by the captains of companies within Cornwall, whereat a general defect of powder was found. Pray him to present this grievance to the Lord Lieutenant of the county and the rest of the Council, that petitioners may be supplied with powder at the King's price. [1 p.]

Jan. 3.
Durham House.

11. Lord Keeper Coventry to Sec. Windebank. I send you the papers concerning Mr. Harvie's [Harby's?] cause, but when you speak with his Majesty of the business, put him in mind that when he was at Greenwich last summer, upon the petition of Mr. Langham, his Majesty was pleased that Langham, who excepted to Mr. Harvie's case, should add such things thereunto as he had and were material in the way of merchants, and that the same should be referred to the like number of merchants named in Langham's petition, as upon Harvie's suit had considered of his case and certified for him. Various other proceedings, which are here minutely described, were taken in consequence of alterations in this direction subsequently made by the King, and the result was a delay, which the Lord Keeper desires that the King should understand was not occasioned by him. [1 p.]

Jan. 3.

12. Account of the receipt of imposts in the port of London, from Michaelmas 1637 to Michaelmas 1638. Total 19,238*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*, out of which there had been made various payments, amounting to 17,361*l.* 15*s.* [1 p.]

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

- Jan. 4. 13. Book of notes made by Nicholas of proceedings of the Council, principally at meetings held during this month. The days on which there were meetings, which are here noticed, were this day, and the 6th, 9th, 11th, 13th, 16th, 18th, 22nd, 23rd, 25th, 27th, 29th, and 30th inst. There are besides notes of proceedings on various references. [*92 pp., of which 34 are blank.*]
- Jan. 4. 14. Book containing the names of all members of the Council present at various sittings of the Council during the present month, beginning with this day. The King was present on the 6th, 18th, 22nd, and 27th. [*14 pp., of which 2 are blank.*]
- Jan. 4. 15. Order of Council. The petition of the poor hammer workmen to the Company of Pewterers of London being by his Majesty referred to the Council, it was ordered that Sir Ralph Freeman, Sir Paul Pindar, and Sir Job Harby take the said petition into their consideration, and return certificate of the true state of the business, and what they conceive fit to be done therein. [*Copy. 1 p.*]
- Jan. 4. 16. Similar order. Humphrey Jones by petition showed that Richard Mostyn, having exhibited to the Board a scandalous petition and articles against petitioner, and upon allegation that his witnesses to prove the offences laid to petitioner's charge lived in Wales, obtained letters to divers gentlemen, his near kinsmen, to examine the particulars; they had done so, and returned a certificate to the Board. Petitioner being much scandalized by Mostyn, prayed that he might have a copy of the said certificate, and that a day might be appointed for a hearing. It was ordered that a copy of the certificate should be delivered to petitioner, and the Lords appointed to hear the said difference on the 20th February next. [*Draft. 1¼ p.*]
- Jan. 4. 17. Similar order. Matthew Bellinrock and James le Ouste, of London, merchants, by petition showed that at the complaint of Thomas Bushell, farmer of his Majesty's mines royal in Wales, his Majesty being present in Council, it was ordered on 15th October 1637 that no ore of any metal as it is drawn shall be transported unwrought, of which order petitioner not knowing anything, in May last bought three tons of Derbyshire lead ore (out of which it is well known that never any one gained by taking silver) to be delivered at Hull, which was brought thither in 36 firkins, to be transported beyond seas, the customs and duties being first paid. The customers never acquainting petitioner's assignees with the restraint, accepted the entry, and the lead being laden is unladen again to petitioner's great loss; therefore prays permission to transport the said 36 firkins. It is ordered that the mayor of Hull and Sir John Lister, having examined the truth of what is alleged, should certify how they find the same. [*Draft. 1½ p.*]
- Jan. 4. 18. Petition of Henry Coghill to the Council. The Lords, on petition of Alice Malby, wife of Thomas Malby, ordered petitioner to pay to her certain arrearages of 20*l.* per annum, for non-payment

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

whereof, and for non-performance of an order respecting the same, made by the Lord Keeper, petitioner stands in contempt. Petitioner has delivered to Sir William Becher, one of the clerks of the Council, 80*l.*, being the said arrearages, and is ready to perform the order of the Lord Keeper, and therefore prays to be discharged of his contempt. Prays also that the Lords will consider the state of the case hereunto annexed, and permit him to make his defence by counsel, and whatsoever they shall order he will perform. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*

18. 1. *Petition of Henry Coghill [to the Council]. States the particulars of various money transactions between himself, Thomas Malby, and Alice, his wife; also of an arrangement made between them for the purchase by petitioner from them of the manor of Chalkewell and other lands. This arrangement had been frustrated, and the annuity to Alice had been withheld in consequence of her refusal to complete her part of the agreement, and of her abandonment of her blind and aged husband, leaving him destitute. Petitioner claimed a debt due from Malby of 99*l.* 12*s.*, with interest, and having now paid the arrears of Alice's annuity, and being ready to secure her for the future, he prayed that she might join in such assurance as counsel should devise for securing the payment of his money. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

Jan. 4.
Whitehall.

19. Order of Council. Recites order of 29th November last, whereby Henry Coghill was ordered to pay the 80*l.* above mentioned, secure the future payments of the annuity to Alice Malby, and submit himself prisoner in the Fleet, upon performance whereof the Lords prayed the Lord Keeper to consider what was fit in justice to be further done by Coghill in the cause between him and the said Alice. The Lords now understanding the payment of the annuity, and that the Lord Keeper had appointed to hear the said difference before next term, it was ordered that Sir William Becher should pay the 80*l.* to Alice Malby, and that Coghill should be allowed no interest for the moneys pretended to be due to him from the date of the Lords' order, whereby he was required to bring his action concerning the same moneys, but neglected the same. The Lords again prayed the Lord Keeper to consider what further was fit in justice to be done, and directed Coghill to remain prisoner in the Fleet until, upon the Lord Keeper's report, they should give further order. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 4.

20. Minute of a warrant from the Council to commit Matthew Ball to the Fleet prison. [2 lines.]

Jan. 4.

21. Minute of the like to Simon Wilmot, messenger, to bring before the Board Thomas Beale, John Peabody, and Richard Beale, of Little Ashby, [Gilbert] Morehead [Morewood?], of Seale, and [Robert] Hudson, of Melton Mowbray, defaulters at musters in co. Leicester; but as many of them as shall give satisfaction to the Lord Lieutenant are to be discharged. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 4.

Minute of a warrant from the Council to William Faldoe to bring before the Lords Mr. Borrey, of Southmorfield, William Greor, of Somerby, John Morton, of Silebey, Daniel Shuttlewood, of Waltham-on-the-Wolds, and John Imyn, of Ibstock, defaulters at musters in co. Leicester. [*Written on the same sheet of paper as the above.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 4.

Whitehall.

22. Committee of the Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order for issuing to Sir John Heydon 391*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* upon account for emptions expressed in an estimate of the Officers of the Ordnance of 13th September last, for carriages, powder, &c., to be delivered to the Duke of Lenox by virtue of his Majesty's warrants, dated 19th July and 10th September 1638, and to be reckoned as part of the privy seal for 200,000*l.* [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 4.

Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 50.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 4.

Serjeants' Inn.

23. Lord Chief Justice Bramston to [the Council]. Report concerning the imprisonment of Katherine De Luke. Mr. Peare, recorder of Romsey, in May last, procured my warrant against her and her husband, to apprehend them for misdemeanours certified by the mayor and aldermen of that town, for which former warrants had been made by the justices of assize. Katherine was apprehended in Middlesex in last summer vacation, and being unable to find sureties to appear at the next assizes for Hants, was committed to the New prison in Middlesex by Mr. Long. About Michaelmas last, being informed by Mr. Long that she was exceeding poor, and lived at the charge of the house, I directed Mr. Peare to remove her to Romsey at the town charge, and to maintain her in prison, else I would deliver her. Before she was removed I received his Majesty's command, upon Sir Edward Powell's petition, to examine her concerning a scandal and practise by her against Sir Edward. I did so, but before she had fully finished her examination I received his Majesty's command to forbear further proceedings, and to attend the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, and Sec. Coke, to whom his Majesty had referred the same. I attended their Lordships, and was commanded to send her to the Fleet, where she now is. Since that time no person has appeared to prosecute against her. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 4.

York.

24. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. Upon Saturday last, 29th December, I came to York, and found that the Vice-President had ordained a general muster, and the meetings to be on the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th of January in several places. Hereupon I took occasion to see and train four foot companies close by the city. I found the men good, and enrolled them all, but many of the arms not serviceable; both musketeers and pikemen were imperfect in the several postures of their arms. The next days following I have been at Bramham Moor, and saw and trained 160 horse, being the Vice-President's company. The men and horse were good, and many of them well armed, but some part very ill. We enrolled all that company. Pray recommend to the Lords to inform his Majesty that I finding the defects so great

Vol. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

in arms, both for horse and foot, have given order to Capt. Legge to send hither certain proportions of arms [set down in the margin], that the country may be furnished for their money. The Vice-President and the Lord Mayor of York both assure me that here are no workmen that can make, or so much as mend, arms, therefore it were requisite that some such were sent down from London to set up that trade in York and other towns, for otherwise there are none but tinkers can mend any such utensils of war. These tradesmen planted now here will be of most necessary use for his Majesty's service, and if authorized by the Lords must have their warrants not to be molested by the corporations, because they be not freemen of the towns. I find great neglect in many finding arms altogether unserviceable, though warned to provide sufficient arms at the next meetings, which will not be remedied unless you send down messengers with blanks to the Vice-President or me, that such persons best able and most faulty may be put to the charge to answer their neglect before the Lords. Sir Thomas Morton, Capt. Gibson, Capt. Waytes, and Capt. Ballard are all out at this time to see the trained bands exercised. To-morrow I go to Lord Clifford, and on Sunday next I purpose to be at Hull, and stay there until Wednesday. Quarles, the merchant of Rotterdam, is not yet come thither. On Thursday, the 10th January, I purpose to be here again at York, because the Vice-President has against that day assembled all the deputy lieutenants to meet to determine of a general muster, so as Sir Thomas Morton and myself may see all the regiments and put them in order. I purpose to frame every regiment into sortable colours, that they, being 12 in Yorkshire, may be distinguished afar off, which I have begun with my Lord Deputy's regiment. Also I have written to the Lord Deputy to choose for all the regiments such gentlemen as he thinks most fitting to be lieutenant-colonels and sergeant-majors, which in a formal disciplining of war cannot be wanting. After the meeting on Thursday I shall be better able to give you account of what shall be proposed among them. After the meeting I purpose to set forward to Newcastle. The Lord Mayor of York and the Vice-President tell me that the county is well stored with powder, match, and ball. The country is also well stored with corn, grain, and victuals. Prays him to recommend that 50 complete arms for horse as cuirassiers be sent down to York which will be bought by the country. There are above 20 wanting in the troop of horse which I have this day seen; also 40 partisans for lieutenants, and 100 halberts for sergeants, for no officers of that kind have any such weapons. It was not my good hap to meet with the Marquis Hamilton in his passing by. P.S.—I find such men as are recusants sending their servants unarmed, because their arms are taken from them. By this means there will be a considerable number of men coming to exercise and at the rendezvous unarmed. This I thought good to speak of. [*Nicholas has written in the margin, "The King to be acquainted."* 3 pp.]

Jan. 4.
Hull.

25. Capt. William Legge to Sec. Windebank. I thank you for your favours and that you granted me leave for coming to London. I

1638-9.

VOL. CCCXCIX.

desired that only to inform you of all the particulars, and let Sir Jacob Astley know before his departure from Court all things that I had observed in these parts. Now he is arrived here I shall follow his directions. I have received order from him to issue into the country all sorts of arms that shall be desired. This I obey, but seeing I am by my instructions from you to sell none of those provisions without further order from his Majesty or the Master of the Ordnance, I desire I may have some order for it, as likewise a warrant from the Lord Treasurer for delivery of such moneys as I shall receive into what hands his Lordship pleases. I hope Sir Jacob shall find no fault in me in the performance of my duty; I shall assist and obey him in everything, and shall be most glad to receive your commands. [1 p.]

Jan. 4. Account by the Officers of Ordnance of ironwork weighed at Hammersmith for binding ten pair of wheels for pieces of 3 lb. bullet. The particulars are very minutely stated. [See Vol. cccxcviii, No. 58. 1 p.]

Jan. 4. 26. Thomas Gay to his brother John Gay. Upon Friday last the mayor and Mr. Pearce Edgecom came to the fort [at Plymouth], and dispossessing Capt. George Bagg, possessed me of the command, the which (God willing) shall be so carefully looked unto, that Sir Jacob [Astley] shall have no cause of complaint. The mayor since is fallen sick, and entreated me to send up the list of the soldiers to Mr. Nicholas and pray him to send down the moneys for half a year's pay. I think 248*l.* will pay all for half a year; I mean the 35 men remaining now in the fort and island. The new soldiers that were entertained the 1st September expect their pay from the new governor, or out of the old governor's means. The new governor has no reason to pay what the old governor received from the King, and did not pay but in broken numbers, as 5*s.*, 10*s.*, and 20*s.* at a time, so that few of the soldiers know what is due to them, and the paymaster refuses to produce his accounts before the mayor unless commanded thereto by the Council, and therefore the mayor entreated Mr. Nicholas to procure the Lords' letter to him to call Mr. Bull, the paymaster, before him to give up all the soldiers' accounts, and if Mr. Nicholas cannot return down the moneys, to procure his letter to the mayor and Nicholas Opie, the customer, to pay the moneys here. Be earnest, that we may have an answer by the next post, for the soldiers are in great misery, and those that have families are like to starve with their families. [2 pp.] *Enclosed,*

26. 1. *List of the soldiers in the fort and island near Plymouth, with their annual wages. The writer of the above letter was lieutenant-governor at 30*l.* per annum. Thomas Roche was lieutenant of St. Nicholas island, also at 30*l.* per annum. Polydore Roche was master-gunner at 20*l.* per annum. There were 30 others at 12*l.* per annum (among them Ferdinando Paleologus), and one, Athanasius Reepe, at 1*l.* per annum, which is doubtless a mistake for 12*l.* [1½ p.]*

VOL. CCCCIX.

- 1638-9.
Jan. 4. 27. Robert Typper to Endymion Porter. A gentleman was with the writer yesterday from Porter, a Mr. Phelps, with whom the writer came to an entire agreement, and he doubts not that they will conclude the business to each other's content. [1 p.]
- Jan. 5. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for payment of a livery of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum to David Powell, his Majesty's fletcher, in place of John Powell, deceased. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 5. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber for payment of 20*d.* per diem as wages and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* as livery to Simon Nan, one of his Majesty's musicians for the violins in ordinary, in room of John Hayden, deceased. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 5. Petition of Sir Alexander Hume to the King. Stephen Talmage, mariner, and Edward Harris, merchant, having the ship Anne and Sarah, of London, and being bound in her for Virginia, in July was 12 months, became bound to the King in 1,000*l.* to return to London, and there unlade their freight of tobacco. Contrary to the said bond, the ship arrived in Holland, and has there unladed her freight. Prays the King to grant petitioner the benefit of the said bond, petitioner prosecuting the same at his own charge. [*Copy. Vol. cccviii., p. 20. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*
1. *Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill for his Majesty's signature, containing either a grant of the said bond to such person as petitioner shall nominate, or a discharge to the parties in case petitioner shall compound with them. Whitehall, 5th January 1638-9. [Copy. Ibid. ¼ p.]*
- Jan. 5. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of the Forests on this side Trent, to Anthony Holland, one of the yeomen huntsmen in ordinary to the King. Two brace of stags have been lately taken out of his Majesty's park at Theobalds, and put into the park of Sir Francis Leight, at Addington, Kent, to be kept there for his Majesty's disport in the next summer. The said stags having since broken out from thence, now lie in the fields adjoining, where they may be subject to many casualties. You are to take care of the said deer, and for their preservation are to walk from time to time the enclosures of Greenwich, Woolwich, Eltham, Lewisham, Deptford, Sydenham, Beckenham, Bromley, and Dulwich, where the said deer shall happen to feed, and intimate his Majesty's commandment to the inhabitants of the said towns that they forbear to hunt them; and in case you find any persons offending herein, you are to take from them their dogs, guns, cross-bows, or other engines, and to certify their names to me. [*Copy. Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 42. ¼ p.*]
- Jan. 5. 28. Statement of Francis Raworth, town clerk of Dover, that at a meeting at Maidstone, the 6th December 1637, Sir Thomas Henley then sheriff of Kent, there was assessed upon Dover and the members thereof 330*l.* for ship-money, which sum was paid, viz.,

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

by Dover 275*l.*, and by Faversham 55*l.*, as by acquittances of Sir William Russell appears. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 5.

29. Account by Robert Reade, secretary to Sec. Windebank, of moneys received and paid for Sec. Windebank from the 1st May 1638 to this date. The receipts consist of fees paid to the Secretary for grants procured from the King through him. They amounted to 1,277*l.* 11*s.* 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* The disbursements were generally of a private nature; household expenses of the Secretary, gratuities to servants bringing gifts, allowances to his children, and so forth. The following are extracts. Mr. Bellamy, for two picture frames, 1*l.* 15*s.*; the porters, for whipping the footman, 5*s.*; the smith, for a key of "Marrowbone Park," 2*s.* 6*d.*; the man that brought it, 2*s.*; the smith that made a treble key of Greenwich, 10*s.*; Joan, the cook maid, when my aunt [*Reade was Sec. Windebank's nephew*] was abroad, 20*l.*; 15 chaldron of coals, 13*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*; for carriage and wharfage, 1*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*; the apothecary's man, 2*s.*; the footman, for drinking-money, 2*s.* 6*d.*; the barber at Greenwich, 5*s.*; the corn cutter, 10*s.*; a coach horse, 13*l.*; to the grooms that sold him, 10*s.*; freight of the virginals, 2*l.*; to my aunt, 100*l.*; crossing to Lambeth and back, 1*s.*; two maps, 1*l.* 7*s.*; for rolling them, 4*s.*; for bringing them home, 1*s.*; ribbon for shoe strings, 9*s.* 6*d.*; a pair of silk stockings, 1*l.* 14*s.*; Lord Newburgh's man that brought trees, 5*s.*; Dr. Reade's man that brought pheasants, 2*s.* 6*d.*; Lord Cottington's man that brought venison, 10*s.*; my Lady of Arundel's two men, 2*l.*; my Lord of Huntingdon's man, 2*l.*; the man that brought sweet waters, 10*s.*; Sir Edmund Lenthall's man, 2*s.* 6*d.*; your honour, for offering-money, 10*s.*; a pair of gloves, 9*s.*; to the poor boys at Christmas, 1*s.*; new year's gifts, 33*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; total disbursements, 1,167*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*; leaving a balance of 110*l.* 5*s.* 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*, of which the Secretary notes that on the 2nd May 1639 he took out 100*l.* to put into the town chest. [7 *pp.*]

Jan. 5.

30. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637; received, 164,044*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.*; remained, 32,369*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* [1 *p.*]

Jan. 5.

31. Account of ship-money levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 1,930*l.*, which, with the sum mentioned as received above, makes the total amount collected 165,974*l.*, which was 19,041*l.* less than was paid on 6th January 1637. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 6.
Whitehall.

32. Order of the King in Council. Upon complaint of Sir Humphrey Mildmay, sheriff of Essex in 1635, the deputy of Brightlingsea was, by order of the Board of 30th November last, either to pay to the Treasurer of the Navy the ship-money assessed upon that town in 1635, or otherwise to attend the Board the first Sunday in this month. Forasmuch as there was this day shown to the Board under the hand of Richard Selwyn, mayor of Sandwich, Kent, in 1635, a certificate, dated 12th October 1635, that 23*l.* was by him received of William Hatt, deputy for that year of Brightlingsea, for the service of shipping, the said town being a member of Sandwich,

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

with which it always used to be rated, it was ordered that Brightlingsea should for that year's ship-money be freed from payment with Essex, and the deputy of Brightlingsea to be discharged. But henceforth the said town is to pay with Essex. [*Draft. This and the following paper, although dated 6th December, are endorsed 6th January 1638, i.e., 1638-9. There is no reason to believe that there was any meeting of the Council on the 6th December, but it is clear from other papers of the 6th January, that there was one at which the King was present on that day, and in Nicholas's Note Book of the proceedings of the Council, calendared under 4th January inst., No. 13, there is mention of this and the succeeding order having been made at the meeting on the 6th inst. 1 p.*]

Jan. 6.
Whitehall.

33. Order of the King in Council. Upon complaint made to his Majesty by Capt. John Fisher, muster-master of London, of dues refused to be paid to him for his service, it was ordered that the Earl Marshal, the Lord Chamberlain, the Lord Privy Seal, and Sec. Windebank should send for Mr. Recorder and some of the aldermen of that city and the said Capt. Fisher, and upon hearing them to accommodate their differences, or otherwise certify the true state of their differences and what they conceive fit to be established. [*Draft. Endorsed is a list of the members of the Council present at the meeting held this day. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

Jan. 6.
Whitehall.

34. Similar order. That the Attorney-General put into the commission lately given to Sir Jacob Astley the counties of Chester and Lancaster, formerly omitted. [*Draft. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]

Jan. 6.

The like. Capt. — Farrar, a prisoner in Newgate, being accused to have counterfeited his Majesty's hand and privy signet, it is ordered that the Attorney-General cause the said Farrar to be proceeded against. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.*]

Jan. 6.
Whitehall.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To deliver 8 barrels of gunpowder at 18*d.* per pound, for replenishing the magazine of the western division of co. Northampton. [*Minute. See Vol. ccclv., No. 60, p. 8. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.*]

Jan. 6.

Henry Earl of Holland to the Keeper and Under-Keepers of Grafton Park. I am informed that Pond Coppice within the said park, appointed for sale this year, and consisting chiefly of thorn, will be in danger upon the first shooting thereof to be destroyed, through the multitude of conies maintained in the said park contrary to the laws of the forest, and with danger to his Majesty's person in the time of his hunting there. You are to cause the said conies to be destroyed and their holes stopped up. [*Copy. Vol. ccclxxxiv., p. 45. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]

Jan. 7.

Grant to John Embree of the office of sergeant plumber to his Majesty, void by the death of Hugh Justice, with the fee of 12*d.* by the day and an annual livery or 40*s.* in money for the same at Christmas. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 7. 35. Minutes of thirteen warrants from the Council to George Carter, Robert Tavernor, Edmund Davenport, Henry Kyme, Edward Stockdell, Thomas Waterworth, Edmund Barker, William Brooks, David Stott, John Lisney, James Naylor, William Faldoe, and Matthew Pigeon, messengers, for bringing before the Lords defaulters, upwards of 70 in number, at the musters in Devon, but as many as should submit to conform for the future were to be discharged, paying fees. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 7. Note of a close warrant for Sir Francis Popham. [*Written on the same paper as the above.* 1 line.]

Jan. 7. Minute of a warrant to Nicholas Pye, messenger, to bring Arthur Winwood, porter in the castle of Ludlow, before the Lords. [*Ibid.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 7. 36. Sir John Curzon, late Sheriff of co. Derby, to Nicholas. I have received a letter of 30th November, requiring from me an arrear for ship-money of 192*l.*, unpaid of 3,500*l.*, upon co. Derby and the borough towns. I frequently called upon the borough towns to pay in their money, which they promised they would. By this sum I perceive that Chesterfield is still the whole charge unpaid, being 50*l.*, and Derby 55*l.*, which latter sum they assure me is abated by the Council. As for the remainder of 80*l.* and odd in the county, I shall be diligent where I can meet with any distress, and pay it in with all speed. I am likewise required, for non-payment of the whole sum by the beginning of Candlemas term, to appear at the Council board on the second Sunday in that term to give an account. I fear I shall not get into London by that time, in regard of his Majesty's employment here, the training of soldiers, which I am likewise required to attend, being a deputy lieutenant, but within four days after I will, though I have no other occasion to the town. [*Seal with arms.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 8. Commission to Sir Francis Wyat to be governor of the colony and plantation in Virginia, with the powers granted to Sir John Harvey in 1636, with this enlargement, that upon death or discontinuance of any of his Majesty's Council there, the governor and Council may choose others, whose names are to be certified to his Majesty or to the Commissioners for Plantations, for allowance. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 8. Grant to Colonel George Goring of the office of keeper and captain of the castle, town, and island of Portsmouth, and of captain of 20 soldiers in the said castle. Likewise of the office of constable of the castle of Porchester, and lieutenant of the forest of Southbear, Hants, as the same were enjoyed by the late Viscount Wimbledon. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 8. 37. Nicholas to the Mayor of Plymouth. Sir Jacob Astley left order with me to pay to such person as you should appoint the money due to 35 soldiers and officers belonging to his Majesty's fort at Plymouth and Island of St. Nicholas, for half a year to end at

Whitehall.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

Christmas last, and I understand by a letter from Mr. Gay that about 150*l.* will pay the same. If you will signify to me to whom I shall pay the money, and how much it will amount to, I will not fail to deliver it, and at the next sitting of the Council I will procure an order to Mr. Ball, paymaster of the said fort, to make an account of what is due to the company of the said fort and island. [*Copy.*] *Underwritten,*

37. 1. *Memorandum by Nicholas.* "I wrote to Mr. Mayor for an account whether he had received the 130*l.* odd from Mr. Opie, of Plymouth, and had paid the soldiers. My letter was dated 12th February 1638" [-9]. [1 p.]

Jan. 8. Another copy of the above. [*See Domestic James I., Vol. ccxix., p. 174.*]

Jan. 9. 38. Order of Council. Henry Lee and company of merchants trading to Spain by petition presented that having last year obtained licence to transport to the Spanish islands several quantities of shaken cask and hoops, for their accommodation for that vintage, all which were since returned with wines, to the great advantage of his Majesty's customs. It being objected that cask could not be spared out of this kingdom, petitioners have provided cask staves in Ireland, and besought licence to transport about 100*l.* worth of hoops for the said cask stands setting up. It was ordered that the Lord Admiral, calling before him the Victualler of the Navy and others, should examine the truth of these allegations, and whether it will not be prejudicial to his Majesty's marine employments to permit the proportion of hoops desired to be exported, and to return certificate with his opinion. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 9. 39. Similar order. The weavers of Canterbury complaining against the weavers of London for procuring a proclamation inhibiting worsted to be wrought into stuff with Turkey yarn, though the one be warp, the other woof, nor any thread to be wrought with silk, nor thread with Turkey grogran yarn, whereby many good stuffs will be put down here and the manufacture transferred to the Low Countries, to the prejudice of trade and his Majesty's customs, the undoing of many families, and the exposing hundreds of poor children to beggary. It was ordered that the commissioners appointed for examining abuses in the manufactures of the kingdom should examine the importance of the particulars mentioned, and thereupon certify the same with their opinions. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 9. 40. The like. Upon consideration of petition of Robert Grosse, clerk, against Dr. Fuller, dean of Ely, the Lords declared that they hold the same to be merely clamorous, and in no sort to be credited against so reverend a person, whose integrity is in so good esteem with the Lords, as the aspersions endeavoured to be cast on him weigh nothing at all with the Board. It is ordered that Grosse's petition be rejected, and the business be left to the Court of High Commission. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Whitehall.

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 9.

41. Order of Council. The difference between the Earl of Exeter and Sir William Killigrew, about the possession of certain severals in Revesby, co. Lincoln, was 9th February 1637-8 referred to the two Lords Chief Justices and the Lord Chief Baron; they having heard counsel on both sides, made a report dated 15th December last. (*See Vol. 404, No. 77.*) The Lords concurring with the judges, for a final end of the said difference do ratify and confirm the same report. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

Jan. 9.

42. Similar order. The Lords having been informed that upon Tuesday last a great riot was committed near Temple Bar, upon occasion of an arrest made about Chancery Lane, and calling to mind that disorders of that kind have grown to be very frequent, ordered the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench strictly to examine who were the principal actors, and to take a course for punishing them in such manner as may deter others; and of his proceedings herein he is to send an account to the Board. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

Jan. 9.

Whitehall.

43. The Council to the Vice-President and Council at York. We have sent you a petition presented to us in the name of Robert Dixon, Thomas Rawson, and other inhabitants of Roos, Burton Pidsea, Burstwick, Skeckling, Riall [Ryhill], Camerton, Elstronwick, Lelley, and other towns and villages in Holderness, co. York, concerning a clove erected by order of sessions in 1617, and ordered to be repaired and maintained by Sir Henry Constable, Viscount Dunbar, and his heirs. As a business of this nature may be best understood in the county where the proofs may be produced, we pray you to call before you Viscount Dunbar and petitioners, and to settle an indifferent end, or certify to us the true state of the business and your opinion. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

Jan. 9.

44. The Council to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. It is his Majesty's pleasure, that one of his ships and two pinnaces shall be this year employed for guard of the Irish Seas. We pray you to give order that the same be forthwith prepared upon the charge of his Majesty's revenue in that kingdom for so many months' service as you, with the advice of the Lord Deputy and Council there, shall think requisite. [*Draft. ½ p.*]

Jan. [9 ?]

45. The same to Robert Earl of Leicester, ambassador extraordinary in France. By the petition and examination enclosed, presented by William Rande, master of the Unity, of London, you will perceive what misery the company belonging to that ship have suffered from the French, and what loss has been sustained by petitioner and the owners. It may be agreeable to the laws of nations for one prince to make use of such shipping of another's as he finds in his ports for his particular, but to deal with them as appears by the said examination we conceive not suitable to any treaty or justice, which we pray you to represent on that side, and to use your endeavour that petitioner and his partners may receive restitu-

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

tion of their ship and goods, or full satisfaction. P.S.—The examination above mentioned will be presented to you by the bearer, under the seal of the Admiralty. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 9.

46. Minute for entry on the Council Register that Sir Francis Popham having been sent for as a defaulter at the last musters at Church Tawton, co. Devon, was freed from further attendance, having promised conformity for the future, as signified by the Earl of Bedford, the Lord Lieutenant. [$\frac{1}{5}$ p.]

Jan. 9.

Similar minute that John Fountain and forty-nine others who are here enumerated, being similar defaulters in Devon, upon promise of future conformity were discharged. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding article.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 9.

The like of the discharge of Ann Thornton *alias* Barnadiston and Thomas Pitcher, defaulters at musters in co. Cambridge. [*Ibid.* 2 lines.]

Jan. 9.
Whitehall.

Order of Archbishop Laud, the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, and Lord Cottington, referees. Upon hearing Sir Robert Carr and his lady and their counsel, it was ordered that there be a covenant entered into the assurance to be drawn up for settling a yearly maintenance for the said lady and her children, that if Sir Robert shall see cause to remove any of his children from his lady, for education, there shall be out of the 1,000*l.* per annum allowed by him for maintenance of his lady and children an abatement of 100*l.* per annum for the education of every child that Sir Robert shall so remove, unless good cause be shown by his lady to the Lords. [*Ibid.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 9.

47. Minute of warrant from the Council to Simon Wilmot to bring before the Lords Thomas Tyrer, of the Halfshire hundred, and John Jakeman, of Pendock, co. Worcester. [7 lines.]

Jan. 9.

Similar minute of warrant to Thomas Welch to bring Thomas Wood, now or late constable of the lowy of Tunbridge, — Joade, constable of East Malling, Joseph Cock, one of the collectors of the hundred of Blackheath, Robert Petty, and Charles Sandford, now or late constables of Codsheath, Kent. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* 5 lines.]

Jan. 9.

The like to Nicholas Goldsborough to bring John Burrell, late constable of the hundred of Bircholt, with the now or late constables of Ashford and the hundreds of Chart, Longbridge, and Marden, and Edmund Thomas, constable of the hundred of Westerham, Kent. [*Ibid.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 9.

The like of a close warrant to Mr. Peare, Recorder of Romsey. [*Ibid.* 2 lines.]

Jan. 9.

The like to Mr. Barkham and William Duckeren, his servant. [*Ibid.* 2 lines.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 9. 48. Minute of the appearance before the Council of Richard Knighton, of Artleborough [Irthlingborough], co. Northampton. He is to remain in the messenger's custody. [4 lines.]

Jan. 9. 49. The like of a pass from the Council for William Rande, late master of the Unity, taken by the French King's subjects, and Peter Geldie, to repair into France to solicit the restitution of the said ship and goods. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 9. 50. Bishop Wren, of Ely, to the Council. Report on the case of Edward Powell *alias* Anderson, prisoner in Newgate. Powell was apprehended on the 5th June 1638, upon the riot then committed by an assembly of 200 persons, which they termed Anderson's Camp, but is not imprisoned on that account, but for other misdemeanours and foul speeches before and at the time of his apprehension. Since his imprisonment in Newgate he has written divers letters into the country, whereof two are annexed, by which it appears that he was a mover and abettor of the riot, though, perhaps, not present at it. When his Majesty was at Newmarket in Lent last, Powell gave the crier of Ely *2d.* to make proclamation through Ely that all that would should meet the next morning to go to the King with a petition about their fens, for the losing of the fens would be the losing of their livelihoods. Upon notice thereof Mr. John Goodrick, one of the justices of peace, called Powell before him, who denied that he caused the crier to make such proclamation, and said, "If I deny it, the crier's evidence, being but one man, is no evidence, and if I confess it, what harm? For what was he [Mr. Goodrick] and the rest of the justices? They were but bishop's justices, and not the King's." The next day, about five in the morning, Mr. Goodrick went into the market-place, and there found about 60 persons, with cudgels in their hands, and Powell with them. Mr. Goodrick asked him what he did there. He asked Mr. Goodrick if it were not lawful to be in the King's market-place, and so went to his company. Mr. Goodrick required the company to be gone, whereupon Powell, standing at the head of them, before Mr. Goodrick, with a great cudgel in his hand, said, "I was yesterday in your hands, and heard what you would say; now you shall hear what I have to say. I will complain of you to the King, for the King, my master, bade me tell him of any that hinder me in my petitioning of him, and you now hinder me, and the King shall know it. Cannot you keep [at] home and take no notice of what we do?" Among the poor people he hears and reports himself as one having ordinary access and speech with the King. They are told that the King at Newmarket leaned on his shoulder, and wept when he heard his relation. One of his letters says also that they may wonder he is so long in prison after the King's coming to London. The statements in his examination, calendared in our last Volume, p. 504, are also here repeated, and it is added that he said to Mr. March, one of the justices of peace for the Isle of Ely, that if the King did not grant their petition it would cause a great deal of blood to be spilt, and when Mr. March came to give evidence of this speech, Powell called out to him openly, "Mr. March, before you take your oath, answer me to this: were

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

you never forsworn in all your life?" These are the misdemeanours for which he was fined (200*l.*) and imprisoned, and lies in execution for the same. Since his removal from the prison at Ely to Newgate the poor people are very quiet and in good order. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
Annexed,

50. I. *Edward Powell* "to his worthy and much esteemed and assured good friend Mr. Hitch, preacher and deliverer of the divine mysteries in the cittie of Ely." Such is the direction, but the letter is addressed "Loving friends and good neighbours of the city of Ely and others." You may think it strange that I am this long detained in prison. The truth is, that I might forthwith have been delivered after the King's coming to London, had I not regarded your welfare more than mine, for the only cause of my detention is that I will not give up your names, to be fined and imprisoned as I am, although I am daily urged thereunto, fair offers and large promises being annexed thereunto; that not prevailing, then threatening language, terrible speech, with protestation of perpetual imprisonment is vowed unto me. But neither these large promises, threatenings, or mine own misery (although greater cannot be, as well in body as mind) could as yet move or shake my fidelity to you, and although I should endure all the miseries in the world, yet would I never be enforced thereunto, may I be dealt withal accordingly by you. The truth is, I can be freed for a matter of 20*l.*, which, underhand, must be given to such as are both able and willing to procure the same, which sum I am a humble suitor to you all to collect amongst you, otherwise my condition is so lamentable, as my aged mother in great want, my harmless children much distressed, both my wife and self bitterly ruined, besides the loathsome gaol, in which we are accompanied with noisome stinks, cold, lousy lodging, and almost all other miseries. I am amongst a labyrinth of grievous afflictions, which I cannot possibly longer endure, so that I must be constrained to give up your names if we cannot be relieved by you. But I am confident that you will either perform my request (which is a small matter amongst you all), or otherwise allow us a weekly maintenance that we may not utterly perish. P.S.—Wishes Mr. Hitch to read this letter, first to the inhabitants of Trinity parish, and then send it to St. Mary's. [1 p.]

50. II. *The same* (but not in the same handwriting) to the same. Is not able to "concesse" any longer, but only for their answer to his last letter. Is "saled daily by my very good friends" [originally written "by my Lord of Bedford"] to reveal all their names. Will forbear but till the next return of the waggoner. Newgate, London, 29th November 1638. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 9.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To deliver one last of gunpowder at 18*d.* per pound to Godwyn Awdry, of Melksham, for replenishing the magazines in Wilts, Somerset, Dorset, Gloucester, and Hants. [*Minute. See Vol. ccclv., No. 61, p. 8. ¼ p.*]

Jan. 9.

Berwick-upon-Tweed].

51. Sir James Douglas to Sec. Windebank. Please receive an index of all the acts of assembly holden at Glasgow; except this one, I know not any publicly at large. These factious people are very busy distributing pikes and muskets amongst their tenants and servants. For the Merse and Teviotdale, all the tenants are very unwilling to receive any, much less to pay for them, repining to pay dear rents and buy armour, and dare not to say if his Majesty proclaim them easy of the rent they will serve the King. Thus for the borders; I think elsewhere the same discourse goes. Assure yourself the actors in this, their estates are not such as can maintain much war, if there be any kind of debarring them from taking from neighbours, who I hope will be unwilling to part from their own. Some time ago the Bishop of Gal[lo]way sent to a friend here to take a house for him against the 4th inst. Some Puritans hearing of it, supposed he would present himself to their communion on Sunday the 6th, murmuring they would seclude him if so were, he being excommunicate by the assembly. Hearing of it, I sent to speak with Master Dourie, requiring what he would do if such accident befell, [and] withal told him he was not ignorant of the unlawfulness of the assembly. He replied he would not debar him. The bishop did present himself to their communion, coming here upon the Friday. The second minister, one Master Bennet, went to Master Dourie, demanded what he intended, for he perceived the bishop, who was excommunicate, intended to communicate with them. The other replied he acknowledged no lawful excommunication, so went on. If our Scots people had received advertisement that upon their excommunication the bishop had been debarred within England, it would have given them occasion to insult, and there is some forty in this town disappointed in this. Do not take it amiss that I importune you with the question I have with the town of Berwick, for the grounds they withhold from me unjustly. In place of answering his Majesty's letter they have made an unjust petition, whereof please you to receive the double. In respect they make a common practice in their oppressions to put every one here to suits in law, thinking the party will rather quit a part of his right before he undergoes the charges that he must do before he recover remedy, my petition to his Majesty is, that he will give them to understand that they should sue me and put me from it by the due course of law. I am in possession, and all enjoyed these lands before me as their introduction to this claim fell to them being tenants to the Earl of Suffolk. At the present the town has not a beast going there except my tenants'. [3 pp.] *Enclosed,*

51. I. *An index of the principal Acts of the Assembly at Glasgow, held in November 1638, with copy of the sentence of*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

deprivation and excommunication against John Spottiswood, pretended Archbishop of St. Andrew's, and five others of the Scottish bishops, also notes of similar sentences against six others of them. [2 pp.]

Jan. 9.
Whitehall.

52. Minute of his Majesty's pleasure that Lord Treasurer Juxon and Lord Cottington consider again the business which was referred to them upon the petition of Viscount Rochford, and inform his Majesty what, upon hearing both parts, they conceive to be just. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

52. I. *Lord Treasurer Juxon and Francis Lord Cottington to the King. In November last we made your Majesty a true state of this business, and how Mr. Howson had put an information in the Exchequer to prove that the hamlets of Clifton and Braithwell were no parcels of the manor of Conisborough, co. York, granted to the Earl of Dover's father; and how Viscount Rochford (who pretended the same included in the former grant) had notwithstanding submitted his tithe to composition. Upon the above reference we again called both parties before us, and then Lord Rochford desired to compound, and Mr. Howson seemed not to withstand it, but until we receive your Majesty's pleasure we would make no further proceedings in it. 19th January 1638[-9]. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

Jan. 9.

Petition of Robert Wilks to Henry Earl of Holland. Petitioner was presented by the regard of Battle's bailiwick, the 18th September 1637, for felling upon his copyhold lands in Warfield, in the forest of Windsor, twenty elms, worth 3s. a piece, contrary to the laws of the Forest, surrendered and estated on him by Humphry Weston, who had a licence for him and his assigns from his Lordship for felling the said trees, by warrant dated 20th April 1636. Petitioner prays that he may have the fine taken off. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 43. 1 p.*] *Underwritten,*

I. *Affidavit of petitioner Robert Wilks. The twenty elms in the above petition mentioned were standing upon lands lately purchased by him of Humphrey Weston, and for felling which elms Weston had a licence, 9th January 1638[-9]. [Ibid. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

II. *Answer of Lord Holland. Direction to Mr. Keeling that petitioner should be discharged of his fine upon producing the licence above mentioned. [Ibid. 3 lines.]*

Jan. 10.

Grant to Archbishop Laud, Lord Keeper Coventry, Lord Treasurer Juxon, and others, to be his Majesty's commissioners for laying out proportions of ground and for compounding with the occupiers and owners thereof, for the aqueduct undertaken by Sir Edward Stradling, Sir Walter Roberts, and William Newce, to be brought from springs near Hoddesdon to London and Westminster, by a

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

vault of brick or stone; and for earth for making brick, and for ways for workmen, carts and carriages, to and from the same, and to certify such as shall be found refractory or impugners of the work. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Grant of an almsroom in the cathedral of Worcester to Nathaniel Giles, the same being void by the expulsion of Thomas Jones. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Presentation of Jeremy Nelson, clerk, M.A., to the rectory of Ingoldsby, co. Lincoln. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. 53. Sir Arthur Ingram, Sir William Savile, Sir John Hotham, Manor at York. Sir Edward Osborne, and 17 others, deputy lieutenants and colonels of co. York, to the King. Having considered divers propositions made unto us by Sir Jacob Astley, sergeant-major general of the field, and Colonel Sir Thomas Morton, conducing to the defence of the kingdom, and more particularly of these northern parts, we profess that, in case your Majesty shall find cause to command our service, we in our own persons, together with the trained bands of this county, being double of our ancient number, will be ready to march with the arms charged upon us to such place of rendezvous as you shall assign, there to enter into pay according to your Majesty's instructions to Sir Jacob Astley. Nevertheless we beseech your Majesty to consider in what state our country, fortunes, wives, and children will be then left, when those forces shall be drawn from us, which, as we conceive, are, and always have been, settled amongst us for our defence at home, and for anything that we have ever heard or can find to the contrary, even in times of greatest hostility, were never all at once employed out of our county, nor can we but expect many disorders from forces raised out of other parts for securing ours during our absence, as may appear by experience of some former times. All which we submit to your wisdom, being confident that as your most vigilant eye of providence ever watches over all your kingdoms, so you will take us and our country into consideration. [*Endorsed by the King, "A letter from the Deputie Lieutenant of Yorkeshire," to which Windebank has added, "delivered to me by his Majesty, 16th January, in Council." 1 p.*]

Jan. 10. Henry Earl of Holland to John Keeling. I have been informed of some circumstances which induce me to reduce a fine mentioned in an extract from a swainmote roll here quoted to 13s. 4d. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 45. 4 lines.*] *Written above this direction,*

- i. *Extract from a roll of a swainmote held 27th September, 14th Car. I., [1638]. The jurors found that Sir Anthony Thomas, of Chobham, had cut down and sold 20 oaks lately growing upon a piece of land called Inholmes, near Valley Wood, within the perambulation of Windlesham and the bailiwick and forest of Windsor, of the value of 40s., without view of the forester. [Copy. Latin. Ibid. p. 44. ½ p.]*

VOL. CCCIX.

1638-9.
Jan. 10.
Sydenham.

54. Sir Thomas Wise, late sheriff of co. Devon, to Nicholas. I demanded a warrant of assistance to be given to the head constable of every hundred, and the petty constables of each parish, to collect money in arrear, which the now sheriff imagined that he could not grant, and therefore I am disabled to collect the arrearages so speedily as to pay the same at the beginning of next term, which I beseech you to express to the Lords, as also to desire them to give new orders and afford me further time, otherwise I will not fail (according to their commands) to wait on them the 3rd February, concerning which I entreat your endeavour that I may save such a journey, and gain freedom to speed this employment. There is about 600*l.* due from the corporations. I will be earnest with the mayors. Some money being in constables' and collectors' hands, I have employed my under-sheriff to call upon them, and in case of delay I shall certify their names and beg the Lords' assistance. I have desired George Buller to attend you herein. [*Seal with crest.* 1½ *p.*]

Jan. 10.
Sher[borne].

55. Lord George Digby to [Edward Viscount Conway and Kiltagh]. My brother going to London to tender his service to my Lord of Northumberland, I thought fit to accompany him with mine to you; so unuseful a creature as I am cannot but need a reviving in your memory. The bearer will assure you how ambitious I am of a place there, and in return I must do him the like in letting you know the great desire he has to be owned for a friend and a servant of yours. If you allow of the relation, both he and I have obtained one of our chiefest pretensions. I send you here a catalogue of such Spanish books as are thought the best by one well versed in the several authors of that language. Many of them I think to be pamphlets, but you may range them among your volumes of "Balletts." At least they will let you see my care to obey your commands even in trifles. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 10.

56. Modern copy of the same, in the handwriting of Mr. Thomas Croton Croker. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 10.

57. List of an addition of 39 horse for the trained bands of Devon, imposed this day at Exeter. The names of the persons upon whom this addition was imposed in every hundred are stated. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 11.
Whitehall.

Proclamation for fixing the price of the several kinds of wine then in use. For one year next following Canary wines and "Allegants" were to be sold in gross at 19*l.* the pipe, Muscadels in gross at 19*l.* the butt, and at 14*d.* the quart by retail, Sacks and "Mallagoes" at 17*l.* the butt in gross, and at 12*d.* the quart by retail, the best Gascoigne and French wines at 19*l.* the tun, and the Rochelle wines and other small and thin wines at 16*l.* the tun in gross, and at 7*d.* the quart by retail. [*Imperfect.* See *Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 220.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCXC.

1638-9.

Jan. 11.

Grant of the office of Treasurer of the Navy to Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, Esquire, with all such fees as Sir William Russell had by a former patent, which he has now surrendered ; which fees are to be paid out of the Treasury of the Navy by retainer in their own hands out of the moneys there remaining, and in default of moneys there, they are to be paid out of the Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 11.
Westminster.

58. The King to Bishop Morton, of Durham. We are informed that the late Dean of Durham has suffered both his houses, especially that in the country (from which by reason of infirmity he had been absent many years), to fall into great decay, and that he is dead, of a mean estate and in debt, so that we have cause to doubt his successor will hardly get satisfaction for those great dilapidations. We are further informed that the Dean, by the custom of that church, is to have the profits of his place for a year after his death, which is to go to his executors, who if the estate be so mean will hardly be brought, if they once get the money into their hands, to pay back any sufficient part towards the aforesaid dilapidations. We require the sub-dean and the prebends to lay up that money, and not to pay any part thereof till we have named a successor, and he shall have taken order to secure the dilapidations. [*Copy. ¾ p.*]

Jan. 11. Docquet of the same.

Jan. 11.

59. The King to the Lieutenants and Deputy Lieutenants of cos. York, Lancaster, Chester, Stafford, Leicester, Derby, Rutland, Lincoln, Nottingham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Durham, and of the cos. and towns of Hull and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to Sir Jacob Astley. We are called upon by an extraordinary occasion to prepare the forces and places of strength of our kingdom, to prevent such disorders as may otherwise fall upon the same, if we should be taken unprovided. Having lately given directions for mustering the trained bands in all our counties, we have thought good, for better performance of that service, to send Sir Jacob Astley, whom we appoint sergeant-major general of the field, and whose advice our pleasure is that you observe for arming, training, and exercising the troops of your cos. and give credit to him in such things as he hath in charge. And in case of any sudden invasion, we further authorize Sir Jacob Astley to raise forces and draw them together, and to dispose them as occasions shall require ; wherein as we intend nothing but the safety of our subjects, so we expect that Sir Jacob Astley, and those who are employed herein, shall receive encouragement by the cheerful observance that shall be given them, and we charge all justices of peace, and all our officers and subjects, that to the said Sir Jacob Astley they be assistant and obedient in all things. [*Copy of the signed bill for the said commission. = 6 pp.*]

Jan. 11. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 54. = 3 pp.*]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 11.

Petition of Leonard Welsted, son of Leonard Welsted, deceased, late comptroller of his Majesty's office for gold and silver wire, to the King. Petitioner's father having lately petitioned his Majesty to grant the place of comptroller of the said office to him, with the fee of 80*l.* per annum, his Majesty referred the said petition to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottingham, to certify their opinions who have therein fulfilled his Majesty's pleasure, as by the said petition and certificate may more at large appear. In regard petitioner has been trained up in the said place of comptroller, he prays a grant of the said office with the fee of 80*l.* per annum, and that the Attorney-General may prepare a bill accordingly. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 25. ½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

- I. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Cottingham, and Mr. Attorney-General, to certify whether they hold the petitioner fit for this office. Whitehall, 11th January 1638[-9]. [Copy. Ibid. ¼ p.]*
- II. *Report of the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottingham. In their late report, in the lifetime of petitioner's father, they gave account how necessary this office was, and that they conceived the 80*l.* per annum was to be paid by the sealers, and not by his Majesty. Of this opinion they still continue. They conceive petitioner very fit to succeed his father. 19th January 1638[-9]. [Copy. Ibid., p. 26. ¼ p.]*
- III. *Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill in accordance with the above report. Whitehall, — January 1638[-9]. [Copy. Ibid. ¼ p.]*

Jan. 11.

Whitehall.

60. The Council to the Justices of Assize for Dorset. At the suit of Thomas Devonish, late keeper of the gaol of Dorchester, we by letter of 9th December required you to hear the difference between him and W. Lawrence before the beginning of next term. Forasmuch as Lawrence has by petition alleged that you, according to our direction in September last, had appointed to hear the same at the next assizes, and that many of the chief of the county being interested therein, it would be a great charge to bring fifty or sixty of them up hither, we require you to proceed in that business at the next assizes, as directed by our letter of the 24th September last. [*Draft. 1½ p.*]

Jan. 11.

61. The same to William Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of co. Derby. We received your letter of the 1st inst. with an account of your performance of the direction of this Board touching the musters in that county. We express to you our thanks for your particular pains and care in a business so much importing the service of his Majesty and kingdom; and as we have held it requisite to signify thus much to you, for your encouragement at your entrance into that charge, so we shall not fail to acquaint his Majesty therewith. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

- Jan. 11. 62. Order of Council. Having on 9th inst. heard the Viscountess Falkland's counsel touching her complaint against Philip Burlamachi, as to moneys claimed to be due to her from Burlamachi, and likewise a certificate made by two of the clerks of the council in that business, the Lords then appointed Mr. Binion, whom the said Lady challenged to have dealt very hardly with her touching the taking of 1,000*l.* for 500*l.* principal, to attend this day to answer the same. Forasmuch as there was nothing made appear against Burlamachi worthy the Lords' further trouble, nor against Mr. Binion, who affirmed that he was 200*l.* or 300*l.* a loser by Viscount Falkland, notwithstanding he received the said 1,000*l.*, it was ordered that the said business should be dismissed, and that the Board be no further troubled thereby. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]
- Jan. 11. 63. Minute of a pass from the Council for William Crofts, her Majesty's servant, to repair into France with four servants. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 11. Minute of a warrant to Edward Stockdell, messenger, to bring up Edward Alpe, of Framlingham, Robert Artue, of Che[di]ston, Arthur Jenny, of Knatshall [Knettishall?], Thomas Golding, of Dorshall [Darsham], and ——— Jackson, of St. Peters, returned as defaulters at musters in Suffolk. [*Written on the same paper as the above.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 11. Similar minute of warrant to William Faldoe, messenger, to bring up Thomas Carver, of Stratbrooke [Stradbroke], Thomas Browning, of Freshingfeild [Fressingfield], John Pennington, of Wilby, Richard Ward, of Metfield, William Dugate, of Eye, and Henry Starling, of Occold. [*Ibid.* 4 *lines.*]
- Jan. 11. The like to James Naylor, messenger, for Sir John Prescott, of Hon[ing]ton, Sir Thurstane Smith, Lady Ford, of Butley, William Hurrell, of Bruisyard, returned defaulters at musters in Suffolk. [*Ibid.* 4 *lines.*]
- Jan. 11. The like to [William] Brookes, messenger, for Roger Trosse, clerk, returned for default of arms for his temporal living in Knowstone, Devon. [*Ibid.* 4 *lines.*]
- Jan. 11. Plymouth. 64. William Heles, Mayor of Plymouth, to the Council. I have received your letter of the 8th inst., and notice that you desire to pay the money due to the soldiers of the fort and the island of St. Nicholas for one half year to "Christyde" last. I have spoken with Mr. Gay, and enclose the account for the said half-year, being 234*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; this they say was their promise made them by Sir James Bagg, their late governor, which sum if you will pay to John Hayes, secretary to Lord Goring, and receive his note payable to me here by Nicholas Opye, I will give them payment accordingly. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
64. I. *Account above alluded to, similar to that enclosed in letter of Thomas Gay of the 4th inst., save that the amounts are stated at 8*d.* per diem instead of 12*l.* per annum, and the mistake in the case of Athanasius Reepe is rectified.* [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.
Jan. 11.
York,
12 o'clock at
night.

65. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. The 5th he went to Lord Clifford, and the 6th to Hull, where he stayed the 7th and 8th. Two ships were there, newly arrived out of the Netherlands with arms. The particulars of them he has sent, those he received from Quarles, to Mr. Comptroller, and since he hears there is another ship-lading of arms arrived there. Hull is situate so as to be made very strong. Explains what Capt. Legge and himself think necessary to be done for that purpose. By the Humber it can be relieved out of Lincolnshire with all provisions, without hindrance. A thousand men are sufficient to maintain the place against any siege. There are 240 men of the trained bands in the town belonging to the Lord Deputy's regiment, and the town has always artificers and sailors, 200 men, that may be armed from the King's stores. Two companies also may be called in from the regiments that lie in Holderness, and two others from Sir John Hotham's regiment that lies about Beverley. The people are inclinable to do all things for his Majesty's service, being now making the gates, and intend when the weather serves to cleanse the ditch of the town. In time of need Capt. Legge would make a fit governor. He is of good judgment, quick and industrious, and stands in good opinion of the mayor and inhabitants, but Sir John Hotham would fain be governor. By guessing, I suppose that 1,500*l.* would well fortify this town. The town complains of poverty and hinderances, envying the country about them which makes great gains by trading to and from their port. They show a way to coss a groat or 3*d.* upon every ton of goods that is laden in and out from their port. The 9th from Hull he went to see a horse company trained, being Capt. Butler's. The men and horse very good, but arms wanting. Suggests the sending 60 arms for cuirassiers to Hull. There are four gunsmiths at Hull; one of them makes very good fire-locks. The 10th and 11th Sir Thomas Morton and the writer were very earnest with the Deputy Lieutenants and Colonels at York that their trained bands might be better armed, provided with officers, and exercised to the use of their arms, also their regiments supplied with trumpets and drummers, all which they promised, and fixed the 6th and 16th March for Sir Thomas Morton and the writer to view them. In the Assembly Sir Jacob was two days before he could get all the Deputy Lieutenants that are Colonels to declare absolutely their willingness to march to any rendezvous that his Majesty should appoint them. They stood upon such points as that their country was charged with a double number of men, that their families, by their removal out of their own country, were left to casualties, and other suppositions. In the end they all protested their willing endeavours, and a letter to his Majesty to that effect is signed by them all. No trained bands established in Northumberland. The ordering belongs to the Earl Marshal, the Lord Admiral, the Earls of Clifford and Cumberland, and Lord Maltravers. They should send orders to their Deputy Lieutenants. Lord Clifford has given Sir Jacob a letter to Sir John Fenwick, one of the Deputy Lieutenants, a very able man. Colonel Trafford is come to the writer, who intends to take him along with him. There is but 300*l.*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCXC.

received for arms at Hull, and Mr. Pinckney is to have 100*l.* of it, to make post-waggons or other things committed to him. [*3½ pp.*]

Jan. 11.
York.

66. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. He has employed Capt. Thelwell for Lancashire and Cheshire, and Capt. Waytes for Westmorland and Cumberland. Repeats much of the information already calendared in Sir Jacob Astley's letters, respecting the inspection of the Yorkshire troops and the general meeting of the Deputy Lieutenants. Among the things debated in that meeting was the advancing the numbers of the trained bands from 1,000 to 1,500, of which, although it had been pressed, he conceived little likelihood of effecting it. Because Sir Jacob and himself had heard that the train-bands would not march out of their own counties, being for their defence, and such like idle prating, they thought good to put the question in this assembly, and found upon it many various minds and divers niceties, which being "refelled," in conclusion it was agreed that they would refer all to his Majesty, and serve him where and whensoever he pleased to command them. The writer is persuaded that their hearts go along with their words, and they have agreed to confirm it by a letter to his Majesty. The writer purposes to-morrow to take his journey into the bishoprick of Durham. Has written to the Bishop and the sheriff, Sir William Bellasis, and finds from both that there is a want of arms, from the same reason with the counties here, that they cannot get them for money, nor repair them when needful. Enlarges upon the arms sent to Newcastle, especially on there being no corslets but such as are without tassels. As for horsemen's arms there is great want, in regard that his Majesty has ordered that they being cuirassiers should be turned into light horse. He has treated with Capt. Legge about arms for these light horse, which Legge has at Hull, but has order not to issue any without special warrant. Beseeches that an order be given to him to send such arms to Newcastle. [*2 pp.*]

Jan. 11.
Manor at York.

67. Sir William Savile and 14 others, Deputy Lieutenants of co. York, to Sec. Coke. We were this day made acquainted with a letter sent from you concerning a former letter of ours addressed to the Council, for abating the price of powder to this county. We give you thanks for your care of us, in regard you think some passages in our said letter might be ill taken, which we can no otherwise interpret than done out of good affection to us all. But for the business itself, we wrote it as we conceive upon good and just grounds, and the expressions such as discover nothing but the truth and disability of our county to support that charge, there being not any day of training our 12,000 foot, besides horse, but stands the county in near 1,000*l.* We therefore request that our letter may be presented to the Lords, who we doubt not will take an honourable consideration both of our charge and the inconvenience that may happen to his Majesty's service thereby. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Jan. 11. 68. Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Windebank. Your letter came Londenborough. to my hands the 6th inst., and that very night, before I slept, I

1638-9,

Vol. CCCCIX.

wrote to Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir George Dalston, justices of peace in Westmorland, to send for the witnesses and take their examinations upon oath. All of them dwell in that county, and not above a dozen miles from their habitations, and they are very busy about their muster and training, yet to lose no time I have written likewise to Mancer, my father's under-sheriff, to attend their time and pleasure therein. They are so remote as I fear their answers will be something long in coming, in regard they are out of the road, and far from any post, yet I have furnished them with such instructions as I make no doubt the business will be exactly performed. I have largely related the business of those northern parts at this time to my Lord Marshal. Sir Jacob Astley and Sir Thomas Morton have been with me this week, who have kept my hand and head busily employed in writing despatches into those northern shires, which I hope I have done to their liking. [1½ p.]

Jan. 11. 69. Petition of Frances, wife of Robert Solloway, to Sir John Lambe. There is a suit commenced against petitioner by Joseph Abraham and Mary Ferrett (widow, as she says,) for certain pretended words of defamation, and petitioner and her husband being very miserably poor, having nothing but what they get by hard labour, are not able to contend in law. Prays to be admitted to answer *in forma pauperis*, or else to put the complainants to their purgation by their neighbours, and further as in justice you shall think fit. [½ p.] *Underwritten,*

69. i. *Certificate of rector, churchwardens, and five others of St. Ethelburga, London, that petitioner and her husband are very poor, and during the time they have lived in the said parish have behaved themselves honestly and justly. 11th January 1638[-9]. [1 p.]*

Jan. 11. 70. Affidavit of Thomas Ashfield. In July or August last, presently after the death of Dame Elizabeth Darell, deponent, being in the dwelling house of the deceased lady at Hunterscombe, co. Buckingham, and at the earnest desire of the said lady on her death-bed, having promised to have a care of her children's welfare, he finding a practice on foot to steal away Mary Darell, her second daughter, then being in the house with deponent's wife, deponent examined the truth thereof, which the said [Mary] Darell confessed, and thereupon deponent advised her to be wary how she wronged herself in such a way, and told her that if she had a mind to settle herself with any other friend for her good, he would send her to such friend in a coach, and with fitting attendants. Further, that at Lady Darell's funeral deponent offered Ann Darell, the said lady's eldest daughter, that if she would undertake the keeping of the house and the care of her younger brothers and sisters, he would procure her mother's executor to let her have the house, furnished with provisions, for doing thereof, which she refused. Deponent never denied any of the friends of the said Mary Darell to have access to her save once, which arose thus: Mrs. Clarke, half-sister of

1638-9.

VOL. CCCXC.

Lady Darell, having drawn Mary Darell to go abroad almost a whole day without the licence of deponent or his wife, and being a person against whose carriage and behaviour Christopher Hampden, deceased, Lady Darell's father, the said Lady, and Sir John Sedley, deceased, had declared themselves, the next day after Mary Darell's being so abroad, Lady Sedley and Ann Darell coming to deponent's house to Mary Darell, deponent believing that Mrs. Clarke was with them, refused to admit them. [1½ p.]

Jan. 11. 71. Affidavit of Matthew Pilcher, of St. Clement Danes, linen-draper. Thomas Ashfield has upon the Sabbath day brought Mary Darell in a coach to deponent's house, accompanied with others, and has importuned deponent to go with her to St. Clement's church to prayer and sermon, and to provide her a pew, which he has performed. Last Sunday, Mary Darell came in Mr. Ashfield's coach to deponent's house, and at her desire he went with her to St. Clement's church to prayer and sermon, and also to the sacrament of the Lord's supper. [½ p.]

Jan. 12. 72. Jo[hn] Goodrick to Mr. [Thomas] Livingstone, at his house in Ribston. the Strand, at the sign of the Crown. I am not ignorant that you make profession of arms, as well as of other arts, which moves me, being likewise myself entered into the same list, to desire your opinion in the choice and price of a compleat armour for a captain of a foot company. This is my request to you as you are a soldier, and for the fitting them to my body, none can do it better than yourself. As for the other things which my mother mentioned in her letter to you, I leave the ordering of them to your own discretion, which cannot err in making them handsome and fashionable. Yet thus far let me advise you, that as you tender the honour of your military profession, you send them down against the 12th February next, and together with them the price of the arms. [*Endorsed by Robert Reade, Sec. Windebank's secretary.* 1 p.]

Jan. 12. 73. Edward Cressett to his brother —. Asks his sister various medical questions. Wishes to know the particulars of the sum paid for my Lord's coat, stockings, and cap. Conceives there was more money laid out for buttons, silk, and "love lace" than the writer gave Tom. [*Endorsed by Robert Reade, Sec. Windebank's secretary.* 1 p.]

Jan. 12. 74. Edward Fenn to Nicholas. Since the last certificate of the 5th inst. there has been received of the country money but 260*l.*, viz., of the late sheriff of co. Hereford 200*l.*; the like of co. Worcester, 60*l.* [½ p.]

Jan. 12. 75. Certificate of Lawrence Whitaker, justice of peace for Middlesex, that Ralph Coningsby had taken the oath of allegiance before him. [¼ p.]

Jan. 12. 76. Reasons presented by the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Coopers against the transportation of hoops. I. If

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

any quantity be exported, brewers and coopers would not subsist. 2. Hoops are dearer by half than they were seven years ago, by reason of cutting down wood so fast about this city, and making many hop-poles. 3. His Majesty's service will be prejudiced if hoops be exported, and the prices of them be very much increased. 4. If licence be granted for exportation of small quantities of hoops, pipe-staves, or clapboards, as much more will be sent over. 5. There has not arrived in the Thames three ships with pipe-staves out of Ireland this year, whereas at least 20 ships have been laden thence into Spain, which causes great increase of price. [*Signed by ten persons.* 1 p.]

Jan. 13. 77. Minute of a pass by the Council for Ralph Coningsby to travel into parts beyond seas. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 14. Warrant to pass the Privy Seal appointing Sir Robert Pointz, K.B., and Edward Rudge, alderman of London, for the just carriage and managing of the lottery authorized by the King for the use of the aqueduct undertaken by Sir Edward Stradling, Sir Walter Roberts, and others. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Warrant to pay Sir Richard Wynn, treasurer to the Queen, 475*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*, for provision of a barge for her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Petition of Emanuel Langford to the King. Being a late defendant in the Star Chamber at the suit of Henry Carey and others, petitioner was, in Michaelmas term 1637, sentenced to pay a fine, which is installed in the Exchequer, and the first payment thereof paid, and 100*l.* costs was also taxed to be paid, which petitioner has paid; petitioner was also then sentenced to stand upon the pillory at the next assizes at Launceston, which plaintiffs then waived, but last Michaelmas term they moved the Court to have the said corporal punishment the next Lent Assizes, which was ordered accordingly. In respect petitioner is a gentleman of an ancient family, and is near fourscore years of age, and a sickly man, he prays your Majesty, for his innocent posterity's sake, to pardon that part of the sentence. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 21. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*] *Underwritten,*

i. *Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill granting petitioner his desire. [Copy. Ibid., 4 lines.]*

Jan. 14. Petition of Giles Rawlins, his Majesty's servant, to the same. The manor of Langton, co. Lincoln, worth per annum 4*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*, was leased to William Harrison about the 5th year of King James, in which lease there is about nine years unexpired, which manor is not worth above 50*l.* per annum, over and above the rent paid to your Majesty. There belong to the said manor commons, which are now enjoyed by strangers, out of which there may some improvement be raised to your Majesty with charge and pains. Petitioner prays a lease of the said manor for 31 years in reversion of the present estate, under the rent now paid for the same, as also to grant peti-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

tioner a lease for 31 years of such improvements as shall be made at his charge out of the said commons under the rent of 6*d.* per acre. [Copy. See Vol. ccccliii., p. 54. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.] Underwritten,

- I. Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to certify their opinions, with the value of the manor desired. Whitehall, 14th January 1638-9. [Copy. *Ibid.*, p. 55 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- II. Reference by the Lord Treasurer to Mr. Surveyor-General to certify the value of the lands petitioned for, and what else he thinks fit. London House, 5th February 1638[-9]. [Copy. *Ibid.* $\frac{1}{8}$ p.]
- III. Sir Charles Harbord, the Surveyor-General, to Lord Treasurer Juxon. The manor of Langton, above-mentioned, is worth 80*l.* per annum above the rent. A lease of 21 years in reversion is worth 320*l.*, and a lease of 31 years is worth 480*l.* In any new lease it will be fit to reserve the present rent of 42*l.* 16*s.* 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*, and 30*s.* more. 7th March 1638[-9]. [Copy. *Ibid.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- IV. Report of Lord Treasurer Juxon and Lord Cottington. Can advise no more, but that the fine of 480*l.* be paid before the new grant pass the seals. 14th March 1638[-9]. [Copy. *Ibid.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- V. Minute of his Majesty's pleasure to grant the solicited lease at the old rent, with 30*s.* de incremento, with power to improve the wastes at 6*d.* the acre rent, and Mr. Attorney-General is to prepare a bill accordingly. Whitehall, 23rd March 1638[-9]. [Copy. *Ibid.*, p. 56. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 14.
Whitehall.

78. Order of the Committee of the Council of War. The Lords, upon conference with some of the corporation of gunmakers touching the prices of muskets, understanding by them that the Lord Deputy of Ireland has lately given them for 1,000 muskets after the rate of 16*s.* 6*d.* for every musket furnished, ordered that the Master and Officers of the Ordnance should treat with the gunmakers concerning a proportion of muskets for the same price, if they may not be drawn to a lower. The Officers of the Ordnance are in like manner to treat with the armourers, bandoleer-makers, and pike-makers of London, and to see at what rates they will serve his Majesty with a proportion of good and sufficient arms, both for horse and foot, as also with pikes and bandoleers, and to certify the same to the Council. [Draft. 1 p.]

Jan. 14. Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 57. p.]

Jan. 14. Similar order. That some of the principal saddlers of London attend the Earl of Essex, who is to treat with them touching the furnishing a proportion of good saddles with bits, straps, and other appurtenances, according to a pattern brought out of the Low Countries, which was sent to the Earl by Mr. Comptroller, and to know

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

at what prices they will furnish the same, and how many a month, whereof the Earl is to make certificate. [*Written on No. 78. Draft. ½ p.*]

Jan. 14. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 58. 1¼ p.*]

Jan. 14. 79. The Council to Archbishop Laud. The Deputy Lieutenants of Devon have returned a certificate to the Earl of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of that county, and his Lordship to the Board, of divers defaulters in arms in the said county, and among others, Mr. Pyne, clerk of Beerferris, Mr. Burnall, parson of High Bickington, Mr. Strode, of Dittisham, and the parsons of Woulsworthe [Woolfardisworthy], Puddington, Washford, East Buckland, Bondleigh, Clanaborough, and Bittadon, for their spiritual livings, which ill example may prove very prejudicial to the service. We pray you to send to the Bishop of the diocese to call the parties before him, and give direction to them to conform themselves, and forthwith provide such arms as by the Bishop shall be set upon them; which if they refuse to do after notice, then to require them to give their personal attendance upon the Board some day in Easter term next. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

Jan. 14. 80. Minute of a pass from the Council for Fulke Grevill, son of Sir Fulke Grevill, and James Forbes, his tutor, to travel into foreign parts for three years, with one servant. [*½ p.*]

Jan. 14. 81. The like for Thomas Shelton to go into the Low Countries to serve in Colonel Goring's regiment. [*½ p.*]

Jan. 14. Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport, to deliver two barrels of gunpowder at 18*d.* per pound for the use of Lord Cottington. [*Minute. See Vol. cclv., No. 61, p. 8. 5 lines.*]

Jan. 14. 82. Sec. Coke to Attorney-General Bankes. Some direction has been lately sent you to stop the *scire facias* against Mr. Ward's patent, for which you had former order by me from his Majesty. Notice being thereof given me by his Majesty's command, I thereupon attended him, and when he understood there was nothing done thereby to hinder any legal proceeding in the Exchequer, he declared again his pleasure that both the said *scire facias*, and the reference made concerning the same against the patent of Watkins, should proceed. [*Copy. ½ p.*]

Jan. 14. 83. John Acland [?] to [the Council]. There was this day presented to me by William Faldoe, messenger of the chamber, Dr. Parry, represented as a defaulter by the captain of the horse. The doctor has undertaken to appear at the Board in Hilary term next. [*½ p.*]

Jan. 14. 84. John Marlay to James Marquis of Hamilton. Since your being at Newcastle, John Fenwick, merchant, and one Bittlestone, a tanner, both of our town, have been to Scotland and subscribed the covenant; they carried with them the names of divers more who will do the like, and it is probable, for I know they are men of that temper. Bittlestone being before me upon other business, I asked what news in

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Scotland; he confessed he was there, but said, craving debts. I am persuaded that if they and some others were strictly examined upon oath the truth might be bolted forth, for we have too many of that garb; and some have carried themselves so insolently of late, to the ill example of others, that they had not escaped unpunished, but that I know if I had been more forward than others, without particular directions, I should have been blamed. In regard of my affection to his Majesty's service, and respect to your honour, I thought fit, by way of private intelligence, to let you know thus much, leaving it to you to make use of it as you please. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank*, "Delivered to me by his Majesty [the] 19th, at Whitehall, and a letter thereupon written by his Majesty's command to Sir Jacob Astley." 1 p.]

Jan. 14.

85. [— Goodrick] to [Thomas] Livingstone. Her husband is to have a suit made, and her son has made the enclosed bill for many things, which must be at Ribston on Tuesday the 12th of February, because, within two or three days after there is a muster, where he is one of those that must appear before his colonel, Lord Fairfax. For her husband's suit there is not such great haste, for if that be down within six weeks it will serve; but the buff coat and things for her son must be down within this month. Has sent him 30*l.* by the judge's servant, whereof 9*l.* was owing. "I received your letters and your good news, for which I thank you; but the foot-post was the first some 12 hours, who is gone into Scotland. My son there hath no mind to return from that happy place of learning, but, alas! there is no certainty of settling things in good course in this life. He must come, and I am sorry he hath put it off till this deep of winter. Mr. Anderson will have a care, I hope, to bring him, upon which now I only rely for my son; but things, methinks, mend not, for which I am sorry with all my heart." The letter concludes with various directions respecting the fit of the clothes. [*This letter seems to have been intercepted. The lady's hand is not a very clear one, and Robert Reade, Sec. Windebank's secretary, has copied out, on the back of the original letter, part of the passage which we have printed above within inverted commas, and has underscored the same in the original. Reade's attention was probably directed to this passage by the mention in it of Scotland, and his own misreading, at first, of the description of that country as a "happy place of liberty." He subsequently corrected his mistake by altering "liberty" into "learning." = 2 pp.*]

Jan. 15.

86. The Council to Mr. Ball, paymaster of the garrison of the fort at Plymouth and island of St. Nicholas. It is necessary that there be a true state made of the pay due to the soldiers belonging to the aforesaid fort and island. You are to make up such an account, as well of what was due to the Midsummer before the death of Sir James Bagg, as what is due to them from that time to St. Thomas's day last. Be careful that you cast not in any pay for persons not duly admitted as officers, gunners, or soldiers in the said fort and

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

island, or that did not actually serve in the same. Send the account to the Lord Treasurer. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 15. 87. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Pennington.
Queen Street. It is his Majesty's pleasure to accommodate Mons. Monsigot, secretary to the Queen Mother, with a ship for his transportation to Dunkirk or Ostend, and back to England. You are to appoint for that service such one of his Majesty's vessels as you shall think fit, giving the captain order to repair to Dover to receive aboard Mons. Monsigot and his retinue, provided his Majesty's vessel be not cumbered in case of fight; the captain is to waft him to one of the above-named ports, and there to stay for his return; he is in like manner to reembark him for England, and having landed him at such of his Majesty's ports as he shall desire, he is to return to you again and observe your further directions. Since mine of the 4th I have received yours of the 10th, wherein there is nothing requiring answer, only that about the staying of Flanders goods in Dover, which I conceive is a thing not fit to be done. [*Seal of the Earl as Lord High Admiral.* 1½ p.]

Jan. 15. 88. Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of co. Leicester,
Donington. to Nicholas. John Bish, messenger, was, by the Council, sent with warrant to certain delinquents [at the musters] in co. Leicester, which he has performed. John Morton, Daniel Shuttlewood, William Green, Mr. Barry, and John Iming, promise amendment for the future. P.S.—Thomas Beale, Richard Beale, John Paybody [Peabody], Gilbert Morewood, and Robert Hudson, have all likewise submitted. *Endorsed by Nicholas*: "Discharge to be entered." [¾ p.]

Jan. 15. 89. John Acland to [Francis Earl of Bedford], Lord Lieutenant of
Devon. This day William Faldoe came before me with Joan Jordan, widow, formerly certified as defective in arms. She has promised conformity. [¾ p.]

Jan. 15. 90. Certificate of Daniel Featley, D.D., Justice of Peace for Surrey,
that John Gofton and George Ayscue, of Lambeth, intending to travel to France, have taken the oath of allegiance, and are conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England. [*Seal with arms.* ½ p.]

Jan. 15. 91. Henry Ayshford, Deputy Lieutenant of Devon, and colonel of
a regiment of the eastern division of that county, to the Council. Certifies that Edward Saffyn, John Saffyn, Christopher Dabbinett, of Cullompton, and John Dunn, of Willand, refractory at musters, have conformed and paid messengers' fees. [½ p.]

Jan. 15. 92. Sir Anthony Irby, late Sheriff of co. Lincoln, to Nicholas. I
Boston. wrote to you on the 24th December, wherein I requested you to desire longer time for me in gathering up the remainder of the ship-money (*see that date in this Calendar, No. 120*). Not hearing from you, I solicit you again for the reasons then expressed, as also for the unexpected musters, wherein many of the officers have been employed ever since New Year's Day, and will not end until Tuesday next at Lincoln, where we all meet to perfect everything according to the

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Lords' letters. For my part, I shall not fail to do my uttermost for procuring it. I sent my under-sheriff to all the late sessions to speak with the chief constables and other officers for speeding it, and do myself, upon every occasion, both write to them and solicit for their diligence. [*Seal with arms. Addressed to Nicholas "at his house in King's Street, at the sign of the Cony and Shofoe."* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 15.

93. Petition of Frances Young, a poor distressed woman, to Archbishop Laud. Edward Neltropp, about two years since, commenced a suit against petitioner in the Ecclesiastical Court at Lincoln, for defamatory words, in defence whereof petitioner commenced her suit against Neltropp, and proved the words by two witnesses. Petitioner travelling alone to Lincoln to prosecute her cause (being great with child) was overtaken on the way by Neltropp, who abused petitioner with such barbarous violence and threatenings as she was forced to return to her house, and immediately miscarried of her child; lay sick from Lammas to Lent, and hardly escaped with her life. By which absence from her cause, and her proctors mistaking the nomination of the place in the libel, Neltropp got sentence against petitioner in both suits, and recovered 9*l.* costs, which she being unable to pay, stood a good while excommunicated for the same, and her husband, herself, and children (she being dismissed the court at Lincoln) are forced to fly to his Grace for refuge, being utterly undone by the oppression of Neltropp. Beseeches to be admitted in the Court of Arches, *in forma pauperis*, to prove the said words and seek relief, also that the Archbishop would assign Dr. Duck for her counsel, and Mr. Fish for her proctor. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
Underwritten,

93. 1. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to give an account what he conceives of the suggestions, that such course may be taken as shall be agreeable to justice. 15th January 1638-9.* [$\frac{1}{8}$ p.]

Jan. 16.

Presentation of Alexander Grosse, clerk, to the rectory of Bridford, Devon, void by death of the last incumbent, and in his Majesty's gift, by reason of the minority of Simon Leach, his Majesty's ward. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 16.

Warrant to pass the privy seal, appointing that a duty of 16*d.* per pack payable by merchant strangers going out and coming in at Dover Harbour, towards repair of the said harbour, and which was by privy seal, in the 13th year of the reign, directed to be received by Capt. Percival for repair of Archcliff Bulwark, shall be continued, and that the same be paid over for repair of Sandown Castle to John Paperill, his Majesty's chief engineer, who is to take care of the work till the same be performed. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 16.

Grant of the office of chief master of his Majesty's bears, bulls, and mastiffs to Thomas Manley and James Davis, with the fees of 10*d.* per diem for themselves, and 4*d.* per diem for their deputy, payable by the Treasurer of the Chamber, and is done upon surrender of the same office to [by ?] Machell Fitch and James Caldwell. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 16.

94. Order of Council. The certificate by Sir W[illiam] B[eaucher] and Lawrence Whitaker, upon complaint of John Webb, John Worsop, Richard Braham, and Ralph Darnell, against Thomas Haverhill, late mayor of Windsor, being delivered to the Board, it was ordered that a copy of the said certificate should be given to Haverhill, and he be required upon Wednesday next to make his answer in writing. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 16.

95. Similar order. Francis Dye, vintner in St. Martin's, by petition showed that James Gascoyne, vintner in Covent Garden, pretending petitioner's house to be within the precincts of Covent Garden, petitioned the Lords that he might be suppressed. Dye besought that it might be referred to some justices of the peace to certify the truth. It was ordered that Sir Gregory Fenner, Sir William Ashton, and Lawrence Whitaker should view Dye's house and return certificate how they find the same. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 16.

96. The like. John Betton, of Shrewsbury, draper, undertook, with others, to employ all the poor children of the said town, and to find them with meat, drink, lodging, and apparel for seven years, but the other undertakers dying, Betton desired to be relieved therein, whereupon the Lords referred the same to the mayor and others of the town, whose report is calendared under the date of the 8th December last (*see Vol. ccciv., No. 39*), wherein it is stated that Simon Weston, one of the aldermen of that town, had offered to carry on the work on certain terms. The Lords very much commended Simon Weston's forwardness in so pious, charitable, and laudable a work, wherein they shall be ready to assist him with the power of the Board. They confirmed the said report, and ordered that John Betton shall make good the stock collected for that employment, there being allowed him such moneys for buildings, &c. as shall be thought fit. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 16.

The Council to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. It is his Majesty's pleasure that twelve ships of his own shall be this year set forth for guard of the seas, over and above the ship that is required by his Majesty's writ to be set forth by the city of London. We pray you to take order for setting forth such twelve ships as you think fittest for eight months' service at sea, to be ready to put to sea by the 10th April next. [*Draft.* *See this Vol., No. 44.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 16.

97. Entry of appearance before the Council of Joseph Cock, collector of ship-money for Eltham, Kent; he was to remain in the messenger's custody until discharged. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 16.

98. The Council to the Mayor and Aldermen of Chester. There is yet 20*l.* in arrear of ship-money charged upon that town by writ of 1637. In his Majesty's name, and by his express command, we require you to pay in to the Treasurer of the Navy the said 20*l.*, being the remainder of 260*l.*, by the 20th February next at the farthest, or that you repair hither to answer your neglect the Sunday after. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

- 1638-9.
Jan. 16. 99. Minute of a pass from the Council for George Ayscue, of Hambaw, Surrey, and Jo[hn] Gofton, of Stockwell, Surrey, to travel three years with two servants. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 16. 100. Names of persons "to be added to the former committee" for the north. These comprise the Duke of Lenox and Lord Treasurer [*added as if by afterthought*], the Marquis of Hamilton, the Lord Chamberlain, and eleven others of the Council. It is added, "or to any five of them," with these further directions, that in those counties where there are fewest of the trained bands, there the levies to be the greater. The messengers [to attend] every morning at 8, to begin to-morrow. Mr. Nicholas to attend. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 16. Copy of the above list of names only. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 59.*]
- Jan. 16. 101. John Acland to [the Council]. Edward Cotton, presented unto me by William Faldoe, messenger, as a defaulter at musters, has undertaken to appear before the Lords in Hilary term next. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
Exeter.
- Jan. 16. 102. Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir George Dalston to Henry Lord Clifford. According to your letter, and a letter from Sec. Windebank, we have taken the examinations of the witnesses brought unto us, and have convented the informer and witnesses face to face, upon which we find further matter against Moore, spoken by one Harling, who came not before us, in which we desire your further directions, trusting to hear from you before our next meeting at Appleby this day fortnight with Capt. Waytes, who is now employed in Cumberland. P.S.—After the examinations we inquired whether there were any occasions of malice betwixt the informer and Moore, and we hear there have been some bargains and mortgages which were the occasion of some suits betwixt them. [*Damaged. Seal with arms.* 1 p.] *Enclosed,*
102. I. *Separate examinations of John Bailiff, William Ward, Thomas Baynes, John Moore, Richard Foster, and William Bayly, all of Middleton, Westmorland. All these witnesses depose to a conversation in April 1636, in the course of which Roger Moore, who had lately come out of the Low Countries, said that he thought people might lawfully take arms against their prince in matters of conscience or religion; but that when asked what he would do in case our King should command his subjects to change their religion, he was silent.* [$3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.] *Annexed,*
102. II. *Paper which contains the words of the original accusation against Roger Moore, in which it was added to the words above mentioned, that in the case supposed, subjects might kill their King. 4th April 1636.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 16. 103. Robert Bewick, late Sheriff of Northumberland, to Nicholas Northumberland. The letters of the Council of 30th November last I received, and shall, by the assistance of the present sheriff, endeavour to collect

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

the remainder of the ship-money. The whole assessed being 2,100*l.*, is proportioned—700*l.* for Newcastle, 20*l.* for Berwick-upon-Tweed, and the remainder, 1,380*l.*, for the county, of which I have paid 1,200*l.* Newcastle and Berwick challenge immunity from my power, averring that writs were directed to themselves. For the remainder, I shall make present payment of what I possibly can receive in this dangerous time, the pestilence raging in divers parts of the county, the poverty of which is not unknown to you. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 16.
Brocklesby.

104. Sir William Pelham to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. I thank you for your letter by my brother Roger. I should be glad to hear the Scots would express that wisdom to give leave we might employ our little wealth in more pleasing commodities than gunpowder; but we yet hear not, but that they persist in their wonted way, and at this time many entertain several thoughts upon Lord Lindsey's sudden calling to Court. Capt. Bradshaw and myself have this day viewed many able bodies. For the arms, we cannot say much in commendation of them, but hope a little charge to a good armourer will make them more serviceable. I have seen a list of many officers more than you write of, and I cannot say that I am sorry I find not your name; I hope you are reserved for a better and more pleasing employment. The notice I received from you, that I might adventure to come to London, without fear of being acquainted with Mr. Attorney by a Star Chamber suit, came so late that I had made my Christmas provisions to welcome my neighbours, and therefore could make no benefit of it; but in good earnest I desire much to undertake a London journey, and principally to wait on you, but for the present I must attend to despatch commands in the country; and I hope, after much expense, the next month, to receive the land for which I have adventured in our Level, for the 19th February is the day appointed for the commissioners to judge of the sufficiency of the work. [*Seal with Pelham buckle.* 2 *pp.*]

Jan. 16.
Brocklesby.

105. Frances Lady Pelham to her brother Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. By accident I had an opportunity offered to furnish me with fruit trees as you advise me. Mr. Owfield, that has purchased an estate in these parts, the son of a merchant, and finely seated near London, visiting us at Newstead, offered to procure trees for us from the same gardener that has dealt faithfully with him; but an ill accident, I doubt, will hazard mine, for the carrier was come half a day's journey out of London before the trees came thither, and I must expect them by another return. This winter has been more favourable to these parts than ever any before it, the weather being far more constantly fair than in London, so that the want of rain will, I doubt, make the commissioners defer their declaring the drained works effected, which they are to view the 19th February next, and I hope we shall have leisure to plough the cars this summer, though my Lord of Lindsey has commanded

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

his deputy lieutenants to have a strict care of the men, horse, and arms for war, which begins to work a fear that they must fight; and the sudden command that came to fetch his Lordship from the musters at Louth yesterday, to go to the Court, increases that doubt. Capt. Bradshaw came hither yesterday; to-day Mr. Pelham and he are gone to Caistor, and to-morrow to view in another sessions. I hear your sons have a good tutor, therefore they learn French well in England, and you have time enough to send them into France. My sons are with their schoolmaster, about 14 miles from hence. Your command to me will put you to a long task in reading all my children's names, whom I will name as God has given them to me,—Ann, Francis, Dorothy, Edward, William, Charles, Eleanor, Elizabeth, Katherine, Margaret, and George,—who I hope will be all faithful and humble servants to you and all yours. The bearer, my brother Roger, begins his journey to-morrow to London. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*]

- Jan. 17. Grant to Bevill Wimberley of 200 acres of marsh ground, called Sutton Marsh, near Sutton, co. Lincoln, next to Gives Marsh *alias* Littlehall Marsh, towards the west, and the new sea-bank towards the south. To be held of his Majesty in free socage by fealty, and not *in capite* or knights' service, under the yearly rents of 10s. to the Exchequer, and other 10s. to the Duchy of Lancaster. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 17. Grant of a prebend's place in the cathedral church of Christ in Oxford to Robert Payne, clerk, void by the death of Dr. John King. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 17. Warrant to Sir Henry Hungate for preservation of his Majesty's game of roe-deer broken out of Half Moon Park, Wimbledon, and now lying in the woods adjoining thereto, and to take care that no person hunt, course, or use any net or gin within four miles of the said park. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 17. 106. Minutes of proceedings of the Committee for the North. Sec. Windebank delivered his Majesty's pleasure that the Earl of Essex, General of the Horse, and the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, be added to this committee. Auditor Bingley ordered to bring to-morrow the state of an army delivered to him by Sir Jacob Astley. [*This paragraph was afterwards cancelled.*] Earl of Newport to bring to-morrow the establishment of an army made by the Council of War when forces were sent to the Palatinate. It is advertised that for certain there are lately provided in Scotland new arms for 18,000 men, besides what were in that kingdom before, either for the trained bands there, or in the hands of private persons. Resolved, that there shall be provided an army of 30,000, comprising 24,000 foot and 6,000 horse, ready to repair to York. The foot to be all taken out of the trained bands of every county by equal proportions, but where any trained man shall bring an able person to serve in his place, it shall be left to the discretion of the

Vol. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Lord Lieutenants and Deputy Lieutenants to accept of him. It shall be left to the Lord Lieutenants whether to take entire companies, or that the men shall be selected. The soldiers shall be brought by their own commanders, and at the charge of the counties, to the rendezvous, and it shall be left to the choice of the captains to serve with their companies or to leave the same when brought to the rendezvous. The Lords think fit to advise with the King how his journey to York shall be published, and that when that shall be done his Majesty will write his letters to Lords and private persons of quality signifying his resolution to move to York, and intimating the reasons and necessities thereof, and inviting them to send forces to attend him. It was told the Lords by Mr. Comptroller that there will be, within a few days, arms at Hull for 2,000 horse, to serve with carbines and pistols. [*Draft by Nicholas.* 1½ p.]

- Jan. 17. Copy of the above without the cancelled paragraph mentioned in the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 60.* 2 pp.]
- Jan. 17. 107. Notes by Lord Cottington of business transacted this day by the Committee for the North. Sec. Coke [stated] that the King had not positively resolved on his journey to York, but willed us to debate as if the affirmative were determined. After various notes of matters more fully stated in the preceding article, we find—5. The raising of horse to be consulted with his Majesty. [*Margin by Sec. Windebank,* “Those that are to attend his Majesty to come provided with horse.”] 6. Hull to be fortified according to [Sir] Jacob Astley’s advice and project for the charge. 7. Gunsmiths to be sent to York. 8. Newcastle to be fortified against a surprise, my Lord Marquis [of Hamilton] declaring that the Scots intend to take it if they can. [½ p.]
- Jan. 17. 108. Council of War to Montjoy Earl of Newport. Sir Jacob Astley has advertised that it is requisite there should be sent to Hull a proportion of arms for cuirassiers and a good number of partisans and halberts, which with some other arms he desires may be, by Capt. Legge or such as shall have charge thereof at Hull, sent to York to be sold to such persons as shall desire to buy the same. We pray you to send to Hull 2,000 cuirasses, 100 partisans, and 200 halberts, and to give order to Capt. Legge and others before mentioned to send to York such arms as Sir Jacob Astley shall direct, and to deliver the same to such persons as the Vice-President of York shall appoint to sell the same for the use of the country. [*Draft.* 1½ p.]
- Jan. 17. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 62.* ½ p.]
- Jan. 17. 109. Council of War to Montjoy Earl of Newport. It is his Majesty’s pleasure that the arms that came out of the Low Countries, with 60 lasts of gunpowder, and other munition appointed to be sent to Hull, be transported thither with all convenient expedition. We pray you to take order accordingly. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 17. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 62.* ½ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

- 1638-9.
Jan. 17. 110. Thomas Horth to Nicholas. Mr. Bromwell and — Beale, complained of for nonconformity in paying his Majesty's duty of 12*d.* per chaldron on coals, have given security for the same. I entreat you to move for their enlargement. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 17.
Widdrington. 111. Sir William Widdrington, late Sheriff of Northumberland, to Nicholas. I send you an account of my proceedings for assessing and levying ship-money last year, which I had done long before if I could have got the collectors to have perfected their accounts. I am commanded by the Lords to pay in an arrear of 700*l.* upon the writ of last year before the beginning of Candlemas term next, or else to attend his Majesty and the Board the first Sunday of the term. The 700*l.* was assessed upon Newcastle, and by consent of the sheriff of the said town in the absence of the mayor, the mayor and sheriff having only power to levy the said arrear, Newcastle being a county in itself. Yet, in obedience to the Lords' letters, I have lately called upon the mayor of Newcastle for paying in the said arrear, whose answer is that they have already sent to satisfy the Board, with which answer and the enclosed account I desire you will acquaint the Lords. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 17.
Durham. 112. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. I wrote to you on Saturday last from York (*see No. 66*), and arrived here two days since. I have this day had conference with the Bishop together with Sir William Bellasis, the sheriff, and some of the Deputy Lieutenants. I find that the trained bands here will be in some disorder, chiefly in their arms, which the defective men excused for that they could get none for money, and those corslets also are wholly without tassels, so that we must allow them as they are, or stay a long time for supply of that defect. [*Margin by Nicholas, "Must take such arms as they are."*] As for the troop of horse I understand that the horse are so small (and better not to be gotten) that most of them are not fit for cuirass, and therefore the resolution being taken to convert them to carabines, they are altogether unfurnished. [*Margin by Nicholas, "Order is given to deliver whatsoever Sir Jacob Astley shall direct."*] I hope Capt. Legge may have order to send a quantity of such from Hull. Concerning advancing the numbers from 1,000 to 1,500 I doubt it will hardly be feasible, although the Bishop and all the rest are very willing and my Lord [William Howard] most fervent in it, but he wants power, he says, to punish the refractory, of which he will speedily write to the Council. On the 24th, 25th, and 26th inst. we shall view the arms of foot and horse, and when the defects are seen some time must be given for supplying them, and then we shall see them all on the same day in one body. States the contents of the magazine in Durham, adding, but this place is of no strength, nor any way tenable against great shot, the hills commanding it round about; but Hartlepool is (as I hear) an excellent place to make a magazine with some charge, which I purpose to view, and take the engineer at Newcastle with me. This county is not able to feed any more than their own people with corn, and

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

the transportation of butter is so much cried out upon, that many protest the price is more than doubled. [2 pp.]

Jan. 17.
My house at
Larkham.

113. Certificate of Lieutenant-Col. John Seymour, that John Wood and John Fountayn, in Devon, being attached by Edmund Davenport, messenger, for default at musters, had submitted and promised conformity for the future. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 17.

114. Bond of Richard Knighton, of Artleborough [Irthlingborough], co. Northampton, in 40*l.* to the King, conditioned to pay to Sir Robert Banaster, late sheriff of co. Northampton, all such sums as the said Richard Knighton, received for ship-money of the constables of Denford, Addington Magna, Addington Parva, and Barnwell, as also between 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and 5*l.* assessed upon him for the lands he held in Arlingbury [Irthlingborough?] [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

Petition of John Van Harsdonck, gent., to the King. His Majesty for satisfaction of 21,320*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* due from him to the late Earl of Carlisle, by letters patent dated the 10th April 1636 at suit of the said Earl, granted petitioner 10,000 acres of marshland, at 20*s.* fine per acre, and 4*d.* per acre rent, lying in cos. Norfolk, Suffolk, Flint, and Chester, with a covenant that if after embanking there should be found more than 10,000 acres, that then Van Harsdonck should pay for such surplusage 30*s.* fine and 4*d.* rent per acre, part thereof being salt-marshes and lying open to overflowing. Petitioner has embanked some part thereof, hoping to have enjoyed the same, yet the former possessors withhold the same and take the profits as formerly, although petitioner has endeavoured to evict them. Having little hopes to obtain the same marshes by law or otherwise, unless he may be enabled by commission from his Majesty, to persons of quality in those counties, to treat with the pretended owners for a proportion of this land to be set out for his Majesty, and so under his Majesty's title for petitioner to recompense his Majesty's interest in the soil and petitioner's charge in embanking the land for the good of the kingdom and of the parties interested. Prays order that such commission may be granted, and that his Majesty will appoint petitioner to be drainer of salt-marshes to the number of 10,000 acres. [Copy. See Vol. cccciii., p. 21. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

i. *Reference to the Attorney-General to certify the true state of the business, with his opinion. Whitehall, 18th January 1638[-9]. [Copy. Ibid., p. 22. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]*

Jan. 18.
Whitehall.

115. Order of Committee for the North. That the Earl Marshal, Earl of Essex, and Earl of Newport should call the Officers of the Ordnance, Auditor Bingley, and such others as they shall think good, and prepare a state of a complete army of 24,000 foot and 600 horse, and set down the charges thereof, with a train of artillery and all other necessaries requisite for 6 months and for 12 months, and send the same to the Council. [Draft. 1 p.]

Jan. 18.

Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 66. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 18.
Whitehall.

116. Order of the King in Council. The Lord Privy Seal and Sec. Windebank are to peruse the precedents of letters written in the time of Henry VIII. and Queen Elizabeth, and form a minute of letters for his Majesty's signature, to be sent to all noblemen, bishops, principal gentlemen, and some of the chief corporations, to acquaint them with the King's intention to go to York with an army, and to declare the reasons and necessities thereof, and to invite them to show their affections to his Majesty upon this occasion. Mr. Nicholas is to attend about this minute, which is to be prepared against Monday next. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 67. 1 p.]

Jan. 18.
Whitehall.

117. Order of Council. Upon hearing Mr. Horth and others owners and masters of ships of Ipswich, Aldborough, and Woodbridge, and the rest of the corporation trading to Newcastle for coals, and also the woodmongers of London, concerning the prices of coals, the Lords ordered that the owners of ships should sell their coals after 1st February next until the 1st August at a price not exceeding 17s. the chaldron, and from August till the last of January at a rate not exceeding 19s. the chaldron, according to the order of the 2nd May last; and that the woodmongers should at those rates take off all such coals as the ships shall import, which if they refuse to do, leave shall be given to the masters and owners to make a magazine of their coals by themselves, and to sell them by retail at 12*d.* profit upon a chaldron at the wharf, and at 6*d.* a chaldron profit from the ship's side. It is likewise ordered that the woodmongers shall from 1st February next sell their coals at the wharf at not above 12*d.* profit upon a chaldron, and for 6*d.* profit at the ship's side. Lastly, that the woodmongers shall forthwith take off all coals now aboard the ships at 24s. the chaldron, and that the owners shall sell them at that rate to the woodmongers, to the end they may forthwith proceed on their voyage, and the woodmongers are to sell the same at not above 23s. the chaldron. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

118. Similar order. John Johnson, of London, fisherman, complained by petition that being in the haven of Cullevo [Culla Voe] in Yetland [Yell Island], one of the islands of Scotland, there came about 36 armed men out of a ship of Dunkirk and took petitioner's ship, the Fortune, of London, wherein was all his money and goods. It was ordered that Johnson should make proof thereof in the Court of Admiralty, whereupon the Lords will direct letters to Sir Balthazar Gerbier, resident for his Majesty at Brussels, to assist the said Johnson in obtaining satisfaction. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18.

119. Similar order. Peter Cape and John Rew by petition showed that having a lease of a farm in Devon called Sowden, containing about 200 acres, taken of Richard Culme, or his father, deceased, for years determinable upon three lives, all yet living, and having paid Culme 1,200*l.* for rent, they became indebted to divers

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

persons, as also to Culme, for about 120*l.* more, in whom having special trust, being their landlord, they entreated him to take the trust of their goods to satisfy the said 120*l.*, and to pay such other debts as petitioners should appoint, which he consenting unto, their goods with the lease were delivered into Culme's hands (the goods being worth 300*l.*) in trust as aforesaid. Whereof being possessed, he took possession of the farm, worth 1,500*l.* more, and keeps all petitioners' corn, whereby it is miserably devoured by vermin, and all their goods, whereby the other creditors are utterly defeated of their debts. It was ordered that the Judges of Assize for the Western Circuit should call Culme and petitioners before them, and settle the business, if they can, or otherwise return certificate in whom the fault is, with their opinions what is fit to be done. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. 18. 120. Order of Council. Capt. James Duppa representing to the Board that there had been much beer sent aboard his Majesty's ships by agreement with Mr. Crane, victualler of the navy, from a brew-house wherein Duppa is interested one third part, and that there being 200*l.* due unto him, Crane defers payment in regard of pretences feared to be made by creditors for former debts owing by Thomas Clee, interested also in the said brew-house. This difference being upon the 4th inst. referred to Sir William Russell and Sir John Wolstenholme, they upon the 11th inst. certified that Clee consented that Duppa should receive the money, whereupon the Lords ordered the same to be paid by Crane, but that Duppa should be responsible to the creditors of Clee for the 200*l.*, in case a commission of bankruptcy be taken out against Clee. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 18. 121. Order of the Committee of the North, the King being present. Taking into consideration how the 6,000 horse should be levied, it was ordered that as many as may be shall be levied out of the trained bands of horse in the counties most remote, excepting the thirteen counties expressed in Sir John Astley's commission; the rest to be provided at the King's charge; and the Earl Marshal and the Earl of Essex are to consider of the most effectual means for raising the same, and to certify their opinions with an estimate of the charge to this committee, with all speed. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 68.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 18. 122. Order of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, and Lord Privy Seal, referees. Richard Hart, LL.D., and Diana his wife, by petition complained that Thomas Levingstone, of the Inner Temple, had not, according to the order of the Lords referees of the 26th October last, brought in the bonds committed to his custody, nor had Sir Gervase and Adrian Scrope paid the money in their hands due to petitioner, but refuse to do the same. It was ordered that the petition should be showed to Mr. Levingstone and Mr.

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Scrope, who are required to perform the order of the referees, or attend them with their answer in writing on Friday next. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

123. Order of Council. Joseph Cock, of Eltham, Kent, being called before the Board, confessed that he had in his hands 24*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* ship-money which he had collected, and that there were other moneys uncollected. It was ordered that Cock should without delay make payment of the said 24*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* to Sir Thomas Hendley, late sheriff of Kent, and should give his assistance to the bailiffs appointed to collect the remainder, and so he was to be discharged. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

124. Similar order. William Courteen, John Dike, Humphry Oneby, Thomas Briggs, George Henley, the executrix of Thomas Ferrers, deceased, and other merchants, by their petition complained of many impediments given to their factors in withdrawing their estates from the coast of Barbary, insomuch as they can neither receive their estates from thence, nor any letters from their factors. It was ordered that a copy of the petition should be given to Mr. Blake, employed there by his Majesty, and lately returned, and he is to attend the Board with his answer upon Wednesday next, at which time petitioners are also to attend to make good their complaint. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18.

125. Similar order. Divers young merchants brought up in the trade of Barbary complained by petition that their parents having given great sums of money to breed them merchants, and they having served their apprenticeships with Barbary merchants of London, they are now barred of their trade by a patent lately granted to a few merchants and tradesmen of the city for three years, to their utter undoing, the hinderance of trade, and great loss of his Majesty's customs. It was ordered that a copy of the petition should be given to the new company of Barbary merchants, and they be required to make their answer to the same on Friday next at the Council. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

126. The like. The haberdashers of London complain that it was ordered that if the beaver-makers should find any deceitful or corrupt beaver-hats, the said hats should be seized and carried to Guildhall, London, there to be tried by jury. Yet nevertheless, Roger Gibson and John Wilkinson have in the houses of petitioners seized and carried away hats allowed to be sold by proclamation, and have appropriated the same to their own use, without carrying them to Guildhall to pass their trial. It was ordered that the petition should be sent to the Lord Mayor, and he be required to examine the truth of the complaint, and how both companies have behaved themselves in performance of the proclamation and orders of the Board, and either to end the difference, or certify the Board what he thinks fit to be done. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 18.

127. Order of Council. The company of merchants trading to Spain having desired licence to transport to the Spanish Islands about 100*l.* worth of hoops for setting up cask staves provided in Ireland, the Lords on the 9th inst. prayed the Lord Admiral to certify thereon. The Lord Admiral having presented what the company of coopers and others allege why the said merchants should not be permitted to transport the same. It was ordered that the said merchants should be permitted to transport the hoops, putting in security not to transport more than 100*l.* worth. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

128. The Company of Merchants trading to Spain to the Council. Reply to the allegations of the Company of Coopers. (*See this Volume, No. 76.*) 1. The employment desired is not a considerable sum, and the hoops we desire to ship are pipe-hoops, which among brewers and coopers are of little use. 2. Hoops are now as cheap as in former years, and wood cut for hop-poles are not for our use, but only to make great vessels for brewers and dyers. 3. Of late years permission has been given for far greater quantities, yet his Majesty's service has not suffered, for the hoops will pay 2,000*l.* in customs and impost. 4. We will give security not to exceed the 100*l.* worth, and will not ship either clapboard or pipe-staves. 5. The coopers may have pipe-staves enough from Ireland if they will pay his Majesty's price; and for the allegation that 20 ships have gone from Ireland for Spain, there has not gone one fourth part; they aggravate the business by reason they are put from the buying and selling of wines, which they formerly intruded upon. [1 p.]

Jan. 18.

129. The Committee for the North to Sir Jacob Astley. Upon consideration of the importance of Newcastle, we put you in mind to repair thither, and upon view thereof to fortify that town against a surprise, for which purpose you have already sufficient power. If, when upon the place, you find it requisite that any further direction be sent, we shall take speedy order therein, and we wish you to be the more careful in strengthening that town, in regard of its vicinity to Scotland, and that they have an eye to lay hold on it in the first place, if they shall stir. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18.

Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 69.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18.

130. The same to the same. Have considered his letter of the 4th inst. to Sec. Windebank. (*See No. 24.*) Recapitulate the several points thereof and state what they have done in reference to them. They have given directions to the Master of the Ordnance to give warrant to Capt. Legge to send to York from Hull arms and munition as Sir Jacob shall give him direction. Concerning the stores of powder, match, and shot, they pray him to view the same, and to certify what further proportion he conceives requisite, and what proportion may be had thereabout, if there shall be occasion. They will provide concerning the sending of armourers into those parts, with all convenient expedition. They have given

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

warrant to the bearer, a messenger of the chamber, to attend Sir Jacob and the Vice-President, and to bring before the Board defaulters in arms, but they pray him and the Vice-President to cause to be returned only such as shall be faulty in finding arms according to the ancient establishment of the musters of that county, and not upon new or extraordinary levies, and that they will send with the defaulters the particulars of their default. [*Draft.* 2 pp.]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 70. 2 pp.*]

Jan. 18. 131. The Council to Montjoy Earl of Newport. We understand by letters [from Sir Jacob Astley that a great cause of the defect of the arms of the trained bands of co. York is that there are not there any armourers that know how to make or mend arms. We pray you to send to York six able armourers, and to allow them money to bear the charges of their journey. Order shall be taken that they shall be permitted as freely to work there as any freeman of that city. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 63. 1 p.*]

Jan. 18. 132. The same to [Sir Edward Osborne], the Vice-President of York. We have given order to those that have charge of his Majesty's arms at Hull to send to York such arms as Sir Jacob Astley shall require, and that the same shall be delivered to such persons as you shall appoint to sell the same for the use of that county. We pray you to appoint some such fit person as you will be responsible for. Upon advertisement from Sir Jacob that there are in the county divers defaulters of arms, we have sent one of the messengers with a warrant to bring them before the Board, unless they shall, within [blank] days after being served, give satisfaction that they will conform for the future. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 64. 1¼ p.*]

Jan. 18. 133. The same to Edmund Barker, messenger. To repair to York, and addressing himself to Sir Jacob Astley and the Vice-President, take into custody such defaulters in arms as they shall appoint, and to charge them to make repair hither to answer the same. As many of them as shall within six days after being served with this warrant submit to conform for the future you are to discharge, they paying fees. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 65. 1 p.*]

Jan. 18. 134. The Committee of the Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order for issuing to Sir John Heydon 1,100*l.* for 1,000 carbines with snaphaunce locks, and 417*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for hire of labourers for landing and bringing into the Tower arms brought out of the Low Countries, and for double cask for 60 lasts of gunpowder, also for carriage of powder and arms to Hull, all which is expressed in an estimate of the Officers of the Ordnance of 21st December 1638.

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

The said sums to be reckoned as part of 200,000*l.* ordered to be issued by privy seal of 26th July last. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 18. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 68. ¾ p.*]

Jan. 18. 135. The Council to Sir John Bramston, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Katherine De Luke was by you committed prisoner to the Fleet. We pray you, taking common bail for her appearance, to cause her to be set at liberty. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

Jan. 18. 136. Minute by Sec. Windebank of his Majesty's pleasure that a business, not particularly specified, shall be determined in the Exchequer, where it now depends, and that the Attorney-General shall make stay of any *scire facias* against the petitioners warranted by any former reference. [=½ *p.*]

Jan. 18. 137. Draft entry of the appearance before the Council of Thomas Wood, one of the late constables of the lowey of Tunbridge, Kent. He is to remain in custody of the messenger until discharged. [4 *lines.*]

Jan. 18. Similar entry of the appearance of Robert Petty, late constable of the hundred of Codsheath, Kent, who was discharged. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* 4 *lines.*]

Jan. 18. The like of appearance and discharge of Charles Sandford, late constable of Synock [Sevenoaks], Kent. [*Ibid.* 3 *lines.*]

Jan. 18. The like of appearance of Simon Smith the younger, a delinquent in the business of soap, who was to remain in custody of the messenger until discharged. [*Ibid.* 4 *lines.*]

Jan. 18. The like of Robert Barkham, sent for by close warrant, who was to give attendance until discharged. [*Ibid.* 3 *lines.*]

Jan. 18. 138. Petition of Samuel Newton, of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, co. Leicester, mercer, to the Council. Upon complaint of one Hurd, an ironmonger, of London, and patentee for retail of tobacco in Ashby, petitioner was lately sent for by warrant from the Commissioners for Tobacco, for selling the same there, and about a month since was brought up 100 miles on foot, and some part of the way from constable to constable, like a vagrant, by Knowles' (the messenger's) man, he not suffering petitioner to bring with him either horse, convenient clothes, or money, or to speak with his friends, but kept the doors with pistols, offering him much ill usage, and threatening that if he should kill petitioner he need not answer for it. Petitioner offered security for his appearance, which Knowles refusing, he would have come peaceably along with him. The reason why petitioner sold tobacco was, that he bought tobacco of Hurd's deputy there, and had leave by him to sell the same, but after the deputy's leaving the town, petitioner desired to take the licence, and to that purpose sent to Hurd to compound for the same, and is now ready to do so accordingly. Prays he may be released of the fine of 20*l.*

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

which the commissioners have imposed upon him, and may be discharged. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

138. i. *Affidavit of the above petitioner that on the 21st December last George Lee, servant to Tobias Knowles, messenger, assaulted petitioner by thrusting him down on the floor and pulling him by the hair of the head, and the next morning threatened him with drawing at a horse tail, and said that if he should kill him he need not answer for him. 18th January 1638[-9].* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

139. Petition of Mary, wife of William Atmore, goldsmith, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner has been married two years, during which time her husband has most cruelly used her, and has often beaten her in most inhuman manner, by reason whereof she has been in great fear of her life, and at present stands in danger thereof, and is almost famished for want of maintenance, being now with child. Her husband has a good estate, and intends very suddenly to convey himself beyond the seas, and to leave suppliant destitute, she having no friends to depend on, and having brought her husband a good portion. Prays an attachment for her husband to appear and afford her relief. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

139. i. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to arrange this difference if he can, or else take order that the husband answer it in the High Commission Court. 18th January 1638-9.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

Hull.

140. Capt. Thomas Ballard to Sec. Windebank. Since Sir Jacob Astley left me here at Hull, two ships [laden with arms] have arrived from Rotterdam, the particular of which I have sent to Sir Henry Vane, and have assisted in stowing them in the magazine. I shall inform you of all things concerning the service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

Hull.

141. Capt. William Legge to the same. I presume Sir Jacob Astley has given his Majesty an account of Hull, and what he thinks fit to add to the fortification. I acquainted him with some discourse I had with the magistrates about the decay of the town trade, which indeed is grown very low, by reason that most of the merchants have their residence at York, Leeds, and other towns upon the rivers Trent and Ouse, so that this place has all the charge of the port, and not a fifth part of the trade; wherefore it is for the most part inhabited by sailors, lightermen, and porters, who are not able to contribute to the charge of so good a port. These things considered, I intended to prefer it to you, whether it might not be reasonable that those who do not reside at Hull, but only use the shipping for their own advantage, should pay some contribution towards the charge of the port, by which they grow rich. Since my return from Sir Jacob at York I have moved this again, but now find them somewhat cold, yet I believe it would be of great advantage to the port, and bring his Majesty some revenue. [*Nicholas has written against this proposal, in the margin, "respited."*] It was considered by Sir

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jacob what number of men would be necessary for manning the town, and those to be drawn in of the companies that lie nearest the place. Divers colonels pretend their regiments to be fittest, but I pray God we may never have occasion of their help, lest a place so considerable should be endangered by the guard of officers and men who are very unknowing in a duty of that nature. Here are three ships arrived from Holland since Christmas with arms and fourteen pieces of artillery. Capt. Ballard is here to give account of those, and I am appointed to furnish the country with what they require, which I find a troublesome work, by reason I must furnish by pieces, dismembering arms that were complete. For directions in this I have written to Mr. Comptroller, and I beseech you that I may have directions what to answer Sir Thomas Morton, from whom I have a letter for sending 100 horse-arms to Newcastle for furnishing the bishopric of Durham. [*Endorsed by Nicholas*, "Read the 24th, the King present." 2 pp.]

Jan. 18.
Bilboa.

142. Henry Palmer to Sec. Windebank. According to your command I wrote to you from Plymouth the 3rd inst., and since have been at sea, I am [now] well arrived at Bellbwe [Bilboa], and shall not be long ere I come to Madrid. There is no news worth the writing. P.S.—If my wife shall come to you, be pleased to give order that she may have 10*l.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

143. Bond of Edmund Thomas, constable of Westerham hundred, Kent, for 50*l.*, conditioned for payment of 28*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* ship-money in his hands to the late sheriff of the county, within one month after date, and for assisting the officers in collecting the residue of the money due from that hundred. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

144. Similar bond of Richard Joade, late constable of West Malling, for 40*l.*, conditioned for payment of 12*l.* ship-money to Sir Thomas Hendley, late sheriff of Kent, within one month after date. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 18.

145. Sir Timothy Fetherstonhaugh, Sheriff of Cumberland, to Nicholas. Returns the ship[-money] writs and the letters of the Council, which money he conceives, with much difficulty, would have been levied, by reason the writs were under the Great Seal, seconded by the Council's letters under their hands. Conceives he should have some discharge. States the case of John Pattenson's riotous entry into the King's manor of Dacre in Cumberland under pretence of old entails, and how he beat and lamed some of the inhabitants, drove away their goods, starved them to death, and "perjuriously" indicted some of the King's tenants, [*See Vol. cccc., No. 128, and Vol. cccci., No. 89.*] Various proceedings had taken place, and ultimately the judges of assize had bound Pattenson to appear before the Council. The bearer attended for the King's tenants, but other occasions did not admit audience then, and the matter is not to be heard until next term. Pattenson reports that he has been discharged of his attendance, and threatens the rest

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

of the King's tenants. The writer enforces the great grievance of these proceedings "without law or leave," and the ill effects likely to ensue if the King's tenants did not receive satisfaction from Pat-tenson and his accomplices. [1 p.]

Jan. 19. Grant of a prebend's place in the church of Windsor to William Brough, D.D., one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary, void by death of Dr. John King. [Docquet.]

Jan. 19. Restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric of Peterborough to John Towres, D.D., late dean of Peterborough, and now bishop of that see. [Docquet.]

Jan. 19. Warrant to pay 20s. by the week quarterly to "Meckle John" or his assigns; the first payment to be made at Lady Day next. [Docquet.]

Jan. 19. 146. The King to John Pulford. We are informed that our revenue by recusants in the southern parts is not answerable to that of the northern, and the rather that there wanted a special agent to be employed in that service for quickening recusants to compositions with our commissioners. We authorize you to be our special agent for following the said business, and our further pleasure is that our commissioners give you such considerable allowance for the execution thereof as to them shall seem meet. [Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 19. 147. The same to Lord Treasurer Juxon and Francis Lord Cottington. By our letters patent of 9th inst. we appointed Col. George Goring, son and heir of George Lord Goring, to be captain of Portsmouth, and granted him for that service 10s. *per diem* for himself, and for 20 soldiers under him 8s. *per diem*. And whereas there has been entertained in Portsmouth one master-gunner at 10*d.* a day, 15 gunners at 8*d.* a day, 14 gunners at 6*d.* a day, one ensign, one armourer, one sergeant, one drum and one fife, and 100 soldiers, each of them receiving 8*d.* a day, we thinking it requisite to retain all the said companies, command you to cause payment to be made to Col. Goring of the said wages, except upon muster there be certified any lack of the said numbers; the same to begin from Michaelmas last, being the quarter day before the death of Viscount Wimbledon, the late captain, which was the 15th November last. *Underwritten,*

147. i. *Direction to the Clerk of the Signet to prepare a bill for his Majesty's signature to this effect. Whitehall, 19th January, 1638[-9]. [4 pp.]*

Jan. 19. Petition of Katherine Cartwright, wife of John Cartwright, of Aynho, co. Northampton, to the King. Petitioner was bestowed in marriage about seven years since by her deceased father, William Noy, late Attorney-General, who paid her husband for her marriage portion 3,000*l.* in money, and 1,000*l.* in plate and jewels. She cohabited with her husband two years, and in that time bore him a son, who still lives. At the end of that time her husband, for reasons

VOL. CCCXC.

1638-9.

unknown to her, removed her from cohabitation to the house of a gentleman of that country, his friend, distant from him 30 miles, where she sojourned for two years until the death of her husband's father, when she moved her husband, who had pretended want of means of housekeeping, to cohabit with him, his father having left him lands of near 2,000*l.* per annum (deducting about 600*l.* per annum, his mother's jointure), and given him personal estate of above 20,000*l.*, and petitioner then declared to him that if he would not admit her to cohabitation she would sue him for the same. He thereupon removed her to a farm of his own, where he promised to cohabit with her, but continued still dwelling with his mother, and petitioner was so sordidly attended and used, that it drove her into sickness, being kept as a prisoner, and he terrifying the women, her neighbours, with his power of justice of the peace, that they durst not visit her in her sickness and distress. Having remained in this perplexity about a quarter of a year, she made her case known to her friends, who procured a warrant from the Archbishop of Canterbury to remove her, that she might have freedom to make her complaint. Since which her husband has refused all maintenance, and for twelve months she has lived on the allowance of her friends. Besides which her husband has removed her child from her ever since its birth. Prays the King to take the cause into his own determination, fearing that the publicness of a court of justice will occasion many to reflect on her father's services and memory. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 22. 1½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

- i. *Reference to the Earl Marshal, the Earl of Dorset, and Sec. Windebank, to take order for relief of petitioner. Whitehall, 19th January, 1638[-9]. [Ibid., p. 23. ½ p.]*

Jan. 19.

Petition of Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely, and Dean of the Royal Chapel, to the King. Elizabeth Brownrigg, your Majesty's ward, in the custody of her grandfather, Thomas Cull [?], of Ipswich, and of her mother, now petitioner's wife, has accomplished the age of 15 years, but petitioner and her guardians can noways advance her in marriage, because not only the lands whereof she is tenant in tail stand charged with her mother's jointure and other incumbrances, which are much more than the whole yearly revenue, leaving nothing for a present maintenance, but also because there is debt of near 1,000*l.* due to petitioner for moneys disbursed by him for preserving that inheritance from forfeitures and for other expenses on the said Elizabeth's behalf, and if Elizabeth should die under 21, not only the inheritance would be lost, but petitioner would also lose his said debt, being a great share of what he has to leave among half a score of his own children. For avoiding whereof petitioner's wife is willing to have her jointure sold, and Elizabeth Brownrigg and her grandfather and nearest friends are all desirous that sale should be made, as appears by a petition annexed, but the justices of the Court of Common Pleas without your Majesty's warrant will not permit Elizabeth to suffer a common recovery, by

1638-9.

Vol. CCCXCIX.

reason of her being yet under the age of 21 years. Prays direction to the justices of the Common Pleas to admit Elizabeth Brownrigg by her guardians to suffer a recovery of the manor of Tattingstone *alias* Tateston, and the advowson of the church of Tattingstone, with other messuages and tenements in Tattingstone, Wherstead, Holbrook, Woolverstone, Chelmondiston, Bentley, Copdock, Holton, Stutton, Brantham, East Bergholt, Capell, Stoke, and Ipswich, all in Suffolk, and that the Attorney-General may prepare a bill. [*Copy. See Vol. ccciii., p. 24. 1½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

- i. *Reference to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill accordingly. Whitehall, 19th January 1638[-9]. [Copy. Ibid., p. 25. ½ p.]*

Jan. 19.
Whitehall.

148. Order of the Committee of the North. His Majesty and the Lords taking into consideration in what counties and in what proportion the 24,000 foot might be best raised, spared those 13 northern counties which are in Sir Jacob Astley's commission, he having power to levy in those counties such numbers of the trained bands as upon any sudden occasion he shall see cause. It was likewise held fit that the men of those shires (being nearest to Scotland) should be reserved for a second army, if there should be occasion. The forces and trained bands of the Cinque Ports and their members were likewise held fit to be spared, they being especially obliged to be ready at all times for guard of that coast. The 24,000 foot was upon consideration of the list of all the traisted bands in England and Wales ordered to be raised out of each county respectively as is expressed in a list following. [*Draft. 1 p.*] *Annexed,*

148. i. *List of counties above mentioned. The number of the whole trained bands and the number to be now raised out of them is expressed, as also the number of horse in certain counties. [2¼ pp.]*

Jan. 19. Copy of the above order. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 72. 1½ p.*]

Jan. 19. 149. Sec. Windebank to Sir Jacob Astley. His Majesty has commanded me to give you notice of an information that John Fenwick, a merchant, and Bittleston, a tanner, both of Newcastle, have lately been in Scotland, and subscribed the covenant, and carried with them the names of divers who will do the like. This being a most notorious and base treachery, especially in any English subject, and of most pernicious consequence if it should spread further, his Majesty recommends the strict examination of it, and commands that if these find you not at Newcastle, you immediately repair thither, and advise with Mr. Marlay of that town what course is fittest to be taken. You are likewise to call to your assistance Sir William Bellasis, a very honourable gentleman and of exceeding good affection to his Majesty's service; and if upon exa-

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

mination you find Fenwick and Bittleston guilty, you are to commit them to prison, to remain close until his Majesty's pleasure be further known. You are further to examine what names they carried with them into Scotland, and what others there are in that town affected that way, and what intelligence they hold with the covenanters, and to certify me with all speed what you find, that this dangerous correspondence may be discovered, and that place secured, upon which the covenanters have a special eye, and in the preservation whereof consists the safety of all those northern parts. You see what diligence this business requires, and I doubt not but you will govern yourself accordingly. The Lords of the Committee have been made acquainted with your despatches, and you are to receive herewith answers to all that you have desired. The enclosed is from Mr. Comptroller. P.S.—The greatest danger, we conceive, of the northern parts is Newcastle, and therefore it is expected that you endeavour by all means possible to strengthen that place, and to secure it from surprise, seeing likewise upon the safety of that depends the security of those parts which are furnished with fuel from thence. You will give an account of this business of Fenwick and Bittleston as soon as you may, for so his Majesty expects, and to that purpose you may keep this messenger until the examinations be taken, and then send them expressly by him. [*Draft. 2 pp.*]

Jan. 19. 150. He[nry] Champernowne to the Council. Christopher Saverie, defaulter at musters in Devon, has submitted himself and promised future conformity. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 19. 151. The same to the same. Carro Saverie, represented to the Lords as a delinquent at musters in Devon, was mistaken in the representation, and the messenger discharged him without fees. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 19. 152. Henry Ashford, Deputy Lieutenant of Devon, to the same. John Blagdon, Peter Atkins, and William Marks, of Tiverton, defaulters at musters, had conformed themselves and paid the messenger's fees. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 19. 153. The same to the same. Robert Hart, of Clanger [Clayhanger], Cullompton, and William Gill, of Up Exe, returned for defaulters at musters, were not owners of arms, but servants for the owners, and are unable to pay fees. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 19. 154. Undertaking by Robert Trelawny for the future to provide Plymouth. such arms as shall be enjoined him by the deputy lieutenants of Devon. For the five men's arms he is already enjoined to provide, he always has ten men's arms in readiness. He is now returned by

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

mistake of the tithingman that gave not his right answer. *Underwritten,*

154. I. *Note of John Seymour, that he believes Trelawny will be conformable for the time to come.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 19.
Pamerton.

155. Certificate of John Seymour, Deputy Lieutenant of Devon, that Henry Pollexfen, William Cholwich, Allen Belfield, and Richard Lapp, all of co. Devon, had promised to find such arms as should be enjoined them. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 19.
Publow.

156. Nicholas Marten to Richard Harvey. For your money from John Cocke, Robert Hill, and Noah Griffen, I can get never a penny, neither from any of the rest. I desire to hear if I shall do anything in it. P.S.—As for Robert Hill he tells me he has spoken with you, and will not pay without a suit. [1 p.]

Jan. 20.

157. Certificate of Henry Ayshford, Deputy Lieutenant of Devon, that Arthur Dowdney, defaulter at musters, had promised conformity. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 20.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to Master of the Ordnance. To deliver 80 barrels of gunpowder for supply of ships belonging to the East India Company. [*Minute. Book of Warrants for Gunpowder. See Vol. ccclv., No. 61, p. 8. 4 lines.*]

Jan. 20.
Ludlow Castle.

158. Sir Thomas Milward to Sec. Coke. I recommend to you this gentleman, Arthur Winwood, chief porter of Ludlow Castle. He is summoned by messenger to attend the Council, and thinks it is by reason of some oath that Mr. Clayton, the vicar of Stoughton Lacy, has made against him. Albeit Mr. Clayton calls himself a doctor, yet he is a man of that behaviour, that I have seldom known his fellow, and if credit shall be given to his oath, every man that he beareth malice unto will be utterly undone. When I came first to Ludlow he was in the porter's lodge for divers misdemeanours, and this last term he was fined again, and stands committed for the like offences. I beseech you to be informed of Clayton's credit before you give any allowance of his oath. [*Seal with arms. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]

Jan. 20.

159. Henry Champernowne to the Council. James Roope, certified as a defaulter at musters in Devon, has promised conformity. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 20.

160. The same to the same. Similar certificate of conformity of John Frowd. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 20.

161. Certificate of George Long, justice of peace for Middlesex, that Sir Bennett Tufton had taken the oath of allegiance before him. [*Seal with arms. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Jan. 21.
Whitehall.

162. Minutes of proceedings of the Committee of the North. His Majesty's pleasure was signified by the Earl Marshal that the Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain, should be added to this committee. Also his Majesty sitting with the committee, and taking

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

into consideration that the business will be better prepared by several sub-committees, ordered that the Marquis of Hamilton, the Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Comptroller, and Sec. Coke should meet every morning in the Lord Great Chamberlain's lodging in Court, and there debate things requisite for his Majesty's journey to York. That the Earl Marshal, the Lord Chamberlain, and the Lord Admiral, with the Earls of Essex and Newport, should meet every morning in the Lord Marshal's chamber in Whitehall to consider the military part necessary for his Majesty's journey. That the Lord Privy Seal, Earl of Dorset, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Sec. Windebank should meet every morning at the Earl of Dorset's chamber in Whitehall to consider what commission is fit to be given to the Lords that are to attend the King, in regard the Lord Keeper stays behind, and what is to be settled before his Majesty's going to York for government here in his Majesty's absence, as also what is to be settled for the Queen and Prince and the rest of their Majesties' children. Also, that the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington shall be of any of the said sub-committees whensoever they shall think fit, or any of the sub-committees shall desire their Lordships to be present. The sub-committees are to set down in writing whatsoever they shall conceive requisite to be done; and on Thursday next, and so every Thursday and Saturday, they are to present to this grand committee at the Council table in Whitehall what they shall have prepared for consideration of this committee. [*Draft.* 2 pp.]

Jan. 21. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccævi., p. 74. 2 pp.*]

Jan. 21. Order of the same Committee, his Majesty being present. Lord Cottington and the Secretaries of State should prepare the draft of the letters to be written to all noblemen and others, signifying his Majesty's resolution to go to York, mentioned before under date of the 17th and 18th inst. The persons addressed were to be invited to show their duty to his Majesty by waiting on him, or sending horse to guard his person, who is so solicitous to preserve the kingdom from invasion. [*Draft. Ibid. ¾ p.*]

Jan. 21. Copy of the same. [*Ibid., p. 76. ½ p.*]

Jan. 21. 163. Roger Vaughan, late Sheriff of co. Hereford, to the Council. By your letters of 30th November last, I am required to pay to Sir William Russell 14*l.* 13*s.* ship-money unpaid in the time of my shrievalty; 13*l.* and more of this money is assessed upon persons inhabiting within the city of Hereford for lands in Hampton and Holmer adjoining the city, and part lying within the liberties of the same. The citizens allege for their exemption from this payment the words of the writ, saying they are to pay only in the city. The inhabitants in the out-parishes, on the other side, allege that those lands were always rated in the county. States various proceedings taken for the determination of this difference (as to which see papers, Vol. cclxi., No. 74, and Vol. cclxxi., No. 87), and craves directions

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

whether he shall go to the city and levy these arrears there, or make a new assessment and levy the same upon the inhabitants of the outlying parishes. [*Seal with arms.* 1¼ p.]

Jan. 21.
Newcastle-upon-
Tyne.

164. Alexander Davison, Mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Thomas Riddell, Recorder, and 10 others of the same place, to the Earl Marshal, the Lord High Admiral, and Lord Maltravers, Lord Lieutenants of the said town. Sir Jacob Astley has viewed our trained bands, consisting of four companies, each company having 80 musketeers and 40 corslets, of whose sufficiency we hope Sir Jacob will give you satisfaction. We send you enclosed a copy of such instructions as Sir Jacob upon conference with ourselves has resolved for the safety of the town. For what concerns ourselves we shall not fail to perform the same; and for what other things therein contained, which we have craved the assistance of the Council, we pray that you will commend our suit to them. As duty binds us we shall be always most ready to adventure our lives and fortunes for the advancement of his Majesty's service in the defence of our ancient town and liberties. [*Seal of the town.* 1 p.]

164. i. *The instructions above referred to. They suggest the erection of a drawbridge at the south end of Tyne Bridge, and in the middle of the bridge of "a Freese rooter," formerly made to be opened by day and shut during the night. Arrangement of artillery and garrison. Supply of arms and ammunition. Gunsmiths and armourers to be sent from London.* [3 pp.]

Jan. 21.
Thorp Langton.

165. Sir Richard Roberts, late Sheriff of co. Leicester, to Sec. Coke. I have paid to Sir William Russell for ship-money 3,900*l.*, and now I have collected 100*l.* more, which makes up 4,000*l.*, which 100*l.* will be paid in this term. The residue uncollected I will endeavour with all possible speed to collect; but divers persons are unwilling to pay, and some threaten to bring their actions against me for distraining. I beseech you to consider the trouble and vexation I have had about this collection, and that, considering my age, I may not be sent for before the Lords touching this business. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ p.]

Jan. 21.

Nicholas to Mrs. Careis [Cary]. The King understanding that there are in your hands some MSS. of your father's which may be of good use for his Majesty's service, and particularly one great book containing letters of the Council, done in and before the time that he was clerk of the Council, the originals whereof were burnt when the old banqueting house in Whitehall was fired, his Majesty has commanded me to desire you to send to one of the Secs. of State, or to me, this book with others of that nature. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, Dom. James I., Vol. ccxix., p. 177.*]

Jan. 21.
Kelmarsh.

166. Sir John Haubury, late Sheriff of co. Northampton, to Nicholas. I have received a letter requiring me to attend the Council

1638-9.

Board the second Sunday of the next term, to give account why I have paid in no more [ship] money. Last term I made suit to his Majesty that by reason of my age and infirmities he would spare my personal attendance until Easter term, which suit his Majesty did not deny. I have paid to Sir William Russell above 4,000*l.*, which I have received with great opposition and danger, and many menaces of suits for distresses; but I still do his Majesty the best service I can, and will pay in what I can receive. The corporation of Brackley have paid in no part of the 50*l.* their writ was for. I have often sent to the mayor for it, but cannot get him to pay any. I sent to him to make speedy distress; he then demanded of my man who should save him harmless from suits; so that unless he will pay it upon a letter from the Lords it is not like to be paid. The writ sent to Northampton was for 200*l.*, which by reason of the plague I could not get, neither can I get any money in other towns without distraining, and into many towns my men dare not enter to distrain for fear of being killed; some of my best bailiffs have forsaken me and will not meddle any more in that service. If you think fit, I pray you acquaint his Majesty and the Board with these impediments. I entreat you to procure me to be excused for this winter journey, which would much hazard my life. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Jan. 21.
Wrest.

167. Madam Ann Merrick to fair Mrs. Lydall. Probably a presumed letter from a fashionable lady. Prays Mrs. Lydall to entreat "her Ladyship" to come up to town "in Hyde Park time." The fear of war with the Scots does not a little trouble her lest all the young gallants should go for soldiers, and the ladies should want servants to accompany them to that place of pleasure which "both of us so zealously affect." Longs to see "those French ladies Madam Mornay and Madam Darcy," and "the new stars of the English Court Mrs. Harrison and Mrs. Vaughan." Enquires whether sleeves are worn to the wrists still, the mode brought in by the Duchess of Chevreuse, and whether they wear their necks up, a fashion in which the writer does not love herself, nor does she hold any one worthy of a fair neck or any other good part that is not free to show it. Wishes her correspondent to purchase for her half a dozen white night coifs which tie under the chin, and as many white hoods to wear over them a-days. Wishes she were with her friend to see the Alchymist, which she hears is revived, and the new play a friend of the writer's sent to Sir John Suckling and Tom Carew to correct. For want of these recreations she must content herself with the study of Shakespeare and the History of Women—all her country library. They have lately had a ball at Lady More's, and the writer wished to have given one in return at Wrest, but it was put off till Mrs. Lydall could crown the meeting with her presence. [*2 pp.*]

Jan. 21. 168. Modern copy of the same in the handwriting of Mr. Thomas Crofton Croker. [*1½ p.*]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 21. 169. William Symontoun to "Daniel Butler, vintner and citizen in London, living in Cannon Street, on the north side of the street, beside London Stone, at the sign of the Hart." I have shipped in William Brown's ship, of Kirkcaldy, called the John, 4 bags containing 16 pieces of ticking comprising 759 ells, which are minutely described. [1 p.]

Jan. 21. 170. Instructions to be delivered to Nicholas from [Robert] Balam, late Sheriff of cos. Cambridge and Huntingdon, by way of excuse for his not personally attending the Council to account for the non-payment of 78*l.* arrears of ship-money. He alleges sickness, that he paid in all the amount save 1,000*l.*, and that as directed he turned over that to Sir Ludovic Dyer, his successor. He has been told by Sir Ludovic's deputy that he had collected the whole except 20*l.* from Thorney in the Isle [of Ely], a place inaccessible in winter time, and 10*l.* for the lands of Sir E: B: whereon was no distress. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 21. Certificate of Clement Waldron, constable of the hundred of Hemyock, Devon, that Jasper Heiley, messenger, searched the town of Hemyock for Thomas Goddard, but could not find him, and that all the rest in Heiley's warrant were poor soldiers never charged in that hundred to find arms. [See this Vol., No. 157. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 22. Pardon to Edward Broughton, Esquire, who with others was lately indicted of murder, for that they were abetting when William Ward, clerk, was slain without Temple Bar, the 30th October last, by a man unknown; and is done upon the petition of Lady Broughton, and the certificate of the Lord Chief Justice, Justice Jones, Baron Trevor, and the Recorder of London. [Docquet.]

Jan. 22. Warrant to settle an assignment for payment of 38,106*l.* 3*s.* monthly, in manner following; viz., John Crane, surveyor of marine victuals, 11,301*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*; Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, Treasurers of the Navy, 26,804*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* for the ordinary expense of the navy and for repair of ships in harbour, wherein is included wages and victuals for one year, to commence the 1st January 1638-9 and to end 31st December 1639. [Docquet.]

Jan. 22. Grant to Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, now joint patentees in the office of Treasurer of the Navy, of an allowance of 3*d.* upon the pound as poundage for moneys by them issued for marine causes; the same to be equally divided between them, and to be from time to time defalked upon their accounts concerning the said office; with a proviso that a former seal for payment of a like sum to Sir William Russell be void. [Docquet.]

Jan 22. A safe-conduct in Latin for Nicholas Van Hooren. [Docquet.]

Jan. 22. Warrant to Lord Treasurer Juxon, to give order to the officers of the ports to permit Mons. du Champ to transport several parcels of plate into the Low Countries for his own private use. [Docquet.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 22.
Whitehall.

171. The King to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To send to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1,500 more arms for foot, whereof two parts to be muskets and a third part pikes, with munition proportionable, to be sold by the mayor and storekeeper there for furnishing the country thereabouts. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

July 22.

Copy of the same with a slight alteration. [*See Vol. cccævi.*, p. 80. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 22,
Westminster.

172. The King to the Governors of St. Thomas's Hospital, in Southwark. We understand that Lawrence Low, surgeon, has by agreement with Enoch Bostock procured from him a resignation of the reversion of a surgeon's place which Bostock had in our said hospital. Taking into consideration the faithful service done in our navy by Lawrence Low, and having received sufficient testimonies of his abilities, we recommend him unto you, not doubting that you will confirm to him the said reversion. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 22.
Whitehall.

173. Order of the King in Council. His Majesty last term, upon petition of Lord Morley for raising 6,000*l.* to pay his debts, gave warrant that the son of Lord Morley, being an infant, should suffer a recovery of certain entailed lands. Lady Morley, wife of Lord Morley, has complained that, under pretence of raising the 6,000*l.*, Lord Morley had caused the infant to suffer a recovery of 1,600*l.* per annum, by which means there would be nothing left to descend to the infant, saving 800*l.* per annum. His Majesty ordered that only so much of the entailed lands which are to descend upon the infant be sold as may raise the said 6,000*l.*, his Majesty having at first given way for the sale of no more, and will not give way for sale of any more to the prejudice of the heir of that house. All proceedings thereupon are to be stayed until a survey be made of the improved value upon the rack of the lands to be sold, such lands being set forth where they may best be spared, and Hallingbury House to be no part thereof. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 22.

174. Draft of the same. [$1\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 22.
Whitehall.

175. Similar order. The differences concerning tithes between the parsons of London and the citizens have been by all parties submitted to his Majesty's award, and having been heard, order was given for stay of all suits for increase of tithes till his Majesty's award should be made, yet allowing the clergy to sue for such tithes as were formerly paid, in case any should refuse to pay the same. Since which time, orders have been made, as well for valuations of houses and other things titheable in each parish, as also for accommodation of matters between the said parties amongst themselves, that so the matter might be the better prepared for his Majesty's final judgment; which not producing such effect as was desired, the clergy complaining that by the long dependence of the said cause, submitted about five years since, they have been deprived of all opportunity of improvement, and that some of their parish-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

ioners withdraw tithes formerly paid, which, as the case now stands, the clergy cannot without much labour and charge recover. It was ordered that until his Majesty's more weighty affairs permit him to make a final end in that business, which he purposes to do in convenient time, the clergy of London may lawfully sue either in courts ecclesiastical or in temporal courts, for all tithes of the rents of the several parishes according to a decree for payment of tithes in that case provided. But his Majesty reserves to himself the full power to alter the said tithes, and to settle the same in such manner as he shall think fit. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 22.
Whitehall.

176. Minutes of proceedings of the Committee for the North appointed to consider of the government in London during the King's absence at York. Resolved: 1. That his Majesty order Archbishop Laud that divine service be celebrated every Sunday at Whitehall, or wheresoever the Queen shall be in person out of London, the Council being to attend her Majesty every Sunday. 2. That the Council keep their usual meetings twice every week, and keep their residences in London during his Majesty's absence, and that he be advertised of all occurrents, and of the results of all these meetings. 3. To represent to both their Majesties whether the Queen with the Prince and the rest of the Royal children shall not remain together. [4.] That all courts of justice keep their usual times of sitting, and that all things concerning government continue as his Majesty shall leave them, unless some accident give occasion of alteration. [5.] That the judges after their return from circuit, especially the two chief justices, be commanded to reside in town, for better suppressing any insolency. [6.] That the aldermen and other prime officers of London, who usually forsake town in summer, be commanded to keep their residence here, and that the Lord Mayor take care that the city be furnished with fuel and victuals at reasonable rates. [7.] That the like care be taken for the suburbs, and that a weekly account be given by the magistrates to the Council of what they shall do herein. [8.] That every Sunday an account be taken by the Council of the ship-money. [9.] That consideration and care be taken of the forces of the adjacent counties [*Margin: Tower, Cinque Ports, and other ports and castles*] and that the Lord-Lieutenants make certificate to the Board how those counties are furnished with arms and ammunition. [*Draft.* 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

Jan. 22.
The Earl Mar-
shal's Chamber
[Whitehall].

177. Similar minutes of proceedings of the Committee for the North for military affairs, with marginal notes by Nicholas. Order to be taken that the borders be furnished with arms. [*Margin by Nicholas, being the King's observations: Fit.*] That 1,000 carbines be sent to Newcastle. [*Margin: Fit.*] That 900 muskets and 600 pikes, already at Newcastle, be disposed of amongst the borderers, and that Sir Jacob Astley be written to, to use the best means for disposing of them. [*Margin: Fit.*] To arm presently, seeing the covenanters draw near the borders, and make all strong there. [*Margin: Fit.*] To write to Lord William Howard

1638-9.

and the Deputy Lieutenants, to take care for the safe conveying of arms, that they be not surprised in the carriage. [*Margin: Fit.*] That the muskets to be bought for use of the foot, as well as carbines for the horse, to come with all expedition. [*Margin: Fit.*] That Capt. Legge's advertisements by letter to the Earl of Newport be presented to his Majesty, with our opinions that 100 men be received into pay who may serve both for pioneers and soldiers. [*Margin: Fit.*] That his Majesty be moved for order to send down armourers and gun-makers forthwith, and that they be received into towns corporate and be kindly entertained and encouraged. [*Margin: Fit.*] That 20 rust-waggons, 250 wheelbarrows, some good proportion of hurdles to mend ways for passing ordnance and carriages, basket-makers for canon and muskets, three wax-chandlers, [and] six harness-makers be sent down and have liberty to work in any corporate town. [*Margin: Order for this to Master of Ordnance.*] That Sir Jacob Astley consider of fit places for the rendezvous for the horse and foot, and for keeping victual. [*Margin: Fit. For a royal [army] of 30,000 men.*] That 2,000 or 1,000 horse at least be forthwith raised, and that commissions be sent forth to that purpose. [*Margin: The King will give order for it when he sees in what time they may be raised.*] That Sir Jacob Astley be advised what places will be fittest to quarter the horse in, as near (and on this side) York as may be, and to spare those places where his Majesty is to lodge with the army. [*Margin: Fit.*] [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 22.
Whitehall.

178. Order of the King in Council. His Majesty understanding that divers of the nobility and others of the northern parts who have lands there are now abiding about London, and in other southern parts of this kingdom, and holding it most necessary that, according to the ancient laws in time of danger, they should at this time be required to reside upon their lands, it was ordered that the Attorney-General should cause writs to be sent to all peers who have mansion houses and lands in the northern parts to repair to the same, so as they be there resident with their families and retinue well arrayed with sufficient arms for defence of those parts, by the 1st March next, and there to continue during his Majesty's pleasure. And the Attorney-General is further to prepare a proclamation to command all the gentry and others to repair likewise in person as before stated. [*Subsequently added: None of the said peers or gentry to be excepted from repairing to the northern parts accordingly, but only such officers and others who are necessarily to attend his Majesty's person and other special services.*] [*Copy. 1½ p.*] *Underwritten,*

178. I. *Attorney-General Bankes to Nicholas. I send you the draft of the order with some alterations, which I pray you observe unto the Lords, and then return unto me the first draft. P.S.—You may further know of the Lords whether there shall not be an exception of officers and others who are to attend his Majesty and other special services. 23rd January, 1638. [½ p.]*

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 22. 179. First draft of the above order with alterations by Attorney-General Bankes, but without the exceptional clause above suggested. [1 p.]

Jan. 22. Copy of the same order, with the exceptional clause. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 85. 1½ p.]

Jan. 22. 180. The Council to the Vice-President and Deputy Lieutenants of co. York. We have considered your letters touching the price of gunpowder, and marvel to find you singular in your exceptions to it, for the counties where they have wanted powder for their magazine have sent for it out of his Majesty's store at 18*d.* the pound, without exception, and truly as good powder cannot be had at easier rates, considering the scarcity of saltpetre and the other materials. And however you crave a liberty to furnish your county from foreign parts, we let you know that the King is offered a much higher rate than 18*d.* the pound, if he will sell to merchants here who will export. This is such a truth, as none of us but know it, and therefore can make no other judgment of your demand to furnish your county from beyond seas than that it must be with far worse powder than his Majesty's. Lastly, we are from his Majesty to signify that he is informed that powder has in that county been sold at 2*s.*, 2*s.* 6*d.*, and 3*s.* a pound, and marvels very much that at this time, when your own safety is so much imported, you only should be refractory in this service, and insist so earnestly to have it cheaper than any other part of the kingdom, especially since you cannot but know his Majesty's extraordinary occasions to use money; however, he will hereafter take it into his care to ease your county in some other way, but will not by any means yield to abate the price of his powder. [Draft. 1½ p.]

Jan. 22. Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 81. 1½ p.]

Jan. 22. 181. The same to the Vice-President and Council of York. His Majesty taking into consideration what great prejudice it is to the kingdom that so great numbers of horse be suffered to be carried out of the same, heretofore laid a round imposition upon horses exported. Finding that there are still so many horses carried out of the kingdom as renders them very scarce, he has commanded us to signify to you, that you take special care that no horses be permitted to be carried into Scotland or any part beyond the seas without his order. [Draft, with underwritten note that similar letters were sent to the Lord Lieutenants of Northumberland, Westmorland, and Cumberland, and [the Bishop of] Durham. ¾ p.]

Jan. 22. Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., pp. 80 and 81. 1 p.]

Jan. 22. 182. The Council to Montjoy Earl of Newport. The Bishop of Whitehall. Durham has desired that there may be arms sent for 100 horse in that county. We pray you that 100 complete arms for arquebusiers be sent from Hull to York, to be sold as the bishop shall direct. [Draft. ½ p.]

Jan. 22. Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 76. ½ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

- Jan. 22. 183. The Council to the Warden of the Fleet. To set at liberty Edward Fryer. [*Draft minute.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 22. 184. Entry of the appearance of William Edrington, Mayor of Beverley, sent for on the complaint of the Lord Great Chamberlain. Upon his humble submission, he was discharged from further attendance. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 22. 185. Pass from the Council for Sir Bennet Tufton to travel into foreign parts for three years. [*Draft minute.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 22. 186. [Sec. Windebank] to Lord Treasurer Juxon, Lord Cottington, the Lord Chief Baron, and other Barons of the Exchequer. There is a cause depending in the Exchequer, ready for hearing, between the Duke of Lenox, his Majesty's alnager, collector, and farmer of the old and new draperies, and the corporation of felt-makers of London, upon a branch of that office for sealing beavers and felts, which is of great consequence in the advancement of his Majesty's revenue, as also for reformation of abuses and deceits in that manufacture, as you will perceive by the brief enclosed, which has been presented to his Majesty. His Majesty has commanded me to recommend the cause to your consideration, and requires that the same be heard this term, and that the alnager may find all lawful favour. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 22. 187. Petition of Francis Dye, Vintner, to the Council. According to an order of the Council of the 16th inst., for which see the calendar of that date, No. 95, the referees therein mentioned have made their certificate, which is annexed. Prays the Lords to order that he may peaceably use his tavern without further molestation. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*
187. 1. *Sir Gregory Fenner, Sir William Ashton, and Lawrence Whitaker to the Council. We have viewed the house of Francis Dye, vintner, and upon conference with the curate of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and divers ancient inhabitants of the same, find that howsoever the said house, together with the greatest part of the east side of St. Martin's Lane, has been anciently and before the building of any houses there reputed part of the old Covent Garden, yet that the place where the said new erected tavern now stands is at least 100 feet without that wall, which for these 28 years last past and more has bounded the ground in these later times called Covent Garden. The tavern is none of those houses, [the inhabitants of] which repair to the new consecrated chapel as their parish church, but is distant from the said wall by the breadth of five dwelling houses, and of a small street called Bedford Bury, [the inhabitants of] which repair to the old parish church of St. Martin's and not to Covent Garden Chapel. 22nd January, 1638-9. [1 p.]*

Vol. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 22.
Windsor.

188. Thomas Haverhill to Nicholas. I have sent my son with the answer to the Lords concerning the report of Sir William Becher and [Lawrence] Whitaker, and if the Lords will not accept of this, I desire you to move that every particular man may be examined whom I received the money of, and to whom I have disbursed it; and if it please the Lords to make choice of Sir Edmund Sawyer, Edmund Eyres, Mr. Francklin, or Mr. Bateman, or of the mayor and company of the said town. If I had not been lame, I should have been glad to have attended the Lords myself. [1 p.]

Jan. 22.

Newcastle[-
upon-Tyne].

189. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. The 14th inst. Sir Thomas Morton and himself parted from York, by way of Thornton Bridge and Topcliffe Bridge. He points out the facilities afforded by certain roads in that country for bringing up the troops of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire, to the defence of Newcastle, crossing the Tees at Yarum. "So far," he says, "the river ebbs and flows, and ships of 60 tons come into this river, many at a time, that bring corn from Dantzic and other parts, which is a great help to the bishopric and the adjacent parts of Yorkshire." He finds no place safe for a magazine, but is to send Sir Thomas Morton to Hartlepool, who will inform them respecting it. If it be convenient to be fortified, it will be wondrous commodious; if not, Sir Jacob must be forced to have the magazines in ships on the Tees and Wear. The troops of Yorkshire he proposes to divide, sending one half (6,120 foot and 100 horse) to the protection of Newcastle, and the other may be conducted towards Carlisle or farther. Wishes the Lords to consider whether in case of action all the train-bands of the northern counties should be joined in one body, and the difficulty in that case of the country sustaining them with victuals. On the 17th inst. he viewed the "scirquet" round Newcastle, and found the place noways possible to be made defensible against a siege by any fortification, the hills on every side commanding it. Suggests some contrivances for partial defence. On the 18th he viewed the four companies of the Newcastle trained bands, and speaks very highly of their efficiency. The town takes pride in their well doing; better companies he has not seen in any of those parts. On the 19th three of the aldermen went with him to Tyne-mouth Castle. They find no means for fortifying it as against a siege. Wishes considerable stores to be sent to Newcastle, which will be bought away very fast, and used to good purpose in time of need; for that town is to be defended by many hands until his Majesty may send an army to relieve it. Encloses a card of the town as he has ordained the pieces to be planted. The Bishop of Durham consents to make a drawbridge over the river. Recommends that the King should appoint some special person of honour to be governor of that town, to direct all military actions, for there is no knowing person that "waies," and the place imports much, and is far from Court to receive instructions. The 22nd he is going to Sir William Fenwick's, and on the 23rd at Alwick is to meet all the Deputy Lieutenants of Northumberland, and the Lieutenant

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

of Holy Island, to settle all things in the best way he can. P.S.—This place wants musket-makers and armourers as much as York and all these parts. There is no person who can mend any of these things. [3 pp.] *Enclosed,*

189. i. *Outline map or card which shows the walls, gates, and bastions of Newcastle, and the course of the river below the town. The guns are placed as suggested by Sir Jacob Astley, in the way most effectually to hinder the approach of an enemy.* [= 2 pp.]

Jan. 22.
Newcastle[-
upon-Tyne].

190. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. I suppose I have forgotten in my despatch to give an account of the ammunition Newcastle has in store. For their 14 small iron pieces that are to be placed upon the top of the turrets of the wall they have powder, and will provide bullets for each, 50 rounds with match and all other things. For their four companies, being 320 musketeers, I have calculated with them that they have sufficient for a long time. They have 80 barrels of powder, besides every burgher is to have in his own house three or four pounds to furnish the soldiers upon a sudden alarm to go to the walls. If the Scotch should attempt anything against this town, with those within and those out of the country that would come in for refuge, there will be above 3,000 men to maintain the town. [1 p.]

Jan. 22.

191. Robert Balam, formerly Sheriff of cos. Cambridge and Huntingdon, to Nicholas. Sets forth his excuses for not attending the Council in person, to account for non-payment of the arrears of ship-money in the year of his shrievalty. The grounds assigned for his non-attendance agree with those stated in his paper of instructions already calendared under the date of the 21st inst., No. 170. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 22.

192. Certificate of Henry Ayshford, Deputy Lieutenant of Devon, that Alexander Walker, of B[r]aunton, defaulter at musters, had conformed himself and paid the messenger's fees. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 22.

193. Similar certificate of the conformity of William Chane, of Uplowman. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 23.
Whitehall.

194. Order of Council. Recites writs for setting forth 18 ships for safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm. His Majesty lends ships to counties which cannot of themselves find them for the service required. It is ordered that the Attorney-General shall prepare a warrant to the Lord High Admiral to order the Officers of the Navy to furnish so many ships as the Council shall direct in aid of the said counties, and to the Master of the Ordnance to arm them in warlike manner, and further to authorize the sheriffs to pay the money for such ships to Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, Treasurers of the Navy, upon such tripartite acquittances as are here directed to be given, so much of the said money being paid over by the Treasurers of the Navy to the Vic-

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

tualler and the Lieutenant of the Ordnance as shall be appointed, and all provisions, wages, and other necessaries being paid thereout. [*Draft.* 3½ pp.]

Jan. 23.
Whitehall.

195. Order of Council. The burgesses and assistants of the Duchy Liberty in the Strand by petition showed that having for a long time maintained a provost-marshal, one Abraham Wright, by virtue of a warrant of the deputy lieutenants of Middlesex at 4*l.* per annum, there is now another warrant directed from the deputy lieutenants to the high-constable, who has thereupon rated the said liberty at 12*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum for another provost-marshal (the whole liberty consisting but of part of one street from Temple Bar to Salisbury House). Petitioners besought that in regard Wright sufficiently discharges the office that he might be continued. It was ordered that Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy, should take order for the continuance of Wright, and for the future should provide that the said place be effectually executed, the extent of the liberty being so small as one man may with ease execute that charge. [*Draft.* 1¼ p.]

Jan. 23.

196. Similar order. John Wilkinson, feltmaker, authorized by his Majesty to search any ship, cellar, or other place for hats, caps, or demi-castors wherein beaver is mixed, complained that he had been much opposed by divers persons, some of them officers, who in contemptuous manner broke the seal of his letters patent, and gave notice to the parties whose houses were to be searched. It was ordered that the said petition should be sent to the Lord Marquis [of Hamilton], to whom the petition of the haberdashers [of] London was formerly referred; and he is to take some present order for reforming the said abuse, or otherwise to certify the Board what he considers fit to be done. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 23.

197. Similar order. A difference depending between Edward Stockdale on behalf of himself and the children of George Weale, deceased, and Godfrey Austinson, scrivener, concerning a house in King Street, Westminster, was formerly referred to Peter Heywood and Henry Lide. The Lords perceiving that there is matter of law fit to be considered of in that business, it was ordered that Mr. Glyn Steward, of Westminster, should be added to the former referees, who are to settle the same if it may be, or otherwise to certify their opinions of what is fit to be done. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 23.

198. The like. George Bampfield, captain of his Majesty's castle of Sandsfoot, co. Dorset by petition represented that the said castle is very much out of repair, that the ordnance is dismantled, and that there is a great want of ammunition and arms. It is ordered that the Earl of Newport be prayed to certify what supply he conceives fit for the said castle. [*Draft.* ½ p.]

Jan. 23.

199. The like. The poulterers of London complaining that the artisan-skinners, under pretence of a privilege to be the sole sellers of English furs to the Eastland merchants, &c., have lately

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

combined not to buy any furs of petitioners, but what shall be brought to a common bank, where they set rates for buying and selling, to the great prejudice of petitioners. It is ordered that the petition and paper annexed shall be given to the artisan-skinners, and they to attend the Board with their answer upon the 30th inst. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 23.

200. Order of Council on petition of Francis Dye, vintner, calendared under date of the 22nd inst., No. 187. The Lords approving the certificate of Sir Gregory Fenner, Sir William Ashton, and Lawrence Whitaker; and seeing no just cause why Dye should not continue his tavern erected without the extent of Covent Garden, confirmed the report and ordered that the said tavern should so remain without molestation. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 23.

201. The like. The Lords having called before them Sir William Killigrew and Robert Barkham, and having heard the complaint of Sir William about Barkham's disturbing him this last summer in possession of certain lands in co. Lincoln, and the Lords calling to mind that upon a former hearing of the said parties they ordered Barkham to conform to the decrees of the Commissioners of Sewers, for his contempt whereof he was formerly committed to the Fleet, they did this day order that he shall again stand committed to the Fleet, till he shall have conformed himself to all the said decrees, which direction the Warden of the Fleet is to take notice of and see performed. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 23.

Whitehall.

202. The like. The Bailiffs and Wardens of the Company of Weavers of London shewed that there are divers strangers weavers who refuse to pay his Majesty's duties, and are so averse to the good orders of the company that unless some present order be taken they will not be able to subsist. It is ordered that all persons exercising that trade who are refractory, as well strangers as natives, shall be required to conform to the orders of the company and pay all duties to his Majesty, or in case they refuse, then upon certificate of the said bailiffs and wardens the Attorney-General is to proceed against them for contempt. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 23.

203. Memorandum signed by sixteen strangers weavers that they conform to pay the duty imposed upon silk stuffs made by them, according to a contract made between his Majesty and the Company of Weavers of London. [*Endorsed,* "To be discharged." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 23.

204. Order of Council. The answer of Thomas Haverhill to the certificate of Sir William Becher and Lawrence Whitaker, upon the complaint made against him by Mr. Worsop, Mr. Webb, Mr. Breame, [Braham] and others, concerning ship-money, being read, the Lords not being satisfied either with the receipt or disposing of the said moneys so collected, ordered that Sir Edward Sawyer should cast up the accounts of Haverhill, and certify how he finds the same, with his opinion what is fit to be done therein. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCIX.

1638-9.

Jan. 23.

205. The Council to the Keeper of the Marshalsea. To receive into his custody Capt. Walter Stewart, and keep him safe prisoner according to a warrant of execution out of the Court of Admiralty. [*Underwritten is a memorandum that a warrant was delivered to Edward Stockdale, John Bish, Simon Wilmot, and William Brooks, messengers. 1 p.*]

Jan. 23.

Mincing Lane.

206. Officers of the Navy to the Council. We received from you a letter presented to you from the Justices of Peace for Kent, wherein they certify the carriage of 200 tons of timber from Lullingston Park to Woolwich, but for the 200 loads to be brought from Warnham, Sussex, to Kingston-upon-Thames, they desire that their county may be excused, in regard they never had the assistance of any other, and that it is a thing unknown to them to go out of their county into any other to carry timber. Finding Sussex has been much burthened in former years, both for carriage of timber in their own county and in being assistant to Hampshire and Surrey, and that Kent has been freed from that service, except the hundreds of Cray and Aylesford, [hund. of Ruxley and lathe of Aylesford?] which were not specified in your letters, our request is, that the eastern parts of Kent, in this time of so great necessity, may have warrant for the speedy performance thereof. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Jan. 23.

Whitehall.

Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder to Nathaniel Snape and William Gibbs, Justices of Peace for [Middlesex.] We understand that you have committed to Newgate Robert Davies, who by making gunpowder has fired a neighbour's house. As it is prohibited for any person but his Majesty's powder-maker to make gunpowder in England, we desire to be informed of the proceedings of the said Davies. We pray you to re-examine him, how long, by whose encouragement he has used to make powder; whether he has any sharers; who set him at work; where and of whom he bought his saltpetre; and to whom he sold his powder. Of all which we pray you to certify us; and to cause all his utensils for making powder to be seized, and kept in safe custody. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcii., p. 89. 1 p.*]

Jan. 23.

Meldon 12
miles from
Newcastle.

207. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. His letters, with two from the Lords, dated the 18th, came yester-night to Sir Jacob's hands, he being here with Sir John and Sir William Fenwick. Desires 1,000 snaphances may be sent to Newcastle, which those of Northumberland and the borders desire much to have, wishing more to serve with them, than to be dragoons; also more arms and ammunition, for those formerly sent are much of them bought away, and now his Majesty gives order to sell more to those of his party in Scotland. Sir Jacob has made arrangements with Sir Thomas Morton to have the trained bands at Durham ready to march, but so to prepare them as no bruit or noise be made of it, but that in case of any sudden invasion Sir Thomas may proceed at once to the relief of Newcastle. Sir Jacob's plans in such an emergency are here

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

detailed, and he points out what want there would be of money and victuals, and especially of some noble persons of honour to direct his Majesty's counsels. Desires to be dispensed with in the examination of Fenwick and Bittleston, having sent the Sec.'s letter to the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle to do it, and written to Sir Thomas Morton at Durham that Sir William Bellows [Belasys] for that purpose will go thither with all speed. Believes there are false villains in the town who hold intelligence with the Covenanters. Thinks he shall do his Majesty better service for the present to keep himself betwixt Berwick and the Holy Island, or betwixt both and Newcastle, to have information of the proceedings of the Scotch. To that end, and having Mr. Roger Widdrington in his company, he sent two espials to go beyond the borders, and take news of all their doings, and in 30 hours he is promised advertisement of them. There is no news of their stirring. He shall this day employ some others to go amongst them, so that he may have intelligence timely to repair to Newcastle, and set in order all things there. They cannot fly, and a great troop to do harm must have leisure to march, and it is winter. This following night he shall lodge at Alnwick, and so go to the Holy Island and see Berwick, but not proceed to Carlisle until further order. On this occasion Sir Thomas Morton and himself cannot be at the musters in Yorkshire as they appointed. Sir William Douglas, a great Covenanter, being Sheriff of Teviotdale, came to the sessions at Malbeth [Morpeth?], amongst all the gentlemen in Northumberland, some 14 days past. It is thought it was only to learn some intelligence of the state of the country. [2 pp.]

Jan. 23.
Newcastle.

208. Sir William Belasys and John Marlay to Sec. Windebank. We received your letter the 22nd inst. at eight at night, and forthwith made inquiry for Sir John Bohannan [Buchanan]. We understand that he remained in Newcastle about a month at one Anthony Allon's house, an attorney, who will be at London this term. Sir John took journey from this town on Saturday the 18th inst., as is reported, for Scotland. Finding Sir John to be gone, we, according to your directions, forbore to proceed further, either against Mr. Middleton or any others, until we shall receive further order. [P.S. by John Marlay.] This present Thursday morning I am informed by a private and trusty friend that Sir John Bohannan went upon Saturday to a place in Northumberland called Rock, some five miles from Alnwick, where one Mr. Saukeild [Salkeld] lives, a very hot puritan. It is thought he is there yet. If you will have any thing done I will be ready to follow your directions. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "ans[wered] 28th, with command to pursue and apprehend Sir John Bohannan."* 1 p.]

Jan. 23.
Londesborough.

209. Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Windebank. Last night I received the enclosed from Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir George Dalston, [probably the letter calendared under date of the 16th inst., No. 102,] and by the same messenger desired them to examine William

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCIX.

- Smith the younger, and likewise Harling. The way is long and foul from Westmorland to this house, and they have no convenience of sending but by ordinary footmen, which makes despatches longer upon their way, but there wants no diligence in the gentlemen employed in his Majesty's service in those parts, and especially in these two, which is well known to my Lord Marshal. [*Endorsed by Windebank's secretary, "the Lord Clifford concerning More."* 1 p.]
- Jan. 23. 210. Francis Lord Cottington to Attorney-General Bankes. There was a commission granted to Henry Garway, alderman of London, and others, concerning the reformation of the abuses of the drapery of this kingdom. His Majesty is pleased that the said commission be renewed, with the addition of Sir John Brooke, George Mynne, Anthony Withers, and Lawrence Halstead. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. 211. Sir Richard Reynell, Deputy-Lieutenant of Devon, to the Council. Thomas Collard, of Buckfastleigh, defaulter at musters, had conformed and paid messenger's fees. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. 212. Certificate of Henry Ayshforde, deputy-lieutenant of Devon, that Katherine Chane, of Burlescombe, defaulter at musters, had conformed and paid messenger's fees. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. 213. Similar certificate of the same that Edith Locke, of Sampford Peverell, widow, had conformed. [$\frac{2}{5}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. 214. The like, that John Batting and Richard Gill, of Clayhidon, Amias Horwood, and Thomas Horwood had conformed. [$\frac{2}{5}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. 215. Return of the messenger sent into Suffolk to bring before the Council the persons reported as defaulters in arms. Thomas Browning and Thomas Carver "in contempt"; Robert Artes [Artue?] not found; Thomas Golding of Darsham, no such man there; Edward Alpe gone from home; Henry Sternold, [Starling?] discharged of arms, and unable to pay fees. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. Note of discharge of attendance of the following persons, all of Suffolk, on their promise of conformity, viz., John Penning, William Dugate, Sir John Prescott, Sir Thurstane Smith, Lady Ford, William Hurrell, Henry Jackson, and Thomas Golding. [*Written on the same paper as the last article.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 23. 216. Answer of the Deputy-Lieutenants of Cumberland to the propositions made by Capt. Henry Waytes, by virtue of his Majesty's commission read before them at Carlisle. State that their magazine is settled at Carlisle, and money collected for providing a supply. They will muster the trained bands, but they cannot do it so frequently as in other parts, by reason of the remoteness, and that they live in a stormy and mountainous country. Their arms are good, but the number being only 250 it is not to be expected that it should be made up into a regiment. For making of wagons and carts they have no such workmen. They have given order for every soldier to have his knapsack, and every company to have two great leather bags,

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

one for powder, the other for bullets. The soldiers are enrolled, and if they desert shall be severely punished. Their county cannot furnish an army, for they cannot supply themselves without the help of Newcastle for corn, and Yorkshire for butter and cheese. How an army may be drawn together they leave to Capt. Waytes. For gunsmiths they have very few, and for armourers, not any. They have ordered that the beacons should be in good repair, and be provided and watched. [= 2 pp.]

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX. JANUARY 24-31, 1638-9.

Jan. 24.
Whitehall.

1. Memorandum signed by John Burrell, late constable of Bircholt Franchise, Kent, that having been sent for by the Council for not performing his duty in the service of ship-money, he promised to assist hereafter in collecting the same, whereupon he was discharged from further attendance. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

i. *Similar memorandum, signed by Thomas Cuckow, late constable of Ashford. In this case 17l. was in arrear from that town. Whitehall. 24th November 1638. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Jan. 24.

2. Minute that Thomas Beale, Richard Beale, and John Peabody, of Little Ashby, and Gilbert Morehead [Morewood?], of Nether Seal, all in co. Leicester, being sent for upon default at musters, upon submission were this day discharged. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 24.

Minute of a pass from the Council for Griffin Higgs, D.D., dean of Lichfield, to go to the Hague to the Queen of Bohemia, whom he formerly served as chaplain, to fetch such books as he has there into England. [*See Vol. cccix. No. 20. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Jan. 24.

3. Sir William Russell to Sec. Coke. By your letter to me, I understand that the Emperor of Morocco has appointed Mr. Blake to remain here as a mediator for settling the correspondence between the two crowns, and that his Majesty has accepted him as the Emperor's agent. The most of the Adventurers for Barbary being with me at a meeting, received him as a man so qualified. Blake has given me such satisfaction concerning the Barbary trade that I shall be contented, upon the conditions that he propounds, (which are very good and solid, being performed,) to adventure thither, on behalf of my children, a greater sum of money than yet I have done, so far as it may stand with the liking of the state here, but any other conditions that some of the company may pretend I disavow, for Blake has so opened mine eyes that I foresee an apparent loss, the company's factors there being very partial and negligent. I understand the Barbary Company, of which I am taken to be a member, is summoned to appear before the Council to answer a petition exhibited by some young Barbary merchants. I am sorry that my sickness will not permit me to appear before the Lords,

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

but Blake understands the business, and, as far as I can find, is an honest man. I hope nothing will be done to the prejudice of their factors or estates in Barbary, or to the hinderance of a correspondence which may prove very beneficial to his Majesty's subjects. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Jan. 24.
The highway
3 miles from
Holy Island.

4. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. Has met at Alnwick and at Meldon with the Deputy-Lieutenants of Northumberland As yet they have not laid any foundation to raise the 500 foot and 100 dragoons. They are all to meet to-morrow at Morpeth, and assure him they will go about it, and that the men shall be raised ; but Windebank is requested to inform the Lords that among the six Lord Lieutenants one voice for authority must establish this work, appoint the officers, and what colours the companies may bear ; otherwise it will be delayed, and continue undone. He is going to Holy Island ; but meeting this passenger by the way that on Tuesday last came from Edinburgh, he is informed by him that in Scotland they muster all the troops by shires together on Monday next, as also to calculate what men they will put into the field upon a sudden occasion, and what men leave at home for succours. And they intend to state the cities, noblemen and gentlemen, and what every man shall contribute towards the payment of soldiers. General Lesley and Lord Rothes are in Fife, mustering that province, and inducing the people to [join] their party, seditious preachers are animating them in their sermons. They have 35 brass pieces of cannon. They are vigilant upon his Majesty's preparations, and vaunt that if his Majesty begins but to appear to put himself in arms they will march and possess Berwick and other frontiers. Yesterday there was a meeting of them at Jedburgh about their church business, to appoint their musters, and to move the people to swear for maintaining the decrees of the Assembly ; they did the same in Carrick, but there the people refused to take such an oath. Expects this night to have information what they have done at Jedburgh by two whom Mr. Roger Widdrington sent forth. Prays Windebank to inform the Lords that the writer sees it will not be advisable for him to go to Carlisle or that way, because he plainly sees that the Scotch preparations are great, and that unless there be an especial care of Newcastle, the place lies in danger. He makes no doubt, if the Lords will provide arms, to arm such men as may be found there, to secure the place. Prays that things needful may be sent thither, also that a train of artillery of some six or eight pieces should be sent to York, to be ready upon all occasions, and a nobleman be sent to Newcastle with moneys. Sir Jacob will hover about these parts where he shall do most service, and the Scotch shall not march a troop for Newcastle, or enter upon English ground, but he will be before them ; reiterates his orders given to Sir Thomas Morton, and that he has written to the Vice-President of York that if he hears the Scotch are in arms he must expect Sir Jacob's speedy coming again, to raise the country, by virtue of the King's broad seal, that he may march to defend Newcastle. He has written

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

to the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle to be diligent and careful for their defence, and to examine Fenwick and the other [Bittleston]. P.S.—Shall go to Berwick to-morrow. Is informed there are many in that town well affected to his Majesty. Divers gentlemen of Northumberland are going there with him. [3 pp.]

Jan. 24.
Newcastle-
upon-Tyne.

5. Alexander Davison, Mayor of Newcastle, Sir William Belasys and John Marley, to Sec. Windebank. According to Sir Jacob Astley's directions, they entered upon the business of Fenwick and Bittleston, and send copies of the examinations. Fenwick is not now at home, but it appears by the examinations that he has been twice into Scotland since October last, and they are persuaded he is there at this time. They cannot, by examination of his wife, servants, or any other, discover where he is, which increases their suspicion. Bittleston and the rest were very unwilling to be examined, disputing the authority of the writers, and alleging that they were not bound to answer to anything that might prejudice themselves or their neighbours, so that the writers cannot discover the names of the many persons who resort every Sunday night to the meeting at Henry Dawson's (where Mr. Morton resides), to the repetition of the sermons, as they pretend. All of whom they suspect to be not so well affected to the Church government as they could wish, in respect that none of them ordinarily resort to their parish church. Mr. Morton, the preacher, though his residence is there, and has been so for divers years, yet he never has had any allowance from the vicar or from the town, so that what maintenance he gets there is from private persons whose names they know not. In case Fenwick returns, of which they are doubtful, as he is a man sunk in his estate, they shall not fail to examine him, and any other whom they may discover to be of his faction. For the present they have committed Bittleston to the safe custody of a sworn officer till Sir Jacob Astley returns to the town. [Seal with arms. 2½ p.]
Annexed,

5. 1. *Examination of Thomas Bittleston, of Newcastle, tanner, taken 23rd January inst. Himself, with John Fenwick and his wife, went about Martintide last to Barrington in Northumberland, where Mr. Shaftoe dwells, and thence to Kelsay [Kelso] or Jeddard [Jedburgh?] and thence to a place where Thomas Abernethy is the preacher, and it being Sunday they heard him preach twice. The next day they went 16 miles, and the day afterwurds to Edinburgh, where they lodged at a poor widow's house called Carr, near the High Church. They stayed Wednesday, being a day of humiliation, where they heard a preacher whom they know not in the forenoon, and Mr. Rouge [Row?] in the afternoon, his text being Psalm CXXII., 6, 7. Examinant and Mr. Fenwick went purposely to observe the manner of the day of humiliation, and he very well approves of the proceedings of the Scots in their ministry and manner of humiliation. Henry Dawson*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

should have gone with them, but went not. This journey into Scotland was resolved on a week before. He has heard that Fenwick was this Christenmas in Scotland, but cannot certainly say, because he did not see him there. Fenwick bore examinant's charge. Mr. Rouge in his sermon directed his speech to the magistrates, and said, "If you mend not the breach that is made in the Covenant by the backsliders, your streets will run with blood, and your carcasses will be meat for the fowls of the air." A Scottishman went from this town with them. He dwells in Jedburgh, and approves of the Covenant. [1½ p.]

5. II. Examination of Henry Dawson of Newcastle, merchant, taken 24th January inst. Has had no intercourse with any Scotchman these seven years. Knows two preachers, Mr. Simpson and Thomas Abernethy, but has had no speech with them for seven years. Was not in Scotland in November last. He was not well, but would not then have gone with Fenwick, lest it might have given cause of offence. Knows not who was with Fenwick, except his wife and Thomas Bittleston. He had no discourse with any of them on their return, save that they told him there was a day of humiliation. Knows not who defrayed the charges of Fenwick and the rest. Heard that Fenwick was about Christenmas in Scotland, but has not spoken to him since. On Sunday nights divers people resort to his house, to hear repetitions of sermons, but he is not willing to name who they are that resort there. [1½ p.]

5. III. Examination of Jane Fenwick, wife of John Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant, taken this day. Knows not of any intercourse betwixt any Scotchman and any of this town since October last. There are some Scottishmen who owe her husband money, with whom her husband has had intercourse in trade. She has been in Scotland within the last twelve months, the time she cannot tell, and the intention of her journey was to visit her friends, but she is not willing to discover their names. She was at Jedburgh at Mr. Rudderford's, and her husband and she, with two Scottishmen, whose names she does not know, went into Scotland. There was not any went out of this town with them. Being asked if she were at Edinburgh on the day of humiliation, she says she can say no more than she has said. Her husband and she stayed in Scotland two or three days, and a Scottishman came out with them to show them the way. She does not go abroad to private meetings, nor knows of any, but keeps herself at home. She knows not where her husband is, but he said he would be at home the latter end of the next week. Being examined if her husband bore any man's charges into Scotland, says her husband does not give her account of what he does in that kind. [1½ p.]

Vol. CCCCX.

1638-9.

5. IV. *Examination of Andrew Barker, of Newcastle, merchant, taken this day. In Christenmas holidays last, having some occasions into Scotland, to buy silk of Mr. Hugh Hamilton, on his journey he met by chance Mr. Fenwick at Alnwick, and they went thence together to Berwick and Preston Pans together, and so to Edinburgh, where he stayed two or three days, and they returned, to Alnwick. Fenwick told him that he went to speak with Lord Wintoun, to buy some corn. Fenwick went to Edinburgh, and on his return spoke to Lord Wintoun. Has heard in Newcastle that Fenwick had intelligence from Scotland, but of whom he heard it does not remember. [1 p.]*
5. V. *Examination of William Morton of Newcastle, clerk, taken this day. Has had no intelligence from any Scottish men of their proceedings. Heard that John Fenwick and his wife and Bittleston went into Scotland, but knows not their occasions, nor much less their intentions. Mr. Fenwick made a report to him of the resolution and affection of Scotsmen in their proceedings, but the approbation of it by Fenwick and his wife and Bittleston is better known to themselves than to examinant. On Sunday nights after supper there come divers people, whom he knows not, to whom he repeats his own sermons, and afterwards saith prayer, but they meet to no other purpose, that he knows of. [1½ p.]*
5. VI. *Examination of George Basnett, servant to John Fenwick, taken this day. Knows not where his master is, nor when he will be at home. At Christenmas last, Fenwick caused him to copy out an account for moneys in Northumberland, but he did not find any money due to him by any Scottish man. [½ p.]*

Jan 24.

6. *Petition by way of information of Thomas Layfield of Felgarth, co. Westmorland, to Sec. Windebank. Whereas I heretofore exhibited an information against Roger Moore, of Middleton, co. Westmorland, for some treacherous words supposed to be spoken against his Majesty, for which information I am now most grievously threatened by the said Moore and his sons, not only with a suit in the Star Chamber for a conspiracy against his life, thereby minding to terrify me from prosecuting for the King, but also the sons have sworn to kill me wheresoever they see me. Being so diseased and infirm, I am not able to travel to London without danger to my life. I therefore desire leave hereby to express my proceedings in the premises. On 4th November last, I being in the house of Elizabeth Smyth of Kirkby Lonsdale, her son William Smyth discoursing with me touching religion, told me that Roger Moore, of Middleton, being demanded at a public meeting there what he would do if the King should command him to turn papist or to do any thing contrary to his conscience, answered he would rise up against him and kill him, the which was vouched to be true by John Baly [Bailiff?] of Middleton, who*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

heard the said words spoken. Upon Wednesday the 16th Jan. there were 16 witnesses examined at Appleby before Sir Philip Musgrave and Sir George Dalston [see *Vol. ccccia. No. 102*], where I was to prosecute for his Majesty, and did there give these several before cited informations, and desired to make affidavit and prove the same, but because they had no commandment to examine any more than six witnesses only, they refused to take my oath, but promised to certify to the Lord Clifford that there were more witnesses to examine. Further particulars relative to the evidence against Moore, who is described as very rich, and so great an oppressor and indirect dealer that almost no poor man dare speak the truth against him, for fear of an ill turn of him or his sons, who are the rudest, most drunken, desperate young men in the whole county. Prays Windebank to issue his warrant to Sir Philip Musgrave, Sir George Dalston, and others, to convent witnesses and take examinations to lay open this hidden treason, so nearly concerning his Majesty's person, and to take such course that petitioner's life and livelihood may be secured. [3 pp.]

[Jan. 24.] 7. Information given by Thomas Layfield against Roger Moore, of Middleton, co. Westmorland, nearly identical with that calendared in the preceding article, and *Endorsed*: "Particulars presented to us for our better proceeding by the informer Layfield. Received from the Lord Clifford." [1½ p.]

Jan. 24. 8. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Yours of the
Queen Street, 17th inst. came not hither till the 22nd, which was occasioned (as
[London.] the postmaster of Canterbury writes me) by his boy's falling sick by
the way, whom they could not find in a day or two, the horse
having cast him, as it seems, and run home, and they at last found
the boy almost dead in a wood, with the packet about his neck.
Yours of the 22nd came hither yesterday, brought by William
Pennington. I am sorry to hear that poor Vall was in such danger,
but as glad of his delivery. Yet I hear nothing of the wines, but
believe they cannot be far off. I am [glad] that little present from
my Lord [the Earl of Northumberland] is safely come to you, and
will not fail to let him know how thankfully you accept it; but our
cook has played the beast, in not writing, as he promised he would,
to yours, to let him know which pies were to be eaten first. The
Council of War sits daily, and the former intentions go on, but they
are much troubled to find out the way to levy and maintain this
army of 30,000 men. The last great lightning has done a world of
mischief all over England, and the people are generally so molested
with predictions, and rumours of supposed visions, as if they were
all struck with a panic fear. For my part, I never regard any of
these things; the truth is we already see the beginning of much
evil, and have cause to fear much more, the discourse whereof I
must leave till our meeting, which I hope will be about six weeks
hence. The Scots have proclaimed their general to be Col. Lashly
[Lesley]. My Lord Admiral is perfectly well, but somewhat sad

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

for the loss of a daughter, the Lady Dorothy, who died on Tuesday night last, and he has two others, his eldest and youngest, that are very sick, so that this year has been unto him a year of great affliction. On Sunday morning last her Majesty was brought to bed with a daughter, who lived to be christened Princess Katherine, and then died; this child is said to have gone nearer to the Queen than ever any yet did, but she is indifferently well. [*Seal with arms.* 2 pp.]

Jan. 24.

9. Sentence in the Court of High Commission against Richard Northen, curate of Haither *alias* Haydor co. Lincoln. It appeared that about seven years since the said Northen baptized the child of one Henry Nixe in the church of Haydor without using the sign of the cross, and instead of the words "we do sign him or her, &c.," he used these words, "I do sign him or her with the sign of a token." Also that he has delivered the Holy Communion in both kinds, to divers of his parishioners sitting and not kneeling, especially to Sarah, wife of Henry Nixe of that parish. And also, that his Majesty having declared his intentions for the honest and modest recreations of his subjects, good protestants, such as frequented their parish churches duly, after evening prayers on the Lord's Day, the said Mr. Northen said in his sermons that he was a thief that did take any recreations on the "Saboath" day, and he was worse than a thief, for he was a villain and a sacrilegious thief, that did allow of them; and about a year and a half after so preaching, and some two years after the publishing of the King's book for recreations on a Sunday, being a feast day at Haither, some young people after evening prayer got a piper, named William Keale, and went to dance, which whilst they were doing Mr. Northen and the constable came and put the piper in the stocks, where he lay about three hours, and then Northen and the constable coming to put one Coxe in the stocks, the piper slipt out his foot and ran away, which Northen perceiving he took a pitchfork out of the hands of one Andrews, a watchman, and followed the piper, and in a lane overtook him, and beat him with the pitchfork, and brought him back to the stocks, where he lay till the next morning. And also that in catechising in the church of Haydor in 1635, upon the eighth commandment, he delivered this doctrine, that there was theft in kings and princes in laying more burdens on their subjects than they were able to bear, and that there was theft in judges, magistrates, and landlords. And lastly, that he has often omitted to wear the surplice, and neglected on several Sundays and holidays to read divine service in the chapels of Culverthorpe and Kelby under his care. All which being proved, the court fined him 1,000*l.* to his Majesty, committed him to the Gate-house during the pleasure of the Court, ordered him to be suspended from his ministerial function, and condemned him in costs of suit. [*5½ pp.*]

Jan. 24.

10. Bond of Francis Jenney and Edmund Jewell, citizens and haberdashers of London, in 50*l.* to the King, conditioned for the

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

honest behaviour of Edward Bridge, of Colchester, Essex, in the performance of his office of postmaster of the said town. [1 p.]

Jan. 24.

11. Bond of John Jackeman the elder, of Pendock, co. Worcester, yeoman, in 20*l.* to the King, conditioned for payment within 20 days of his ship-money, and assisting the sheriff to gather the money assessed upon the said town for that service. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 24.

12. Bond of William Andrewes, of Woolsborough, Kent, yeoman, in 30*l.* to the King, conditioned for payment within ten days to the sheriff of 8*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* ship-money already collected, and shall do his endeavour to collect the remainder, being 3*l.* 1*s.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 24.

13. Henry Champernowne to the Council. John Homchurch, of Austen Gifford, Thomas Sheppard of Kingston, and William Treby, of Tufland, all in Devon, defaulters at musters, have humbly submitted themselves. [1 p.]

Jan. 25.

Inner Star Chamber.

14. Order of Council. Recites petition of William Courteen and others, merchants, heretofore using the trade of Barbary [*see under date of the 18th inst. No. 124*], whereby they prayed for convenient time to withdraw their factors and estates out of those places which are under the King of Morocco's obedience. To which petition Mr. Blake, now agent here for the King of Morocco, has given answer. Recites also another petition of above twenty young merchants brought up in the trade of Barbary, being for liberty to trade in that country [*see under date of the 18th inst., No. 125*]. The Lords having heard the petitioners and their counsel, and Mr. Blake, declared that there is nothing that has been objected that was personal against Mr. Blake, whom the Lords hold, for ought appears in this business, to be an entirely honest man. And as concerning opening the trade to Barbary, it was ordered, that four or five of the ancient Barbary merchants should meet with Sir William Russell, Mr. Blake, and two or three more of the new Company of Barbary, and treat about an accommodation of that business in such sort as the trade may again be set open. And if in their treaty they meet with any difficulty of importance, they are to repair to the Board, which will give them assistance; and in case they cannot agree the Lords will direct that Mr. Courteen and the rest shall be at liberty to trade for a convenient time, whereby to withdraw their factory and estates. However the trade shall be settled, the merchants shall oblige themselves to deliver to his Majesty's use all the saltpetre made there at 45*s.* per cwt. Mr. Blake having alleged that divers of the old merchants' servants gave ill language of him, to the disparagement of his person and employment, it was ordered that they shall forbear all such speeches of him who has been here received as a public minister, and has not (for ought appears) deserved to be ill spoken of. [*Draft, 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp.*]

Jan. 25.

Inner Star Chamber.

15. Order of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, and the Lord Treasurer, referees of a petition of Robert Whitfield, clerk. Petitioner complained that Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, his

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Majesty's ward, had enclosed one purlieu in Liddiard Millicent, Wilts, containing 230 acres, and that Christopher Richmond, *alias* Web, had enclosed another purlieu there, containing about 550 acres, in both which purlieus petitioner and his predecessors, parsons of that church, had enjoyed common for all their cattle till about two years last past. The Lords understanding that the question of the right of common in the 230 acres is now depending in the Court of Wards, did not think fit to trouble the ward's possession, but recommended to that Court to allow the parson, in case the right of common should hereafter be determined for him, consideration for his loss in having been so long kept out of possession. And as to the right of common in the 550 acres, it was ordered that petitioner should enjoy the same until evicted by law. [*Draft. Endorsed, that this order was not entered because petitioner found it not so much for his advantage as he expected.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 25. 16. Order of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper, referees of a petition to his Majesty, of John Weld, clerk, vicar of Swardeston, Norfolk. Petitioner complained that his predecessors in the said vicarage having had the corn-tithes paid to them, the same have of late been detained by Matthew Wood. The referees, finding no colourable ground for this complaint, ordered the petition to be dismissed, and Mr. Wood to be discharged from attendance. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 25. 17. Order of Council. Edward Thelwall, captain of the trained band for the hundred of Ruthin, co. Denbigh, showed that he deposited in the hands of Auditor Wynes 34*l.* 5*s.*, collected three years since for supply of defective arms in the Captain's charge, and the Auditor dying about a year after intestate, Rice Williams, a mercer, compounded with the widow for letters of administration, and seized the said 34*l.* 5*s.*, and refuses to pay the same. It was ordered that the petition be showed to Rice Williams, and he be required to pay the 34*l.* 5*s.*, or on the 30th inst. to attend the Board with his answer. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 25. 18. The like. The merchants his Majesty's subjects trading for Spain complained that the Vintners of London, covenanted to take off petitioners' hands 8,000 butts and pipes of Spanish wines, at the prices yearly set upon them, yet they have deserted petitioners, and bought their wines of strangers and others not in covenant, merely to discourage petitioners. It was ordered, that the petition be delivered to the vintners, who on Wednesday next [30th] are to attend the Lords with their answer. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 25. 19. The like. Thomas Palmer, John Bennet, John Lorrymore, &c., with others of London, exercising the trades of hot-pressing, "chambletting," and watering of stuffs, shew that his Majesty having given directions for their being incorporated, for that there being a

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

great number of them, they had no power to rectify the enormities committed by unskilful and deceitful persons, whereupon they prayed the approbation of the Board. The Lords directed the petition and papers annexed should be sent to the lord mayor and aldermen, who are to return certificate whether the hot-pressing, &c., be beneficial to the kingdom, and what in their opinion is fit to be done. [*Draft. 1 p.*]

Jan. 25. 20. Officers of the Navy to the Council. We have met together
Mincing Lane. to be witnesses of Mr. Whitstone's proceedings in the trial of his proposed experiment of making stinking water sweet, which in the space of two hours he performed, but not with that perfection as himself expected, which he imputed to the extremity of the cold at that time, but such we found it as there was little offence left therein either to taste or smell. In his proposition he confines himself to the space of an hour. He finds by experience since that the variable condition of waters may either protract or shorten the time. [*1 p.*]

Jan. 25. 21. Sir George Chudleigh to the Council. John Richards of
Blackawton, Devon, certified defective in arms, has submitted, and promised conformity. [*½ p.*]

Jan. 25. 22. Francis Earl of Bedford, and William Lord Russell, Lords-
Bedford House. Lieutenants of Devon, to Nicholas. Dr. Parre [*Parry ?*], chancellor of Exeter, has been returned a defaulter in not showing a horse, &c., at musters, and has been sent for by a messenger. The Deputy-Lieutenants certify that it was not so intended, for that they know not any estate that he is owner of that may be thought worthy to do that service, and also that being Judge Marshal of the field he ought to be excused. We pray you to acquaint the Lords herewith, and that he be discharged. [*¾ p.*]

Jan. 25. 23. Henry Lingen, late Sheriff of co. Hereford, to the same. Has
Sutton. attended every term in London since he came into his office, for payment of the moneys collected, and for answering a frivolous petition of his mother. The gentlemen of his county petitioned the Lords, at the writer's entry into office, against the levying of the moneys, which petition, being contrived at the Quarter Sessions, made the people backward, expecting an answer. So that he has been fain to distrain for 1,000*l.* at least of the 1,800*l.* he has levied and paid to the Treasurer of the Navy. He is still in action for more, and prays Nicholas to move the Lords to ease him of his journey this term. [*Seal with arms. ¾ p.*]

Jan. 25. Order of Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder. David
Whitehall. Stephenson and others, employed by Mr. Pinkney and the said Stephenson, for making saltpetre in Suffolk, Huntingdon, Rutland, &c., petitioned that their wages may be forthwith paid to them. It was ordered that Mr. Cordewell, the King's gunpowder-maker, should hear the parties, and make up the account of wages due, and certify

Vol. CCCCX.

1638-9.

the same to-morrow morning by 7 o'clock, with what he conceives fit to be done for setting again on foot his Majesty's said works of saltpetre. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcviii. p. 90. $\frac{5}{6}$ p.*]

Jan. 26.

Pardon to Emanuel Langford of that part of the sentence of the Court of Star Chamber against him in 1638, which concerned his standing on the pillory at the Assizes for Cornwall. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 26.

Grant of denization to Lenaert Gyssen, koolhaelder, with "*Friant consimiles literæ patentis*" for Goosen Cornelissen, Pieter Claessen, turboer, Jan Jorissen de Else, Arent Cornelissen, fondser, Joost Cornelissen, and Arent Lenaerdson, fondser, all born in Holland. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 26.

Warrant to pass the Privy Seal, whereby his Majesty certifies many omissions in the last book of rates appointed for the levying customs, subsidies, and imposts, in the rates of tabies, tow, flax, madder, Greenland train oil, pitch and tar, and that the prices and values shall be received accordingly. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 26.

The King to Thomas Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to cause a pardon to be passed to Robert Smith of the fine of 100 marks imposed upon him in the Court of Castle Chamber there [*Dublin*], for a false report against Sir Arthur Blundell, and of all imprisonments or other things decreed against him. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 26.

The same to Mr. Gall. His Majesty approves a contract made with him by Sir Richard Wynn for a little plot of meadow lying near the river in Hounslow Heath, at the price of 140*l.*, further directing him to send up the conveyances whereby the same may be assured to his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 26.

Warrant to the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, to admit William Skeffington, son of Sir John Skeffington, one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, being of the age of 12 years, to suffer a recovery of lands in Fisherwick, Tinnore, and Horten, co. Stafford, of the yearly value of 430*l.*, by sale whereof Sir John may be enabled to pay his debts, and provide for his children, and in lieu thereof Sir John has promised to settle other lands equivalent on his said son. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 26.
Westminster.

24. The King to William Lord Grey of Wark. The late disorder in Scotland begun upon pretence of religion, but now appearing to have been raised by factious spirits, and fermented by some few ill and traitorously affected persons, is now grown to that height that under those sinister pretences great forces are raised, in such sort as we have reason to take into consideration the defence and safety of England. And therefore, upon due consultation with our Council, we have resolved to repair in person to the northern parts of this realm, there to make resistance against any invasion. And to the end that this expedition may be effectual to the glory of God, the honour and safety of us and of our Kingdom of England, we

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

have directed that a considerable army shall be forthwith levied out of all the shires, to attend us in this action, wherein we nothing doubt but the affection, fidelity, and courage of our people shall well appear. In the meantime, we give you notice of this our resolution, and require you to attend our royal person and standard at York, by the 1st of April next, with equipage and horses, as your birth, your honour, and your interest in the public safety oblige you unto, and as we have reason to expect. And these letters shall be a sufficient warrant for putting yourself and such as shall attend you in arms. And we require you to certify us within fifteen days after the receipt hereof what assistance we shall expect from you herein, and to direct the same to one of our principal Secretaries of State. [*Signed by the King, and with the Signet, at one time attached.* 1 p.]

- Jan. 26. 25. The King to Henry Lord Clifford. Similar letter. [*Considerably damaged by damp.* 1 p.]
Westminster.
- Jan. 26. 26. The same to Philip Lord Wharton. Similar letter. [*Copy, probably of the time of Charles II., and apparently examined with the original.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
Westminster.
- Jan. 26. 27. The same to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. Similar letter. [*Modern copy of an original stated to exist among the Conway Papers.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 26. 28. A contemporary copy, with a draft of the concluding paragraph adapted to the City of London, endorsed "The King's letter to the nobility and city of London." [1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 26. 29. Another contemporary copy, but addressed to "the Earle of Andever," a title which we believe has never existed, and the royal signature being copied as "Carolus Rex," a form never used on any document in English. [3 pp.]
- Jan. 26. 30. Another contemporary copy, apparently made from an original, and endorsed "King's Warrant to appear at York." [1 p.]
- Jan. 26. 31. Fair copy endorsed by Nicholas, and probably made from the draft for entry on the Council Register. The closing direction to send reply to one of the Secretaries of State is not in this copy. [1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- [Jan. 26.] Another copy entered in the register of the Council of War. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 94. 1 $\frac{2}{3}$ p.] Subjoined,*
- I. A list of all the nobility of England to whom the letters of the tenor above said were sent. [*It is observable, however, that certain persons to whom these letters would appear by the above calendared copies to have been sent, are not included in this list.* [*Ibid.* p. 95. =2 pp.]
- Jan. 26. 32. The Council to the Earl Marshal, the Lord High Admiral, Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Francis Earl of Cumberland, Henry Frederick Lord Maltravers, and Henry Lord Clifford, Lords-

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Lieutenants of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland. Upon consideration of the preparations in Scotland, his Majesty holds it necessary that all diligence be used for securing the borders, wherefore we are to pray you to take order that all the borders be forthwith furnished with arms, and that all be made strong in those parts, to which end you are to signify to your Deputy-Lieutenants that as well the muskets which are at Newcastle be bought by the country for use of the foot, as the carabines which will speedily be there for the horse, and that the same be so disposed among the Borderers as they may be armed and ready prepared for defence. You are also to give directions to Lord William Howard and the Deputy-Lieutenants to take care that such arms may not be surprised in the carriage, likewise you are to take order for all things else that may be necessary to arm and fortify the borders against any sudden attempt. [*Draft*, 1 p.]

Jan. 26. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 83. 1 p.]

Jan. 26. 33. Order of the King, sitting with the Committee for the North. Whitehall. Upon reading a certificate of the mayor of Newcastle, Sir Jacob Astley, and divers aldermen, of the state of that town, and of the means of strengthening the same, it was ordered that the said certificate be delivered to the Earl Marshal and the rest of the sub-committee for military affairs to give order therein as they shall think best, having first acquainted his Majesty with their opinions. [*Draft*. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 89. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 26. 34. The Council to Montjoy Earl of Newport. It is his Majesty's pleasure that 1,000 carabines be sent with all possible speed to Newcastle, to be there sold for the use of his Majesty's subjects who will buy the same, also that 20 rust-waggon, 250 wheelbarrows, three wax-chandlers, six harness-makers, and some basket-makers for cannon and muskets, be sent to Hull and York, and that there be provided a good proportion of hurdles to mend ways for passing of ordnance and carriages, and when you have provided any armourers, gunsmiths, sword-makers, or bandoleer-makers, to repair to York, they shall have warrant from the Council for their exercising their trades without molestation. [*Draft*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 26. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 84. 1 p.]

Jan. 26. 35. Order of the King in Council. Advertisement is given by Sir Whitehall. Jacob Astley and the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle, that there is so much butter exported out of those northern parts that that necessary victual has become very scarce and dear. It is ordered that the Lord Treasurer give order for restraining such exportation, and likewise that of corn or any other kind of victual, from Northumberland, Cumberland, Yorkshire, Durham, or other northern parts, until further notice, to the end there may be the more plenty of victuals for his Majesty's army when it shall repair thither. [*Draft*. 1 p.]

Jan. 26. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 88. 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Jan. 26.

36. The Council to Sir John Hanbury, late Sheriff of co. Northampton. Mr. Nicholas has acquainted us with your letter of the 21st inst., and according to your desire we spare your appearance on the second Sunday in next term, but we require you so to hasten the collecting of the arrears of ship-money that it be all paid by the 1st day of Easter Term next, which if not performed you are to give attendance on us on the Sunday following. We have directed the bailiff of Brackley to pay in the 50*l.* from that town before the 1st March next, or that he attend the Board. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 26.

37. The same to the Bailiff of Brackley. Letter mentioned in the preceding article. In default of payment the bailiff is to attend on Sunday the 10th March. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 26.

38. The same to Sir Neville Poole, late Sheriff of Wilts. Mr. Nicholas has acquainted us with your letter of the 5th inst. We spare your appearance on the first Sunday in this term, but the arrears are to be paid before the 25th March, or you are to give your attendance on Sunday the last of March. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 26.

39. Sir Henry Marten, Chief Judge of the Court of Admiralty, to Sec. Windebank. I received a commandment from you to certify his Majesty, under the seal of the Admiralty office, the value of the damage which Robert Pawlett sustained by Capt. T'Kint and his company in 1630, as it stands proved before me, with the circumstances of that act. If it be the meaning that the registrar should transcribe all the depositions, and I should put the same under the seal of the Admiralty, I shall willingly obey the same; but this does not please Robert Pawlett, for as it will be long, and some charge to him, so he doubts what effect it may work with the King, who, as he says, expects from me an opinion, or judgment, what I hold to result out of his depositions to prove his damages. I have told him, 1. That my judgment, if he will so call it, cannot be certified under the seal of the Admiralty, the use whereof is to certify things of record, which I cannot arrogate to my apprehensions upon the hearing only of one party, namely, Pawlett and his counsel; 2. Where you require me to certify the full value of his damages, the depositions cannot be said to prove anything, because not made *judicialiter in presentia partis*; 3. The experience I have had of certifying my opinion in the cause of Polhill makes me unwilling to give any the like occasion. If I must be judge in the cause hereafter, it would be more fit this certificate should proceed from others. [2 *pp.*]

Jan. 26.

40. Examination of Robert Davis, taken before Nathaniel Snape and William Gibbs, Justices of Peace for Middlesex, by direction from the Council. He never made gunpowder, but bought two barrels of Mr. Clobery and one of Mr. Hill, about three months ago, and paid about 4*l.* for each of the two barrels, and about 5*l.* for the third. The powder being decayed, he made it as serviceable as he could with saltpetre. Two months since he bought 5 cwts. of saltpetre of

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

a seaman, whose name or abode he does not know. It was delivered to him at Sabb's stairs. He has not used to make powder above two months. He learned to make it by a book left in his house that is burnt, but knows not its name or title. He made the same for himself only. The book is in English. The powder he made was all consumed in the fire at his house. He bought 30 barrels of powder of Mr. Stretchie, servant to Sir John Heydon, within this half year, for which he paid 7*l.* 10*s.* for each barrel. It was his Majesty's powder, and he had a warrant from my Lord of Newport to buy the same. Gives a list of grocers in London to whom he sold the same, amongst them, Mr. Stock at the Boar's Head in Gracechurch Street, Mr. Styles at the Bolt and Tun in Friday Street, Mr. Izard at the "Chichor in the Old Change." The only utensils he had were several instruments of wood to beat the powder together. He knows not whether they be consumed in the fire or not. They were not worth 5*s.* [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 26. 41. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money levied by virtue of writs issued in September 1637. Total received 165,831*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*; remains 30,583*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* [=2 *pp.*]

Jan. 26. 42. Account by the same of moneys received, on account of arrears of ship-money for 1635 and 1636, since the last certificate of 27th October 1638. Total 241*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 26. 43. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied but remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, 1,880*l.*; which makes the total received 167,711*l.*, being 18,193*l.* less than was levied on 27th January 1637. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 26. 44. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. Since my last of Durham. the 17th I have but little to advertise you. I have viewed all the trained bands of this county, and find them defective in arms, but with assurance from the captains that those defects shall be speedily supplied, of which I doubt not, as well as those arms at Newcastle can do it, the corslets there being all without tassels, and none in this town or county that can make them, or other utensils of war. As for advancing their numbers, I find the Bishop most zealous, and the Deputy-Lieutenants likewise very forward, but to little effect. The common men plead poverty, as in Yorkshire, being fain for the most part to join "tow" [too] for finding a musket or corslet. The men are not so ready in the use of their arms as willing to learn, and the greatest want is of serjeants, corporals, and such as should teach them. The horse may be advanced from 60 to 100, but my orders being to bring them all to carabines (their horses being too little for cuirasses), I see not how it will be possible, for they have no arms for that service. I have spoken to Capt. Legge to send such from Hull, who told me he could not do it without an order, and I have not yet heard of them. I have this day received private order from Sir Jacob Astley to prepare the trained bands of this county to be ready to march (if occasion serve) into Newcastle, to which end I have appointed them all to appear on the 29th, to be trained together at Durham, to prepare them, still keeping private the cause. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Jan. 26.

Petition of Anne Sampson, widow, to Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of Forests on this side Trent. Petitioner having lands in Warfield within the Forest of Windsor, upon which lands there are certain "rewes" of small wood sprouting out of old stems, which stand in need of cutting, and not cutting will cause them to die, and tend to the destruction of the vert of the forest. There are also upon the said lands other straggling trees which may well be felled. Prays the Earl's warrant for view of the said rewes and trees, and licence to petitioner to fell the same. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 46; ¾ p.*] *Underwritten,*

1. *Direction to the Lieutenant and other officers of the Forest and Walk where petitioner's lands lie to view the said rewes and trees, and certify the number, growth, and value of the same. 26th January 1638-9. [Copy. Ibid. p. 47. ½ p.]*

Jan. 26.

45. Petition of Benjamin Bridger, complainant against Richard Byford, defendant, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner has a cause against the defendant in the Court of High Commission, which has depended almost three years, and is now ready for hearing. Petitioner is a clothier, and dwells in Gloucestershire, 90 miles from London, and has been at extraordinary charges in discovery of foul abuses in defendant, and also in defending frivolous suits which defendant has prosecuted against petitioner, merely to weary and keep him from discovery of defendant's abusive carriage. Defendant's proctor being served to a hearing, defendant, being an attorney-at-law, goes, under privilege, to vex petitioner. Prays the archbishop to appoint a day certain for a hearing. [*¾ p.*] *Underwritten,*

1. 45. *Reference to Sir John Lambe, to take order as he shall find just. 26th January 1638-[9. ½ p.]*

Jan. 26.

Burderop.

46. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. Yours of the 17th I have received with the enclosed occurents. I have a little book of some of the Scottish differences argued between six divines of the university of Aberdeen and three Scottish puritan ministers, before which is prefixed a kind of schedule or apology of my Lord Marquis Hamilton, and I am told that there is a bigger book concerning that business. But whether the book I have specified be included therein or joined thereunto I know not. If there be such a bigger book, I desire to have it, together with my Lord of Canterbury's book, when it comes forth. Enquires the price of good "napkenynge" of full half an ell broad, and of canvass. I hope Felix Long is come home, that I may know Sir William Parkhurst's answer. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Jan. 26.

47. Certificate of Sir George Chudleigh that William Gold of St. Thomas's parish near Exeter has promised conformity at the musters. [*½ p.*]

VOL. CCCCX.

- 1638-9.
Jan. 26. 48. Marmaduke Moore to Nicholas. William Hurrell of Brideard [Bruisyard], returned a defaulter at the last musters for Suffolk, has now conformed. [*Endorsed, "To be discharged on this note."* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 27,
Whitehall. 49. Order of the King in Council. The draft of a writ under-written having been read, it was ordered that the Attorney-General should send writs accordingly to Lord William Howard, Lord Clifford, Lord Wharton, Lord Grey of Wark, and to Sir Richard Lumley, Viscount [Lumley of] Waterford in Ireland. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]. *Annexed,*
49. i. *The King to each of the persons above named. For certain causes touching the state and defence of our kingdom of England, we have ordained that all Lords holding lands in Northumberland should dwell upon the said lands with their families, for defence of the same, and to resist the malice of our enemies and rebels, if they shall presume to enter therein. We command you, therefore, that, all excuses set apart, you repair to your lands in the said county, so that you be there on the 1st March next at the latest, with your family and retainers, well arrayed and with competent arms, and that you continue there until you hear the contrary from us. In default whereof we shall take the said lands into our hands, and shall cause to be found out of the profits thereof persons sufficient for their safe custody.* [*Lat.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. 50. Copy of the order and writ above calendared. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 90.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 27.
Whitehall. 51. Similar order for a writ in form annexed to be sent to the Bishops of Durham and Chester. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]. *Annexed,*
51. i. *The King to the Bishop of Durham. Similar form of writ to that calendared above.* [*Lat.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. Copy of the above order and letter. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 92.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 27.
Whitehall. 52. Similar order. Upon consideration of the troubles like to be in the Northern parts, it was ordered that the Attorney General should send writs to the Mayors of Hull and Newcastle forthwith, to fortify the same at their own charges, according to the practice of former times. [*Draft minute. On the same paper are written Nicholas's drafts of the two preceding orders of the King in Council, calendared under this date, but both cancelled.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. Copy of the above order, with form of writ referred to therein. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 91.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 27. 53. Points offered to his Majesty's consideration for better reinforcing a fit troop of horse in Middlesex, and for a competent salary for the officers, both of horse and foot, to make them able to attend upon all occasions. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCX.

- 1658-9.
Jan. 27. 54. Order of the King in Council, made upon reading the preceding propositions. The Lords-Lieutenants of Middlesex are to report their opinions of the same. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. 55. Order of Council. Upon advertisement of great want of armourers, gunsmiths, sword-makers, and bandoleer-makers, in the Northern parts, his Majesty has commanded the Earl of Newport to send some skilful in the said trades to York and other towns. The Council require all mayors and others in cos. York, Leicester, Lincoln, Nottingham, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Chester, Lancaster, Derby, or Stafford, notwithstanding any clause in their charters, to suffer all such persons skilful in the said trades as shall be appointed under the hand of the Master of the Ordnance to set up and exercise any of the said trades as freemen of their corporations. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 86. $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. 56. The like. The merchants trading into France and Spain for wines complained that Anthony Paul, about eight years since, taking a lease from Sir William Waller of the butlerage and prisage of wines, not only of the port of London but of some other western ports, has very much oppressed divers merchants, by imposing and compelling from them prisage and butlerage when they are exempted from any such payment, and by exacting from others prisage and butlerage wine, not allowing the custom paid to his Majesty, and freight for the same, which has ever been allowed, by which exactions many able merchants have been discouraged from trading, and others are leaving the same, in regard Paul will have his demands, be they never so unjust, whereby he has raised to himself a great estate. The Lords prayed the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, taking to them the Attorney-General, to call the said merchants and Paul before them, and to take such a present course for reformation as they shall find just. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. 57. The like. A *certiorari* was directed to Sir John Dryden and Charles Cockaine, late sheriffs of co. Northampton, to return the names of all who had not paid their ship-money for 1635, which they performed, and writs of *scire facias* and *levari facias* have been issued for the arrears payable by some in the same county, and thereupon moneys have been paid into the Exchequer and to succeeding sheriffs. It was ordered that Sir John Dryden and Charles Cockaine, having given a particular account upon the said *certiorari*, shall be freed from any further meddling with the ship-money in arrear, and the same shall be levied by process out of the Exchequer, of which the King's Remembrancer is prayed to take notice. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 27. 58. The Council to George Corser. To fetch before the Lords Thomas Robinson *alias* Robins, constable of Dinton, Thomas Grace, and William Grace his son, of Weston Turville, John Stacy, of Wendoover, and Edmond Southam, constable of Denham, co. Buckingham. [*Draft minute.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

- Jan. 27. The Council to Nicholas Goldsburgh. To fetch Edward Beard, William Fisher, Gabriel Bonner, grocer, Edward Sawyer, Clerk at the Counter in Wood Street, Kenelm Smith, Serjeant, and his yeoman. [*Draft minute, written on the same paper as the preceding.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 27. 59. Cecil Lord Baltimore to Sec. Windebank. Lord Arundel [of Wardour Castle. Wardour] being much diseased, added to the weakness which his great age brings upon him, has commanded me to desire you to excuse his not writing to you. He desires you to acquaint his Majesty with the true cause of his absence. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Jan. 28. 60. Acknowledgment of William Hewes, Clerk of the Cheque, that he had received from Mr. Reade, secretary to Sec. Windebank, 115 letters from his Majesty, to be dispersed to all the nobility of England. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 28. 61. The Council to the Lord Mayor of London. For timely provision to be made of fish, &c. for Lent, written according to a previous letter of January 1637-8. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 28. 62. The same to Richard Charnock, Richard Clerk, and William Baker, deputed by the Company of Soapmakers. To search for and carry away all soap-lees and other materials belonging to soap prohibited by proclamation, according to warrant of 21 June last. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Jan. 28. 63. Minute of appearance of Gabriel Bonner, William Fisher, and Edward Beard, grocers of London, before the Council. They are to remain in custody of the messengers until discharged. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 28. The like, of appearance of Edward Sawyer, Clerk of the Counter, and Kenelm Smith, Serjeant. [*Draft, written on the same paper as the preceding.* 2 lines.]
- Jan. 28. 64. The like, of appearance of Matthew Stevenson, high constable of the hundred of Blofield, Norfolk. He is not to depart till discharged. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. [28.] 65. Petition of Matthew Stevenson and Roger Reynolds, chief constables of the hundred of Bloyford [Blofield], Norfolk, to the Council. Petitioners have been two several times sent for by a messenger to answer concerning the getting up of the ship-money in 1637, as now again commanded, by order of 25th November 1638 (see Vol. cccci. No. 51. 1.), to attend the beginning of this term. Petitioners are willing to make affidavit of all things in their former petition (see *Ibid.*) to be true, and having at this time divers warrants to them directed, as one for raising 926*l.* for provisions for his Majesty's household, one for raising 74*l.* within the hundred, for making provision, as commanded by the Deputy-Lieutenants and the captain of the hundred, another to call the trained bands together every week before Sir Miles Hobart, K.B., and to attend the said

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

service, besides divers others, for his Majesty's present service, so as petitioners have not one day to look after their own affairs, but have been caused to spend out of their own estates within this twelve-month 100*l.* in his Majesty's service, and never received any profit themselves. Pray to be discharged from attendance. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. 28.

66. Order of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper, referees of the business in difference between Sir Henry Guilford, Sir Thomas Glemham, Edmond Windham, and Francis Plowden, on the one side, and Sir Richard Weston on the other. The referees appoint to hear the said business peremptorily on the 20th February next. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Jan. 28.

Carlisle.

67. Sir Thomas Daere, late Sheriff of Cumberland, to the Council. Received letter of 30th November, touching the arrear of 54*l.* for ship-money. It remains in the hands of William Olivant, chief constable of Leith ward, who collected the same, and presently after went out of the county, and has not been heard of since. Upon affidavit thereof, an extent was awarded against him, under which the writer seized divers goods and lands in reversion, as appears by inquisition returned into the Court of Exchequer. He will sell the same, pay the amount to Sir William Russell, and take such course for collecting the remainder as the Lords shall direct. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 28.

68. Sir George Chudleigh to the same. Certificate of conformity of Richard Cole, of Austen Gifford, apprehended by James Naylor, as defective in arms, in Devon. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 28.

69. Return by David Stott, messenger, of persons against whom he had warrants, and the results. Lewis Bray and John Frood had conformed, but were poor men, unable to pay fees. Cara Savory was a tinner, and thereby privileged from arms. Christopher Savory had paid for fees 7*l.* 5*s.*, James Roope 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and Richard Cole 7*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 28.

70. Marmaduke Moore to Nicholas. Richard Warde, of Metfield, convented for default of arms at the musters in Suffolk, had submitted. Nicholas was prayed to procure his discharge. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. 28.

Westover.

71. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. His coming out of Suffolk is well courted by the happy receipt of Nicholas's letters, and the news of his other friend's [Nicholas's wife's] recovery. Intends to send to Lady Beauchamp on the morrow, with the best reasons he can give, for the conscionable prosecution of the treaty formerly had between them, notwithstanding the accident which has happened. Wishes he had some good opportunity to convey Nicholas's deed to him, that he might compare it with the counterpart which Mr. Hyde will offer him this term to seal. Cannot trust it by the carrier. If Mr. Goddard attempts further discourse for the remainder of the estate, desires Nicholas to tell him that no estate can be perfect without Robert Nicholas and Mr. Mayor join, and so delay the time awhile. On the writer's journey into Sussex he discovered the imperfect title Lord Lumley had made him of the lease lands of

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Bremers, but he deeply protests to make all good, and since there is no way to do it but by taking in the mortgage, the writer has promised to lend him the money, which will be furnished by the party who buys it of the writer. He gives 1,400*l.* for it. He has also a chapman for the free land, so that if he could hear any news of Ashburnham, which he daily looks for, he should speedily be ready for it, and clear with all the world. Wishes Nicholas to send his man to Mr. Reynolds's chamber, to desire him to move that the writer may have his wife's jointure out of the Court of Wards, and to pay Mr. Saunders 40*l.* He will hear of the latter at Mr. Duncombe's chamber. Also to tell Tom Nevill he shall hear from the writer next week. [*Seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 28.
Wilton.

72. Richard Chaundler to Nicholas. Requests him to reconvey that lease of Idmiston which was made in trust to Nicholas by the writer's uncle, Mr. Rowbach, for the writer's use. The reason of this request is that the writer has been for some time sickly, and is therefore willing to dispose of his estate, and make a provision for some younger children. Mr. William Ayres is his counsel. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Jan. 28.
Gussage.

73. Edmund Lane to the same. Has paid, by Nicholas's appointment, to the writer's cousin doctor, 40*l.*, and 10*l.* more he shall very suddenly receive. Wishes he were able to give him better security, but cannot do it, by reason of this sickly time, which yet remaineth with them. He perceives his credit is not so good as he expected. For mortality sake, if he likes the writer's lease in pawn he will be well contented. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Jan. 29.
Whitehall.

Proclamation commanding the repair of all noblemen, knights, gentlemen, and others, to their houses and lands in the northern parts by the first day of March next, and there to abide for the service and safeguard of their country. [*Coll. Procs. Car. I.* No. 221.]

Jan. 29.
Carlisle.

74. John Aglionby, Mayor, and five others citizens of Carlisle, to the King. Having considered of propositions made unto them by Sir Jacob Astley, tending to the safety of the kingdom, and particularly of that city, the writers tender their service in their own persons whensoever his Majesty shall command them. They beseech the King to take into his consideration the weakness and poverty of that poor city, wanting ammunition, and the ports and walls thereof much ruined, and the people greatly impoverished. They are not able to make up for service more than 100 able men armed. Humbly desire that the mayor and aldermen may have the appointment of the officers for that company, and in case they should happen to be in distress that some course should be directed that they may have present assistance. [*Seal with arms.* 1 $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. 29.

75. Order of the King in Council. On consideration of the great price now demanded for arms by the armourers and gunsmiths of London, it was ordered that the Earl of Newport, taking to him

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

the rest of the officers of the Ordnance, should call before him some of the chief of the company of armourers, and set down what price is fit to be now given, and present the same to the Council Board. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 29. Copy of the above Order of the King in Council. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 98.* 1 p.]

Jan. 29. 76. The like. The Archbishops of Canterbury and York are required to write to all the bishops in their provinces, to convene before them all the clergy of ability in their dioceses, and incite them to assist his Majesty with their speedy contributions for defence of his royal person and of this kingdom against the seditious attempts of some in Scotland. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 29. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 99.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 29. 77. Entry of the appearance before the Council of Henry Capps of Norwich. [*Draft.* 2 lines.]

Jan. 29. 78. Sir George Lascelles, late sheriff of co. Nottingham, to the Council. I have lately received your letters for 30*l.* unpaid of ship-money for 1636. Of this sum 20*l.* is due from Newark, but having called on the mayor for the same he alleges that the Earl of Berkshire should pay 10*l.* thereof, he having at Newark the castle and mills with tithes of corn and hay; neither (he nor his tenants have paid any thing for ship-money that year, for I spared assessing the Earl and his tenants, conceiving the said premises to be within the precincts of Newark. The other 10*l.* remains in some of the chief-constables' hands, who have not made up their accounts, and 3*l.* Sir John Byron is behind, but the 10*l.* shall be shortly paid, or the chief-constables bound to answer at the Board. [*Endorsed by Nicholas, "The Earl of Berkshire's acquittance is filed, showing that he has paid his ship-money."* 1 p.]

Jan. 29. 79. Petition of John Burward to Archbishop Laud. There is a cause of supposed defamation depending in the Court of Arches, before Sir John Lambe, between Elizabeth Cox and petitioner's wife, in which suit petitioner hopes that his wife has made sufficient proof for sentence against her enemy, at the least such as will *diminuere pœnas et expensas*. Prays the archbishop to send to Sir John, this night, for his favourable hearing thereof, for that to-morrow morning the informations are before him for sentence. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

79. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe, to take all the care of this cause that with justice he may.* 29th January 1638-9 [$\frac{1}{6}$ p.]

Jan. 29. 80. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Edward Viscount London. Conway and Kilultagh. We daily meet in council, but to little purpose, for in my opinion we are but just where you left us. Divers trivial things have been argued, but the King declares not where he expects to have the money that must defray the expense of his army, consisting of 24,000 foot and 6,000 horse. Letters are going

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

to all the noblemen from his Majesty, signifying his resolution to go northwards, and requiring them to attend him with their retinues. The King is told that by this course he will have at least 1,200 horse raised and maintained without any charge to him. Offers of this kind have been lately made. Sir John Suckling within these three days has engaged himself to the King to bring upon his own purse 100 horse to the rendezvous. Lord Goring has engaged himself for the same number. Holland and Cottington are to furnish during the war 20 horse apiece. Sir Arthur Ingram entertains 12. Carnarvon has made liberal offers, but has not yet fixed upon a number. These are all I yet hear of, but I hope their good example will draw on the rest. The Earl Marshal and Essex are extremely discontented at Holland's being made General of the Horse, though Essex, when it was first proposed to him, consented that Holland should command the horse, and chose for himself the Lieutenant-Generalship of the army. The gentlemen of the Privy Chamber are to serve on horseback, for a guard to be near the King's person, and my Lord Chamberlain is to be their captain. How my Lord of Salisbury will endure this I know not. God send it be not an occasion of much bloodshed between the commanders of these bands. The little treasurer, for a farewell, committed an act of indelicacy in the Council Chamber on Sunday last, the King and Lords sitting. He was this day to deliver up his staff, which I am told is done. For his satisfaction he is to have 800*l.* a year during his life. News was brought to me just now, that it being thought fit that some person of experience should have the command of the trained bands of Newcastle, Holland has moved the King that Lord Wilnot may be governor there, which the King has this afternoon declared at the Council Board, not without some injustice, as I conceive, to us that serve him in that Lieutenancy, and I think the employment a very mean one for a man that takes upon him to be an English peer. [*Modern copy by Mr. Thomas Crofton Croker of an original letter stated to be among the Conway Papers. 2½ pp.*]

Jan. 29. 81. List of letters delivered by Edward Stockdale, messenger, to certain of the nobility named. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank, 2 Feb. 1638-9. 1 p.*]

Jan. 29. Commissioners of Gunpowder and Saltpetre to Samuel Cordwell, his Majesty's gunpowder maker. It is represented by the Justices of Peace for Surrey that there are three or four barrels of powder remaining in the magazine at Guildford, which they pray may be amended. We require you to receive the same, to the end it may be made serviceable, which being done you are to redeliver it as shall be directed. All charges to be satisfied by such as the Justices shall direct, and likewise a certificate to be returned to us of how much powder you receive and redeliver. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcii., p. 91. ¾ p.*]

Jan. 30. Licence to Lord John Stuart and Lord Bernard Stuart, brothers to the Duke of Lenox, to travel into parts beyond seas, with six servants

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

and 100*l.* in money and there to remain for the space of three years. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30.

The King to the President and Governors of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark. Recommends Dr. Grent to be physician to that house, in place of Dr. Hudson, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30.

Grant of the Deanery of Durham, void by the death of Dr. [Richard] Hunt, to Dr. [Walter] Balcanquall, one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30.

Grant of the Deanery of Rochester, void by resignation of Dr. Balcanquall, to Dr. Henry King, one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30.

Warrant to the Lord Chief Justice and the rest of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, upon the petition of the Bishop of Ely, to admit Elizabeth Brownrigg, his Majesty's ward, of the age of 15 years, to suffer a recovery of the manor of Tattingstone in Suffolk, thereby to enable her to pay a debt of 1,000*l.* laid out by the bishop for preserving her inheritance from forfeiture and other expenses for her, and for advancement of her in marriage, and providing her present maintenance, to all which her grandfather and mother, being her guardians, have assented. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30.
Inner Star
Chamber.

82. Order of Council. Order having been given by his Majesty's special command to Mr. Attorney General to issue writs to Lord William Howard and various other Lords spiritual and temporal to repair into the northern parts by the first of March next (*see* the 27th inst. No. 49), and likewise to send writs to the mayors of Hull and Newcastle to fortify their towns, it was ordered that the Lord Keeper give order to the cursitors to make the said writs according to the form allowed by the Board, and sent to the Attorney General, and that the Great Seal be put to the same as soon as they shall be made ready. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 30.

Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi. p. 103. 1 p.*]

Jan. 30.
Inner Star
Chamber.

83. The like Order. Upon consideration of a petition of the merchants his Majesty's subjects trading in Spanish wines, showing that for settling the duty of 40*s.* per ton to his Majesty upon wines petitioners entered into covenants with the Vintners of London, and the Vintners covenanted to take them off as they have been accustomed, and if they should neglect, then, upon complaint to the Board before the end of January, the Vintners are to stand to the Lords' order. Since the entry into which covenants the Vintners have deserted the petitioners, bought their wines of strangers not in covenant, merely to let down the prices set upon the said wine, so that petitioners have not made money wherewith to pay freight and custom for their wines imported. Wherefore petitioners, alleging that they entered into covenant principally to further his Majesty's service, besought the Lords that the Vintners might be ordered to take off

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

their wines now, and likewise hereafter, before they buy any of strangers who are not so conformable. The Vintners attending the Board acknowledge their covenant, some part whereof was sealed by the Vintners, and the other part ought to have been sealed by 66 Spanish merchants instead of all the rest, but that 22 of the said merchants have sealed the same, who are the said petitioners. The Lords, holding it fit that all such of the said merchants as have sealed the said covenants, and thereby conformed to the payment of the duty of 40s. per ton to his Majesty, ought to be preferred before any others, ordered that the Vintners should, in the first place, take off the wines belonging to the said 22. [*Draft.* 2½ pp.]

Jan. 30.
Star Chamber.

84. Order of Council. Upon consideration of a petition of the poulterers of London, and of the answer thereto of the artizan-skinners, (*see the 23rd inst., No. 199*), it was ordered, that the joint stock or common bank of the skinners, esteemed to be a great grievance to the poulterers, shall be dissolved, and they be permitted to sell their skins at their best advantage. The skinners are also required to bring their book of ordinances to the Clerk of the Council attendant, to be perused, and upon his report thereof the Lords will take further order therein. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 30.

85. The like order. Sir Brian Janson and his partners showing that there are divers sums of money due to them from Mr. Robert Blake since his employment into Barbary, and complaining of the breach of certain articles between them, desired liberty to proceed legally against Mr. Blake; the Lords ordered that the petition should be given to Mr. Blake, and he be required to attend the Lords on Friday next with his answer. [*Draft.* ¼ p.]

Jan. 30.

86. The like order. Edward Sayer, servant to John Lee, Clerk of the Papers in the office of Wood Street Counter, and Kenelm Smith, one of the Serjeants at Mace of the said Counter, were charged with having, by a replevin out of the Court held before Isaac Pennington, one of the sheriffs of London, made a warrant to Smith, who served the same, on certain goods which lay distrained for his Majesty's use for nonpayment of rent due from Edward Beard, licensed to vend tobacco, in the custody of Mr. Ainsworth at the suit of the said Beard, and that petitioners combined with Beard and sureties in opposing the said seizure. Sayer and Smith denied any combination, and offered to make oath that if they had had the least inkling that his Majesty had been interested in the cause they would never have had any hand therein. The Lords ordered that Sayer and Smith be discharged, and if it appeared that Beard concealed the cause for which he required a replevin that he should pay their costs. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 30.

87. The like order. Dame Anne Darell, relict of Sir Marma-
duke Darell, late of Fulmer, co. Buckingham, being charged with finding a lance for the manors of Fulmer and Missenden, as being

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCX.

her jointure, Gilbert Neville, now husband of the said Lady Darell, represented that those lands are not his wife's jointure, but that she has a yearly rent only settled for her jointure, whereof part arises out of the said manors and part out of other things, and therefore sought to be relieved therein, it was ordered that Lord Carnarvon, Lord Lieutenant of that county, should proportion the charge of finding a horse [lance?] between petitioner and those who possess the lands. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 30. 88. Order of Council. Upon consideration of an order of the Star Chamber. 9th December 1635, concerning the regulating of the Messengers of the Chamber in the execution of the warrants of the Board, and for preventing the undue exaction of fees, it was ordered, that upon warrants for defaulters in arms, in case the messenger be directed to carry the delinquents before the Lord Lieutenant or Deputy Lieutenants, that upon submission they may be discharged, that upon every such discharge the messengers shall bring a certificate of the Lord Lieutenant or Deputy Lieutenants of such discharge, and of the fees received by the messenger. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

Jan. 30. 89. The like. John Meldron having desired to have a day set down to be heard in a difference between him and the company of soap-makers, the 6th February was accordingly appointed. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 30. 90. The like. John Apsley, executor of Sir Allen Apsley, deceased, by petition showed that there being divers books of account and other writings touching Sir Allen's estate in the hands of Lady Francke, heretofore wife of Sir Allen, Mr. Vernon, Stephen Alcock, Henry Bowes, and — Lewis, widow, late wife of William Lewis, deceased, and others, without which petitioner cannot perfect Sir Allen's accounts, the Lords ordered that Lady Francke, Mr. Vernon, Mr. Alcock, and all others should forthwith deliver the said writings to petitioner, that the accounts of Sir Allen may be made perfect. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{8}$ p.]

Jan. 30. 91. The like. Thomas Harward, clerk, complained that Robert Wild, notwithstanding a final end of all suits made between them by their Lordships' directions, had not ceased to prosecute petitioner for the house which he and his predecessors have enjoyed for 80 years, and petitioner being sued for the same in the marches of Wales had there recovered against Wild, but he had again begun at common law. It appearing by an Act of Court made at Ludlow, the 2nd May last, that there was no matter on which to ground an order for Wild's relief, but rather good cause to dismiss Harward out of Court without costs, it was ordered that Wild attend the Lords at their first sitting in next Easter term. and that he forbear to prosecute any suit at the next Assizes against Harward for the said house. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Jan. 30.
Inner Star
Chamber.

92. Order of Council. The Attorney-General is to renew the Commission for making compositions for buildings, which is to be directed to the Lord Treasurer and the rest of the Commissioners named in the former commission. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 30.

Memorandum of discharge by the Council of Henry Capps. [*Draft.* See 29th inst. No. 77. 1 line]

Jan. 30.

93. The Council to the Justices of Peace of the Eastern part of Kent. Recites letter of the said Justices of 2nd July last, wherein, amongst other things, they desired to be excused from carrying 200 loads of timber from Warnham in Sussex to Kingston upon Thames, it being a thing unknown to them to go out of that county into another to carry timber. They must not expect (the necessity of his Majesty's service requiring it) to be thus excused, especially it being the first time, when other counties have done it often. They are required, without further dispute or delay, to give order that the service be performed, it being his Majesty's pleasure that the charge for this time be laid upon the inhabitants of the eastern parts of Kent, and the Justices are to see the same performed with care and expedition. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 30.

94. Warrant of the Council to commit [Matthew] Stevenson to the Gatehouse. [*Draft minute.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 30.

The like to the Warden of the Fleet to take Edmond Farmer into custody. [*The like, on the same paper as the preceding.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Jan 30.

95. Order of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper, as referees, by his Majesty's appointment in a difference between John Dawson, clerk, and the inhabitants of Maidenhithe [Maidenhead]. The Lords referees having recommended the complaint to the Bishop of Oxford, praying him to settle the same if he could, he, taking to his assistance Dr. Tooker, official for Berks, made, as the referees conceived, a perfect agreement between the parties, and certified the same to the referees. Which being read, the referees, much blaming the said Dawson for his causeless trouble given to the said inhabitants, not only ordered him to acknowledge his fault in not conforming to what was directed in the said certificate, whereby it appeared that the Bishop and Dr. Tooker had taken a great deal of pains for the benefit of the said Dawson, but required and ordered him to conform thereto in all points, and declared that if he should at any time hereafter presume to trouble his Majesty or the Board any more on this business that then he should be committed to the Fleet. And lastly, as to the arrest made upon Dawson, although the inhabitants were much to be blamed for suffering it to be done so near the chapel, and upon a day when he had been reading divine service, yet in regard it is five years since, it was ordered that they should not be further troubled by Dawson concerning that particular, and they were discharged from further attendance. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

Jan. 30.

96. Order of the Referees of the petition presented in the name of the Parishioners of St. Martin's inhabiting the Covent Garden. Having, by order of the 12th December last, required the vestry of the chapelry in the Covent Garden to consider the subscriptions to the said petition (*see Vol. cccvii. No. 75*), the Lords now appointed to hear that business on the 6th February next. [*Draft. It would seem from the endorsement and alterations of this paper, that on the 19th May 1639 it was converted into an order for a similar appointment for the 24th of that month. ¾ p.*]

Jan. 30.

Inner Star Chamber.

97. Order of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper, as referees appointed by his Majesty of the petition of James Rawson clerk, vicar of Milton Abbas, co. Dorset, against John Tregonwell the father and John Tregonwell the son. Recites former proceedings between these parties, terminating with the submission of the said James Rawson made before the judges of assize on the 25th July last; (*see Vol. cccxcv., No. 84.*) Yet on the 30th August following he presented a new petition to his Majesty against his said patron and the said John Tregonwell the son, and procured the present reference, and had drawn both the Tregonwells out of Dorsetshire to attend several times last term, and now again this term. The Lords declared that the Tregonwells had dealt much better with the petitioner than he deserved, and ordered that petitioner should stand committed to the Fleet; but, at the suit of the counsel of Mr. Tregonwell, the lords spared his commitment, yet ordered that he should make a submission under his hand to Mr. Tregonwell, and leave it with the Clerk of the Council. [*1¾ p.*]

Jan. 30.

98. Draft of the same. [= 3 pp.]

Jan. 30.

Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder to the Officers of the Ordnance. It has pleased his Majesty to commit to our care, not only the making of all saltpetre and gunpowder, but also to give order for the sale of gunpowder, leaving a sufficient proportion in his Majesty's magazine. To the end we may be better able to give an account of our performance of the said trust, we require you once in every month to send us an exact account, beginning at the 1st November last, how much powder was in store the 1st of that November, how much has been monthly delivered for his Majesty's service, and to whom, and how much has been every month sold, and to whom, also how much has been monthly brought into store or delivered back, upon return of any ships employed in his Majesty's service or otherwise, so it may appear at the end of every month what powder remains in the magazine, and what money has been made by sale thereof. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcii., p. 90. 1 p.*]

Jan. 30.

Carlisle.

99. Sir Jacob Astley to [Sec. Windebank]. Upon Thursday the 24th I came to the Holy Island. The place is strong, and 12 men are sufficient to guard it; but upon a sudden occasion I have given the lieutenant a warrant to call to his aid 12 men more, which he can have in the town upon a day's warning. I have paid him 30*l.* to make a gate at the entrance of his fort, and to buy cisterns to keep

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

fresh water for 20 days, which is a great want the place has. For other defects in his fort I have left 100*l.* with Sir Robert Jackson, who dwells in Berwick, that the lieutenant may call for it as he wants it. The fort for the present is well stored with ammunition, and the lieutenant tells me that he is always provided with a month's victual. He is with speed to send to me to Newcastle for all provisions to furnish him for a long time. Time has so worn out this lieutenant and the master gunner that they are not fit to command this place in time of action. At low water no ships can lie in safety near the fort, for they may be burnt or pillaged by an enemy. On the 25th I went to Berwick, and was well received by the mayor and aldermen. They protested fidelity to his Majesty's service, but were poor, and not able to provide for his defence. Many of the common people in flocks came about me, and thought that I came to put a garrison in the town, and seemed glad of it. After dinner I left Berwick, and went to Norham Castle, which is altogether renovated. The country by the river, as also by the sea coast by the Holy Island, is very plentiful of corn grounds, but no pasture, and not fit to quarter an army in for long time. I have sent you a card of the town [Berwick] as also of Carlisle, for I went round about both; and if the Scots should be masters of it [Berwick] there is no means to break down the bridge or fortify against them to keep them in, but they will have an open passage into the country; this town is therefore of amazing consequence for his Majesty's service. Saturday the 26th I coasted along the borders, passed the bridge at Ford Castle, and left Coldstream and Wark Castle on my right, in view under Cheviot Hills, while on the left there stretched forth a fruitful valley of corn and pasture grounds, a great circuit fit to quarter an army in, as at West Lilburn by Chillingham, the Lord Grey's house, lay the Earl of Surrey with the army when he fought the battle of Flodden Field. I passed Alnham, and came to Harbottle. All this way was fruitful grounds convenient to quarter an army in. Mr. Roger [Widdrington?] was all this journey with me. All these parts afforded no woods. Sunday the 27th I passed over hills and barren places not passable for armies. I came to Otterburn, where meadows and corn grounds be in a little measure, and a place passable without carriages, which way the Earl Douglas took to Newcastle, and in his return there was followed and overtaken by the Earl Percy [Lord Henry Percy?]. I passed the head of the Tyne, and lay at Hesley-side, where is a little good ground, and a passage for an inroad for few men. Monday I passed waste grounds full of bogs, where was neither house, tree, nor beast, for 12 miles, and in bad weather impassable, until I came to Thirlwall, and so to Naworth, both which are fruitful places, and well wooded, and passable for a small troop of men. The 29th I came to Carlisle, and round about it very fruitful corn and pasture in plenty; there were many small and fordable rivers, and in summer an open passage, a place fit to quarter an army in. The town is poor, lying convenient to be fortified and made strong, but the charge will be great. No shipping can come nearer it than to Drumburgh Castle, seven miles from Car-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

tide else not. Carlisle has good places for magazines in it. The mayor and aldermen are well affected to his Majesty's service, and they are willing to raise in the town a company of 100 men for their defence as stated in their letter to his Majesty here enclosed presented [calendared above under date Jan. 29. No. 74.], and thus I end my journal. I go with all possible speed to Newcastle, to remain there until your further order. Northumberland I left not stated for their train bands, but the deputy-lieutenants were a doing of it; the gentlemen of that country well affected to his Majesty's service. I have assurance by Roger Widdrington to have intelligence of the Scots' proceedings, to be forwarded from Berwick to Naworth, and thence by Lord William Howard and Sir Francis Howard to the mayor of Carlisle; all promise to send speedy intelligences to me or the mayor of Newcastle, that we may know of their first stirring, as if they enter upon the English ground. At Harbottle the bordermen, above 150, came to me to present their services for his Majesty's use, much desiring to have arms for their money to defend themselves; they were all short and broad shouldered men, with broad swords and blue capes (caps?), all upon little nags; they are fit for times of war to burn and spoil, and there is good use to be made of them. Mr. Roger Widdrington holds them all at his command, and is entirely for his Majesty's services. I am informed by Sir John Clavering and others that there come some Scotch preachers into the English borders preaching strange doctrine, inveighing against bishops and praying for the good cause of the covenanters, and some of the English have correspondence with the Scotch covenanters. A commission sent to Sir John Clavering and Sir John Delavale to examine such suspected persons would prevent a growing mischief to the state. The town of Carlisle should be cherished, for they will be wholly for his Majesty's service; they have no means to provide ammunition, and there should be some course taken for those nearest to come to their aid in time of need. The two counties of Cumberland and Westmorland have both but 500 foot and 100 horse. I have spoken with Sir Francis Howard and Sir George Dawson to take some order in it. Some nobleman who has an estate near the borders, by being upon the place, may do his Majesty good service. The Lord Grey [of Werke] is nearest, but not best beloved amongst them. I pray you that more arms and ammunition may be sent to Newcastle, for, according to my former letters, 2,500 arms should be there in readiness, to arm such men as at need may be brought to the walls for defence of that town, which is its only safety; besides there would then be some to be sold to the country, as of the 1,500 previously sent the mayor will certify what is already sold. Also that 1,000 carbines, with snaphaunces, may be sent to Newcastle, for the border men, which they much desire to have. I pray you further that a train of artillery of six or eight small pieces, with appurtenances, may be sent to the city of York, which will be fit for troops drawn from those parts to go upwards. If all these things may be provided I dare warrant you that Newcastle

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

will be safe. This morning I am going to Newcastle, and will leave the rest to the relation of Colonel Trafford, who is a very fit man for his Majesty's services. P.S.—The speech goes in Scotland by Mr. Widdrington's espials that the covenanters intend to lay garrisons upon their borders, as by Berwick, which Lord Hume shall command, and at Jeaderth [Jedburgh] where the sheriff of Tyndale commands, and by Carlisle, which Lord Johnstone shall command, but as yet they have not begun it, and this is probable. They are also cessing of the people, so that every man having 1,000*l.* Scotch yearly is to maintain a man in pay, which makes the people grumble much, and their general, Laschly [Lesley], will not undertake any design without money ready prepared. They are summoning the ministers who will not submit to their covenant, and some will not appear. I pray you that I may receive the Lords' order how I shall govern myself for the musters in Yorkshire, as also Sir Thomas Morton, for we have days set, as the 19th February, &c., and I am by the Lords' order commanded not to go from Newcastle until their further order. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windelbank*, "Sir Jacob Ashley, from Newcastle, received 6 Feb. by Colonel Trafford." 3 pp.]

Jan. 30.
Carlisle.

100. Sir Jacob Asteley to Nicholas. I have received your letter of the 19th instant. Pray keep the rest of the money in your hands until I have use for it. I know you have the reading of most of my dispatches, and therefore I will not trouble you with reiterating the news from these parts. Newcastle will be firmly secured by the means I have advertised to the State. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 30.

101. The Council of War to Sir Jacob Asteley. We have acquainted the King with your letters concerning the state of Newcastle, and your proceedings in those parts, who well approves of what you have done for fortifying of that town, and in preparing the trainbands thereabouts to be in readiness to reinforce Newcastle upon any sudden occasion. We like very well your advice for dividing and quartering the army, and desire you to consider and report to us what train of artillery will be requisite for such several armies, according to the provisions you have propounded, that order may be taken to expedite the same to Hull or Newcastle. As soon as we hear from Sir Thomas Morton concerning the state of Hartlepool, we will take order therein as shall be thought best. As concerning a principal commander to be appointed in every shire, to order and conduct the trained bands of each county to any place upon all occasions, we approve well of your judgment therein, and conceive that your commission sufficiently authorizes you to provide for that particular, as also to give directions for the army there, to be brought as there shall be cause, to assist Newcastle, wherein we pray you to be very watchful. The King approves well of your appointment of Sir Thomas Morton to have charge of the ordering of the forces in and near Newcastle for the present, and will take it into his royal care to provide a fit governor for that town as you advise. The ordnance, arms and munition at Tynemouth, which you advertise do spoil in a cellar there, we pray you cause to be sent to

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCX.

Newcastle, and delivered into the storekeeper's charge, and to give order for their reparation. There is order given by the Master of the Ordnance to Captain Legg to send as many arms for foot, from Hull to York or Newcastle, as you shall direct, for the carriage of which you are to give order. Order is given to the Lord Treasurer to restrain in all the northern parts the deportation of butter, corn, and other victuals necessary for an army. We pray you give directions to the mayor of Newcastle that the 3,000 quarters of rye and other grain which is at Newcastle, or shall come there, be not exported out of the kingdom. We thank you for your particular and diligent advertisements, and shall not fail to write to you at least once a week, to which end the posts are set from hence to Carlisle, and we pray you, for the more certain address of letters, to leave some person at York, by whose direction they may be conveyed thence to you wheresoever you are. Some armourers and gunsmiths are to be sent into the north with warrant from the Council to exercise their trade in any corporation as free men, as you desired. [*Draft. in Nicholas's hand. 2½ pp.*]

Jan. 30. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 99. 2¼ pp.*]

Jan. 30. Knowsley. 102. Capt. Anthony Thelwall to Sec. Windebank. According to my commission, I have viewed the forces of Lancashire and Cheshire, both horse and foot, also those of the city of Chester. The Lord Lieutenant and his deputy lieutenant were always present at the training and viewing, wherein they have taken great pains to certify such faults as are amiss. The strength of the foot in these two counties consists of 1200 men, 600 apiece, and 100 in the city of Chester. They are reasonably well exercised, except those of Chester, and all able bodied men. The defects in their arms are in the corselets, and some few bandoleers; but the Lord Lieutenant, with his deputies, will see all things rectified. They are willing to buy arms, but cannot get any here for money, nor at London. The horse of both counties consists of 180; the horses are good, but the arms and riders faulty. The Lord Lieutenant and his deputies will see that good arms and abler men are provided to serve the King. They shall be either gentlemen or freeholders' sons resident in the county. For the strengthening of these troops they are altogether unwilling, by reason that the country is so hard taxed. The magazines of Lancashire are at Liverpool and Preston, containing 3,000 cwt. of gunpowder, 256 cwt. of match, and a ton of lead cast into bullets. They hold Lancaster Castle to be the fittest place for a magazine of victuals. The prices of corn are, wheat, per Winchester bushel, 6s., barley, 4s., oats, 2s., butter, a pound, 5d., cheese, 3d. In Cheshire, as yet, there is no magazine, the fittest place for which would be Chester, and the Lord Lieutenant has taken order that it shall be in the same form as Lancashire is for munition of war. For gunsmiths there be none, nor arms for any money. The captains and officers here, at the head of their commands, are most of them willing to serve the King, and will provide waggons for themselves with all speed. For voluntary offers (in particular) I know not any, but in

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

general they are all willing to serve the King, and to follow the Lord Strange. For my Lord's particular service, he will make it known to the King when he comes to London, which will be very speedily. I intend being at York within three or four days, to meet Sir Jacob Asteley and Sir Thomas Morton, to know their further commands. I have used my best diligence, and find the country very willing to serve the King according to their power. [2 pp.]

Jan. 30.

103. Certificate by John Seymour, Lieutenant-Colonel of Sir Edward Seymour's regiment, that Thomas Serle, of Beerferris, co. Devon, cited before the Council for not providing arms at the last muster, together with his son-in-law, John Pyne, clerk, had accorded to provide what arms should be imposed on them for their tenement in Tamerton Foliott. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 30.
Marstow.

104. The like, that Margaret Shutt, of Tamerton [Foliott], Margaret Ashe, of Bickleigh, and Ellis Herd, of Tamerton [Foliott], co. Devon, who were returned as defaulters at musters, have conformed for the future, but are too poor to pay fees. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Jan. 30.

105. The like, by Marmaduke Moore, that Sir John Prescott, convicted for his default of showing a light horse at the last musters for Suffolk, has promised to find such arms as shall be laid upon him before the next musters. [1 p.]

Jan [30 ?]

106. The like, by Sir John Cutts and others, of defaulters at musters in co. Cambridge. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 30.

107. The like, by Sir John Cutts, that Thomas Pitcher of Trumpington, co. Cambridge, cited to appear before the Council for his default at musters, has promised to find such arms for the future as shall be imposed upon him. *Endorsed*, ult^o Jan. Discharge entered for Mr. Pitcher upon this certificate. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 30.

108. Account of anticipations of revenue, as they now stand charged upon future receipts of income. Total 307,269*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* [6 pp.]

Jan. 30.

109. Deed dated at Edinburgh, 30 January 1639, concerning the summons raised at the instance of Michael Gibsone, tailor, burghess of Edinburgh, against Francis Lord Stewart, eldest son to Francis sometime Earl of Bothwell, in whose hands the arrestment is made, and Alexander Sleiche, relative to the recovery of 2,000*l.* [*Certified copy extracted from the Register of Acts.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.

Grant whereby his Majesty, in consideration of 400*l.* to be paid into the Exchequer by John Norwich, disafforests his lordship and manor of Brampton and other lands lying within the forest of Rockingham, co. Northampton, and grants him liberty of free warren within the same, also liberty of park in his woods called Brampton Woods, and in his grounds called Armitage, adjoining to the said

Vol. CCCCX.

- 1638-9. woods, with a pardon to the said John Norwich of all offences against the forest laws committed formerly. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 31. Warrant to pass the privy seal, whereby his Majesty approves of the bargain and sale made by Sir Edmund Sawyer, William Hill, and Philip Eden, feoffees in trust of lands to be granted to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, for satisfaction of arrears to sundry creditors in that office, with a declaration that their names were only used for his Majesty's service, and that they shall not be molested for being patentees in that business. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 31. The like, to pay Christopher Rellinson 200*l.* for his Majesty's secret service. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 31. 110. Order of the Council of War. This day, by the King's command, Sir Thomas Jermyn, now Comptroller of his Majesty's House[hold], was added to the sub-committee appointed by this committee to consider of things concerning the King's House[hold] necessary to be prepared for his Majesty's journey to York. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 31. 111. The Council, the King being present, to Thomas Earl of Whitehall. Arundel and Surrey, Algernon Earl of Northumberland, and others the Lords Lieutenant of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. By former directions of this Board, order was given that 100 dragoons should be kept in Northumberland, but forasmuch as it is conceived that these dragoons are only men belonging to the troops of foot set on horseback, and can be of little or no use, we are, by the King's express command, to require you to take order that instead of the 100 dragoons there be provided in that county 60 horse, well armed, each with back, breast, and pot, a carbine and case of pistols, likewise Cumberland and Westmoreland are to find between them 60 horse armed as aforesaid. [*Endorsed*: "To be entered in the Council and Committee Books." *Draft.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 31. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxvi. p. 113.* 1 p.]
- Jan. 31. 112. The Council of War to the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle. His Majesty, understanding by letters from Sir Jacob Asteley of your care and forwardness in fortifying that town, is pleased to accept your readiness therein as a testimony of your good affections, and will be careful to provide for your safety. The writ now sent to you from the King for fortifying that town is not to compel you legally, but to authorize you in case any persons should be refractory [*Endorsed*, Entered in the Committee Book. *Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 31. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxvi. p. 104.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. 31. 113. The Council to the Wardens of the Company of Goldsmiths. Star Chamber. That divers persons without warrant have made seals and stamps with the King's arms, which ought only to be done by the King's graver by special warrant. As the parties offending pretend ignorance, you are at the next assembly of the Goldsmiths' Company to give order that all workmen and gravers of your society be warned

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

hereafter not to make any such seals or stamps, or stamps of any foreign princes or states, without special warrant, and for gravers and workmen not of the company, the sight of these our letters shall be a sufficient warning. If any shall offend after notice hereof given, they are to look for no favour, but for such condign punishment as their offences shall deserve. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.
Whitehall.

114. The Council to William Leigh, late Sheriff of co. Gloucester. For the reasons mentioned in your letter of the 19th of this present, we are content to spare your coming up at this time, according to our former directions, but we hereby require you, without further delay, to cause all ship-money now in arrear in co. Gloucester for the year of your sheriffalty to be paid in to Sir William Russell before the beginning of Easter Term next, which, if you shall not perform, you are to give your attendance at the Board upon Sunday the 12th May. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Jan. 31.

115. The like, to Sir Anthony Irby, late Sheriff of co. Lincoln. For the reasons mentioned in your letter of the 15th present, we are content to give you a longer day for the payment of the ship-moneys yet in arrear for the year of your sheriffalty, but you must expect this to be the last time, and without any excuse or farther delay not fail to pay the same to Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, before 1 March next, which if you shall not perform you are to give your attendance at the Board upon Sunday 10 March. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.

116. Order of Council. The fishmongers of London by their petition represented that they have not only made great provision of fish for the City against next Lent, but have also stored themselves with all sorts of fish fit for the country in far greater quantities than in many years before, but in regard the vintners, innholders, cooks, and other victuallers, not only in the City but in divers other counties, cities, and towns, are too remiss in the observance of Lent, and other fast days, leaving the use of dressing of fish, contrary to the laws and proclamations. Unless order be taken for redressing the said abuse, petitioners shall be so much discouraged and disheartened as they shall be utterly beaten off from making any more such provision hereafter, which the Lords having taken into consideration, did in the first place declare that they have already taken order for renewing the proclamation for the better observing of Lent and fasting days, and have also written letters to the Lord Mayor to see that the proclamation be better observed. But as the Lords resolve to see the same put in due execution, so they expect the petitioners to be well provided with sufficient quantity of fish at reasonable rates. Ordered that the Lord Mayor shall not only use more than ordinary care to see that no disorders be committed by the innholders and other victuallers, but also that there be sufficient provision of fish made by the fishmongers, and sold by them at reasonable prices, so as there may be no just cause of complaint;

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

likewise it is ordered that the mayors and chief officers of all other towns and corporations be alike careful to see the proclamation and these the Lord's directions duely observe^d. [*Draft.* 2 pp.]

Jan. 31.
Whitehall.

117. Order of Council. Upon account given to the King and Council of the business of ship-money, it appears that the townships of Battenhall, Wittington, and Sudbury, in co. Worcester, were by writ of 1636 charged with 11*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, at which time Richard Winfield, being constable of the same, refused to make any assessment, although often required. We therefore by the King's command do require Winfield to assess and collect the 11*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* so charged, and to pay it to Sir John Rouse, late sheriff of co. Worcester, before 1 March, or that he fail not to attend the Lords the Sunday after, as he will answer the same at his peril. And whereas there are others of the same county in arrear, viz., Humphrey Grove, one of the high constables of the half shire, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Henry Mole, of Doddenham, clerk, 6*s.*; Mr. Kenrick, of Eckington, clerk, 6*s.*; and Mr. Cole, of Eldersfield, clerk, 2*s.* 6*d.*; we also hereby require them to pay the several sums so assessed upon them to the then sheriff, or that they attend to answer their refusal on the day aforesaid. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.

118. The Council to the Mayor of Worcester. Upon account given to the King and Council of the payment of ship-money, it appears, by certificate of Sir John Rouse, late sheriff of co. Worcester, dated 26 January, that that city being by virtue of the writ of 1636 rated at 233*l.* you have only paid in 100*l.*, so that there is yet 133*l.* in arrear, we are therefore, by the King's command to require you to pay the same to the above-named sheriff, or to Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, by 1 March at the furthest, or that you attend to answer your great neglect before the Lords the Sunday following. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.

119. Copy of the preceding. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 31.
Whitehall.

120. The like letter to the Mayor or chief officer of the borough of Droitwich, co. Worcester, to pay in 62*l.*, being the whole sum charged on that town by writ of 1636, before 1 March next, or to attend the Sunday following. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Jan. 31.

Minute of the preceding. [*Written upon the same paper as the penultimate.* 4 lines.]

Jan. 31.

The like, to the Mayor or chief officer of the borough of Evesham, co. Worcester, to pay in 4*l.* 15*s.* arrear of ship-money, payable upon writ of 1636, by 1 March, or to attend the Sunday following. [*Ibid* Minute. 4 lines.]

Jan. 31.

The like to the Mayor or head officer of the town of Chesterfield, co. Derby, to pay in 50*l.*, being the whole sum charged on that town by writ of 1637, by 1 March, or to attend the Sunday following. [*Ibid*, Minute. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ lines.]

VOL. CCCCX.

- 1638-9.
Jan. 31. 121. The Council to the Mayor or head officer of the town of Bedford, to pay in 40*l.* arrear of ship-money, payable upon writ of 1636, by 1 March, or to attend the Sunday following. *Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 31. Minute of the preceding. [*Written upon the same paper as the penultimate.* 2 *lines.*]
- Jan. 31. 122. The Council, to Sir Paul Harris, late Sheriff of Salop. Whereas there is 126*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* yet in arrear of the ship-money levied on that county for the year of your sheriffalty, by writ of 1636, we perceive by your petition that you conceive the whole is duly paid by such undertakers as you employed therein, yet for better satisfaction you are taking a review of the accompts, but by reason of the death of a principal agent therein you cannot suddenly finish the business, for which reasons we are content to spare your coming up at this time; but we hereby require you, without further delay, to cause all the moneys now in arrear to be paid in to Sir William Russell, before the beginning of next term, which, if you shall not perform, you are to give your attendance upon the Board the 12th May next. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 123. The same, to [Sir Richard Leigh], Sheriff of Salop. Upon complaint of the town of Shrewsbury heretofore made to the Lords, that they had been overrated to the ship-money, yet for the advancement of the service had at that time willingly paid the same, but for the future desired to be eased, we did then declare that their forwardness should be no precedent for the future to their prejudice; therefore, finding now, by their petition, that in this year's assessment there is laid upon the town 37*l.* 10*s.* more than the usual rates, we hereby require you to give order for easing them of the said sum, or so much thereof as conveniently you may; but whatsoever you shall take off from them you are to lay upon some other parts of that county that are either easily rated or may better bear it, that so the whole sum charged upon the county may be collected. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 124. The same, to [Sir John Parsons], Sheriff of co. Bucks. We understand by the late sheriff [Sir Alexander Denton], that the bailiffs who have charge to levy the arrears of ship-money for 1637 are very remiss in the execution of the warrants; we therefore require you to call them before you, and let them know that it is his Majesty's pleasure that they forthwith execute the same, and in case they shall neglect or delay, then you are to put them out of their offices, and make choice of such as shall be better affected, and will use more diligence and fidelity in a business of that importance, and of your proceeding therein you are to give a particular account to the Board. [*Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 125. The same, to the Justices of Peace of the Eastern Parts of Kent. By your letter of 2nd July, we perceive you gave order according to our directions of 31st May that the four divisions of

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

Sutton-at-Hone, St. Augustine, Shepway, with the hundreds annexed, and Scray, with the four hundreds, should carry 200 loads of timber for the King's service from Lullingston Park to Woolwich, but for the 200 loads to be carried from Warnham in Sussex to Kingston-upon-Thames in Surrey you desired to be excused, alleging that it is a thing unknown to you to go out of that county into another to carry timber. We must tell you, that though we approve well of your forwardness in giving that order, yet being informed that half of the 200 loads is not brought to Woolwich, we cannot but take it as a great neglect of his Majesty's service; and for the 200 loads to be carried from Warnham you must not expect (the King's service requiring it) to be excused, especially it being (as you confess yourselves) the first time, whereas other counties have done it often; we are content so far to give way to your request as there being at Lullingston 80 loads more besides the 200 loads of timber which you were required by our former letters to carry to Woolwich, that now you shall carry the additional 80 loads from Lullingston, and only 120 loads from Warnham. In his Majesty's name we hereby require you without any further dispute or delay to give order that the above specified service shall be performed according to our former directions. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31. 126. The Council, to Sir John Oglander, late Sheriff of Hampshire. We are informed that over and above the sum assessed upon that county for ship-money for the year of your sheriffalty, which you have already paid in to Sir William Russell, there is remaining in your hands 16*l.*, besides other moneys assessed and yet to be collected, which his Majesty is pleased shall go to the ease of the city of Winchester, according to our former directions, in regard of the poverty thereof; you are, therefore, to cause the same to be gathered up to be paid in to Sir W. Russell in ease of the 20*l.*, part of 170*l.*, at first charged upon Winchester, whereof 150*l.* has been long since paid, and for which that city has received a general acquittance. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31. 127. Order of Council. Whereas the city of Winchester was rated at 170*l.* towards the ship-money, upon their suit to the Lords, in regard of the poverty of the place, his Majesty was pleased to direct that at that time they should be assessed at 150*l.* only, which having been long since paid into the Treasury of the Navy, they received a general acquittance—We think fit that that city be discharged from payment of the other 20*l.*, which is to be paid by Sir John Oglander, late sheriff of Hants, out of the overplus by him assessed on the county. Lastly, for the money disbursed by Capt. Tooker to make up the full sum of 150*l.* above what was collected in the year of his mayoralty, we require the present mayor to give warrants of assistance to collect the same upon such inhabitants of that city as were charged and have not paid their rates. [*This document was originally dated the 27th.* *Draft.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Jan. 31.

128. The Council to [Sir John Pole], Sheriff of co. Devon. By Thomas Wise's letter to Nicholas, we perceive that you refuse to give your warrants of assistance, as we directed, to the head constables of hundreds and others, for collecting of the arrears of ship-money for the time of his shrievalty, supposing that you have not power to do the same by virtue of our former letters. We are now, by his Majesty's express command, to require you either to deliver to Thomas Wise such warrants, or else yourself to collect and levy all the arrears of ship-money in that county payable by writs issued in 1637, and to deliver the same to Sir W. Russell. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.

129. The same, to Sir Thomas Hendley, late Sheriff of Kent. We perceive by your petition read at the Board, that you and your under-sheriff being, according to former directions, busy in collecting of the ship-money, were both visited with sickness, by which, together with the refractoriness of divers officers employed for collecting of the same, you have been much hindered in the performance of that service, and therefore desired to be excused from coming up, which at this time we grant; but we hereby require you, without farther delay, to cause all the moneys now in arrear in that county for the year of your shrievalty to be paid to Sir William Russell before the beginning of next term, or else his Majesty's pleasure is that you give your attendance upon the Board the 12th of May next. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Jan. 31.

Whitehall.

130. Order of Council. By an order of 9th February 1637-8, Bishop Wright of Litchfield and Coventry, Francis Gibbons, D.D., Timothy Tournour, one of the masters in Chancery, Thomas Owen, town clerk of Shrewsbury, and Samuel Greaves, B.D., were appointed referees to treat and mediate with the appropriators of the parish churches of St. Chad, St. Julian, St. Alkmond, St. Mary, and Holy Cross, in the town of Shrewsbury, for some fitting increase of maintenance for the vicars and curates of the same, and this day, taking into consideration their certificate, and finding that Thomas Bromehall, appropriator of St. Julian's, and Thomas Owen, appropriator of St. Alkmond's, have consented to augment the allowance of the vicars or curates of those churches respectively to a fourth part of the yearly value of the tithes, we do hereby require the said referees to take order for settling of this allowance accordingly. And as concerning Sir Richard Prince, Edward Owen, Richard Owen, Thomas Calcott, and John Studley, who have all submitted to the payment or contribution of such proportion as the Bishop [of Litchfield], their ordinary, shall think fit, we recommend that there be settled an increase of maintenance according to the same proportion of a fourth part, or as near thereunto as may stand with equality and justice. As for such of the appropriators as have neglected to appear, we require that they be once more warned by the referees to appear before them, and if they shall then fail so to do, or having appeared shall not conform to such reasonable increase

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

as the referees shall hold meet, that then, upon certificate of their names, and refusal, we shall take further order concerning them. And whereas it is submitted to me, the Archbishop of Canterbury, whether Thomas Lloyde, vicar of St. Alkmond's, shall be charged, out of the 80*l.* per annum which he receives by a lease of tithes arising within the parish of St. Mary's, for the maintenance of the curate of St. Mary's, I hold it fit that he pay a fourth part of the clear value thereof. If the referees find upon examination that the 30*l.* per annum received by the curate of St. Mary's be not a fourth part of the whole tithes appertaining to the schools there, then we recommend, as well to the mayor and magistrates of the town and the schoolmaster there, as also to the master and fellows of St. John's [College], in Cambridge, that, with one uniform assent of all interested in the school lands, there may be settled a full fourth part of these tithes upon the said curate. Whereas Thomas Owen has condescended to pay a fourth part of his tithes to the vicar of St. Alkmond's, which we commend in him, we wish that he would also allow the same proportion to the vicar of Holy Cross, unless his present means amount to a full fourth of the value of the tithes of that parish; and we pray the referees to do their endeavour with him to that purpose. Lastly, concerning the impropiators who refuse to allow such increase of maintenance to the vicars or curates in any of the churches in Shrewsbury as you the referees shall conceive reasonable, we pray you to send to them once more, to know their resolution therein, and if they remain still refractory we require you to return their names and all particulars concerning them to the Attorney-General, whom we hereby require to take such course as may stand with justice for compelling them thereto, in which good work he shall have our best assistance. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

Jan. [31.] 131. Certificate alluded to in the preceding Order of Council, signed by all the referees except Thomas Owen, and addressed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Keeper Coventry, and Sec. Windebank. Report their proceedings with the appropriators of the parish churches of St. Chad, St. Julian, St. Alkmond, St. Mary, and Holy Cross, in the town of Shrewsbury, and what offers they had received for increase of maintenance of the curates and vicars. [*2½ pp.*]

Jan. 31. 132. Order of Council, on certificate of Inigo Jones, his Majesty's surveyor, made by order of Council of 12th October last, concerning the buildings begun between Long Acre and Covent Garden by John Ward, his tenants or assigns, where he intends to make alleys according to a plot by him drawn. The Lords, altogether disliking the design set forth by the said plot, and being informed that Ward, or some under him, contrary to former directions, were now setting up two houses, do hereby command that the same shall be discontinued, as they shall answer it at their perils; and hereof his Majesty's surveyor, and the justices of peace near adjoining, are

VOL. CCCCX.

- 1638-9. prayed to take notice, and see that these our directions be punctually observed. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 133. Order of Council. In the cause referred to us from his Majesty Whiteball. touching the church of Little Stanmore, *alias* White Church, in Middlesex, we find that the vicar or curate there has a long time had and received all manner of tithes, except tithe corn, within the parish of Little Stanmore, or rates of money in lieu thereof, and therefore we commend the vicar's case to the Attorney-General, and require him to prosecute the Lady Lake and other opposers thereof, for the settling and establishing of the same to the vicar and his successors. Ordered that in the meantime the vicar shall quietly continue in the possession of his house, outhouses, orchards, and gardens, and that the Lady Lake and others of the parish of Little Stanmore shall henceforth pay and perform to him such payments and salaries as he has had by the most part of these six years last past, together with the arrearages thereof. [*Draft.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 134. Entry on Council Register of appearance of William Grace of Weston Turville, in co. Bucks, who appeared for his father Thomas Grace, certified to be very aged and unfit for travel. [*Draft.* 4 *lines.*]
- [Jan. 31.] 135. Certificate, under the hand of ministers and others of Weston Turville, that Thomas Grace, sent for by warrant, in regard of his age and other infirmities, is not able to travel without danger of his life; and his son William Grace being likewise sent for, promises to answer for him, and to give satisfaction for all fees and charges. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- [Jan. 31.] 136. Bond of William Grace to the King in 20*l.*, for the due payment by himself and his father Thomas Grace within 14 days of the sums at which they are assessed to the ship-money. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 137. Sir Robert Banaster to Nicholas. Mr. Fermor, *alias* Farmer, is very sorry for his unadvised proceedings in opposing his Majesty's service of ship-money. He has given the bailiffs satisfaction for their charges, and will withdraw the bond for their prosecution at the assizes. I am therefore to entreat you to present these lines to the Lords, with my humble suit for his enlargement. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 138. Minute of a warrant to release [Edmund] Farmer from the prison of the Fleet. [To be entered on the Council Register. *Draft.* $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]
- Jan. 31. 139. Marmaduke Moore to Nicholas. That Lady Ford, Sir Thurstane Smithe, and four others named, have submitted to find the arms assessed upon them. [6 *lines.*]
- Jan. 31. 140. Bishop Moreton, of Durham, and Sir John Fenwick, to the Durham Castle. Council. According to the orders of Council of 27th and 29th November last, for examination of the matter in difference between Robert Anderson, alderman of Newcastle, and Clement Baker, master of the ship Margaret, of Yarmouth, touching the supposed

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

wrong done to Baker by the damage of 75 chaldrons of unmerchantable sea coals, affirmed to have been bought of Anderson. We, upon examination do not find that Anderson had any dealing at all with the said sea coals so charged upon him; but, upon further examination, it appeared that there were three eights chaldrons from Newburn Staith, and two eights from Lemedon Staiths, both which belong to Sir John Melton, which were delivered to the master of the Margaret about 4th April 1638, and by him well approved of. As for Baker, master of the Margaret, we sent forth warrants for him, but could not hitherto reach him, or else we should willingly have examined him and his witnesses. [1 p.]
Enclosed,

140. *Depositions of witnesses upon oath relative to the coal business depending between Robert Anderson and Sir John Melton.* [2 pp.]

Jan 31.
London.

141. Edward Stockdale and Symon Wilmott to William Owen, postmaster of Chester. We entreat you to deliver this letter charged upon us to the hands of Lord Garrat [Gerard], and take his hand for the receipt thereof to the note on the back side [of his letter], and convey it to us in a letter inclosed to the messenger's chamber, in Whitehall, and for your pains we have sent you a 20 shilling piece by the bearer, Mr. Ravenscrofte. [*Written on the third page: Received the 8th February 1638-9, one letter from his Majesty, directed to me D[utton] Gerard.* 1 p.] †

Jan. 31.

142. Answers of the Deputy-Lieutenants of Westmoreland to certain propositions made to them by Capt. Henry Waytes, at Appleby, relative to the arming and efficiency of the trained bands, and the military defence of the country. The deputy-lieutenants shewed me, Henry Waytes, the copies of the Council's letters to them of the first, charging them with arms, wherein I find the charge of 500 foot and 100 horse jointly imposed upon the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland. The horse to be armed with head-pieces, back and breast plates, carbines hung in belts, and a case of pistols. The foot to be half pikes and half muskets, of which number the deputy-lieutenants for Westmoreland have undertaken the arming 200 foot and 40 horse, which are far more than their proportionate part. The most part of those 40 horse are armed according to these directions, and the rest, by later directions, have buff coats; and for the present defects in the horse, they that stand charged with them allege they are charged in other counties where they live, which the deputy-lieutenants have formerly certified to the lords lieutenant. There are two magazines in Westmoreland, at Appleby and Kendal, well stored, the deputy-lieutenants having, three years ago, caused 100*l.* to be employed in powder and match, besides a supply of lead for bullets. For mustering and exercising of the trained bands they have appointed very convenient times, three days a week, and have enrolled the soldiers' names, both horse and foot. Great leather bags for powder and bullets, and knapsacks, to be provided with all

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

speed; but for waggons there is no passage, in respect of the mountains. The fittest places for storing corn are Appleby and Kendal, but there are no particular places for that purpose. For any provision of corn or victuals this county affords not enough for their own sustenance, but are served from other countries and neighbouring counties. For the drawing together, disposing, and quartering of an army, the deputy-lieutenants refer themselves to the judgment of such able commanders as shall be employed by the King, they being ignorant therein themselves, and this county being so mountainous and remote from any port or haven that they know not how provision will be got thither for sustenance of an army, for there is but one little creek in the county, and that in the south part adjoining Lancashire, and in that no ship of 20 tons can come within three miles of the county. For gunsmiths there is but one in the county, and in respect he has not instruments fit for the purpose he cannot afford muskets under 23s. a piece. Special care taken for repairing and watching the beacons, being five; but in respect of the many mountains and hills, some are not distant above four miles from another. The deputy-lieutenants certify that they are so deeply charged already that no increase in the number of horse and foot can possibly be made. There are no colonels, captains, or other commanders as yet appointed in this county; but such gentlemen as are resident are very willing to do their best service, as his Majesty shall appoint; but none of them are experienced, or have served in the wars; yet, if necessity be that experienced men should be appointed to lead and exercise the band of horse and foot, the deputy-lieutenants desire to commend Capt. George Clifford and Mr. Myles Phillipson, who have both served in the wars. So soon as officers are appointed the deputy-lieutenants will take course to provide colours and drums, as shall be directed. [2 $\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

Jan 31. 143. Certificate of John Crokker that John Avent, of Brixton, who was sent for by warrant of the Council for default of arms at the musters, has promised future conformity. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Jan. ?] 144. Petition of the Company of Beaver-makers of London to the King. Whereas, by proclamation of 26th May 1638, the importation of hats, or mixture of other materials with beaver, was prohibited, yet your Majesty was then pleased that such mixture should be made for foreign vent. Under pretence of foreign vent, more abundance of such hats were sold to your subjects than before, to prevent which a proclamation was published, 14th December last, totally prohibiting the making or wearing of any demi-castors or mixed hats, and appointing search to be made by the haberdashers, beaver-makers, and felt-makers, on each others premises, for the same, and that all demi-castors already made should be marked within one week according to the first proclamation, and if any afterwards be found to be made that they should be seized and burnt. In obedience to the said proclamation, petitioners attended at the place appointed to mark the same for a fortnight, but no

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

haberdashers, and only one maker, brought in any mixed hats, although they have them in great quantities, and still persist in the making thereof, in contempt of your royal commands. When petitioners, according to the proclamation, began to make their searches, with a constable, John Sympkin, a castor-maker, not only refused to open his doors, but openly reviled them; and Thomas Terry, upon seizure of such prohibited stock being made upon his premises, shut petitioners into a room, and violently rescued the same, as did likewise Cookes and others. Both the haberdashers and makers of mixed hats declare that no such prohibited hats shall be carried away after seizure made according to the proclamation. For foreign hats, they are, notwithstanding the proclamation, daily imported, and by secret means conveyed into your Majesty's and the Queen's houses and offices, where petitioners cannot come to make seizure of the same. Pray the King to appoint certain of the Council to call before them the before-named offenders, and such as shall in future disturb your Majesty's several commands in the said proclamations, and that they may have power to punish such offenders. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Jan. ?]

145. Petition of the Society of Beaver-makers of London to the King. Whereas your Majesty gave direction to prepare a proclamation, amongst other things, for prohibiting the admixture of any material with beaver for making of hats, and against the making of demi-castors; for stay whereof the haberdashers, on Sunday last, preferred a petition upon feigned suggestions. The haberdashers, under pretence of having demi-castors made for foreign vent, have caused them to be made in more abundance than ever, and filled the country therewith, although, by the late proclamation, after May last, they were not to be worn by any subjects, and not to be sold by retail in six months before. The main aim of the haberdashers is to continue mixture with beaver, which is a very great deceit to your subjects, as petitioners, the company of feltmakers, and most of the castor-makers that then were, have formerly showed in their petitions, and also to prolong the business from being determined, on purpose to beat petitioners out of their trade, and to fill the country with such prohibited hats, the great fairs and markets beginning the next week. The King will thereby be at a great loss in the duty payable from petitioners; but if the proclamation be enforced it will not only be a valuable consideration to your Majesty, but the subjects will be freed of great deceits in their beaver hats, and the manufacture brought into credit. Pray the King to appoint an early day for hearing the said business, which will be a great advantage to your Majesty and subjects. [1 p.]

[Jan. ?]

146. Petition of Philip Burlamachi to the same. According to your Majesty's reference of 8th December last, petitioner has fully satisfied the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Cottington, and Sec. Windebank, to whom his former petition was referred, that the accusations laid to his charge were mere suggestions of some men who for their own ends had given those informations to the

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.

Earl of Leicester. Petitioner has delivered to the lords referees the first reasons he has to demand allowance of the long expected satisfaction of the moneys which were due to him by the King in May 1633, at which time the then Lord Treasurer stopped his payments, as the said lords are ready to certify. Petitioner is informed that the words "of free gift and reward," inserted in the privy seal granted in July 1637, (introduced only for preservation of your Majesty's declaration upon the exchange,) are construed as if the sums allowed were given petitioner for reward, and as if, by the interest he receives, any benefit did arise to him. Prays leave to represent that those allowances are of no such nature, and that by the interest he receives no benefit at all, both being mere repayments of moneys paid to others for consideration of moneys borrowed to supply the occasions of the then Lord Treasurer. Instead of benefiting thereby as is alleged, he is rather a great loser, having satisfied the lenders in 1630-33, not at 8 per cent., as the King allows, but at 12, 16, 18, and sometimes 20 per cent., according to the losses the exchanges gave, which petitioner was forced to use, as he can make appear. Trusting that your Majesty, seeing the prejudice petitioner may receive by the said construction, shall find that it does not stand with your justice nor with equity that, after so long a stay for the repayment of moneys freely disbursed for your service, he should only receive "refaction of the forbearance" paid to others three or four years after he has paid the same, and that in assignments payable in one, two, three, four, and five years after, having been forced in the meantime to pay continual interest to the lenders for the very same money borrowed to satisfy the engagements he was in for your service, as may be sufficiently justified. Lastly, he represents to your Majesty that at the stating of his said account no allowance was made to him of his disbursements made for your service by occasion of his daily employment, viz., for factorage paid to his friends beyond sea for taking up money for the entertainment of your Majesty's sister [Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia], and other occasions of your service, fees paid in the Exchequer at the receipt of the assignments in satisfaction of the moneys so advanced, postage of letters, and other charges incident to such negotiations, petitioner's continual attendance for his repayment at the Lord Treasurer's, much less of his pains taken in the business of the Ordnance, by which means, and the employment of his stock, your Majesty has got near 40,000*l.*, nor for his journey in Holland and France, for which in an ordinary course of merchants he should and ought to have factorage. Leaving all to your Majesty's just consideration, to dispose of it as in your wisdom you shall find his pains and long attendance to deserve, prays that once for all your Majesty will put an end to this long and tedious business, ordering that such satisfaction be given to petitioner as in the justice of your royal mind shall be found to stand convenient, to the end he may satisfy those to whom he is still indebted, free your Majesty of theirs and his further importunity, and that all the world may take knowledge of your great care and justice in not suffering a man to fall into

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

utter ruin and misery, who so long and so freely has employed his pains, credit, and friends in all occasions of your royal services. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Jan.?] 147. Petition of Richard Forster to the King. Petitioner has for many years resided in or about London, and kept constant correspondence in France for the King's service, and also often, upon occasions, by your Majesty's command, has repaired to the ambassador of the most Christian King residing at this court. It being commanded by proclamation that the nobility, gentry, and others having houses and lands in co. York, &c. should repair thither, petitioner, having a house in that county, desires to know your pleasure, whether he shall continue his services to your Majesty [in London], or in obedience to the proclamation make his repair thither. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

[Jan.?] 148. The Council, to the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle. We have acquainted his Majesty with your letter of the 16th of this month to Sec. Windebank, who approves well of the discreet course you have taken to suppress the libellous pamphlet, and to prevent that such false suggestions and scandalous untruths may make no impression on the minds of his Majesty's good subjects of that town; and as the King has been pleased by this your care to take notice of the loyal affection of those of your corporation, so he has commanded us to thank you for the same, and to assure you that he will not only provide for your present defence, but remember this your seasonable and discreet service when there shall be occasion for the good of your town. [*Draft in Nicholas's hand.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Jan.] 149. John Newton, Sheriff of Montgomery, to the Council. Has received the Lords' letter of 30 Nov. 1638, whereby it appears that he is in arrear of ship-money 364*l.* for the said county, whereof 300*l.* has since been paid to Sir William Russell. The remainder, being 64*l.*, shall be collected, but because the plague has been this last year in three of the largest towns of that county the sheriff intreats forbearance till Easter term next. [1 p.]

[Jan.] 150. Petition of John Hammond and Nathaniel Morgan, masters of coal ships, to the same. In obedience to the Council's order, petitioners have sent their ships to sea, to supply coals in this time of scarcity, although at much peril and charge, in respect of tempestuous weather and contrary winds; they have lain here in the Thames between 20 and 30 days, and 14 weeks more upon the voyage, and cannot get their coals taken off, notwithstanding the Lords' order of the 18th present, and the promise then of the woodmongers that they would take them off without delay at the price therein limited. Pray the Lords to take a present course whereby the woodmongers may be enjoined to take their coals off at the prices limited in the order, or else that they may be dealt with for their contempt of the Lords' order and damage to petitioners. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Jan.] 151. Answer, addressed to the Council, of John Buxton, late Sheriff of co. Norfolk, to the petition of Matthew Stevenson and Roger

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

Reynolds, collectors of ship-money within the hundred of Blofield. (See the 28th inst. No. 65.) First, upon the 10th January receiving notice by the petitioners of the Lords' order, made 25 November last, I desire the Lords to excuse my personal attendance by reason of an ague which will not suffer me to travel without peril of my life, besides, I am captain of a troop of horse and lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of horse for Norfolk, also I am required to muster frequently, and be ready at an hour's warning, by letters from the Deputy-Lieutenants, and to accept my answer as follows, which I affirm upon my reputation to be nothing but the truth. Whereas the petitioners allege that the hundred was overcharged, and by reason thereof many poor persons rated who were unable to pay, I answer, I conceive it to be a great charge, and the greatest at any one time that has been laid upon the hundred; but, for rating poor men I conceive they discover their own carelessness in the service, for having received warrants from my predecessor (who died in the time of his sheriffwick) for the assessing of 188*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* upon the towns and persons within that hundred, being a proportionable sum with the rest of the county, they should not, according to the terms of the warrant, have assessed any poor man, but rated every man according to the most usual rates within that hundred; and had they complained of that in its season I am confident he would have eased the poor, and laid the burden upon the better sort, as well in that hundred as in the rest. Whereas they say that they entreated me to accept of what money they had, and take returns for the rest, which I refused. I answer, that I do not remember that any entreated me to take their money, were it more or less, but I yielded to their request, and would have thought myself happy if I might have got it by entreating; and for refusing their returns, it is most true, for they would have returned such men as were of ability, and had sufficient whereon to levy the money, and so have slighted the service, doing nothing at all. Whereas they assert that I sent away 200 or more men whom they brought before me, without saying anything to them, I answer that I saw only six at most, who confessed that they had estates whereupon to levy the money, but refused to pay it without a distress, which they would quietly yield unto. I conceived it to be unreasonable, and contrary to law, in this case, to attach the body, if distress might be had, and so before their faces charged the collectors to distrain them, and showed to them, and gave to many, copies of the Lords' letters to save them harmless; notwithstanding all this, they did nothing at all, neither had they as yet paid one penny of their money, when other collectors had paid, some all, and the rest the greatest part. Whereas they complain that I gave them six weeks time, and caused them in the interim to be sent for 14 days before the time expired, I answer, I gave them some time upon their promise that as they daily collected moneys so they should pay it to me, and in the meantime I was sent for, and appeared before the Lords, where I gave an account of those which were behind, and amongst the rest these petitioners were certified, they having yet paid never a penny, nor done anything at all that I

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCX.

could learn, when it pleased his Majesty to have them sent for. Touching the poverty of those who are behind, I have perused the rates, and there being now remaining unpaid by the petitioners 78*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*, which I believe is most in their hands, I have cast up all the sums of 3*s.* 4*d.* and under, and find them only 22*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*, whereof the sums under 12*d.* amount to 2*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* and no more, and many of these small sums are rated upon able men for some small parcels of ground they occupy, lying in out-towns, which is the general course of rating throughout the whole county; as, namely, Sir Miles Hobart is rated in one town for a small parcel 4*d.*; John Marker in one town at 11*s.* 3*d.* and in another at 4*d.*; John Basley at 36*s.* in one, 12*d.* in another, and 4*d.* in a third town; the petitioner Stevenson in one at 11*s.*, in another at 1*s.* 10*d.*, and in a third at 8*d.*; also Reynolds in one at 20*s.* 8*d.*, in another at 3*s.*, and in a third at 22*d.*, and in a fourth township at 20*d.*; and I believe that most of the small sums are in like manner assessed. The premises considered, I beseech the Lords, there being in the whole county not one penny besides unlevied, that I may be discharged of collecting the said 78*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*, having hitherto been denied the rates they have in their hands, so that I cannot as yet know who have paid and who not in that hundred. Lastly, I do certify the Lords that these petitioners confessed to me that they had sums in their hands of the ship-money which they had collected, but have neither tendered nor paid it to me. [2 *pp.*]

[Jan. ?] 152. Certificate of Augustine Holl, Sheriff of Norfolk, to the Council. That at a meeting at Bungay, in Suffolk, held on the 20th Dec. 1638, by himself, as sheriff of Norfolk, John Clench, sheriff of Suffolk, the mayor of Norwich, and the chief magistrates of divers corporations of both counties, for the furnishing of a ship of war of 450 tons for his Majesty's service, to be ready at Portsmouth 15 March 1638-9, at the charge of the said counties. The whole charge being 5,500*l.*, 2,800*l.* was assigned to Suffolk and its corporations, and 2,700*l.* to Norfolk and its corporations. The latter sum was then by himself as sheriff of Norfolk, John Tooly, mayor of Norwich, and others the chief magistrates of the corporations within the said county, assessed as follows; viz., the city of Norwich 150*l.*, King's Lynn 72*l.*, Great Yarmouth 80*l.*, Thetford 12*l.*, Castle Rising 4*l.*, and upon the body of the county 2,382*l.* Tabulated forms specifying the particular amounts assessed on the several hundreds and townships in Norfolk, and the rates in each township imposed on the clergy for their ecclesiastical possessions and for their temporal and personal estates respectively. [34 *pp.*]

[Jan. ?] 153. Richard Wicksteed to Sir John Borough, Garter King-at-Arms. Certifies that Mr. Thos. Phillips, of Netley, co. Salop, is a man of good esteem and well respected of the gentry there, that he maintains a light horse, and has paid 9*l.* ship-money, being equally charged, if not above, in all assessments with the best of the gentry there. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCX.

1638-9.
[Jan.]

154. Notes by Nicholas of measures taken for the securing of Newcastle [probably to be read at the Council]. There have been sent to Newcastle 1,500 arms, 500 carbines with straight stocks, 15 lasts of powder, shot and other munition suitable for the same, with directions to sell thereof to furnish the city. None to buy but such as bring certificate from the Deputy-Lieutenants that they are fit to be armed. Six iron pieces, demiculvering, with carriages, are ordered to be sent to Newcastle. The fort at Tyne-mouth, to be slighted and a new fort to be made for defence of the river Tyne, in Sir J. Asteley's instructions. 16th September, the King's warrant for 600 suits of armour, consisting of back, brest, gorget, and head-pieces, to be sent out of the Tower to Newcastle. There is a particular prepared of the ordnance and ammunition ordered 16th Sept. to be sent to Newcastle. A letter to the bishop of Durham, to muster the trained bands of that county, and to have them in readiness upon any occasion to draw near to and to assist and reinforce Newcastle if there shall be occasion. Sir Jacob Asteley's instructions about Newcastle to be read. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Jan.]

155. Notes and calculations by Nicholas of the number of horse and foot to be raised in certain of the northern counties named. Total 18,080 foot and 1,163 horse. If these numbers be respectively deducted from 93,718 and 5,239 [the totals for all England?], there will remain 75,638 foot and 4,076 horse, and if from the said 75,638 24,000 men be deducted there will remain 51,638, which is above two-thirds. [1 p.]

[Jan.]

156. Memorial of public business, in Sec. Windebank's hand. The 50 halberdiers in the list, whether his Majesty will have them continue. The Lords have signed the list "de bene esse." To know his Majesty's pleasure. The train of artillery for the 5,100 men. A month's pay to the officers to be advanced. A warrant for drum-major Allin for 10*l.* to be paid him for the pressing of drummers. Warrant for two ships for transporting the baggage of the officers. A letter to inform the Earl of Lindsey that the ammunition, ordnance, and victual are already embarked, and have order to proceed to Grimsby, and that the Lord Treasurer has already put money for pay of the soldiers into Payler the paymaster's hands, so that a wind coming fair he must be at Grimsby by the day appointed. [1 p.]

[Jan.]

157. The like, relative to the musters of cos. Nottingham, Yorkshire, Durham, Derby, Stafford, Lancaster, and Chester. Total foot 15,680, horse 803. Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmoreland to be furnished with arms. The [en]listing of all between 16 and 60 in the above said counties able to bear arms. To consider the condition of the arms of horse and foot, and certify it immediately to the Board. What men, effective, they are able to put into the field upon a sudden. The Lord President of Wales to be written to. [1 p.]

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

- [Jan.] 158. List of the names and entertainments *per diem* of the gentlemen appointed to repair into the several shires named, to view the forces and assist the Lieutenants. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- [Jan.] 159. Tabulated estimate of provisions required for an army, comprising ordnance, arms, ammunition, tools, implements, and military stores, with their several costs. Total 42,223*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* [4 pp.]
- [Jan.] 160. Orders to be observed in the formation, furnishing, and disciplining of a company of 100 horse. [2 pp.]
- [Jan.] 161. Note by Sec. Windebank touching the appointment of officers and captains to serve under the three colonels, Sir Thomas Morton, Sir Nicholas Byron, and Jeremy Brett. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- [Jan. ?] 162. Certificate signed by Thomas Viscount Wentworth, specifying in a tabular form the number and condition of the corselets and muskets of the foot levies within the several wappentakes and liberties of the county of York, city of York, and town of Hull, as they were viewed and mustered by the Deputy-Lieutenants in 1638. Total of the foot forces 12,227. [*Parchment*, 1 *skin*.]
- [Jan.] 163. Certificate of the names of defaulters at the musters in co. Devou, signed by Francis Earl of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of that county, and Lord W. Russell. [3 pp.]
- [Jan. ?] 164. Certificate of the names of such persons in co. Oxford as have had summons to show their horse, yet, notwithstanding, have not appeared. [= $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- [Jan. ?] 165. Note furnished by the Mayor of Carlisle of the prices of corn in Carlisle, and the measure used there. Our bushel is 24 gallons, which gallon is four wine quarts and a pint. Big 7*s.* a bushel, peas from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 4*s.*, malt 6*s.*, wheat 16*s.*, and rye 10*s.* per bushel. In Westmoreland corn is nearly at the same rates as in Cumberland, but the measure is not so much by four gallons in a bushel. [= $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- [Jan.] 166. Letters of qualification of Bishop Towers, of Peterborough, admitting John Hill, M.A., rector of Holdenby, to be his private chaplain. [*Latin*. *Draft corrected over an old form.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Jan. Edinburgh. 167. Circular letter from the Committee at Edinburgh, signed by the Earls of Argyle, Rothes, Montrose, and Lothian, the Lords Balmerino and Yester, and 13 others, to some leading person in each shire of Scotland. As it was incumbent to us to send that humble supplication direct from the General Assembly, to acknowledge his Majesty's favour for the "Indiction and benefit" of that assembly, so much conducing to the relief of our grievances, and removing of these evils which vexed this church, and to crave his Majesty's royal approbation and ratification of the "Indicted Parliament" to the constitutions thereof, so being daily menaced with the present perils of garrisons, levying and preparing of armies

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

to force and impose a yoke of bondage upon our consciences, and turn our liberty to thralldom, if we will not (against a manifest light of a convincing truth and our great oath) willingly subjugate ourselves again to that episcopal tyranny and servitude from which God in his mercy has with an outstretched arm so mightily delivered us, we were constrained to resolve upon such a present course as might best conduce for our safety and averting of these great and imminent dangers, threatening no less than the sudden ruin of our religion, liberties, and lives, if we do not by drawing near to God and using lawful means labour timely to prevent the same, for which end we entreat you seriously to peruse the inclosed advice and information, and that with all expedition ye will advertise the whole [of the] noblemen, barrons, gentlemen, burrowis [burgesses], and freeholders within the bounds of your shire, to convene together so soon as they can, and acquaint them with the hazard that this kirk and country stands in, and what great necessity there is of present going about and using all lawful means of our defence, by providing all the noblemen in the country with arms, and bringing them as speedily as can be to some knowledge of military discipline, for the better effecting whereof, and for brevity's cause, we remit your more particular information to these inclosed instructions, which we are confident ye will carefully and speedily see put into execution; and albeit we can but complain and regret that the former desires and friendly advertisements sent from hence anent the matters of this kind have to all our prejudice been slighted, or rather for the most part neglected altogether, yet are we hopeful that none who love this cause (which is no other than the preservation of our religion and liberties) will repine for the charges or pains they may be at in maintaining the same; for as we do humbly submit ourselves to the lawful obedience of our dread sovereign, and do not refuse to be ruled according to the laws of this church and kingdom, so would it argue great pusillanimity, and we would prove the beastliest and most contemptible of all nations, if we did not resolve, by God's grace, to defend ourselves against all unlawful invasion that tends to rob us of our lives, and overthrow the kirk of God, which is far more precious and ought to be dearer to us than anything which may concern us in this life, and we trust will be our sufficient motive to rouse and animate [all] who tender the good of religion and safety of this poor kingdom, to contribute their best endeavours for furthering of this business, and that ye would return speedy report of your diligence, which is so extremely necessary and earnestly desired by your affectionate friends. [*Copy. 1 p. 'Written on the same paper and probably the inclosures mentioned in the above document.'*]

167. I. *Instructions subscribed by the Earls of Rothes and Lothian, and Lord Balmerino. Patrick Smith, of Brack, having remonstrated to the gentry here both the distance and smallness of the sheriffdoms of Sutherland, Orkney, and Caithness, has obtained their consent that*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

one commissioner will be admitted from these three shires to remain resident at Edinburgh for three months together, and that every one of them furnish the said commissioner by turns. The said Brack having staid the first three months, the other two must furnish a commissioner for their three months by turns. When advertisements come from this they must be delivered to the master of Berriedale, who will send a copy of them to Sutherland and another to Orkney. In case of any great necessity that will need personal consultation, it is fit that a commissioner from each of these three shires meet at some convenient place in Caithness, and that the master of Berriedale recommend this great business to his friends in Orkney with the bearer Brack. [Copy = $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

167. II. *By our long attendance, and many supplications to our gracious sovereign, we did obtain a free general assembly to be indicted, which has, by the most special and evident assistance of God's spirit, taken a fair and warrantable course to cure bygone and prevent future diseases of this church; but because we will not again willingly undergo that wonted thraldom against the light of God's word and our own oath, we are threatened with the present peril of garrisons to be placed in our borders, even of those to whom we never gave or intended any occasion of offence, as God does bear us witness, with whom we would have joined against any other nation in the world for their just defence, who may by surprise come in, and do us great prejudice (and with armes which are levying and preparing to force), and impose upon us not only the wonted yoke on our consciences, but also a new one upon our liberties; and as we do humbly submit ourselves to the lawful obedience of our dread sovereign, and do not refuse to be ruled by the laws of this church and kingdom, so we do resolve to defend ourselves against any unlawful invasion that tends to rob us of our lives [and] the liberty of our religion. And, because all great actions are only maintained by good order, those who are here have been forced, upon information of our present great appearing danger, to draw in haste this following advice, and do certify that if the same be not speedily put in execution it will undoubtedly tend to the overthrow and negligent loss of all that we enjoy that is dearest to us, and this order being followed because of the present exigence, does fairly admit a place for those better and more pollicied [politic] thoughts that may be found out hereafter by experience, and occasion is hereby given to find out such by the frequent and easy meetings and intercommunication of every shire within itself and of several shires together, all keeping correspondence and getting their intelligence from Edinburgh*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

as the centre. And therefore it is thought fit that every shire, immediately after the receipt hereof, meet within three days, or as short space as they may all possibly come together, and first choose two commissioners for great shires and one for the lesser and more remote, to attend constantly at Edinburgh for the space of three months incoming, and to elect as many to succeed to them for other three months, and so for other three; and those of all the shires in Scotland to meet constantly in Edinburgh once a day in Edinburgh, for consulting matters there, for giving advertisement and advice to their own several shires, for receiving advertisement from whom, and for attending and taking order with the watch; and these commissioners to be entertained at the public charge of their shires, and each commissioner to have allowance of pay for furnishing the watch when it falls upon his shire.

Every shire would also choose a commissioner to receive directions from the commissioners at Edinburgh, and to convene and advertise the other commissioners to be chosen in the shire, viz., one for each presbytery of the shire, who would necessarily meet weekly together at some mid-place in the shire, and communicate together any advertisements from Edinburgh.

One commissioner also would be nominated in every parish, who, with the help of the minister, may put in execution such advertisements as they receive from the commissioner of that presbytery where their parish lies, and may render back and account to him as he must do to the commissioner convenier who returns his account to the commissioner at Edinburgh.

These advertisements from Edinburgh would come to some certain town of the shire, and the commissioner convenier, who receives the advertisements, would dwell near thereto, that so the advertisements, coming to a certain house appointed in that town, may be sent to him in all haste, which he may send to the other commissioners of presbyteries, and they to the commissioner appointed in every parish, and receiving back the accounts of their diligence from parishes, may return them to the commissioner convenier, and he to the commissioners of the shires resident at Edinburgh.

At the same general meeting they would also choose a committee to have the burden and care of the matters of war, viz., three or four of each presbytery with the commissioners for advertisement in the said presbyteries (who would be also upon the committee of war). This committee of war have a very special care to oversee the trying of all the people able to bear arms in all the shire, in choosing out soldiers, and taking course for the way of their payment, &c. And when the committee of war is chosen they shall all promise to submit themselves to their judgment

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

in all these things, wherein they give them power, and specially in contriving all the men in the shire in companies and regiments for ordinary exercising in the shire, and designing the several commanders over them, where the gentlemen may have command by turns three months about, for the accomplishment of all, and for the more equal bearing of the burden; and if in the distribution of these places the committee have difficulty to agree or give contentment to the gentlemen of the shire, they shall advise their lists with these in Edinburgh, who shall determine [determine?] the same.

In the division of which shires into regiments and companies it is thought expedient, by men of best understanding, that there be 200 men in a company or 150, according to the conveniency of the time of the parishes, and as they best may conjoin, &c. Every regiment must have a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and sergeant-major, who, being prime officers, ought to be men of skill, and must be sent for out of Germany and Holland, and paid out of the first end of the contribution of the shires. Every company must have a captain, lieutenant, ensign, and two sergeants. The captain and ensign may be noblemen or gentlemen, the lieutenants and sergeants must be sent for out of Germany and Holland, and paid as is aforesaid. And if so many cannot be had from abroad as may serve all the regiments and companies, yet so many must be taken as may be had, &c. There must be a magazine of victual and munition. Regulations as to drilling and exercising. A short compendium of the most necessary instructions was printed in 1638, and to be sold at Edinburgh, whereof there is a sufficient number of copies to serve all the kingdom. Division of counties into districts. Regulations to be adopted for keeping correspondence amongst all the shires. The commissioner chosen for each presbytery would give a note to the commissioner and minister of every parish, requiring a roll containing the names of all the men within the parish betwixt 60 and 16 able to bear arms; also take a note of what arms they are willing to buy, or, being able, what arms their masters can make them buy, for their own behalf. The master of each land would either give money or good surety to the commissioner and minister of the parish, to be returned to the commissioner of the presbytery. The whole commissioners of presbyteries and committee of war appointing to meet within ten or twelve days after their first election. There should be a duplicate of the roll of each parish, that so one may be sent to Edinburgh, and another kept for the use of the committee of the shire. And because there is certainty of strong garrisons coming to Berwick, Carlisle, and Newcastle, who may make incursion on this country, and if they be not rencountered may also give confidence to send by sea

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCX.

other few thousands of foot to several shires, and overrun them, it is thought most fit, for preventing of these inconveniences, that an army be levied in every one of the four quarters of the kingdom; and for the more speedy doing thereof, the commissioners and committee aforesaid, revising the rolls of all the men in the shire in the several parishes, may select as many of the ablest men as may make out the proportion of men to be furnished by that shire, that these may be speedily disciplined, whereby the rest of the country may be put in greater security, and may the better go about their trades and callings. That the burden of the armies may be equally laid upon all the kingdom, it is thought meet that trial be taken of the rents of each parish, and the same be given up truly and punctually by the commissioner and minister of each parish, &c. And as land rents are "stentit," so those who have money in bank, duties by house, salt, salmon fishings, &c., to pay as so much land rent, but the stock in trade to pay no more than so much money at interest, for although the interest of the same will be triple or quadruple, yet it ought not to pay any more because of the hazard. Those who are unwilling to provide arms, &c. to be enrolled by their names, by the number and by the quantity of their estates, that they may be discerned from those that are willing to do for the liberty of religion and estate, and may be reputed unkindly members, who give so much encouragement to the adversaries by withdrawing and weakening the ability of this kingdom for its own defence. All these commissioners and committees being chosen, even before they sunder at their first meeting of the shires, the present necessity of the kingdom requiring expedition, 'tis heartily desired, out of the sense of the imminent and approaching dangers, that all who love religion and the liberty of the kingdom whereof they are members would go diligently and cheerfully about the work which concerns them and their posterity so much, and lest any, mistaking this paper, should think we purpose further than that lawful defence, agreeable to the word of God, to the law of nature, and to the laws of the constitutions of this kingdom, we do all here protest, before God, that when we are provided of arms, and skilled to use them, like to all other nations about us, and so are vindicated from being the object of that threatened contempt, that a few well trained were able to overrun this nation, we intend to proceed no other ways than as becomes loyal subjects and faithful Christians for the defence of their religion and laws, and that we may be the more fit for the service of our dread sovereign and defence of his sacred authority. [Copy. 5½ pp.]

VOL. CCCCX.

[Jan.] 168. A coloured plot of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, exhibiting the fortifications and site for the magazine, with part of the river Humber, endorsed by Windebank, "Sent by Capt. Legg." [*Probably accompanying Legg's letter of the 18th January. See Vol. ccccia., No. 141.*]

[Jan.] 169. Notes of public business by Nicholas. Letters to every Lord Lieutenant, that Sir Jacob Asteley is sent into that county to view the arms, &c., by himself and such as he shall appoint. The Lord Lieutenant to take order that his Deputy-Lieutenants may give their best assistance for performance of such instructions as shall be received either from Sir Jacob or the Lords of the Council. Carlisle to be considered of. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXI. JANUARY 1639.

1638-9.

Jan.

Certificates and rolls of all the able men in the several hundreds of co. Suffolk, consisting of returns made during the months of December and January by the petty constables, and transmitted by the high constables to the Lord Lieutenant of the county. The names comprise all the men in that county, between the ages of 16 and 60, able and fit for the wars, except those already enrolled in the trained bands and clergymen. [*Vol. ccccxvi. 21 certificates, each written upon several strips of parchment.*]

VOL. CCCCXII. FEBRUARY 1-15, 1638-9.

1638-9.

Feb. 1.

Petition of the Company of Beaver-makers of London to the King. That the haberdashers of London have obtained an order from the Board upon misinformation, whereby Roger Gibson and John Wilkinson are appointed to seize to the King's use all such hats as are prohibited by proclamation. That the Lord Mayor has referred the said business to a committee of aldermen, the most of them being haberdashers; that the endeavour of the haberdashers is only to maintain demi-castors, which was totally disliked by the Lords, and which are prohibited to be sold by retail. There is a new invented ruff called otter-ruff, put in use, whereby to confound the discovery of the beaver-ruff, and as much to the prejudice of the subject as demi-castors are. Under colour of the liberty contained in the proclamation that demi-castors should be for transportation only, the haberdashers cause the same to be made in as great abundance as ever they were, and the greater part are made of coney wool, which, if prohibited, would be very beneficial to the subject, it being altogether unprofitable. Pray his Majesty to discharge the late reference to the Lord Mayor, and to refer the same to such as have formerly examined the said business, that they may take into consideration the fitness of coney wool and these new invented ruffs, and that they may be discharged; also, that the making of demi-castors may be totally prohibited, and that no beaver may be

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

wrought but by the said company, they being enjoined to work nothing else. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty disliking that proceeding of the Lord Mayor in referring the business to a committee of aldermen, chiefly haberdashers, is pleased that Sec. Windebank and the Attorney-General shall consider of every particular in the petition mentioned, and order it for the relief of petitioners as they shall find fit. Whitehall, 1st February 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 26. 1 p.]*

Feb. 1.
Sergeant's Inn.

1. Sir John Bramston, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, to the King. According to your command, to certify what discovery has been made by Capt. John Allen, now residing beyond the seas, of malefactors and robberies upon the highway, and what service he has done by that means, I certify that he has discovered divers great robberies committed upon the highway in many several counties by divers persons, of whom Robert Adams, Humphrey Crowder, Edward Hitchcock, John Powell, and John Chancy have been since apprehended, tried, and executed, and confessed the robberies he accused them of. He also accused others, who fled thereupon, and are not yet taken. By which means the company that did commonly rob in Essex, Kent, Middlesex, Hants, Surrey, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, Cambridge, and Hertford, (in which several shires the same company did commit several robberies,) have been discovered, and the counties in quiet ever since, until now of late some that fled have returned again, and cannot yet be apprehended. [$\frac{2}{5}$ p.]

Feb. 1.

2. Petition of Philip Kinder to the same. Petitioner, about seven years ago, at the command of the Attorney-General and in his name, but at petitioner's own charge, did prosecute at the Star Chamber against Henry Viscount Newark and three of his servants, for a most exorbitant assault by them made upon petitioner, with an intent to murder him, within Westminster Abbey, in the time of divine service, upon the feast of Ascension. In six years' prosecution it was brought to a ripeness, and set down for a hearing, in which time petitioner has spent above 300*l.*, and run himself in debt at least 300*l.* more. That your Majesty, being informed by Viscount Newark that his Lordship had made petitioner satisfaction, as well for the injury as petitioner's expenses, granted his Lordship a special pardon; whereas, in truth, his Lordship neither then had nor now intends to make petitioner any satisfaction at all. Your Majesty, upon a former petition, was pleased to enjoin Sec. Windebank to treat effectually with Lord Newark for petitioner's satisfaction, but his Lordship having obtained his said pardon now neglects his Majesty's reference, and refuses to make petitioner any satisfaction. In regard he did not voluntarily undertake the said suit, but was thereunto commanded, and seeing your Majesty has been extraordinarily gracious to Lord Newark, petitioner beseeches your Majesty

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

to require the Council to convent Lord Newark, and compel him to make petitioner satisfaction. *Underwritten,*

2. I. *Reference to the Council to call before them the parties interested, and to take order for petitioner's relief. Whitehall, 1st February 1638[-9.]* [*"Nil" has been written beneath the reference. 1 p.*]

Feb. 1.
Plymouth.

3. Abraham Biggs, Deputy Vice-admiral of Devon, to Robert Read, secretary to Sec. Windebank. Yours of the 22nd past, signed by Sec. Windebank, together with a great packet directed to Lord Ambassador Hopton [Aston?] I received this se'nnight, at which time an apt conveyance for it was presented to me by the St. Andrew, bound for Bilboa, Baldwin Colomb, master, whose care will be great for the speedy and safe conveyance of it to Madrid. I bless God that my endeavours in this part of his Majesty's service have so prospered, as that not any of those despatches conveyed by me have miscarried. [*Seal with device. ½ p.*]

Feb. 1.

4. Petition of Jonas Viney, sometime of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner's poor and distressed estate, chiefly occasioned by too much trust given in his minority to John Geare, vicar of Lyme Regis, a puritanical professor, or rather an atheistical practitioner, of vicious life, a factious and turbulent spirit, who, through breach of his faith, cunningly injured petitioner in his estate, credit, and good name, which wrongs he has suffered these many years, to his utter undoing, being driven out of his estate by suits of law whereunto he was constrained by Geare. The loss thereby he and his kindred have received amounts to 3,000*l.*, whereof, above 1,000*l.* particularly to petitioner's own account. Hereof he has heretofore informed his Grace upon occasion of a suit then depending in the Court of High Commission, long since commenced against Geare for notorious offences, which, by neglect of prosecution and secret underminings, are still unpunished. But since petitioner made supplication to his Grace by reason of suits at law and want of means to prosecute Geare, and for peace sake he made agreement with Geare to accept 400*l.* or thereabouts in satisfaction of all demands, whereof petitioner has received 200*l.*, but the residue, nearly 200*l.* more, Geare refuses to pay. Desires by audience to show his grievances by word of mouth, or that he may be suffered to declare it to his Grace by writing more at large, or by any other way his Grace may think fit. [*2½ p.*] *Written in the margin of the first page,*

4. I. *"This seems to me rather an invective than a petition; however, I desire Sir John Lambe to consider of the merits of this cause, and give me an account; that further order may be taken, if there shall be reason for it. W. CANT." February 1, 1638-9. [3 lines.]*

Feb. 1.

5. List by Sir William Becher of petitions [and other papers] left to be despatched this day. They number in all 36. [*1 p.*]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 1.

6. Account by the Officers of the Ordnance of the Gunpowder that had been brought into his Majesty's store, delivered for his Majesty's service, and sold to the subject, from the 1st November last to this date. Totals: issued and sold, 44 lasts 23 cwts. 90 lbs.; received for the said powder, 2,595*l.*; in store, 276 lasts 19 cwt. 36 lbs. [2 pp.]

Feb. 2.

Confirmation to the Wardens and Society of Blacksmiths of London of their ancient charters, with these additions and alterations: that persons using the trade of a blacksmith or farrier within London or four miles thereof are now made members of this company; that the quarteridges of 6*d.* for a householder and 3*d.* for a journeyman, established by their former ordinances, are hereby appointed to be assessed and taken for the use of the company; they are licensed to purchase lands of the yearly value of 30*l.* above a former value of 30*l.* they were formerly enabled to purchase; that all persons within the said limits, being either of the said trades, do set his proper mark upon his work, and register his mark at Blacksmiths' Hall; with other additions. There is reserved to his Majesty a fee-farm rent of 40*s.* per annum. [Docquet.]

Feb. 2.

7. Petition of Henry Jermyn to the King. His Majesty granted to petitioner certain improved grounds lately made out of the wastes and commons lying within the soke of Somersham, co. Hunts, in fee farm, under the rent of 20*l.* per annum, payable to the crown, which improvements he has sold to purchasers, who desire, for clearing future questions, the same should be freed from all parks, forests, and chases, though it lies not within any known forest or chase. Prays warrant to the Attorney-General for passing the said grant to such as petitioner shall nominate, with liberty to enclose the same. *Underwritten,*

7. I. *Reference to the Attorney and Surveyor-General, who are to consider thereof, and certify whether they find these lands to be within any of his Majesty's forests, parks, or chases, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 2nd February 1638[-9. 1 p.] Endorsed,*

7. II. *Attorney-General Bankes and Sir Charles Harbord to the King. Upon view of divers records, we find that the Bishop of Ely had a free chase within the soke of Somersham, and we conceive that the lands mentioned in the petition do lye within the bounds of the forest of Huntingdon, mentioned in those records. But we do not find any disafforestation of that forest or chase, although the said soke and chase came to the Crown in the time of the late Queen Elizabeth. The said forest has not been in use for a long time past. 8th March 1638[-9. ½ p.]*

Feb. 2.

Copy of the above petition and reference. [See Vol. ccciii., p. 35. 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.
Feb. 2.

Petition of Francis Rodolphin [Godolphin?] to the King. Whereas in the year 29 Henry VIII. the prior of Bodmin granted a lease of some lands known by the name of Rialton, for term of 96 years, to Elizabeth Prideaux and others, under the yearly rent of 60*l.*, of which, in 42 Elizabeth, Thomas Mundy took a lease of 30 years in reversion of the former, paying 240*l.* fine and 60*l.* rent as formerly, of all which time there is now 26 years to come. Prays, as well in regard the said lands lie near and convenient for him as for that he conceives it a good bargain for your Majesty, that you would grant him a lease of 30 years in reversion, he paying the double rent of 120*l.*, as well for the 26 years of the old lease as for the time desired. *Underwritten,*

- i. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who are to certify their opinions, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 2nd February 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 36. 1 p.]*

Feb. 2.

Petition of John Smith and John Awcocke to the same. Sir Henry Cleere, about 16 years since, conveyed to Sir Henry Bedingfield and others divers manors and lands in co. Norfolk, to make sale of the same for payment of his debts and advancement of his lady and daughter; but the same not being vendible by reason of several annuities and incumbrances, the parties interested obtained a decree in Chancery for sale to be made by the feoffees, and after several years endeavour, petitioner, with Smith, Mr. Holl, and Awcocke, came in to be purchasers for 4,000*l.*, relying upon that conveyance and decree, and paid as much, if not more, than the said manors and lands were then worth. Lately the ceasing of the annuities having made it a bargain of some advantage, as is conceived, an office has been found within a year last past to entitle your Majesty to a third of the said land, and though the daughter of Sir Henry Cleere be above 16 years of age, and so ought to sue livery, yet the office being found a few months before she came of age, upon pretence of privilege in that court, an information is there exhibited against petitioners, because the said ward was no party to the suit in Chancery, though her mother and grandmother were, would not only question whether the lands were sold at an under value, which petitioner now declined, but also question the validity of the said decree, whether the lands were well decreed to be sold at all, and to have the advantage of the casualties of the said bargain, which petitioners have since undergone, to which point petitioners plead the former proceedings in Chancery, but the same is disallowed. Petitioners not aiming to divert any benefit that may thereby justly accrue to your Majesty, nor willing to be the instrument to make a question between the said courts, being purchasers under a conveyance and decree in Chancery, but desirous, without expense of money or time, to submit to such course as may stand with the ordinary rules of justice, petitioner Smith being above 73 years of age, and unfit for suit, pray reference to the Lord Keeper, who made the said decree, and to the

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Attorney of the Court of Wards, to mediate and finally determine the said business. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Keeper and Lord Cottington, who, with the assistance of the Attorney of the Court of Wards, are to hear and determine the differences in such manner as they shall find fit. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 37. 1½ p.]*

Feb. 2. 8. Council of War to Attorney-General Bankes. To prepare for his Majesty's signature a commission to pass the great seal, directed to the Earl Marshal, to be Lord General of his Majesty's army now intended to be forthwith raised, and therein to give his Lordship such power and authority as have been heretofore given to former Lord Generals commanding an army royal. [*Draft. ½ p.*]

Feb. 2. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 101. ½ p.*]

Feb. 2. Minute of a similar letter for a commission to Robert Earl of Essex to be Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's army. [*Draft. See this Vol., No. 8. 2 lines.*]

Feb. 2. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 102. ½ p.*]

Feb. 2. The like, for a commission to Henry Earl of Holland to be General of the Horse in his Majesty's army. [*Draft. See this Vol., No. 8. 4 lines.*]

Feb. 2. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 102. ½ p.*]

Feb. 2. 9. Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Stafford to the Lord Lieutenant. Stafford. According to the Council's letter of the 18th November last, we agreed to send warrants to the constables of every hundred, commanding them to require the trained horse and foot to appear before us in several parts of the county in December last, and having respect to the season of the year, we only for that time viewed the men, horses, and arms, and ordered defects to be mended; and for those gentlemen who failed to send their horses and arms at the time appointed, we were content (in respect divers of them lived out of the county) to give them time to appear at the quarter sessions next after Christmas. Upon receipt of his Majesty's letter by Capt. Erneley we commanded the trained bands to meet at Stafford, where, the 31st January last, they were viewed and trained, Capt. Erneley being then present, who is able to give an account in what state we stand, having taken a list of the foot and of such horses as did then appear before us; and for such as have made default, after many warnings, we enclose their names. We have caused a list to be made of all able persons between the ages of 16 and 60, and as soon as with convenience we may, will return a copy thereof. We have moved gentlemen of quality and others of ability to provide arms. We have in magazine a competency of powder, match, and bullet, and desire we may not be pressed to take any great quantities, in respect of the excessive dearness it has now grown to, and that it is a

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

perishable commodity. We have made choice of a provost marshal, and have caused all our beacons to be repaired, and ordered that they be speedily watched. We entreat you to move the Council that Archbishop Laud may be put in mind to give order to the bishop of this diocese to give in a list of the arms of the clergy, that so we may charge a convenient number more of the abler sort of laity, in case our trained forces, the strength of our country, shall have occasion to attend upon his Majesty's person, we may not be unprovided for the defence of the same. We have given order to the officers that all things may be done according to Capt. Erneley's written instructions, and also that carts be in readiness. And whereas his Majesty recommends to your care the increasing of the number of the trained bands, we must be suitors to you to make known to his Majesty the poor and weak estate of this county, how much it troubled us, and what time was spent in adding 20 or thereabouts, which had been long wanting to this number of 400 trained foot, and how great our care has been and yet is to increase the troop of horse from 70 to 100, to which number we are now in hope to raise it. [3 pp.]

9. i. *List of persons absent at the musters above referred to; they were as follows: Sir Henry Griffith, Brome Whorwood, John Whorwood, and Lady Ursula Bart[o]n.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 2.
Newcastle-
upon-Tyne.

10. Alexander Davyson, Mayor of Newcastle, Sir Jacob Astley, Sir William Belasys, and John Marlay, to Sec. Windebank. As yet, John Fenwick has not returned to this town, neither can we learn where he is; but since the certificate of our proceedings in that business concerning the said Fenwick and Thomas Bitleston, we have examined Giles Bitleston, who is a man so obstinate and contumacious as that he will not give any direct answer to questions propounded to him, as you will perceive by his examination enclosed, neither will he subscribe his hand to the same, alleging he knoweth not what ill use may be made thereof. At Sir Jacob Astley's return we acquainted him with the examination, who re-examined Giles Bitleston, who showed himself more obstinate and uncivil than before, so that we have thought good to commit him as well as Thomas Bitleston to the custody of a sworn officer, where they will both remain till your further pleasure be known. Upon search of what papers were in the house of Giles Bitleston, amongst many other papers we found these three letters, which we likewise enclose. We have also taken notes of several sermons written by Giles Bitleston, which we have delivered to Mr. Alvey, vicar of this town, to peruse, and to let us understand his opinion thereof. [*Bad impression of the town seal.* 1 p.] *Enclosed,*

10. i. *Examination of Giles Bitleston, tanner, taken the 28th January 1638[-9]. He never was in Scotland in his life, but about Michaelmas last he intended to have gone with Thomas Bitleston to have bought skins, but fearing in respect of these times he should not have got them away, he went not. Thomas Bitleston told the examiner that*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

he had been to Scotland. Upon the question whether, if he should be commanded to serve his Majesty with musket or pike against those people that oppose his Majesty in Scotland, called Covenanters, whether he would go or no, he saith that he desires to take time to advise of it before he gives answer. Upon the question whether he knows of any man that allows of those actions done by the Covenanters against the King or countenances the same, he says that he is not willing to accuse any. On Thomas Bitleston's return from Scotland, the examinant only asked him whether he had bought skins, or how one might buy. Knows not where John Fenwick is. Desires to be excused to subscribe to this examination. [1½ p.] Annexed,

10. I. i. *Further examination of Giles Bitleston, the 30th January 1638[-9].* Being asked if any, and who by name, do meet upon Sundays in the afternoon, at his house, and if they meet, to what purpose, he says that upon Sunday afternoons, after sermon time, sometimes people come to his house to hear the repetition of the sermon; but [to the question] who they are by name his answer is, if any can accuse them, let them, for he knows no hurt by them. When he repeats the sermons he does not hinder any that will come, for God forbid that he should hinder any to hear the repetitions of his notes of sermons. Knows not by what authority we examine him. Refuses to tell whose sermons he takes notes of. Desires to be excused to set his hand to this examination. [¾ p.]
10. II. *Edward Hall to Giles Bitleston.* Business matters. Things grow worse and worse concerning the pure worship of God; they will have now the ministers to preach in the surplice all the time, by this hellish plot of Anti-Christ. There is, as we hear, in one diocese where newly a wicked bishop has come, five ministers put by that will not preach with the surplice on, and many fear they will take the same order throughout the whole land. Truly, God is not pleased with a sinful nation! The plague is breaking out in London again. London, 11th April [1638. 1 p.]
10. II. i. ——— to Thomas Cheasman or Edward Winshop, in New Town, New England. I entreat your kindness on behalf of my brother William, both in regard to spiritual and temporal directions, for times are so evil that we are in no certainty of getting away next spring; we may fear we [shall] have [to] sit our time, and bless God for those that he has plucked like firebrands from the burning. Love to all I write to, which is Thomas Cheasman, William Cutter, Edward Winshop, and Guy Bainbridge. 1st September 1638. [1 p.]

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

10. III. *Information of Ralph Cock of Newcastle-upon-Tyme, merchant and alderman, taken 31st January 1638[-9]. That Mr. Fransham, steward to Lord Grey, told the informant that John Fenwick was gone into Scotland to seal the covenant. A justice of peace of Northumberland told Cock so. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*
10. IV. *William Morley to his cousin Giles Bittleston. Hears they have the plague again. Desires to be remembered to persons mentioned. York, 26th January 1638-9. [1 p.]*
- Feb. 2. 11. John Lord Hunsdon to Robert Read, "attendant on Sec. Chester. Windebank." The three letters of his Majesty's to my master the Earl of Derby, Lord Strange, and Lord Savage, (whose Christian name was mistaken, Thomas for John,) came to my hands yesterday about 10 o'clock in the morning. Mr. Owen, to whom you did direct them, was gone with Lord Conway to Holyhead, and his deputy brought them to me. I instantly went to the Earl of Derby, and delivered his Majesty's letter, and read it to him, being in bed and weak, whose direction was, I should presently send it to his son Lord Strange. This I did within an hour, and with it, by a special messenger, the other two letters to Lord Strange and Lord Savage, to whom I dare say they were delivered yesternight; and if you do not receive the tickets thereof by this return, for my messenger would not yet come back, you shall have them by the next. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*] *Enclosed,*
11. I. *Receipt of the Earl of Derby for the above letter from his Majesty, dated Westminster 26th January 1638[-9.] 1st February 1638[-9. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*
- Feb. 2. 12. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Robert Long, Whitehall. Gentleman of the Chamber. It has pleased his Majesty to resolve upon a royal journey to York, and there to be attended upon by all his sworn servants, of whom you being one, I am to signify to you that, all occasions set apart, in person you be in readiness by the 1st April next at York, with a horse and russet arms, with gilded nails or studs, after the fashion of a cuirassier, for yourself, and white arms, as an arquebusier, for your servant or servants that you shall bring with you, there to act and do such duties as shall be required of you. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]
- Feb. 2. 13. John Malet, late Sheriff of Somerset, to Nicholas. I have The Strand. received sundry times letters from the Council, commanding [Henry] Hodges, my predecessor, and myself, to collect the ship-moneys which were in arrear in his time. And having many times desired him to contribute his endeavour towards the more speedy dispatch of this important affair, I have reaped no other fruit than peremptory refusals. Hodges was sheriff about one year and a half, and I succeeded him, and was in office little above half the year. His account was so imperfect, as will appear by the false and injurious returns he made to me of what was behind in several hundreds, that during my time he never perfected it; and more, the hundreds

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

were so grieved at his rate that many complained to the Council for relief, and I being made a referee, with the bishop of Bath and Wells, for the discovery of the inequality of Hodges's proceedings, gave my attendance continually in the service, by which means the time I should have employed in the collection was for the most part spent in hearing the complaints of the country, and certifying them to the Council. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

- Feb. 2. 14. Deposition of Robert Rich, Under-sheriff to John Malet, Sheriff of Somerset. Several letters have been sent from the Council to Henry Hodges, sheriff of Somerset in 1635, and to John Malet, his successor, to collect the arrear of ship-money imposed by Hodges, in obedience whereunto, Malet and the deponent have collected and paid to Sir William Russell, 2,200*l.* Deponent maketh oath that, notwithstanding Hodges was acquainted with the said letters, and promised his endeavour therein, yet Hodges has not paid in one penny of the said arrear to Sir William, and when deponent divers times desired Hodges to take the returns in the parts of the county where Hodges lived, he utterly refused to receive them, or to join in collecting thereof. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Feb. 2. 15. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I have received yours of the 24th ultimo, with two weeks occurments, and the book of the King's proclamations and other things concerning Scotland. I am glad to hear Mr. Long has come home, for now I hope we shall hear Sir William Parkhurst's answer to my letter. Requests Harvey to send him linen, canvas, and other articles for himself and his son William. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 2. 16. Statement by the Sheriff of Middlesex concerning the ship-money payable by writs issued in 1637. Totals levied, 5,000*l.*; received, 3,088*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*; uncollected, 579*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* [1 p.]
- Feb. 2. 17. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1636. Total received, 189,255*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; unpaid, 7,359*l.* 7*s.* [=2 pp.]
- Feb. 2. 18. Similar account for 1637. Total received, 167,636*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.*; unpaid, 28,778*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* A memorandum at the foot states that 288*l.* had been received since the making of the account. [=2 pp.]
- Feb. 2. 19. Account for ship-money for 1637, levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total, 1,218*l.*; which makes the total collected 168,854*l.* [1 p.]
- Feb. 3. 20. Commission to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord Westminister. Admiral. Whereas writs were issued to the sheriffs and others for providing eighteen ships and pinnaces for the guard of the Narrow Seas, these are to authorise you to furnish the same upon payment of the sums assigned. [*Duplicate.* 1 skin of parchment.]
- Feb. 3. 21. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Edward Whitehall. Windham, Gentleman of the Chamber. I am to signify to you his Majesty's pleasure, that, all occasions set apart, in person, you be in readiness by the 1st April next at York, with a horse and russet

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

- arms, with gilded nails or studs, after the fashion of a cuirassier, for yourself, and white arms as an arquebusier for your servant or servants, there to do such duties as may be expected from you. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 3. 22. List of the carriages appointed this day [by the Council of War] for the Officers of the Army, besides those for the carriage of the tents for the foot and likewise for the train of artillery. Total 481 waggons, of which 451 to have three horses each, and the 30 for the Lord General to have six. The total cost was 119*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* per diem. [2 pp.]
- Feb. 3. 23. Another similar list. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]
- Feb. 3. 24. Mem. that Sir James Perrott, Deputy Vice-Admiral of cos. Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan, by virtue of warrants from the late Duke of Buckingham and the late Earl of P[embroke], grounded on an order from the Council, seized a French bark about the first embargo betwixt England and France, within the port of Milford, co. Pembroke. The goods of this bark were restored to certain merchants of Exeter, who claimed the same, by sentence of the Admiral[ty] Court, but the bark and furniture were prized at so high a rate, that no one would buy them, so that the bark lies there ever since perishing. Warrant is desired from the King's commissioners to make sale thereof, so that something may be answered for it. A bark was cast away at Llanelly, co. Carmarthen, last year, laden with brown bastard wines and figs, alledged to be Dunkirkers' goods, and sentenced in the Court of Admiralty to belong to the then Lord Admiral, for the answering of which commissions have been taken out, but little has been done, and most of the wines and other goods are wasted, little remaining, being under the custody of Walter Vaughan. It is desired that some strict course may be taken in the Admiralty Court for accompt to be made of the said ship and goods, lest it be in manner all lost. Sir James Perrott proposes to the King's commissioners that whilst he fills the post of Deputy Vice-Admiral, they will think fit to intrust him with the charge of the ships designed to be employed on those coasts under such as shall have the chief command there, and he will have as his servant there Lieutenant John Price, a man who has served both by sea and land, to take charge of the same. That Capt. Thomas Butler may have the command under Sir James Perrott. [*Much damaged by damp.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 3. 25. Certificate of Sir John Croke, Sheriff of co. Dorset, of the refractory conduct of certain constables named, in altering the rates for ship-money, or refusing to pay in the money collected when required by the sheriff. James Gould, late mayor of Dorchester, is in arrear of ship-money, 5*l.* 6*s.*; and the mayor of Weymouth, 10*l.* *In the margin against the last entry is written by Nicholas: Orders to be sent that they [the mayors of Dorchester and Weymouth] pay the money by the 25th of March, or attend the Board.* [1 p.]
- Feb. 4. 26. Royal Commission to Anthony Abdey, Alderman of London, Edward Misselden, William Page, Robert Lewes, John Hodges, and

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Matthew Colborne. Whereas upon hearing of a certain matter before us depending in the Court of Chancery between Christopher Blower, executor of the will of Edward Blower, deceased, complainant; and Sir William Russell, knight and baronet, Sir John Wolstenholme, knight, Robert Fenne, Elizabeth Lady Hunt and Elizabeth Cherry, widows, defendants, concerning certain several debts in which Edward Blower stood engaged for Robert Cherry, deceased, being son of the said Lady Hunt, and of which the complainant prayed to be discharged. It appeared to the court that divers houses, lands, &c. were conveyed to the said Lady Hunt, in trust, first, for the payment of an annuity of 80*l.* to Francis Cherry, and also for payment of 1,000*l.*, together with damages which was owing to the said Lady Hunt by Robert Cherry, and after satisfaction of the same then for payment of the debts of the said Robert, in performance of which trust Lady Hunt sold the premises to Sir William Russell, Sir John Wolstenholme, and Rob[ert Fen]ne, by them to be disposed according to the trust aforesaid; whereupon, amongst other things, it was ordered, that a commission of inquiry should be awarded out of the court, as by order of 13th November 1637 appears, but before the issuing of the same Christopher Blower died, making Richard Blower his executor, who exhibited this suit in Chancery against Sir William Russell and the other defendants named above, to revive the matter aforesaid: we do therefore invest you, the commissioners named above, with full power diligently to inquire into the application of the said estate, and for that purpose to call the parties and other witnesses before you. [*Copy much damaged by damp. 1 $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*] *Annexed,*

26. I. *Particulars to be inquired of by the commissioners relative to the above case. Opposite to the first five articles of inquiry is written in the margin, "These all fall away by the Lady Hunt's death before Michaelmas 1638."*
[1 p.]

- Feb 4. Warrant to pay Frances Turvile, widow, the relict of Frederick Turvile, deceased, 583*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, as his Majesty's free gift. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 4. Warrant to pay 100*l.* to Michael Fitch, as his Majesty's free gift. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 4. Presentation of John Smith, clerk, to the rectory of Ditton, in the diocese of Rochester, void by the death of the last incumbent, and in his Majesty's gift (*pro hac vice*) by reason of the minority of William Prewe, his Majesty's ward. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 4. 27. Petition of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to the King. By his Majesty's letters lately signified, we were required to enrol the charters of the distillers, and to give them and their apprentices such admittance into the freedom of the city, with all privileges, as are usually conferred on other corporations. We find that the distillers newly incorporated by his Majesty are all, or most, members of other several companies, who upon all occasions help to support the public charges of the city, and the enrolling them

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

as a free company of the city, whereby they will be enabled to bind other apprentices to them as distillers, will much weaken the succession of those other companies, which we find by other cases of the like nature, and complaint has been often made to us of it. Besides, we find that some companies, as, namely, the vintners, with the wine merchants, barber surgeons and apothecaries, pretend a liberty belonging to them for the distilling of hote [hot] waters and making vinegar, which they allege will be taken from them by this company. We beseech his Majesty to refer the consideration hereof to such as he shall appoint, to the end petitioners may be further heard therein, and his Majesty fully informed of the state of the business, and the consequence of it to the city, and in the meantime to dispense with petitioners touching his Majesty's commands signified by his said letters. *Underwritten,*

27. 1. *Note of his Majesty's pleasure, signified by Sec. Windebank. His Majesty is not satisfied with the reasons above stated against the enrolling of the corporation of distillers, and therefore, if the petitioners do not speedily give more considerable reasons, they are forthwith to cause the said charter to be enrolled. Whitehall, 4th February 1638-[9. Copy. 1 p.]*

Feb. 4. Petition of William Courteen to the King. Petitioner's father being treasurer to the Earl of Pembroke's association for fishing, besides paying 100*l.* per annum for seven years as his stock in that enterprise, advanced upwards of 3,000*l.*, on the faith of the other participators paying in their subscriptions, which moneys were spent for making provision of half cask, nets, busses, &c. for to fish in the lochs at the Isle of Lewis. Petitioner, coming to require repayment thereof, is assigned on the persons named in a schedule annexed, who refuse to make any satisfaction to petitioner. Prays that the persons intended may be required to attend the Lords at such time as your Majesty shall be present, petitioner having been these two years kept without his moneys, to his great damage. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lords of the Council to take order for petitioner's relief. Whitehall, 4th February 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 38. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Feb. 4. 28. Thomas Wigmore, late Sheriff of co. Hereford, to the Council. Your letters to the present sheriff directed, commanded him to grant me his warrant for collecting the moneys in arrear, for the first payment of ship-money which warrant came not to my hands until the 6th January last, since which I have endeavoured to the uttermost to accomplish your commands; but the brevity of time, together with the deepness and extreme foulness of the ways in that part where the moneys are to be levied, would not admit that expedition your letter required, being impossible to make good any distress. Nevertheless, that my case may appear, I have discovered in whose hands the whole money unpaid remains, which the inclosed schedule will demonstrate

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

to you. A great part whereof is most contemptuously detained by some officers who were employed in that service, and whose names I have formerly presented to the Board, beseeching a messenger might be sent for them, to answer their neglect and contempt. But seeing that was not granted, I was advised to exhibit an information before the Council of the Marches of Wales, where they will be ordered not only to pay the money they have already received, but also punished for their misdemeanour therein. For the rest, I beseech you to command a messenger, or grant me further respite. *Underwritten,*

28. I. *Memorandum that it was ordered [by the Council] that answer should be returned approving the way Thomas Wigmore had taken by the Council of the Marches. For the rest, in regard of the reasons alleged, the Lords give him respite until Easter term for levying by distress and paying the same to the Treasurer of the Navy. 10th February 1638[-9]. [1 p.]*

Feb. 4. Council of War to Montjoy Earl of Newport. His Majesty's pleasure is that you give order for sending 300 [suits of] arms for horse, viz., back, breast, and pot, with carbine and pistols, from Hull to Newcastle, to be delivered into the storekeeper's charge, there to be sold for the use of the country thereabout, or disposed of as shall be directed by Sir Jacob Astley. [*Draft. See Vol. ccccx., No. 110, January 31st. ½ p.*]

Feb. 4. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 102. ½ p.*]

Feb. 4. 29. Petition of Elizabeth Abram to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner's husband, dwelling at the Blue Anchor, Whitechapel, left in time of sickness and much distress in 1638, not allowing her one farthing maintenance, in which time it cost her 20*l.*, and he has since got a harlot, the wife of one Walworth, of Bawton, a tailor. The creditors have arrested petitioner's husband, and laid him in the Marshalsea, but he will neither pay them nor yield petitioner any relief, but says he will go to sea, although he has means at Bawton worth 800*l.* Prays that either her husband may allow her present maintenance, or else to stand to such order as to the Archbishop shall seem meet. *Underwritten,*

29. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to call the party complained of before him, and take order for petitioner's maintenance, or else let him stand to answer it in the High Commission Court. February 4th, 1638[-9]. [1 p.]*

Feb. 4. 30. Giles Widdowes to Endymion Porter. The parsonage of Islip is void by the death of Mr. Atkinson, of St. John's College. The King is now the immediate patron of Westminster, by reason the dean is suspended. I pray you tell his Majesty that Bishop Williams did take from me Walgrave rectory, in Northamptonshire, which you begged for me of King James. I may speed, if you beg heartily and acquaint the Archbishop of Canterbury herewith. [*¾ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXII.

- 1638-9.
Feb. 4. New College, Oxford. 31. John Windebank to his father Sec. Windebank. Owing to Sir Francis's distinguished position, favours are showered upon him at Oxford, as lately in London. Thanks for his innumerable benefits, and amongst others for the new and potent philosophy which Sir Francis had struck out for them. [*Lat.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 4. Whitehall. Commissioners for Gunpowder to Sir Edward Harrington, Sir Guy Palmer, Sir Francis Bodenham, Thomas Hatcher, and the aldermen of Stamford. Complaint made by divers workmen employed by Mr. Pinkney for making saltpetre in cos. Huntingdon, Rutland, &c., that there is money due to them for their labour in the said works. Also it appears by a petition to Sir Edward Harrington that there is money due to divers in co. Rutland for carriage of saltpetre. Upon hearing some of those poor men who came hither to complain, we have given order to Pinkney to deliver to them 20s. apiece, to bear their charge into the country, and have taken order that Pinkney shall be fully paid for all the saltpetre he has delivered into his Majesty's store; also, that all overseers, workmen, and owners of carts shall be paid such moneys as you or any two of you shall find due to them; you are to call before you the said Pinkney, with those employed by him, mentioned in the papers enclosed, and those to whom money is due, and having set down what is due to each, to deliver the same to Pinkney, who has undertaken to cause payment to be made accordingly. [*Copy.* See *Vol. ccxcii.*, p. 92. 1½ p.]
- Feb. 4. 32. E. Cressett to his brother[-in-law], Thomas Levingston. Details his religious experiences. Desires to be remembered to several persons named. P.S.—Particulars of things sent to Cressett by the carrier. Prays him to send Mr. Fenwick's letter as soon as he can. [2 pp.]
- Feb. 5. Warrant to the Sheriff of Surrey and the Keeper of the gaol of White Lion, Southwark, to deliver to William Flemmen of London, gent., the bodies of Francis Osborne, *alias* Stillinge, Alice Williams, and five others condemned prisoners in the said gaol, to be transported to Virginia, with proviso that if they remain here above 20 days after their enlargement, or return without licence, then to be executed. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. Grant of denization to Peter La Dore, William Dunker, William Wheeler, Anne de Bocke, wife of John Halsey of London, merchant, Cornelius de Ricke, *alias* Riche, and William Eaton, born in foreign parts, and are part of the number which his Majesty granted to David Alexander. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber to pay to Edward Johnson, one of his Majesty's trumpeters in ordinary, 16d. per diem, to be paid quarterly from the death of Thomas Lloyd, for and during his life. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

- Feb. 5. Similar warrant to pay to Thomas Creswell, one of his Majesty's trumpeters in ordinary, the fee of half wages of 8*d.* per diem from the day of the relinquishment thereof by Edward Johnson, lately admitted to whole pay. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. The like, to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, for a livery for Thomas Creswell aforesaid, by order from the Lord Chamberlain. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. The like, to the Exchequer, for payment of 3,069*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* to the Countess of Dorset, governess to Prince Charles and the Duke of York, for wares sold and delivered by divers artificers for the service of the said children, according to a bill subscribed by the said Countess. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. The like, to the Lord Treasurer and the Barons of the Exchequer, recommending to their care that they suffer not the cause betwixt Sir Francis Popham and others, plaintiffs, and Gregory Hockham and others, defendants, to be deferred from hearing on the day appointed. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. Grant to Gilbert Yard and his heirs to keep a Wednesday's market weekly at Newton-Abbot, co. Devon, and three fairs there yearly, with all benefits belonging thereunto, together with a grant of the market-house and stables there, and with a release to Walter Yard and John Sugar of the mean profits of the premises heretofore taken by them. There is reserved a yearly rent of 20*s.* to the Crown for ever. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay 600*l.* to George Kirk, gent. of his Majesty's robes, for provision of apparel for his Majesty for his journey to York; the same to be taken without account. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 5. 33. Petition of Thomas Smith to the King. About two years and a half since, petitioner was granted the ballasting of ships in the Thames, with other things incident thereunto, for 31 [21 ?] years, paying his Majesty 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum for the five first years, and 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the residue thereof. Having run himself and friends into many engagements in prosecution of the same, and intending to free them by the said business, in July last, in consideration of money paid him by Raleigh Saunderson, he granted his interest to him in the engines and materials belonging to the said ballast business, and articles were then made between them, granting the said business, so as Saunderson did, by All Saints' day, put in security to pay his Majesty's rent and other rents issuing thereout, together with 750*l.* per annum to petitioner, and Saunderson presently regranted the same to petitioner, under condition that if Saunderson performed all articles and agreements, then the re-grant to be void, otherwise to remain absolute to petitioner. Saunderson never gave security, only tendered some persons' names for security, whereof some were not fit, and others were not able to secure such payments, and left petitioner to pay the rents, which he has paid accordingly. Nevertheless, the said Saunderson, Humphrey Saun-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

derson, his brother, and Humphrey Street, who claim a fourth part of the said business, do practise together to get possession of the said business and materials, and do daily disturb the same, whereby his Majesty's service is neglected, petitioner disabled to pay the rents, and destroyed in his credit. Prays a reference of the business to the Council, that the possession of the petitioner be not interrupted, nor his profit hindered, until security be given for the rents and profits before mentioned. *Underwritten,*

33. I. *Reference to Lord Keeper Coventry, Lord Treasurer Juxon, the Earl Marshal, Lord Admiral, Lord Cottington, and Sec. Coke, to hear both parties, and compose the differences, if they can; otherwise, in the meantime, to provide that the possession of the patent be not alienated or interrupted till sufficient security be given to answer the rents and duties, and to perform the covenants with the said patentee. Whitehall, 5th February 1638[-9. 1 p.] Endorsed,*

33. II. *Note signed by the above referees, appointing to hear this business on Friday next at the Council Board, when all parties interested therein are to attend accordingly. Whitehall, 24th February 1638[-9. $\frac{2}{5}$ p.]*

Feb. 5. 34. Sir Henry Marten's report on the petition of Sir Lionel Tollemache, already calendared under date 1st December 1638. [*See Vol. ccciv., No. 3. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Feb. 5. 35. Cecil Lord Baltimore to Sec. Windebank. It is true, that Warour Castle. upon a letter, by which and otherwise those persons (who transmit this to you) do, with much zeal to his Majesty's service, stir up all their friends to express their affection and duty to his Majesty in this troublesome time. I signified to them that I should most gladly lay hold on all occasions, and particularly on this, to do his Majesty the best service I could therein, both by myself and such others as I could excite thereunto; and I am now much more encouraged to do so by your letter of the 2nd inst., and do profess that I shall be ready to sacrifice my poor fortune, and life too, if there be need, in this or any other service his Majesty shall command, which words I shall make good when I shall understand what his Majesty expects from me. In the meantime I shall encourage as many as I can of those who are of my profession in religion to do the same. But whereas the late proclamation commands all persons who have any houses or lands in the northern parts to repair to them with their families by the 1st March next, and there to continue, I desire you to procure me a dispensation for my not complying therein, because my wife has not, I protest to you, stirred out of her chamber these three months last past, through sickness, and I have little hope that she can be able to make any such journey as into Yorkshire, where my land is, by the 1st of next month. Nor, indeed, am I any way provided to live there with a family, where I never resided in my life, nor have indeed so much as seen my land there these 10 years, it being all let out, together with my house, to tenants. I hope you

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

will obtain the dispensation, and that you will give me notice thereof, for my better security, before I incur the danger of a breach of the proclamation. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

Feb. [5.] 36. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk to Sec. Windebank. Upon receipt
Suffolk House. of his Majesty's letter to attend his person at York, I presented to his Majesty, by Lord Dorset, my willingness and readiness for the advancement of his service. And for that I conceived it would stand with my duty to repair to Dover, and there, according to the duty of my place, to be careful and watchful to serve his Majesty. In my stead of attendance on his Majesty's person, I, having the command of many able men within my royalties in the borders upon Scotland, I offered my son [James Lord Howard] to be there amongst them, and both he and they to be ready upon all commands as his Majesty should think fit; and upon this my son has been presented to his Majesty, and accepted accordingly, as I am given to understand. Besides this, I am so devoted to his Majesty's service that he shall attend his Majesty at York, with 20 horse and men, well armed, to receive his Majesty's further commands. Be pleased to move his Majesty for a letter of discharge for my personal attendance at York, if it so stand with his Majesty's pleasure. [*Seal with crest and garter.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. [5.] 37. George Bingley to Nicholas. I have perused those states of war and lists which I received from Sir Jacob Astley, and I find that by the list for the horse the pay of an ordinary horseman, for himself and his horse, is 3*l.* for a month of 42 days, which is 17*d.* per diem and 6*d.* over in 42 days. The pay of an ordinary foot soldier, according to the English list, is 8*d.* per diem; but what it is per diem according to the Netherland pay I cannot fully satisfy the Lords. I have no list that expresses the monthly pay of either captain, lieutenant, ensign, or any officer or soldier in particular, but only that the colonel's company of 200 men comes to 261*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* per mensem of 42 days; the lieutenant-colonel's company of 150 men to 201*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; and the rest of the companies of 120 men apiece to 165*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* each company for the month of 42 days; but I conceive that the ordinary pay of an ordinary foot soldier is about 6*d.* per diem, according to the Netherland list. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 5. 38. Edmond Barker, messenger, to the same. I have received a list from the Vice-President and Deputy-Lieutenants of 22 names for defects in horse and arms, and I am now abroad on the service. I have dispatched eight of them, and have received your fees and reasonable content for myself; but I have yet above 300 miles of most tedious ways to ride within co. York, and then to give an account to the Vice-President of my proceedings at York, and so to receive further directions from him concerning the foot arms. I will be a faithful steward for you in this business, and will give you a just account at my return, which I believe will not be until the middle of March, but I will give you intelligence how I prosper in my business once in 14 days, if I can get conveyance for my letters. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 5.

39. Thomas Earl of Cleveland to Sir John Lambe. Excuse me, I cannot keep my hour with you ; I have a summons to be at my Lord of Kent's at 2 o'clock. Our deputy-lieutenants of co. Bedford have come up on purpose to give us an account of some business concerning the King's affairs. Any hour in the morning I shall wait on you. Meanwhile, I have sent you enclosed a note under my steward's hands, that it may something help to shorten our business when we meet. But for that proposition you spoke of yesterday for assuring my household stuff, I desire to hear no more of it, for I will be at liberty. [1 p.]

Feb. 5.

40. Petition of John Jane, Mayor, and Burgesses of St. Mawes, to Francis Godolphin, Sheriff of Cornwall. When the Council's directions were declared to us at the assembly of all the mayors within this county in your presence, at Truro, the 3rd January, for assessing upon our borough of St. Mawes 4*l.* towards the ship-money, which the sheriff then commended to the consideration of the said mayors to lessen, if they thought fit, and to set such assessment upon other towns fit to be assessed more than the Council by that direction had thought fit to lay upon them. Now, whereas we, the said mayor and burgesses of St. Mawes, and some other of the poorest corporations, have entreated the wealthiest to bear some part of our assessment, in regard the Lords were not well advertised of the state of our and other the weakest towns ; but the other mayors, conceiving their own assessments to be already beyond their ability, would not consent to lessen ours, though they held it very considerable. Whereupon, we, having taken an exact view of our town, humbly offer to your consideration this certificate, for assisting of poor fishermen. Our town is so weak that we have not a man or woman worth in real or personal estate above 20*l.*, and those [most?] not above 6*l.*, the rest being poor widows, hiring sailors, or fishermen, not able to pay anything, neither has our town in lands, rents, or profits belonging to the corporation the value of one denier per annum, yet that his Majesty may be informed that we are most willing beyond our strength to manifest our readiness in the service, we have sent you 1*l.* 10*s.*, which we pray you to accept in full of our assessment. *Underwritten,*

40. I. *Certificate by John Jane, mayor, that having made a rate for raising of the 1*l.* 10*s.*, an assessment of 5*s.* was made upon Nicholas Thomas, merchant, for a house and cellars held by him on lease, of the value of 16*l.* per annum, but he refuses to pay, and willed the mayor to inform the sheriff that he would not pay anything for the said house, and cannot be compelled by distress, as he dwells not in the borough, but keeps the said house in his hands without inhabitant for saving of fish in the pilchard season, he being reputed to be worth 2,000*l.*, and therefore the mayor cannot pay more than 25*s.* of the said 30*s.* [1 p.]*

VOL. CCCCXII.

- 1638-9.
Feb. 5. 41. Certificate of Sir George Chudleigh and Henry Ayshford, that John Hussey, vicar of Okehampton, was never warned to find arms for his temporality in Cullompton; and for any arms to be charged upon the same, it is to be discharged by his tenant, Henry Norman. We therefore conceive Hussey to be free of the said imposition. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 5. 42. Certificate of Thomas Grantham, Sheriff of co. Lincoln, that James Swift, constable of the wapentake of Aveland, Randolph Wright, petty constable of Harrington, John Nicholls and Robert Walls, nominated assessors of the said town, do refuse to make assessments of ship-money imposed upon the said places. [1 p.]
- Feb. 5. 43. Milliners' bill, headed "Mrs. Paker, her daughter's bill;" total 2*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Feb. 6. 44. Minutes, by Nicholas, of business in which the King is to be moved. To write his letters to Lord Clifford to appoint his Lordship to repair to Newcastle, and to continue there for ordering the forces, and, as one of the lord lieutenants of Northumberland, to command whatsoever shall be requisite for securing that place, and, as there shall be occasion, to require the trained bands to draw near and assist for the better defence of the said town. That 10,000*l.* may be instantly sent to York, with directions to the Treasurer of the Army to issue some part thereof as there shall be cause, either to Newcastle or any other part, as Sir Jacob Astley (in the absence of the Lord General) shall direct. To give warrant forthwith to the Lord General to give orders to the master or officers of the Ordnance for issuing ordnance, arms, and munition as his Lordship shall think fit, till such time as his Lordship's patent be passed the great seal. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 6 (about). 45. Archbishop Neile of York to the King. Fearing that I have heretofore presumed too much on your patience in presenting to you narrations of the certificates received from my brethren, the bishops of this province, I now endeavour to make amends for that error by a more compendious way, yet not omitting anything of substance which they have certified, whereof I make this summary account, that they present "omnia bene," and almost in "eisdem terminis" with their certificates of the former year. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Subjoined,*
45. I. *The several certificates of the Bishops of Sodor and Man, Carlisle, Chester, Durham, and the Archbishop of York, particularising the manner of the execution of his Majesty's instructions and commands within the several diocesses for the year 1638. In the certificate for York, the archbishop replies to the 12th article of the instructions:—"I do not find in my diocess any inclination to innovation in anything which concerns either the doctrine or the discipline of the Church of England; only I find that too many of your Majesty's subjects inhabiting in these*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

*parts of Yorkshire are gone into New England, among which there is one Rogers, that had a benefice well worth 240*l.* per annum, gone, whom I have laboured by the space of two years in sundry conferences to reclaim, and refused to suffer him to resign; but at the last, he going on shipboard for New England, wrote his letter to me, acknowledged that I had given him good counsel, but in vain, and prayed me to accept his resignation, for gone he was for New England." Against which is written in the margin, in the King's hand, "An honnester man must bee put in place." Endorsed: Received 11 Feb. 1638-9. [6½ pp.]*

[Feb. 6.] 46. Petition of Sir John Price of Newtown, co. Montgomery, to the Council. By reason of the violent prosecution and misinformation of Frances Steele and her husband Richard Steele, as well to his Majesty as the Council, petitioner has been for these three years last past often molested with pursuivants, to his great charge. That Sir Thomas Milward, chief justice of Chester, has made two reports, by virtue of several references from the Lords, the latter of which is now presented to the Council. Prays that as it will be a great charge to him to produce his witnesses, being above 140 miles, the said Steele may be commanded to conform, and that the Lords be no further troubled. [¾ p.]

[Feb. 6.] 47. Petition of Katherine Walker, wife of George Walker, clerk, prisoner in the Gatehouse, to the same. Her husband, having been close prisoner above 15 weeks, suspended from his ministry and means of maintenance, is now, especially since his removing to this cold unwholesome prison, grown very sickly, and full of continual distempers, to the danger of his life, as his physicians testify. Prays that upon the testimony of his neighbouring ministers in and about the city of London, as to his honesty of life and faithfulness in his calling, he may be enlarged upon bail. [½ p.]

Feb. 6. 48. Charles Earl of Nottingham to Sec. Windebank. In answer to his Majesty's letter for me to attend at York, with men and horses, I am forced, with grief of heart, to desire you to make my case known to my Sovereign. I protest that the duty and loyalty of my heart is as true and loyal to do his Majesty any service while my life lasts, as any subject; but when his Majesty understands by you what state I am in, I hope he will excuse me of this service. First, the state of my body is such, that ever since my last great sickness I have not as yet recovered my strength, so that I am [not] able to endure any service, if my life should rely upon it. Secondly, my estate is so poor and mean, that I am hardly able to maintain myself, my wife, and poor family, being not 400*l.* per annum. It makes my heart bleed to see that I am called to do his Majesty service, and that I am neither able of body nor means to perform that duty I am bound unto, which I would so willingly perform. Be

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

pleased to let me know what his Majesty's pleasure is. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 6.
Newcastle-upon-
Tyne.

49. Alexander Davison, Mayor of Newcastle, Sir Jacob Astley, Sir William Belasys, and John Marlay, to Sec. Windebank. We intended this day to have examined those whom we justly suspect to be of the faction with John Fenwick, but are credibly informed that Mr. Morton, the preacher mentioned in your letter, took his journey from hence southward, resolving, as it is said, to come here no more; and these other men, his constant followers and associates, have, for his farewell, set [escorted] him out of town; but, as soon as they return hither, we will not fail to pursue your directions in the further discovery of these practices. For committing Bitleston, or others, to some safe prison out of the town, there is not any within these liberties, and therefore, considering the poverty of the man, till your further pleasure be known, we shall take care for his safe custody in the place where he is. For John Fenwick, we are informed that he was, this last week, in Scotland, where we suppose he is yet remaining. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 6.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To issue one barrel of powder, at 18*d.* per pound, for replenishing of the magazine at Maidstone, Kent, to be delivered to Sir Francis Barnham. [*Minute.* See Vol. cclv., No. 61., p. 8. 6 lines.]

Feb. 6.
Whitehall.

The same, to Samuel Cordewell, his Majesty's gunpowder-maker. It has been represented to us by Sir Francis Barnham, that there are seven barrels of defective powder in the magazine of Maidstone, Kent, which he prays may be amended. Request him to receive the powder, and re-deliver it serviceable, the cost thereof being first defrayed by such as Sir Francis Barnham shall direct. [*Copy.* See Vol. ccxcii., p. 94. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 6.

Minute of a warrant to Robert Smith, messenger, to bring Edward Lole, of St. Katherine's, woodmonger, before the commissioners. [*Copy.* *Ibid*, p. 95. 3 lines.]

Feb. 6.

50. Petition of Mary Poulter, of Thames Ditton, Surrey, widow, to Archbishop Laud. Mr. Harford, of Thames Ditton, who has lived there four years last past, is a very unconformable man, and never weareth the surplice at the administration of the sacraments, or standeth up at the Belief, or at the reading of the Holy Gospel, or boweth at the name of Jesus, nor christeneth children, burieth the dead, or visiteth the sick at convenient times, when he is requested thereunto, and denies to officiate any divine offices as he ought, according to the Book of Common Prayer. The Sunday after Easter, 1636, he repelled petitioner and Alice More from the Communion, and had [not] nor gave any reason for the same, and never since will admit [them] thereunto, to their grief; and, upon petitioner's complaint, she cannot get the same presented. Beseeches order to the ordinary, Dr. Mason, chancellor to the Bishop of Winchester, for

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

speedy redress, and admission of the petitioner to the Communion.
Underwritten,

50. *i. Reference by Archbishop Laud to Dr. Mason, to see the matters complained of remedied, or else to give the archbishop an account. February 6th, 1638-9. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

Feb. 6. 51. Certificate of William Fry, Captain of Sir Henry Rosewell's regiment, of the East Division of Devon, to the Council, that Thomas Vincent, of Yarcombe, and John Cugin, of Kilmington, defaulters at musters, had conformed themselves, and paid their fees to John Lisney, messenger. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 6. 52. Similar certificate, that the returning of William Drew and Robert White, of Kilmington, as defaulters at musters, was a mistake on the part of the clerk. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 6. 53. Estimate by the Officers of the Ordnance of the charge of field-carriages and other provisions to be brought into his Majesty's store of this office, and from thence to be sent to Hull for his Majesty's service; total 2,267*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [2 pp.]

Feb. 6. 54. Similar estimate of roust waggons and other provisions to be brought into store, and from thence sent to Hull, &c.; total, 542*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [1 p.]

Feb. 6. 55. Statement of Andrew Burrell's receipts from the 1st July 1628 to this day; total, 789*l.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 7. 56. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to the King. Upon receipt of your letter to the chapter of Durham, on behalf of the future dean, for the staying of such moneys as might accrue to the benefit of the last dean, these are to signify, that as much as was in their power they have reserved for the reparations of the dean's houses, as commanded, to the value of 109*l.* They have caused a copy of his Majesty's letter to be kept in their register. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 7. 57. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. Since my last, I have had little occasion to trouble you with my letters, having since resided here, for the most part, preparing the trained bands of that county, the best I could, which order came to me from Sir Jacob Astley, the 23rd January, who thought, at that time, we might have occasion to march within a few days after, which was the cause I deferred viewing Hartlepool as I intended. Now I can give you some account thereof, having viewed it on Monday last, when Sir Jacob Astley was also there, and we set to work three engineers to take a perfect plot thereof, which I have herewith sent. The town and walls are very ruinous, and will require a great charge, and a great time to repair, both which, I suppose, will not be agreeable to the present service; yet the cutting of 60 yards of ground makes it a perfect island, and no access to it but at low water. In the town are sufficient granaries for corn, and now, for the most part, well stored. The country adjacent is fruitful in corn and grass, and fit

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

for quartering an army, if not too far remote. Those of the corporation affirm, that with six weeks warning they can provide corn for an army, and the like for butter and cheese, if there be an inhibition for carrying them out. This is all the account I can give you of that place. For the ability of the country hereabouts to make bread for an army, if need be, the bishop has taken a course to be speedily informed thereof. The trained bands begin to be well improved, which were in much disorder before, and are established into a regiment with officers, of which they never had any before. The troop of horse has yet no other arms than what they formerly had, and most of their pistols are of no use; the horses are all too little for cuirassiers, but for carbineers, serviceable enough. Sir Jacob Astley, having now order for it, has sent to Hull for what is wanting of such arms and pistols, and when they come I doubt not the trained bands will soon be furnished; in the interim, they are often exercised, and have officers appointed, of which they had none before, save only a captain. For advancing the number of foot, I see no likelihood thereof, and the bishop will now give you an account of it; but the horse he hopes he hopes to raise to 100, which were formerly but 60. [*Seal.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Enclosed,*

57. I. *Plan of Hartlepool above referred to.*

Feb. 7
(about.)

58. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to Sec. Windebank. I should have sent Mr. Smart up, according to the King's command, he being in the pursuivant's hand, but that his horse-litter is not yet ready, he being not able to go up without it, no nor yet, as some suppose, with it, such is his infirmity at this time, notwithstanding I have sent up Mr. Laphorne forthwith, the rather for the relation which he has to me, yet not as a chaplain, but as a preacher in the diocese, of whom I crave leave to say something, but for whom, if a delinquent, nothing but *luat*. Fourteen years ago he was commended to me, then Bishop of Litchfield, by the then Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward, and, after I had reduced him to conformity, I placed him at Cank [Cannock], the most prophane and barbarous parish within that diocese, who took therein such pains that he brought them to be as religious and orderly as any others. Now three years since, he having been sentenced in the High Commission at Lambeth, came into these parts, in presumption that, owing to the experience I had of his former pains, I would compassionate his exigence, as accordingly I did, yet not before that he had showed me how he was allowed, after the censure by the said commission, to preach anywhere, excepting in or about London, whom, therefore, I placed in the most barbarous place within Northumberland, where there had been almost no preaching for 40 years before, allowing him 40*l.* yearly from myself, wherein also he has not been unprofitable, and that I did for the good of souls, upon necessity, not knowing any that would be more laborious than he, and that the people there are so heathenish that one who was churchwarden, as my archdeacon relates to me, could not repeat to him the Lord's Prayer. Thus much touching myself. Now two words touching the cause in hand. Some few days before

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

I received your letters concerning Mr. Smart, I heard a whispering report, but yet only a report, without any informer or accuser, of a jealousy that Mr. Laphthorne was had in as being entangled in the Scottish business. Presently, therefore, by virtue of the High Commission here, I sent an attachment to apprehend them both. When Mr. Laphthorne came to me, I examined him, before ever I received your letters, in as strict a manner as I could conceive, having no knowledge of any circumstance of offence, the purport whereof I have sent to you, as that which, if he shall be found to contradict himself in any point upon his further examination, may be matter of conviction to him. Now, Mr. Secretary, forasmuch as I, receiving his Majesty's command from yourself, have addressed these lines to you, before any other, I desire you, upon the mutual love and friendship between us, that, after my dutiful observance to his Majesty premised, you will acquaint him both with these letters and the examination enclosed. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*] *Enclosed,*

58. I. *Examination of Anthony Laphthorne, clerk, taken before the Bishop of Durham. 18th January 1638-9. [2 pp.] Underwritten,*

58. II. *P.S. by the Bishop of Durham:—Mr. Laphthorne is at this time upon certain articles here, and was to receive his sentence the next commission day, and censure also, if he had been convicted, but before that I could not exempt him. [6 lines.]*

Feb. 7. 59. Henry Lord Abergavenny to Sec. Windebank. I protest that there is no man living that would more willingly lay his life and estate at his Majesty's feet than myself. But it is heaven's will to make me decrepit, both in my limbs and fortune, for I am so far from being able to follow the steps of my ancestors or of his Majesty's other subjects as God knows with what difficulty and perplexity I am fain to maintain myself and poor family. For, besides the land which I have sold to pay a great debt of my son, deceased, I have been forced to set out of my estate 1,000*l.* a year for the rest of my debts, and this has continued for these 10 years, and will not expire for these three years. There are divers of my friends of your rank who know this, and can testify that there is none of my birth and condition who ever suffered more than I do, however I carry myself in the view of the world, which I hope will never be ignobly. Therefore, I beseech you to let his Majesty understand that it is not want of fidelity or loyal affection, but calamity, which heaven has laid upon me, which disables me to do his service. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

[Feb. 7.] 60. Francis Lord Willoughby, of Parham, to the same. The sudden warning, the shortness of time, and the weakness of my estate, by reason of many engagements which press upon me, do so much straiten me as I fear I shall not be able to attend the King with such equipage as my affection to serve him doth desire to do, but I will endeavour to fit myself according to my ability to wait upon his Majesty. [*Seal with arms. ½ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 7.
Fleet Street.

61. Sir Francis Barnham to Sec. Windebank. A letter written by his Majesty to Lord Dacre, requiring his attendance at York, was lately delivered to me, as the committee of his wardship, and a signification made by the messenger, that brought it, that the answer thereto should be addressed to you. I therefore offer to your consideration; that Lord Dacre, being his Majesty's ward, his lands are in his Majesty's hands; that out of a small estate he has paid into the Court of Wards and must pay within the time of his minority 5,000*l.* at least, in yearly rent, besides 4,000 marks for the composition for his marriage; and that, as I am informed by my counsel, the law of this land does free and the precedents of all times have ever freed his Majesty's wards from all the duties and charges of knight's service during their nonage. All which reasons will, I hope, acquit Lord Dacre from the service required of him. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 7.
Newcastle.

62. Sir Jacob Astley to the same. I esteem myself very happy in giving the Lords contentment, and as duty binds me with true faith and zeal I shall endeavour to continue by all labours to gain their good opinions and serve his Majesty with industrious fidelity. The Lords were pleased to command me to deliver my opinion concerning a convenient train of artillery to the armies, divided as I wrote before. I conceive it very fit that there be always abiding 6, 8, or 10 light pieces, such as may be drawn upon these highways, at York, which will be the centre in gathering the armies together of those counties included in my commission. Especially I desire the Lords so to order several commissions or "potentes" to all the several shires in my commission, that, as occasion serves, posts or messengers may be sent to them, to rise and march to some appointed rendezvous above York, as at Topcliffe bridge or Thornton bridge, from whence they may divide either to Carlisle or Newcastle, or to both, as the Lords shall find best fitting. Upon Mr. Vice-President's assembling the colonels, the troops in Yorkshire will soon be got together, and "potentes" for the rest of the counties should be left in readiness with the vice-president at York. As concerning this place [Newcastle], which will be the centre of the war, here must be a train of artillery. I have sent for the brass pieces in the cellar at Tyne-mouth to be brought here, according to the Lords' order, being six, shooting a bullet of six in the pound and three of three in the pound, and have already bespoken timber and workmen to mount them on carriages. Here are already six iron pieces, shooting a bullet of nine in the pound. They are not so fit for the field, but can be used upon several occasions. I conceive Sir Thos. Morton a very fit man to govern in this place, if occasion presents, but he can abide at Durham until time requires. I am negotiating with the mayor to continue and increase the supply of grain in this town, and with the richest and best minded of the citizens to provide for their families all manner of grain and victuals, also that the meal may be ready ground, and the town mills repaired. [*In the margin, in Nicholas's hand, is written, "approved."*] I have been with the Bishop of Durham and Sir William Bellows [Belaysys], sheriff of the bishopric.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

Sir Thos. Morton will press them to mark the state of the county as what grain every man has in his house, and to keep a sufficient store in every house, that there may be sufficient for the inhabitants, and for troops passing by them, as also to find out bakers upon the road. Of Hartlepool, and all these things, Sir Thomas Morton will give the Lords a very due account, as he is very careful and laborious therein. I have sent to Capt. Legge, to send all these things specified in the inclosed note with all possible speed to Newcastle in a ship: 2,500 arms, as half pikes and half musquets, are to arm the men of the town for defence of the walls; the rest are to furnish the adjacent counties. Here is left a great proportion of armes in the store, as also some $11\frac{1}{2}$ last of powder. I found no posts laid at Carlisle when I was there as I would have made use of, and when time grows a little further on it were convenient that the posts were laid from Carlisle to this town. I can think of no more certain place for letters to be left for me at York than with Mr. Vice-President, to be sent up hither. With these the Lords will receive the account what we have done about the Puritans of this place. Now their private meetings will be excluded them, for their combination is dissolved, and we shall have an eye upon them all, who I find to be poor in estate and but simple in judgment, their consciences serving to borrow, and not pay, being most "bancroftes;" and if a fat Puritan could be laid hold of it were good to punish him, but for these lean ones, to punish any of them in an extreme way, will but cause them to clamour against persecution, which is their common course to have popularity in their "sex." I pray you to recommend to the Lords how fit it is that the Border men were armed, as there were 1,000 harquebusses bespoken for them, with snaphances, and to cause the same to be sent with all expedition. [*In margin*: There is order taken for snaphances to be sent with all speed.] There is Mr. Roger Widdrington, the fittest man to be employed in these parts, who is able, and faithful in his Majesty's services, and one who knows the people and these parts. As by my last journey it is so laid, that I have daily advertisements by him and Sir Francis Howard from the Scotch borders; and Mr. Roger Widdrington and his son, married in Scotland, are both going thither, and write to me that there shall be nothing stirring there but I shall timely know of it. If his Majesty employs troops in these parts as it will be found convenient, Colonel Trafford is an able man to command "dragoneres," and well knows all these parts. [*In margin*: Colonel Trafford shall be sent away within a few days for this purpose.] Sir John Fenwick writes to me, that about the next week all the trained bands will be stated in Northumberland, and ready to be armed. The Bishop of Durham has ordered that all his tenants in Northumberland shall be armed, and put under the lieutenancy of Northumberland, and I hope they will number above 100. I have inquired what arms the Scotch borderers are armed with. They have all muskets and pikes, so as our bordering men must be so likewise, and think no more of bows, spears, jacks, and skull-caps. It continues still as I wrote, that the Scots determine to lay 6,000 men in their borders, which news is confirmed by three several letters.

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

There is no doubt but by this means they will seek to prevent his Majesty from possessing Berwick and Carlisle, or at least to make both those places theirs. When I was in those parts all the gentlemen there were doubtful of their estates, seeing the Scots armed themselves, but assuring them that his Majesty intended to raise a royal army to defend them as need should require, they are resolved, being many puissant families of brave races, and less in fear than others further from the danger, and in my judgment they were fittest to be employed, if needs should be, being guides of the country. I know not how his Majesty's advertisements may be from Scotland, but if they intend thus to defend their borders I should think the King had great reason, with a flying army, to guard his borders, and assuredly men might be cheaper raised here than in the southern parts, and here will be found good hardy men. Although I count thus to prevent the worst, I protest sincerely, I heartily pray that all may return to peace. I pray the Lords to pardon my rude style and less judgment, and commit all to their wisdoms. [*Endorsed by Windebank*: 7 Feb. 1638-9. Sir Jacob Ashley from Newcastle, received 11 Feb., and answered the 12th. [2 $\frac{2}{3}$ pp.]

- Feb. 7. 63. Lewis Pollard to [the Council]. Certifies that Anthony Dennis, of Arley, returned by the deputy lieutenants of Devon for his defects in arms, had submitted, and promised conformity. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 7. 64. The same to the same. Similar certificate of the conformity of Thomas Sheere, of Ashwater. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 7. 65. Return by William Faldoe, a messenger, of the sums assessed on certain persons named in [co. Devon], for default at musters. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 7. 66. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Sir John Pennington. His Majesty has resolved upon a journey to York, and there to have all his sworn servants of the chamber to attend him, of which you being one, I am to signify to you his Majesty's pleasure that you be in readiness in your own person by 1st April next at York as a cuirassier, with your servant or servants as arquisbusers, in good equipage. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 8. 67. Francis Viscount Montague to the King. In obedience to your command of the 26th January last, I have endeavoured to procure such an equipage to attend you in your intended journey to York as might correspond with my devotion and zeal to your person and service; but being altogether unfurnished with arms (by reason of such as did belong to my family, and were suitable to the quality thereof, having been, by command, seized and taken from my late father), and finding a great difficulty to provide them here in so short a time, I beseech you to excuse my provision of that kind, and likewise to accept from me a supply of 1,000*l.* towards your Majesty's occasions in this service, to be paid at such time and to such person as you shall appoint. And as this offer proceeds from a heart most faithfully devoted to your Majesty's service in all occasions, so in this present

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

I should most willingly wait upon you in person (although it be not directly prescribed by you, as I conceive), but that my want of health, and the difficulty to be provided according to my duty and quality, shall, I hope, excuse me. [1 p.]

Feb. 8. Minute that Edward Lole this day appeared before the Commissioners for Gunpowder and Saltpetre. [See *Vol. ccxcii.*, p. 95. 1 line.]

Feb. 8. 68. Archbishop Neile, of York, to Sec. Windebank. I pray you My house at Bishopthorpe. to present this my certificate to his Majesty at your own conveniency, and to make my excuse for the coming thereof so long after the time prefixed. [Seal with arms. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Feb. 8.?] 69. Edward Lord Howard [of Escrick], to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter of the 26th January, I shall be ready to wait upon his Majesty, both in that equipage and manner as the shortness of the time and the abilities of my fortune can permit me for so importunate a service. [Seal with crest. 1 p.]

Feb. 8. 70. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. Detailed account of his Westover. interview with Lady Beauchamp's officer, concerning Nicholas's offer for her estate in All Cannings. [Seals with arms and crest. 1 p.]

Feb. 8. 71. Thomas Barnard to the Officers of the Ordnance. I have received command from my Lord [Newport] to write to you to make an estimate of the charge of casting 15 whole culverins, 15 sackers, and 20 demi-culverins of iron of 10 feet in length. Also an estimate for six bridge boats more, with their necessary accommodation. P.S.—If the 500 grenadoes be not included in any of the estimates already made up, you may insert them in this. [1 p.]

Feb. 8. 72. Statement by the Sheriff of co. Lancaster of the arrears of ship-money for the last year. In the beginning of this term there was remaining of last year's ship-money 472*l.* 10*s.*, whereof 200*l.* was paid in to Sir W. Russell on the 5th instant, and 100*l.* more will be paid on Tuesday next; leaving a remainder of about 172*l.* 10*s.*, of which there is 60*l.* collected in the hands of John Claiton, late high constable for the hundred of Blackburn, but he absents himself out of the county, so that Roger Kirkby, the late sheriff, who stands charged with the collection of the arrears, cannot apprehend him, and therefore prays that a pursuivant may be sent for him. There is, besides, remaining in the hands of the bailiffs of the borough of Clitheroe, 7*l.* 10*s.*, for which there was a particular writ, also in the hands of the bailiffs of Wigan 20*l.*, and in those of the constables of other townships, whose inhabitants refused to pay till they were constrained by distress and imprisonment 50*l.*, for which Sheriff Kirkby prays time till Easter term; the remaining 20*l.* was assessed either on poor people or on those whose lands were in ward, and consequently cannot be collected. [1 p.]

Feb. 8. 73. Estimate by the Officers of the Ordnance of the charge of six bridge boats, together with the necessary accommodation for six other boats formerly provided. Total, 117*l.* [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 9.
Whitehall.

74. The King to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal. We have appointed you general of the land forces of England, and have to that purpose given order for drawing up a commission to pass the great seal. As there will be many things necessary to be forthwith ordered by you, as well for levying the foot and horse we have given order for, as for the present issuing of ordnance, arms, and munition to be sent forthwith into the northern parts. We require you to give order, not only for the present levying and raising, by press or otherwise, within England, 1,000 horse and 6,000 foot, with all things incident thereto, but also for issuing out of the Office of Ordnance, either in London, Hull, or elsewhere, such ordnance, arms, munition, and train of artillery, as you shall from time to time think fit. And our will is that all officers of the army, lords lieutenants, the master and other officers of the Ordnance, treasurer of our army, and others, be herein obedient to you, and use their best diligence in performing your directions on this behalf, for which this shall be your warrant, until the said commission of general be passed. [*Draft by Nicholas. 1 p.*]

Feb. 9. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 105, 1 p.*]

Feb. 9. Docquet of the same.

Feb. 9. Warrant to the Justices of the Sessions of co. Chester, to admit George Lord Talbot, son and heir apparent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, being under age, to suffer a recovery of such of the Earl's lands lying in the said county as are to be settled according to an agreement between the said Earl and Sir Percy Herbert. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 9. Similar warrant to the Judges of the Common Pleas, to admit the said Lord Talbot to suffer a recovery of other lands in several counties, according to the beforesaid agreement. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 9. Grant, whereby his Majesty, in consideration of 800*l.*, payable into the Exchequer by Moses Tryon, does disafforest the manors, lordships, and parishes of Harringworth and Bulwick, co. Northampton, except the lands and grounds called Dibbins, Ediwoods, and Short-lease. And grants to him and his heirs free warren within the manors and premises so disafforested, with liberty to enclose a park within part thereof. Together with his Majesty's pardon for all offences against his Majesty's forest laws in the premises hereby disafforested formerly committed. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. [9?] 75. The King to Henry Lord Clifford. Upon consideration of the great preparations made in Scotland, without order or warrant from us, by the instigation of some persons ill affected to monarchical government, we have held it necessary to provide for the defence of our kingdom of England, and in the first place of such towns in the same as being near the frontiers, and of most importance, may run the greatest danger of being surprised. And having caused a good proportion of ordnance, arms, and ammunition to be sent to Newcastle for the better fortifying the same, as being a place of great consequence, we hold it necessary that some person of quality and trust

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

reside there, and to that purpose have made choice of you, requiring you to repair to the said town, and to command, as one of the Lords Lieutenants in Northumberland, all the forces in or belonging to the same, and to direct whatsoever you shall find requisite for the better securing of that place, and, further, to command all the trained bands (appointed to be ready to assist for the defence of the said town) to be drawn near the same, as there shall be occasion, and so to dispose of them as you may deem necessary for the preservation thereof from any surprise or attempt. You are to continue in this charge until you shall receive further order from us or our general. [*Draft.* 1½ p.]

Feb. [9?] Copy of preceding. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 106. 1 p.*]

Feb. [9?] 76. The King to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To give order that ten small pieces of ordnance, together with a train of artillery proportionable, be with all diligence sent from Hull to York, to be there delivered to such persons as Sir Jacob Astley, or in his absence the Vice-President [of the Council in the North], shall appoint. And because we know now how sudden occasion may be given in the northern parts for the use of more pieces of ordnance, and likewise of arms and munition for the defence of that country, the care whereof we have for the present committed to Sir Jacob Astley, our will is, that you give order that all such ordnance, arms, powder, and munition as the said Sir Jacob shall give directions for be sent as he shall appoint from Hull to York or Newcastle. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Feb. 9. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 104. 1 p.*]

Feb. 9. Petition of Peter La Dore to the King. His Majesty granted him letters of denization, which are now ready to pass the Great Seal, but forasmuch as petitioner must take both the oaths of allegiance and supremacy before the said grant can pass, which he being a Roman Catholic may not, prays your Majesty to dispense with the oath of supremacy, and to signify your pleasure to the Lord Keeper that petitioner taking the oath of allegiance his grant may pass. *Underwritten,*

1. Ordered as prayed. Whitehall, 9 Feb. 1638-9. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 39. ½ p.*]

Feb. 9. 77. Edward Lord Herbert, of Chirbury, to Sec. Windebank. Having attended (since my return from France in 1624) some recompense through his Majesty's goodness for extraordinary expenses of about 5,300*l.* upon occasion of my embassy there, 2,500*l.* whereof rest due to me upon my privy seal (as I made it appear to the late Lord Treasurer, and am ready to shew to this), you may easily collect how much I have suffered these many years, without presuming to trouble his Majesty with any large complaint, as hoping, indeed, his Majesty would, before this time, have bestowed on me such honorable place as my predecessors in that employment have enjoyed, which I desire may be represented to his Majesty,

My house at
Haquency.
[Hackney.]

Vol. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

not forgetting to inform him how much this reflects upon my reputation. Besides which, my charges for writing the expedition to the Isle of Rhé in Latin and English, as also my keeping scholars and clerks for copying records and making transcripts of the history of Henry VIII. having caused for these last seven years divers new expenses, and finally having paid the debts of an unthrifty son, you see how many ways I am disabled from bringing that equipage I desire to the rendezvous at York. Howbeit, such is my zeal to his Majesty's service, that I shall prepare myself to attend his Majesty in the best manner I can, only as I doubt not to advance his service more by undertaking some command than any other way, I shall, by your mediation, beseech his Majesty to give me some employment convenable to my experience, former charge, and present quality, and this I desire may be returned by way of my answer to his Majesty's letter of 26th January. In the meantime, if I cannot take order that my law suits and businesses which are many and great both in England and Ireland may receive no detriment by my absence, I must have recourse to his Majesty's favour, concerning which I intend to speak with you hereafter. [*Seal with arms.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 9.
Drury Lane.

78. Henry Lord Abergavenny to Sec. Windebank. According to his Majesty's command, I present these lines to your consideration. Although my age and infirmities will, I hope, excuse my personal attendance upon his Majesty, yet I will be most glad to show my affection and loyalty in what I may, wishing that I were able to follow the steps of my ancestors or his Majesty's other subjects of my quality. But God has laid many crosses upon me by the payment of a great debt of my own and [of that of] my deceased son. I will endeavour to send my son, who is of a fit age and ability, to attend his Majesty in as fit an equipage as my poor estate will permit, not doubting you will assure his Majesty that my life and estate shall be laid at his feet to do him service. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 9.
Chester, 12 at
noon.

79. William Owen to the same. In my absence last week, being at Holyhead with Lord Conway, Alderman Edwards opened your letters directed to me, and sent his Majesty's letters to the Earl of Derby, Lord Strange, and Lord Savage, which were received by their Lordships the 1st inst., and letters addressed to their agents at London were immediately despatched, requiring them to repair to you to acknowledge the receipt of the same. The other to Lord Gerard I received from Mr. Ravenscroft the 7th inst., and 20s. with it, and according to the enclosed took post and rode to Ashton, which is within two miles from Lancaster, and delivered his Majesty's letter to Lord Gerard's hands at 1 o'clock in the morning the next day, as appears by his Lordship's receipt enclosed. I am but now returned, and was glad to ride all night to recover the post, thereby to give an account of my duty. It cost me 30s., besides the 20s. sent me, which I hope Mr. Stockdale and Mr. Wilmot will see me satisfied. Lord Strange and Lord Savage purpose to be in London very suddenly, and have summoned their tenants to be in readiness. [*Seal with device.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 9. Minute of a warrant of the Commissioners for Saltpetre to commit Edward Lole, woodmonger, to the Marshalsea. [*See Vol. ccxcvii., p. 95. 4 lines.*]

Feb. 9. Account of foreign saltpetre delivered to Mr. Evelyn, also specifying of whom his Majesty bought it, and by whom the same was refined, since November 1629. The whole of it appears to have been bought of the East India Company; it amounted to 76 lasts, 7 cwt., 0 qrs., 25 lbs. *Underwritten,*

I. *Direction of the Commissioners for Saltpetre requiring the Officers of the Ordnance to examine whether Evelyn did return into his Majesty's magazine gunpowder proportionable for the said saltpetre, and whether he has answered to his Majesty 3l. 3s. 4d. due for the said saltpetre. Whitehall, 9th February 1638[-9]. [Copy. Ibid., p. 96. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

Feb. 9.
Whitehall.

Order of the Commissioners for Saltpetre. All the saltpetre made in the kingdom is not enough by above 40 lasts to make the proportion of gunpowder which his Majesty's gunpowder maker is by contract obliged to make yearly for his Majesty's service, insomuch as there is necessarily to be every year bought a great quantity of foreign saltpetre. The Lords, taking care that a just account may be henceforth kept of all such foreign saltpetre as shall be hereafter bought for his Majesty's service, and delivered to his gunpowder maker, did this day order that on every contract made for any foreign saltpetre notice shall be given to the Office of Ordnance, how much is contracted for, of whom, at what rate, and who is appointed to refine the same, and at what rate, to the end entry may be made in the said office accordingly, to remain upon register as a charge for the said gunpowder maker's account. And likewise that Mr. Poole, who keeps account of all the home made saltpetre, shall be hereby requested to keep a distinct register of the product of each parcel of foreign saltpetre that shall be delivered to his Majesty's gunpowder maker. [*Copy. Ibid., p. 97. 1 p.*]

Feb. 9.
Blackhills.

80. J. Burnett to his brother Robert Burnett. By my former letter you will have understood before now of the doleful estate of our tenants, and now, also, some more misery, the Lady Dumbeath is earnestly insisting in her action upon her investment, so that I think she shall get a decree this session, for I have nobody to defend. You have left your affairs so backward that I have nobody to write to in anything till now that Mr. Robert is gone over. To my knowledge, this voyage will be a discredit to you in the north parts, as all men say you left the country for fear; wherefore, brother, you will do well to haste home, both for your own business cause, and that men may see they were deceived when you come home before matters settle, which, I hope, shall be at a good point before Whitsunday, for all your fears. I know your intelligence there is but silly, I will get surer from Court here in Blackhills than you will amongst your weavers, especially in Scottish matters;

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

and so long as my Lady Marshal is in Edinburgh, and my Lord Roxburgh and Mr. Mald at Court, I think my intelligence as good as any man's. Therefore, seeing there is no appearance, for all the preparation that is making here, but of peace, you will do best to make a fair retreat before the King comes down to York, where he will be before Easter, and that in very peaceable manner, where all things are to be pleaded legally, and not otherwise, I will not trouble myself to write anything more of these matters to you, knowing that you still get intelligence by your brother Archibald. If you were swayed by my council you would be at home, leg and and all, before "fastings even." I assure you all our fear here is of the Highland men, who, if there be not a speedy course taken, will oppress and spoil all this north country, for there passes not a night but some mishief is done. I was obliged to send my son again to Drymmer [Drymen?], else there would neither man nor boy stay there, but I assure you he stays at great hazard of his life. If there be not order taken I will let it lie, and not regard it till God send better times. [2 pp.]

Feb. 9. 81. Copy of the preceding. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 9. 82. Account of Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 168,179*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*; unpaid 28,234*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* [1 p.]

Feb. 9. 83. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 930*l.*, which makes the total collected 169,109*l.* It is stated that there had been paid no part of the arrears due by writs issued in 1635 and 1636. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 9. 84. Memorandum that information had been given by Edward Lole, of St. Katherine's, woodmonger, that Mr. Harris, master of the saltpetre-house in Rosemary Lane, London, has had this winter such store of coals, that he has sold at 8*d.* the bushel great store since Michaelmas last. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 10. 85. Capt. Roger Bradshaw to Sec. Windebank. As soon as I had viewed the forces of Lincolnshire, according to my command I wrote to Lord Lindsey to desire him to give you an account in respect he was present at the view of some of the forces till his Majesty's pleasure was to send for him. I mustered by roll 2,750, officers included, and likewise the horse 166. The foot, many defective in their arms; and some of the horse, arms and pistols defective, which they have promised with all speed to see made complete. For the magazine, they are preparing, with that proportion that they have, to make it three lasts of [gun]powder, three tons of lead, and three tons of match, with other materials thereunto belonging, so, presuming you have been satisfied already of all things, I cease to trouble you further. I have viewed in Nottinghamshire by roll 1,033 foot, besides officers. The arms of the pikemen were passable, but for musketeers I have "defected" a great number by reason of the weight and length, some weighing 18 or 20 lbs., for no man is able to do service with them.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

The horse, likewise, I have viewed by roll, the number is 61; the horse and arms all good, saving some few pistols, which I have defected. The magazine is $2\frac{1}{2}$ lasts of powder, $2\frac{1}{2}$ tons of match, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ tons of lead, and they have promised to certify my Lord of Newcastle to give you an account thereof, that all things shall be mended with speed. As soon as I came to York, I wrote to Sir Jacob Astley to make known to him that in these counties the forces are not yet made into regiments, and the arms disproportionable, also that the commanders are generally no soldiers. The soldiers will not be serviceable to have the use of their arms without help, and that no one man is able to exercise and train the companies to make things complete, the county being so large, therefore I wrote to him to desire officers to assist me if [I] must return to those parts, for it will be necessary that what I have begun should be followed up with all speed, or else they will be found defective both in their arms and in the use thereof. We have taken great pains both in viewing the arms and riding in these shires to divers quarters to our great charge, and now remain at York with no instructions what we shall do further; our money being spent we [are] destitute of friends or acquaintance; we have given our attendance about 13 weeks, and have received two months entertainment towards our charge, which we think fit to make known to you, to know his Majesty's pleasure. [*Seal.* 2 pp.]

- Feb. 10. Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To deliver two barrels of powder at 18*d.* per pound to Sir William Savile, for the use of the Archbishop of York. [*Copy.* See Vol. *ccclv.*, No. 61, p. 9. 5 lines.]
- Feb. 10. The same to Nathaniel Snape and William Gibbs, Justices of Peace for Middlesex. We have received the examination taken by you of Robert Davies, prisoner in Newgate, touching his making of gunpowder, and if there be no other cause of his being now detained there for making powder, you may give order for his release, upon security that he shall never attempt either to make or amend any more powder. [*Copy.* See Vol. *ccxcii.*, p. 94. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Feb. 10. Minute of a warrant to Robert Smith, for apprehending and bringing James Peacock, furrier, dwelling near the Mouth Tavern, Aldersgate Street, London, before the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder, with a clause to enter into the said Peacock's cellar, and there to seize and make stay of all such gunpowder as shall be found. [*Copy.* *Ibid.*, p. 95. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]
- Feb. 11. 86. Petition of Thomas Infield, vicar of Irthlingborough, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner being instituted by his Grace to the vicarage of Irthlingborough, had his Grace's mandate for his induction, but was resisted at the said church, possession being kept against him, and he hindered from doing his office there, by William Crane and George Draughton, who, in their answer to articles in the High Commission Court, have confessed the said misdemeanor.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

Prays his cause may be heard on Thursday next (being upon articles and answers), unless the said defendants will give in any defence, and prove it, this Lent vacation. [1 p.] *Endorsed,*

86. 1. *Memorandum by Sir John Lambe*:—"11th February 1638[-9], at Lambeth, his Grace gave me order that the next Thursday it should be heard upon the articles and answers, unless the defendants would put in any defence, and prove it this Lent vacation." [7 lines.]

Feb. 11. 87. John Lord Robartes to Sec. Windebank. Being required, by his Majesty's letter, to signify unto you what assistance of horse his Majesty should expect from me at York, the 1st April next, I intend to provide six horses, to attend at the time and place mentioned. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 11. 88. William Lord Maynard to the same. On Candlemas day last
Covent Garden. I waited upon the Archbishop of Canterbury, and acquainted him with the receipt of his Majesty's letter, requiring my personal attendance at York, which, as I told his Grace, I shall most willingly perform, with as good an equipage of horse as my estate and fortune will possibly support. His Grace told me that he conceived that his Majesty would spare my attendance upon him there, in respect of the place wherein I serve him in Essex, and that therefore he would move his Majesty to accept of some money from me instead of my horses. I answered his Grace that I could not possibly serve his Majesty in Essex, in my own person, without a good proportion of horses and men, with a good provision of arms upon all unexpected occasions for his Majesty's service, and that I was, within a few days after, to certify unto one of his Majesty's Secretaries of State what assistance I could give; whereupon, his Grace wished me to address myself to you from him, telling me that he would confer with you about it, and move the King in it. I went immediately from his Grace to your lodgings at Whitehall, to give you an account of that discourse, and to request your further directions therein, but not finding you there, I purposed to have attended you the next day; but it pleased God to visit me that night with sickness, so that I have almost ever since kept my bed. The 15 days wherein his Majesty required an answer expiring, I have, according to his Grace's instructions, addressed myself to you, requesting that you would acquaint his Grace with the effect of this letter, and receive his Majesty's pleasure herein. I will not allege how that his Majesty has had of me, within these three years, 900*l.*, in extraordinary ways, which few others of his subjects have felt besides myself, for all which I pay interest to this day, much less will I pretend 28 years' service at a continual yearly charge, without any other expectation of reward than the discharge of my own conscience and his Majesty's acceptance. But I shall be bold to affirm that, considering the condition and state of Essex, and the great trust his Majesty reposes in me in the government of that county, I do verily believe that it would be less chargeable to me to attend his Majesty at York, with as many

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

horses as others of my quality will do, than to serve his Majesty at home in such manner as I must and intend to do. But although my fortunes be far less than haply they may be esteemed, and I have four daughters to provide for wholly out of that fortune, yet such is my devotion to his Majesty's service, as that I am resolved never to show myself backward in so just and necessary a business; and so much I shall desire you to assure his Majesty from me, if occasion serve. P.S.—I crave pardon in that my want of health would not permit me to write so largely with mine own hand. [1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 11.
Edinburgh.

89. Francis Botwright to Patrick Batey. To fulfil my promise, I have here sent you a letter wherein to show my love to you. I know your desire is to know the news here in Scotland. It is this, that the Lords here have made a book of divine services, as it was in the old time, the which they have all taken their oathes to maintain with their lives and estates, with the King's leave, wherein they show that there was never any bishops in the old time before, neither will they have any now, for they [have] banished them all out of Scotland, and swear that they shall never come in more, for, if they do, the women will beat out their brains with stones; indeed, if it had not been for the Lords, they had pulled them all to pieces. They were driven to take all the soldiers in the town to guard them out of the ports, for there was a whole army of women about them. If the King would let them have this service book to be read in their churches, they would look for no more. And, for any preparation of war, here is no more than you have in England, and they do pray as heartily that there may never be any wars betwixt us, as they do for their own souls' health, for they think verily that you will come against them, for the speech is here that you are making all the preparation that may be, which makes them very much afraid of you. I dare not write what I know, because they say that all the letters that come betwixt England and Scotland are opened. I pray let me hear from you next week. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank.* 1 p.]

Feb. 11.
Edinburgh.

90. The same, to Ferdinando Jones, whom he addresses "good landlord." I know you do desire to know all the news here in Scotland. To tell you the truth, here is none but fair, that is, the Scots are afraid you should come upon them, and they are not able to subsist against you. But because they have taken an oath within themselves for their religion, with the King's leave, that there shall never come bishop into Scotland again, and that the King will be pleased that they may keep their service book which they have at this present, they would be content to anything that the King will command them, wherein they will show themselves as true subjects as any are in the world. For their preparations for war, here is but little; all that they do is to exercise their soldiers once a day; and they are more afraid of you than you are of them, and pray as heartily that there may never be any wars between England and Scotland. States, as above, his reason for not writing all he knows. The best things that I can find here are wine and oysters. For

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

handsome women here are none that I can find in Scotland; therefore, I would I had some of your and Mr. Batey's acquaintance here, and that you had some of our Scotch lasses there in their places. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

90. I. P.S.—*Send me word whether they have fetched my trunk from your house or not; and if they have left anything for me, pray keep it till I come.* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

90. II. *Slip of paper, on which Windebank has written "37 informations, 4 Acts of Assembly, 4 protestations of 18th December."*

Feb. 11. 91. List of arms sent for to Hull by Sir Jacob Astley, that Capt. Legg may send them to Newcastle-upon-Tyne. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Feb. 11. Minute of the appearance of James Peacock, of London, skinner, this day, before the Commissioners of Saltpetre. [*See Vol. cccvii, p. 95. 2 lines.*]

Feb. 12. Petition of James Wemys, Master-Gunner of England, to the King. Petitioner's predecessors had, heretofore, allowance of four barrels of powder every month from the Tower, with bullets and all things proportionable, which was for instructing of cannoniers belonging to armies, navies, castles, and forts of England, in all points belonging to that art, which extends itself infinitely to the knowledge of the elevations or ranges of all the natures of ordnance, from degree to degree of the quadrant, the use of the mortar-piece and all kinds of fireworks, until composition was made with some of petitioner's late predecessors to receive 72*l.* yearly in lieu of the aforesaid proportion. The reason of this disproportion petitioner knows not, except it were conceived too great a charge in a peaceable time; withal, a barrel of powder at that time stood petitioner's predecessors little above 2*l.* 10*s.*; but since your Majesty's taking it into your own hands, petitioner cannot have a barrel under 7*l.* 10*s.*, at which rate, 72*l.*, together with all petitioner's personal allowance, will never buy the quantity of powder the services require. Petitioner regrets to say that there are few gunners in your kingdom, at this time, who understand the several ranges of ordnance or use of the mortar, which, in effect, are the special points belonging to a gunner, and impossible to attain unto without a great and continual practice. Prays order for the same proportion of annuities which his predecessors formerly had, and a place where to practise the elevations with great ordnance and use of the mortar. *Underwritten,*

i. *Reference to the Commissioners for Saltpetre and Gunpowder, who are to consider of this petition, and certify his Majesty, who will thereupon signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 12th February 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii, p. 39. 1 p.]*

Feb. 12. Petition of John Crane, Surveyor-General of Marine Victuals, to the King. In March last, having to victual the fleet for the year 1638, I made known to the Lords of the Admiralty the dearness of

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

all kind of victuals, and intreated them to move your Majesty to grant me some increase of price for the victuals I was then to provide; whereupon, the Lords referred the examination of the prices to the Officers of the Navy, who returned a certificate of the rates, and the Lords then advised me to forbear to petition your Majesty for any increase until the end of the year. Prays reference to the Lord Admiral or any other of the Council to make such allowance towards the losses sustained as the equity of the cause shall deserve, for that I lost, the last year, in the victualling of every 100 men for six months, about 100*l.* *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to such Lords of the Council as were formerly commissioners for the Admiralty, who, with the Lord Admiral, are to certify their opinions, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 12th February 1638-9. [Ibid., p. 40. 1 p.]*

Feb. 12.
Whitehall.

Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order by virtue of a privy seal of the 26th July last, for issuing to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 2,200*l.* upon account, for the charge of providing such carriages for ordnance and other munition for the magazines at Hull and Newcastle as the Master of the Ordnance shall direct. The said sum to be reckoned as part of the 200,000*l.*, which, by virtue of the said privy seal, is to be issued. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 108. ½ p.*]

Feb. 12.
Whitehall.

92. The same to Sir Jacob Astley. We have seen your letter of the 24th January to Sec. Windebank, and like very well your resolution principally to have a care to secure Newcastle, which is a place of most importance, and lies in most danger of any thereabouts. There is warrant given to the Earl of Newport for sending from Hull to York or Newcastle such ordnance and ammunition as you shall from time to time direct, and particularly to send, with all diligence, 10 small pieces of ordnance (together with a train of artillery proportionable) to the city of York, to be there delivered to such persons as you or the vice-president shall appoint. His Majesty has given order for the present raising of 6,000 foot and 1,000 horse (by press) to begin withal, and has ordered that the said foot shall be formed into four regiments, each to consist of 1,500 men, whereof you are to have one regiment [*see this present Volume, under date Feb. 9.*]; and, therefore, we pray you to send hither him whom you intend shall be lieutenant-colonel of your regiment, with instructions for raising the same, and to intimate by him where you desire to have them raised. You shall do well to send up what under-officers in the list you think fit to be put upon the trained bands in those parts, and then the Lord General will appoint such of them as he shall think fit. The King has written to Lord Clifford touching the security of Newcastle [*see this present Volume under date Feb. 9.*] We like well that you carry a vigilant eye upon the preparations and motions in Scotland, which care we desire you to continue. We intend to move the King for the sending of money to York, from whence the Treasurer of the army's servants may send of it to New-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

castle, or any other parts. The Lord Marshal and Lord Admiral will presently give advice to Lord Clifford for appointing officers for the trained bands in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, and direct what colours they shall have. We have moved his Majesty to take order for some arms and ammunition to be sent to Carlisle, and to give the mayor there warrant to form a company of 100 trained men for better defence of the same, as they desire, and his Majesty has directed Sec. Windebank to answer the mayor's letter to that purpose. Thanks for the account they received by his letter of the 30th January last to Sec. Windebank, touching Berwick, Carlisle, the Holy Island, and other places on the Borders. We pray you appoint some able man to assist and command at present in the fort [in the Holy Island], where we think fit that Capt. Rugg shall continue his place as lieutenant, but he whom you employ shall have the place and entertainment of captain. We pray you and Sir Thomas Morton to keep the day prefixed by yourselves, or such as you shall appoint, for the musters in Yorkshire, &c., and the rather in regard his Majesty has appointed Lord Clifford presently to take charge of the forces at Newcastle, whom we desire you to assist on all occasions. Concerning the patents which, by your letter of the 7th inst. to Sec. Windebank, you advise should be given to the several shires mentioned in your commission, that as there shall be occasion they may be sent to those counties to rise and march, upon sight thereof, to some place of rendezvous. We pray you send us the form of such patents as you desire, and to whom you would have them sent; also to signify to what place of rendezvous each county were best to be ordered to repair on all occasions. We like very well of your care in taking order that there be good store of grain and victuals for an army provided in Newcastle, Durham, and other places, and pray you to continue your diligence therein. There is order taken for snap-hances, which shall be sent to Newcastle as fast as they can be made. We will, in a few days, despatch Colonel Trafford for the employment you advise. His Majesty has written to the Bishop of Durham to establish Sir Thomas Morton colonel of the regiment of all the trained bands in co. Durham [see next calendar notice], a copy whereof we send you inclosed, to the end you may therein assist. [*Draft.* 3½ pp.]

Feb. 12. Copy of the preceding. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 109. 3 pp.*]

[Feb. 12.]
Whitehall.

93. The King to Bishop Morton of Durham. To the end our forces of co. Durham be put in better order, and be the more ready upon all occasions, our will is, that upon receipt hereof you establish Sir Thomas Morton colonel of all the foot within the said county, and that you give him order to "form" officers, and to make of the said foot a complete regiment, which is to be weekly exercised, and kept in such readiness that upon twelve hours warning they may be ready to march according to such order as shall be given by Sir Jacob Astley. Our command is, that all the officers belonging to the said regiment be paid by you and that county so long as they

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

continue in that shire ; but if upon occasion they shall be commanded out of that county for our service, then, as well the officers as common soldiers, shall be paid by us in the same manner as the rest of our army. [*Draft.* 1½ p.]

[Feb. 12?] Copy of the preceding. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 112.* 1⅓ p.]

Feb. 12.
The Court,
Whitehall.

94. Sec. Windebank to Sir Henry Marten. His Majesty having lately made known to the society of Doctors' Commons his purpose of going to York for the defence of this kingdom, and for the suppressing of such insolencies as the disorders of some traitorously affected persons in Scotland do threaten, and having intimated to the said society that he expects such assistance from them as this common danger requires, is likewise pleased by my hand to give you the like intimation, holding it fit in his princely respect to you, though you are of the same society, to consider you as a person of another capacity and more eminency, and as a judge of his Court of Admiralty, and to put a difference between you and them, by taking you thus apart. You are therefore, by his Majesty's command, to take notice of this estate of his affairs, and to think upon some considerable assistance to be forthwith contributed by you to this great action, which his Majesty expects shall be equal and proportionable to the high place you hold, and to your estate, the judges of other his Majesty's Courts of Justice having done the like, and your own private interest being nearly concerned in that of the public; you are also forthwith to return me your answer herein, which I doubt not but shall be agreeable to his Majesty's expectation and your good affection to his service. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Feb. 12.

95. William Lord Maynard to Sec. Windebank. I have received his Majesty's letter requiring my attendance upon him at York with some forces of horse. Since that time, I have understood that his Majesty will dispense with my personal attendance, in respect of my service in Essex, as one of his lieutenants there. Now for that it may happily fall out that I may have extraordinary occasion there for the employment of my horses, men, and arms in his Majesty's service, with no small charge unto me, I am bold to become a humble suitor to his Majesty that he would accept of 400*l.* of me in lieu of my horses, which, although I acknowledge to be a very small sum in respect of the occasion, yet if his Majesty will reflect his eye upon me, his most humble servant and true hearted subject, who most cheerfully makes tender thereof, not out of my abundance, but great want, who must take it up all at interest, and neither have, or ever had, any possibility of means of addition to my fortune, who live at the height of my estate, and have four daughters to provide for, and from whom his Majesty has already had within these three years, without the least repining, 900*l.* in extraordinary ways, which hardly any one other of his subjects has undergone, and who is and hath been these 28 years at a continual great expense in his Majesty's service in the country, without any expectation of reward, other than his gracious acceptance and the discharge of my own conscience and duty. I trust his Majesty will accept thereof in good part, as of the widow's poor

VOL. CCCCXII.

- 1638-9.
- mite, God being my witness that if I found my estate any ways able to support it, without infinite prejudice to my wife and children, I would with much more willingness and alacrity have tendered far more in this service than what I now do. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 12. 96. Charles Earl of Anglesea to Sec. Windebank. For that my Great St. Bartholomew's. son does not wait upon the King to York, I hope will be excused, he being but a child. And for that he sends the King no assistance, I hope likewise will be excused, he having no estate but what the King out of his goodness is pleased to allow him by way of pension. [*Seal with crest.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 12. 97. Henry Earl of Kent to the same. I am preparing to attend his Majesty and his royal standard, and will have with me ten horse at the time and place mentioned in his Majesty's letter, directed to me, of the 26th January last. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Feb. 12. 98. Thomas Earl of Cleveland to the same. I purpose to attend his Majesty at the time and place in his letter mentioned, and to continue my attendance so long as his royal person shall be in the army, and to have with me during the same time ten horse ready furnished for service in the wars, and also accompanied by some of my friends and with my own retinue and servants. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]
- Feb. 12. 99. Archbishop Laud to Sir John Lambe. I have been credibly Lambeth. informed that there are at present divers causes brought into the High Commission Court which are very unfit for the cognizance thereof, whereby many inconveniences do arise, to the just grievance of the subject and dishonour of the court. These are therefore to require you, taking unto you some commissioners, to examine the bill of causes, and all such as you find not fit to be retained upon perusal of the articles you are totally to dismiss or remit to the ordinary, as you shall see just cause. And of this let me have an account by Wednesday come sevensnight, which day I have appointed for mitigations, whereof I desire you to give present notice. P.S.—Sir Robert Coke informs me that Blaxton, who surreptitiously got a superinstitution from me, continues still to trouble and vex the incumbent, and has served divers poor men who were assistant to him in his *Vi laicâ amovenda* to be served with subpœnas into the Star Chamber. I pray have an eye to him, and see that he slip not out of the court until such time as he bring in his superinstitution, and have answered other misdemeanours laid to his charge. [1 p.]
- Feb. 12. 100. Montjoy Earl of Newport to the Officers of the Ordnance. My house in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. I desire you to draw up an estimate of the charge of casting 15 culverins, 20 demi-culverins, and 15 sackers of cast-iron ordnance, each to be in length 10 feet. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 12. 101. Edmund Rossingham to [Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh]. The Lord Admiral has written to your Lordship this week, and has sent the letter to Mr. Railton to be inclosed in my Lord Deputy's packet. I pray you to present my duty to my Lord

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Deputy, who was pleased to pass over my offences, which I will no way go about to extenuate, that his Lordship's goodness in remitting them may have its full virtue; this duty has been long due, but till now I have not had the opportunity to perform it. Lady Salisbury jeers all of us who wished Lady Dorothy to be Countess of Devonshire, for last Thursday, with much adoe, God wots, the Lord of Devonshire declares himself a suitor to Lady Elizabeth. The old Countess, his mother, weeps and takes on, that the world might believe she was against it; but she may weep her eyes out before any reasonable creature will believe so much ill of her son as his undutifulness to his mother in the business of his matrimony, which she has so much laid to heart. I do not hear he has been yet to Salisbury House, his woeing hitherto has been, like himself, a great prince, by proxy. God give them much joy. [1 p.]

Feb. 12. 102. Alexander Erskine to Thomas Earl of Kelly. I apologize Ed[inburgh.] for not seeing your Lordship the day of my parting, for I was [so] oppressed with business that I knew not what I was doing, and I hope you will forgive me. From this I can write but little that would be pleasing. Zeal of religion transports men beyond themselves, and they think that all which they have done is for the good of religion, and pray that his Majesty may think so, for they pretend that all their actions are warranted by the laws of this church and country. For me, I can say nothing, being so great a stranger both to the laws and their proceeding, but pray to God for one happy event, and that all may turn to the glory of God, the honour of the King, and the good of this nation. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 12. 103. M. R. Craig to Francis [Lord] Stewart, eldest lawful son Ed[inburgh.] to Francis sometime Earl of Bothwell. Details legal proceedings against his Lordship, as debtor to one Sleigh. There [is] such a distance betwixt the King and this country, that I am afraid that it will not be a fit time for doing of your Lordship's business. I have sent you a little information lastly set forth. They are busy at the press with the acts of the General Assembly. We are busy here preaching, praying, and drilling, and [if] his Majesty and his subjects in England come hither, they will find a harder welcome now than before, unless that we be made quit of the bishops. I dare write no further. P.S.—The bond of 2,000 marks which I gave to Patrick Wood for you at your last home-coming is gone to the registrar. God knows if that it comes in good season to me, and your Lordship is not careful of my relief. [1 p.]

Feb. 12. 104. The same to his brother. Business matters. I was sorry to Ed[inburgh.] hear that you ventured yourself in public discourse, disallowing our most just cause, and taxing us of so great folly to contest without power. I think there be not many Scotchmen born more ignorant of our country than you are, and I hope that the same God that strengthened the arm of the land of Sweden against Germany will strengthen us against England, at least that part of it that will contest without offence given them for a number of scurvy priests.

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

They may consider that war may well begin here, but like a pestilence it will spread over all this isle. Soldiers will get nothing here but strokes, and many of them, but they will be desirous to fight where they may get plundering without blows. Both the King and England are rending that they will never knit again, and it shall be seen hereafter that it is to their great prejudice. Knox, Welch, and your old master Dr. Liddell, and many others foretold this storm, and assured us that Christ would again be crucified in this country, but joyful and glorious should his resurrection be here, to the confusion of our opposites. If any would consider the beginning and progress of this action [they] would see clearly God's great hand in it, for nothing done by the King, by letters of treason, new covenants, public meetings at the assembly, but all goes a greater pace for confirming of this people's heart for opposing the bishops more [than] was expected. So that I am confident that Merchington's prophecy upon the 14 cap. of Revelations, that in the 39th year shall begin the full abolishing of all the superfluous ceremonies of the church and of all the Romish dregs of superstition. I have sent you this little book for a testimony of our innocency. [1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 12.

105. Account of Christopher Vernon, one of the trustees of Sir Allen Apsley, deceased, of such lands as by the direction of Sir John St. John, Peter Apsley, Oliver St. John, and Edward Stafford, other trustees of the said Sir Allen, together with the said Christopher Vernon, were sold by William White and other patentees of the said Sir Allen, after his death, towards the raising of an annuity of 150*l.* for 15 years, for the maintenance and education of his younger children by Lady Lucy Apsley, his wife, and for payment of certain bequests to Anthony Lowe, Christopher Vernon, and others who had taken pains in his affairs, as also for what sums the said lands were sold, and how the money was disposed of, and what part of the lands as yet remain unsold. This account was made by Christopher Vernon upon oath, and delivered to Messrs. Worfield and Bingley, the auditors, according to an order of Council of 23rd November 1638. Total of receipts, 1,575*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; total of disbursements, 1,602*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*; so that the surplusage of disbursements by Vernon were 27*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* [6 pp.]

Feb. 12.
Ed[inburgh.]

106. Ja[mes] Boswall to Henry Warde, in the Old Exchange. Please receive an information of our intentions in this great business, whereby you may perceive the false aspersions which are laid upon this our nation. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 12.
Edinburgh.

107. The same to Ronald Graham, woollen draper, Watling Street, at the Blue Anchor. Similar to the above. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 12.
Edinburgh.

108. The same to William Thompstone, merchant, Oxford Court, near London Stone. Business matters. Receive here enclosed two of our informations for England, that ye may see the estate of this greater business, which, by wrong information, is likely to draw to a great height; but He who seeth in secret will reward openly. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

- 1638-9.
- Feb. 12. 109. James Boswall to Lawrence Town, over against the Exchange, Cornhill, London. Business matters. Encloses the information mentioned in the above letter. [1 p.]
Ed[inburgh].
- Feb. 12. 110. A. Thomson to Daniel Butler, vintner, at the sign of the Hart, in Cannon Street, near London Stone. Encloses the information above alluded to. [*Seal with merchants' mark.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
Ed[inburgh].
- Feb. 13. 111. Petition of Sir Robert Hodshon [Hodgson?] to the King. His Majesty, by proclamation of the 29th January last, commanded the repair of all the nobility, gentry, and others to their houses and lands within co. York, and other counties therein specified, before the 1st March next. Petitioner is most ready to repair into the bishopric of Durham, where he has house and land, though by reason of his great debts they be out of his hands, in lease for divers years yet to come, but he and his wife, having been in a course of physic in the last fall of the leaf, are to continue [their treatment] this next spring, without which they will run imminent danger never to recover their health, if not to lose their lives, as appears by the certificate of their physicians. Prays licence for himself and his wife to remain in or about London until the beginning of May next, to perfect their course of physic, and that done, they will go into the said bishopric, he having, in the meantime, given order for his horse and arms to be in readiness for his Majesty's service. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Annexed,*
111. i. *Certificate of Dr. Simon Baskerville and Dr. John More, that Sir Robert Hodshon and his lady are in very ill state of health, for the recovery whereof they entered into a course of physic the last fall of the leaf, and without the continuance thereof until the spring of the year probably will be in great danger. 13th February 1638[-9].*
[1 p.]
- Feb. 13. 112. Petition of William Drewry, of Kettering, co. Northampton, to the Council. Petitioner was employed last year by Sir John Hanbury, late sheriff of co. Northampton, and, by virtue of a warrant to him and one William Carter, directed by the said sheriff, he distrained the goods of one Francis Sawyer, of Kettering; whereupon. Sawyer, his wife, and three other persons did, by force, take from petitioner the distress, and, in a most outrageous manner, did beat and dangerously wound petitioner and the said Carter. Further, he and Carter, to their great charge, in Michaelmas term last, were sent for by warrant from the Attorney-General to inform against the said Sawyer, who was formerly sent for by the Board to answer the premises. The premises considered, and for that petitioner has been lately arrested by the said Sawyer, and has as yet had no satisfaction for his wounding and damage herein, he prays the Lords' order.
Underwritten,
112. i. *Reference to Attorney-General Bankes to take order for the petitioner's relief, or otherwise to inform the Board how this business stands. Star Chamber, 13th February 1638[-9].* [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 13.

113. Henry Earl of Bath to Sec. Windebank. In answer to his Majesty's letter concerning his resolution to repair to the northern parts, and requiring me to attend his person, I thought fit to certify you that, having considered both my duty and affection to his Majesty's service, and my own estate very lately come to me with much encumbrance, I have resolved to attend his Majesty at the place appointed in my own person, with such a retinue of horse as I shall be able to provide, desiring his Majesty's pardon if, by reason of the remoteness of my habitation and estate, my attendance be not altogether so soon as the day prefixed. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 13.

114. Henry Lord Morley and Monteagle to the same. Acknowledges receipt of his Majesty's letter of the 20th January. I beseech you that these may give assurance that, although by my misfortunes I am at this instant extremely indebted, as is not unknown to his Majesty or yourself, yet, in all obedience, I will not fail to wait in person with four horses, wishing it were in my power to give further testimony of my loyalty and readiness to attend his Majesty with a far greater number, that might be more acceptable to his Highness, and more suitable to my heart's desire, who is, and ever will be, most ready to offer up both life and fortune in his Majesty's service. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 13.

London.

115. Edward Lord Herbert [of Chirbury] to the same. In obedience to his Majesty's letter to the now Lord Petre, but sent unto me, I can confidently affirm that, were he of years and power, he would show a heart no less devoted to his Majesty's service than his ancestors have done before him. But now that his lands are already in his Majesty's hands, his arms in the custody of the Earl of Warwick, and he but little above 12 years old, I submit that, by your means, to his Majesty's consideration, and am confident that, upon so reasonable an excuse, his Majesty will pardon him. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 13.

London.

116. Edward Lord Vaux of Harrowden, to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter, I present unto you these few lines, true witnesses of my ready and forward heart, to lay down my life and fortune at his sacred feet, and am only sorry that the poverty of my estate affords me not ability to attend on his Majesty in such manner as I heartily desire. But I will wait upon him in person with eight or ten horse, furnished in the fittest and best equipage I can, beseeching you that by your favourable report his Majesty will accept of what my mean estate and ability will permit, not measuring my faithful mind to do him service by the weakness of my powers. [1 p.]

Feb. 13.

London.

117. Henry Earl of Worcester to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter of the 26th January last, you may well believe that to a man, wholly out of his element in military affairs and raising of forces, the time limited is very short to pitch upon any certainty of number in trust to others, as in this little time I have

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

already experienced. That, together with the loss of all authority in the commonwealth, and not held worthy to keep any arms, the hearts and good wills of most of those that made fair semblance of love and respect towards me and my house are in this necessity discovered to be alienated and disaffected, which I write not as my excuse for my personal attendance at the time and place according to his Majesty's command, but if I be not so well furnished as I desire it may not be imputable to me. But if his Majesty will reflect upon the weakness that years and infirmities have brought me unto, I will, to satisfy my obligation at this time, make proffer of my son and heir, whose years and strength of body are more suitable to the employment, with 20 horse furnished, and discharge their pay during the time that his Majesty and the army shall continue in the field, which I submit to his Majesty, and desire pardon for my tenderness in not undertaking more than I am sure to perform, and from you I desire the intimation of his Majesty's acceptance and further pleasure. [Copy, attested by Nicholas, who has endorsed the following note :— 'The original was by Mr. Sec. Windebank's direction, delivered back again, because the said Earl had agreed to give his Majesty 1,500*l.* in lieu of the said 20 horse.' 1 p.]

Feb. 13. 118. Bishop Morton, of Durham, to Sec. Windebank. The great
Durham Castle. danger of shortening the days of the bearer, Mr. Smart, by reason of his great infirmity, would not suffer me to hasten his journey up, especially having him all the while in hold ; but now that he has provided himself a horse-litter, I have challenged him to obey his Majesty's command. As for taking bonds for "enlawing" himself to the King's Bench, he has entered already bonds of two or three thousand pounds, his sureties being Dr. Oxenbridge, a physician, and the other a Mr. Downs, in Northamptonshire, a divine of sufficient estate. I have, for my part, taken bonds to his Majesty's use, for the conveyance of him to yourself. My servant, Mitford, delivered me your respectful commendations, and your reason why I should not expect your letters unto me. I pray God give us more prosperous winds than yet blow from all coasts, but the most pernicious a *nostro aquilone*, yet the longer your letters shall be deferred the more greedy I shall be of them. [Endorsed,—“ Received by Mr. Smart, 28th February.” Seal with arms. 1 p.]

Feb. 13. 119. Sir Jacob Astley to the same. Yesterday I received the
Newcastle- enclosed letter from the Mayor of Carlisle, and in regard that I know
[upon-Tyne]. Lord Johnston is stirring in these parts, being a great partial Covenanter, lying within 10 miles of Carlisle, and has been a good time past in the town in all parts to view it, I have excused the sending of these arms to the mayor until I may have further order from the Lords, because the arming of 100 men in the town, which they proffer, has not been formerly usual. I have considered whether this now their doing, may not cause the Scots to question this particular, and so upon a sudden seize upon the town. It is sufficient that his Majesty sees their zeal and fidelity to his service, and certainly has them at

1638-9.

all times at his devotion. I pray you to move the Lords herein, that I may know his Majesty's pleasure, for I have answered their letter (as enclosed) to delay them. The appointed number of trained men, in Northumberland, are now almost all stated, for a very great number of them come hither daily and buy arms. I forgot, in my last despatch, to inform the Lords how, by the way, as I passed Hixcom [Hexham], Corbridge is broken down, lying two miles from the town, over the Tyne, and there is no other passage over the river to pass to Carlisle, and, although the country has a daily prejudice thereby, it mends it not. If his Majesty shall employ arms in that part, there will be a great want if the bridge be not speedily made up, for when the water rises upon the fall of the rain, sometimes, for 10 days, there is no passing with carriages that way. There have been divers disputes concerning the mending of this bridge, amongst the Deputy-Lieutenants of Northumberland, but it remains still undone. I have furnished the Holy Island with all its wants, particulars whereof I enclose. I have sent to Hull for arms, according as I sent you the particular, and for the better expedition to have them I have sent an express to Capt. Legge, to let them come by shipping, and if the wind serves not that the ship with the arms tides it out to this place. I wrote, in my former despatches, for direction whether to stay here or return to York, for the viewing of the regiments there, which is appointed by the Vice-President to begin the 19th inst. I have sent to Capt. Bradshaw, Capt. Ernely, and Capt. Ballard, that they address themselves to Mr. Vice-President and Sir Robert Farrer, muster-master, to receive their directions to perform therein what was appointed for me, or to do anything else therein that they shall be commanded, for this place is of special consequence to have one resident here; and Sir Thomas Morton has done the like to those officers he has at York. I am preparing to furnish the walls with small cannon; the nine brass pieces came yesterday from Tynemouth, and I am agreeing with smiths and carpenters to have them mounted upon carriages fit for the field with all possible speed. We are still inquisitive after the faction of the Puritans, to dissolve their private meetings. P.S.—Roger Widderington and his son are not as yet returned out of Scotland. I hope the officers that Sir Thomas Morton and I have sent forth into the several counties for the viewing of the trained bands have given the Lords an account of how they found them, and also I pray you to procure an order for the payment of their allowances. I hope Lord Newport will speedily send the 1,000 carabines for the Bordering men, with snaphances. [3 pp.] *Enclosed*,

119. I. *John Aglionby, Mayor, and the Aldermen of Carlisle, to Sir Jacob Astley. Having prepared the number of men according to our particular engagement made to you at your late being at Carlisle, it now remains that armour and weapons should be provided for them, and to that purpose we have entreated the bearer hereof, John Cape, to make choice of and to buy so many pikes and muskets*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

with their furniture as we now stand in need of. We, therefore pray you afford him such helps and directions as may further him, as well for the choice of such armour as is allowable as also that they may be had at the King's price. We have given charge that the one hundred men appointed for the defence of the city should be furnished and fit for training within twenty days now next coming. It may be, we shall meet with some obstinate persons that will not provide such armour as we have appointed them, and we desire to know, in case of finding such, what penalty may be inflicted upon them for their disobedience, that by the punishment of some the rest may be made more regular. We are informed that our neighbours the Scots about Annan, some twelve miles from this town, have their daily trainings, and are in readiness to put their designs in execution as they shall see occasion. This town, as you know, is very weakly manned, and we are uncertain how suddenly it may be surprised, in regard whereof we entreat you would vouchsafe to be a means that his Majesty may be employed for settling a garrison in the same, for the better defence thereof, being the nearest frontier and port town unto the Scots in these parts, and therefore in greatest danger. Carlisle, Feb. 11, 1638-9. [1½ p.] Underwritten,

119. II. *Sir Jacob Astley to John Aglionby, Mayor, and the Aldermen of Carlisle. I thank you for your information concerning the carriage of the Scots, and desire you upon all occasions to certify me thereof from time to time. It concerns you to keep good watches upon your town for your own safety, and must needs commend your care in providing arms for your defence. But, considering the arms you require cannot without some danger of surprisal be convoyed unto you, I have advised with the bearer to forbare for a time in sending them. And in regard the training indiscreet persons begets discontent, I think it not amiss that you forbare therein until further order. I shall certify the Lords of your zeal in the service. Newcastle, 13th February, 1638-9. [Copy in Sir Jacob's handwriting. ½ p.]*

[Feb. 13.]
Lambeth.

120. Archbishop Laud to Sir John Lambe. I desire you to take care that it be ordered to-morrow in the High Commission that Weale may be sent by a messenger to Exeter College, and that Lugg may be sent by another messenger to his father at Exeter. P.S.—Charge the messenger to deliver up Weale to the rector of Exeter College, Dr. Prideaux, to have a special care of him, and Lugg to his father, to look to him well. [Seal with arms. ½ p.]

Feb. 13.

121. Petition of Richard Bagnall to the Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder. The loss and charges the petitioner has sustained by Edward Lole, first for the petitioner's coming twice to

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

London about the coals, for his travel and expenses, 8*l.* ; for paying his servants wages when they lay still for want of coals, 5*l.* ; paid to four bargemen hired to carry coals in the country who were disappointed of their lading, 4*l.* ; for a 100 chaldrons of coal, 35*l.* ; all which amounts to 52*l.* Refers the same to the Commissioners consideration. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 13. Minute of a warrant of Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder for the discharge of Edward Lole from the Marshalsea. [*See Vol. ccxcii., p. 95. 3 lines*]

Feb. 13. 122. Ezekiel Wallis, Mayor of Bristol, and John Dowell, to [the Commissioners of Gunpowder and Saltpetre]. In obedience to your letters for the finding out of such as make or retail gunpowder within this city, we certify that we have called before us such persons as are known to do the same. We find William Baber only to be a maker of powder in a very poor manner, with a horse-mill, and that not above half a hundred in a week or fortnight, and he sells it at eighteen pence per lb. to several shopkeepers in the city. Baber, by his own confession, has received his saltpetre from Jasper Selwyn, of London. William Lissett, a retailer of powder, was furnished by Symon Austen, of London, about a year since, and retails it at 1*s.* 8*d.* and 1*s.* 10*d.* per lb. Humphrey Corslett, goldsmith, furnished from London, sometimes joined by one Parker out of Dorset and Somerset, retails it at 1*s.* 10*d.* and 2*s.*, but that which comes from Parker sells 6*d.* per lb. dearer. Job Willoughby, of this city, likewise retails powder at 1*s.* 8*d.* and 1*s.* 10*d.*, and has been furnished by Robert Davis, of Bishopsgate Street, London, and Godwin Adwry, of Melksham, near Devizes, and has had from each of them four or five barrels within this year and a half. But whether this or other powder has been brought hither as issued out of his Majesty's stores we cannot learn. Lastly, we conceive that for mending or refining powder, if not for making within this city, is a thing worthy of your consideration, and would much conduce to his Majesty's service, and tend to the ease and common good of all these western parts, in regard we find a general complaint here, not only of the want thereof, but of some considerable quantity that needs repair, and will be utterly lost if not amended in convenient time. [1 p.]

Feb. 13. 123. Estimate by Officers of the Ordnance of the charge of 50 pieces of cast-iron ordnance to be made and brought into the stores of this office, by warrant of Montjoy, Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance ; total 1,235*l.* [1 p.]

Feb. 14. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay 609*l.* to Christopher Harris, Captain of the Phoenix, due to him for victualling the said ship about 13 years since, according to a certificate under the hand of the Lord Treasurer. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Similar warrant to pay to Francis Wetherid, Surveyor of his Majesty's Stables, for building a new stable, and for moneys by him disbursed for repairing the stables at the Mews and [at] Sheen and

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

otherwise, from 12th September 1637 to 12th December 1638, allowed by the master of his Majesty's horse. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to cause allowance to be made to the Earl of Huntingdon of 509*l.* 4*s.* 0½*d.*, arrears of fees to him due as master of the hart-hounds and other inferior officers. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Grant, at the nomination of Sir Alexander Hume, to Thomas Young, of London, gent., of the benefit of a port bond of 1,000*l.* entered into by Stephen Talmage and Edward Harris, supposed to be forfeited to his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. 124. John Earl of Peterborough to Sec. Windebank. I received a letter from his Majesty the 4th inst., wherein I am required to attend his royal person at York by the 1st April next. The warning was so short, and I altogether so ill provided both of horse and arms, that I am afraid eight horse, which I intend to bring, will not prove so serviceable as I desire, by reason they are undressed. The lowness of my number proceeds through the want of three parts of my estate which is not yet come into my hands, but if my ability were according to my desire none should exceed me. If you will inform me of any other way wherein I may better serve my master, I shall take it for a favour. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 14. 125. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the same. I received a letter from his Majesty the 29th January last, according to which I mean to wait upon him with ten horses fit for service, and in such equipage as my fortune will give me leave. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

Feb. 14. 126. Thomas Lord Fauconberg to the same. I received his Majesty's letter of the 6th inst., concerning his coming in person to York, where he requires my attendance. I shall at the time appointed attend his Majesty, furnished, I hope, with 10 horse and 20 foot arms at least. And this I will superadd, that the King has not a subject more forward to draw his sword and spend his best blood in his Majesty's defence than I am. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 14. 127. William Lord Eure to the same, whom he styles his kinsman. I have received his Majesty's letter. For my estate, you partly know how it is made exemplary, having 32,000*l.* taken out of it, whereby my ability is made far unable to show that obedient duty which I owe to his Majesty's service, and as the justness and fitness of this cause requires. Therefore I dare not presume to offer particulars of myself unto my sovereign, considering all that I am or have is his Majesty's due. Therefore I freely offer my estate, house, and life to serve and be commanded by his Majesty. And seeing it has pleased God to call me by a lameness in my right side and leg, that I have not stirred these four months, nor am suddenly like to move, if ever, I beseech you, if you think fit, to send for my second son by this my letter enclosed, my eldest being a prisoner, and let him repair down with his Majesty's commands by your

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

directions, who may supply my present inability. And I will prepare, setting all aside, [to obey] my sovereign's command, to the uttermost of my estate, friends, and endeavours. [*Seal.* 1 p.] *Enclosed,*

127. 1. *William Lord Eure to his son William Eure.* I received a letter from his Majesty to attend his person at York with horse and arms. The weakness of my estate to perform my duty no person knows better than you, but to make that an excuse totally were inexcusable, and would show ill affection to his Majesty. Therefore, I desire Sec. Windebank would send for you, and that you might receive his Majesty's commands, and according thereunto attend his Majesty's person in my place at York. If there be doubt of invasion, I will dispose of estate, power, and friends to serve his Majesty. If it be a constant charge, all the estate left is but little, and I submit the proportion to Mr. Secretary and your care for the whole estate. P.S.—For horse arms, as yet there are none at York, so if you provide any at London send me present knowledge, and I will send you money, otherwise the Vice-President will furnish me as soon as store comes down. Malton, 14th February 1638[-9. 1. p.]

Feb. 14.
Westminster.

128. Ulick Earl of St. Albans and Marquis of Clanricard to Sec. Windebank. With all ready and willing obedience to his Majesty's commands, I do certainly intend to wait upon him at York at the time prefixed, and bring along with me 20 horse well appointed and fitted for service, and if my estate and ability in this kingdom were agreeable to my true and loyal affection I should in a much better manner be ready to discharge, not only my public duty to my prince and country, but the particular obligations to his Majesty for many great favours conferred upon me. The condition of my present fortune is so well known that I hope his Majesty will pardon the defect of my power, if it does not answer what belongs to a duty so much obliged, and I shall offer my life and fortune to be employed in his service in all ways that I am or may be capable of. Be pleased to represent these humble offers and endeavours to his Majesty, that I may have timely notice to prepare myself either for what I have here expressed, or in any other kind or place where my zeal or ability may be of more advantage to his service. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 14.

129. Mary Countess [Baroness ?] of Teynham to the same. I have received a letter from his Majesty directed to Lord Teynham, my son, for his attendance on his Majesty at York, in obedience whereunto I beseech you to present to his Majesty that my son is his Majesty's ward; that he is young, and through his infirmities of body unfit for service in the wars; that his arms have been taken away, whereby he is wholly unfurnished; that his estate is weak and small, and that there are many debts and portions lie upon it, which reasons, if they seem allowable for my son's absence, it shall ever oblige me. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. [14 ?]

130. Petition of William Bagworth, Postmaster of Andover, co. Southampton, to the same. That George Savage has pre-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

ferred a petition to Sec. Coke, setting forth that he had lent to Sir Robert Oxenbridge and petitioner two several sums of 100*l.*, upon their bonds, and praying leave to take a legal course against petitioner, which were granted if the debt were due as was alleged, as by the copy of the petition and his answer hereunto annexed appears. It is true that petitioner being then menial servant to Sir Robert, at his command became bound in the said bonds, being thereby added to the number and not to the strength of the security, he being a poor man of no estate at all, having no means but his service. George Savage exhibited his bill in chancery against Edward Oxenbridge, Esq., executor to Sir Robert, for the said several debts, and the executor in his answer upon oath alleges that the said debts were long since satisfied in the lifetime of Sir Robert, and professes himself ready and willing to satisfy all the debts of Sir Robert to the utmost of the estate, which shall appear to be just and true debts. Forasmuch as the examination of the truth and justness of the said debts now depends in chancery, and that the executor has sufficient assets and a plentiful estate, and will be compelled to pay the same if the demands shall appear to be just, and if petitioner be arrested for so great a sum he is utterly ruined and undone, being not able to pay the hundredth part thereof, wherewith petitioner would have acquainted Sec. Coke, only he was gone out of town before petitioner came up; prays Windebank to take the consideration of petitioner's miserable case into his breast, and to recall the warrant and leave formerly signed, and that all leave to trouble and arrest petitioner may be respited until the said cause be cleared and determined in chancery where it now depends. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

130. I. *Petition of George Savage to Sec. Coke. That in June 1630 and in May 1631 petitioner lent to Sir Robert Oxenbridge, Henry Oxenbridge, and William Bagworth two several sums of 100*l.*, upon bond for repayment within six months, and consideration for forbearance thereof. The said money was continued at interest until, of late, petitioner having occasion to use the same, called for the two sums, but Sir Robert and Henry Oxenbridge being both dead, and their executors and administrators absenting themselves, so that petitioner cannot tell how to recover his debts against them. Bagworth pretending himself to be his Majesty's servant, being a postmaster in Andover, refuses to pay the said money, knowing that petitioner cannot take any legal course against him without leave first obtained. Prays leave to take a legal course either by arrest or otherwise against Bagworth. Underwritten,*
130. II. *Direction by Sec. Coke for the petition to be showed to William Bagworth, who, if the debt be due as is alleged, is to satisfy the same within one month after this notice given him, or otherwise petitioner has leave to take his course by law. Whitehall, 14 Feb. 1638-9. [Copy. 1 p.]*

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 14.

131. Petition of Philip Ingram to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner, a poor man, with a wife and seven children, being a constable dwelling in co. Glamorgan within the principality of Wales, a warrant from "this Court" was delivered to him by Sir William Lewis, commanding him to apprehend Thomas Williams, which he accordingly did, whereupon, the prisoner not being able to give security for his appearance, petitioner was compelled to keep the said prisoner in his custody, and to bring him up hither at the petitioner's charge. Prays a speedy discharge from the said prisoner, and also a consideration for the great trouble and charge he has been at with the prisoner this month or upwards. *Underwritten,*

131. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to consider of this petition, and to take order for dismissing the poor men, and with good costs, if the rest of my colleagues see just cause so to do. February 14th, 1638-9. [1 p.]*

Feb. 14.

Drayton
[House].

132. Sir Rowland St. John to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey. Being desired by Lord Peterborough to certify you the state of the business concerning the three bailiffs who took a mare of his upon pretence of distraining for ship-money: You may understand that after I had taken due information of several particulars alleged against them, and perceiving, by their own confessions and examinations, that they were guilty of very rude and unseemly behaviour towards his Lordship, I told them (waiving the charge of felony laid against them), that either they must enter into recognizance for their appearance at the next assizes, or stand committed till then, unless they should acknowledge such recognizance. They denying to be bound, warrant of commitment was made, and they sent with it to the sheriff, to whom I likewise wrote a particular letter, intimating their carriage, and leaving them to his further disposing, the sickness being very dangerous at Norton [Northampton], where the gaol was kept. Since which I have not meddled about it, for Lord Peterborough being not resolved how to proceed, and having since told me that he was commanded by his Majesty to desist, I forbore to take recognizance of any man for prosecution against them, so that, although the *mittimus* may produce appearance, yet I do not know of anything that will be objected against them more than for my discharge, if there be occasion, in general to acquaint the judges that they were committed for misdemeanour towards Lord Peterborough, which his lordship is pleased to remit without further prosecution. This is briefly the true state of that business as it now stands. [1 p.] [*Enclosed?*]

132. I. *Statement of the Earl of Peterborough's conduct in the business above referred to. [1 p.]*

[Feb. 14?]

133. Mem., that you would be pleased to move that William Preston may be discharged of his attendance at the Council table concerning the distress of a mare of the Earl of Peterborough's by Sir Robert Bannister's servants. The parties are not bound to the

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

assizes as was suggested, neither will the Earl, nor any for him, prosecute them at all. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 14.
Queen Street.

134. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Acknowledges receipt of letters. Concerning the convoy money, I have received bills only for 800*l.*, and have not received 400*l.* of the money, the cause arising from the long days of assignment. The truth is, here is a sense of war already, and trading begins to grow dead, wherefore in mine of the 8th, I advised you to get as much in specie as you could, so it were in pieces of eight, or such other money as wherein there were no loss, and let your master bring it up in your ship to Chatham. The King's journey holds to York, for the defraying of which his Majesty has written to all the noblemen, judges, Inns of Court, and Inns of Chancery, the first to attend him in person, all the rest to lend him what money they think fit. Many of the Lords have absolutely refused either person or purse. Lord Say and Lord Bolingbrook and others have returned in their letters to the King that they find no law for it, and therefore they cannot in conscience do it, and advise the King to take a parliamentary way. The clergy are assessed high, every dean and chapter at 200 marks, and the rest of the clergy at 3*s.* 6*d.* in the pound. The bishops are left to a voluntary contribution. What you write concerning the French preparation we hear from divers other hands, and yet we are as secure as if we were obliged to put our trust in princes. I play my part daily, and my Lord is very sensible of the danger, but he cannot prevail with the King as yet to make any addition to the fleet, though it concerns him most, for he will have the greatest loss. [*Seal with arms.* 2 pp.]

Feb. 14.

135. Warrant of Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey. Upon the petition of Edward Freshwater, of Malden, grocer, to the Council, against Christopher Barrett, William Nicholls, and others, for relief of divers oppressions by the petitioner affirmed to be committed against his goods and lands, whereupon the Council recommended the further consideration of the said petition to me, to take such order therein as I should find cause. Now for that I am informed by Sir Henry Spiller and Mr. Whitaker, who were desired by me to compose the differences, that for want of evidence they could not proceed therein, and because I am further informed that divers court rolls and other evidence which conduce much to petitioner's relief are in the hands of divers persons, I hereby desire all such as have the custody of any court books or rolls which concern petitioner's estate to suffer the bearer William Beare to have access to the same, and to take copies thereof. As petitioner is unable to undergo a long suit, I admonish all who have possessed themselves of any part of petitioner's estate to show the said Beare, appointed to take care of the business, by what title and under what pretences they keep the possession of his estate. [1 p.]

Feb. 14.

136. Note of sums of money to be issued before June next for his Majesty's army [in the North]. Total, 385,627*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* [2 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

Feb. 15.

Warrant to the Lord Treasurer and other Officers of the Exchequer to allow to the late sheriffs of London and county of Middlesex in their accounts 18*l.* 5*s.* per annum, for six successive years, which they paid to John Vaughan, late serjeant-at-arms for the city of London, as fees incident to that place, amounting in the whole to 109*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15.

Warrant to the Exchequer to pay 800*l.* to Sir Richard Wynn, to be by him employed for the use of the Queen. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15.

137. James Earl of Marlborough to the King. According to your letter of the 26th January, I should most willingly provide myself according to my ability to attend your Majesty in your intended journey to York, but my father being lately dead, has left me a minor, your Majesty's ward, my composition for which is not yet entirely perfected. Besides, my estate is so small and so incumbered with my father's debts, as appeared to Lord Cottington and the rest of the officers at the time of my composition, that I am no way able to attend your Majesty in such an equipage as is fit for my quality, and suitable to my devotion to your Majesty's service. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 15.

138. Jerome Earl of Portland to Sec. Windebank. Upon the receipt of his Majesty's letter to attend him at York, I waited on his Majesty to know his pleasure therein. He told me, those letters being general, I could not be omitted without wrong, but that it was more necessary for me to attend my charge in the Isle of Wight, which I shall accordingly do, and employ that small strength I am able to make for his Majesty's service there with less shame to myself, and I hope more use to his Majesty, as being much more suitable to the meanness of my fortune than the height of my desires. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Feb. 15.

139. John Earl of Thanet to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter concerning my attendance in person. In what condition of health I stand I am certain Dr. More hath satisfied you. For what number of horses I shall send, I find the scarceness both of horses and arms such that I shall not be able to send either such number or in such good equipage as is answerable to my desire. Therefore, if his Majesty will accept of 1,000*l.* for the performance of this my service in this action it shall be ready. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 15.

Whitehall.

140. William Earl of Denbigh to the same. In obedience to his Majesty's command, I give you notice that I will be ready to attend his Majesty at the time and place appointed, in the best equipage I can. [*Seal with crest.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Feb. 15.

Deene.

141. Thomas Lord Brudenell to the same. In obedience to his Majesty's letter, I present the state of my power and affection to his person and my country, and though not only long peace has made the general much unprovided for such action, as I am sorry to hear of, but my particular more disabled than most men

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

of my rank, by reason, I, in the time of his Majesty's father, was not only disarmed, by act of State from the Council, of all arms and military furniture, both for horse and foot, but have had a jealous eye [kept] upon me in point of horses, with continual reproachful false rumours daily raised of my disaffection and sinister use thereof, and not long since discouraged from better provision as well in not keeping what I might provide as not capable of mine own [arms being] restored which formerly were taken away. Yet so doth duty and affection bind me, as if I may be furnished at my charge out of his Majesty's magazine, or that unarmed men and horse be acceptable; or considering, I am informed, the nation cannot, in so short a time, accommodate men according to their hearts and readiness, I will send immediately, upon his Majesty's pleasure being known, and by your signification to this messenger address a man for Flanders, where I am made believe such munition may be had. For here to buy unserviceable arms, as most men's are that will spare any, can neither satisfy nor serve his Majesty, nor comply with the three obligations his Majesty's letters put me in mind of. And though former ages valued not my family but at three horses in this kind of duty, yet love and an obliged heart shall carry me much further, though honour and estate rise not together, and therewith I will in person attend at the time and place appointed in the best way I can. But, inevitable defects lying in affection's way, and the time being so exceedingly short, I implore his Majesty's further will [direction] therein, being ignorant of the way that best may please him. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 15.
Apthorpe.

142. Mildmay Earl of Westmoreland to Sec. Windebank. Acknowledges receipt of the King's letter by the hand of Mr. Tott [Stott?], messenger. I must entreat so much favour of you, having my share of these sickly times with the most of my family as Tott can assure you, whereby I am debarred, as I desired, to tender my service at this time in person, as to assure his Majesty that as well as the shortness of the time will permit I will not fail either in person or substance at the time and place of rendezvous, and then and there most willingly receive to my power what commands his Majesty shall deem me worthy of, for I am of nothing more ambitious than of a place in his favour. [1 p.]

Feb. 15.
Winchester
College.

143. Dr. Edward Stanley to the same. That sudden and unexpected failure in my business, when I had overcome the greatest difficulty, as I thought, in getting my Lord's Grace to give way to it, sent me home in haste a sad and a disconsolate man; yet, looking back, I cannot give it over as a lost game, if it shall please you to pursue your first intentions, and procure his Majesty's letters for me. My 12 years' labour in a public collegiate school where his Lordship is visitor, and where he finds yearly respects from us in his particular requests; as also my attendance on his Majesty as often as he comes into these parts, where I have preached eight or nine several sermons, together with the putting him in mind of my unhappy competition for the wardency, will I doubt not make his Majesty effect the

VOL. CCCCXII.

1638-9.

business, especially as the Archbishop is prepared in it. Whereas if it be given over in this manner, I have not only lost my hope, but exasperated the Bishop to no purpose, and may be charged with a lie to his Grace for telling him by Mr. Dell that you had promised me to undertake the business, which also, if it were *res integra*, I would not despair of compassing another way. As it is, I doubt not but you may if you please give life to it again, and go through with it. Or if you are not willing to be seen, it may be as well if you please to employ some other friend to whom I shall be civil, as I should have been to you for the acknowledgment of this favour. That it is no strange thing for his Majesty to intercede in this manner Dr. Lewis can tell, who had a living from my Lord of York the same way, and when this living falls his Lordship will have another to pleasure his friends, whereof the same incumbent is possessed, besides that he has within this half year given two livings, either of them much better than this I desire. I know I neither have nor can deserve this kindness from you; yet if you delight, as Heaven does, in making creatures, you have yet the opportunity. P.S.—I beseech you to let this bearer my brother know your resolution in it. [1 p.]

Feb. 15.
York.

144. Capt. Henry Waite to Sec. Windebank. I have been lately employed with a commission and instructions by the King and Council into Cumberland and Westmorland to take a view of all the horse, foot, and arms that the country was charged with, viz., 50 horse and 250 foot for each county, half the latter being pikes and half muskets. According to my instructions I used my best means to persuade the Deputy Lieutenants to make up their number into a complete regiment, consisting of 1,500 or 1,000 at the least, but could obtain no other answer than that their country was so poor that they had much ado for to furnish those men with armes that the country was already charged withal. I therefore hastened them to set down their time and place of muster, that I might view their compleat number of horse and foot. The Deputy Lieutenants of Cumberland appointed Cockermouth as their first place, where I should view the half both of their horse and foot, but instead of 25 horse only 18 presented themselves, and two of these without any arms. Excuses offered by the Deputy Lieutenants, and ignorance of the men in the use of their arms. Want of able and sufficient officers for the training and exercising of their men. I hope the Council of War will take this into their considerations, that some able officers may be sent down to them. As for their foot, there were not there 100 in all, which should have been 125, and most of them defective in their arms. There were many suitors to the Deputy Lieutenants that they might have their arms for the moneys which they had given out, some of them ten years ago, some eight, some less. The muster of the other half of their men was at Carlisle, where there were present but 17 horse, four of which were Lord William Howard's, which were well compleat; of their foot there were 100 instead of 125, and many of these defective in

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

arms. There was no magazine, but they intended to have one in Carlisle, which will be the fittest place for it. When I came into Westmorland I viewed all their horse and foot at one time and in one place; there were in all 30 horse, most whereof were very poor ones; for their arms, they have rightly expressed them in their answer to my instructions. Excuses of the Deputy Lieutenants touching the defects, which they promise to supply. There were 200 foot, half pikes and half musketeers, very able men, willing and apt to learn the use of their arms. They had two magazines, one at Appleby and the other at Kendal, well stored with ammunition, which they had provided three years ago out of the Low Countries. If they have the same order at Newcastle as they have at Hull, I doubt the King's army, which consists of trained bands in England, will never be compleatly fixed with their arms unless they may be furnished with those particular wants they shall have occasion to use. At Hull the King's magazine is so ordered, that none can have a pike, or a head piece, or any particular, unless he have all the whole compleat arms, nor a rest unless he has the musket and bandoleers. I thought it not amiss to give you notice of this, whereby such order may be taken as the King and Council of War shall think fitting. Reasons given by Captain Legg, the chief officer in trust for the King's magazine at Hull. [5 pp.]

Feb. 15. 145. Acknowledgment of James Rawson, of Milton Abbas, Dorset, clerk. That the complaints of oppressions and grievances made by him against John Tregonwell, the elder, and John Tregonwell, the younger, in his two petitions to the King (*see Vol. cclxxxvix., No. 14, and Vol. cccxcvii., No. 88*) are scandalous and untrue, and he therefore entreats them to forgive the said false and unworthy complaints. [*Nicholas signs as witness to Rawson's signature.* 1½ p.]

Feb. 15. 146. William Hele, mayor of Plymouth, to Nicholas. Yours of Plymouth. the 17th January and 12th inst. I have received. In your former the order to Mr. Opy for the payment of 234*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for satisfying the officers and soldiers of the fort and island, which is received and paid to them accordingly, as by enclosed receipts will appear. Your letter with the order to Mr. Opy was long coming, which was the cause I could not sooner send you the receipts, which I hope will give both you and Sir Jacob Astley content. I would have written to Sir Jacob if I knew he were in London. [*"Pears Edgcumbe" has also signed this letter, but his signature appears to have been afterwards cancelled. Seal with arms.* 1 p.] Enclosed,

146. 1. *Receipts of the officers and soldiers above referred to. It is for one half year ending 24th December 1638. The number of officers is 3, and soldiers 32. Total, 234*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [3 pp.]*

Feb. 15. 147. Petition of Thomas Fletcher, priest, M.A. and vicar of St. Martha in Surrey, to Archbishop Laud and Lord Keeper Coventry.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXII.

Upon a late reference obtained from his Majesty concerning the settling of petitioner into the said vicarage, you were then pleased to effect it, and (upon the proffer of Sir Morgan Randall) ordered that petitioner should take all the tithes, paying 40s. per annum unto the impropiator. Now so it is, that he has let the parsonage to another, and refuses to pay petitioner tithe hops, though most justly due, until you have determined whether hops be tithable to the vicar or no. The far greater part of the tithes consist in hops, and unless they may go to petitioner the vicarage will not be worth his pains, for albeit the last enjoyed the place a year and a half, yet has he not received above 9*l.* for all his dues. Petitioner has been at above 60*l.* charges to bring it to this effect. Prays them to determine whether petitioner shall have tithe hops since the time of his institution. *Underwritten,*

147. I. *Memorandum that the Lords' order that this petition should be shewed to Sir Morgan Randall, and that he be required to attend the Board on Wednesday afternoon next at the Inner Star Chamber, to answer the same. Whitehall, 15th February 1638[-9. 1 p.]*

Feb. 15. 148. Certificate of Anthony Upphill, that there had been past from London, under Capt. Ralph Babthorpe, 41 men by virtue of the warrant for 1,000 men for the service of the King of Spain. [*Endorsed, "Recruits transported for Flanders." ½ p.*]

Feb. 15. 149. Account of receipts and payments of the Revenue since the 8th inst., when 23,837*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* remained on hand. Total received 10,639*l.* 3*s.* 1½*d.* Paid 22,113*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; remained on hand this day 12,363*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.* The following are among the payments made:—“Mons. Luc, Knight, upon the allowance of 100*l.* per diem for the Queen Mother, 2,800*l.*”; Cornelius Holland in part of 25,000*l.* for the expense of the Prince, &c., 500*l.*; Thomas Baldwin for reparations at Bushy and “Mary-bone” parks, 71*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXIII. FEBRUARY 16-28, 1638-9.

1638-9.

Feb. 16. Grant of the dignity of a baronet of England to Sir Edward Tyrrell, Knight, with remainder to his son Toby and his heirs male, and for default of such issue to Francis Tyrrell, another of Sir Edward's sons, and his heirs male; and is upon surrender of the said dignity by Sir Francis Tyrrell, who notwithstanding is to have place and precedence according to his Majesty's former grant to him of the said dignity. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 16. Licence to Henry Lord Maltravers and his assigns for 21 years to stamp farthing tokens, with a distinction from those that are used in England and Ireland, and that he may utter the same in all his Majesty's foreign plantations (except Maryland), with inhibition to

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

- all others to utter the like or any other base coin there, upon pain of seizure of the same, the one moiety to his Majesty, the other to the Lord Maltravers. There is reserved to his Majesty 10*l.* per annum. His Lordship has power to transport the said tokens, custom free. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 16. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to give order to John Hooker, one of his Majesty's Justices of Westminster, to pay to William Ashborne and his wife 100*l.* out of those moneys remaining in his hands, which belonged to Thomas Leake, a Romish priest convict, who was burnt in the said Ashborne's house. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 16. Discharge to [James Marquis Hamilton,] Master of the Horse, for 400*l.* by him received by virtue of a privy seal dated 13th October last, for provision of horses for his Majesty's use, with warrant to the Exchequer to pay to the said Marquis as well 167*l.* surplusage upon his account for the provisions aforesaid without account, as also 1,000*l.* imprest upon his account to be made thereof. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 16. Warrant to Sir David Cunningham, Receiver-General of his Majesty's Revenue as Prince of Wales, and other of his Majesty's treasure assigned for defraying of the house charges of his Majesty's children, to pay all charges whatsoever belonging to the stable of his Majesty's children out of the said revenue, as also all arrears for the time past, and what shall be due for the time to come. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. [16.] 1. Council of War to the Vice-President and Council of York. We enclose you a letter from the Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sec. Windebank, concerning divers persons, whose names are expressed in a paper sent you, who refuse to contribute to the charge of cleansing the ditches of that town, making drawbridges and the like, praying you forthwith to take effectual course to render conformable the said refractory persons, and all others that shall delay or refuse to contribute to so necessary a work for fortifying and preserving the said town. To use all diligence herein that his Majesty may have an account of that work at or before his coming to York. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]
- Feb. 16. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 114. ¾ p.*]
- Feb. 16. Minutes by Nicholas of business to be transacted this day by the Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder. There attends in the custody of a messenger one Peacock a furrier, suspected to have had powder in his cellar which he intends to export. The messenger to give account what he has upon search found. To consider of the Earl of Newport's commission and Sir Lionel Tollemache's petition and certificate. There is a certificate returned from Bristol concerning powder there made. [*Cancelled. Written on the back of No. 1 of this Vol.*]
- Feb. 16. 2. Order of the Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder. The
Whitehall. Lords taking this day into consideration the many complaints in

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

divers parts of the kingdom for want of gunpowder, and that it is sold at excessively high prices, and understanding from the Earl of Newport that if he might have the sole care of disposing and distributing of gunpowder and licensing retailers, according to commission granted to him 25th April 1637, he would undertake the country should be served in all parts within distance at 20*d.* the pound, and at further distance 20½*d.* per pound, according to the King's proclamation, and that he would see there should not be such abuses in adulterating his Majesty's powder and otherwise as there is, and provide for divers other inconveniences expressed in his Majesty's said commission granted to his Lordship for that purpose. Whereupon the Lords hold it very fit, and ordered that his Lordship should be prayed forthwith to put into execution his Majesty's said commission as aforesaid, and left it wholly to his care to take order for supplying the kingdom with powder, as by the said commission he is directed. [*Copy.* 1¼ *p.*]

Feb. 16. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxii., p. 98.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 16. Order of the Commissioners of Saltpetre and Gunpowder. The
Whitehall. Lords having committed Edward Lole, woodmonger, to the Marshalsea, for refusing to deliver coals to Richard Bagnall, his Majesty's saltpetremaker, as set forth in Bagnall's petition [*see* Feb. 13, No. 121], and having this day taken into consideration the petition of Lole, acknowledging his fault, and that he had prejudiced Bagnall about 40*l.*, which he was willing to satisfy. It was ordered that Bagnall shall accept the said sum, and that upon payment thereof Lole shall be discharged, but if Bagnall shall refuse to accept the same then Lole shall be discharged. [*Copy.* *See Vol. cccxii., p. 164.* 1¼ *p.*]

Feb. 16. 3. Dudley Lord North to Sec. Windebank. In answer to his Majesty's letter, though I have long laboured in such known infirmity of body and fortune as hath forced me from Court, and made me unfit for any course abroad, yet I will endeavour to attend his Majesty at York by the day assigned, in such sort as I shall find myself able, but which the shortness of time will not as yet give me leave to set down. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

Feb. 16. 4. William Lord Powis to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter of the 26th January last, I entreat you to let him know that both myself and son will attend his Majesty at York in the best equipage we can, and will ever be ready to spend our lives and fortunes in his service. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Feb. 16. 5. William Lord Stourton to the same. In obedience to his Majesty's letter, I tender the services of my person and fortune to the utmost extent thereof. My father left me but a weak estate, having made over near the moiety thereof unto my three brothers in lease for their lives, there remaining unto me not 1,500*l.* per annum, *communibus annis*; I am much in debt, and have five children,

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIII.

two of them daughters near ready for marriage, besides suits in law ; all this I aver to be true. I will notwithstanding this, present to his Majesty 500*l.*, three of them presently, and crave pardon for two more until Midsummer term. This much I entreat you to make known to his Majesty. [*Seal with arms; damaged.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 16.
Newcastle-upon-
Tyne.

6. Alexander Davison, mayor, and others, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to Sec. Windebank. On Friday afternoon last, John Cocke, a merchant of this town, did bring unto us the enclosed letter and book, which upon examination we found to be brought out of Scotland by the running post. Ralph Cocke and John Cocke, to whom the letter is directed, as appears by the superscription, are both of them men very well affected to the state and government of this kingdom, and such as we are confident do nowise approve either of the said book or the directions in the letter for the publishing thereof. Now may it please you to be informed further, that the same night divers of the same books were scattered abroad and cast in at the doors and shop windows of several people, who have brought eighteen of them to Mr. Mayor, all which shall be safely kept till your further pleasure be known what shall be done therewith, only we have made bold to send one of them to the Archbishop of Canterbury and another to the Bishop of Durham. And for the better prevention of that mischief which might happen by the dispersing of so seditious a book, we have, by the advice of Sir Jacob Astley, caused publication to be made in open market, that whosoever has found or shall find any of the said books forthwith to bring them to the mayor at their perils. We have likewise made bold to acquaint all the ministers of this town with the book, and have entreated them in their sermons and upon all occasions to advise and admonish the people of this place to beware of being any way misled or seduced by this book, or any other of this nature, who all have promised publicly to do the same. And for our parts, maugre all the plots and practices of such ill-affected people as are the publishers of this or any such libellous books, we shall be always most ready to adventure both our lives and fortunes for the advancement of his Majesty's service in the defence of this ancient town. [*Seal of the town.* 2 pp.] *Enclosed,*

6. I. *H. Cok to Ralph and John Cok [Cocke], merchants at Newcastle. I send you the view of all our proceedings, which I pray you read to your brethren, and afterwards give it to Mr. Davison, the mayor, hoping he will show it to the whole body of the town, at least to those who are well affected, to show unto them all that we are neither minded nor purpose you any evil, and hope that all good Christians will think no less of us. 12 Feb. 1639. [Endorsed by Robert Reade, "Sent out of Scotland to Newcastle with a book enclosed, which the mayor sent up to Mr. Secretary Windebank. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Feb. 16.

7. Petition of Edward Fawconer, vicar of Burford [Britford], Wilts, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner has behaved himself in all godly and

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

honest conversation in the said parish, as more at large by letters testimonial under the hands of the chiefest men of the said parish may appear. Yet petitioner on the 17th December last, desiring to reconcile two of his parishioners according to his office, hearing and seeing them at variance, he was not only abused with approbrious words by Edward Stockman, gent., but also his profession stained with the ignominious name of base priest, and his doctrines called in question, that petitioner should preach only other men's works, although he has been approved for a public lecturer in the cathedral of Sarum, and also preached by the entreaty of the dean and chapter of the said church. In the open church, before prayer, Stockman told the parishioners that petitioner was but his servant and theirs, and since pronounced to petitioner's face [that] all ministers were their parishioners' servants, and that all the clergy in the land were too proud, not so much as sparing petitioner when he came to the church in the open congregation to reprove him for not waiting on them. Petitioner not being able to prosecute at law, implores your favour, for redress therein. *Underwritten,*

7. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to take such further order herein as he shall find to be just and fitting. February 16th, 1638-9. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Feb. 16. 8. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money received by him on writs issued in September 1637. Total 169,194*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*, leaving 27,220*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* yet unpaid. By memoranda at the foot, 110*l.* additional appears to have been paid after the making of this account, 40*l.* of which was on account of writs issued in 1638. [1 p.]

Feb. 16. 9. Sir William Russell to Nicholas. Hugh Nanney, late sheriff of Merioneth, has paid since the making out of my certificate this day [see *preceding calendar notice*], upon the writs issued in 1637, 216*l.*, which at request I certify. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Feb. 16. 10. Account of ship-money for 1637 remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, total 850*l.*, which makes the total levied 170,044*l.* Nicholas adds, that this week the mayor of Doncaster had paid 40*l.* and Glamorganshire 420*l.* upon writs issued in 1638, "which is the first money I have heard of having been collected by virtue of these writs." [1 p.]

Feb. 16. 11. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. I received your letter, with the protest of the bishops of Scotland and three occurrences. Burderop. Instruction as to purchasing linen for the writer. I long to hear Sir William Parkhurst's answer to my letter. If the King continues his purpose for his intended journey to York, I suppose your master [Endymeon Porter] will wait upon him. Write to me if you go with him. Also acquaint us with what other news there is now with you, which is usually most stirring after the end of this term. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

- 1638-9.
- Feb. 16. 12. Notes of the counterparts of the leases of the mauor of All-farthing [Surrey]. The dates of the leases extend from 29th September 1602 to the 10th July 1625. [3 pp.]
- Feb. 16. 13. Account of the whole convoy money both received and remaining in the merchants' hands from Jan., 14 last to this day. Total 1,893*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*, of which 593*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* was this day owing by the several merchants named. [1½ p.]
- Feb. 16. 14. Protest of John Miller, notary public, upon a bill of exchange Edinburgh. for 1,640*l.* Scotch money, and drawn at Rovau [Rouen], France, the 28th January 1638-9 by Robert Pringill, merchant, upon James Pringill, merchant, Edinburgh, his brother german, for the payment of the said sum to David Blackburn, who subsequently endorsed the bill over to Peter Blackburn, his uncle, at Edinburgh. [¾ p.]
- Feb. 17. 15. Order of the King in Council. It was this day ordered, that Whitehall. all such of his Majesty's subjects who voluntarily desire to arm themselves either at home or from abroad for the service of his Majesty and the state (there being as was now represented divers gentlemen of quality and others that did declare their affections and readiness on that behalf) should, for themselves and their associates therein, have all liberty and encouragement, as likewise for the assembling together and exercising of all volunteers that shall offer their service in this kind, and that license given them on that behalf under the hands of the Earl Marshal shall be to them a sufficient warrant. [Seal attached. ¾ p.]
- Feb. 17. Copy of the above. [See Vol. cccxvi., p. 115. 1 p.]
- Feb. 17. 16. Similar order. The Lords, by letters of the 9th November Whitehall. last, (sent with the writs to the sheriffs of the several counties,) gave direction that they should return to this board, within one month after the assessment made by them, a certificate as well of what is set upon each parish in general as particularly upon every clergyman in each, which hitherto has been performed by few of the sheriffs. It was therefore ordered, that Edward Nicholas, clerk of the Council, should in their Lordships' names write his letters to the said sheriffs, and thereby let them know his Majesty takes it as a great neglect in them that they have not returned the said certificates accordingly, and to will them to do it forthwith. Also to certify him once every fortnight their proceedings in that service, to the end his Majesty and the Lords may receive a true account of the progress of the business of the shipping from time to time. It was further ordered, that Nicholas should keep a book of all letters and writings touching the business, and every Sunday give an account to the Lords of the state thereof, as he was ordered to do last year. [Seal attached. 1 p.]
- Feb. 17. 17. Thomas Earl of Arundel of Wardour to Sec. Windebank. In Wardour Castle. answer to his Majesty's letter, I have directed these lines, signifying my intent unto you, but first acquainting you with my estate, to

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

the end his Majesty being truly informed thereof may the better judge, whether my offer proceeds from a loyal and zealous heart to him and his service. And this the rather for that I presume my son and his friends, who have far exceeded the truth in the reports of my estate to others, have not forborne to report the like to his Majesty. I have been ever since my last sickness so oppressed with a weakness of all my limbs, with a vertigo in my head, with the strangury, and especially a great pain and weakness in my back, as that these infirmities, meeting with a body of four score years of age, have made me utterly unable to attend his Majesty in person. My four score horsemen's armours, which I think were very good, I did, as you may remember, resign my interest in them to his Majesty about two years since, my age making me unfit to serve his Majesty any longer with them myself, wherefore in that respect, and also living in a peaceable estate where no man would have expected such a commotion as is now made in Scotland, I had no use of horses of service, and am therefore now utterly unprovided with them. My debts, which if I do not satisfy at the times appointed I shall be sued and my land extended, are above 23,000*l.*, the interest whereof consumes me, and this truth I will make apparent whensoever it shall please his Majesty to command it, besides that Lady Dudley, to whom I owe 3,300*l.*, Sir Thomas Reynell and William Sandis, who are engaged for a good part of these debts, are living about the Court or in London, and can witness the truth. Moneys I have none; no, not to pay the interest of these debts. I can sell no land unless his Majesty be pleased that I may purchase the reversion out of the Crown of some small part of the remainder lands, that by the sale thereof I may be enabled both to serve his Majesty and pay some of my debts. For as to the other lands, though under the great seal it has been decreed that my son has no right in them, yet by his many entries, and his defaming of my title, he has so terrified all purchasers that no man will buy one foot of land of me. My plate is part sold and part at pawn, with little hope to redeem it. Only my manor of Christ Church is left me, which is now upon sale. And to increase my misery yet the more, my daughter Eure, to whom Lord Eure now denies to pay the annuity allowed to her by the Council, is now cast upon me, and I enforced to give herself, child, and servants diet and wages, with all other expenses. My son [Lord] Baltimore is brought so low with his setting forward the plantation of Maryland, and with the clamorous suits and opposition which he has met with in that business, as that I do not see how he could subsist if I did not give him diet for himself, wife, children, and servants. My son William, his wife and six children, are at so low an ebb as that I must be enforced to provide them some livelihood or to see them perish. My daughter, Phillpott's three daughters, and a younger son, were left in so poor an estate by their father as that they have already been very chargeable to me, and I doubt will be more hereafter. Notwithstanding all these wants and miseries, I will give towards the wars of his Majesty, against the mutineers of Scotland, 500*l.*, to be paid in two

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIII.

- years, the first payment to begin in April next before his Majesty's going to York, which 500*l.* rated, together with the four score horsemen's armour already given to his Majesty, being justly valued, may well show that I am more careful to spend that little means I have for the service of his Majesty than to provide means of living for my children and children's children, whose wants cannot be supplied but by my care and sparing course of life. [*Seal with arms.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Feb. 17. 18. Particulars concerning the ships, the Great London and the Lesser London, to be set forth by the city of London according to his Majesty's writs. The former was 872 tons burthen, commanded by Capt. Wills, the latter 560 tons, commanded by John Stevens [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Feb. 18. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 2,000*l.* to Sir William Morley without account within one year, which he has paid into the Exchequer by way of loan to his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 18. Similar warrant to pay to Henry Baker, his executors or assigns, 30*l.* per annum, at the four most usual feasts, by equal portions, to commence from Michaelmas 1633, for rent of a house for the use of Christian van Vienna, and to continue the payment of the said sum so long as he or any other by his appointment shall dwell there. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 18. 19. The Provost and Bailies of Edinburgh to the King. We did willingly promise our best endeavours for doing what your Majesty did of late command, so have we well performed all to the full, and left nothing undone, but with what pains and against how many and great difficulties we hope that such as have been interested with this your Majesty's service will inform, and we had rather now relate than to have insisted "untymously" in the expression of our just fears before the work was begun. All men know, that by extraordinary furniture of men and munition the tower of our defence under your Majesty is turned into a terror against us, contrary to our hopes. Daily rumours from England fill the ears of your Majesty's good people with hostile preparatious, and of your Majesty's wrath kindled against us, who, in conscience of our loyalty, waited for a perfect peace from your Majesty's goodness and justice. Not only national [statutes] but the common law of nature and nations do forbid the receiving of any other than natives at such a time, especially into the strengths of a free kingdom. And we are not ignorant that the enemies of your Majesty's honour and our happiness cease not, by procuring very hard and grievous commandments, to plot, as they project, our certain ruin. Yet to render your Majesty full satisfaction, and to expiate and purge out whatsoever sinister suspicions have been suggested against us in time past, and to prevent the like hereafter, and to give all the Christian world a rare, and, so far as we know, an unexampled testimony of our high estimation of sovereignty, and how earnestly we desire, next to the favour of

Vol. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

God, to live as obedient subjects under your Majesty's sceptre and laws. We have thus cast our lives and fortunes and what is dearest to us into the arms of your Majesty's clemency, most humbly begging that your Majesty at last may graciously accept what proceedeth from the honest hearts of a well-willing people who by the reality of our actions delight to confute all contrary calumnies. And that your Majesty will rather receive our hope to live peaceably in all godliness and honesty under your Majesty's princely government, than to increase our fears when we have stretched ourselves to the utmost of our power, so shall we not only be constrained from the conscience of our duty but incline from the daily sence of royal benignity heartily to pray that your Majesty may long and peaceably reign over us, your Majesty's most humble, loyal, and obedient subjects. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

Feb. 18. 20-21. Two other copies of the above with some verbal variations, and headed "The Scotts' petition to the King." [2½ p.]

Feb. 18. Boughton. 22. Edward Lord Montague to Sec. Coke. I received the King's letter requiring me to attend his Majesty at York. I am ready to lay down my life and all that I have for the defence of this kingdom, and though I am 76 years of age, and have some great infirmities upon me, yet I will rather venture my life than deny to serve his Majesty upon those occasions, and to furnish six horses armed in all points as I shall be directed to provide them. [1 p.]

Feb. 18. 23. George Lord Berkeley to Sec. Windebank. More willingly than I can do anything else, I prepare for the honour of attending the King. Ten horse I present to his Majesty's service. Most sorry that shortness of time straitens me in my duty; but I am redressed in having the happiness to be where I may receive his daily commands to lay down my life and fortune at his feet, my retiredness not being of force to obscure my loyalty. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 18. 24. Oliver Earl of Bolingbroke to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter, although my years and infirmities of body, together with the present great burthen upon my estate, not unknown as I conceive to his Majesty, makes me very unable to perform the service required, yet I will attend his Majesty in such sort as the shortness of time and the ability of my estate will admit. [*Seal with crest.* ½ p.]

Feb. 18. 25. John Marquess of Winchester to the same. In answer to his Majesty's letter, I request you to acquaint his Majesty that by the appointed time I shall be ready to give my attendance with alacrity of heart and in the best equipage my fortunes will permit, and if anything shall fall short of my degree I desire it may not be imputed unto any want of will to comply with his Majesty's service, but unto the defect of means left me to supply such forces as are suitable to my quality and loyalty. [*Endorsed by Windebank, but afterwards struck through, "He will give 1,000l., though it be not mentioned in this letter."* *Seal with crest.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Feb. 18.

26. John Lord Lovelace to Sec. Windebank. I purpose to attend his Majesty at the time and place mentioned in his Majesty's letter, which I received the 4th inst., and to continue my attendance so long as his Majesty shall be in the army, and to have with me during the same time ten horse ready furnished for his Majesty's service. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 18.

27. Lord Treasurer Juxon to Sir Robert Pye. Pray draw an order by virtue of privy seal of 29th November last, for paying unto William Below 100*l.*, in part of 500*l.* granted him by that privy seal, in full of all arrears of his pension due at Michaelmas last. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Feb. 18.

28. Sir John Pennington to Nicholas. I have little to requite you withal from hence for yours of the 14th inst. The Hollanders gave the Dunkirkers a sore blow, for they took two new ships of theirs of 36 pieces of ordnance apiece, whereof 18 were brass, and carried them away, and put their vice-admiral ashore upon the Splinter, where they were forced to set fire to her themselves, to keep her from the enemy. They likewise forced five flats full of soldiers ashore upon the main, and killed them, in all above one thousand men, and they lost pretty store of men themselves, but no ships. The French King's great fleet is fully ready, as I am informed by some who came [lately] from them, and will be out at sea by the end of this month. You and I may chance to meet at York, for I have received a summons from my Lord Chamberlain to be there with horse and arms the 1st April. I wish I were provided with both for the business, which I know not how I can be at so short warning. Within this month I hope to be at home with you. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 18.

Edinburgh.

29. A. Bethune to James Mell at Dieppe. I have before sent you the duplicate of the letter above written, yet at the desire of the Lord Provost, he complaining that you have rendered no answer, I cannot leave off to continue my importunity. *Above-written,*

29. i. *The same to the same. These few lines are at the desire of William Dick, now Provost of Edinburgh, concerning 1,300 franks, that he says you have passed to him in accompt, more than you know I received. In 1631, you passed to him in accompt 5,800 franks in one parcel, and you know I received only at divers times 4,500fs., whereof I rendered him accompt accordingly. It would seem you have allowed him these 1,300 franks for Nicholas Gelle; for my own part you know I never received penny thereof. Edinburgh, 9th October 1638.*
[1 p.]

Feb. 18.

Taunton.

30. Roger Harvey to his brother Richard Harvey. Business transactions. Signifies his wife's approaching confinement, and requests Richard to visit him this summer. [*Seal with merchant's mark.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.
Feb. 18.
Westover.

31. John Ashburnham to [Nicholas]. Encloses a letter received by him from Lord Lumley, by which the writer is persuaded to complement him out of "this lease land." Entreats Nicholas to go to his Lordship with Ashburnham's reply, which he also encloses, and to desire his Lordship to appoint a time to meet the writer at his house, where he will provide so much as shall disengage the mortgage. Shall be forced to hunt his Lordship out in London if he is unwilling to satisfy the writer. Is heartily glad things are so peaceably despatched between Nicholas and Lord Hertford; is confident they will hear shortly from the other side, and is much satisfied with the condition of the estate, therefore let "us" proceed gently with the rest. Hopes he shall speedily provide Nicholas a good occasion to lay forth his money, and upon as good terms as is to be imagined. Is sorry the Scots continue so rebellious, but glad to hear Nicholas is not in the list for that journey, and desires of God he may be still deprived of that honour. It may be Mr. Saunders will wait for his money till Easter, and save Nicholas trouble. Is going on Wednesday towards Oxford, Dr. Potter being content to change the estate as the writer proffered. [1 p.]

Feb. 19.
Westminster.

"Proclamation concerning tin, and to restrain the importation thereof from foreign parts." For the better securing to us the pre-emption of the tin of this kingdom, being an ancient and undoubted hereditary revenue annexed to the crown in right of the duchy of Cornwall, divers good customs, laws, and ordinances have been established, amongst which it is specially provided, that all the said tin should be duly brought to our coinage houses in cos. Devon and Cornwall, there to be tried, assayed, prized, and sealed before the same be put to sale or shipped for foreign vent, yet notwithstanding our proclamation of 22 Jan. 1633-4, requiring a just observance of these ordinances, a great part of the tin has been and still is bought and sold or carried away uncoined; for reformation of which we have thought fit once more to declare our pleasure in the premises, being determined to extend the rigour of the laws and all just severity against such as shall hereafter offend. We command that none shall presume to sell, receive, or contract for any block-tin unblown, but the same to be brought to the place of coinage before it be sold for use, likewise not to sell nor utter any white tin or cast tin before it be first coined and stamped. And that none but our farmers of tin shall in future presume to ship or lade any tin of what kind soever to be transported to any foreign ports without the assent of the tin farmers therein first had in writing, under pain of loss and forfeiture of the tin and confiscation of the ships or vessels wherein it shall be laden, and of such further penalties and punishments as by the statutes of our stannaries, or any other law or statute whatsoever, or by the censure of the court of Star Chamber, may be inflicted. And where we have lately granted to certain subjects the pre-emption of tin, during a term unexpired, and for relief of poor pewterers of London have provided that if the said lessees or farmers should be minded to transport any tin

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

in bars, they shall employ the said pewterers, for the casting of the same out of blocks into bars, since which time many have presumed to cast tin into bars both in Cornwall and Devon, by means whereof it is the more easily conveyed from place to place, and vented before the coinage of the same. We do further command that no merchants or others do hereafter import into England and Wales any tin of what kind soever from any parts beyond the seas, upon pain of loss and forfeiture as well of the tin as of the ships. Lastly, we command that our said proclamation formerly published concerning tin be hereafter duly observed in all the particular branches and parts thereof, under the pains and penalties therein expressed. [*See Coll. Proc. Car. I., No. 222. 2 pp.*]

Feb. 19.
Newcastle.

32. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. In answer to the Lords' letter of the 12th inst., concerning Newcastle, we are preparing for the strengthening thereof with all possible speed; twenty-one pieces will be ready to be mounted upon the walls within these three weeks, as also the nine pieces of brass ordnance for the field will be ready within a month. All the arms in store, about 1,500, will be sold in a short time to the adjacent counties. I have received 1,300 muskets, rests, and bandoliers, and compleat arms for carbiniers with saddles, bits, and bridles from Capt. Legge, but there are no armours and pikes, therefore I pray the Lords to send hither 1,800 armours and pikes compleat, 1,200 of which may be the worst arms that came out of Holland, because I shall leave them here in store with the town, to arm their citizens upon occasion, but the rest should be very good arms, because here comes my Lord Crichton, and shows me a commission for arms that he will require, as also for my Lord of Liddesdale and my Lord Marquis Douglas to a good quantity, which has caused me to send to Capt. Legge for 600 muskets more, as also for 4 lasts of powder, humbly praying to have the 1,000 carbines with snaphaunces sent hither with all possible speed to arm the bordering men. Roger Widdrington and his son returned from Scotland on Saturday last. They report that they are there divided into factions, as some constant covenanters, some that have been covenanters are fallen off, and others that were never any. And that there is great fear amongst them of his Majesty's great preparations, and that Fife contains the greatest power of covenanters, but as he thinks them not to be above 8,000 strong. They cannot handsomely get money from the common people, many refusing to contribute, because the Lords have raised the tenants' rents. They would have every one that has 100*l.* a piece contribute 7*d.* a day, and maintain one man, so 14*d.* for two. They are in hand to lay garrisons upon the borders, but can get no money. Their General Leslie will not stir before he has 50,000*l.* in cash to pay soldiers. Their nobility and gentry have sat in council hereabout, but the money cannot be found. Last Saturday night, many books were thrown here into houses and in the streets, and under cover of letters sent to citizens of this town. Many of them were also thrown upon the highways in Northumberland. The sheriff of Tynedale writes to the gentry, some of them in

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

Northumberland, to justify the cause, and hopes that they will not be enduced to invade them; thus they practise indirect courses. Of the carriage of the mayor and aldermen of this town the Lords will receive an account from them. We assembled the preachers, and required them to preach obedience to the people, and find one Dr. Jenison something cool, but have not a staff sufficient to question him. The violence of these mutinous covenanters, his Majesty's unadvised and causeless foes, grows to that heat, and their folly so apparent, while their strength declining, as in my poor judgment it is high time for his Majesty to shew himself both in power and person in these parts, as then I confidently believe they will be brought to better conformity. I pray the Lords to give his Majesty thanks for conferring the regiment upon me, as I have sent the officers to the Lord Marshal, yourself, and Mr. Treasurer, to receive their instructions, and they in all things to obey your commands. I present to you the disposing of any captain under this regiment of mine that you shall desire or ordain. For the raising of the men, I believe a warrant to the deputy-lieutenants and justices of peace in the adjoining counties would soon work the means to compleat this regiment in a short time; but I leave this to the Lords' pleasure. The officers I send to you are Capt. Ernely to be lieutenant-colonel, Capt. Ballard to be sergeant-major, and Capt. Bradshaw, an able man, to be trusted with Holy Island, whom I pray you to further, as this service requires haste. I also recommend him to be a captain of my regiment. Concerning officers of our list to be put upon the trained bands, my Lord of Essex is the only known man that can best point out the fittest and most deserving persons. I daily expect Lord Clifford's coming hither, who is wondrous fit in all respects to take care of this place. I shall inform his Lordship of all particulars that concern this place and the adjacent parts. His Lordship has the affection of the Northumberland gentlemen, who generally are truly affected to his Majesty's service, and are now being encouraged that his Majesty prepares for their defence, and many of them buy arms here for the arming of their servants and family. Concerning Carlisle, I have sent them your letter, and written to the mayor to send for any arms they may want; but for their succour the trained bands of Cumberland and Westmoreland being only 500 foot, and so far dispersed, are very inadequate, especially for a place so open to violence. Concerning the musters to be viewed by Sir Thomas Morton and myself at York, I gave you in my last an account thereof, and I have received letters that both our deputies are at present performing that work. Concerning a form of letters patent to the counties within my commission to rise and march upon occasion, I have enclosed a form, which the Lords can rectify as they shall think fitting. For Col. Trafford, he is a fit man to be employed upon the borders; but Roger Widdrington is the most able that way, and has the power of most of the people in these parts; he also knows the passages both in the adjoining parts in Scotland as upon our borders, and is an active man, singularly well

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIII.

affected to the service. This town has the chiefest trust in his intelligence and in those whom he employs, so as if he were employed with some 60 horse in his Majesty's pay I am confident his Majesty would in these occasions reap benefit by his services. Likewise there is one Mr. Charlton a gentleman, following Lord William Howard, who dwells upon a fit place; if he were likewise employed with some light-horse in these parts they would be good scouts, and especially fit to break in upon the Scots their neighbours, or give intelligence to our army upon occasion. These gentlemen are both catholics, howsoever bitter enemies to the Scotch proceedings. For Sir Thomas Morton, I have not heard from him, but there is no doubt but my Lord of Durham has performed his Majesty's commands, as I wrote to him to give Morton all the aid he could. To conclude, I pray you to present to the Lords how fit it were in these times, especially for the northern parts, that all owners of ships were commanded to provide muskets and ammunition for so many men as they set forth in their ships, as likewise for every man besides his musket a half pike, so that the ships trading to the Tyne and other places may be able to defend themselves and their ships, which at low water lie upon the ground; sometimes two or 300 ships come into this river, and if an occasion falls out, the men having arms and joining themselves together will be able to make a good resistance. This will be no charge to the King, but the means to defend his subjects, for in war it is common with small parties to make enterprises upon havens and places where ships lie, to pillage, burn, and spoil them. So far as my experience has seen, when his Majesty has raised these 6,000 foot and 1,000 horse they will be most proper for his service to be resident upon this river, some being stationed in this town, and some at Newburn, four miles from hence by land or six by water, for so far with the tide all provisions can come to them by water. There is a common ford by this town, and it would be a great help if a bridge were formed by the many boats or keels used for transport of coals. Also, for a train of artillery, this place affords many horses, which they use in their coal mines, that upon a sudden occasion could be employed for his Majesty's service. A concluding argument in favour of this disposition of the forces is that the countries and counties behind will be kept safe from an enemy's incursions. And this small army can advance upon occasions to the Borders, being assisted by the trained bands in my commission, which if well ordered is a considerable consequence to offend upon advantage and defend upon invasion, for as the countries lie, neither the Scots nor we can long abide in the field. The want of carriages and the charge to furnish armies will not permit long continuance in one place. I have a great mind to be set at work at Berwick; but I leave all things to the Lords' consideration, and pray you now as Lord Clifford is expected daily, when there will be little employment for me in this place, to move the Lords that I may receive their directions whither I shall repair to perform his Majesty's services. [4 pp.]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

- 1638-9.
Feb. 19. 33. Sec. Windebank to Sir Jacob Astley. His Majesty has been acquainted with your letter of the 13th inst. concerning the desire of Carlisle to be furnished with arms, and is pleased that they shall have as many and such a proportion of powder as they demand, and that you give order to the storekeepers at Hull for delivery of them. And further, that you cause all such of the inhabitants of those parts to be furnished with arms out of that magazine as shall desire them, reserving for his Majesty's use there 1,200 complete. This is all I shall trouble you with at present, the Lord Marshal being shortly to despatch Col. Trafford to you with further directions. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 19. Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. For three lasts of powder at 18*d.* per pound to be delivered to Sir Henry Compton for replenishing the magazine in co. Sussex. [*Minute.* See *Vol. cclv., No. 61 p. 9.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 19. 34. Sir Edm[und] Verney to Nicholas. John Ashburnham told me he had left a lease in your hands of certain lands in co. Lincoln, which lease was my nephew Turvill's when he lived, and now it belongs to his widow. The reason why the lease was left in your custody was because it might be produced in any court of justice whensoever I should require it, but I have now laid aside all the pretences I had to it, and desire that the same may be delivered to my nephew Turvill's widow, to whom I conceive it belongs. P.S.—I cannot find Ashburnham's note for producing this lease whensoever I should call for it, but I hereby discharge Ashburnham of that note. *Underwritten,*
34. i. Receipt of [*Frances*] Turvill for the said lease. 19th Feb. 1638[-9. 1 p.]
- Feb. 19. 35. Ja[m]es Steward to Thomas Chapman at the Buck's Head, Edinburgh. St. Martin's Lane, London. I thought good to let you know how things go with us, that ye that are in England shall not be ignorant of our love towards our brotherly nation and country, and that you may see the length of all things. I have sent you their three books for your information, and, if you desire it, on another occasion I shall send you more. I have given your son his money and 20*s.* more than your order. Pray send word if you got Dr. Leighton's letter. Write answer by the next post. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank,* "with three books enclosed." $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Feb. 19. 36. Unsigned receipt for 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid by William Gibson, in part of a bond of 100*l.* dated 2nd May 1637, sealed and delivered by John Vincent, deceased, unto Robert Cambell, alderman of London, deceased. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- Feb. 19. 37. Opinion of Sir William Jones, Justice of the King's Bench, to the question "if a clerk be presented by the King to a church void of an incumbent, and that clerk is thereupon instituted, [whether] this is a plenarty against all men though the King's clerk is not in-

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

ducted?" Sir William thinks "that an institution at the King's presentment is a plenarty against a common person, but not against the King, for before induction after institution the King may revoke his presentation." [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 19. 38. Unsigned certificate that James Naylor, messenger, had this day brought before the writer, Lewis Bray, of Tiverton, formerly certified by the Deputy-Lieutenants as defective in arms. Bray promised future conformity, but by reason of poverty is unable to pay any fees imposed upon him. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 19. 39. Similar certificate in the same handwriting, that Mark Benfield, of Cadeleigh, on behalf of Faith Cross, widow, imperfect in her senses and a poor woman, appeared before the writer this day, and promised her speedy conformity in providing arms for his Majesty's service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 20. Grant to Robert Ramsey and David Murray of the office of tailor to his Majesty, the Prince, and the Duke of York, and to make the apparel of all the servants to his Majesty and to his said children, which by his Majesty and them shall be bestowed as gifts, and also to make all other apparel heretofore usually made by his Majesty's tailor. To hold from Michaelmas last for their lives with the fee of 2s. a day to each of them. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of his Majesty's Ordnance, 5,000*l.* for payment for saltpetre bought in June last, and also 150*l.* to Samuel Cordwall, as his Majesty's free gift, and likewise to pay such money as shall be due for powder to his Majesty's gunpowder maker. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Similar warrant to pay 470*l.* to the Countess of Denbigh, for secret service for the Queen's Majesty, without account. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. The like, to pay to James Levingston, Keeper of his Majesty's Privy Purse, 5,000*l.* per annum, to be by him laid out according to his Majesty's appointment for the expense of his privy purse. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Warrant, under the signet, to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, for necessaries for his Majesty's Maunday and wardrobe of robes for this year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Grant to Sir William Russell and Henry Vane of 3*d.* upon every pound or 20*s.* that they shall issue of the money by them received or to be received from the sheriffs of the several counties of England and Wales, and disbursed by them also, for setting forth such warlike ships as the council shall direct. The said allowance to be taken by them in their account by way of defalcation. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Warrant to the Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster], to issue commissions to fit persons to treat and compound with the freeholders, tenants, and commoners of wastes and commons belonging

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

to the hundred and forest of High Peak, co. Derby, for granting his Majesty's right and interest of soil. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20.

Grant to Sir David Cunningham, Receiver-General of the Revenues belonging to the King before his access to the crown, of divers parcels of land lately improved and enclosed out of the wastes and commons of the manor of Meere, and parcel of the possessions of the duchy of Cornwall in co. Wilts for 21 years, under the yearly rent of 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20.

Essex House.

40. William Earl of Hertford to Sec. Windebank. According to his Majesty's letter of the 26th January last, I shall not fail to attend his Majesty at York in as good equipage as my present condition doth require, and with such retinue as the short warning will enable me, which I shall cheerfully enlarge as his Majesty's occasions shall require to the utmost expense of my life and fortune, and this I beseech you to present with my duty to his Majesty. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 20.

Sutton.

41. Francis Lord Deincourt to Sec. Coke. I received his Majesty's letter for my attendance at York, which service I shall be ready to perform to my power, and as far as my unwieldy and aged body will give me leave. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Feb. 20.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

42. Alexander Davison, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Sir Jacob Astley, and John Marlay, to Sec. Windebank. Since our letter touching Giles Bitleston we have examined Dr. Jenison, a preacher in this town, upon five particulars with which he was charged, to which he has answered under his own hand. We have likewise examined Ralph Fewler of this town, merchant, whom we have taken bond to appear when we shall call him. The examinations and also the informations taken by Sir William Bellasys against Fewler we enclose. The two Bitlestones being very poor men have acknowledged their error, and offered bond for their appearance, yet we durst not do it till we know your further direction. [*Seal of the corporation.* 1 p.] *Enclosed,*

42. I. *Information of Edward Urwen, of Winyard, co. Durham. Ralph Fewler, Thomas Lambe the younger, Thomas Chapman, William Watson, and the informant, being all in the house of the last-named at Gateshead drinking a pint of wine, about ten days before Christmas last, they fell into discourse of the Scottish business. Fewler said that in his opinion he thought the Scottish Covenanters were no way to be accused, for they did nothing but in defence of their own right and maintenance of the gospel, and did but defend themselves against those that would have brought in popery and idolatry amongst them, and that for his part he thought he should not fight against them in that quarrel. And then, being demanded by one of the company whether if the King should command him to fight against the Covenanters he would refuse it or*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

not. Fewler replied, no; for unless his own conscience moved him to it, he would not fight for any prince in Christendom. 8th Feb. 1638[-9. 1 p.] Annexed,

42. II. *Examination of Thomas Lambe the younger, of Coxhoe, co. Durham. After stating how he and the parties mentioned in the above information met, he asserts that Urwen said I beshrew the Scots that stand out against the King, for they are likely to put us to a great deal of charge, and it is likely we shall all go and fight against them, Fewler replied, he saw no reason there was to condemn the Scots, seeing they stood but for the defence of the Gospel. Examinant asked him "How can we judge of that, being no scholars?" to whom Fewler answered, by the Scripture, and repeated divers texts. Repeats Urwen's assertion as to Fewler's refusal to fight against the Covenanters. They spent 3d. per man for wine. 8th Feb. 1638[-9. 1 p.]*

42. III. *Examination of Ralph Fewler, probably in answer to the above charges. That about 10 days before Christmas he was not in the house of William Watson, vintner, in Gateshead, and further that Chapman, Urwen and Lambe, were not in his company. Before Christmas he was in the house of Watson in Chapman's company, drinking a pint of wine, and there came two other young men whose names he knoweth not. Being asked if he or any of them had any discourse of the Scotch business, and whether he said he would not fight against the Covenanters unless his conscience would move him to it; he saith he spake not any such words, and is willing to serve his Majesty with his life and means. 11th February 1638[-9. 1 p.]*

Feb. 20.
Whitehall.

43. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Sir John Pennington. In answer to yours of the 18th inst., you may understand the rest of the Privy Chamber holding double places, and adhering to their other, are to find a gentleman of quality armed as a cuirassier in russet arms with gilt nails, and his man as an arquebusier in white, and this is required of every such one and yourself in particular, which though, I believe, was fully expressed in my former, yet for your better satisfaction I have thought it not amiss to signify to you again. You will pardon me if I put you in mind again how sensible we are of our sufferings by the Dunkirkers. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Feb. 20.]
Plymouth.

44. William Hele, mayor of Plymouth, to Nicholas. I desire you to deliver the inclosed letter to the Council for a supply of powder and munition for the fort and island, which they stand in much need of, and for furnishing these parts with powder, of which we are wholly destitute. The great preparations and forces of the French at this present, both by sea and land, and our own weakness, to-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

gether with Sir Jacob Astley's direction to recommend to you any business concerning the fort or island which in his absence should fall out, has begot you this trouble. P.S.—By the last post I sent you the receipts of the officers and soldiers of the fort and island. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*] *Enclosed,*

44. I. *William Hele, mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren, to the Council. Upon several views lately had of the ordnance and ammunition of the fort and island here, it appeared that divers of the ordnance are unserviceable, most part of the carriages decayed, the store of match spent, and the powder so much wasted that there were but 70 barrels in the fort and island, and that five years old. The scarcity of powder in these parts is so great that there is not a barrel to be had in the town or country. All which we make known to you, the rather for that the forces and preparations of the King of France, both by sea and land, at this present, are very great, and such as our factors there write they dare not advertise us of, nor what it is conceived their intendments are, for fear their letters should be intercepted. We beseech your Lordships to take course for the supply of powder, &c. to the said fort and island, and that these parts may be furnished for the future with powder for their money. Plymouth, [20] February 1638[-9. Seal with arms. 1 p.]*

- Feb. 20. 45. Ed. Orange to his nephew, Edward Nicholas. I have found out one who I think is very fit to keep your house in the country, a Somersetshire man. I hear a very good report of him, and he can bake and brew, and play the cook for a need. If you send me word that you are not provided already, I will send him. My wife is exceeding sick, and so is my daughter Bull, as well as others of both our families. [*1 p.*]
- Feb. 20. Ashford. 46. Certificate of Henry Ayshford, Deputy Lieutenant of Devon. That Richard Tucker, of Tiverton, defaulter at musters, had conformed and paid the messenger's fees. [*$\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]
- Feb. 20. 47. Certificate of William Fox and six others, Keepers of the Forest of Deane. That the circumference of the said forest, lately estimated and valued, is forty miles and more. [*$\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]
- Feb. 20. 48. List of ships [to be] set forth this year, and victualled for eight months. They were: the Vanguard, the Rainbow, the Henrietta Maria, the Bonaventure, the Leopard, the Antelope, the Mary Rose, the Expedition, the Second Whelp, the Third Whelp, the Greyhound, and the Roebuck, carrying in all 1,645 men. [*$\frac{3}{8}$ p.*]
- Feb. 20. 49. Promissory note of Simon Rolleston, of Lambeth, domestic servant to Archbishop Laud, who, owing to his grace 100*l.*, agrees to pay 50*l.* at Christmas 1639, and the other 50*l.* at Christmas 1640. [*Endorsed by the Archbishop, "50*l.* paid at Christmas 1639."* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Vol. CCCCXIII.

- 1638-9.
Feb. 20. 50. Statement of the arrears due from the shareholders [in the Earl of Lindsey's works of drainage in co. Lincoln,] upon the 27,000*l.* taxed from the beginning of this work until the present. In Mr. Bertie's hands of his former account above all disbursements and his own salary until 20th January last, 78*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* The following amounts were due: 1,790*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from the Earl of Lindsey; 283*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from Lord Willoughby; 1,076*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Sir Edward Heron; 933*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from Sir William Killigrew; 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from Sir Thomas Stafford; 334*l.* from Sir Francis Godolphin. Total arrears due, 4,529*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.* [1 *p.*]
- Feb. 21. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for liveries for the footmen, littermen, coachmen, charioteer, and postillions to his Majesty and the Queen. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 21. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber to pay to David Powell, his Majesty's fletcher, 56*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, to be by him employed for 212 sheafs of arrows for furnishing his Majesty's guard and keepers of his park at Theobalds, for this year. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 21. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for liveries for the yeomen and messengers of his Majesty's chamber and others for this year. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 21. Warrant to the Master of the Ordnance, for bows, javelins, and halberts for his Majesty's guard for this year. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 21. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay Agmondesham Pickayes, his Majesty's goldsmith for his guard, 753*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, for gold and silver for their coats and otherwise, as formerly has been accustomed. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 21. Similar warrant to pay to the Clerk of the Check 15*l.* 15*s.*, for embroidering the letters C.R. in gold, given by his Majesty to divers of his Majesty's servants. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 21. 51. The King to Robert Read. Our will is, that you repair to the house, chamber, or lodging of Daniel Butler, in Cannon Street, London, and search the same, and that you take into your custody, all such letters, papers, and books printed or manuscript, as you shall find there, to be disposed of as we shall direct. And we further direct you to commit the said Butler to the custody of a messenger, if you shall find cause, and also to commit any other person to the custody of a messenger whom you shall find to oppose you in this service. [*Signed by the King.* 1 *p.*]
- Feb. 21. 52. Bishop Morton of Durham to the Council. I have now a Durham Castle. full list of a hundred horse, which is more by many than ever heretofore has been shown in this Palatinate. I may say as much of the foot, which are brought up to a thousand. Besides, I have brought to his Majesty's service those who hitherto have pleaded exemption in Norhamshire and Elandshire within Northumberland, but part of this county, whereof I am already certified that there

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

are brought into list 12 horse and more than 60 foot, who willingly apply themselves to training, and I hope the number will be somewhat more augmented. [*Seal with device and motto. ¾ p.*]

Feb. 21. 53. Bishop Morton of Durham to Sec. Windebank. Since my last Durham Castle. letter to you, I have held it my duty by your means to present to his Majesty a more full certificate of my discharge of his Majesty's late commands, as well touching the establishing of Sir Thomas Morton in the office of colonel of the foot forces within this county, together with his placing of officers, as also in respect of the payments which might be required in that behalf. All which I have imparted to my deputy lieutenants; and now, having made mention of them, I beg his Majesty's permittance to certify some particulars on behalf both of them and myself. First, that I never took any exception to Sir Thomas Morton's office of colonel; but understanding from him that he thought he was assigned to a more public service, and of greater extent, as well in Yorkshire as in these parts, he thought I might do well to appoint Sir Charles Vavasor colonel for this county, who without any condition or expectation of payment, until the day of action, in his true zeal to his Majesty's service, was willing to undertake it notwithstanding whatsoever hazard of his life. Afterwards, as soon as my deputy lieutenants understood of this imposition of other officers, and of the burthen of payments wherewith this poor county was likely to be surcharged above any other county in this kingdom, they (being moved by the general desires of the county) have provided those, who are prepared to express the state of this county, and to make it known that they are willing to decline nothing, which upon due intelligence shall conduce to the animating of our soldiers to undergo any peril for his Majesty. As I cannot but acknowledge my thankfulness to you for your singular respects towards me, so also to entreat your favourable embracement of these gentlemen, Sir William Bellasis and William Darcy, in their reasonable requests. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Feb. 21. 54. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. I received your letter Durham. of the 12th inst. His Majesty's letter to the bishop, as also yours, I delivered, whereupon he told me he would summon his deputy lieutenants to be with him on the Monday following, and then would give answer to the contents thereof, which he did accordingly, (I mean for the summons,) but they would not frame an answer till they had desired to confer with Sir Jacob Astley, whereupon I rode the next day to Newcastle with the sheriff and one of the deputy lieutenants, who requested Sir Jacob to accompany them to Durham to the bishop, where they might meet with the rest, which he willingly condescended unto, and came hither yesterday. In conclusion, they protested that there was no possible means for them to raise the money for payment of the officers, as the King required, but have agreed to depute one to come up with their reasons and answer why they are forced to give an excuse instead of performance. This is all the account I can now give concerning that point, except I add this, that I have found both the bishop and all the deputy

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

lieutenants so forward and fervent in his Majesty's service, as I suppose it improbable that they can now dissemble, but that you will better judge when you hear their defence. So that now I cannot e[n]joy his Majesty's purposes towards me, except I would be admitted thereunto without any pay for myself or officers, which the bishop is ready to do, but I suppose it was not the meaning, except the pay might go along with it. I must ingenuously confess to you that I have found much distraction amongst the soldiers and the captains themselves, upon the bear rumour that some of the captains should be displaced, I could therefore wish his Majesty had thought upon me among the troops now to be levied; this, however, I dare not presume now to move, but if any such thing should come in question, I cannot but hope that you, to whom I am so infinitely obliged already, will now appear my friend in a thing so much concerning my reputation. P.S.—I have now sent a more exact estimate of the charge of repairing Hartlepool, under the engineer's hand, than what I sent before when I had no possible time of writing to you. [*Seal with device and motto.* 1½ p.]

Feb. 21.
Drury Lane.

55. John Earl of Clare to Sec. Coke. Some days since, I had a letter from his Majesty, commanding my attendance at York, and to signify what company I should bring with me. But first, give me leave to present you with a true touch of my condition, which but for this occasion I should not discover, men being generally esteemed according to their substance. I have a debt of 9,000*l.* upon interest, a small estate to wrestle with it, not near 4,000*l.* a year, great suits in law and a charge of nine children, seven of them daughters, for whom I can yet make no provision, my land being entailed or mortgaged, which deprives me also of means to borrow to fit me for this occasion; notwithstanding, my duty to my sovereign being nearer to me than these considerations, though I sink under my burden I intend to obey this summons in as good equipage as possible, the short warning considered, and scantiness of all provisions, I having as great a zeal and as loyal a heart to his Majesty's services as any. [1 p.]

Feb. 21.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. To issue 10 barrels of gunpowder at 18*d.* per pound for replenishing the magazine in the lathe of Sufford [Aylesford?], co. Kent. [*Minute.* See Vol. cclv., No. 61, p. 9. ¼ p.]

Feb. 21.
From my house
in Queen Street.

56. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. Since the end of last term, the bishop of Lincoln and Mr. Osbolston have been censured in the Star Chamber, this [the bishop] for writing, and the other for concealing certain scandalous words against the Archbishop. The first is fined 2,000*l.* to the King and 2,000*l.* to the Archbishop, the other in 3,000*l.* to the King and 1,000*l.* to the Archbishop, to have one of his ears nailed before Westminster Hall door, and the other before his own school door, to be degraded of all ministerial functions, and never more to bear office in this kingdom. But Osbolston has shown them a light pair of heels, and is fled God knows whither. Our

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

preparations for the North go on, though slowly, for ought I see, yet his Majesty holds his resolution to set forward from hence on the 18th March. Last night I received a letter from you of the 18th inst., enclosed in your packet to my Lord [of Northumberland], for which his Lordship thanks you, and bids me let you know that he will do the best he can with his Majesty to get you off your light horse, and I will not fail to put him in mind of it. Concerning the names of the captains, I could not send them to you, nor can yet, having depended upon Sir Henry Mervin's resolution to go or not as your vice-admiral, at which he has very much boggled, having a month ago asked leave of my Lord to go for Ireland to settle an estate he pretends to have there, and he promised my Lord to return time enough to go out with the fleet, which his lordship knowing to be impossible, commanded me to write unto him on Saturday last for his finite resolution, which I did, but as yet have received no answer. This done, I am confident we shall hear from him, and then the captains will forthwith be pricked, and you shall have a list by the first opportunity. To the list of ships I formerly sent, I can now add six more, which my Lord with much importunity has obtained of the King, to wit, the James, the Victory, the Unicorn, the Dreadnought, the Providence, and the Eighth Whelp, but these are not to come forth till a month after the others. And no[w]. peradventure his Lordship may come forth himself, his person being more necessary to do the King service hereabouts or at sea, than in the North, and this we all labour to persuade him to, but he prepares horses, waggons, and arms for the land service, both for himself and his followers. My Lady Katherine doth return you very hearty thanks for the pictures you sent her, which my Lord presented to her with his own hands, but poor heart! we know not what will become of her yet, she is so weak that the physicians give no hope of her recovery. Concerning the stopping of any part of the convoy money for the two vessels which were cast away about the Texel, I know not where it can be past but upon this winter's convoy money, for upon the last summer's it cannot, nor upon the next summer's, as being no way guilty of it. My Lord will never consent to have any defalcation made therefrom, so I think we must have patience. For the present convoy money, I have received in bills from Capt. Percival 1,196*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, whereof is paid by the merchants here 949*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, and that with much difficulty. As for Capt. Stradling going to sea, I shall do him every service I can for your sake, but I hear nothing of his desire that way, and you may be confident that whosoever doth not go to my Lord must expect no employment in this fleet; and besides I hear he has a land company. Sir Henry Mervin has now given in his resolution to my Lord that he cannot go in this summer's fleet, and desired to be excused, wherewith my Lord is very well contented, and I believe he will not come into our fleet again in haste; he is now suing to his Majesty to have 1,000*l.* in money, or 500*l.* per annum for seven years, and then he will relinquish all his claims to the admiralty of the Narrow Seas, but I believe he will get nothing. I perceive my Lord intends to have

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

you go out with this first fleet, because there are many things of importance to be done, and when I urged that I conceived you had many businesses here, in regard of your long being at sea, and would have but little time to dispatch them in when you come in, his lordship told me, that if you would you should come in a week sooner than the time of your ship's coming in, and Capt. Fogg [should] stay out to do the business. Of this I desire to know your mind, and you shall have a warrant to that effect. Now we are troubled whom to choose for a vice-admiral; some do challenge it by antiquity and others may challenge it for worth. I desire a little of your advice herein, as being a business of great consideration, for now sea captains must not expect to play as they have done heretofore, but must look for such times of action as will require commanders of skill, courage, and fidelity. P.S.—The Lord Admiral desires to know which of the 12 ships you will choose, that he may dispose of the rest. The enclosed [probably No. 43 of this volume] comes as I imagine from my Lord Chamberlain, but my Lord [of Northumberland] would not have you return any promise, but rather make your excuse, and he will speak to the King therein, and you shall hear from him within these two days about it. [3 pp.]

Feb. 21. 57. Certificate of George Scott, grocer. That Sir John Cope, about June last in my house near the Stock's Market, London, did affirm to me, that if Hartshorn Quay were taken from Master Coltman, then he was to abate him 220*l.* by the year of the rent he then paid. [*Endorsed*: Mr. Scott's certificate touching the value of the Hartshorn Quay. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 21. 58. Certificate of Nich[olas] Gibbon. That walking with Mr. Coltman upon the Custom House Quay, Coltman affirmed that he rented Hartshorn Quay and the Custom House Quay together, and that he gave Sir William Cope for the whole 820*l.* per annum, and he said also at another time he could say more if he were called to it. Coltman further stated that he could never talk with Sir William of renewing under two, three, or four thousand pounds. *Underwritten,*

58. I. *Mr. Stephenson, now tenant of the premises under Mr. Coltman, who is under tenant to the Lady Cope, must needs be in likelihood the most competent man further to inform your Lordship if he be strictly examined upon oath. Or if this seem not good to your Lordship, let them but give 150*l.* per annum according to the corporation's petition, which will be nothing to them that are to pay it, but very much to the poor people, and to build they may well now for future be enjoyed [enjoined], having received so many thousands in the time past, and not laid out for these 40 years sixpence. [Endorsed Certificates touching the value of the Hartshorn Quay in the behalf of the poor of Sevenoaks, 1638. See Vol. cccii., No. 44. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Feb. 22.

Warrant to Sir David Cunningham, receiver-general of the treasure assigned for defraying the expenses of the royal children, to pay to John Acton, his Majesty's goldsmith, 1,414*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* for 5,048 ounces of plate, and 40*s.* for marking the same. By order of the Commissioners for ordering the expenses of the royal children. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 22.

Warrant to the Master of the Rolls to swear and admit Edward Penruddock into the office of one of the six clerks of chancery, in the room of Edward Robinson, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 22.

Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of money for provision of his Majesty's red-cloth livery to his guard and others for this year, as has been formerly accustomed. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 22.

Warrant for payment of money for embroidering of the said coats. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 22.

Warrant to Edward Wardour, for preservation of his Majesty's game of hare, pheasant, partridge, and other wild fowl in and near Acton, Middlesex, and within three miles compass thereof. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 22.

Petition of Elizabeth Walley to the King. Petitioner being about eight years since a widow, and having a fair estate left her by her former husband, Christopher Walley, obtained her in marriage, but having wasted her estate, left her for six years in great want, meanwhile he living unknown in St. Christopher's. Petitioner, supposing him to be dead, as was reported by divers persons who came from St. Christopher's, married again, one Mr. Windgate with whom she has lived for some space, but Mr. Walley is lately returned, and now threatens to prosecute petitioner this next assizes for her life. Prays a free pardon, the rather for that petitioner did not wittingly or willingly break the sacred laws of this kingdom in having two husbands. *Underwritten*, "His Majesty's pleasure is, that in case petitioner shall be condemned for this offence, the judges before whom she shall be tried shall reprieve her, and certify the true state of her crime, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 22 Feb. 1638-9." [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccccviii, p. 41. 1 p.*]

Feb. 22.

Petition of Sir John Sidley to the King. Has been long in the commission of peace for Kent, and being at a meeting with other justices in May last, they were rudely and insolently interrupted in the execution of justice by Ralph Clapham and Charles Samford, a constable in Kent, for which misdemeanor the said parties stand indicted in the King's Bench, and by order of that court are to be tried at the next assizes in Kent. The offences, being of a very high nature, will bring good fines to your Majesty, and be a great encouragement to justices of peace to proceed cheerfully in the duty of their places when they shall see those punished, who affront them and contemn your authority. Ralph Clapham having about nine days

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

since procured himself to be a pensioner extraordinary to your Majesty, endeavouring to avoid their fines, exhibited a petition to your Majesty, alleging therein many colourable and untrue pretences to excuse their misdemeanors, and thereupon obtained a reference to the Lord Goring and Mr. Baron Henden to compose their differences. Petitioner submits that the composing thereof before trial will be a great loss to your Majesty in fines, and a disheartening of the justices in the execution of their places. Petitioner having no other end in the business but at his own charge to bring your Majesty good fines and right the public justice, prays that the reference may be discharged, and the trial proceed at the next assizes, and when the fines are imposed that you will see what is your due, and your good pleasure may then be done as shall seem best. *Underwritten.* His Majesty's pleasure is, that the trials upon the indictments shall proceed at the next assizes, according to the order of the court of King's Bench, and the former reference shall be discharged. Whitehall. Feb. 22, 1638-9. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 42. 1¼ p.*]

Feb. 22. 59. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1637. Total received 170,469*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*; unpaid 25,944*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.* [1 *p.*]

Feb. 22. 60. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs. Total 654*l.*, which makes the total levied and paid in 171,123*l.* It appears by a foot note that no part of the arrears payable by writs issued in 1635 or 1636 was paid in this week. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Feb. 22. 61. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money for 1638. Total received 564*l.*, *i.e.*, from the sheriff of co. Glamorgan, 524*l.*; the mayor of Doncaster, 40*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Feb. 22. 62. Account of receipts and payments of the revenue. Total received (since 15th February last, when 12,363*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.* remained) 9,167*l.* 16*s.* 8½*d.*; paid 10,469*l.* 13*s.* 2½*d.*; in hand this day, 11,061*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.* [1 *p.*]

Feb. 22. 63. Petition of the poor labourers of the Great Level of the Fens, undertaken by the Earl of Bedford, to the Council. By an order of the Board, dated 29th November last, it is specially ordered, that all the principal adventurers and their under adventurers who are in arrears for money imposed for draining the said fens before the 18th July last should forthwith pay the same to the Earl of Bedford, late treasurer of the participants of the said level, and upon default thereof the Lords would take order for the punishment of the defaulters. And whereas their Lordships, by order of the 25th January last, required Mr. Latham, auditor of the accounts of the said level, to call in such moneys as were owing by the most solvent adventurers, to the end petitioners might be satisfied the arrears due to them for their wages, and such reasonable allowance also for their loss of time and expenses as the Earl of Bedford, Lord Maltravers, and other the adventurers should think fit. Pray the

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Lords to command Mr. Latham to deliver in a list of all the names and sums owing to the said account, whereby petitioners may require them to make their several payments according to former order. [1 p.] *Annexed,*

63. I. *Order of Council that Mr. Latham shall by Wednesday next return to the Board a list of the names, as is required. Whitehall, 22nd Feb. 1638[-9. ½ p.]*

Feb. 22. 64. Letters testimonial of Sir John Borough, Garter King-at-Arms, College of Arms, London, certifying that Marmaduke Rawdon son of Laurence Rawdon, was descended of the family of Rawdon of Rawden in Yorkshire, and was entitled to bear the Rawdon arms, with certain differences, as depicted in the margin of these letters. [*Draft Latin. 1½ p.*]

Feb. 22. 65. Sir George Chudleigh and John Bampffield, Deputy-Lieutenants of co. Devon, to Francis Earl of Bedford and William Lord Russell, Lords Lieutenants of the same county. The other deputies had been prevented by sickness or business from attending this meeting, where finding no further direction from you concerning the arming of our horse, and the general intelligence giving hope that none of the trained bands will be employed in the intended service, we have forbore to make any alteration in the horse furniture till we receive a fresh command, not without a confidence that (unless his Majesty's occasions be very urgent) the consideration of our great charge of foot will keep our horse still in that state of light armature commanded here before our time. Though we are deprived of our fellows' assistance, and no great matter of present business appearing, yet so many are the complaints that come to us about the pursuivants that we are not without employment, even the worst and most uncomfortable, that could befall us, for instead of a just and exemplary punishment which we intended by presenting the chief refractories, whose often warning had brought forth rather contempt than conformity, we find few or none sent for of that kind, but only such as are chosen out of the lists rather for their ability to pay fees than the greatness of their offences; such as Dr. Parry our chancellor, and by your Lordships choice a great officer of the field, and to be excused by the falling away of his estate by the death of his lady; Mr. Archdeacon Cotton, Mr. Pine, Mr. Hussey, and others of the clergy, with whom we have not lately dealt in matter of imposition or contempt, and also divers of the laity, of whose slight defects, no contempts and sufficiency in the rest of their arms we have received undoubted testimony. This has rendered us of ill savour to our countrymen (by what accident soever it happened), being accounted men who do our business with as little justice as fear of inconvenience. We blush the more at these regrets, because we have little to answer, having returned the lists as they were taken and presented, with all the petty defects, together with the select offenders, which notwithstanding were drawn out into several papers, some of every regiment, to be made examples to the rest. But that which is past being impossible to be recalled we

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

can satisfy your Lordships and the country no otherwise than by a promise to be careful of future remedy, and that we ourselves may not wholly loose our powers to do his Majesty service by suffering too much shame and disgrace, we most humbly implore the Lords' speedy endeavours to withdraw the messengers hence, lest we happen to impoverish the country instead of reforming it, and make them really unable that were before but unwilling. This favour seasonably granted may restore us again to a part of our wonted opinion, and the better strengthen us to be, as we still desire, your Lordships' "most humble servants." [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

- Feb. 22. 66. Certificate of Sir George Chudleigh and John Bampffield, that Thomas Prouze of Cullompton, co. Devon, formerly certified defective in arms, has submitted and promised conformity. [*Probably enclosed in the preceding.* ½ p.]
- Feb. 22. 67. The like for Edward Allyn and Edmond Croyden of Burlescombe, co. Devon. [*Do.* ¾ p.]
- [Feb. 22 ?] 68. Return of James Nayler, messenger of the Chamber, of his warrant for the persons named, certified defective in arms in co. Devon. [*Do.* ¾ p.]
- [Feb. 22 ?] 69. The like of Henry Kyme, messenger. [*Do.* ½ p.]
- [Feb. 22 ?] 70. The like of William Brooke, messenger. [*Do.* ½ p.]
- [Feb. 22 ?] 71. James Comer [of Clayhanger] and Richard Lock of Hockworthy, co. Devon, to Henry Ashford. Having been served with a warrant by a messenger of the Chamber touching defect of arms, pray him to certify the Lords of their conformity in finding such arms as shall be enjoined them. [*Do.* ½ p.]
- Feb. 23. 72. The King to Robert Read. We require you to repair to the house of Thomas Livingston, tailor, and to enter the same, and to seize all such letters, papers, books, printed and manuscript, as you shall find in the said house, to be disposed of as we shall direct. And we require all our justices of peace, mayors, and others to assist you in the execution of this warrant. We further require you to commit the said Livingston to the custody of a messenger if you shall find cause. [*Signed by the King, and Seal attached.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 23. 73. The same to the same. Similar letter, for seizing of all books and manuscripts of Tobias Knowles, messenger of the Chamber, and committing the said Knowles to the custody of a messenger if you shall find cause. [*Signed by the King, and Seal attached.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 23. Lords of the Admiralty to the Registrar of the Court of Admiralty or Whitehall. his deputy. The sum of 330*l.*, proceeding by the sale of a ship and goods driven ashore about two years since at Packsteede [Pakefield] within the vice-admiralty of Sir Lionel Tollemache, vice-admiral of Suffolk, has been returned into the Admiralty Court, and is there adjudged for his Majesty. As we received a certificate the 5th inst. from Sir Henry Marten that he conceived it just that the said Sir Lionel should have the moiety of 330*l.*, deducting out of the said moiety

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

40*l.*, which the judge and registrar of his vice-admiralty have formerly had for their pains, these are to require you to deliver the same to Sir Lionel, abating 40*l.* For the other moiety you are to reserve it entire for his Majesty's use till further order from us. [*Copy. See Vol. cclviii., p. 113. 2/3 p.*]

Feb. 23.
Guildford.

74. Richard Budd, mayor of Guildford, to the Council. I received your letter of the 3rd inst., which was not delivered until the 17th, whereby I am required to call the heirs, executors, or administrators of the late mayor of this town before me, to enjoin them to be before the Lords within six days, to give account of the ship-writ issued to the said mayor, and of the moneys collected thereupon and remaining in their hands. For that the said six days prefixed were expired before the receipt of your letter, as also for that upon better search the said writ is now found and delivered to me, and that as yet there is no administration taken of the said mayor's goods, the overseers of his will have promised to pay me the moneys by the said mayor collected, which appear to be 14*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* The residue un-collected I shall endeavour to gather and pay in as soon as I may, hoping you will give me warrant to collect the same upon the former writ issued to the late mayor. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 23.
Bretby.

75. Philip Earl of Chesterfield to Sec. Coke. On the 12th inst. his Majesty's letter of the 16th January, wherein I am commanded to attend at York, was brought to me by David Stott, a messenger, who then found me languishing upon my sick bed, where it pleased God long before to lie me, and I am yet in such extremity of weakness that I am not able to turn myself in my bed; and whether I shall recover or not it is doubtful, receiving but small comfort for any hopes thereof from my physician. Now being by the said letter also commanded within 15 days to return an answer, I have thought good, though by another man's pen, being unable myself to write, to pray you to let his Majesty know of this my indisposition, the pain and torment whereof cannot be so great to me as the grief I am in that I am not capable to obey his Majesty's commands. But if it shall please God to restore me to my former health and strength, I shall be both ready and willing hereafter not only to attend his Majesty, but to do him all the service that becomes a true and faithful subject. [*Seal with crest and motto. 1 p.*]

Feb. 23.

76. Warrant of Robert Long and John Gibbons, tenants in common of certain lands in the late Galtres Forest, co. York, now disafforested, to ——. We, having agreed to make a division between us of the said lands, that our respective parts may be known by certain bounds, these are to authorize you, upon exact view of the several natures and qualities of the grounds, to divide these parcels, here particularized, into two moieties equal for quantity and quality. In the division you are to take notice of the woods and trees growing upon the same, and of the several houses or lodges, and to consider of all conveniency of ways, that the same may be equal in all respects. And, such division being made, you are to describe

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

the same upon an exact plot by two lots or shares, that we may cast lots for the same, according to the usual course of divisions in this kind, giving convenient notice of the time agreed on by you for the doing hereof. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

Feb. 23.

77. Inventory of books found in Mr. Knowles' house, belonging to one Knowles, a minister. The books are chiefly theological, but include "Sir Walter Raleigh to his Son," and "A brief relation of certain special and most material passages and speeches in the Star Chamber, at the censure of the three worthy gentlemen, Bastwick, Burton, and Prynne." [6 pp.]

Feb. 23.

78. Paper endorsed "Information for his Majesty how he has been abused in the bargain of Hatfield Chase." The case of Hatfield stated, showing that Sir Cornelius Vermuyden articed with the King, 24 May 1626, for a third part of the drowned lands lying in cos. York, Lincoln, and Nottingham, to make them fit for pasture or tillage. Afterwards a survey of the manor was made by the Surveyor General's direction, to prepare a further bargain of the said manor and lands, and, 5 July 1628, a commission was awarded to Lords William Howard, Darcy, and Wentworth, &c., to survey the said manor, and compound with the tenants for the King's part, and on the 16th of the same month Sir Cornelius, for 10,000*l.*, had the whole manor and lands granted him in perpetuity, but with a desance that if the King should repay the 10,000*l.* before 25th September following, with interest, &c., he was to have his manor and lands again. The money being not paid, the King contracts, 27th December 1628, for 6,800*l.* per annum more to be paid, to sell the whole manor and lands to Sir Cornelius, which was afterwards granted accordingly. Then follow depositions of Lord Deputy Wentworth, Sir Ralph Hansby, and Sir George Ratcliffe, to the effect that, 29 August 1628, they executed the commissions at Doncaster, and agreed with divers of the tenants. The estimated value of the lands, after 15 years' purchase, is 26,162*l.* 11*s.*, besides which, 362*l.* 16*s.* per annum for three lives at nine years' purchase, being 3,265*l.* 4*s.*, gives a total of 29,427*l.* 15*s.* for the Yorkshire lands only; and if the Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire lands are granted to Sir Cornelius in his last grant, being valued by the commissioners at 15,000*l.*, then the total of the commissioners' value is 44,427*l.* 15*s.* I find the commissions dated 5th July 1628 upon record, but the execution thereof cannot be found, nor the former survey taken by direction of the Surveyor General. [2 pp.]

Feb. 23.

79. Statement of the provision of bread, beer, hay, and oats, to be made [for the army in the north?], estimated by the day, week, and month, over a period of six months. The number of men for whom this estimate was drawn out was 5,000, and of horses 1,000. [1 p.]

Feb. 24.
Whitehall.

80. Resolutions of the King in Council. Upon consideration touching the raising of 1,000 horse, which, with their officers, will make a regiment of 1,200, it was resolved to allow each captain of

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

a troop, for the raising of each horse of his troop, 12*l.*, besides arms complete for the horseman, together with pistols and carbines, likewise saddles and furniture for the horse; also to allow to each horseman for pay 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem. It was likewise resolved that 8*d.* per diem, being the ancient English pay allowed to each foot [soldier], was a competent salary, and so thought not fit to be altered.

Underwritten,

80. I. *List of the 12 captains who are to have the command of the above regiment of horse.* [Draft. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 24. Copy of the above. [See Vol. cccævi., p. 116. 1 p.]

Feb. 24. Petition exhibited to the King by the four Scotch deputies, Charles Earl of Dunfermline, John Earl of Loudoun, Sir William Douglas, and Mr. Berkeley. Being sent here from the parliament of Scotland, humbly to remonstrate that no earthly thing could be more grievous unto them than that their loyalty should be called in question, or that any such hard expressions should be given to your Majesty against their proceedings, as railing upon your Majesty's sacred person and inviolable authority, as not warranted by the fundamental laws and laudable practice of your ancient and native kingdom, or as contrary to promises and remonstrances which were made to your Majesty by your humble and faithful subjects in the truth of their hearts, and were in the same sense graciously accepted by your Majesty, and seeing your Majesty has, out of your goodness and justice, kept one ear for us, and would not give place to the suggestions and obloquies of any till the reasons of our proceedings and demands were made known from ourselves, who are allowed by your royal warrant to come hither for that end, therefore we crave that out of your fatherly care and tender compassion of your native subjects you may be pleased to grant us a full hearing, and to call such of the Council of both kingdoms as are here, that before your Majesty and them your Majesty's subjects may be vindicated from these aspersions and imputations wherewith we hear they are charged, and that we may learn that the desires and proceedings of the parliament are so agreeable to the fundamental laws and laudable practice of that kingdom, and to the articles of pacification, as may merit approbation at the throne of your Majesty's justice, and procure your royal commands for the proceeding of the parliament. That by the mutual embracement of religion and justice the peace of the kirk and kingdom (whose distressed estate and condition can hardly admit delay) may be established, and the love and cheerful obedience of your subjects confirmed and increased. And lest, by occasion of that relation which was publicly made by the Earl of Traquair before your Majesty and your Council, any prejudicate thoughts may be harboured in your royal heart, and if any hard impressions be given against your subjects unheard, the same may be dislodged, we humbly crave that we may have that relation in the same terms as it was then delivered under his hand, which (since it is sought that

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

we may be the more able to give respective satisfaction to your royal and just commands) we hope it will not be refused; and having once the happiness and permission, in public, to clear the loyalty of your Majesty's subjects and the lawfulness of their proceeding in parliament, we shall hereafter (lest verbal expressions be controverted) be most willing and desirous, according to your commandment, to receive whatsoever exceptions, objection, or informations are made against any of the particular overture articles and proceedings of the parliament in writ, and in the same way shall present our answers and humble desires, and do humbly crave your Majesty's gracious answer. [*Copy. See this present Volume, No. 19. 1 p.*]

Feb. 24.
Deptford.

81. Sir William Russell to Sec. Coke. I intended, according to the Lords' order, to have attended this day at the Council about the Barbary business, but was prevented by a relapse of the gout, yet thus much I thought fit to acquaint you with, and to give you my opinion concerning the settling of that trade, as things now stand, you knowing I became an adventurer in this joint stock merely to advance, as I conceived, his Majesty's service, and I find the new patentees so divided amongst themselves, some advancing their precedent old joint stock, others fearful that they shall be injured by the factors of the said old joint stock, that they are not willing to proceed in that trade as is fitting, notwithstanding there were fair propositions laid down by Mr. Blake for sending a new stock putting off their remains of goods in Barbary, and withdrawing of their factors, and allowing them a certain valuable consideration for their adventure and freight; but I can by no means persuade them to it, although I conceive their opposition is rather will than reason. Hereupon, I endeavoured to join with Mr. Oneby and other ancient traders to Barbary, and acquainted them with Mr. Blake's propositions, who seemed very well to like thereof, and, as I conceived, were willing to embrace that offer. But of late I do not hear of them, whether they proceed or not. My opinion is that that trade can be no ways so well driven as by a joint stock, for there will be no possibility to gain saltpetre in any considerable quantity unless the King of Morocco may be interested in the business, as laid down by Mr. Blake, for if they trade in several his Majesty must not expect any saltpetre to be brought into England, as that will yield almost double the price in other places, and so by that means the commodity will be driven into the hands of the French and Dutch. For the complaints moved against Mr. Blake, I conceive they might have been very well forborne, with more advantage on both sides; for, in my opinion, the way they take to restrain him is rather to their own disadvantage than profit, and I fear envy is a little too predominant in that business. [*1 p.*]

Feb. 24.
Whitehall.

82. Archbishop Laud to Sec. Windebank. Mr. Solicitor, who brings this letter, is to speak with you about a business concerning Mr. Pretherow, in which I have moved his Majesty, who is pleased to grant the same. [*Seal with arms. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Feb. 25. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 305*l.* to Sir Anthony Vandyke for pictures for his Majesty's use. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 25. The like for payment of 2,158*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.* to John DeCritz, his Majesty's Sergeant painter. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 25. The like for payment of 300*l.* to Sir Nicholas Slanning, to be by him employed in his Majesty's service. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 25. 83. Petition of Thomas Jones, clerk, chaplain to Edward Viscount Conway, to the King. Your Majesty conferred your right of presentation to the portion of Tidcombe in the church of Tiverton upon petitioner, which right he has vindicated and obtained to be confirmed in the Court of Arches, from which the usurping incumbent appealed, but is now dead. May it please your Majesty to lay your command upon the Bishop of Exeter, in whose diocese the said rectory is, or on Sir John Lambe, dean of the Arches, before whom the cause was sentenced, that forthwith they fill the said church upon your Majesty's right, which by petitioner's prosecution is already judged, that so you may not be deceived. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Feb. 25.] Copy of the above, with the King's reference underwritten.

I. *His Majesty's pleasure is that Sir John Lambe shall forthwith fill the said church with the person of the petitioner, not thereby to forclude any man to sue for his right and title upon a new action, but for the better preservation of his own and his clerk's right thereby. Whitehall, 25 Feb. 1638. [See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 44. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Feb. 25. 84. The King to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey. Upon Westminster. serious debate, and mature advice with our Council, we have resolved to repair in person to the northern parts of our kingdom, with an army for the defence thereof. We require you, upon receipt hereof, to levy the number of 100 able horse for the wars, officers included, the same to be ready in all particulars to attend us at the rendezvous the 1st April, appointed to be listed and entertained according to such directions as you our general shall receive. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 25. Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 134. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

Feb. 25. Resolutions of the Council of War. That a troop of 100 horse Whitehall. ought to consist of a captain having six horses, a lieutenant four, cornet three, quartermaster two, clerk one, two trumpet[er]s two, smith one, and soldiers 81. That there be 12*d.* allowed for press-money for every horseman not an officer. That pay shall be allowed to the horse according to the number mustered, as soon as half the troop or more shall be brought to the rendezvous. [*Draft. See this Vol. No. 80. 1 p.*]

Feb. 25. Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 117. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Feb. 25.

85. Further resolutions of the Council of War, in which the foregoing are embodied. In the letters from the board to request that great care be taken that none but good and able men be pressed. No officer or soldier to enter into pay until they come to the rendezvous. To mention that an officer is sent to see that able men be pressed. That the counties furnish such a number of volunteers, or if the said number cannot be had then to press the ablest men to be approved by such as shall be sent to see them. *Mem.*—For the list of all the trained soldiers in each county, and the warrants from the King and Council for levying the men. The King will furnish for the horsemen arms complete, furniture for the horse and 12*l.* in money for raising every horse. The horseman to be allowed for himself and horse 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem. [*Draft by Nicholas.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 25.

Boston.

86. Sir Anthony Irby, late sheriff of co. Lincoln, to Nicholas. I received the Lords' letters of the 31st January, but upon the 16th inst. I shall do what lyeth in my power in so short a time, as I did before, but the officers do much slight the service. Some chief constables I have not seen since I went out of my office but by chance, of whom I have demanded the moneys. They promised to come such a day, but came not. So as if some coercive power be not used I shall not be able to get it all. The reasons I used before for longer respite are the same still. The country has been exercising and training ever since, and does end with us at Boston the 28th inst. So if the Lords will tie me strictly to the 10th March, I will appear and bring up with me what I can get; but I conceive a longer time would be more available for the service. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

Feb. 25.

Westover.

87. John Ashburnham to the same. It is impossible for me to contribute anything to your contentment or service but what is a most just debt. Your loving to sleep in a whole skin shall not pass without an observation. I wish you had not delivered the deed to my sister till she had brought you the same note from Sir Edmond Verney which I gave him under my hand when I received it from him, which was the thing I desired in my letter. It is not amiss to be nice where crafty people are concerned. I would gladly know what will become of the great business between us and the Scots. I wonder you have as yet heard nothing from Mr. Middleton. I am confident he endeavours what he can. I have received Lord Lumley's letter, who is still upon some general terms that I fear he has forgot that I can quell his concupiscence if he vex my patience a little longer. I pray leave him not till you have his more particular answer, and pardon that and all other my importunities, namely, the getting out the jointure. I have been to Oxford, and dispatched my business. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ *p.*]

Feb. 25.

88. Instructions [of the King] to Sir Nicholas Slanning, captain of Falmouth fort, co. Cornwall. You are to repair to the said fort, and to take out of the same four demi-culverings, six sakers, two minions, one falcon, with their wheels and carriages, and 50 rounds of powder

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

and ammunition; also 60 of your best and old soldiers, with 40 more, besides officers, to be taken out of the regiment of which you are colonel in the said county, and to transport them with their arms and ammunition to St. Bees or Workington in Cumberland, where you shall receive further order. You are further to take up shipping for transporting the same, with provision of two months' victuals, and to be at the port of embarkation by the 28th March. Upon your arrival you shall lie in the road or out at sea near upon the coast without discovering yourselves, until you receive directions for disembarking from the ports of debarkation, and being landed you shall be mustered and taken into pay as the rest of our foot, Reposing [confidence] in your fidelity and secrecy we have committed to your conduct and dexterity the care of this expedition, for the better effecting whereof we have caused the Lord Treasurer to imprest to you upon accompt 300*l.*, which is to be disbursed by you for victuals after the rate of 8*d.* a man per diem, besides freight and all other necessaries for the effecting of this service. You shall have a warrant signed by us to the Master of the Ordnance for the replenishing of the stores taken from the fort at Falmouth; and for the 60 men taken out of the same, you are to replace them by the like number taken out of your regiment in Cornwall, or any other way that shall seem best to you for the defence of the said fort. [2½ pp.]

Feb. 25.
Harbottle.

89. Roger Widdrington to Sir Jacob Astley. The letters you sent to Lord William Howard had the enclosed to me, which you may read and return by the bearer. My greatest occasion at this time is a visit and salute to you, and to know how long you conjecture it will be before you depart from Newcastle. I came but home to Harbottle yesternight, where I find no other news than formerly, great talk and brags of desperate and young covenanters, that they prepare for divers thousands to be sent to Jedworth, and planted along these Scottish borders, but they want money, and I do not see how they can perform it. Besides, there is a great inclination in all these southern parts of their kingdom upon the King's coming down to make their atonement and return to the King. It is commonly rumoured that the Marquess Huntly and the Covenanters in the North fall to extremities, and that the Earl of Argyle carries himself in so neutral a way that no man knows which way he will finally resolve upon. My Lord of Roxborough's men are commanded to buy no more arms nor weapons till they hear further direction from their Lord, which what it meaneth we cannot devise, only I assure you as yet there is no motion of raising any army or drawing together any forces on this side of Edinburgh, which in your absence I shall upon all occasions make known to the mayor of Newcastle, both for the obligation I have to the King's service, the love I have professed to you, and the care I have of the good of that town. I pray you send me a list of the ammunition and the prices already come in, and when you expect any more, for all my "croats," as you call them, are yet utterly unfurnished, and I

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

depend on snaphaunces for furnishing them. The people that have bought them report every evil of the armour, and say they may as well be naked as have them, and that they will not hold out [against] a bodkin. Our deputy-lieutenants will not be satisfied with able and sufficient men, but they will make choice of the men they will have to serve in their trained bands, by which means they will draw out of these bordering places which have most need to be strengthened men whose presence is the strength of these places to their lowlands and country musters, much weakening these border countries, and, contrary to the custom of former ages, where these people were always left under the conduct of the keepers of these countries, both to defend their own, and for scouts, guides, and inroads upon their neighbouring adversaries, as upon any occasion they shall be directed. [*Seal with arms.* 2 pp.]

Feb. 26. Presentation of Humphrey Tabor, clerk, M.A., to the vicarage of All Saints, with the vicarage of St. John the Evangelist annexed, in the town and county of Hertford, which vicarage is now void by cession of the last incumbent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. 90. James Webster to Nicholas. The mayor of Chesterfield has received a letter from the Council for the 50*l.* imposed upon the town for ship-money last year, 40*l.* whereof is paid already, as appears by Sir William Russell's receipt. For the other 10*l.* there are divers distresses taken, which are not as yet sold, for that he hoped the parties would have released the same by payment of the moneys imposed upon them, and certainly the mayor will do his best to procure the said 10*l.*, and prays forbearance. The town is very poor and of small trading, most of the inhabitants living by farming lands lying in other town[ship]s, Chesterfield being of very small compass. The inhabitants are assessed in Chesterfield, where they dwell, as well as in the other towns for the lands they occupy, and are thus doubly charged, thereby paying more than their neighbours in towns adjacent, which has troubled their estates. [1 p.]

Feb. 26. 91. Minutes by Sec. Windebank, endorsed "Heads of a despatch sent to Sir Jacob Astley." The Earl Marshal will take order that the 1,800 armours and pikes shall be sent. [*In margin:* The Earl of Newport to take order that there be armes and pikes enough reserved in the store at Hull for the 6,000 men, which are to go thither, besides those for the 1,200 horse.] The King has given order to the Lords of the Committee to write a letter to the town of Newcastle, signifying his acceptance of their fidelity to him and diligence in his service. Capt. Dymoke and Capt. Vane recommended to Sir Jacob. The officers to be placed in their several employments as he recommends them, and Sir William Uvedale to have a foot company in his regiment. The Earl Marshal has taken order that 600 dragoons shall be ready under Col. Trafford, to be joined with the trained bands, for the succour of Carlisle and those parts, as occasion shall require, which are not to be in pay, of which he will shortly hear further from the Earl Marshal by Col.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Trafford. Concerning Mr. Widdrington and Mr. Carlton, his Majesty has taken his advice into consideration, and he shall have further discretion therein by Col. Trafford, in the despatch he will receive by him from the Lord Marquis [Hamilton]. For his advice concerning the supplying of ships about the northern parts with ammunition, his Majesty has given order to the Lord Admiral to put that in execution. His advice concerning the quartering of the army about Newburn and upon the Tyne the Lords approve, and will give order therein accordingly. His Majesty and all the Lords approve of all his carriages and diligences there, and require him, when Lord Clifford shall come into those parts, to assist him from time to time, that joining both your industries together, his Majesty's services may be the better advanced. [1½ p.]

Feb. 26.
London.

92. Edward Reed to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh in Dublin. The King continues his journey to York. On the 18th March his household moves, and on the 27th himself, where his great army will attend him, and all the Lords upon his commands by letter attend him, but some few not able, as my Lord Rivers and some such, who send some fit men to supply their place. Lord Brook stands alone, and refuses to attend unless it be adjudged he should by Parliament. I fear his Lordship will rather feel he has done amiss than only know it, which I am sorry for. I hear the Scottish Covenanters have prepared an army to go into Aberdeen and the north parts of Scotland, and press a submission unto the Covenant, but are like to be resisted by the Marquis of Huntley, who, as the report is here, has an army of 10,000 men, and if that difference continues the King will have the less to do with his army. I hear the King sends all or most of the Scotch nobility speedily into Scotland, which is conceived will not only encourage but enable his party; and the King is so confident in his good success that he intends to be in short time in Edinburgh to settle that disordered government, which I wish he may do; for that Scottish affair makes such a stand of money which is called in and kept in the hands of the Dutch, who are the greatest lenders, and the like by the English money-men, that some extremity appeareth in this city already, and many cannot receive their own, nor borrow to supply their wants, who were held rich within these two months. The Hollanders have sunk and taken most of the Dunkirk fleet that were going to the Indies. [*Seal with arms.* 2 pp.]

Feb. 26.
Edinburgh.

93. William Dick to his son Lewis Dick at Paris, Bordeaux, or Rouen. Instructions relative to the management of his mercantile affairs. I have received your letters of the date specified, with 24 tons of wine, whereby you advertise me that you have sold my red herrings, &c. Not to suffer John Ducornet to touch any more of the writer's money, his estate being weak, but to employ James Ducornet if he be the surest broker there. [1 p.]

Feb. 26.
Leith.

94. The same to Michell Mell, merchant in Dieppe. To pay to Francis Kinloch 600fs. in Dieppe, and that for the like value received from Thos. Miller his uncle there. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXIII.

- 1638-9.
Feb. 26. 95. W[illiam] S. Chilthomas to Lewis Dick at Bordeaux. Touching the purchase of wines and other mercantile matters. Thanks him for his courtesies, and hopes he will be home shortly in these dangerous times, and of daily military discipline, whereby his presence is much required. [*Seal with merchant's mark.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
Edinburgh.
- Feb. 26. Will of Thomas Stanley of Knockin, Salop, by which he demises to his widow Katherine, his sons Edward and Robert, and his daughters Elizabeth and Sarah, various annuities, &c., chiefly derivable from his lands and tenements lying in the Lee near Cockshut in the parish and lordship of Ellesmere, co. Salop, leased to Francis Foster, Thos. Jenynges, and others. [*One skin of parchment.*] *Annexed,*
I. *Letters of Administration granted to Edward, son and heir of Thomas Stanley.* [*See Case E. Dom. Car. I., No. 10. Skid of parchment.*]
- Feb. [27.] 96. The King to the Vice-President and Council of York. We have resolved to have an army lie in the northern parts of this kingdom, for the defence of the same, and for that purpose have appointed the rendezvous to be at or about the city of York. Our will is that you take order, not only to hinder the exportation out of any port or place in that county of corn, grain, butter, cheese, or other victual fit for supply of an army, but carefully to cause provision to be made of a good quantity of the said victuals, and likewise of hay and straw for horse, and to cause the same to be stored up in fitting places in that county, for supply of an army as there shall be occasion. You may assure all such as shall make provision in this kind that they shall be duly paid for whatsoever shall be received from them. [*Draft.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
Whitehall.
- Feb. [27.] Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 118.* 1 p.]
- Feb. 27. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 15,000*l.* to the Treasurer of his Majesty's army, the same to be by him disbursed in the expedition to the northern parts, according to such directions as he shall receive from his Majesty or the general of his army. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 27. Release to William Sandys and John Child of all covenants reserved in his Majesty's grant to them of the duty of twelve pence the chaldron on coals, which grant is by them surrendered. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 27. Proclamation and declaration to inform our loving subjects of our kingdom of England of the seditious practices of some of Scotland, seeking to overthrow our royal power under false pretences of religion. We cannot but hold it requisite to give our good subjects timely notice of their traitorous intentions, which very many ways appear to us. As, first, by the multitude of their printed pamphlets, or rather indeed infamous libels, stuffed full of calumnies against our royal authority and our most just proceedings; secondly,
- Whitehall.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

by their sending of letters to private persons to incite them against us, and sending of some of their fellow Covenanters to be at private meetings in London and elsewhere, to pervert our good people from their duty, and some of these meetings we know, and some of those letters, lewd enough, we have seen; thirdly, by their public contemning of all our just commands, and their mutinous protesting against them, a course not fit to be endured in any well-ordered kingdom; fourthly, by their rejecting of the Covenant commanded by our authority, because it was commanded by us; and, lastly, by their most hostile preparations in all kinds, as if we were not their King, but their sworn enemy. [*Coll. Procs. Car. I., No. 223. pp. 4.*]

Feb. 27. 97. Imperfect copy of the above. [*3 pp.*]

Feb. 27. 98. Petition of George Rookes, searcher of Sandwich, to the King. On the 9th January last the Council, upon consideration of petitioner's grievances, did declare that he ought to be put in possession of the said office, and to that purpose the Council moved his Majesty, on the 27th January, that he might be settled accordingly, at which time his Majesty was informed, on behalf of Turberville Morgan, petitioner's adversary, that a suit depending in the Exchequer touching the said office, wherein petitioner is defendant, would be heard within five or six days then following, which would put an end thereunto; upon which his Majesty then suspended his commands for putting petitioner into possession; for that the said information is utterly false, and only for delay, to prevent his Majesty's present directions on petitioner's behalf, petitioner prays his Majesty's immediate command that he may enter into the present possession of the said office. *Underwritten,*

98. i. *Reference to the Council to take order for putting petitioner into present possession of the said office. Whitehall, 27th Feb. 1638-9. [1 p.]*

[Feb, 27.] 99. Petition of the same to the Council. Sets forth the substance of the above petition, and the King's reference thereon, and prays the Lords' order accordingly. [*2 p.*]

Feb. 27. 100. William Earl of Newcastle to Sec. Windebank. I am with
Richmond. most humble and hearty devotion preparing to attend his Majesty's standard with 12 horses, and if there be further occasion I will not fail to prepare eight horses more to make that number 20. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Feb. 27. 101. Sir James Douglas to the same. I gave you notice of our
Ber[wick.] ministers proceedings here, which procedures of theirs has bred very inordinate effects amongst some of the nobility, gentry, and commons. It is at that, that is direct treason, absolutely they have contradicted all done by his Majesty's council as un-legal. You will find all this will not easily settle. They are not so powerful, as evil disposed; they are going so far on they cannot come well back. I wish his Majesty should know his own both for his and their safety.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

If it be not judiciously governed his Majesty's party will at first bear the loss. Doubtless there is influence of some supernatural disposition makes their people incensed without any reason. P.S.— It is appointed this day that there shall meet at Edinburgh above 1,000 people. What to do the event must declare. Directly they menace, all will not associate themselves to their faction. [*Seal with arms.* 2 pp.]

Feb. 27. 102. John Latham to the Council. In answer to their order of the 22nd inst. [*See this Vol., No. 63, I.*] he certifies that the Earl of Bedford, treasurer to the adventurers, being now out of town, and not having declared any account of his receipts in that behalf since June last, the writer cannot say who amongst the adventurers are yet in arrear, nor how much; only of those names he returned to the board in Michaelmas term last he conceives that Sir Philiberto Vernatti is still in arrear 650*l.*, Sir Robert Lovett 25*l.*, Sir Thomas Stanley 112*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*, and Mr. Gage's executors 132*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*; total 720*l.* (*sic*). [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 27. Anticipations of revenue as they now stand charged upon future receipts of income, since 30th Jan.; total 21,400*l.* [*See Vol. cccx., No. 108. Jan. 30.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 27. 103. Appeal by David Budd, proctor for the West India Company of Holland, to the King in Chancery, against a judgment delivered by Sir Henry Marten in the Admiralty Court the 15th February, alleges that although the West India Company of Holland had given in their allegation in the form of Articles, as annexed in the first schedule, and had offered to prove the same, yet Sir Henry Marten had declined to hear them, and would not admit the proofs; and although he admitted another allegation, as annexed in the second schedule, on the part of the said company, the 15th Feb., and gave commission for examination of witnesses thereon at Plymouth, on the first, second, and third days of March following, and although the said allegation contains matter invalidating the letters of reprisal, under cover of which the Recovery had brought the Golden Wolf into Plymouth, yet the judge, without waiting for the examination of witnesses, as above decreed, proceeded on the 15th Feb. to adjudge the cause in favour of Polhill and his partners, and against all right and justice awarded the moiety of the Golden Wolf and its lading to the said Polhill and partners, to the great injury of the West India Company of Holland, which was condemned in costs. [*Latin.* 2 $\frac{2}{3}$ pp.] *Annexed,*

103. I. *Articles preferred in the Court of Admiralty on the part of the West India Company of Holland, showing cause why judgment should not be given in favour of Nicholas Polhill and partners; referred to in the above Appeal as the "First Schedule."* [$4\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

103. II. *Further Articles to the same effect; referred to in the above Appeal as the "Second Schedule."* [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

Vol. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Feb. 28.

License to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, and his heirs, to keep a fortnightly fair every other Monday upon Rosley Fell within the manor of Westward, Cumberland, from Whit Sunday to All Hallowstide yearly; and that he may keep a fair in his town of Cockermouth in the same county, every Wednesday from the first week in May till Michaelmas; and to take such reasonable tolls as are taken at Penrith in that county. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 28.

Whitehall.

Order of the Lords of the Admiralty. An appeal has been made to us on behalf of Nicholas Polhill and partners, settlers forth of the Recovery of London, with letters of reprisal against the States General and their subjects, from such part of a sentence given in the Admiralty the 15th inst. as retracts his Majesty's grant of the said letters. We require the registrar of the delegates, or his deputy, to receive the said appeal on behalf of Polhill and his partners, and to send out an inhibition to the judge and registrar of the said court, and to the proctor of the West India Company of Holland, and likewise a monition to the said company to appear before us the 23rd March next in the Council Chamber, Whitehall, and further to give monition to the Registrar of the Admiralty to bring the original process in the said cause before us, for our better hearing and determining of the same. [*Copy. See Vol. cccliii., p. 113. ½ p.*]

Feb. 28.

Whitehall.

104. The Council to Joseph Boteler, messenger. Warrant to take into custody Thomas Hampton, Mr. Mayning, widow Readhead, Lady Pachnam [Packenham?], Viscountess Sword [?], Sir Henry Ferris, Mr. Stiles, James Harrington, and William Pierrepont, returned to the Lords Lieutenants of co. Lincoln as defaulters at musters, and further to bring them before the Lords to answer their contempt. But as many as shall within four days after being served with this warrant submit and give satisfaction of their conformity for the future, Boteler is to discharge any such person without bringing them hither. [*Endorsed. Copy of the Council's letter for Lady Beaumont's default in showing her horse. May 24, 1639. Delivered here. Discharge to be sent. Copy. 1¾ p.*]

Feb. 28.

105. John Earl of Bridgewater to Sec. Coke. I perceive by the bearer, that you have acquainted the King with his petition, and his Majesty is not willing to pass it until I certify herein. I conceive it will be the better for his Majesty's service if his Majesty will grant petitioner's request. [*Endorsed "Wardrobe Office." Seal with crest. ¾ p.*]

Feb. 28.

106. Lionel Earl of Middlesex to Sec. Windebank. I have received his Majesty's letter requiring my attendance at York, to which this is my answer. I am sixty-four years old, and with long sickness my body is so weakened as I am not able to walk but with the help of a staff, nor to ride three miles on horseback. My estate is more weakened than my aged body with many great payments and losses, and my charge of children very great. The truth of all

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

this is well known to his Majesty, and might justly plead my excuse. Yet, notwithstanding, I have so hearty a desire to do his Majesty's service, that if sickness hinders not I will wait upon his Majesty at York in the best manner I shall be able. [*Seal with arms* 1 p.]

Feb. 28. Windsor House. 107. Thomas Lord Windsor to Sec. Windebank. According to his Majesty's letter, I have with all diligence laboured to express my readiness according to my poor abilities towards his Majesty's service, wherein, though I am one of the least and meanest of my rank, yet in my dutiful affection to his Majesty I should be unwilling to give place to any, but joyfully expend my estate and expose my life to serve him. I beseech you present my duty to his Majesty, who I pray to consider my estate, and the burdens that charge it, notwithstanding all which I shall be ready to obey his Majesty in whatsoever he is pleased to command. P.S.—It may be expected that I should explain myself in more particulars than I have in general. I present to his Majesty 500*l.*, which I cannot possibly provide in town upon any terms, except I have leave to return into the country, and then I will with all speed provide it for the beginning of next term. [1 p.]

[Feb. 28.] 108. Edward Lord Dudley to the same. Having received his Majesty's letter of 29 January, requiring my attendance on his royal person and standard at York, in manner suitable to my quality and his present affairs, which with hearty wishes I desire could be with as much ability of person and attendance as my loyal mind is willing, I beseech you therefore to represent to his Majesty that I will attend his most royal person at the time and place assigned; and though I have passed over my estate to Mr. Warde, who married my grandchild, for the payment of debts, and their present maintenance, yet if I can either horse or foot it I will attend, though unable to serve his Majesty according to my desire and in such sort as is required. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Feb. 28. Newcastle. 109. Sir Jacob Astley to the same. I received yours of the 19th inst., and concerning Carlisle they have sent to me, and I have furnished them with all the arms they desired, and with a proportion of munition, so as in 14 days they promise to have their company of 100 men compleatly stated. I send you the mayor's letter to me, whereby you may see that Lord Johnstone, their neighbour, has sent them books, as well as the sheriff of Tynedale sent them to this town, but these books have little prevailed here upon these people, for their hearts generally, and the better sort, are affectionated to his Majesty's service and cause. Most of all Northumberland is armed and the gentry. Many arms have been sold from hence; amongst them I have had 1,300 muskets with bandoleers and rests, and 200 arms for carbines from Capt. Legg, and they are daily sold off, so that I have sent to him for 600 muskets more, but will send for no more horse arms. I have written to you and Mr. Treasurer for 1,800 arms complete and 2,000 pikes, whereof I want both for the country

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

and this town, that is to have 1,200 of them. Also I want 1,000 snaphaunces to arm the bordering men. I have written often for them, but they come not. I write to divers gentlemen in the country, and as I meet them persuade them to arm themselves and servants. Concerning the regiment in the bishopric [of Durham], I have been with the bishop and the deputy-lieutenants to persuade them not to refuse his Majesty's command, that they place Sir Thomas Morton colonel of that regiment, as also that such experienced soldiers be placed as Sir Thomas should name to them, to be captains over the companies. The bishop gave me for answer that for his own person he would do all that his Majesty shall command him, but for the bishopric they were not able to raise so much money as to pay them, and the deputy-lieutenants protested the people were not able to gather the money, besides the gentlemen now captains of these trained bands much discouraged that in time of service they should be displaced, and they resolved to send one express to the Lords to mediate their causes herein. Here has been an alderman of Berwick with me, his name is Sleigh, who complains of some riot done against some of the town by a gentleman dwelling near them. The informations, as he gave them me, I send you, but I believe you will find them not worth your trouble in reading them. I took occasion to tell him that it was their corporation's own fault to give cause to receive injuries, for if they did as all the rest of his Majesty's subjects do, and have his Majesty's command for it, they would arm themselves, and have two or three trained companies in their town for their defence, which would be for their own honor and praise. He tells me I shall further hear from him concerning this. I have sent Capt. Michael Erneley to be my lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Ballard to be my sergeant-major of the regiment conferred upon me. I have given them order to repair to you, to receive Mr. Dymoke for one of my captains, as you recommended this gentleman unto me, also they are to accept of any other that you shall recommend. Lord Clifford will be here this night. Within these ten days all things will be in good order for the defence of this place, if the arms were come; twenty one pieces of cannon are mounted upon the walls, and our batteries are finished. The nine brass pieces I had at Tynemouth will be all mounted upon carriages fit for the field within 12 days. Here comes daily to this port great store of rye and malt, so as of grain here is no want. The Scotch are all quiet, and we hear but little of them, but that they want money to their wills. Your honor will see here what Mr. Widdrington writes. I pray that I may receive by your next the Lords' pleasure whether I shall still remain here or repair to York or any other place. P.S.—I am heartily sorry to hear of your not being well. [3 pp.] *Enclosed,*

109. I. *John Aglionby, mayor of Carlisle, to Sir Jacob Astley. An occurrence happened to me the 23rd inst. by Lord Johnston's man, who had been at Penwith with his cloak bag full of books, dispersing them abroad, the effects of which being perused are nothing but to justify their own*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

acts, by their laws and statutes, and to withdraw the King's subjects from their allegiance, as I conceive. In his return he rested awhile at a Scotchman's house, near the castle of Carlisle, and without our liberty; his name is John Boyd, and he left with the Scotchman one bundle of books to be delivered to me, and another bundle to one Mr. Cholmley, who is customer of Carlisle, all which books I safely keep in my own custody for the prevention of further inconveniences, and have taken Boyd, bound over to be answerable upon occasions for his saucy enterprise. Carlisle. 23rd February 1638-9. [Seal with device. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Feb. 28. 110. Thomas Millar to Robert Inglis. Please direct the enclosed letter to Francis Kinloch at Paris, and what you disburse put on Leith. Kinloch's account, also forward all enclosed letters. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Enclosed,*

110. i. *Thomas Millar to his nephew Francis Kinloch at Paris. Mercantile advices. Mentions various sums of money received by him from persons named. I have sent to James Soyer six last of salt herrings and one last of fine salmon, which I entreat you to cause to be sold to the best avail. I have delivered to William Dick the money to be paid to you by Michael Mell. James Arnott has persuaded me that you are in debt to him in 1,000l. You may be bold to draw by bill of exchange the 1,500l. upon me, payable at two days' sight to James Scott, the elder. [The] colonel's lady is to take journey towards London the 13 March. Leith, 26th Feb. 1638-9. [1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Feb. . 111. The King to the Lords-Lieutenants of the counties mentioned in the list annexed. The great forces lately raised in Scotland without order from us by the instigation of some factious persons, ill affected to monarchical government, who seek to cloak their too apparent rebellious designs under pretence of religion, (albeit we have often given them good assurance of our resolution constantly to maintain the religion established,) has moved us to take care to provide for the safety of our kingdom of England, which is in apparent danger to be invaded. Wherefore we have resolved to repair in person to the northern parts with our army. And this being for the defence of this kingdom, unto which all our subjects are obliged, we have appointed that a select number of foot shall be presently taken out of our trained bands and brought to York, or to such other rendezvous as the general of our army shall appoint, there to attend our person and standard, of which number we require that you cause to be forthwith selected out of the trained bands of your county ——— hundred men whom you are to cause to be put in readiness, and to be weekly exercised so that they may be ready to march to their rendezvous, whither they are to be brought at the charge of that county, as soon as you or the deputy-lieutenants shall receive order from the general. But where any trained soldier desirous to stay at

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

home shall offer any other as able to serve with his arms in his place, we leave it to your deputies to entertain and enlist the person offered. Where you find any belonging to the trained bands that is unfit by reason of his charge or otherwise to be sent in this employment we authorize you to cause some other sufficient man to be impressed at the charge of the party so excused. The bringing of the men to the rendezvous is to be performed by some such persons fit for conduct as you shall think good to appoint, who are to deliver the said soldiers over to such persons as the general shall appoint, when they are to enter into our pay, and so to continue during our service. It is left to you and your deputy-lieutenants to give order to those in charge of bringing the said men to the said rendezvous to take care so as to govern and order them in their march thither as that they do not take anything but what they pay for, nor commit any insolences or disorders on the way. You are to give order that the soldiers be provided with knapsacks at the charge of that county. We likewise command that you cause to be selected out of the troop of horse in that county a certain number of horse [not specified], which with their horsemen completely armed you are to cause to be put in readiness and weekly exercised, so as they may be in good equipage and ready to march with the aforesaid foot to the rendezvous at the charge of the county as soon as you shall receive order to that purpose. [*Draft.* 2 pp.]

Feb. . Copy of the same, with the following list and memorandum annexed.

I. *List of the numbers of men, both horse and foot, to be selected for the army out of the trained bands in the several counties mentioned: Anglesey, 100 foot; Bedford, 200; Berks, 400; Brecknock, 100; Bristol, 50; Buckingham, 300; Cambridge, 400; Cardigan, 50; Carmarthen, 100; Carnarvon, 50; Cornwall, 1,500; Denbigh, 250; Devon, 2,000; Dorset, 700; Essex, 1,500; Flint, 60; Glamorgan, 100; Gloucester, 1,000; Hertford, 500; Hereford, 150; Huntingdon, 200; Kent, 1,200; London, 3,000; Merioneth, 50; Middlesex, 750; Monmouth, 150; Montgomery, 100; Norfolk, 1,800; Northampton, 300; Oxford, 300; Pembroke, 150; Radnor, 50; Salop, 300; Somerset, 1,200; Southampton, 1,000; Suffolk, 1,500; Surrey, 500; Sussex, 640; Warwick, 300; Worcester, 300; Wilts, 700.*

II. *Memorandum. In the thirteen counties undernamed there was no levy made, they being in Sir Jacob Astley's list, viz., York, Stafford, Leicester, Westmorland, Rutland, Nottingham, Northumberland, Lincoln, Lancaster, Durham, Derby, Cumberland, and Chester. [See Vol. cccævi., pp. 129-133. = 4½ pp.]*

[Feb.] 112. Copy of the last clause of the above calendared letter to the Lords-Lieutenants, touching the levying of horse to serve in the

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

north. This fragment appears to have been added as a postscript to a letter addressed to the justices of peace in co. Lincoln. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Feb. . 113. The King to Sir Jacob Astley, the mayor of Newcastle and the storekeeper there. To deliver, out of our stores of arms and munition sent to Newcastle, such proportion of powder, arms, and munition, to such persons as shall be from time to time directed by the Marquis of Hamilton, Earl of Traquair, or the Earl of Nithsdale. The persons authorized to receive the same paying the rates and prices already set down, and directed by the master or officers of ordnance; a note whereof is remaining with the mayor of Newcastle and storekeeper there. The money arising by the sale of the said arms and munition to be paid to our use. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Feb. . Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 154. ½ p.*]

[Feb.] 114. A similar order to the Governor of Hull to cause to be delivered by the storekeeper, out of the magazine at Hull, to Sir Alexander Gordon, 50 arms for horsemen, 2,000 muskets, with bandoleers and rests to them, 1,000 pikes, 1,000 corslets, two lasts of powder, with match proportionable, musket bullets for 50 rounds, six pairs of moulds for the muskets, and three pairs of moulds for the pistols, the same to be transported by Sir Alexander to Newcastle. Our further pleasure is that the said muskets, pistols, and pikes shall be all proved before they be delivered to Sir Alexander. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

[Feb.] 115. Petition of Thomas Rudd, Chief Engineer for Fortifications, to the King. Suppliant being in the Low Countries, was twelve years since by order from his Majesty sent for, and leaving his place there, came over. His Majesty having granted him the office of chief engineer of all castles, forts, and fortifications within Wales, with the annual wages of 240*l.*, of which the suppliant is in arrear more than five years, amounting to 1,200*l.* and upwards. Having received order to go in this his Majesty's present service, leaves at home wife and children in great poverty and debt, and in suppliant's absence not able to subsist, except his Majesty will take commiseration of his estate. Prays order that he may receive a third or fourth part of his said arrears, whereby he may be able to pay some part of his debts, and also leave his wife and children something if he should miscarry in this service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Feb.] 116. Petition of Robert Powlett to the same. Petitioner and company have, in his Majesty's service, been partially robbed by certain Dutch, some of his Majesty's subjects being slain in the said action, others wounded, and the said actions and actors abetted and maintained by the long delay and manifest injustice of the Dutch, the offenders not punished, nor is there yet any satisfaction given to petitioner for the same, notwithstanding his Majesty's several letters interpository to the States General, expressly requiring the same, and the many earnest demands thereof by his Majesty's public

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

ministers residing with them, (in like manner as has been interposed by his Majesty and said public ministers in the causes of Polhill, Henley, and others, also despoiled by the Dutch,) and after many years attendance for a certificate in petitioner's cause, Sir Henry Marten only certifies that it is fit some others should certify in petitioner's said causes, rather than himself, by which said spoils, injustice, and long delay in Holland and here, petitioner, his wife, children, and many engaged friends, have and do suffer, to the utter ruin of petitioner and sundry families, of which cause his Majesty's advocate, Dr. Rives, has had full knowledge. Prays order to Dr. Rives forthwith to certify his Majesty the circumstances of the said piratical facts, the endeavours of the petitioner to obtain satisfaction, and of the proceedings and certificates therein by his Majesty's ministers, Sir Dudley Carlton and Sir William Boswell, together with the full value of the loss which petitioner and company have sustained, and of the interest, moneys, and other damages thereupon grown, with all costs and expenses in the premises, and his opinion concerning the same, to the end his Majesty may direct some speedy course for petitioner's relief therein, by letters of reprisal or otherwise. [1 p.]

[Feb.]

117. Minutes by Nicholas, of the respective answers of the nobility to his Majesty's letter of the 26th January last, summoning their attendance upon his person at York. [See Vol. ccccx., No. 24.] In all 77 answers, and among them those of William Viscount Say and Sele and Robert Lord Brooke. Lord Say conceives himself not obliged to provide horse and arms, as is by his Majesty's letter required. By a second letter, dated 20 Feb. 1638-9, that he will be ready to attend his Majesty's person within any part of this kingdom of England upon the intimation he has received. Lord Brooke doth not apprehend himself obliged to any aid of that nature but by parliament. By a second letter of the 24th of February 1638-9, that he will be ready to attend his Majesty in any part of this kingdom of England if commanded. [*It is endorsed by Nicholas, "A list of all the Lords' answers [which I have received], whereby there are but 254 horse certain, 7,400l." It is observable, however, that certain of these answers are from persons not mentioned in the list of nobility to whom letters were sent. See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 95. 7¼ p.*]

[Feb.]

118. J. Glynn and Henry Lide to the Council. According to the direction of their Lordships dated the 23rd January last, touching a difference between Edward Stockdale, on behalf of himself and the children of George Weale, deceased, and Godfrey Anstinson, concerning a house in King Street, Westminster, [see that date, No. 197.] they have heard both sides, but could not reconcile the difference between the parties, and therefore detail the true state thereof and their opinion therein. [3 pp.]

[Feb. ?]

119. Sir Edward Osborne to the Council. In observance of your commands of the 29th July, touching the petition of Lionel Copley,

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

for himself, Thomas Bosvile, Henry Wigfall, and George Sittwell, his partners, desiring a discharge of an order of Council of the 15th June last, whereby they are commanded to forbear to proceed in the erecting of an iron work in or near Conisborough, co. York, or to fell wood to be employed thereabouts, until you have received satisfaction therein. There appeared before me Sir William Saville, as also Bosvile and Copley, on behalf of themselves and their partners, together with others. Having heard Sir William Saville's objections against erecting the said iron-work, together with petitioner's answer thereunto, and Viscount Castlehaven's articles for sale of coppice wood to the petitioners, which restrains them absolutely from felling any timber, and having myself viewed all the wood intended to be used in the said forge, I am of opinion that the erecting of that work and felling the wood can be no prejudice to the public, but rather a benefit in lessening the price of iron, which is sold at an extreme high rate. Touching the timber in Thrybergh Park, which Copley and others bought long before their beginning to erect this work, I conceive it ought not to be made into charcoal, for this or any other iron-work whatsoever, save only the tops and roots. Although I cannot find that the erecting of the aforesaid forge and felling of coppice wood only can be prejudicial to the public, yet for avoiding exception for the present I have only ordered that petitioners may proceed with building the said forge, but to forbear felling any wood until you declare your further pleasure. [1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Feb.]

120. Statement of the proceedings of Robert Reade, Secretary to Sec. Windebank. Sunday, 17th inst., Sec. Windebank being sick, I procured his Majesty's hand to divers bills, and on the same night, by his command, went to the post-house to open the Scottish letters, and there intercepted about 22 of the libellous Scottish informations directed to divers persons in London, whereof I gave account to the Marquis Hamilton, who brought me again to his Majesty, and his Majesty commanded me to make a list of all such as had letters and informations directed to them, which I did, and attended his Majesty with it on Tuesday, when I likewise procured his Majesty's hand to more bills. Thursday, I procured his Majesty's hand to more bills, and his Majesty commanded me to search the houses of two who had those Scottish informations directed to them, viz., Claxton in Cheapside, and Butler in Canning [Cannon] Street. I searched Claxton's house, but found but one Scottish letter of the advice of the proceedings there, one of Judge [Sir George] Croke's arguments concerning the shipping business, and an old English libel. Friday morning I went to Butler's house, where I found some Scottish letters and a book of the Scottish liturgy; but Butler, demeaning himself very refractorily, I committed him to a messenger, brought away the letters and Scottish book, and the same morning gave his Majesty an account of my proceedings. His Majesty commanded me to give Judge Croke's argument to Mr. Attorney, to be compared with those he had formerly; and further, to make a warrant to commit Butler close prisoner to the Gatehouse, and to acquaint

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

Archbishop Laud with the Scottish book, and to tell him that his Majesty would have Butler questioned in the High Commission if the business would bear it. The same day, in the afternoon, I attended his Majesty, by Windebank's command, with some Scottish letters, formerly intercepted, concerning my Lo[rd] Br[ooke], Livingston, the tailor, and Knollys [Knowles], the messenger, desiring his Majesty's resolution touching them, and proposed whether it were not fit to have L[ord] B[rooke] and the others restrained before his Majesty's going to the North. His Majesty consulted with Archbishop [Laud] and Marquis Hamilton, who only were then present, and they were of opinion that they ought all to be restrained, but thought it better to respite the restraint of L[ord] B[rooke], because of his quality, and in regard that he that had written the letter which fell most flat upon him was in Scotland. I answered that there was ground enough in those letters to question him presently, and the greater his quality was the greater blow it would give the Puritan party, and the better declare to the world his Majesty's resolution in the business of Scotland. But, upon further argument, his Majesty thought that L[ord] B[rooke] should be let alone, and that Livingston and Knollys should be apprehended, and their houses searched; and his Majesty commanded me to see that done, and signed warrants authorizing me to do it. Next morning I desired the assistance of Sir Henry Spiller, who went with me to Livingston's house. Livingston being from home, we searched the house, and the first letter I met with was from one Cressett, the substance whereof was an approbation of Cressett's resolution of going for Holland, holding that the fittest place for these times. We brought away this and divers other Scottish letters, and from thence went to Knollys, the messenger's house, where we found nobody but a maid, but we searched the house and could [find] no Scottish letters; at last came in Knollys himself, whom we strictly examined, and he confessed he had one letter, but would not produce it. [1½ p.]

[Feb.] 121. Note of such persons as had letters directed to them out of Scotland, wherein were books enclosed. Perhaps the list above referred to as presented to the King on Tuesday, the 20th inst. [1 p.]

[Feb.] 122. [Order in Council.] His Majesty, by Letters Patent dated 23rd January last, settled a pension of 1,200*l.* by the year to the use of the Order of the Garter, and ordered the same to be paid to Sir Thomas Roe, present chancellor of the said order, out of the subsidies of wines, and in default thereof out of any other branch of customs or imposts, to be by him expended in the service of the said order, the first payment thereof to be made at Lady Day last, as by the said patent appears. And, as his Majesty has since employed Sir Thomas Roe as his ambassador extraordinary to Hamburgh, and that the said moneys are not warranted by the said letters patent to be paid to any other person, and his Majesty having appointed Sir James

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIII.

Palmer to supply the office of chancellor in the absence of Sir Thomas Roe, the clerk of the signet attending is therefore to prepare a bill for his Majesty's signature, containing a warrant to pass the privy seal, authorizing the Lord Treasurer to give order for payment of the said moneys, as well those that are already grown due as those that shall hereafter grow due during the absence of Sir Thomas Roe, to Sir James Palmer, provided that upon the return of the said Sir Thomas, or removal of the present chancellor, the said privy seal shall be void. [*Draft by Sec. Windebank. 1 p.*]

Feb. Henry Earl of Holland to the Officers of Windsor Forest. I have given leave to Rowland Plott, servant to Lord Cottington, to fly his hawk at pheasants within the said forest. These are to require you to permit the said Plott, when he shall think good during this winter, to hawk accordingly. [*Margin.*]—Memorandum that a like warrant was given to Rowland Plott for the winter of 1639[-40]. [*Copy. See Vol. ccclxxxiv., p. 47. ¾ p.*]

Feb. 123. [Sir Edward Bacon?] to Nicholas. Certificate that Henry Sterling, sent for by the Council for default at musters, was not able to pay his fees. [*Underwritten: Discharged his arms. ½ p.*]

[Feb.] 124. Letter signed by Archibald Earl of Argyle, John Earl of Rothes, James Earl of Montrose, John Earl of Casselis, Robert Earl of Lindsey, William Earl of Dalhousie, John Lord Sinclair, William Earl of Lothian, John Lord Balmerino, Robert Lord Burleigh, George Lord Forrester, Lord Hinsey [?], and Gilbert Earl of Errol. As in all these great affairs which have been so much noised abroad of the liberties of our Church and State, our chief care has been to walk warrantably, according to the laws that were held in force for effect, so we are certainly persuaded that amongst ourselves there are none that can justly complain of what has passed. And for our countrymen who are now in England, if they be of that number as they are evil subjects to our Sovereign and worse compatriots to us, so of all the worse guests amongst you, while they endeavour to make their remedies of the evils and the escape of your deserved punishment, the beginning of an unnatural disease between the two nations to whom the quarrel should no way extend. If the information and protestation made by us for this end, and the bonds of our covenant sworn to God and man, has not cleared all scruple in the mind of our Sovereign, it is not our fault, but rather our joint misfortune with you, that you are too many amongst you in greatest place and credit whose private bias runs quite wide and contrary to the public good, and who are those wicked ones arising early to poison the public fountain and sow the tares of an unhappy jealousy and discord betwixt you and us before the good seed of our love [and] respect to our neighbour nation can take place in your hearts. Amongst all the evils of this kind which daily overtake us, next to the undeserved pleasure of our Prince against us (which God, in his mercy to both, will take care of in his own time), there could nothing

1638-9.

befal so strange and unexpected to us as the drawing your forces together upon your border, which, whether to defend yourselves or annoy us, and so prepare to gather those clouds which threaten a sore tempest to both. We for our parts wish they may first perish in shipwreck who begin first to dash the one nation against the other. As for you, although your place, person, and quality, the honourable reputation of your former life, may give us some assurance you will be wary to begin the quarrel, where enemies even to both sides will rejoice and catch at your advantage; yet, give us leave to admire those groundless fears that you make thus to strengthen your borders, or rather suspect your pregnant presumption of a further project intended against this nation by your power, which needs must make us bestir ourselves betimes at all hands for our safety. We desire no national quarrel should rise betwixt us, or to taste of that bitter fruit which may set both our and your children's teeth on edge, but rather hold ourselves obliged in conscience of our duty both to our God and Prince and your nation, our brethren, to try all just and lawful means for the removal of all causes of difference betwixt two nations who are linked together, and should be still in the strong bond of affection and common interest, and be always ready to offer the occasion of greater satisfaction in this kind of clearing our loyal intentions towards our Prince, to all whom it may concern, namely to you, in regard of your place and command at this time by any means whatsoever should be thought expedient to both sides. Thus far we thought good to represent to you, being occasionally together, so few of us as are in place for ourselves and in the name of our number, whom, together with us, will expect your answer. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

[Feb. ?]

125. Petition of Sir Robert Carr to Archbishop Laud, Lord Keeper Coventry, Lord Treasurer Juxon, and Henry Earl of Manchester. Petitioner, in obedience to your Lordships, submitted to allow 600*l.* per annum to his wife, besides 400*l.* for furniture, the 600*l.* being settled by lease, as was propounded by the Lords; since which it has pleased the Lords to declare that they will move his Majesty for petitioner's pardon. Petitioner conceived that these two points were all he was ordered to perform; nevertheless, in the last order now drawn up, there is a clause in the end that the pardon intended petitioner shall not pass until he have performed all other particulars mentioned in the Lords' former report; but what is meant by that more than the payment of the 400*l.* and settling 600*l.* per annum, he knows not. Petitioner's wife has taken from him much plate, linen, and other goods, and divers writings are detained from him by her and her friends, which, by the last order, are not to be delivered till after the 400*l.* be paid, though they have neither title nor cause to detain them. Prays the Lords, that upon his settling the 600*l.* per annum, and paying the 400*l.*, he may receive pardon, and that this order may be drawn without reference to the report formerly made, and that the report may be laid aside and forborne to be entered, for that all things are settled by this order, and the

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

report much altered. And for that petitioner's counsel, who is privy to his estate, and his evidences, are in the country, prays that the settling of the 600*l.* per annum may be respited till next term, and then he will, without fail, settle the same, according to the order, upon such persons as shall be nominated by the Lords, and will then pay the 400*l.*; till which time he prays the payment of the 400*l.* may be respited, and further, that forthwith his plate, linen, goods, and writings may be restored to him; also that it may be expressed in the order that his wife shall only have the use of the jewels, being of value, without power to sell or dispose of them, and that till Easter term he may have liberty to repair into the country to make provision of horses and other necessaries for his Majesty's service, as he is enjoined. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 126. Note of such payments as are to be made by the participants and sharers for draining the Eight Hundred Fen, co. Lincoln. [3 pp.]

[Feb. ?] 127. Instructions for Edward Walker, paymaster of the garrison at Carlisle. [1 p.]

Feb. 128. Certificate of Sir John Borough, Garter King-at-Arms, confirming certain arms to Robert Chester, captain of the trained band in the hundred of Rochford, Essex. [Copy. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Feb. ?] 129. Similar certificate confirming certain arms to George Hulbert of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, near London, one of the justices of peace of Westminster, and president of the military company exercising arms in St. Martin's parish. [Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Feb.] 130. Minute of a letter to Archbishop Laud. At the last sitting of the Lords referees you nominated Francis Gibbons, D.D., and Thomas Owen, to treat with the impropiators for a further augmentation of the maintenance of the vicars and curates in Shrewsbury. May it please your Grace to nominate also the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, Timothy Turner, and Samuel Greaves, B.D., for the better pressing of the treaty. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Feb. 131. Statement by Dr. William Bray. In January or February 1638[-9], Dr. Thomas Row, being sick of a consumption, sent for me to his lodging at Mr. Wrothe's house in Friday Street. His business was to impart to me a clause which he said he intended to insert into his will, viz., of a free gift to his Majesty of 100*l.* towards his Majesty's charges in his northern expedition for the quieting of the troubles in Scotland, which 100*l.* he said he would continue annually till those troubles were composed. He said also he desired my Lord of Canterbury to see this part of his will performed, for which purpose he requested me to present this desire to my Lord, that his Grace would give him leave to use his name in his will for this trust, to which his Grace gave way, provided that Dr. Row should not specify this particular use in his will, to the which he had designed this 100*l.*, and with which he had acquainted his Grace by

VOL. CCCCXIII.

1638-9.

me. This gift was wholly of his own devising. [*Endorsed by Laud: Dr. Bray, concerning Dr. Rowe's gift of 100l. per annum.*]

[Feb. ?]

132. List of the names of the defaulters at musters in Devon. [*Endorsed: To be discharged. 2¼ pp.*]

[Feb.]

133. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, as General of the Army, to Capt. Michael Erneley. Commission, appointing Erneley lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of 1,500, whereof Sir Jacob Astley is colonel. You are to take the said regiment in charge as soon as the same shall be levied and brought to the rendezvous, and to cause the same to be duly exercised in arms. [*Draft by Nicholas. 1¼ p.*]

[Feb.]

134. The same to Capt. Richard Gibson. Commission, appointing him sergeant-major of the regiment of foot in co. Durham, whereof Sir Thomas Morton is colonel. You are to cause the said regiment to be duly exercised in arms. [*Draft by Nicholas. 1 p.*]

[Feb.]

135. List of the officers appointed to the command of the horse, similar to that calendared above, under date 24 Feb. [*See this present volume, No. 80. 1 p.*]

[Feb.]

136. Draft of the same in Sec. Windebank's hand. [*½ p.*]

[Feb.]

137. Note of money to be issued between 15 February 1638-9 and 30 June following, for his Majesty's present service for the army; total, 385,627*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* The abatements being deducted, there remains to be provided in money 352,990*l.* [*2 pp.*]

[Feb. ?]

138. Statement of the principal and most pressing arrears due to the Office of Ordnance; total, 38,147*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* [*¾ p.*]

[Feb.]

139. Notes extracted out of the correspondence with Sir Jacob Astley concerning the defence of the northern counties. Sir Jacob to put in such a man to assist and command in Holy Island as he will be answerable for. The lord lieutenant to enjoy his entertainment, and a captain's entertainment settled upon him. Carlisle and its approaches by water. 100 men to be raised within the town. State of the trained bands in Cumberland. 150 borderers desire arms for their money. A letter to the Lord Clifford concerning the preachers, to have an eye upon them. Lord William Howard's grandchild to be sent down. Arms to be sent to Newcastle and Hull. A train of artillery of 10 small pieces to be instantly sent to York. [*1½ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV. MARCH 1-20, 1638-9.

1638-9.

Mar. 1.

Petition of Sir Peter Vanlore to the King. Upon Sunday last, it being found that the suggestions of Lady Powell's petition were untrue, your Majesty directed that the order upon her petition should be vacated, and that if she had anything to say more in the

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIV.

cause, she might be heard at the Exchequer bar, before the Barons declare their opinions. Petitioner's order is stayed upon some direction from your Majesty, upon suggestion that the information of Lady Powell's petition is true, of which petitioner doth aver the contrary. Prays that the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington may certify your Majesty the truth of the business, who were present at the hearing of the cause. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who are to certify as desired, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 1 March 1638[-9.] [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 44. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Mar. 1.
Whitehall.

1. ————— to Sir William Jones, one of the Judges of Assize for co. Gloucester. A while since, I presented one John Sellars, a minister, to a small living in Gloucestershire, where some means of my own lies; he is an honest poor man, in all things conformable, and has a wife and many children. One Mr. Hunt, his fellow labourer, but covetous adversary, has brought a "quare impedit," and the same is to be tried these next assizes before you. My suit is that you will afford him your favour and help so far as you lawfully may, for which I shall be always ready to do you my service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 1.
Bristol.

2. Ezekiel Wallis, Mayor, and Alderman of Bristol, to Archbishop Laud. We thought it our duties to present to your consideration the information of John Neale, taken upon oath against William Davis, which concerns the state and government as we conceive. We have sent both parties in custody of this bearer; submitting the same to your wisdom. [1 p.]

Mar. 1.
Chester.

3. Bishop Bridgeman of Chester to Archbishop Laud. By your letter received this day, you enquire of me what the true and full yearly worth is of the parsonage of Wigan. I shall deal clearly and justly with your grace therein, for I know your intention is to benefit the church, and to free it from the hands of corruption and sacrilege, with which oftentimes lay patrons seize on the fruits of such benefices. When I was first instituted into Wigan, upon the presentation of King James, 21 Jan. 1615[-6], I was sedulous in the enquiry of the true worth thereof, and I found by the books of my predecessor, Dr. Massy, all the profits that he made, "anno 1615," and he innd them all, amounted towards all charges to 573*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* Anno 1616, which was my first year of rents, I kept an exact account, and I made towards all charges 566*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* Anno 1637 I set it out, as likewise anno 1638, to my curate, who being a provident man made yearly out of the whole rectory towards all charges 650*l.*, and I think he will still hold it at this rate, I abating him for King, cure, and a pension of 20*l.* to the church of Lichfield, and all other reprises, which commonly amount to about 80*l.* yearly. So as I think the utmost value which it will clear yearly will be about 570*l.* The parish of Wigan is divided into 12 hamlets or townships,

Vol. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

whereof Wigan, though but one town, yet in all their payments is reckoned for two of the 12. In this town stands the mother church, but there are two chapels of ease abroad in the parish called [Up-]Holland and Billinge. The parson is lord of the town, and so has been since the Conquest, and he receives rent of every house in the town and close in the manor to the sum of 4*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* per annum, but most pay chief rents, the rest are tenants at will, but the profits, besides their old rents, do not discharge the officers' fees who keep his courts. It was made a borough, 29 Hen. III., and the parson got a charter for a court of pleas and leets and divers other liberties, 24 Edw. III., which, besides two markets weekly, and two fairs yearly, the townsmen had usurped, together with the manor, for almost 40 years space; but at my first entry into the parsonage I received all back again to the church, by the goodness and justice of King James, who referred it to the hearing and determining of four lords, viz. Archbishop Abbott and Bishop Andrews for conscience, and to the two Chief Justices, the now Earl of Manchester and the Lord [Chief Justice] Hobart for law. The now Lord Keeper being then of my counsel, knows the apparent right of the church. And since then all who hold lands in that town have appeared at the parson's court Baron and leet, and have sworn fealty to him, and paid him rent. Though the mayor now begins to encroach again since I was required to reside at Chester, and he chooses burgesses for the parliaments, though by the charter they are termed the parson's burgesses, and hold of him on a yearly rent. The yearly profits of the parsonage arise out of the particulars here stated. Thus your grace has all that I know concerning the true value of the parsonage of Wigan. You are pleased to ask me further, at how many years' purchase the perpetual inheritance of a rectory is usually sold in these parts, which I cannot resolve, for I never knew any purchased save only this of Wigan, which I myself bought of Sir Richard Fleetwood since I was Bishop of Chester for 1,000*l.*, but after the money was told out, whilst I was drawing up my assurance, Dean Murry stepped in, and paid 10*l.* more, as I heard, and got it from me, and albeit he never was my chaplain, yet I think he prayed daily heartily for me, that God would take me to heaven whilst he lived. The length of my letter makes me ashamed, and bids me crave your grace's pardon and make amend. [1 *p.*]

MAR. 1.
Rome.

4. Hugh Popham to his kinsman, ——. Being now at Rome, I found this happy occasion by this gentleman to present my service, and withal to give you the relation of the noble entertainment I have here received from Cardinal Barbarini, who I think is the gallantest gentleman in the whole world; for the very next day after I came to town, he sent one of his gentlemen to see me, and after I had waited on him to kiss his hands he sent continually to visit me, and withal a present of the bravest wine in the whole world, of which I wish you a whole tun; I am confident it would raise both yours and your lady's spirits to a far higher strain. Italy is a sweet place. Here I intend to stay till I have gained the language, and then to

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

return into Spain.—P.S. I have taken my bills of exchange for the whole year, the full sum of 200*l.*, and I believe it will be so returned to my father in one gross sum. How he will take it I know not! and yet it is still but the same thing, 200*l.* a year. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 1. 5. Certificate of Sir Morris Abbott, Lord Mayor of London, that Thomas Coxe, of Emanuel College, Cambridge, M.A., had this day taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy before him. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Mar. 1. 6. Statement endorsed by Nicholas: "Mr. Wollaston, concerning the place of keeper of the gaol of Newgate." [Isaac] Pennington and [John] Wollaston, elected and sworn sheriffs of London and Middlesex for the ensuing year, repaired according to ancient custom to Newgate, received the keys and charge of the prisoners from the former sheriffs, and substituted James Francklin keeper of the said gaol, who about the 15th October following died. The sheriffs then settled Henry Wollaston in the office of keeper of the said gaol, who peaceably executed that place for six weeks. The Lord Mayor and aldermen never charging Wollaston with any miscarriage, sent for him to their court at Guildhall, and demanded of him the keys of the said prison, who, refusing to deliver them to any without the consent of the sheriffs, was there detained until some officers were sent from the said court, who forceably brought the servants entrusted with the said keys and prisoners by the said Wollaston, and without the knowledge or consent of the sheriffs delivered them to Richard Johnson, a young man not free of the city, clerk to Mr. Recorder, who they conceive to be very unfit for such a trust. For redress, the sheriffs by all fair means have applied themselves divers times to the Lord Mayor and court of aldermen, who refuse to restore the said Wollaston. The sheriffs conceive that the trust and keeping of the said gaol both by law and reason ought to be in their disposition, and that it is inseparably incident to and of common right belonging to their office, they being liable to punishment for all escapes and amerciaments for non-appearance of prisoners in his Majesty's Courts of Justice, with many other such like damages and fears. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 1. 7. Certificate of the receipts and payments of the revenue. The receipts, together with the 11,061*l.* 10*s.* 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* that remained on hand on the 22nd February last, amounted to 18,478*l.* 13*s.* 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* The payments were 15,606*l.* 17*s.* 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, leaving on hand 2,871*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.* Among the payments are 1,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards the Queen's expenses; 600*l.* in part of 25,000*l.* towards the charges of the Prince's household and the rest of his Majesty's children; 1,000*l.* for the Queen of Bohemia, and a further sum of 500*l.* for her children's household expenses. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 1. 8. Account of the Officers of the Ordnance concerning Gunpowder. Office of Ordnance. There had been brought into store since the 1st February last, 10 lasts, which, with amount in store at the Tower and Portsmouth, made the total 286 lasts 19 cwt. 36 lbs. The amount supplied for

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

his Majesty's service, and sold to the counties and chandlers, was 10 lasts 14 cwt. 50 lbs. The money received for the powder supplied to the counties and chandlers was 1,785*l.* [2 *pp.*]

Mar. 1. 9. List of six of the King's ships, perhaps those to be sent to the North, with their respective complement of men. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 2. Petition of John Houston, your Majesty's servant, to the King. About April last petitioner was a suitor for certain arrearages of 1,160*l.* grown due to your Majesty out of the manors of Brathwell and Clifton in co. York, and for a grant of the said manors under the rents now in charge for the same, which have been unjustly detained by the now Earl of Dover and his ancestors for about sixty years past, without any grant from the Crown, or answering the rents payable upon the same. Direction was given that petitioner should proceed for the recovery of your Majesty's arrearages, rent and lands, and an information was exhibited in Michaelmas term last in the Exchequer for recovery of the same accordingly. Lord Rochford, who pretended a title to the said lands, has since submitted his title to your Majesty for a composition, but concluded not the same, which has caused a stay to be since made of the proceeding in the Exchequer, whereby the Earl of Dover and Lord Rochford do not answer to the said information exhibited against them, so that they still detain the lands and rents from your Majesty, to the disherison of the Crown. Prays order to be given to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington for the calling of the Earl of Dover and Lord Rochford before them, and to compound with them for the said lands and rents, or else that order may be given that Dover and Rochford may speedily answer to the information depending, and that your cause may legally proceed for your Majesty. *Underwritten,*

i. *His Majesty's pleasure is, that the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington shall call Lord Rochford to them, and cause him to make composition for the lands above mentioned, and in case he shall refuse, then the petitioner is left to the legal course. Whitehall, 2 March 1638[-9.] [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 45. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]*

Mar. 2. Warrant to the Exchequer for instalment of the first fruits of the bishopric of Peterborough at the rate of 373*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*, the tenths being deducted. The first payment to be made the 8th April 1640, and so to be continued yearly until the whole be paid. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 2. Grant of the office of Surveyor-General of his Majesty's customs, subsidies, imposts, and duties of imports and exports of England, Wales, and Berwick, with the yearly fee of 500*l.*, to William Toomes and Christopher Metcalfe, with all other fees thereunto belonging, during their lives and the life of the longer liver, upon surrender of the like office granted to Christopher Metcalfe and Richard Nevill during their lives. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 2.

Licence to James Earl of Marlborough to travel beyond the seas for three years. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 2.

10. [Sec. Coke] to Sir Edward Osborne. In your letter of the 23rd February, you seem to doubt that your services are not made known to his Majesty. You shall understand by his Majesty's gracious proceeding with you how well he is satisfied therein, and that no man by any reflection upon the Lord Deputy or otherwise hath done anything to your prejudice. For as concerning your horse troops, his Majesty has reserved the nomination of the commanders to himself, and has not left it to the choice of the General. And for your own troop, because the civil government there will require your necessary attendance, his Majesty is pleased to give you power to make choice of any able gentleman to supply your place in the command of your horse troop, not doubting but you will appoint such an one as shall be well effected to his service and be fit for that charge. For the time appointed for his Majesty coming to York, what rumours soever be spread, your wisdom will not be transported thereby, but hold the prefixed day certain whilst you have no other direction from hence. The manner of your reception of his Majesty being a matter that required your fore-knowledge, I did therein crave his Majesty's own pleasure who would have you attend him, not with great multitude, but with the principal men of that council, and those parts, in as good equipage as may be for his honour and for the reputation of the county, and in such sort as was intended at his last going into Scotland. The last point wherein you require direction is for the time and place of the rendezvous, wherein I have spoken to the Lord General, who tells me that the last letters which you received, and which seem to trouble you were sent with more haste than was intended, and that since another resolution has been taken, and new instructions sent to Sir Jacob Astley, from whom you shall receive in those particulars such orders as shall be prescribed. [*Draft in Sec. Coke's handwriting.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 2.

Whitehall.

Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. We pray you to draw an order by virtue of a privy seal of the 26th July last, for issuing to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 117*l.* upon account, for the charge of six bridge boats with their materials expressed in an estimate signed by the Officers of the Ordnance of the 8th February last. The said sum to be reckoned as part of the 200,000*l.* which, by virtue of the said privy seal, is to be issued unto such persons as by us shall be appointed. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 119.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 2.

Whitehall.

11. The same to Bishop Morton of Durham. William Darcy, deputy lieutenant of co. Durham, having, on behalf of the said county, represented to us what a great charge it would be to the same, if (according to his Majesty's letter sent you for the forming of the trained bands there into a regiment) the officers of the same should be paid by that county. We have, upon the effectual rea-

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

sons alleged by Darcy, moved his Majesty, who has commanded us to signify to you, that for ease of that county, such commanders or officers of the field as shall be appointed by his Majesty, or by his direction, for the said regiment, shall be all paid by his Majesty; as, namely, Sir Thomas Morton, colonel, and Capt. Gibson, sergeant-major, whom his Majesty has now appointed to those offices in the said regiment, notwithstanding the bearer, Mr. Darcy, did press very earnestly that as well those officers as all others might have been chosen out of the gentry in that county, as he alleged was the course held in other counties in those northern parts. But his Majesty declared, that he well remembered that you were a suitor that Sir Thomas Morton might be appointed to that charge in that county, and that his Majesty has resolved in all other counties to place upon the regiments of the trained bands such commanders and officers as the necessity of his Majesty's service shall require. As for the rest of the officers, his Majesty is well pleased that the county shall therein have all the content that may be, but would have you and the deputy lieutenants therein to confer with Sir Thomas Morton, and to appoint such able men within that county as may be most for the advantage of his Majesty's service on this urgent and important occasion. We hear you have made choice of Sir William Lampton to be captain of the trained horse there, whom we understand to be very fit for that charge, and like well that you have by that choice given the county good content. If there shall be cause to draw any of your forces out of the said county, you may be confident, and so assure all men, that his Majesty will so order it as he will not leave the country there unguarded. All defaulters in arms and musters ought to be returned to the council to answer their contempt and neglect. We pray you to give directions to the deputy lieutenants to cause to be brought before you all such persons as are refractory in that kind, and that you will thereupon proceed severely and exemplarily with them to render them conformable, which if they shall either obstinately refuse or wilfully delay to do, that then you either commit them to prison, or else bind them over to answer their contempt here at the council board. And this course we wish you the rather to hold, that you may put your trained men the sooner in good order, his Majesty being resolved to make no long stay at York, and as he passeth thence to Newcastle to see himself in what equipage and order the forces of your county are. [*Draft in Nicholas's handwriting. 3 pp.*]

Mar. 2. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccævi., p. 120. 2 pp.*]

Mar. 2. 12. Edward Chute to the Council. In obedience to an order subscribed to a petition of Henry Dyer, with an affidavit annexed, made by a person unknown to me, and therefore I conceive he assumed this confidence upon Dyer's own relation, for the most part untrue, as I can depose, for the case is briefly this: The said Dyer and his elder brother were co-partners, by the custom of gavelkind, of this house and land which he lays claim to, but the house being ruinous, Henry Dyer, a tradesman in London, agreed with his

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

brother, who then lived in it, to rebuild it, he [Henry] paying a moiety of the charges; his brother repaired it, and suddenly after died, leaving a son, and made his wife sole executrix, who was afterwards married to one Gadesby, mentioned in the petition. Shortly after, Henry Dyer caused Gadesby to be arrested for the evidences of the land, and was himself arrested at the suit of Gadesby upon his covenant for repair of the house and a bill for 3*l.*, who, having formerly been apprenticed to the writer, sent to him to bail him. Narrates the subsequent proceedings in this matter and the progress of a suit in Chancery. Ultimately, the Lord Keeper referred the hearing of this cause to Sergeant Glanville, one of Henry Dyer's counsel, who ordered it, as the writer's counsel informed him, after this manner: that the house and land should be divided betwixt Dyer and his nephew, and that the writer, Chute, should restore to them the overplus of the moneys received, which he always has been ready to do. [1 p.]

Mar. 2. 13. Montjoy Earl of Newport to Robert Read. The bearer, Sergeant Langden, is the man who I send into the Low Countries, and therefore I desire you to give him a pass to go and return, and to dispatch him, that he may be at Dover to-morrow morning to get passage in the letter boat.—P.S. I desire you to cover that letter to the sergeant with a line or two to Sir William Boswell. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 2. 14. Commissioners for licensing Sale of Tobacco to [the Council]. John Deaves and Robert Lovett were brought before us at the complaint of several patentees of London. Upon examination, we found them great delinquents, and so upon their refusal to conform, and to give bond, we set upon Deaves 5*l.*; upon Mr. Lovett 20*l.*, he having sold during four or five years as a merchant and as a retailer. Lovett refuses to take a patent, except at a lesser rate, he paying some small matter to the patentees, who pretend about 60*l.* damage. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 2. Tower Street. 15. The same to Sir William Becher. Certify the names of persons fined, but who stand upon contempt. They were brought before the Council, who have given order for their commitment. The Commissioners desire that they may speedily be put into the warrant for that purpose, if Mr. Meautys cannot readily find their several certificates. *Overwritten,*

15. i. *The names above alluded to. They number 14 in all. Robert Lovett and John Deale [Deaves?], mentioned in the previous entry, occur therein.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 2. Emanuel College [Cambridge]. 16. Master and eight Fellows of Emanuel College to [Archbishop Laud]. Certificate of the good behaviour of Thomas Cox, master of arts of that college, during the seven years of his residence there, and that during that period he gave such diligent attention to good letters as to make them hope that his studies would turn to the glory of God and the welfare of the Church. [*Latin.* 1 p.]

Mar. 2. 17. Information of Charles Irish, taken before Sir George Whitmore, justice of peace within the city of London, This evening.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

coming through Leadenhall Street, he heard Robert Medcalfe railing at a woman, and telling her that she was an errant whore. Deponent told him that it was unseemly to call the woman whore, whereupon Medcalfe said, thou art a base rogue, thou makest account to go against Scotland. I hope to see a thousand of your throats cut. You think to stay at home and sit in your shop; but you shall have your throat cut as you sit in your shop. *Underwritten,*

17. 1. *Examination of Robert Medcalfe taken before Sir George Whitmore, this day. A woman in Leadenhall Street meeting examinant, jostled him, whereupon he gave her some rude words; for the other words given to Irish, he denies the saying of any such, for that he was in drink, and does not remember he gave any such words. He has been in London this fortnight, and is a foot post between London and York. He lies at Mr. Pickerill's in Seacoal Lane. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]*

Mar. 2. 18. Sir William Russell to Nicholas. There has been received for [ship-money] since the making of the last certificate of the 22nd February last, 33*l.* 11*s.*, by virtue of the writs of 1636; viz., Ipswich, 7*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*; Bedford, 16*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; co. Pembroke, 10*l.* Also 3*l.* 6*s.* by writ of 1637 paid by the mayor of Bedford. Nothing had been paid upon the writs of 1638. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Mar. 2. 19. Complimentary verses [by Edmund Waller, addressed to the Lady Dorothea Sydney, daughter of the Earl of Leicester], beneath which is written, "Intended to her La[dys]hip at her coming to London, March 2nd, 1638[-9]." They commence,—

"What's she? so late from Penshurst come,
More gorgeous than the mid-day sun,
That all the world amazes."

and end,—

"So neither all consuming age,
Nor envy's blast, nor fortune's rage,
Shall ever work you ill."

[42 lines.]

Mar. 2. Office of Ordnance. 20. Estimate by the Officers of the Ordnance, of the charge of powder, shot, and other munition of war, for the furnishing of the King's ships, the James, the Victory, the Unicorn, the Dreadnought, the Providence, and the Eighth Whelp, by warrants from the Lord High Admiral and Montjoy Earl of Newport; total, 7,352*l.* 3*s.* [2 pp.]

Mar. 3. Whitehall. Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. We pray you to draw an order by virtue of the privy seal of the 26th July last, for issuing to Sir John Heydon, lieutenant of the Ordnance, 542*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* upon account, for the charge of roust waggons and other provisions to be sent to Hull, &c., according to an estimate of the Officers of the Ordnance of the 6th February. The said sum to be reckoned as part of the 200,000*l.* which by virtue of the said Privy Seal is to be

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

issued unto such persons as we shall appoint. [Copy. See Vol. cccævi., p. 119. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Mar. 3.]

21. [Council of War to the Vice-President and Council of York.] Recapitulate contents of the King's letter sent to them last month, to hinder the exportation of victual, hay, and straw from co. York, the same being required for the use of the army, [see Vol. ccccxiii., No. 96.] Forasmuch as some persons ill affected to his Majesty endeavour to put causeless doubts into the heads of some in those parts to deter them from making any such store of provisions as they would otherwise have made: We are by his Majesty's command to require you publicly to decree again to all persons that either have or shall make any provision of victual or hay, &c., that they shall be duly paid for whatsoever shall be received from them, according to the price of the market. And this you are to publish in all fitting places, to the end that that county may take notice that his Majesty intends this army for their preservation, and not for their prejudice, as ill affected persons endeavour by false tales to insinuate. [Draft by Nicholas. $1\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 4.

Petition of the Master and Company of Pinmakers of London and Company of Merchant Adventurers to the King. That the Lords, upon the petition of Allan Boteler, referred the hearing of a difference between Boteler and James Lydsey, touching the pin manufacture, to Lord Cottington and Sec. Windebank, which was heard by the said referees. Since which time petitioners have conceived that the right belongs to the said Boteler, and not to Lydsey; besides they have more confidence in the former's better dealing with them. Lydsey, among other abuses, has obtained a proclamation prohibiting Flemish latten wire to be imported, upon pretence that English wire would serve for petitioners' use, wherein he has deceived your Majesty and abused petitioners. Mr. Boteler will undertake that your Majesty's customs by importation of foreign wire shall be more beneficial than the yearly rent promised to be paid by those who have gained the sole making and venting of wire, which manufacture will be a very great destroyer of woods, and a hinderance to petitioners, the Merchant Adventurers. Pray reference of the premises to the former referees, to examine what reasons can be offered why the said proclamation should not be recalled, and all abuses done to petitioners by the said Lydsey be redressed, with power to hear and determine the same. *Underwritten,*

i. Reference as prayed. Whitehall, 4th March 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 46. 1 p.]

Mar. 4.

Petition of the Company of Pinmakers of London to the same. Petitioners by their charter received a grant of a seal or stamp to be set upon every thousand of pins to be sold in England and Wales; yet, notwithstanding, great quantities of bad pins are made and secretly vended, the shopkeepers buying the worsser sort of pins and selling them at the dearest rates, as if the best, to petitioners' great discredit; also divers evil disposed persons have counterfeited the said

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

seal, to the great prejudice of your Majesty's revenue and the deception of the subject. Pray a proclamation granting to them a new seal, engraved with your Majesty's arms, to be affixed to every packet of the best sort of pins made in England and Wales, and that their first seal may be set upon all other pins made in England, the papers to be purchased of petitioners by the manufacturers, who shall be prohibited from selling pins except so packed; petitioners having power to search for the abuses mentioned, and to seize the forfeitures. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and Lord Cottington, assisted by the Attorney and Solicitor General, who are to certify their opinions, when his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 4 March 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 47. 1½ p.]*

Mar. 4.

Petition of Turberville Morgan and Hugh Lewis to the King. That Thomas Rookes was patentee for life of the searchership of Sandwich, &c., with reversion to Cater, in trust for Thomas Rookes, who by petition expressed himself willing to make way for a grant of the said office to petitioner, which was afterwards signified under your royal signature. That [George?] Rookes under false pretences obtained a warrant for a patent of the said place to himself and Robert Edwards. Although the interest of Thomas Rookes for his own life was avoided by his forfeiture, yet the equity on the late interest of Cater is not forfeited, whereupon a suit was depending in the Exchequer, which being commenced by order of the referees, was by combination of George Rookes with Thomas Rookes made fruitless, after much labour and charge to petitioner. Pending that suit the sequestration was settled with petitioner till the cause was heard. Petitioner finding the grant of the said George Rookes clearly void in law, as Mr. Solicitor can best inform, obtained a grant of the said office for life, and thereupon another suit is depending in the Exchequer, which but for the many delays of George Rookes had been heard the last term. So petitioner has a double right to the possession, by sequestration and his patent. Without hearing petitioner an order has been made by the Council to the effect that George Rookes ought in respect only of his patent and the precedence thereof to have the possession of the said office, and thereupon a false information to your Majesty, as if the delay of the suits was by default of petitioner, whereof the Lord Treasurer knows the contrary. Your Majesty made some signification on a petition of George Rookes, which was read at the board, to put petitioner out of possession of his place in favour of George Rookes, as appears by the order annexed. Prays that before George Rookes be settled in the said office you would signify your pleasure for petitioner's quiet enjoyment of the same till the cause be determined in a legal way, as you have already declared. *Underwritten,*

1. *His Majesty's pleasure is that the Lord Treasurer shall consider this business, and if he find that the delay of the*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

suit in the Exchequer, the last term, proceeded from Rookes, and not from petitioner, then he shall settle the sequestration of the office upon Morgan, till the cause shall be determined in the Exchequer, there being a day already fixed in next term for hearing thereof, which his Majesty's pleasure is shall stand. Whitehall, 4th March 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 52. 1½ p.]

[March 4?] 22. Petition of Turberville Morgan to the King. The suits between petitioner and George Rookes for the searcher's place of Sandwich have been very troublesome to your Majesty, by reason of Rookes' several petitions and references, to avoid which, and to settle matters in a legal way, your Majesty was pleased, upon the motion of the Marquis Hamilton, the Lord Treasurer being present, to direct a legal course for the ending of those controversies, which petitioner has accordingly proceeded in; yet, notwithstanding, the said Rookes, indirectly, and contrary to the King's directions, has endeavoured and found means to procure new references, on purpose to frustrate the King's intention, and the disturbance of petitioner in his place, presuming thereby to avoid petitioner's proceedings, which are now ready for a speedy hearing in the Exchequer Chamber at Westminster. Prays the King to signify his pleasure for the vacating of all such references made in behalf of George Rookes, whereby petitioner may the better be enabled to follow his Majesty's service in his place; likewise that the controversies in question may receive a speedy hearing in the Exchequer Chamber, and that the King would express his pleasure herein to the Lord Treasurer and the Barons of the Exchequer. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

ar. 4. 23. Petition of Katherine Walker, wife of George Walker, clerk, prisoner in the Gatehouse, to the King. Petitioner's husband having been close prisoner above 18 weeks, is become very sick, and his children like to perish. Petitioner has preferred divers petitions to the Council for her husband's enlargement upon good bail, but the Lords refused to do anything therein without order from your Majesty. Her suit is, that the King (before his journey to the North) will be pleased to refer her husband's cause to the Lords, and in the meantime to give order for his enlargement upon bail. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Annexed,*

23. i. *Certificate signed by fifty-four parsons, vicars and curates of divers churches in and about London, that George Walker, clerk, B.D., and parson of St. John the Evangelist, London, had been known to some of them upwards of twenty years, and to others of them during their abode in the city, as a man of honest and peaceable life and conversation, and a zealous maintainer of the doctrines and discipline of the Church of England. 4th March 1638 [-9.] [Copy. 1 p.]*

Vol. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 4.
Westover.

24. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. The unworthy delays of Lord Lumley have [caused me] expressly to dispatch this to entreat your furtherance in the business betwixt us. I confess the employment will be troublesome to you divers ways, both in calling you from your own affairs and in dealing with a person of so much craft and so little honesty. I earnestly desire your pardon if I yet solicit you to take the pains to seek him out, and to let him know that I have sent my servant on purpose to receive his full resolution, which I have expected these ten days, and have had the money ready this fortnight that I promised to send him to disengage the mortgage. If you can prevail with him to set a certain day for his being in Sussex, I shall do well enough; but if you find him unwilling to do that, then I fear he intends to defraud me, of which, if you be persuaded, I pray press on him this fair end, that he give me his own bond of 3,000*l.* for the fulfilling of all the covenants specified in an indenture dated 26th November 1638, and likewise his own bond with some other sufficient surety of 1,800*l.* for the payment of 860*l.*, with the consideration for six months; for which last bond I will take off the mortgage. Mr. Woolf is in town, to whom I have written to wait on you; he is acquainted with all the passages of this business, and you may advise with him freely about it. Your cousin God[frey] and his brother cannot hold out longer than next term, at which time they will be forced to part with the freeland likewise, and it will be a courtesy for you to buy it of them, and I would not have you refuse it if they make you an offer. I could now fit you with Coate farm; it is worth 140*l.* per annum; the reversion after the death of Mrs. Coke, who is 60 years of age, will come to 1,400*l.* I wish you had it for 1,300*l.* Expressions of sorrow touching differences between his mother and himself. Thanks for wine. P.S.—Burn this when you have acquainted Mr. Woolf with what concerns Lord Lumley. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ p.]

Mar. 4.
Whitehall.

Commissioners for Gunpowder to Attorney-General Banks. To prepare a bill containing a proclamation for the retailing of gunpowder at the price expressed in a former proclamation, and as directed in his Majesty's commission to the Earl of Newport, of 25th April 1637, also for preventing the importation of foreign gunpowder for sale or adulterating his Majesty's gunpowder. [*Copy.* See Vol. cclv., No. 61, p. 9. ½ p.]

Mar. 4.
Yereden
[Yeldon?]

25. Dr. Johu Pocklington to [Sir John Lambe.] On Thursday or Friday last, the clergy met at Bedford before Mr. Commissary, Mr. Thorne, and myself. We found them willing to contribute as much as was propounded. The poorest that gave anything gave no less than 3*s.* 10*d.* in the pound, without deduction of tenths. The most gave over 4*s.*, 5*s.* or 6*s.* I suppose it will be in Mr. Commissary's hands by the 26th inst., the day appointed for the payment. I doubt not but the clergy of England will teach the ministers of Scotland duty and obedience, and if their laity will be taught the like, by ours, his Majesty I hope will have a royal and joyful

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

progress into Scotland. At this meeting I understood that Dr. Micklethwaite is the man in nomination for Sandy. He is my old acquaintance and very good friend, whom I love, for I take him to be a right man for the Church, and if he might be better accommodated nearer his own means, I think we might mutually rejoice. No parsonage of England could fit me better than Sandy. It is of good value, and would draw me out of that corner where my stirring for the Church rights makes me less acceptable with some great hands; it brings me into the neighbourhood of my best friends, Dr. May and Dr. Martin, and sets me within a small distance of Bedford, where I shall be at hand to assist any service for the Church and King, though I am not ignorant that any devotion that way has done me no great good amongst some no mean ones, and peradventure Mr. Thorne may suffer a little for such employments. To Mr. Thorne I shewed your letter, and he shewed me Wallinger's petition to the Lords. The hands that delivered it may be those of a commoner of Bedford, but the head that devised it has the countenance of a commissary, rather than of a commoner of that town. I shall not easily believe that either Smith, late vicar of St. Paul's, or Collyer, have trained up their auditors to be so zealous to have the King prayed for according to canon. I would to God they and all the churches of England might be tryed with a prayer for the King's happy journey and joyful return out of Scotland, to see how zealously they would pray for the conversion or confusion of their own faction, and how they would make the pulpits ring with invectives against Puritan rebels and traitors who are as yet silent enough. When treason and rebellion is with like zeal detested and declaimed against in Puritans, as in Papists, I shall believe there is some religion and pity in that generation. [1½ p.]

Mar. 4. 26. Estimate by Thomas Heath of the charge for the fortification of Hartlepool, to be done according to the directions stated. [*Endorsed, received from Sir Thomas Morton, 4th March 1638-9.* 1 p.]

Mar. 4. 27. Four estimates by the Lord General, Sir William Russell, Henry Vane, and others. 1st. For victualling and transporting of 100 land men for 56 days with other incidental charges; total, 519*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* 2nd. The like of 200 men for 112 days, excepting beer, which is to be but for 42 days; total, 895*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* 3rd. The like of 60 men, 196 days, to be sent from West Chester with clothes for them; total, 618*l.* 4th. For the pay of 2 captains, 2 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, and 120 men for 168 days; total, 1,033*l.* 4*s.* [2 pp.]

Mar. 5. Petition of Captain John Talbot, Captain of the Fort of Tilbury, to the King. Tilbury Fort being fallen to decay, several surveys were made of the defects, and in the time of the late Lord Treasurer Portland a privy seal was issued to the late Capt. Mason for money for repairing the same according to our estimate, but only 100*l.* was paid, notwithstanding petitioner proceeded in repairing some of the

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

defects most necessary according to the estimate. In 1636 another estimate was taken by the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, which is hereunto annexed. The fort and fortification are much annoyed by a ferry house which stands within the works, and the outworks of the fort thereby much decayed. By reason of their lowness and decay the works and platforms are overflowed, so that until the tide be out the ordnance cannot be used. Prays order for repairing the said fort, and for removing the ferrying place.
Underwritten,

- i. *Reference to the Lords, who are to take such order for repairing the fort and removing the ferry as they shall find fit. Whitehall, 5th March 1638. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 43. $\frac{2}{3}$ p.]*

Mar. 5.

Petition of Raleigh Sanderson to the King. There are several suits depending in the Court of Requests between petitioner and Thos. Smith, concerning a bargain for the ballasting of ships, for which Smith received of petitioner 1,325*l.* besides great rents, and the same enjoyed by petitioner about three months. The business was settled by several orders, which Smith refuses to obey, in contempt of the said court, he also keeps his house for debt, and stands outlawed upon record. Since these orders Smith has procured a reference to certain Lords of the Council, dated 5th February, by which he pretends to avoid the public course of justice. Petitioner has attended this reference at his great charge, but the Lords have been so occupied that this cause has not as yet been heard, whereby Smith detains the 1,325*l.* and all profits from petitioner. Your Majesty heretofore referred this business to a summary arbitration, and a report was returned against Smith; but, upon his own petition in July last, it was again dissolved, and Smith left to his judicial trial in the Court of Requests, which now again he seeks to avoid. Prays that the cause may be suffered to proceed in the Court of Requests, and the reference be discharged. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty never intended by any reference to hinder the course of justice, or dispense with Smith's obedience to any orders made therein, and therefore leaves the petitioner to a course of law, any former reference notwithstanding; provided in any case his Majesty's rents and duties be satisfied, according to the order of the Court of Requests. Whitehall, 5th March 1638-9. [Copy. *Ibid.*, p. 48. $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]*

Mar. 5.

Grant of the office of Purveyor of Wax for the Great Seal to Stephen Chase the younger, at the suit of William Barclay, during his life, together with the fee of 360*l.* per annum, to be paid out of the Hanaper at three several times of the year, viz., 13th November, 100*l.*; 13th February, 100*l.*; and 13th May, 160*l.* Also the office of Chafewax to the Great Seal, with the fee of 2*½d.* per diem, with all other profits belonging to the said offices during his life, after the

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

determination of the interest of Robert Thorneton in the offices aforesaid. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 5. Warrant to Sir Robert Pye to pay to Mademoiselle Francois such sums of money as were due at Michaelmas last upon a pension of 300*l.* per annum, formerly granted unto Mons. Pierre Civill and the said Mademoiselle Francois, and lately commanded to be forborne to be paid until his Majesty's further pleasure should be declared. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 5. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for repairing the castle of Knockfergus, in the province of Ulster, so soon as his Majesty's more pressing occasions will permit; and also to consider of the arrears due to Sir Faithful Fortescue. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 5. 28. Sir David Cunningham and Sir Charles Harbord to [*Sec. Windebank*]. At the request of Ninian Cunningham, messenger now attending his Majesty's revenue as Prince of Wales, we certify that the party named in his stead is very fit to serve in his place, and this we are induced to certify for that the said Ninian Cunningham has other employments for his Majesty's service. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "Savile." $\frac{3}{5}$ p.*]

Mar. 5. 29. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, to My house in Queen Street. Capt. John Mennes, of the Victory, for this present expedition. Instructions to proceed aboard the said ship, and to take command of her as captain. He is also to follow the directions of Sir John Pennington, whom his Lordship has appointed admiral of his Majesty's ships. [*Seal attached. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]

Mar. 5. 30. Richard Bladwell to Mrs. Al[i]ce Cambell, Mark Lane, Rotterdam. London. Your letter of no date I received last week, being sorry to hear of the death of your good husband [*Alderman Robert Cambell*], and likewise for the occasion which is suddenly and unexpectedly come upon me, to my great sorrow for the fall of my son, for whom I was bound unto your late husband, who had the money for his own use, though I were first in the bond. I entreat you, with the advise of your counsel, to come in with the rest of my son's creditors, and take what he is able to give you; I will make good the rest as speedily as I can. [*1 p.*]

Mar. 5. 31. Ba[rtholomew Murray?] to Mr. Clerk, merchant, at Paris. Edinburgh. Business transactions. Directions as to the payment of various sums upon account of Captain Cranstone, David Thomson, Colonel Hume, Thomas Cunningham, and others. Tell Colonel Douglas that his father will do nothing for his business; he would do well to write to him. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Mar. 5. 32. Robert Trotter to John du Cornet, merchant at Bordeaux. I received yours the 19th July, with an account of the payment for 8 tuns of wine, by which account there remains to me 66*l.* 14*s.*, which pay to Robert Brown. [*French. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 5.

33. Robert Trotter to Robert Inglis at London. I received yours of the 12th February. Business matters. I pray advise me if John Whytt be come to London, and also give conveyance to the enclosed for Bordeaux and Lille. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 5.
Edinburgh.

34. James Rodger to John du Cornet, at Bordeaux. If James Seaton and James Gibson be not laden before this letter comes to your hands, please set out my tunnage that is due for James Sanderson. Instructions as to the purchase of wines and payment of bills. *Underwritten,*

i. *P.S. by James Sanderson, to acquaint him with what is done about John Moreson's business.* [1 p.]

Mar. 5.
Office of
Ordnance.

35. Estimate by the Officers of the Ordnance of the charge of ordnance and other munitions of war, to be brought into the ordnance store, towards the supply of such provisions as are wanting of the grand proportion of ordnance, &c. to be sent to Hull; total, 12,739*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* [8 pp.]

Mar. 5.

36. Copy of the above, to which is added a memorandum that, on the 4th April, the Lord Treasurer, the Marquess of Hamilton, the Lord Admiral, Lord Cottington, and Sec. Windebank commanded Nicholas to strike out certain items which reduced the total to 11,526*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* [9 pp.]

Mar. 6.
Whitehall.

37. Order of Council. The creditors of Sir Allen Apsley did, by their petition this day presented, show that, by an order of the board, [*see Vol. cccci., No. 35.*] the Lords confirmed the Attorney-General's certificate on behalf of the petitioners, whereby the manors of Dent, Howcourt, Waddington, and borough of Banbury, remaining unsold, were to be conveyed towards payment of their debts by the patentees and feoffees named to the use of the petitioners. Concerning the park of Galters, also unsold, which, with the forest there, was conveyed to Thomas Austen and others, petitioners, by the said certificate, were left to petition his Majesty for allowance thereof, which they have done, and his Majesty was pleased to refer the same to the now Lord Treasurer, who has given warrant to the Attorney-General for drawing a surrender to his Majesty of the said park. But the said Austen denies making any surrender thereof, and he, together with Stephen Alcock, being by the Attorney's direction to make their accounts, do both refuse to do the same; and, by the said certificate, the manor of Newington Barrow being conveyed to Austen for 2,500*l.*, he offered to accept his money, and to convey the same to your petitioners, which they are willing to do, and to pay so much as he has paid for the same in navy debts, which will appear by the accounts. It was ordered that the paten[tees] and feoffees shall, by the 25th inst., legally convey and make over the said manors and lands to such persons as the petitioners shall nominate, according to the former order of the Attorney-General, and that Austen shall make, by the said day, his surrender of the park of Galters, according to the order of the Lord Treasurer, and he and

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

the said Alcock shall, by the said day, bring in their accounts according to the order of the board and certificate of the Attorney-General. Austen to convey the manor of Newington Barrow as is set down by the order and certificate, or in default thereof they are all to attend the board the next sitting after the 25th inst. to answer for the same. [1½ p.]

Mar. 6.
Man[or of
York].

38. Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the Council of the North, to Sec. Windebank. In pursuance of the Privy Council's letter for publishing his Majesty's pleasure to these northern counties, that all provisions taken up for the supply of the army should be paid for at market price [see the 3rd inst., No. 21.], the Council and myself will take course that his Majesty's intention may be publicly known. I doubt not you have, ere this, received an account of our endeavours upon the Lords' last letter, wherein there was a clause not much differing from those we now receive; but I believe this will give the country much more satisfaction. [Seal with arms. 1 p.]

Mar. 6.

39. Petition of Richard Parry, prisoner in the Tower Chamber of the Fleet, to Archbishop Laud. Petitioner was fined, in the Court of High Commission, 1,000 marks, for which his estate is wholly seized; his wife and two children have since perished through want of food, and himself and the rest of his children are afflicted with such extreme poverty that they depend on the charity of well-disposed persons, he being 74 years of age. Since he was committed close prisoner, he has lain on the boards for near five years, and has not had anything but the alms of his chamber fellows towards his relief. In regard he cannot put in security to perform the censure of the said court, neither is he able to attend the prosecution of his cause by reason of his poverty and strict restraint, which debar him from seeing a solicitor to look after the business, but is at this present in such extreme want that he is ready to perish, prays that his own security may be taken for undergoing what the said court has or shall determine, and to grant him his liberty, that he perish not in prison, which otherwise must befall him. *Underwritten,*

39. i. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to consider of these suggestions, and give the Archbishop an account, that such further course may be taken as is fitting in case it be necessity and not wilfulness that keeps petitioner in durance. 6th March 1638[-9]. [1 p.]*

Mar. 6.

40. Indenture between Sir William Uvedale, now appointed Treasurer of the Army, on his Majesty's behalf, on the one part, and Henry Earl of Holland, appointed General of the Horse, on the other part. The said Earl hereby acknowledges to have received of Sir William, by virtue of his Majesty's warrant of this day's date, the sum of 1,200*l.*, in consideration whereof the said Earl covenants with Sir William to provide, at his own cost, 100 horses able to serve

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

in the war, and will have them ready at York upon the 1st April next, or as soon after as may be, together with a sufficient horseman for every horse, who are to be there furnished with arms from his Majesty's stores, at the end of which employment the arms are to be returned. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 6. 41. Another copy of the same. [1 p.]

Mar. 7. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington to give order for a tally to be stricken upon by Sir John Gibson, farmer of the Alum Works, for 8,000*l.* disbursed the 22nd May 1638 by Sir Paul Pindar for a diamond for his Majesty's service, and for 3,004*l.* in consideration of forbearance of the said 8,000*l.* until the 2nd February 1642[-3], to the end Sir Paul may receive the same. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 7. Warrant for the payment of 50,000*l.* to Sir Paul Pindar, the like sum being already paid by him, by way of loan, into the Exchequer, with power also to the Officers of the Exchequer for striking a talley for 4,636*l.* for consideration money for forbearance thereof. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 7. Grant of the office of Receiver-General of South Wales to William Watkins and Christopher Turner during their lives and the life of the longer liver of them, (viz.) within cos. Glamorgan, Monmouth, Radnor, Brecknock, Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, with the yearly fee of 70*l.* and allowance of 20*s.* for portage of every 100*l.*, and is upon surrender of the like office granted to John Rows and Thomas Rows. [*Docquet.*]

[Mar. 7.] 42. The King to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal. Commission appointing him General of the army intended to be raised in England and Wales, and employed in the North against the Scots. He is authorized to repress any attempted invasion, insurrection, rebellion, or riots, as well by battle as by the law of the realm, or the law martial, and to require from the Lords Lieutenants and Deputy Lieutenants such reinforcements of horse and foot of the trained bands as shall be required. For the Lord General's better assistance in this service, the King constitutes Robert Earl of Essex and Ewe to be Lieutenant-General of the said army, and Henry Earl of Holland to be General of the troops of horse for the execution of this commission. The Lord General is also empowered in the King's absence to reward with the honour and orders of knighthood, and knights bannerets, all such as in his discretion he shall consider deserving of the same in this present service, and to assign them arms, also to grant safe conducts, general and special, in all places, by land and water, and to exercise full power over all forts, castles, and garrisons. [*Draft.* 12 pp.]

[Mar. 7.] 43. Copy of the same. [6 pp.]

[Mar. 7.] 44. Another copy of the same. [7 pp.]

[Mar. 7.] The like. [*See Vol. cccæxvi., p. 173.* 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

- [Mar. 7.] 45. The King to Henry Earl of Holland. Commission appointing him Captain General of all his Majesty's forces on the north side of the river Trent. He is authorised to appoint a lieutenant under him, who in his absence may execute all powers granted by this commission, also a general of horse and all other commanders and officers meet for the government of an army, and they are to proceed in the execution of this commission according to his Majesty's private instructions that are or shall be delivered under the sign manual. And this contains other powers that are, according to a former commission, lately granted to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, for the south side of Trent and Wales. [*Copy.* 4 pp.]
- [Mar. 7.] 46. The same to Sir Maurice Abbot, Lord Mayor, and the Aldermen of London. Commission constituting them to be the King's lieutenant, within the city and suburbs of London, with full authority to call together, arm, discipline, and conduct the inhabitants against the King's enemies, rebels, traitors, and their adherents, and them to invade, resist, and subdue, and to do all other things requisite for the leading and government of the said subjects for the conservation of the King's person and peace of the city; also, at their discretions, to put in force martial law. They are further authorised to appoint muster masters, captains, leaders, and other officers, for the better execution of this commission. [*Endorsed by Nicholas.* "When the King went with an army to York to prepare against the Scotch covenanters." *Copy.* 1½ p.]
- [Mar. 7.] 47. Copy of the above. [4 pp.]
- [Mar. 7.] Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 197.* ¾ pp.]
- [Mar. 7?] 48. The same to the Captains of the two troops of horse appointed for his Majesty's own guard. We have thought it very requisite that the officers of our horse troops should be with their charge, and more especially those of our own guard, as well to contain in order and exercise their troops as to be ready for service upon all occasions. Our will is that you repair to your several troops, and remain there until directed to the contrary. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Mar. 7.
Whitehall. 49. Minutes of the proceedings of the Council of War. Ordered, that the 1,000 snaphaunces formerly ordered to be provided shall be sent to Hull or Newcastle, for arming those in the northern parts. The Officers of the Ordnance shall search what store of calivers are in his Majesty's magazine, and certify on Saturday next to the Lord General the number of them, and how soon they may be repaired and made serviceable, to be sent likewise into the North. Also to certify what number of bills are in the King's magazine, and how soon they will be made fit for use. The Master of the Ordnance is likewise prayed to set in hand the making of 400 waggons for carriages for the use of the army, and to certify the Lord General by Saturday next how soon the same will be ready. Officers of the Ordnance to consider where and how soon 1,200 ovens of iron and 30 hand mills will be made and provided for the army. Officers of

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

the Ordnance to send to the Lord General a true account, what ordnance, arms, powder, shot, match, and other munition have been sent to Hull, Newcastle, or any other of the northern parts, and what store of the said provisions and munition is left in his Majesty's magazines in these parts. [*Draft by Nicholas.* 1 $\frac{1}{7}$ p.]

Mar. 7.
Whitehall.

50. Resolutions of the Council of War this day. That Newcastle and Workington will be the fittest places for magazines and rendezvous for such provisions and forces as shall be sent to the furthest parts of the North. The general rendezvous is to be at York, and the Lord General to give directions where the several companies belonging to the army shall be quartered, to the end that provision may be made and tickets sent to the captains and conductors to what places to bring the soldiers when they are levied. The Lord General to give timely order that great store of hay and oats may be laid up in York for the horses. [*Draft by Nicholas.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 7.

Entry of the minutes and resolutions above calendared. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 122.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 7,
Bedford House.

51. William Lord Russell to Nicholas. There was issued a warrant for Sir Francis Popham as a defaulter at arms at the last muster in Devon, for certain lands he holds in Church Tawton. He has now given me good assurance for his conformity therein for the future, with which I pray you acquaint the Council, that he may be freed from further attendance. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 7.
Elmore.

52. Sir William Guyse to Nicholas. I received your letter together with letters from the Lord Admiral by the hands of Thomas Barton, press-master for this county, wherein I have used my best endeavour for the performance of his Majesty's service, which comes far short of the expectation, many seafaring men being abroad, at sea, in Ireland and other places. I sent forth warrants to summon all sea-faring men to appear before me while the press-master was here, who continued with me three days that he might make choice of the fittest men. Many of those that were at home started aside, and some of those that were summoned by the officers would not appear, so that the appearance was very slender. The press-master was so careful that he would not release any man that was likely to perform the service. If such trusty men had been employed heretofore, I am persuaded the service would have been better performed, and those that are fit to serve not so to slight the service as now they do, which I entreat you to acquaint my lord with, that some strict course may be taken with the delinquents for their punishment, for I believe verily till some be punished we shall never be able to perform the service or give content. When this press-master returns to my lord he has promised me to acquaint my lord with the abuses. P.S.—I enclose a note of the names of those pressed, and also of those summoned but who have not appeared. I have

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIV.

sent you by this carrier a couple of lamprey pies. [*Seal with arms.*
1 p.] *Enclosed,*

52. i. *Certificate of those who were pressed and received their
conduct money in co. Gloucester, being seven, as also of
those who were summoned but did not appear, being
twelve. 26th February, 1638[-9.] [1 p.]*

Mar. 7. 53. Memorandum by Anthony Upphill that this day there passed
for Capt. Ralph Babthorpe, 80 parties on the warrant of 1,000 for
the service of the King of Spain. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 7. 54. Examination of Daniel Butler, of Cannon Street, London,
hatter, taken by Sir Henry Spiller. He went into Scotland about
November last, (having never been before,) to recover debts, and
having stayed at Edinburgh and Preston about 18 days he re-
turned into Yorkshire, and so came home. Symontoun, who writes
to him out of Scotland, is one who helps to buy and lade commo-
dities for him. Being asked what is meant by the prayer books
mentioned in Symontoun's letter, he says, that having brought out
of Scotland a prayer book which he bought for his use there, his
father-in-law, Thomas Hewson, of St. Swithin's London, liking the
book for the print's sake, desired to have it, which he could not
deny him, and, thereupon, sent to Symontoun for another, which is
specified in Symontoun's letter. [1 p.]

Mar. 7. 55. Examination of John Goodrick, eldest son of Sir Henry Good-
rick, Deputy Lieutenant of co. York, taken by Sir Henry Spiller.
He is one of the captains of the trained bands in co. York, and has
been so about half a year. Has two brothers, one in Oxford, and
the other brought up at Aberdeen, now returned home. His father
took the discipline of the university at Aberdeen to be more strict
than that of the universities in England, the examinant having
found it so. He was bred up in Aberdeen, and went from thence to
France, where he remained a year and a half, and then returned
home, where he has been a year or thereabouts. Has not been
much acquainted with Levingston the tailor, but knows he has
wrought to his father and their family these ten or twelve years,
being recommended to him for that purpose by Sir John Levingston
while he lived. Has written two letters to Levingston since his
coming out of France, but never received any answer from him, in
both which he mentioned the provision of clothes, and in the latter he
desired to know the price of compleat arms. [*See Jan. 12, No. 72*].
He purposed to provide himself with arms to attend his Majesty in
Yorkshire, as captain of a foot company which he holds in Lord
Fairfax's regiment. Intends to attend his Majesty this summer in
arms as a private gentleman, if not as a captain. The Scottishman
who attends him was born and bred in Aberdeen, and travelled in
France with him. Conceives that his mother subscribed not the
letter she wrote to Levingston, because Levingston knew her hand
very well. He desired his bough [buff?] suit and other necessaries
against the 12th February precisely, because upon the 19th there

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

was appointed a meeting by the deputy lieutenants where he was to be, and therefore desired to have those provisions time enough to be there at the meeting of the regiment in which his company lay. [2 pp.]

[Mar. 7.]

56. Examination of George Anderson, a Scottishman living with John Goodrick. Was first acquainted with Mr. Goodrick at Aberdeen, and was recommended to him to travel with him into France, where he was his governor, and at his return from France about a year ago he accompanied Goodrick home to Ribston, and from thence went with the younger brother of Goodrick into Scotland, and having placed him in the University of Aberdeen returned to London, where he stayed about four months. About the latter end of August last he returned into Scotland with Sir George Ogilby, and remained there with my Lord Ogilby till the beginning of February, at which time, by direction from Sir Henry Goodrick, he brought home his younger son, abiding there since. He now came to accompany this Mr. Goodrick to London. Knows Levingston the tailor, but knew him not before his return with Mr. Goodrick from France, where he had a letter or two from him with a bill of exchange. [1 p.]

Mar. 7.

57. "Gists of his Majesty's journey to York." Specifies the towns at which it was intended that the King should rest for the night, the proposed date of reaching each, and also their distances from each other. Totals 11 nights, and 150 miles, the King arriving at York on Thursday the 28th March. Warkworth should be the furthest of the King's journey into Northumberland. [1 p.]

[Mar. 8.]
Whitehall.

The King to Colonel Francis Trafford. Commission:—Upon consideration of the hostile preparations made in Scotland without order from us, we have, with the advice of our Privy Council, held it very necessary that all possible diligence and care be used for securing the borders of England, and to that effect order has been heretofore given by our command to our lieutenants of cos. Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland: And whereas 600 dragoons are ready to be raised in the said counties, and more will be from time to time provided and levied in those parts, for defence of the said borders, which we are minded to have in good equipage and readiness upon all occasions: We therefore hereby appoint you to be colonel, not only of the said 600 dragoons, but also of as many more dragoons or other soldiers as shall come unto you as volunteers, or be sent to you by order of the Lord General or other officers of the field belonging to the army. Requiring you to form the said dragoons into companies and squadrons, and to exercise them from time to time, and have them in readiness upon all occasions, for defence of those parts, according to such instructions as you shall receive from us or from the general of our army. And our will is, that the officers of the said regiment shall be obedient to you as their colonel. [Copy. See Vol. cccxvi., p. 124. 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

[Mar. 8.]

58. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Colonel Francis Trafford. Similar commission to the above. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Mar. 8.
Whitehall.

59. The King to the same. Instructions:—You are to repair to Newcastle or wheresoever else Sir Jacob Astley, Sergeant-Major General of the field, shall be, and to confer with him touching the employment committed to your charge, and having shewn him your commission and instructions, you are to receive from him further orders. There will be for the present 600 dragoons raised in cos. Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, amongst the tenants of our consort the Queen, of the Earl Marshal, the Lord Admiral, and other lords of lordships in that country, to serve in the present expedition for defence of those parts. Our will is that you take care that the 600 dragoons be well chosen and able men. When enlisted you are to form them into six companies, place officers over them, and arm them with such arms as you shall receive from our stores in those parts. You are to take notice from the deputy lieutenants of those cos. what able men more are there to be put in readiness, either horse or foot, and to forward the list to the general, with a list of the names of the six companies aforesaid, and of the officers who are to command them. You are to survey the coast between Carlisle and Workington in co. Cumberland, and to certify the general of the most convenient place for a magazine. You are to take special care to keep good order, that the country suffer no inconvenience, likewise that no distaste be given to our subjects in Scotland, into which kingdom you are not to go yourself, nor to permit any of the officers, unless by order of the general. If any insurrection shall be in that part of Scotland, and the Scots draw in troops towards the English borders, our command is that you give not only notice to the general or other officer of the field next thereunto, but that you employ your best endeavours to hinder their gaining a footing on English ground, by drawing together such troops as shall be under your command, and by withstanding and hindering their passage by all hostile means, if they shall presume to approach and come in hostile manner into this kingdom of England. For all other particulars you shall be directed by such further instructions as you shall receive from the general. [*Draft.* 2½ pp.]

Mar. 8.

Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 125. 2½ pp.*]

Mar. 8.

The same to David Earl of Barrymore. Commission to levy by prest or otherwise in Ireland 1,000 men, and to gather them to such place as with the consent of Lord Deputy Wentworth shall be found convenient for the rendezvous, and from thence to transport them into England, to be joined with the forces preparing for defence of the northern parts, according to directions to be given by the Lord General of the forces. [*See Col. Sign Man. Car. I. Vol. viii., No. 105. Skin of parchment.*]

[Mar. 8.]

60. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to the same. Commission appointing the Earl of Barrymore colonel of a regiment of 1,000

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

foot volunteers, to be raised by his lordship in Ireland, and by him brought to his Majesty's army near Selby in Yorkshire. [*Draft.* 1 p.]

Mar. 8.

Petition of Archibald Hay, your Majesty's servant, and others, manufacturers of tobacco in London, to the King. Great abuses have of late been committed in the mixing of tobacco with unwholesome ingredients, in order to increase the weight and quantity, thus wholly altering the colour and taste thereof. Much tobacco has also been brought into the kingdom in leaf, and after it has been sold re-exported into foreign parts, there to be made up, while the refuse part only has been retained, whereby your Majesty is oftentimes prevented of your customs, and the manufacture of this kingdom is derived [diverted?] to strangers, many of your subjects who formerly lived by the employment being forced to remove into those parts beyond sea, there to use the same. For as much as many of the evils are occasioned by the great number using the same employment, and for want of a settled government and due orders, petitioners pray Letters Patent of incorporation by the name of "Wardens and Assistants of the Company of Tobacco-workers of Westminster," with a grant of such privileges and immunities as are contained in the schedule annexed. Likewise that you will grant to your servant [Hay] such annual sums and other profits as the said poor men, if by your Majesty's favour they shall be incorporated, will willingly give to him, to be assured in such way as the Attorney-General shall think reasonable, paying to your Majesty 20*l.* per annum. *Underwritten,*

- I. *His Majesty is willing to grant petitioners their desire, but lest it may be a hinderance to his Majesty in that business which is already settled for the orderly retailing of tobacco, or in his customs or other duties upon tobacco imported and exported, His Majesty's pleasure is that the Lord Treasurer, calling to him Lord Goring and such of the farmers of the customs as he shall think fit, shall inform himself herein, and if he find it not inconvenient for his Majesty's service in these particulars, that then he give direction to the Attorney-General to prepare a book as desired, and to such purpose as in the petition is expressed. Whitehall, 10 Feb. 1637-8.*
- II. *The Lord Treasurer, Juxon, desires Lord Goring and the rest of the farmers for tobacco to certify their opinions concerning this petition. London House, 17 April 1638.*
- III. *Report signed by Lord Goring and other the farmers of the customs to the Lord Treasurer Juxon. We have considered of the above petition by Archibald Hay and others, and conceive that the principal powers they desire to have granted them in their corporation are these two, the sole making up of tobacco out of leaf into roll, and*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

the cutting of tobacco previous to being sold. For the first we conceive, besides the abuses enumerated in the petition, the making up of English tobacco is much practised, although so often and strictly prohibited by proclamation, and so prejudicial to the health of the subject, all which may be much reduced by a corporation, in which the makers of tobacco may be certainly known, and for the cutting of tobacco, we conceive it will be somewhat hard to enjoin that only to the corporation, and thereby to restrain all grocers, patentees of licences for tobacco, and others, who deal in that commodity, from having the cutting of their own tobacco, being the usual labour of their apprentices, for which they ought to be answerable, yet nevertheless there is much fraud and undue commixtures used therein; and therefore we are of opinion it would not be unnecessary that power were given to the corporation to make search in shops and warehouses, and to seize and burn all tobacco found to be sophisticated, and to punish the offenders, and not to have the sole cutting thereof within the corporation. We also conceive that the corporation ought to have certain limitations and conditions, as not themselves to make up any English tobacco into rolls, and not to commix any in cutting or use any sophistication therein; that they make up no tobacco but such as has really paid duties; and that nothing be laid upon the commodity, but if money be required it shall be raised by some personal fine or payment for admittance into the corporation; and lastly we conceive that it would be convenient that commissioners were appointed under the great seal, to whom the corporation should have recourse upon any occasion, for direction and better governing of the service. Custom House, London, 8 March, 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 66. 2 pp.]

- Mar. 8. 61. Petition of Richard Emery, stationer, to the Council. Having procured a reference from Archbishop Laud, petitioner was employed by the Company of Stationers to prosecute such as sold books, and had not served seven years' apprenticeship, according to a decree made in the Star Chamber, and the company did promise to bear their equal shares for the petitioner's disbursements therein. Petitioner accordingly prosecuted many offenders in the High Commission Court, at his own charges, and has brought the same cause to a hearing, wherein he has expended his whole estate, and is become indebted, so that all his goods are seized, and he is constrained either to beg or starve, the said company now declining from him, and refusing to allow him their several promised proportions at the beginning of the said suit, the same being now ready for hearing, and the petitioner not able to go to trial. Prays warrant to bring

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

the Company of Stationers before their honours, to show cause why they do not satisfy petitioner's disbursements, according to their several promises, he being no way able to contest with them at law for recovery thereof. *Underwritten,*

61. I. *The Lords require the Company of Stationers, immediately upon sight hereof, to pay to the petitioner the money promised, or else to attend the Board upon Friday the 22nd inst., to show cause. Whitehall, 8th March 1638-[9].*
[1 p.]

Mar. 8.

62. Petition of Thomas Rickets and Thomas Blackwell, churchwardens of Farthinghoe, co. Northampton, to Archbishop Laud. In September last, John Creswell, gent., having purchased a farm in their parish, came to church to be seated in the seat belonging to the farm, which James Dod perceiving placed himself in the said seat. Petitioners, being requested by Creswell, desired Dod to return to his own seat, and to suffer Creswell to occupy his, which Dod for some time refused, but at last removed; whereupon petitioners presented Dod to their ordinary for a disturbance in the church. Sir Rowland Egerton, who procured Dod to sit in the said seat, taking this in ill part, has, by many indirect courses, vexed petitioners, and caused them to be called into the High Commission Court, together with the said Creswell, pretending that they caused the disturbance in the church, [the commissioners] have thereupon examined witnesses, and urge petitioners to make their defence this vacation. Forasmuch as petitioners are very poor men, and not able to undergo the great charges of this suit, or to wage law with so rich and powerful an adversary, they desire his Grace either to dismiss the petitioners, or refer the hearing and final ending of the business to their ordinary. *Underwritten,*

62. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe, to examine the truth of these suggestions, and to let the archbishop have an account, that such further course may be taken as is fitting. March 8th, 1638[-9.]* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 8.
Cannon Row.

63. Robert Earl of Lindsey to the same. Robert Beale and John Short, being very able men for his Majesty's service, are entertained by me for the same. They are pensioners in Sutton's Hospital; and fearing lest their absence without your leave may make void their places, they have requested me to signify unto you this their employment, and desire your favour towards them, that in case they or either of them return they may enjoy their several places in the said hospital as formerly; and that in the meantime the yearly means there allowed them may be continued during their absence in this employment. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 8.
Knottingley.

64. John Grymesdyche to Sec. Windebank. Your poor friends here are very sorry to perceive by my nephew Thomas's letter, received by Jack Grymesdyche, that you have been afflicted with a boil. I shall take order to-morrow for the disposing of the lodging

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

I had taken for my nephew in York, being glad that he is to be lodged so near the King's person, which cannot be better guarded than by his own faithful servants. My wife and self present our services to you and your lady, with many thanks for your favours to our little Westminster scholar at Christmas, who, we hear by Jack, is now sick of an ague. Jack is also come home sick of an ague, which is all the preferment he has gotten. Though we shall not see you here, yet I thank my nephew, your son, he has promised to see us on his way to York; he shall be welcome. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "My brother Grimesdiche." 1 p.*]

Mar. 9. The King to the Vice-Chancellor and heads of houses in Cambridge, authorizing them to confer the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon Robert Crichton, who has been many years orator and professor of the Greek tongue there. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 9. 65. Dr. Robert Mason to Nicholas. Your letter met with me at Bristowe Cawsey. [Brixton Causeway?] a friend's house here, from whence I am going to my wife's father, and then to Guildford, upon your master's service, for the contributions of the clergy within the diocese of Winchester, who have begun liberally. I should otherwise have satisfied your request; but if you send your servant to William Blake, who lives in the Bowling Alley, by Dean's Yard, Westminster, I doubt not but he has some copies of my drafts of the particulars you mention lying by him. If you should miss him, and cannot stay till my return to London, take this general direction, viz.:—In the preamble of the commission must first be inserted the title of the Lord General, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, &c., Lord General of his Majesty's forces in the expedition to Scotland, or against some in Scotland, as you can best direct yourself, or as my Lord's own commission shall direct you, to A. B., colonel of a regiment of foot, or lieutenant-colonel or captain of a company of foot; and this title must be set on the head of the commission and underneath it, in longer lines. Begin the commission thus:—By virtue of his Majesty's commission unto me, bearing date, &c., I constitute you colonel of a regiment of foot, or lieutenant-colonel or captain of a company of foot, willing and requiring hereby all officers of your said regiment or company to obey you as their colonel, captain, or lieutenant, according to the laws of arms, and yourself (if he be a captain) to obey the command of your colonel and superior officers, and such other directions as you shall from time to time receive from me your General. In witness whereof, &c. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Mar. 9. 66. Sir William Calley to Richard Harvey. Complains of deficiencies both in quantity and quality of linen goods lately received. [Burderop. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Mar. 9. 67. William Calley to the same. Acknowledges the receipt of his letter of the 5th inst.; also of 7 ells of Holland, wherein were 20s. in pence, and as much in twopences, which were delivered. Desires he may have 12 ells more of Holland, 4 pairs of linen hose,

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

and a coloured felt hat, as near the fashion of the last as may be, but not with so steeple-like a crown, and any hatband corresponding that is neither silver nor gold. To procure for him one or two shillings in halfpence. Is sorry to hear how tumultuous the times are like to be; he prays God to send peace. Will send his gelding to London if Harvey thinks he will yield 15*l.* or 16*l.* [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 9.

68. Account of Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, Treasurers of the Navy, of ship-money received. Totals, 2,422*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* by virtue of writs issued in 1638, and 293*l.* 6*s.* by writs issued in 1637. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 9.

69. Account of ship-money for 1637, levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs 704*l.*, making the total levied and paid 171,466*l.*, which is 15,683*l.* less than was levied and paid on the 24th February 1637. No part of the arrears had been paid in this week on account of writs issued in 1635 and 1636. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 9.

70. Similar account for 1638, levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, 1,800*l.*; total levied and paid, 4,222*l.* [$\frac{5}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 9.

71. Answers of Elizabeth Barcroft, wife of Charles Barcroft, of Old Ford, Middlesex, to articles objected against her by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical. In August 1636 her husband left off his trade in London, and went into Virginia, where he yet lives; upon occasion that John Barcroft, his brother and factor there, was deceased, her husband having divers goods and debts owing to him, where he traded as a merchant, and that he left no competent estate in money, &c., but has yearly sent this respondent commodities from Virginia to make money of, and maintain herself in good fashion and reputation. Upon the departure of her husband she went to reside with her father and mother at Whitechapel, where she stayed about a year, but denies that she entertained any unlawful familiarity with John Barcroft, Thomas Bulkley, [*see this present volume, March 11, Nos. 79, 80,*] or other lewd persons. [*Damaged by damp.* 10 *pp.*]

Mar. 10.

Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 9,600*l.* by the year, during pleasure, to Cornelius Holland, paymaster of the household to Prince Charles, to be disbursed by him in the expense of the said household, also for payment of 1,350*l.*, due the last of March next, and 3,500*l.* for this present year, ending at Michaelmas next, by virtue of a privy seal dated the 6th June last. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 10.

The like to Sir David Cunningham, for payment of 7,000*l.* to Cornelius Holland at Midsummer next, and from thence 16,000*l.* half-yearly, out of the rent for the pre-emption of tin in Cornwall, during his Majesty's pleasure, the same to be disbursed by him towards the expense of the chamber, household, and stable of the royal children. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 10. Grant to Haward Bickerstaffe of certain forfeited recognizances concerning the searcher's place at Sandwich, amounting to 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in consideration of the discharge of an arrear of 70*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* alleged to be due to him out of the Great Wardrobe. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 10. Grant to Lawrence Speght of the office of Surveyor-General of his Majesty's customs, subsidies, imposts, and duties on all imports and exports of England, Wales, and Berwick, with the fee of 500*l.* per annum during life, to take effect after the death or other determination of the interest of William Toomes and Christopher Metcalfe, who now hold the said office for their lives. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 10. Licence to Charles Gibbons, his Majesty's servant, to erect some stabling and coach-houses upon a little plot of his own ground, "near adjoining to his tennis court in Clement's Inn Fields." [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 10. Grant to John Embree of the office of plumber of the castle of Windsor, with the keeping of the conduit there during life, with the fee of 12*d.* per diem. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 10. 72. Elizabeth Viscountess Savage to Robert Earl of Lindsey. I have sent down my servant, the bearer, to attend you and those adventurers who are with you, to demand the hundred acres which, by consent, was to be allotted unto me, and I shall now expect to have it set out accordingly. If there be anything I have failed to do, and have not merited my proportion as well as Mr. German, I shall desire to be informed thereof; in the meantime let me receive equal respect from you and them in the fairness of proceedings. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 11. Warrant to William Billingsley to search for and seize upon divers things wrought with liquid gold and silver for his Majesty's use, Billingsley having letters patent for the sole working and selling divers things so wrought mentioned in the said letters patent. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 11. Grant of denization to David Ouchterlony and Anthony Howbelow, with a clause that they pay custom and subsidy as strangers do. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 11. 73. Council of War to the Vice-President of York. Upon advertisement from the mayor of Carlisle that he has taken bond for the forthcoming of a man that spread seditious books and pamphlets sent out of Scotland through that city, we have, by command of his Majesty, required the mayor to apprehend and to send him in safe custody to you to York, to be there kept prisoner till further directions shall be given for proceeding against him according to law. You are accordingly to cause the said party, so soon as he shall be brought to you, to be committed to prison, and there kept safe till his Majesty's coming to York, when further order will be taken as to what shall be done with him. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 11. Copy of the foregoing. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 127. ¾ p.*]

Mar. 11.

Whitehall.

Council of War to the Mayor of Carlisle. We have seen your letter of the 23rd Feb. to Sec. Windebank, and have acquainted his Majesty with the contents of it, who has taken notice of your good affection to his Majesty's service in taking bond of the party who spread those seditious pamphlets. We are by his Majesty's command to require you to apprehend the said party delinquent, and to send him in safe custody to the Vice-President of York, to be there kept prisoner till further directions shall be given for proceeding against him according to law, and to that purpose you are to send to Mr. Vice-President such proofs and examinations as you have or can get, to testify his dispersing the said books. [*Draft. Written on the same paper as No. 73. 1 p.*]

Mar. 11.

Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 128. ¾ p.*]

Mar. 11.

Whitehall.

74. Sec. Coke to Sir Henry Marten. The Ambassador for the States has had a private audience, and therein represented to his Majesty the inconveniences that might ensue both to the common cause and the present undertakings of the Prince Elector Palatine, if the letters of marque for Henley and Polhill should at this time be put in execution. His Majesty thereupon, though changed not [in] his intention to do his subjects justice, nor would he call in the said letters which were to take effect when the time was fit, yet for the present resolved to stay the execution, and commanded me to signify his pleasure unto you, who are thereupon to give effectual order both to Henley and Polhill that they forbear to take any ship or goods belonging to the States' subjects by virtue of their letters of reprisal or marque till his Majesty shall give order therein, which he will do so soon as he sees it good for the public and for them. [*Copy. ¾ p.*]

Mar. 11.
Westminster.

Minute of letters sent to the sheriffs of 46 counties of England and Wales named in a subjoined list which have not returned certificates of the assessments for shipping. To the same effect as the previous letters calendared under date of 30 Jan. 1636-7 and 24 Dec. 1637. [*Copy. See Nicholas's Letter Book, Dom. James I. Vol. ccxix, p. 174.*]

Mar. 11.

75. Petition of Nicholas Smyth, clerk, to Archbishop Laud. Has suffered many troubles and afflictions, partly by a law suit and partly by sickness, which have so impoverished him that he has no means whereby to subsist, but only a poor curatship, and that also he is in danger to lose by reason of his suspension, which renders him unable to discharge it. Prays that howsoever he has offended and justly deserved the censure of the High Commission Court, yet that his Grace, inasmuch as he is sorry for his fault, and ready to give satisfaction to those that are scandalized at it, would take off the censure of suspension, and restore him to the execution of his ministerial function, and the rather because this time of Lent and

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

the approaching of Easter requires his presence at his cure. *Underwritten,*

75. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe to consider of the above, and take such further order as shall be fitting, and let the archbishop have an account. 11th March 1638[-9].*

75. II. *Memorandum by Sir John Lambe. Released 19th March 1638[-9], but admonished to appear at 14 days notice. [1 p.]*

Mar. 11.
Whitehall.

Henry Earl of Holland to the Officers of the Forest of Essex. Suit has been made to me by John Harmer, of Wanstead, Essex, to give him licence to build again his dwelling house at Wanstead upon a new foundation, to be placed forty feet backward into the yard of the said house, and forty feet higher into his field, adjoining, and also to pale the upper end of the field which is much annoyed by conies, by reason of a warren near unto it. Forasmuch as it appears to me that the licence may be granted without prejudice to the forest or the deer therein, I hereby license the said Harmer to pull down and build again his house in such manner as before expressed, and to enclose the upper end of the field as is desired. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxx. p. 51. 1½ p.*]

Mar. 11.
Office of
Ordnance.

76. Estimate by the Officers of the Ordnance of the charge of 10 brass drakes, of 3lb. bullet, together with their carriages, spare carriages, and other necessaries. Total 520*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [*1½ p.*]

Mar. 11.
Office of
Ordnance.

77. Similar estimates of 10 falcon drakes with pintels of iron, ladles and cases of tin for musket shot, to be employed in the shallops that shall attend his Majesty's fleet this year. Total 179*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* [*1 p.*]

Mar. 11.

78. Examination of George Cunningham, of Colemackle Treyne, co. Donegal, Ireland, before Spencer Earl of Northampton, Lord Lieutenant of the city of Gloucester, and Thomas Perry, alderman, his Majesty's justices of the said city. Has 2,000 acres of land at Colemackle Treyne, and Portloch, co. Donegal, which he has enjoyed about seven years, and from whence about Lammas last was two years he brought his wife and family into Kirklington, co. York, where they have abode ever since, saving that he himself about three quarters of a year last past went into Ireland to renew his patent for his land before mentioned, and having effected his business returned, and landed at Bristol yesterday fortnight, and came from thence to this city to the New Inn there yesterday last was sen'night, where he has lain ever since, and is resolved to return into Yorkshire to his wife and family, but the cause of his stay here is for want of money, and he has sent to his wife to be supplied therewith, and confesseth that he is a Scotchman by birth, but he has not been in Scotland these two years, nor received any letters from thence. Has not sealed or signed any writing purporting any agreement against the King, or any way consented to give any aid to bear arms

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

against his Majesty, or taken any oath in that behalf, neither has he been present at any musters since he landed at Bristol, until these present musters at this city. He also took his oath of allegiance before us. [1 p.]

Mar. 11. 79. Answers of John Barcroft, of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, merchant, [*see this present volume, under date March 9, No. 71,*] to articles objected against him by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical. [*Damaged by damp. 8 pp.*]

Mar. 11. 80. The like of Thomas Bulkley, of St. Martin Outwich, London, merchant. [*7½ pp.*]

Mar. 12. Petition of Edmund and John Lathum, prisoners in Newgate, to the King. Your Majesty granted a pardon for the discharge of 60 persons long since convicted in Newgate gaol, petitioners being named in the pardon, tendered their fees (after their discharge in court) to the keeper of the gaol, who refuses to set them at liberty, requiring 10*l.* more than his fees, which petitioners are not able to pay, being far from their country, and neglected by their friends. Pray order to the recorder or sheriffs of London for their discharge. *Underwritten,*

i. *Reference to the recorder and sheriffs of London, who are to determine this business in such manner as they shall find fit. Whitehall, 12th March 1638-9. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 49. 1 p.]*

Mar. 12. 81. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. Yours of the 5th inst. North Allerton. I have received, and am glad to hear of the coming of the snap-haunces to arm the bordering men, but wish they were present at Newcastle, for the summer comes on apace. I am now going to York, and, God willing, will be there to-night, to take order with Mr. Vice President and the colonels in Yorkshire how his Majesty may best see all the trained bands together in a place convenient. I pray you timely to advertise the Vice-President and myself of the day his Majesty will arrive at York, because it will be a great trouble and charge to get together all the trained bands in Yorkshire, who must come far, they living remote one from the other. Every training day stands them in 1,000*l.*, but if we may certainly be advertised of the day of his Majesty's coming to York, all things shall be prepared to his Majesty's contentment. I pray you to consider, that unless I have a particular warrant to each of the counties in my commission, save only Yorkshire, it will be impossible for me to draw them together so speedily as the service may require. Since they received order by the Lords' letters to be ready upon my summons, divers of the counties write to me to come to them for this end, which you may easily conceive how impossible it is for me to perform, and satisfy all of them. [2 pp.]

Mar. 12. 82. Wal[ter] Walker to William Dell, secretary to Archbishop Bedford. Laud. A letter, which no doubt you know of, came here from the

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

Lords to examine Mr. Kelly's business at the assizes. He was found guilty, and to the satisfaction of all people worthily convicted, he had judgment to be imprisoned for a year, and afterwards during his Majesty's pleasure, to stand upon the pillory in this and another market, with a paper on his head and back, stating that he was so punished for seditious and scandalous speeches against the King and his nobles, particularly Archbishop Laud, and was fined in 500*l*. Kelly upon examination confessed that he a good while since, being at one — Coleborne's house, (whose wife keeps a sempster's shop in King Street, Westminster,) had there a manuscript of the Scottish business, and that he copied out and kept it six or seven weeks, and showed it in Bedfordshire, he also confessed in the open assizes that it was thought a dangerous paper, so that if his grace please to have Coleborne's house searched, or he and his wife examined, perhaps it may be discovered how Coleborne came by that naughty manuscript, to whom he gave copies, and for what ends or purposes. I thought it my duty to signify this, and to leave it to his Grace what to do. But seeing Kelly is now convicted, and to come to the pillory, I beseech you to move his grace that I may know whether some proceeding ecclesiastical shall not be first taken against him, so that he may not receive that ignominy in a clergyman's habit, to the dishonour of the coat, but rather may, at least for that day, be habited as a layman. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Mar. 12. 83. Thomas Millar to his nephew Francis Kinloch at Paris. Concerning the remittance and payment of moneys on Kinloch's behalf. Leitb. [*Seal with merchant's mark.* 1 p.]

Mar. 12. 84. W. Patoun to John Clark, Scotch merchant at the Royal Edinburgh. Heart, Rue St. Honoré, Paris. Commercial letter respecting the payment of moneys and the reputed credit of persons mentioned. "The people are grown very "caiche" in doing business. I will write nothing, neither dare I write of that which I would, but I pray God help the King." [$2\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]

Mar. 12. 85. Peter Blackburn to his nephew David Blackburn, merchant Edinburgh. at Rouen. Commercial letter concerning the payment of moneys and the purchase of wines. In these dangerous times there is no money to be had; the best in this town can command very little. [1 p.]

Mar. 12. 86. Information of Robert Inglis. That on the day specified Mr. Read, secretary to Sir F. Windebank, came to his house, and after seizing on his letters, papers, and books, showed him a letter dated at London, 21st Feb. 1638-9, directed to Lord Forbes, and subscribed Ab. Vanse, making mention, amongst other things, of the factor of Mr. William Dick. Mr. Read then demanded whether deponent knew the hand, and what he thought of the letter, to which he replied that he did not know the hand, and thought the letter to be a counterfeit. Then said Read if you cannot purge yourself of it it will fall flat upon you. Now for the clearing hereof

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

three things are to be considered, first, my negotiating with Mr. Dick, then the counterfeit letter, and the testimony of them who know me. In the counterfeit letter, of which I had but a slender view, these things I find considerable: that it is written by a Scot, dictated as an English, and subscribed as a Dutch, neither a scholar nor a merchant, but a liar and a right dunce, as by the reasons stated appears. [2 pp.]

[Mar. 13.] 87. The King to John Gibbon and A. B. [Robert Long?] Commission appointing them providers for his Majesty's army in the North, with authority to take up, upon reasonable and moderate rates and prices, all manner of victuals and provisions necessary for the victualling or other use of the army, together with conveyances for transport of the same by land or water. They are further authorised to appoint as many deputies as they shall think requisite, and to direct their precepts to every high constable, petty constable, or headborough, of such town and parishes where they shall think it most convenient to make provision, who are hereby commanded to be helping and assisting in the execution of this commission. [Draft. 5 pp.]

[Mar. 13.] Copy of the same. [See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 189. 3 pp.]

Mar. 13. Grant to Hugh Henn and Henry Henn his brother of the keepership of the Queen's garden at Greenwich, with the fee of 4*d.* per diem and 22*s.* 6*d.* per annum for 60 years, if they so long live. [Docquet.]

Mar. 13. Grant to George Kent, of a gunner's room in the Tower of London, with the fee of 6*d.* per diem during pleasure, *vice* George Pitcher, deceased. [Docquet.]

Mar. 13. 88. Certificate of Sir John Lambe and Philip Warwick, that they know Robert Aylet, of Stisted, Essex, to be a man of good ability, and make no doubt that Edward Aylet, his son, being nephew to Mr. Heris, will by his own experience, and by directions from Heris, be well able to perform his Majesty's service in case Heris should die within the term. [Endorsed by Nicholas. Certificate of the sufficiency of Mr. Edward Aylet to be a deputy saltpetreman for London. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 13. 89. Receipt of William Hewes [Clerk of the Cheque] for 46 letters directed to sheriffs of the several counties therein stated. [1 p.]

Mar. 14. Grant of a protection to Hester Rogers, and to John Rogers and Richard Clay, her sureties, renewed for one year from the 16th inst. [Docquet.]

Mar. 14. Privy Seal for laying an imposition of 2*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* the weigh upon all foreign salt that shall be from henceforth imported into Berwick, Poole, Weymouth, the Isle of Wight, and all other ports within those limits. The like imposition was laid by a former privy seal on the ports of Berwick, Isle of Wight, and Southampton. [Docquet.]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 14. Pardon to Lawrence Chambers, merchant of London, of all offences in transporting or attempting the transportation of gold, and all penalties and forfeitures touching the said offences, with a release to him and Thomas Duncan of a bond of 2,000*l.*, by them entered into for appearance to any suit or further question touching the said offence. Provision is made that this pardon shall not extend to discharge a seizure of 1,200*l.* in gold made for his Majesty, and being shipped by the said Chambers for transportation. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 14. Warrant to the Constable of the Forest of Dean, to deliver to the farmers of the ironworks all such wood as has been already set out to them by virtue of a former warrant; also so much as shall make up their proportion of 13,500 cords of wood for the year ending Midsummer 1639. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 14. 90. Minute by Sec. Windebank. It is his Majesty's pleasure that Sir John Lambe, Dean of the Arches, and Sir Henry Spiller, justice of peace for Middlesex, shall consider of the manuscripts of Robert Burnett, and cause him to answer such interrogatories as they shall form upon oath; the examination to be returned to me, that I may receive his Majesty's further pleasure therein. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Mar. 14. 91. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. Being come to this place, we have had two days of meeting with the vice-president and all the colonels of the county, and you will not believe what trouble they give me to set them even as they should be, for amongst them there be those that talk to no good purpose, so that I am fain to single out some of the discreetest that be leading men, to bring them to reason. In the end, they have presented their request in a letter to his Majesty, and have written to you to present it to the King. Their request is, that when they shall be commanded all to march to a place of rendezvous, they may have a month's pay. [*Margin by Windebank:* "The K[ing] will not have them all drawn together now; but when he will they shall have that contentment that shall be reasonable."] They also request that his Majesty will not see all their regiments together, but at the place of rendezvous, because a meeting in that kind will cost the country 10,000*l.* [*Margin:* "The K[ing] purposes not to draw the whole number together if he shall draw them at once, but only half out of the counties; and you are to make use of this to gain the best affected."] It will take three days in coming to the place of assembly, three days in returning, and two days at the place [*Margin:* His Majesty dispenses with this]; so that, to avoid the country's great charge, they request that his Majesty will not have them assemble but at the place where they shall be commanded to march for his Majesty's service. If I may speak by opinion, whensoever his Majesty will attempt the surprising of Berwick and Carlisle it will be convenient that all the troops in my commission may come together, and march to Newcastle or upon the Tyne, to maintain both these places, as the garrison shall be put therein, and the troops of these counties put into two several bodies, one to march towards Carlisle, the other towards

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Newcastle. [*Margin*: This is to be answered when the answer to the despatch sent by Gibson shall come.] If the Scots rise, his Majesty may be prepared to maintain what he undertakes, and so his Majesty may then see them altogether. After long practice, I have obtained the enclosed letter from the corporation of Berwick. [*Margin*: "Thank him for this."] There is no doubt but that when his Majesty gives order for garrisoning both these places, and is prepared with cannon and materials to fortify them, and moneys to pay all expenses, he will attain to his desire; but if his Majesty will have it done before his coming to York there must be some of his Privy Council sent hither, and I wish you most especially to be one. Also his Majesty must give me a commission to the magistrates of Berwick to deliver the town into my hands; another commission to Sir Thomas Morton to Carlisle, to deliver that place into his hands. But there must go one with me, as Sir Thomas Morton, or some other, that when I have put the garrison into Berwick, and see that the Scots do rise in any considerable power, that such a person may be there left to command the place. And it will be fit for me to post to his Majesty's army to march into Northumberland, or such places as shall be thought convenient by a deliberate council, to join myself with my Lord General and the rest of the staff of the army, to perform my duties. I pray you to propose to his Majesty that there may be provision of moneys to pay all expenses hereto belonging, as also the trained bands that shall rise with a half or whole month's pay beforehand, otherwise I assure you there will be great confusion, much discontent, wondrous great disorder, and proceeding to mutiny, or spoil of his Majesty's subjects in the way, as we march, or soon to desert the service and return from their colours. After, it were convenient for his Majesty to be at Newcastle, where his eyes shall be upon his work, and near to direct all his commands; and the Scots will be daunted thereat; either struck with fear to attempt to rise in rebellion, or be induced to seek to humble themselves when they see this storm to hang over their heads. But if his Majesty will put any of the trained bands into these two places until his pressed regiments be ready, he must give me a full commission to treat privately with some of the colonels best affected, to engage some captains, to the number of 3,000 men, to march to these places, and moneys to pay them. I have here some trust among them; but you will not believe how fickle and variable the most part of the trained bands be; and this must be done with secrecy; and they having their moneys beforehand to pay their companies, will be induced to undertake this enterprize. But here must be some advised counsel to frame this work. I must have some time given me to effect all things; and I must be at Newcastle, that when they shall have order to march in the meantime, I must, by watches, stop all passages into Scotland, as I have already overlaid it that no letters or messengers shall pass to give advertisement of our marching; and I must put myself, some two days before it, into Berwick, with many gentlemen that shall go with me and follow after me, that I may deal with the mayor, and take order for all things

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

against the garrison shall enter, as also to send spies into Scotland to be informed of their countenance and doings hereupon. Thus I have presented a course for the affecting of this design, and I shall stay at York until I receive your answer. Quarles has come to this place, and I will stay him until I hear from you, because I doubt on his way to London he may miss you, having seen your letter to Sir William Bellewes [Bellasis?], that you desire that he should meet you at Raby Castle on the 21st inst. All the artificers that the Lords sent hither we are now distributing to places fittest to serve these northern parts. I have much more to say to you for the advantage of the service which I dare not impart to any.—P.S. If you should be upon your journey, and this should miss you, I have recommended this despatch to Sec. Windebank, and pray him to impart the contents hereof to none but his Majesty, and so my superscription is. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "Sir Jacob Astley, from York, received 16th at 4 in the evening; answered, 19th. 5,100 men to be levied as my Lord Marshal shall direct. Sir Percy Herbert to be put into the commission of lieutenancy again." 5 pp.*] Encloses,

91. i. *William Fenwick, mayor, and others of Berwick[-upon-Tweed], to Sir Jacob Astley. Mr. Sleigh has acquainted us with your good advice and worthy respect towards us in these dangerous times, for which and your other favours we give you thanks. We thought we had given you satisfaction at your being here, touching Covenanters supposed to be in this town, yet it seems some have since otherwise informed you, and that there are fourscore such people resident with us, though the truth be, that to our knowledge there is not one Covenanter, for [there are no] Scots in this place, save one young fellow whom we told you of, and two Scotchmen who have had their families here about eight or nine years; but whether or no those two be Covenanters we cannot yet tell, for they are for the most part in Scotland, and seldom with us. Touching our preparations of arms, we are making ready some muskets and pikes belonging to his Majesty, and other armour and weapons we have amongst us, whereby to defend this poor town and ourselves so far as we are able, which nearly concerns us, for there has lately been at Edinburgh some of our townsmen of good quality, about their particular occasions, and our neighbours observed that the Scots take notice of the military provision in the south parts, and at Newcastle and Northumberland, but are very inquisitive to know what is or will be done here for us, expressing plainly that till then they will not stir, and so soon as they hear of any preparation with us they know what they have to do; so that you may discern our fears, and that we are at a non plus. We cannot tell what to do for the present, saving in a private and calm way to strengthen ourselves as well as we can, not knowing what*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

may best give content to his Majesty, we yet having no direction. But now we must entreat your continued favour towards this place, which is known to be so decayed and impoverished for want of trading and other reasons, that we are not able to do what we desire, all our most able men having their estates (saving household furniture) in other counties, and there charged for the same. Therefore we entreat you to signify to his Majesty this our loyalty and willingness, to the utmost trial of our lives and estates for his Majesty's service, and our inability to effect what may be expected from us, wherein we refer ourselves to his Majesty's consideration. Berwick[-upon-Tweed], Mar. 8, 1638[-9]. [Seal of the corporation. 1 p.]

91. II. *Henry Lord Clifford to Sir Jacob Astley, whom he addresses as "My good father." I sent away at night, on Saturday, to the mayor of Berwick, who has prohibited the horse match intended, and (as I gather) made to the same pernicious end you conceived. I have given the Lord Marshal notice hereof, and delivered my opinion, which is, that since we discover evidently the ill neighbours to that town look with a crafty eye upon it, they being prevented in this, will soon hatch some other trick or other. I am infinitely pestered with my despatch to London this day, which enforces my brevity. The business you set in hand in this town before you went goes on well, and the field carriages are in hand. I shall heartily wish myself with you to-morrow at that great meeting, hoping I might both serve you and myself also for the raising my troop, touching which I am still diffident, whether they should be cuirassiers or carabineers, which doubt I shall desire you to clear, and then write accordingly to Capt. Legge, that I mistake not the arms I must be furnished withal. I desire you to deliver the enclosed to my cousin Butler. Herein I send you a letter from the mayor of Berwick. I suppose it will be no news to you that Rivens was forced to steal away from Leith on Friday last, else to have run the hazard either of his life or liberty. I shall long to hear how you have concluded at the great assembly, desiring nothing more than that everything may fall out according to your own wish. I received a letter last night from Lord Newcastle, who assures me from the King's own mouth, that not one of his Lordship's volunteers shall be otherwise employed; is not this strange? My service to Mr. Vice-President. [Underwritten by Sir Jacob Astley:]—Hearing of their intended horse race at Berwick, I desired Lord Clifford to write to the mayor to forbid it, and they have done it. Newcastle, 12th March 1638-9. Endorsed by Windebank. [Seals with crest. 1 p.]*

VOL. CCCCXIV.

- 1638-9.
Mar. [14?] 92. Deputy Lieutenants of co. York to the King. We have taken into consideration your commands of the 19th February, concerning the appointment of a rendezvous, and hold it our duty to make known to your Majesty that most of the officers and soldiers are made so poor with continual training and other charges that they are not able to march to a place of rendezvous without a month's pay beforehand, and it would give much content if you would declare what pay your Majesty intends to give. [1 p.]
- Mar. [14?] 93. The same to [Sec. Windebank?] We have received order by Sir Jacob Astley to appoint a place for the meeting of the horse and foot of this country, to the end that his Majesty might see them altogether. We desire that since the charge of our county is more than any other, and that we have already spent 20,000*l.* and upwards in training, we may be freed from coming in a body together before we shall be commanded to march to a rendezvous, for we believe it will cost near 10,000*l.* to call us together for such a purpose, and of these and other reasons we have endeavoured to give Sir Jacob Astley satisfaction. We entreat you to forward our requests to his Majesty. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "The Deputy Lieutenants of Yorkshire to Sir Jacob Astley." 1 p.*]
- Mar. 14.
Westminster. Edward Nicholas to [Richard] Poole. I am commanded by the Commissioners for Saltpetre to signify that you forthwith prepare a deputation from them to Alexander Harris for the making of saltpetre in London and Westminster, and within two miles compass in Middlesex, Kent, and Surrey, together with the borough of Southwark, and to bring into his Majesty's stores out of the said counties and places six cwt. of saltpetre a week. This new deputation to bear even date with the said Harris's present deputation now in being (which he is to surrender), and to continue from that time for seven years, and to be in all particulars agreeable to the former deputation granted by the Lords to saltpetremen, saving that you are to express in the same that in case the said Harris shall die before the expiration of seven years, that then Edward Aylett, nephew of the said Harris, shall enjoy the benefit of the grant during the remainder of the term. [*Copy. See Vol. ccxcii., p. 99. ¾ p.*]
- Mar. 14. 94. George Bingley to Nicholas. I here enclose for the Lords Committees a copy of the list of the pay agreed upon at London House on Tuesday last, for the pay of the Master of the Ordnance, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and the rest of the train of artillery, The entertainment of the Master and Lieutenant of the Ordnance in the list delivered by Lord Newport were both left blank, but agreed upon 4*l.* per diem for the master, and 40*s.* for the lieutenant, which I make no question you took notice of in your paper. The residue in the enclosed copy is according to the list delivered by Lord Newport, and by Lord Cottington delivered to me. I shall be ready to-morrow afternoon to wait upon his Majesty and the Lords with the list according to the agreement at London House. [*Seal. ¾ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 14.

95. Order of a Session of Sewers held at Sleaford, co. Lincoln, this day. Upon the motion of Mr. Archer, being in counsel for the parts of Kesteven within that part of the level between the river Glen and Kyme Eau, it was desired that all the ancient becks and drains falling out of the high country into the fens or so many of them as should be thought necessary for time to come, might be diked, cleansed, and scoured by the Earl of Lindsey, whereby the high country waters might have their passage to the Land Eau. It was thereupon ordered, that Mr. Leans, director of the works of the said Earl, being this day sworn in court, should forthwith take an exact view of the becks and drains, and open and cleanse at the Earl's charge so many as he shall find necessary. Consideration is to be taken, who formerly has or ought to maintain the said becks and drains, and how, whether by acreage, commonage, or otherwise. To which end the acre books or presentments by jury are to be produced, that this court may give such further order as shall be thought meet for the future continual maintenance thereof, and may be satisfied what lands, out of which the Earl has no part of his recompense, may receive benefit by the opening and scouring of the becks and drains. [*Copy.* 1 p.]

Mar. 15.
Southwark.

96. Justices of Peace for Surrey to the Council. According to your order of the 10th inst., we have caused search to be made of all strangers inhabiting, lodging, or remaining within our jurisdiction, and have received the returns thereof. The numbers of strangers amount to 338, as appears by the said returns which we present. [1 p.] *Enclosed,*

96. I. *Return of the constables of the Clink liberty in the parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark, of strangers inhabiting or lodging there; total, 30. Among these were "Fifteen old and impotent Dutch people in the Dutch almshouses, there maintained at the charge of the Dutch congregation."* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

96. II. *Similar return of the constables of St. Saviour's, Southwark; total, 25.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

96. III. *The like of St. George's, Southwark; total, 24.* [1 p.]

96. IV. *The like of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; total, 15.* [1 p.]

96. V. *The like of St. Thomas; total, 35.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

96. VI. *The like of St. Olave's; total, 176.* [$2\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

96. VII. *The like of "Kent Street;" total, 7.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

96. VIII. *The like of "Blackman Street hamlet within Newington parish;" total, 14.* [1 p.]

96. IX. *The like of Prince's Liberty, Lambeth; total, 7.* [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

96. X. *The like of Lambeth Marsh; total, 1.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

96. XI. *The like of Stockwell and South Lambeth. None.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

96. XII. *The like of Old Parich [Paris] Garden; total, 4.* [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 15. 97. Return of the Justices of Peace for Westminster of the strangers inhabiting within their liberties, together with their names, qualities, and conditions; taken by order of the council of the 4th inst.; total, 838. Of which 641 were French, 176 Dutch, 15 Italians, and 6 Spanish. [16 pp.]

Mar. 15.
Southwark.

98. Sir Nicholas Carew and Sir Thomas Grymes, justices of peace for Surrey, to the Council. According to a reference of 22nd February last, we sent our first certificate by Mr. Lock, but understand that it was never delivered to the Lords. For the manner of procuring the second certificate delivered to the Lords, I (Carew) do certify that to my knowledge there were former suits in law between petitioner and Mr. Lock for the same ground from which the grass was carried, and that Mr. Lock had a verdict and decree in Chancery for the said land, for the setting out of which I myself was a commissioner, which induced me to think that this was a vexatious trouble, and therefore I conceived it reasonable that Mr. Lock should have his reasonable charges; but for altering any word else in the first certificate I never gave consent or intended. Further particulars by Sir Thomas Grymes relative to the signing of the certificate. Finding the matter of the second certificate differed from the former, I required Mr. Lock's man to carry it back to Sir Nicholas Carew, and inform him of the exceptions I took therein, and that he, Carew, would cause it to be amended; but Carew denies that he ever brought it to him to amend. We both agree and always intended not to alter anything contained in the first certificate, only the consideration of Mr. Lock's charges, which with the premises we leave to the Council's wisdom. [1 p.]

Mar. 15.
Plymouth.

99. William Hele, mayor, and his brethren of Plymouth, to Francis Earl of Bedford and Lord William Russell, lords lieutenant of Devon. We lately received directions from the deputy lieutenants for a muster of our trained companies, and the selecting of 30 of them to attend his Majesty's standard. Since which we have had divers of our seamen pressed here for his Majesty's fleet, now setting forth, and are advertised for certain that the French King has a great fleet now making ready at Brest and Newhaven (but about four and twenty hours sail from this place) for the transporting of soldiers, whereof the country there is full. The shipping and inhabitants of this port, for the most part, are now employed at Newfoundland in a fishing voyage. So that for the present we have few able men at home. All which considered, we conceive and fear that there is cause rather to send forces to us than to draw any from us, which we beseech you to take into consideration, and to give directions to the deputy lieutenants for our ease. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Mar 15.
Bishophthorpe.

100. Archbishop Neile of York to Sec. Windebank. I received your packet of the 12th inst., in which, together with your letter, there were enclosed two papers, a former examination of Dr. Jenison's, and a paper of articles, whereupon it is his Majesty's pleasure

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

that I examine him upon oath. I have this day sent for him, and hope so to do the business, that I may by next post give you an account of my performance therein. I am heartily sorry to hear of your indisposition, insomuch as you have not had opportunity to present my certificate to his Majesty, who, I trust, knows that you have it, and that will suffice. It differs so little from those of former years that it is scarce worth presenting. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 15.
Durham.

101. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. I have not written to you of late, not having anything to inform you of, and for two Thursdays (wherein the post passes) I have been from this town viewing the troops in several places. Having formerly received order from Sir Jacob Astley not to stir from this place until further order, I appointed Capt. Waytes and Capt. Thelwell, having ended and given account of the affairs, the one of Cumberland and Westmoreland, the other of Cheshire and Lancashire, to perform the viewing of the troops of the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire, which they will make an end of to-morrow. I am informed by them, that they found divers defects in arms which the commanders have promised shall be supplied, they pretending that until of late they could not have arms for their money. Their pikes were too short, but finding that those which they had out of the magazine were the shortest, the inspectors could not but allow of them. Their muster-rolls were not made up, but they promise a speedy performance. Concerning this county you know in what distraction it has been, as also the last order for settling it into a regiment, and now there are many changes to be made in the trained bands, as taking out some of the most substantial men, who are to put into their rooms such as may be more serviceable and [give] more content to the country, but in the meantime more pains must be taken for instructing the new men, which shall not be wanting, and till the companies be perfected so that there may be no more changing of men, they cannot make up their muster-books. Concerning provision here of corn, butter, &c. for an army, strict inquiry has been made, and information given that this county is not able without help from other places, to sustain itself, yet the best order is taken that may be for hindering the issuing any out of the country, and publication is made that his Majesty's pleasure is that nothing shall be taken from them without payment. For hay and oats it is not doubted but that a reasonable quantity will be found, and the best order is taken therein. The troop of horse (being 60 in my list) is advanced to 100 (which are charged), but many are refractory, or at least so backward that I have not yet seen 80 appear together; they are, according to my order, changed from cuirassiers to carabineers, and suit much better with the size of their horses which are but small. [*Seal with crest.* 2 pp.]

Mar. 15.
Newcastle-upon
Tyne.

102. Henry Lord Clifford to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey. No sooner have I received the enclosed from Roger Widdrington but I take my pen to send it to you. I intend to send another letter of the same hand to York to Sir Jacob Astley. Assuredly

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

these mad people will hasten towards Berwick apace, so as if speedy course be not taken that town will be in imminent danger. [1 p.]
Enclosed,

102. I. *Roger Widdrington to Henry Lord Clifford and the mayor of [Newcastle-upon-Tyne]. I hear for certain of nine hundred set on work already, and two or three thousand men to be set on work by this to make a trench and sluice to draw the sea about Leith. Divers troops were assigned to take in Aberdeen, which the covenanting Lords either are or will be upon some day this week. They have determined to send five thousand men presently to be laid all along Tweedside over against Norham and not far from Berwick. They determined to take and surprise noblemen and all men of quality who will not sign their covenant, and divers of their young and more forward covenanting spirits did advise to put them to the sword, whereupon some noblemen and men of quality are stolen privately away, and go post by Carlisle and Stainmore, and some others disguised are gone through this country of Reedesdale to Hexham, and have taken post there, of which you may have more certainty by sending to Hexham to know if any such did come there. I have had two or three messages out of Scotland to look to myself, and that the covenanters intend to surprize me and to cut me off. I pray your pardon if I have not a light horse to appear at your next musters for this county, for in good faith I have neither man nor horse, but I have too much employment for them at this time, and I hope upon services that will be more grateful to you, to whom be confident I will not be defective, and will wait upon you instantly upon any urgent occasion that I know to be needful for you to know in any of his Majesty's affairs. Pardon me that I write to you and Mr. Mayor both in one letter, for I am so pressed that I have no time to stay the writing of any more letters, but this other to Sir Jacob Astley, which I pray you send away with all speed, for it concerns his Majesty's service very much. Let me know by the bearer if the snaphaunces, carbines, and muskets be yet come to Newcastle, for I lie too naked and am unfurnished against so great adversaries. [$\frac{4}{8}$ p.]*

Mar. 15. 103. Bond of William Else, of Barley Lees, co. Derby, in 100l. for his appearance before the Council to answer for nonpayment of ship-money. [1 p.]

Mar. 15. 104. Edmund Barker, messenger, to Nicholas. I have been commanded to attend at all the musters in co. York, to my great charge, and at every muster I was placed by the [deputy] lieutenants, and they showed me to all the soldiers whose arms were defective, telling them I was the King's messenger, and that if they did not

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

provide better arms against the next call I should take them into custody. Thus the deputy lieutenants made use of me to bugbear them, but have given me very little employment at their musters, except for three men for foot arms, these being the most notorious stubborn knaves in all the country. I have brought these men to conformity; and though I have not gained much money by them, yet I have gained the favour and love of those who command me. I have now in my hands for your fees 20*l.* 10*s.*, which I shall be ready to deliver to you at my coming to London. I cannot yet get discharged, but I hope to get off before the King comes to York. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 15. 105. Certificate by Sir Anthony Irby, late sheriff of co. Lincoln, of the names of constables who had refused to destrain for nonpayment of ship-money. Sir Gervase Scrope is stated to have sued Eustace White, and took money of him for composition. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 15. 106. Estimate by the Officers of Ordnance of the charge of powder, shot, and other munition for the furnishing of 12 of the King's ships; viz, the Vanguard, the Henrietta Maria, the Rainbow, the Leopard, the Bonaventure, the Antelope, the Mary Rose, the Expedition, the Second Whelp, the Third Whelp, the Greyhound, and the Roebuck, appointed for the guard of the Narrow Seas. Total, 14,167*l.* 3*s.* 4¼*d.* [2 *pp.*]

Mar. 15. 107. Notes relative to the construction of portable copper ovens for the use of the army. Such an oven is offered to be made by the end of next week as in the space of three hours will bake 300 lbs., and consequently in 24 hours 2,400 lbs. of bread. So that 20 such ovens will be sufficient to bake bread enough for more than 20,000 men, at 2 lbs. of bread per diem each man. The weight of such an oven of copper is said to be such as one waggon may carry two if not three of them, and by estimation 20 such may be afforded for less than 500*l.* But it is conceived that they may be made of a stuff so much lighter and cheaper than copper, as one of them will not weigh above 100 lbs., and that 20 of them will not cost above 100*l.* or not much more; the certainty whereof will best appear by the first oven intended to be made next week, if required. The portable copper ovens in the Netherlands are reported each to weigh 700 or 800 lbs weight, and to have cost more than four times the price, besides a reward for the invention. [½ *p.*]

Mar. 16. Grant of the Office of Apothecary in Ordinary to his Majesty, with the fee of 40*l.* per annum to Adrian Metcalfe, in reversion after John Wolfgang Rumler, who now holds the same. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 16. 108. Sir Jacob Astley to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey. I shall depart this place immediately, for you see the Scots are fallen upon the King's party. I shall send Sir Thomas Morton to Carlisle, and with him Capts. Waytes, Gibson, and Thelwell, also I shall send Capt. Trafford to Harbottle to Roger Widdrington's, and Mr. Charlton's, and about Naworth, I myself, with other officers,

York.

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

will go the road to Berwick. I pray you to consider what we can do, having neither men, nor money to set men to work. For Yorkshire they will not stir without a month's pay, and so the like stands the Durham regiment. I shall leave my "broad seal," to raise all the counties here, with the Vice-President, for I must return to this place to perform that work. I pray you to think how fitting it were to have a set Council of War and Treasurer in this place or at Newcastle, and to determine to give all men their several work. I shall be ready to give my best advice in all things, yet can but act in one place. I am in great haste, and tortured in mind to think that I have not means to do what I would. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Mar. 16. 109. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. To the same effect
York. as the preceding. [1 p.]

Mar. 16. 110. George Kirk to the same. Be pleased to remember that I
Whitehall. told you his Majesty had given me leave to insert a word or two in my petition in express terms, which in substance it contained already, as my counsel informs me, and that you will perceive by the petition. The date and direction I desire not to be altered; and the only reason I do thus is for avoiding a long suit, and to prevent lawyers from cavilling at words. I must not say these lines shall be your warrant to put the same direction on the new petition which you have done already on the old, but they shall secure you from any inconveniences that may accrue. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

[Mar. 16.] 111. Petition of George Kirk and James Maxwell, in answer to the petition of Alexander Fellow to the Council. Whereas Fellow alleges that he hires heathy ground in Purbeck fit for the making of tobacco pipes, and brought a bark to London thereof, in contempt of the King's grant, and the Lord Treasurer's warrant reporting them to be counterfeit, as appears by affidavits annexed, which clay was seized about 12 weeks ago by the assignees of Messrs. Kirk and Maxwell, part of which he violently rescued by breaking up the warehouse where it was stored, and selling it to pipemakers. In his now petition he alleges that he has all this time waited for an answer to his first petition to the Lords, although he has since returned to the island, and brought another bark to London, which was likewise seized, but again rescued by him with the assistance of one Elliot, dwelling in Covent Garden. It also appears that the said Fellow is either a chief exporter of tobacco pipe clay, or an assistant thereunto, for information was given to the Attorney-General about Michaelmas last of 200 tons transported to Rotterdam last summer by one Cornehill, a partner of Fellow, who as soon as he had knowledge thereof closed with Cornehill's accuser, notwithstanding that he was under a messenger's hands by command of Mr. Attorney, and conveyed him away, which John Penniell, a messenger, is ready to justify [testify]. Which contempt petitioners desire the Lords to take into their consideration, that others may be deterred from doing the like. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 16.

Chester.

112. William Owen to Robert Read. I received your letter, where you took notice of my journey to Lord Gerard in Lancaster, and his Lordship's receipt there of his Majesty's letter. I received a warrant from Sec. Windebank to provide two post horses for Roger Nevison, gentleman, dated 12th February, who has made bold to take up three horses, all the way from London to Holyhead, and now at his return makes the like use of the same warrant, by interlining these words, viz., "and back again," which I conceive to be neither the same hand nor ink that the other was written in. He has threatened me very much, and made complaint of me to the mayor for not providing him with horses, though two of mine were gone with the King's packet at that time to Nantwich, and another attended for the letter office, to be dispatched about three hours after their dispatch from hence, which I desired them to have the patience till that was ready. If they do complain, be pleased to view the warrant, and let them know that their haste was not such but that they stayed two days and nights in one place together. [*Seal with merchant's mark.* 1 p.]

Mar. 16.

113. Robert Wolley to his father John Wolley. My grandmother told me that you heard that Lord Loudoun was come to Court, and that peace was concluded; but it is quite the contrary, for it is thought that we and the Scots shall go together by the ears very shortly, for there came a packet of letters upon the 15th inst. to Oatlands, and that day all the Lords were warned to attend the King and Council on Sunday there, and when the Council was broken up there was order given to one of every office to wait upon the King to York upon the 20th inst., and upon that day the King goes towards York. Sir Dudley Carlton and Mr. Meautys wait upon the King. There is no command given yet for the Council chest to go to York, but if there be I do not know what course to take, as then I believe I shall be charged to go, therefore I would desire some advice from you what course to take. The sickness increases at London; there died two of the King's "coroch" men[coachmen]; Proudman is one, the other man's name I know not. Mr. Nicholas is in the west country. Present my duty to my mother, and love to my brother and sisters. I hope to see you all at Sunninghill this year. [*Seal with crest.* 1 p.]

Mar. 16.

Tower Street.

114. Robert Smyth to Nicholas. At Mr. Vane's going to Chatham on Wednesday last, he gave order to Mr. Fenn not to send away the certificate of the country moneys received till he had seen it. I have waited all this afternoon expecting his coming, and now after 6 o'clock he sends his man for them, and they are sent to him to his lodging at his father's house at Charing Cross. [1 p.]

Mar. $\frac{1}{2}$.Scots' College,
Rome.

115. Andrew Leslie to Father John Seton, of the Society of Jesus, at Paris. Old friendship being premised, I have presumed upon old acquaintance to kiss your reverend hands, with no less affection than the first hour I was honoured with your commands. Although this my boldness be construed perchance for dissimulation, I protest on the contrary by the word of a friend. I have tasted of your

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

kind Germany, and am imprisoned for the present at Rome until I shall Italianise a Scotch tongue. At Rome all things go not well, neither is there any appearance they [will] go better; at farther length I shall presume the more. Col. Gordon is not as yet Catholic; he has had a cousin by him, who is lately dead, called John Gordon [of] Ardlogy, his brother's son, who married the Provost of Meuros' [Melrose] daughter. Lady Tyrconnel has married a poor Irish captain, and they do maintain their house with blows the peace [apiece?]. F[ather] Seton remains at the Court, sometimes sickly for lack of money. Hasta St. George is f[oreign ?] minister at St. Anna in Vien[na]. I remain in the Scots' College, and look with next spring to be recalled for Germany, either to stay at the Court or then to go to the army. P.S.—Let me know what F[ather] Mortimer is doing at Paris, and where F[ather] Mackkrec is, how old William and Robert Irving are, and all those who love your reverence, also how Lady Clonay [Cluny ?] and her two daughters, who came with me from Scotland, are. Father John Seton remains at Loreto for the present, *penitentiero*. [Seal with arms. 1 p.]

- Mar. 16. 116. Account by Sir William Russell of ship-money received by virtue of writs issued in 1637. Total 170,943*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, leaving 25,470*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.* yet unpaid. According to a foot note, 9*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.* appears to have been paid shortly after this account was made out. [1 p.]
- Mar. 16. 117. Similar account by Sir William Russell and Henry Vane, by virtue of writs issued in 1638. Total 3,822*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* Memorandum, paid by the Sheriff of Kent 850*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Mar. 16. 118. Account of ship-money for 1637 levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, 840*l.*; making the total levied and paid 171,783*l.*, which is 15,705*l.* less than was levied and paid on the 24th March last year. No arrears of ship-money payable by the writs of 1635 or 1636 had been received this week. [1 p.]
- Mar. 16. 119. Similar account for 1638. Total 1,500*l.*; making, with the amount already received, 6,172*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Mar. 17. Pardon to Henry Winter, being found guilty of manslaughter at the last assizes for Hants, for the death of Richard Purse the younger, and is done upon certificate from the Justices of the said assizes. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 17. Grant to James Phillips, one of his Majesty's footmen, of certain fines and amerciaments imposed upon sundry sheriffs for the undue execution of their offices, amounting to 115*l.* [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 17. 120. The King to ———. Notwithstanding our former warrant Westminster. to Thomas Earl of Elgin for preservation of our game, R. C. and his brethren C. and J. have presumed to hawk and hunt in our honour of Ampthill, and therein have not only carried themselves uncivilly towards our cousin, but

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIV.

also have committed many insolencies and disorders which deserve punishment when complaint thereof shall be made. These are to command the persons named not to hunt, hawk, or kill any game within the said manor without the permission of the said Earl, and to carry themselves with due respect towards him. [*Draft.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 17. 121. Margaret Morton to her sister Lady Vane. Here has happened a bad accident within two doors of us, a man of Sir Mathy [Matthew] Mences [Mennes?] is dead this morning, and 'tis supposed Sir Matthew has killed him. The searchers are now with him, and how they will find it I know not, but by all report it is like to be found very foul on his master's side, which if it be so there cannot but a great advantage fall by it to somebody that can get it. If it pleases my brother to make use of this intelligence I shall be glad it fell in my way. [1 p.]

[Mar. 18?] 122. Petition of Philip Burlamachi to the King. In December last petitioner tendered to your Majesty that the late Earl of Carlisle has left unsatisfied 2,132*l.*, principal money due to petitioner since April 1629, part of a far greater sum furnished to the said Earl in 1628, at his going to Italy, by the King's direction, which sum, with interest and other disbursements made for the Earl in the time he was in that employment, amount to 5,000*l.* Upon which petition [*see Vol. ccciv., Dec. 14.,*] your Majesty declared your pleasure to be, that the now Earl of Carlisle, Sir James Hay, and Archibald Hay, feoffees and administrators of the late Earl, together with Lord Goring (to whom you have already declared your pleasure in this business), should take present order for petitioner's satisfaction, both of principal and interest. But so it is, that some who negotiate the Earl's business have kept petitioner in treaty and conference these four or five months, promising from time to time to give him satisfaction by entering security to divers to whom he is indebted for 4,000*l.*, although the debt amounts to near 5,000*l.*, wherewithal, nevertheless, he would have been contented and satisfied if, according to promise, the said persons would have given sufficient security to Sir Abraham Williams, agent to your Majesty's sister, M. Vantelet, and M. Coyner, servants to the Queen, for such sums as are coming to them from petitioner; but, contrary to his expectation after their long delay, petitioner, trusting to their promises, had put off Sir Abraham and the others, they answered, on the 11th July that they could not give their security, because they could get no transaction to secure themselves from the Earl of Carlisle, although he had often promised the same, and that, by his not securing them, they could not pass and give the security they had intended to give to the persons above named. In consideration that the debt owing by the late Earl was trusted by your royal command and direction, and that the Earl did receive, long since, satisfaction from your Majesty of the same, petitioner beseeches your Majesty to command the said Earl to give him satisfaction, or to secure the money by him owing to Sir Abraham Williams, M. Vantelet, and M. Coyner, to whom petitioner is indebted. [1 p.]

Vol. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

Mar. 18. Warrant to the Exchequer, to hear the cause between Sir Francis Popham and others, plaintiffs, against Gregory Hockmore and others, defendants, at the first sitting in Easter term next. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 18. 123. The King to Lord Treasurer Juxon. There is now to be sent hither out of Ireland, by our directions, certain unserviceable brass ordnance, to be new cast into six demi-culverins and two sackers for our service in that kingdom. We require you to give order that the same, when re-cast, may be shipped for Ireland without molestation. [*Signed by the King. 1 p.*]

Mar. 18. 124. The same to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Westminister. Marshal, and to Thomas Lord Maltravers, [Lord] Lieutenants of Norfolk. Under pretence of religion, divers disorders and tumults have been raised in Scotland, and fomented by factious spirits there, whose chief aim is not only to shake off monarchical government but in all likelihood to invade this kingdom, as by their hostile preparations against us is apparent, which with other important considerations is by our proclamation and declaration lately set forth more amply manifested to all our loving subjects. We being therefore constrained to arm ourselves, not only to reclaim them and to set our kingly authority right again in that our ancient and native kingdom, but also to provide for the safety of this kingdom against the fury of those men and their conspiracy, do authorize you to cause 500 able and serviceable men for the wars to be levied in Norfolk. You are to observe, in the choice of the men and the ordering and disposing of them, such directions as you shall herewith receive by letters from the Council, which service we expect you to cause to be performed with such care and diligence as the importance of the occasion requires. [*Copy. 1 p.*]

Mar. 18. Another copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 135. 1 p.*]

Mar. 18. 125. Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President, and the Council of Manor at York. York, to the Council. We have caused the contents of your letter of the 3rd inst. [*see that date, No. 21.*] to be published in all places within our jurisdiction, and upon the receipt of his Majesty's letter of the 27th February [*see Vol. ccccxviii., No. 96.*] we wrote unto the justices of peace within this county, and likewise to the Lord Mayor of this city, and to the mayors and chief officers of every corporation, signifying to them his Majesty's commands given to us therein for the staying of the exportation of grain, butter, and other provision from the county of York, and for the storing thereof, together with hay and straw, for supply of an army, giving assurance for the due payment of whatsoever should be received from them, and requiring the said justices and mayors, within six days after the receipt of our letters, to give us an exact account of their proceedings, and to certify what provisions would be supplied within their several divisions, and what places they had appointed for stowing the same. But though we took great care for the timely delivering of our

VOL. CCCCIV.

1638-9.

letters, we have not yet received any account at all from many of them, as by a brief we herewith present may appear, so as we have again directed our letters to such as have not yet returned their certificates, to quicken them in the discharge of their duties, and likewise to others, to certify more fully, and have directed the Lord Mayor of York to cause good store of provisions to be made ready for present use as there shall be occasion. Mr. Gibbon has showed us a letter from the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, declaring his Majesty's pleasure that he and Robert Long are to be commissaries or providers for the army. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*]

125. 1. *Brief of the certificates returned to the Vice President and Council of York by the Lord Mayor of York, the mayors and chief officers of the corporations, and by the justices of the peace of the said county, upon letters written to them for the hindering of the exportation of corn and other provisions, and likewise for the causing of the storing thereof.* [*8½ pp.*]

Mar. 18. 126. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, General of his Majesty's army, to Capt. Roger Bradshaw. Warrant appointing him captain of the fort in Holy Island, with direction to Capt. Robert Ruge and all officers and soldiers there to be obedient unto the said Captain Bradshaw. [*Copy. ½ p.*]

Mar. 18. 127. Roger Harvey to his brother Richard Harvey. I doubt not but you are persuaded of the extreme deadness of trade in the country, for of six looms I have now but two, for Mr. Mogridge doth take in two-thirds of his work from all, so that unless you furnish me speedily, I know not what course to take for maintaining my family. Details what he would do, had he but money, and urges his brother to do what was intended by their uncle's will. [*1½ p.*]

Mar. 18. 128. Examination of Robert Burnett, Advocate before the Lords of Session in Scotland. 1st. He says, That he was born at Leys in Scotland, within 10 miles of Aberdeen, was bred in the university of Old Aberdeen, and is by profession an advocate 2. Having a great pain in his leg, he was advised by the doctors to go to the hot bath of Aachen [*Aix-la-Chapelle*] at Limburg in Germany, and finding by the way in Zealand, in Camphere, that passes were hardly to be gotten to go to Aachen, he went into Holland, to Amsterdam, where likewise it was confirmed to him that no pass was to be had for Aachen, whereupon he came to Yarmouth up the river, thence to Norwich, and having stayed there three or four days, he came to London, thence to Bath, where he stayed seven weeks, and returned by Salisbury to London and so to Norwich. He came out of Scotland the 2nd July last, and by the time he came to Norwich from Bath it was past the middle of October. 3. When he came out of Scotland, he told his wife that he intended not to return thither till he should see the country settled, because he resolved never to join with them in their courses, whereupon his

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

wife would fain have come with him, but in regard of their children she was contented to stay there. 4. He that writes all the letters to him out of Scotland is his servant. 5. By the laird, mentioned in his wife's letter of the 13th of November, is meant Sir Thomas Burnett, of Leys, baronet, his brother, who subscribed the Covenant contrary to the examinant's advice. 6. He had a copy of his Majesty's letters to the nobility in Norwich, where were divers copies, he thinks a hundred. 7. His wife in Scotland desired him to write news thither, which made him write back to her and his brother that in regard of the danger of the times, and that the letters were intercepted, he dared not to write news, which caused his brother in his letter of the 7th January to say, "I received your letter, and would have written to you now, were it not that you wrote that in respect of the uncertainty of bearers, and the danger of intercepting letters, ye would write no more, &c." 8. Has often written to his wife not to meddle with their business there, but to pray to God, and repent her of her sins; which made her write that she was senseless, and could not mourn for her own sins nor the sins of the land. 9. As soon as he saw the proclamation against the Scotch libels, he sought out such of the books as he thought to be dangerous, and purposed to have delivered them to Sergeant Reeves, who was at the assizes at Thetford, and before he returned the messenger came with warrant to search his house, and found them altogether lying under a book ready to be delivered. 10. As soon as he has done taking physic, he resolves to go by sea to Newcastle, and from thence, as he shall find occasion, into Scotland, to be there when the King is in those parts, and this he has written to his wife. 11. Such books or papers as he received out of Scotland, which in his judgment were not lawful, he kept private, and any other which might conduce to his Majesty's service he published amongst his friends and acquaintances in Norwich. [3½ pp.]

Mar. 18.

129. Statement of the amounts to be paid by the shareholders for the setting of the bridges and sluices for the level between Kyme Eau and Bourne, and for the perfecting of the Eight Hundred Fen, also for opening the becks coming out of the high country, according to the order at Sleaford. Likewise for the works necessary for the draining of the level lying from Kyme Eau to Lincoln, and for other charges for this year. There must be raised, between this and Michaelmas next, the sum of 12,000*l.*, viz., to be paid the 12th April next, 1639, 3,000*l.*, which, being proportioned upon 18 shares, is,—from the Earl of Lindsey, for four shares, 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; from the Earl of Dorset or Sir Abraham Dawes, for two shares, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; from the Lord Willoughby, for two shares, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; from Mr. Peregrine Bertie or Mr. Death, for one share, 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; from Sir Edward Heron, for two shares, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; from Sir William Killigrew, for five shares, 833*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; from Sir Thomas Stafford, for one share, 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; from Sir Francis Godolphin, for one share, 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: total, 3,000*l.* More to be paid the 12th of May,

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

which is to be proportioned upon 18 shares as aforesaid, 3,000*l.* More to be paid the 1st of July, to be proportioned as aforesaid, 3,000*l.* More to be paid the 1st of September, 3,000. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

March 18. 130. List signed by Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey of the numbers of men to be pressed out of the several counties of England and Wales for the expedition to the North, total 6,150. They were to be at Selby by the 1st April, but not to fail to be there by the 15th of that month. [$1\frac{3}{8}$ *p.*]

March 18. 131. Draft of the above, dated the 11th March. [*1 p.*]

[March 18.] Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 139. 1½ p.*]

March 19. Licence to the inhabitants of Burnham, Essex, and their heirs, to keep a weekly market on Wednesday and two fairs there [annually] on Holy Rood and St. George's days. [*Docquet.*]

March 19. Presentation of William Cuthbert to the rectory of Brimpton, in the diocese of Bath and Wells, void by death, and in his Majesty's gift by reason of the minority of John Sidenham, his Majesty's ward. [*Docquet.*]

March 19. Licence to the Company of East India merchants to transport 20,000*l.* in foreign or English gold to India and Persia, in lieu of the like sum which by letters patents they were licensed to transport in ryals of eight. [*Docquet.*]

March 19. 132. The King to the Lords Lieutenants of Kent, Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex. By our letter dated in February last, we required you to cause 1,200 of the most able men to be selected out of the trained bands of the county, and to be weekly exercised and put in readiness to march to their rendezvous as soon as you or your deputy-lieutenants should receive order to that purpose. Forasmuch as those factious and rebellious spirits in Scotland continue still their warlike preparations, and proceed with as much disobedience and insolency as ever, we have therefore, with the advice of the Council, resolved to provide in the best manner we may for the defence and preservation of this our kingdom, and command that you cause 1,200 trained soldiers, whereof two parts to be muskets, and the other third part pikes, to be brought by the 8th April next, together with their arms complete, according to the directions in our former letter to Gravesend, to be there transported to such place of the northern parts as shall be appointed by the general of the army. As for the bringing and conducting of the trained men, and all other particulars requisite, and the charge thereof, we refer you to our said letter and such further instructions as you shall receive from the Council. *Underwritten,*

132. 1. *Memorandum.* Kent was to send 1,000 men to Gravesend by the 8th April; Cambridge 300 men, and Norfolk 1,500 men, to Yarmouth by the 12th April; Suffolk 1,200 men, and Essex 1,100 men, to be at Harwich by the 10th April next. [*Draft. 1½ p.*]

VOL. CCCCXIV.

- 1638-9.
- March 19. 133. Copy of the same. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- March 19. Another copy. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 133. $1\frac{1}{4}$ p.]
- March 19. 134. Minutes of the proceedings of the Council of War this day.
Whitehall. Resolved, that the Lord General shall give order to the Quartermaster General to lay out a quarter for the King and his Court apart by itself, when his Majesty shall resolve to be in the army, and to quarter the army likewise by itself. The gentlemen of the bed-chamber, principal officers of the household, and other persons of quality and place about the King, are to be lodged according to the nearness of their attendance. The nobility who shall attend his Majesty are to be quartered altogether within the King's quarter; but if they shall desire rather to be quartered with the troops, they are accordingly to be provided for. Of the 200 who are of the King's ordinary guard, 100 are to be appointed to wait on his person in this service, and the other 100 to be left here to attend the Queen and Prince. Concerning a guard for his Majesty's person while he shall be in the field, it was the opinion of some of the Lords that 100 foot of the trained bands, which are to be sent out of these parts, should be appointed for that service, and be divided into five companies, to watch and ward by turns, and that these should be settled for a constant and certain guard, and that some person, whom his Majesty shall think fit, be appointed their colonel. Others of the Lords conceive it fit that 200 foot should be daily drawn out of the army and appointed for that service. It is thought fit that, besides the band of pensioners which is to remain entire for that service, all the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, both ordinary and extraordinary, with their retinue and attendants, (which as it is conceived will amount to 600 or 800 horse,) shall, with their officers, being all under the immediate command of the Lord Chamberlain, be appointed to attend as a guard for his Majesty's person. The Lord Chamberlain acquainted the Lords that these will be all cuirassiers and arquebussiers, and will be all at York by the 20th April next. The officers commanding the troop of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber are to be paid by his Majesty after they shall be listed by the Lord General. Of all which particulars the Lords resolved to speak with his Majesty, and to give order as he should command. The Marquess Hamilton, as Master of the Horse, did make his claim [to?] the Lord General, that it belongs to his said place to carry the King's standard in the day of battle, and at other times by his deputy; whereof the Lord General took time to consider. [*Draft.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]
- March 19. Copy of the above. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 142. 2 pp.]
- [March 19.] Petition of John Earl of Peterborough and Sir Henry Compton, K.B., to the King. By inquisition taken 16 Jac. I., it was found that the tenants within the honor of Richmond and manor of Middleham, co. York, had inclosed parcels of his Majesty's commons and wastes within the same, "arrented" [set to rent] by the commissioners at

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXIV.

121*l.* 11*s.* 1¼*d.* In 18 Jac. I., by articles made between the commissioners of his late Majesty's revenue and two of the tenants in the name of the rest, it was agreed that a lease of the premises should be made to the tenants at the said rent from 40 years to 40 years, in such manner as the tenants held their tenement lands, and that the same should be confirmed to them by decree of Exchequer. And in 19 Jac. I. such lease of the premises was accordingly made to John Robinson and three other tenants, but the tenants refusing to accept the said lease or to pay any part of the charge in procuring thereof, at the request of Christopher Scott, who procured the same at his own charges, it was assigned to Edmund Wolverson, who, for 2,000*l.* paid by petitioners, assigned the same to one by them trusted in that behalf, and in the 7th year of your reign your Majesty by letters patent granted the same for 1,000*l.* in fee-farm to petitioners and their heirs, under the yearly rent of 121*l.* 11*s.* 1¼*d.*, the said grant containing a "nomine pœnæ" of 24*l.* for every month the said rent should be in arrear, and another "nomine pœnæ" of 20*l.* for every six months that the said grant should not be enrolled with the auditor for the county. Since which time, the tenants claiming the said encroachments as parcel of their tenements, divers suits at law have been had between the Attorney-General and the said tenants, and between the latter and the Attorney-General and petitioners, who, having been at all the charge of the said suits, have expended 2,000*l.* at the least, but could never obtain any actual possession thereof, or receive any profit thereby. Petitioners are informed that directions are given by your Majesty's counsel at law to charge petitioners' lands with the arrearages of the said rents. Pray your Majesty to resume the premises into your own hands, by accepting their surrender of the said grant and lease, that their persons and lands may be discharged of the rent reserved, and of the "nomine pœnæ," and that they may put in their plea for their discharge in equity, as has been used in like cases, and that in the meantime all process touching the same may be stayed. *Underwritten,*

I. *Reference to the Attorney and Solicitor General to certify his Majesty the true state thereof, who will then give further direction, and in the meantime the Attorney to give order for stay of any process thereupon. Greenwich, 29th June 1638. [Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. cccviii., p. 61. 1¼ p.]*

Mar. 19. Report of the Attorney and Solicitor General, Bankes and Littleton, to the King. We have considered of the above petition, and it appears to us, by the certificate of Mr. Auditor Brimley, that divers parcels of improved grounds in Bowes and elsewhere within the honor of Richmond and manor of Middleham, encroached upon by the tenants out of the common, were found by inquisition, 19th Oct. 1618, at 121*l.* 11*l.* 1¼*d.* yearly value, and so put in charge. Other particulars as in the above petition are stated. We conceive it fit that the petitioners' surrender may be accepted, and for the arrear-

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

ages of rent and arrears upon the "nomine pœnæ," they may put in their plea for their discharge in equity, according to former precedents. 19th March 1638[-9]. [*Ibid.*, p. 62. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 19.

135. Montjoy Earl of Newport to Richard March, Keeper of his Majesty's stores. To give order to the storekeeper at Portsmouth to deliver (to such person or persons as the deputy lieutenants of Hants shall certify to be of quality to make use of powder for his own particular service, or to retail the same to others of that county,) such quantities of gunpowder as shall be from time to time desired, not exceeding three lasts, receiving for all such powder so issued the price of 1s. 6d. per pound per barrel of 100 lbs., and 1s. 7d. per pound for smaller proportions. The proceeds thereof to be weekly paid to the mayor of the said town. [*Written on the back is a memorandum of a parcel of books valued at 1l. 6s. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]

Mar. 19.
Ashridge.

136. John Earl of Bridgewater to Sec. Coke. I have received a letter from you concerning the bearer, William Morgan, wherein you write that you have been moved on his behalf to present a petition to his Majesty for the solicitor's place at the Council of the Marches, and that you would not meddle therein until you should understand that I did approve of the petition, and conceive him to be a fit man to discharge the said office. I have been an eye witness of Morgan's carriage in the said Council, and observed it there to be very commendable, and for his fitness to discharge the said office I cannot make question thereof, he having formerly served as deputy in the place he now sues for, for the obtaining whereof, being at this time void, as I am informed, I refer him to his Majesty's gracious favour. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Underwritten by Sec. Coke,*

136. i. *If it please my brother Sec. Windebank to present this gentleman's petition to his Majesty, he may hereby understand the Lord President's recommendation.* [4 lines.]

Mar. 19.
Leicester.

137. William Heaward to [Sir John Lambe]. I received your letter of the 10th inst., and delivered the enclosed to each particular party. I went to the carriers, and fetched the 225 proclamations, and delivered them to Mr. Burdin that day when he came to town, and so the most part of them were delivered to the apparitors, and the rest sent since. I yesterday received from you a letter to Mr. Langham and another to Mr. Burdin, and Mr. Langham's I have sent this day to Melton to Worthington, to be conveyed unto him. You much blame me for making you Master of the Rolls. I was not the author of it; it was all over the country before I wrote. For my money of Flamsteed, if I cannot get it, I am content to lose it. Complains of Sir John's remarks touching Burdin and the writer. I know not what things Burdin may write or tell you of me. If any, I am sure they are false, or else I had just cause to complain. I know that he hates me, though without just cause, and as much as he can dissuades others. It is his common report, that I am a dangerous fellow, that I hear nothing said or done but I certify you. I hope you will set down some order that I may have

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

my money of him; I will not trust him any longer, who is so treacherous to me. I could write as true things as himself if it would avail, but I dare not, and there is never a proctor in the Court but finds more favour at his hands than I can, and I could particularize in what way, but I leave revenge to God. The doctor is for Ireland very shortly. P.S. I sent up last term some depositions and an act in the cause between the churchwardens of Glenfield and Mr. Dixon, and also Mr. Flamsteed's desperate bond, but I could never hear you received either. [1 p.]

Mar, 19.

138. Sec. Windebank to Sir Jacob Astley. I crave pardon that I return you this one despatch in answer to three of yours lately come to my hands. Your first was from North Allerton of the 12th inst. [*see that date, No. 81*]; for the clause therein concerning the attending of the trained bands of Yorkshire upon his Majesty at his arrival there, it shall be answered when I come to your other letters since received. For the particular warrant you desire in this letter to draw the trained bands together of the several counties in your commission, the Earl Marshal has undertaken to order that business. Your next is from York of the 14th, wherein were letters to his Majesty from the Deputy Lieutenants of Yorkshire, and likewise from Lord Clifford and the town of Berwick to yourself [*see that date, No. 91*], all which have been showed to his Majesty, who is well pleased that Berwick is so well affected, which he attributes much to your dexterity in the managing of them, and hath commanded me to thank you for it in his name. The desire of the gentlemen of Yorkshire that his Majesty will spare their coming together and their training until they shall repair to their rendezvous, his Majesty, finding the charges and troubles greater than he expected, is contented to dispense with them, and that they forbear to appear at his arrival, as was first intended, which you are to make known to them. For the month's pay which they desire when they shall be commanded to march to the rendezvous, there shall be such course taken for their satisfaction as shall be reasonable. The treasurer of the army is shortly to repair into these parts with moneys, and besides his Majesty has taken order for a considerable sum to be furnished at Newcastle. For the surprising and securing of Berwick and Carlisle, his Majesty likes your proposition very well, and because upon the well managing of it depends the success of the whole action, his Majesty approves your opinion that it is to be directed by the counsel of persons of eminence and experience. To which purpose his Majesty has commanded the Earl of Essex to repair in diligence to you, and my Lord Marshal is suddenly to follow, by whose advice and yours this business will be well settled. Concerning the commissions which you desire to the magistrates of those towns to deliver, the one of them over to yourself and the other to some other, and likewise to you to receive them, there shall be care taken. For his Majesty being at Newcastle while this shall be doing you need not doubt it, for he continues constant to his determination to be at York by the day fixed, viz., Saturday the 30th inst., and

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

from thence he intends shortly to go to Newcastle. Your making use of the trained bands to put them into those two places his Majesty likes well, and you are to take any other course you find best for the securing of them and the rest of those bordering parts. This must be your chief work, and that which for the present you must solely intend [attend], and his Majesty leaves the way and manner wholly to yourself, so it be done with speed, and you shall not want powers nor commission, and therefore you must neglect no time in it, lest you be prevented, and whatsoever else you do his Majesty's pleasure is that you set your heart upon this, and endeavour to effect it by all means possible. There goes a servant of the treasurer of the army down with my Lord of Essex to furnish such moneys as shall be necessary. His Majesty likes your care in stopping the passages to Scotland, that so the enemy may have the less understanding of our proceedings here. Your letter of the 16th inst. to the Earl Marshal and myself [*see that date, Nos. 108, 109,*] has given us great alarm here, and hastened away my Lord of Essex, and I think you will need the less quickening for the securing of Berwick, since you are upon the place, and see how much it imports his Majesty's service to use diligence, whereof his Majesty doubts not, but recommends the business to you very earnestly, hoping that this means being left to yourself, you will give him a good account of it. [*Draft. 2½ pp.*]

- Mar. 19. 139. Certificate by the Justices of Peace for Middlesex of the number of strangers who inhabit near the city of London, together with their qualities and conditions. Total number 830, of which 202 were weavers. [*2½ p.*]
- Mar. 19. 140. List, signed by [the Council of War], of the train of artillery, according to his Majesty's direction of 19th March, reduced to such a number of officers and other ministers as will be merely necessary for a mean train of 30 or 40 pieces of ordnance. Expense per annum for the said officers' pay 9,626*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* [*Skin of parchment.*]
- Mar. 19. 141. Duplicate of the same, *dated* Whitehall, 31st March. [*Skin of parchment.*]
- Mar. 19. 142. Copy of the same. [*1½ p.*]
- Mar. 19. 143. The like. [*1½ p.*]
- Mar. 19. 144. The like without signatures. [*2 pp.*]
- [Mar. 19.] 145. List of the Officers of the Field, with their pay per diem; total, 19*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The like of the generals' train, with their pay per diem; total, 13*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* Likewise particulars of other regiments both of horse and foot. [*Draft. 2 pp.*]
- [Mar. 19.] 146. List of General Officers for the Cavalry, also of officers of the four regiments of horse and of the 28 troops of horse, with their pay, estimated both by the day and month. Totals, per diem,

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

320*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* ; per mensem, 8,960*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* ; number of horse, 2,284. Endorsed the monthly charge of 2,000 horse [the pay being estimated according to the new list]. [1 *p.*]

[Mar. 19.]

147. The like of the Officers of a Regiment of Dragoons, consisting of 700 dragoons and 300 firelocks ; totals, per diem, 69*l.* 12*s.* ; per annum, 1,948*l.* 16*s.* [2 *pp.*]

Mar. 19.

148. Account of various sums of money received between 27th July 1637 and 19th March 1638-9 by Secs. Coke and Windebank, as Comptrollers General of his Majesty's posts, with the objects for which such moneys were paid. Amongst other items "for extraordinary stages to be laid during his Majesty's expedition to the northern parts, 100*l.*" [1½ *p.*]

Mar. 20.
Whitehall.

149. The King to Robert Earl of Essex, lieutenant-general of our army. Instructions. You are to hasten into the northern parts, and as you pass through York to acquaint the Vice-President and Council there with our care for the defence of our kingdom against the insoules of some ill-affected in Scotland. To give the Vice-President order to provide that all the foot and horse in that county may be put in readiness, more particularly those of the North Riding, to the end that if there shall be occasion they may march to assist, as you shall give direction ; and you are to let the Vice-President know, that if any of the forces of that county shall for necessary defence be drawn out of the said county, then they shall enter into our pay. From York you are to proceed to Durham, and signify as much to the Bishop there, that the trained bands there and the tenants of Weardale may be in readiness on all occasions. Thence you are to hasten to Newcastle, and if you find not Sir Jacob Astley to send for him to come to you, and to advise with him how you may put men, munition, and provisions into Berwick and Carlisle, for securing the same, and to cause the said towns to be supplied and fortified as soon as may be. To which purpose we have lately sent a command to Sir Jacob Astley to possess himself of Berwick, if he can, and to advertise us what he shall effect to that purpose ; and likewise that you fail not to give us notice of your proceedings in this particular. As soon as you possess yourself of Berwick and Carlisle, you are to put men, artillery, munition, and provision into the same ; the munition to be brought out of our magazines in those parts. In case the Scots begin to move towards this kingdom, you are to raise all the horse and foot in our counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, the bishopric of Durham and North Riding of co. York, and to put them, and more soldiers if there be cause, into a body of an army, to be ready near our said towns, for their better security and assistance against any assault. We have commanded the general of our army to appoint commanders to take charge of Berwick and Carlisle for the present for what concerns the military part, but for the civil government thereof that is still to be ordered by the mayors and magistrates of the same respectively. There are already embarked by Sir Nicholas Slanning in

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

the west country 100 men, with victuals for two months, also thirteen pieces of ordnance, who will be, with the first opportunity of wind, at Workington to attend your directions. There are 500 men more to come out of Ireland for Berwick, whom you are also to dispose of, and to put as well these Irish as the other 100 English and their provisions and ordnance into Berwick or Carlisle, as you, with the advice of Sir Jacob, shall conceive most to the security of the said towns. We have ordered victuals for 2,000 men for six weeks to be sent by sea to Holy Island, which you are to dispose of as you and Sir Jacob shall think best. Lastly, because all things touching affairs of this nature and importance cannot be directed by particular instructions, we therefore leave you to proceed in our service as you, with the advice of Sir Jacob Astley, shall conceive most advantageous. And for the better execution of what shall be requisite, we refer you to the power and authority given you by our commission of lieutenant-general of our army. [*Draft.* 3 pp.]

- Mar. 20. 150. Copy of the same. [$3\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]
- Mar. 20. The like. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 146. $2\frac{3}{4}$ pp.]
- [Mar. 20.] 151. The King to Montjoy Earl of Newport, Master General of the Ordnance. Commission appointing him to be master general of the ordnance and train of artillery in this present expedition into the northern parts, with authority to take up in England and Wales all manner of bows, bowstaves, arrows, timber, sea-coals, charcoal, iron shot, gunpowder, arms, iron ordnance, and all other military stores here specified. Also to press into the King's service armourers, gunsmiths, carpenters, gunners, mechanics, musicians, and all other artificers and assistants necessary for the use and accommodation of the ordnance and train of artillery in this present service. You shall also issue warrants for the apprehension and imprisonment of all refractory persons, and for payment of such moneys as may be required for all or any the services aforesaid. Nevertheless, you shall proceed in the execution of this our commission according to such order and directions as you shall from time to time receive from Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal of England and Lord General of the army. [*Draft.* 6 pp.]
- [Mar. 20.] Another copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi.*, p. 178. 5 pp.]
- Mar. 20. 152. Abstract of the same. [6 pp.]
- [Mar. 20.] 153. The like. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ pp.]
- Mar. 20. 154. The King to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of the Chamber. Commission appointing him treasurer of the army in this expedition to the north. The King intends to go in person with the army for the necessary defence of this kingdom, and vindicating his royal authority against the rebellious practices of some of his subjects of Scotland. The treasurer to receive for his entertainment and diet 40s. by the day, besides the hundredth penny of all sums passing through his hands, the same to be paid by such as shall receive any money from him. For the allowance of one deputy

Westminster.

Vol. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

6s. 8*d.*, for four clerks 2s. each, and one messenger 12*d.* by the day.
[*Draft.* 3½ *pp.*]

Mar. 20. Another copy of the same. [See Vol. *cccxcvi.*, p. 192. 5½ *pp.*]

[Mar. 20 ?] 155. The King to Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain. Commission appointing him captain general of the regiment of horse to be drawn together to the number of 800, consisting of his Majesty's servants of the Privy and Presence Chambers in ordinary and extraordinary, with their servants, and of Robert Earl of Carnarvon, Philip Lord Herbert, and other principal gentlemen of quality, who voluntarily have offered their service and attendance under the said Earl's command for the safeguard and defence of his Majesty's person in his intended expedition to the northern parts. The Earl to be guided in this service by such private instructions as he shall receive under the sign manual; also the band of pensioners and yeomen of the guard not to be under this present regiment or command. [*Copy.* 9 *pp.*]

[Mar. 20 ?] 156. Another copy of the same. [4½ *pp.*]

[Mar. 20 ?] The like. [See Vol. *cccxcvi.*, p. 183. 5½ *pp.*]

Mar. 20. 157. Council of War to the Lords Lieutenants of cos. Suffolk, Cambridge, Essex, Norfolk, and Kent. By his Majesty's letters herewith sent, you sufficiently understand the important occasions for the necessary defence of the kingdom for the transporting of some of the foot of the trained bands who were appointed by the King's letters in February last to be selected and exercised to be ready when they should be called for, whereof 1,200 out of Suffolk are now required to be sent by you to the port of Harwich, there to be ready by 10th April, and 300 out of co. Cambridge to be sent to Yarmouth, to be ready by 12th April to be embarked for such place in the northern parts as shall be directed by the Earl Marshal, and are referred to further instructions from us concerning the particular directions requisite for that service, not expressed in either of his Majesty's letters. We have therefore thought good, in the first place, to require you to take care that the said select number be punctually made choice of, and that two parts thereof be muskets and a third part pikes; also that they be able-bodied, of meet years, well clothed, well armed, and provided according to his Majesty's former directions. You are to send them, under able and fit conductors, to the place of embarkation, where they are to be received by officers. You are to make a reasonable allowance to the conductors, according to precedents of former times; and we think fit that the country shall defray the charge of the transportation both by sea and land to the place of rendezvous to be appointed by the Lord General, which we hold will be a great ease to the country, which would otherwise be at a greater charge to send them by land, as also to the country through which they should pass, and a convenience to the soldiers themselves. At which rendezvous they are to enter into the King's pay upon muster. Order is taken that there shall be fit provision made,

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

both of shipping and victuals, for their transportation. For the necessary charge to be expended in performance of these directions, you are to take order that the same be disbursed and levied upon the country as upon other levies for service of less importance has been accustomed. The country is to be repaid the same out of the Exchequer, upon accompt, in such manner as on former occasions. We require that at the delivery of the men to the conductors, as well the numbers and qualities of the persons as the conditions and several sorts of their arms be received by indentures between the said conductors and the officers who are to receive them at the place of embarking, whereof one duplicate to be sent to the Board, to the end an accompt may be given when the same shall be required. We hereby require the justices of peace and other officers to be aiding and assisting to you in this service. [*Copy. 2 pp.*]

Mar. 20.
Whitehall.

158. Order of the King in Council. Upon the petition of William Abell, alderman of London, and the rest of the farmers of the 40s. per ton duty upon wines, complaining of some merchants, vintners, and retailers of wine in London and some others of the country, it appeared that the merchants and retailers of wine throughout the kingdom are equally interested in the benefit of his Majesty's favour; and notwithstanding his Majesty's several proclamations published in this behalf, and that they may or have received the benefit of the said proclamations, do refuse to pay or secure the said duty to his Majesty. Ordered, that warrants shall be issued from the Board to bring before the Lords all such as the petitioners now complain of, to answer their contempt; and the Lords further order, that if any others in future shall offend in like manner, that then the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer for the time being shall, upon the petitioners' complaint, forthwith grant their warrants for all such offenders, and commit them to prison, there to remain until they shall conform themselves. [*Seal attached. 1½ p.*]

[Mar. 20.]

159. List, signed by William Abell, of the names of such as refuse to pay the 40s. per ton duty on wines. They number 31, and were of London, Exeter, Plymouth, Southampton, and West Chester. [*¾ p.*]

[Mar. 20.]

Petition of Arthur Doddington, one of the Grooms of the Chamber, to the King. Two years since petitioner presented his petition to your Majesty declaring that Sir Edward Doddington, deceased, petitioner's late brother, had a lease for 40 years of such lands in Ulster, Ireland, as were granted to the Company of Skinners of London, and by them conveyed to your Majesty, of which lands petitioner prayed a lease under such reasonable rent and covenants as were formerly reserved, or should seem fit to be reserved, by the commissioners for settling of the said province, which petition was recommended by the Queen in consideration of petitioner's faithful service to her Highness. The said petition, as also your Majesty's grant, are both since miscarried, wherefore petitioner prays the renewal of the said grant, the settling of the premises being left to

VOL. CCCCXIV.

1638-9.

the consideration of the commissioners. [*Underwritten. Reference to the commissioners for settling the plantations in Ulster, and if they find it fit for the King's service to let those lands, they are to prefer the petitioner before any other. Whitehall, 20 March 1638-9. Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 53. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.*]

[Mar. 20.]

Report of Henry Earl of Manchester and Edward Earl of Dorset to the King, upon reference from his Majesty of a petition of John de la Barr. The petitioner having of late, by casualty at sea and bad debts, sustained great losses, is disabled to satisfy his creditors their full demands, but by consent of the major part of his creditors has yielded to pass over the whole of his estate to Joos Godseall and others named, feoffees in trust, to be rateably divided amongst them according to the condition and value of their several debts, reserving so much of the said estate for the preservation and livelihood of the petitioner and his family as in the discretion of the said feoffees shall seem fit. It appeared by an Order of Council, dated 31 May 1637, that the Lords held it fit that the petitioner's creditors disagreeing should no ways disturb the petitioner and the agreement made with and for the creditors in general. The creditors have lately petitioned us not to suffer two refractory creditors to disturb the said agreement. We think fit that the feoffees named by consent of the conformable creditors be ordered to accept of petitioner's estate in full discharge of all debts now owing by petitioner, and to proportion the same amongst the conformable creditors according to their agreement, reserving in their hands a like proportion for the refractory creditors according to the several debts due to them; the feoffees to give petitioner a receipt and discharge for themselves and the rest of the creditors, and from henceforth petitioner to be protected by your royal protection. [*Copy. See Book of Petitions, Vol. ccciii., p. 75. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Mar. 20.
Manor at York.

160. Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President, and Council of York, to the Council. Since our letter of the 18th inst., upon conference had with the Lord Mayor of the city touching the making ready of a good quantity of meal and other provisions for present use, we perceive that the certificate which he made to us, and whereof we sent a brief enclosed in our letter to you [*See No. 125*], was not of such provisions only as could be spared for his Majesty's service, but that the owners and inhabitants were to be supplied out of them for their necessary uses. He formerly made known to us that he had not stored up any provisions in any particular places, but left them in the possession of the owners. We had in our last informed your Lordships thereof, as also of the return of others to that particular, but that we expected an answer from some justices of peace and others, upon whom we principally relied for that service, presuming that their example should have been an inducement to all other parts; but although they have endeavoured herein, yet we have now received answers from them, that the owners will not deliver any such provisions as they have, at any place forth of their

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

own possession, unless they receive ready money for them. But we are persuaded that when there shall be officers appointed for the taking up of provisions, and paying for them as they are received, according to his Majesty's late declaration, there will be far greater quantities supplied than are or will be now certified, and all sorts of people that have any provisions will be then ready enough to supply either the army or markets with whatever they can spare. According to your letter of the 9th inst., we have made enquiry concerning Robert Medcalfe, but cannot hear of any such man who is a carrier, but we are informed of one of that name who is a disorderly fellow, and very poor in estate, who dwelt in this town until Candlemas last, and then removed to Barton-in-the-Willows; he used to go sometimes on errands, and to carry letters to London; but in regard of his mean and disorderly condition we do not conceive him to be a man dangerous or any way considerable. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ p.]

Mar. 20.
Whitehall.

161. Thomas Windebank to [Miss Kensham?] I despair of ever being so fortunate as to find you at home, having missed you so often. My suit to you therefore is, that you would let me know by my servant at what time, either this day or to-morrow, I may be permitted to attend your ladyship, to the end I may endeavour to remove such misunderstandings as by Lady Cunningham I perceive there are grown between your ladyship and myself. I cannot doubt but that my request will be granted, especially when I reflect upon your ladyship's quality, and the courtesy and civility which naturally accompany that, and withall consider that the tendering of my humble service in person to your ladyship cannot be in the least kind prejudicial to you, since I have the quality and reputation of a gentleman, and such an one as can never desire more than what in any judgment he may justly claim to from a lady of the greatest reservation. [*Draft corrected by Sec. Windebank.* 2 pp.]

Mar. 20.

Lord Treasurer Juxon and Henry Earl of Holland to John Button, George Rodney, Cuthbert Bacon, and Gabriel Lappe, his Majesty's woodward. We have been certified by Richard Goddard, steward of the New Forest, John Button, George Rodney, Cuthbert Bacon, Gabriel Lappe, his Majesty's woodward, and William Gosse and others, regards of the said forest, that the 116*l.* allowed by a former warrant unto Gabriel Lappe for repair of the great lodge called Ryfield, and the outhouses thereto belonging in the bailiwick of Battramsley, within the said forest, is not sufficient for perfecting the same, so as the materials being all provided there will be wanting about 30*l.* to defray the wages of workmanship to be therein employed, and that the said 30*l.* may be raised by the sale of timber formerly cut within the forest, and intended to be employed for making bridges and causeways to secure his Majesty in riding over the bogs and moors there, but being more than was required for that purpose has now remained there these two or three years, as also by cutting and felling the lops of certain pollard trees

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

which have been usually shrowded at Settey near Brockenhurst, and are fit to be cut, amounting to 10*l.* or thereabouts, being now spoiled by the inhabitants, without profit to his Majesty. You are to cause the said pollard trees to be lopped and shrowded, and to make sale both of the lops and timber, and the moneys thereby raised to employ towards the finishing of the buildings aforesaid, according to such directions as were given you in our former warrant. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 52. 1½ pp.*]

Mar. 20.
Whitehall.

Henry Earl of Holland to Sir Robert Bennett, surveyor of the works of the castle and honour of Windsor. It appears to me by a survey of the decays of the house and lodgings within the castle of Windsor belonging to James Maxwell, as gentleman usher of the black rod, and by an estimate for repairing thereof made by you, that the doing thereof will require three loads of timber, and in money, for providing all necessary materials and defraying the workmanship thereof, 16*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* or thereabouts. These are to require you to cause the said house and lodgings to be repaired according to the said survey and estimate, and for that purpose also to authorize you to cut down and take the proportion of timber above mentioned out of Clewer Woods, Berks. And further to issue out of the receipts belonging to the castle and honour of Windsor so much money as will be necessary for defraying the charges for making the said repairs, not exceeding therein 16*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* aforesaid. Wherein I require you to take care that the same be performed with all the good husbandry that possibly may be. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 55. 1½ p.*] *Prewritten,*

*I. Survey by Sir Robert Bennett alluded to in the above. Total amount estimated for repairs, 16*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* [*Ibid., p. 54. 1½ p.*]*

Mar. 20.
Pishiobury.

162. Thomas Hewitt, sheriff of co. Hertford, to Nicholas. The backwardness of this county in the business of shipping is so great that I shall not be able as yet to give so good satisfaction to his Majesty and their Lordships as their commands by your letter require at my hands. I shall, ere long, certify what the apportionment of each town in general is. Concerning the clergy, I shall not be so well able to certify, for that in divers places the parishioners suffer their pastors to pay nothing or very little, so that I shall not understand it by the rates which are brought me in. Lastly, the money already collected and in my hands is but 40*l.*, and that you may see how hard it is to come by, this instance will make appear, for that one collector who should have gathered divers pounds came unto me with but 8*s.* 3*d.* I pray assure the Lords that my duty in the service shall not be failing. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 20.
Dr. Isaacson's
house at
Woodford.

163. Humphry Ramsden to Sir John Lambe. I bescech you pardon my boldness in presuming to write to you, being a mere stranger and of such inferior condition. I could not refrain for that I have often heard you are a very "orthodoxall gent," zealous for the

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXIV.

church discipline and those ancient ceremonies used in the primitive church, now practised and enjoyed by the superiors and governors of our own, in imitation of that good old way whereof I being convinced in conscience of the lawfulness of those harmless, laudable, and pious ceremonies by reading, example, and practise in St. John's, Cambridge, but most especially in reverence to God Almighty and obedience to the church, as I have so God willing I will still observe them, what prejudice soever I can or have suffered. But living lately at Northampton, and doing there as I was accustomed, I was generally derided, maligned, hated, and slandered, indeed they wholly set themselves to blast my reputation, and by insinuation did comply with one Mr. Maunsell, with whom I lived, who was easily wrought upon, for he was Prynne's chamber fellow in Lincoln's Inn, and I was ever jealous of him, knowing he did not inwardly approve of what I did; and I have heard him wish that these ceremonies had never been thought of, for they are a burden to the consciences of many good men, and that those who are called Puritans are for the most part religious, conscionable, honest men, and when Prynne suffered condign punishment, he said no doubt but he took it patiently and joyfully, whereas his adversaries might have quaking hearts. He said I made him disrelished both in town and country for doing that which is generally disliked. He is grown into great acquaintance in the town. He sent the mayor a lamb at Christmas cost 12s.; is very familiar with Mr. Newton and those who are his especial friends, and ever since has been the further estranged from me, so that I was ever fearful of him, and never durst make this story herein enclosed known, lest it should come to his ears; his wife found it by chance, acquainted him with it, and they could never endure me since, but watched an opportunity to be rid of me; they suffered their servants always to domineer over me, so that seven years in the university seemed not half so long as the short time I lived there; one of his men called me base rascal. I did strike at him, and therefore his master sent me packing immediately, and in a disgraceful manner dragged me out, but he knew full well he could not possibly do the town a more acceptable pleasure. I am sure they did heartily rejoice at it, and now, by the information of those who never affected me, reports he put me away for being in drink, which he never objected then; but it is only for my greater disgrace sith they had me in the sessions, at which time he repaired to Dr. Clark, and gave him to understand I was no such man, and I appeal to himself when he did see me in that case. I had not come in tavern or ale-house in a quarter of a year; neither ever would if I had lived in Northampton 20 years, because I would not give them the least advantage since they were so fully bent against me, "for he did drink *ergo* he is drunk" hath been an argument strong enough to condemn me in Northampton; thus they make no conscience at all to murder me with their mouths, but I commit my cause to him who knows my heart, and my prayer shall ever be that I may never fall again into the hands of Puritans, for I am sure there is no mercy at all with them. Mr. Forsyth was urgent with

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

me about Michaelmas to send you this story, but I was so fearful that it might come to Mr. Maunsell's ear that I durst not let it go abroad, which made me take boldness now to trouble you with it. My request to you is that you would write to some who know them well to take special notice of them at Easter, and without doubt such may be eye-witnesses that many receive [the sacramental bread and wine] sitting and leaning, and every first Sunday in the month you may find it so, except there has been a sudden change. I pray you have a special care of your choice if you employ any in Northampton herein, for they are so feathered on a wing that such are difficult to be found who will truly inform without partiality. I only show you a nest of Puritans if you can haply catch them before they fly, and I hope well if you light rightly on them you will not be backward to reduce them to some better conformity, since it is in your power to do it, which is the utmost of my desire. Thus beseeching your worship to pardon abundantly my presumptuous boldness, praying God to continue you long, and all other powerful instruments of his glory in his church, to defend it from malignant refractory spirits who disturb the peace thereof. P.S.—If at any time you write, I pray direct it to be left at Dr. Isaacson's parsonage in St. Andrew's Wardrobe, London. [1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXV. MARCH 21—31, 1638-9.

- Mar. 21. Grant of a pension of 200*l.* per annum to the Countess of Carrick for her life, to begin from Lady Day next. The like pension was formerly granted to the said Countess, but she surrendered the same to the end her daughter might have it, which she during her life did enjoy. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 21. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. It is His Majesty's pleasure that the rents and profits of the lands, fishings, and other possessions lately belonging to the Society, Governor, and Assistants of London of the New Plantation in Ulster shall be paid into the Exchequer there until 10,441*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* (which was by His Majesty's directions sent hither out of the revenues of Ireland) be repaid. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 21. Warrant to the Gentleman of the Robes, for payment of divers artificers' and tradesmen's bills for wares delivered and work done for His Majesty for the half year ended Lady Day 1638, amounting to 2,295*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 21. The like for payment of 2,424*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* for the like uses for the half-year ended Michaelmas 1638. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 21. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, for renewing and continuing of an extraordinary livery of 40*l.* per annum, formerly granted by his Majesty and the late King to John Hart, as one of

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

the grooms of His Majesty's robes, to be hereafter paid yearly unto him as one of the grooms of His Majesty's Privy Chamber extraordinary. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 21. Warrant to the Captain of His Majesty's Guard for displacing 20 unserviceable Yeomen of the Guard, and allowing them their wages without cheque during their lives, and to swear 20 other able men in their room. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 21. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 1,000*l.* to the Earl of Lindsey, to be by him disbursed according to His Majesty's directions. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 21. 1. Edward Palmer to Secs. Coke and Windebank. In obedience
WalthamAbbey. to the late proclamation, I send you a manuscript, closed up and sealed, touching the proceedings in the late pretended assembly in Scotland. It was yesterday brought to my house in my absence by Humphry Jaggard, of Great Parndon, Essex, to be transmitted to your view and disposal. The man is by profession a clerk in Chancery, under one of the Six Clerks, and while he was in London last term the manuscript was brought to him to be read or transcribed. The matter therein contained may perchance appear to your judgment to be merely narratory, yet it became neither of us to exempt it out of the purview of the said proclamation. I have not as yet spoken with the man, but am most ready to promote that service. [*Endorsed by Windebank, "rec[eived] 22nd, together with the manuscript therein mentioned." $\frac{5}{8}$ p.*]

Mar. $\frac{21}{31}$. 2. John Lanyon to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. I
Brussels. have sent enclosed the names of the books which are here to be had at present, but in ten days I shall receive from the mart at Frankfurt a printed catalogue of all books printed this year in all parts of the world, which I will send you. I have diligently enquired for a Naples courser, and can find none to be sold; there are but few in these parts, and those that are be in the hands of two or three princes at Brussels, and are very highly esteemed of. I have heard of a rare book, priced at ten patacoons, lately printed in France, named, "Les plans et profils de toutes les principales villes et lieux considerables de France, par le Sieur Tassin," 2 vols., and I hope to procure it here very shortly, and if you like it I will present it to your Lordship. [*Seal with arms. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.*]

Mar. 21. 3. Eliz[abeth] Carteret to her husband Capt. Carteret. Was sorry to hear that he had been sick, but prays God to continue his now good health. Expresses her grief at the difference existing between the captain and her father, the cause of which she avers to be her grandmother, who "hates us all." [*Seal with device. 2 pp.*]

Mar. 21. 4. Sir John Lambe to [Archbishop Laud.] I was with Dr. Duck. He had no money, having paid 800*l.* this term, (Sir Charles [Cæsar?]) as little, nor would have come but that I altered my tale, and said it

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

was because he only paid 50*l.*, which he undertook to show to you to be 100*l.*, and so he came, and now says he has 2,000*l.*, which is for Jesus College, and I believe you will not desire so to dispose of the College money, or [St.] Paul's money, or the like.) Sir Henry Marten has none; one son spends him 1,000*l.* per annum, the other 500*l.* per annum, and he builds churches, gives flagons, keeps house, and marvels that it can be thought he has any. Dr. Eden never spake any such, nor has any money. I thought it my duty to return the answers that I receive, and refer them to your wisdom. [*Draft written on the fly leaf of a letter addressed to the writer.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 21.
Ludlow Castle.

5. Council of the Marches of Wales to John Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President. A bill was preferred before us by James Powell the elder, of Gloucester, against John Sheild and seven more defendants, for inveigling James Powell the younger, the complainant's eldest son, under the age of seventeen years, without the plaintiff's consent, to be married to Sarah Sheild, of the age of 35 years, and servant to complainant, in an unlawful and clandestine manner, in the dwelling house of Margaret Sheild, one of the defendants, at 12 o'clock at night, by a minister who was exceeding drunk at the time of the said marriage, as himself confessed. Upon hearing whereof we thought fit to punish John Sheild, William Sheild, Lawrence Gryffyn, clerk, and Margaret Sheild, by fine and imprisonment, and ordered them to pay unto the plaintiff 100 marks damages and 20 nobles costs, to be bound for their good behaviour for a year, and committed to the porter's ward in execution of the said order. Since sentence the defendants have procured a prohibition from the King's Bench at Westminster, whereby we are commanded, as to the damages, to supersede our proceedings, to discharge them out of prison, and to revoke our decree. But whether the same were regularly or surreptitiously obtained we know not, and have cause to doubt, the rather for that it was directed to the Court, a thing unusual to temporal courts, and the suggestions are that we have no power to tax or adjudge damages upon any criminal cause, or to examine parties delinquent upon interrogatories, both which we have power to do by the words of our 8th and 17th instructions, and so have been all the presidents of this Court ever since the first erection thereof, and having power to hold plea of the principal, it seems strange we should not of the accessory, which if we may not do malefactors in these parts will increase and be encouraged, and His Majesty's subjects enforced to desert this Court in such cases, if they may not have damages. Therefore, before we discharge the said parties, being by the King's writ prohibited what by His Majesty's instruction (which we are sworn to observe) we are commanded to do, in such a dilemma we thought it our parts first to advertise you thereof, to the end you may, if you think meet, remonstrate the same to His Majesty, and the rather for that His Majesty's letter lately directed to you commands that His subjects be not by prohibitions deluded and delayed in their just remedies, but our decrees to be fully and speedily performed by such ways as

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

is used in Chancery, notwithstanding any prohibition granted to the contrary, and that in all questions of jurisdiction his Majesty will assume the judgment thereof to himself, which if he, through your mediation, may do in this particular, we conceive his Majesty will not weaken one arm of his power of judicature to strengthen another. [*Attested Copy. 2 pp.*]

Mar. 21. 6. Certificate that 8,703*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* remains this day unissued upon the nine several estimates ordered for the present intended land service. The Earl of Northumberland has added the particular of a warrant to Sir John Heydon, to issue out of the above amount so much as shall furnish the 12 ships of His Majesty's fleet, which stay only for their gunner's stores. [*Endorsed by Sec. Windebank, the Lord Admiral's memorial, 1638. ½ p.*]

[Mar. 21.] 7. Articles objected by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical within the province of York, against Robert Jenison, DD., of the parish church of St. John's, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and All Hallows Chapel. Amongst others, the following points were objected against him. His non-observation of the rites and ceremonies of the Church as prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer. His not reading the prayers, omitting to use the sign of the cross in Baptism, and administering the Holy Communion to persons not kneeling. His omitting to read Divine Service in his surplice and hood before delivering his sermons or lectures, and when such service was read, on Sundays and Holydays, only coming into the church at the singing of the Psalm before the sermon. His hindering the reading of the prayer for the Church Militant. Preaching against bowing at the name of Jesus. Preaching that the Saints of God, or God's people, are persecuted by great ones, and meaning thereby that those factious and schismatical persons which do not observe the rites and ceremonies of the Church, commonly called Puritans, are persecuted, that is convented or questioned by those who are in ecclesiastical authority. Urging in his sermons and lectures that the Scriptures mentioned that none should trust in horse or armour thereby, as was inferred, seditiously condemning His Majesty's preparations for defence against the Scots. Preaching that to correct non-conformitants is persecution. Not officiating at the communion, nor baptising children according to the prescribed form. Holding meetings for discourses in divinity and extemporary prayers. Having conferencé with divers of the Scotch covenanters. Not endeavouring to reclaim his wife from her error in refusing to come to the church. [*These appear to be the articles of examination alluded to by Archbishop Neile of York in his letter of March 22 to Sec. Windebank (see under that date No. 91), and were probably, together with the answers of Dr. Robert Jenison (see next Calendar Article) transmitted to Sec. Windebank, according to his intention expressed in his letter of March 22, and subsequently forwarded to Archbishop Laud, who has endorsed them as received on the 15th April. 5¼ pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXV.

- 1638-9.
 Mar. 21. 8. Answers by Dr. Robert Jenison to the above articles preferred against him in the High Commission at York. [*Copy.* 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp.]
- Mar. 22. Grant, in consideration of 750*l.* paid into the Exchequer, and 770*l.* more to be paid within four months, to Sir Henry Ludlow, Edward Manning, and Henry Kelsey, gentlemen, and their heirs, in fee farm, of all that part of the forest of Chute, in Wilts, and Wakeswood, in Hants, and is upon surrender of a like grant to Edmund Ludlow and Edward Manning. His Majesty also grants to Ludlow, Manning, and Kelsey, and their heirs, in fee farm, six coppices within the said forest, reserving to his Majesty the yearly fee-farm rent of 68*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, with a tenure in soccage. His Majesty also dis-aforests the premises, and grants a liberty of free-warren. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 22. Grant of confirmation to Sir Edmund Sawyer, his heirs and assigns, of the manor of Heywood in the forest of Windsor, reserving the former rents, with liberty to cut down the woods. His Majesty and his successors to have liberty of hunting and feeding deer within the said manor. His Majesty pardons him all offences against the forest laws. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 22. Pardon to Roger Whitley, who with others was lately indicted of murder, for that they were present and abetting when William Ward was slain by a man unknown. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 22. A like to John Robinson, who was present and abetting when Ward was slain. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 22. Warrant to pay 120*l.* to the Comptroller of the Navy, 100*l.* per annum to the Surveyor, and 80*l.* per annum to the Clerks of his Majesty's ships, during pleasure. The same to be paid out of the treasury of the Navy, or in default thereof out of the Exchequer, and is for the expenses of the officers of the navy. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 22. Warrant to Hugh Audley, one of the Clerks of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for payment of 6,000*l.* into the Exchequer, the same being deposited in his hands for the use of the heirs and executors of Sergeant Darsey, and a warrant to Sir Miles Fleetwood for repaying the same to Audley before the 31st July next. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 22. Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. We pray you to draw an order for issuing to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 179*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* upon account, for the charge of ten falcon drakes, with "pinckles" of iron, and to be employed in the shallops that shall attend his Majesty's fleet this year, according to an estimate of the officers of the ordnance of the 11th inst. The said sum to be reckoned as part of the 200,000*l.* to be issued for his Majesty's service. [*Copy.* See Vol. cccxcvi. p. 141. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Mar. 22. The like for issuing of 520*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* to Sir John Heydon, for the charge of ten brass drakes of 3 lb. bullets, together with spare carriages and other extras expressed in the estimates of the 11th inst. [*Ibid.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1638-9.

Mar. 22.
Bishophthorpe.

9. Archbishop Neile of York to Sec. Windebank. I promised in my last week's letters to give you an account of my proceedings with Dr. Jenison. He came yesterday to me, and has taken the oath to answer articles, which I confess I feared he would have refused. I am entered into the examination of him, but the finishing of it will require some time, which being done, I shall give you an account thereof. I think he will acknowledge himself not to have exercised his ministry with such conformity as he ought to have done, but for the other business, which reflects upon the present occasion of the Scottish faction, I doubt we shall get no other answer from him than what he has formerly made. I know you are now full of great businesses, and time is precious with you, and therefore I rest. [*Seal with arms.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

Mar. 22.
Barbican,
between 9 and
10 at night.

10. John Earl of Bridgewater to [Thomas] Witherings. I found such answer at the last time I sent a packet to Parks to be conveyed, that I rather chose to send you these two packets than to send them to him at this time of night. The carriage of them requires speed, therefore I pray you take care that they may be presently sent away. I had purposed to send them to Castlon, but I find that all his horses and those he can provide are to be used presently for his Majesty's service on that road wherein he is employed. I pray you therefore (once again) take care that these packets be sent away presently, for if they could have been despatched it is fit they were already at least 40 or 50 miles on their way before this time. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 22.
Cartington, 18
miles from Holy
Island, at Sir
Edward Widd-
rington's house.

11. Sir Jacob Astley to Sec. Windebank. I have already performed what his Majesty commanded in your letter of the 17th inst., for being at York to perform what Mr. Treasurer commanded me concerning the assembling of the trained bands in co. York and the other counties in order that his Majesty might see them altogether, and return that night to York, I sent away a despatch to their Lordships of all things done by me, and the colonels' request to his Majesty, but in the interim alarm came that the Scots were in arms to drive his Majesty's party out of that kingdom, and to possess themselves of Berwick; so leaving York I posted to Newcastle. On my way, the 18th inst., at Durham, I gave a warrant to Sir Thomas Morton to send away Capts. Waytes and Gibson, who were to be there that night, with all speed to those coasts, to attend the landing of the forces from Ireland, and to provide for their conduct to Carlisle. I suppose Sir Thomas himself has gone thither, if not detained in Durham, to put that regiment in order, which gives him a great deal of trouble. Upon the receipt of your letter, I sent again post to Durham, that they all attend with diligence to this service, and of this I informed Mr. Treasurer. The Scots daily assemble in consultation to lay 6,000 men upon the Borders, but they can get no money. It is reported that on Tuesday last they marched to Aberdeen with 6,000 men to put the Marquis Huntley out of that place, and seize it, but with what success is not

Vol. CCCCXV.

1638-9.

known. All things else are still in these parts. I am this afternoon to meet the mayor of Berwick at Holy Island. I sent Capt. Fludd to him yesterday, who stays in Berwick until the coming of Roger Widdrington, for I sent both these to take witness of the state of the town, and to learn all news of the Scots' proceedings. I have been about Alnwick, Molpet [Morpeith], and Cartington, and at Widdrington these four days, and this night I shall be in Holy Island. You may consider how unhappy a thing it is for counsels to be resolved so far from places of present action, for things change in one day, requiring alteration of directions; besides, here are no men or moneys to undertake anything, and so much is put upon me, that it is not possible for me to perform all things as they ought to be done, the subjects to be wrought upon lying so remote from each other. But howsoever I may suffer in the opinions of men, if all things be not carried with good success, yet I hope all the world will keep me blameless for using all the faith, zeal, and diligence, to the advantage of his Majesty's service, to do what is possible. I protest I never had an opinion that both these towns could handsomely be incorporated by sea at an instant. I hope the wind being not good will delay the Irish from so soon coming, that the troops intended for Berwick may come timely. I shall be forced to stay in these parts until I see the end of this design, to give here what help I can. P.S.—The letter enclosed, Roger Widdrington received out of Scotland, but desires not to have his name known; the other is the mayor of Berwick's letter to me. Pray present my service to Mr. Treasurer. [2 pp.] *Enclosed,*

11. I. ——— [signature defaced] to Roger Widdrington. *I was in Jedburgh yesterday, and on Tuesday last the gentlemen met there, and Lords Loudoun and Cranston were there; the occasion of the meeting was nothing but the Sheriff Court, and the gentlemen in the country convened to it, and that day the town of Jedburgh did distribute and handle their armour, the Lords Loudoun and Cranston being present. As for news we have little, but we hear out of Edinburgh that his Majesty should be delayed in his coming to York till the beginning of June, and likewise that there are 16 of your lords in England who have refused to give his Majesty any soldiers to come to Scotland, and 19 shires have refused to contribute money for sustaining soldiers. There are 2,000 or 3,000 soldiers to come to the border, Jedburgh, Hawick, Dunse, and Coldstream, and whether there come any to Kelso or not, I cannot learn. There are about 1,000 soldiers to be sent to Aberdeen to remain. Milltown, 21st March, 1639. [1½ p.]*

11. II. *William Fenwick, mayor of Berwick, to Sir Jacob Astley. I have received your letter and thank you for your respect to this poor town. The Scots for anything I can perceive are still insolent in their ways, but they desisted*

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

from their horse-race in our bounds. I shall be glad to see you at Holy Island, where I will meet you to-morrow afternoon, when I will acquaint you with what is by the town written to Lord Clifford, and confer more fully of anything that may befit us to demonstrate our loyalty to his Majesty and our furtherance of his service. Berwick, 21st March 1638-9. [Seal with crest. ½ p.]

- Mar. 22. 12. Aug[ustine] Holl, sheriff of Norfolk, to Nicholas. I cannot as yet send you the certificate you write for, many rates being yet behind, but by the end of next term I hope to send it and the most part of the money. For though I have had much trouble about getting them in, yet in the meantime I have not been idle, for I have collected about 1,400*l.*; whereof 600*l.* is already paid to Sir William Russell, the rest is in the merchant's hand, whereof 400*l.* shall be paid this day se'nnight, 400*l.* more this day three weeks. You shall not fail to hear from me by mouth or letter, as you desire, assuring you it is my full desire to hasten the business, and to do his Majesty the best service I can, and so soon as I can get any sum his Majesty shall have it. I have not received any money from the corporations except Thetford (12*l.*); the rest promised, but have not paid. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]
- Mar. 22. 13. Manuscript copy of a tract, the title page of which runs thus: "Remonstrance of the nobility, barons, burgesses, ministers, and commons within the kingdom of Scotland, vindicating them and their proceedings from the crimes wherewith they are charged by the late proclamation in England of February 27th, 1639. Edinburgh: Imprinted by James Bryson, Anno Domini, 1639." [*At the end is written, "Revised according to the Ordinance of the General Assembly by me A. Johnston, clerk thereto, Edinburgh, 22 March, 1639." 43 pp.*]
- Mar. 22. 14. Articles objected by the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical, against Sir Thomas Savage and Elizabeth Fountain, in the matter of adultery. [*3 pp.*]
- [Mar. 22.] 15. Petition of Sir John Lenthall, marshal of the King's Bench, to the Council. William Barkley became deeply engaged for the late Earl of Carlisle, and was for the same in custody of the petitioner charged with many great actions, in all about 6,000*l.* Upon importunity of the said Earl, since deceased, and upon security by him given, together with Sir James Hay and the said Barkley, petitioner suffered Barkley to give his attendance upon the Earl at Court. Barkley being made his Majesty's servant, petitioner could not retake him into his custody, neither could he take any course in law against him, nor against Sir James Hay, also his Majesty's servant. Petitioner has often endeavoured to his great charge and importuned them both to take cause for his discharge, being prosecuted very sharply upon an escape, and threatened by the creditors to be charged with the whole debt. Notwithstanding the promises

VOL. CCCCXV.

1638-9.

of Barkley, Sir James Hay, and Archibald Hay, one of the Earl's executors, for his discharge, nothing has been done, and now Sir James has even solicited some of the creditors to lay the whole execution upon petitioner. Conferring this day with Sir James to be forthwith discharged, he gave petitioner not only gross and foul language, but also a challenge to go forthwith into the field. Prays order that he may have the custody of his prisoner and take lawful remedy against the said Sir James Hay, his surety. [1 p.]

- Mar. 23. Pardon to John Glascock for sundry undutiful and disloyal words spoken against his Majesty and the government, for which he has been questioned in the Star Chamber, and which he confessed to be spoken when he was distemper'd with drink. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. Pardon to Sir Lewis Dyves and Sir Edward Stradling for all offences wherewith they were charged in the Star Chamber for transporting gold and silver. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. Grant to Christopher Vernon in consideration of his service in discovering sundry abuses in the answering and bringing in of his Majesty's revenues, of two parts in three parts to be divided, of certain particular debts and sums of money herein expressed amounting to 1,190*l.*, prolonged or misallowed to his Majesty's damage. Provision is made that he shall not meddle with any of the debts secured to his Majesty by way of instalment. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. Commission of lieutenancy to the Lord Chamberlain and the Earl of Hertford in co. Somerset and cities of Bristol, Bath, and Wells. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. The King to the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. To seize the Dunkirkers' goods in the port of Dover for the value of 5,000*l.* for reparation of divers losses sustained by the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery and his associates for the fishing of Great Britain by reason of the depredations of the Dunkirkers. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. Incorporation of 12 of the inhabitants of Wimborn, and a confirmation of a grant made to them by Queen Elizabeth of certain houses, tithes, and lands in co. Dorset, and is for the maintenance of a schoolmaster and an usher in the school there, also of three priests and three parish clerks belonging to the church, and is in consideration of 1,000*l.* paid into the Exchequer by the Governors of the said church and school. They are enabled to make leases of the premises for 99 years or three lives for the raising of the said 1,000*l.* [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. To suffer Lord Esmond to repair hither for defending his cause in the Star Chamber, if there be no cause to detain him there. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 23. The same to the Lord Mayor of London. To take care that none be chosen to be any of the four masters or governors of the company

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

of Barber-Surgeons but such as are capable thereof by Act of Parliament, viz., two expert in surgery and two in barbery. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 23. The King to the governors, masters, assistants, and company of Barbers, to the same effect as the above. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 23. 16. Robert Earl of Essex to Sec. Windebank. Meeting with ill
York. horses all the way, I got no further the first night than Grantham, where I found Sir William Howard; he told me the race was either the two or three and twentieth at Berwick, and that the Covenants had got between the Marquis Huntley and Aberdeen. Yesterday I met with William Keith, a Scotch gentleman, who had newly taken post at Newark with the Bishop of St. Andrew's warrant, as I afterwards heard. He told me no such thing had been performed, only the Earl of Home's brother had made a match for ten dollars, but it was not run, and that no troops were as yet marched towards Aberdeen. It was ten o'clock at night before I reached this town [York], there being no post-horses the last stage at Tadcaster, also the Vice-President being out of town hindered me, so that I fear I shall not reach Newcastle to-night, but I have sent to Sir Jacob Astley [that] if it be no hinderance to the employment he would meet me at Durham; if not, I will presently be with him. I spoke this morning with the Vice-President and Sir Arthur Ingram, the rest of the Council being gone to Hull. I find by the Vice-President that the army is in good readiness, and [he] is glad to hear of the pay, which fully satisfies him, but he fears whether the trained bands would stir without a month's pay beforehand, which he thinks would give great content. Accordingly it has been certified up, but no answer as yet. I assured him in general the King had taken so great care, as that there was a paymaster coming post after me, and that the treasurer is upon the way. Give me leave to say this is a business of great moment, being (if known) a leading case to all other parts. As soon as Sir Jacob Astley and I meet, I shall presume to acquaint his Majesty of our opinions, and what may be done in the performance of my instructions, I hope we shall shortly give good account of. I forgot to tell you the Vice-President thought that an answer to the letter of the colonels of the train bands which he opposed, would give great content. The fact of my hasting away with a fervent desire to perform my instructions, and my eyes full of dust, pleads pardon for my scribbling, but at the best an ill scribe, but if occasion be I hope to show I am [better] trained to action than to a pen, being at all times ready to lay my life at his Majesty's feet. [*Seal with arms. 2 pp.*]

Mar. 23. 17. Justices of Peace for Middlesex to the Council. Upon the receipt of your letter of the 20th inst., touching the punishment and restraint of vagabonds, rogues, and sturdy beggars, who are seen to abound in this county more of late times than heretofore, we did forthwith assemble and inquiring amongst ourselves out of what ground this disorder doth arise. It appears that about December

Vol. CCCCXV.

1638-9.

last, by command of your Lordships, a provost-marshal was appointed to serve in this county, especially in places adjacent to the city of London, and accordingly there has been one assigned, at the very great salary of 200*l.* a year. Yet the said provost-marshal has never done any service at all, albeit the money appointed for his salary out of ten parishes has been collected to the great burden of the inhabitants. And we do the rather take the boldness to inform you hereof, for that we suppose the neglect of the constables and other officers to whose care this business particularly appertains proceeds from their expectation that the duty devolved on the said provost-marshal, which being by him neglected, and by them omitted, the country is sore charged. We have thought it our duty to make known the same to you, and to offer to your consideration, whether at this time, when so many payments lie upon the country, you may not see cause to dispense with this officer and entrust the execution of your commands to the ordinary ministers appointed by law, which is our petition. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 23.
Durham.

18. Sir Thomas Morton to Sec. Windebank. The 19th inst. I received intelligence from Sir Jacob Astley, that some forces were to embark in Ireland on the 28th inst. probably to arrive about the 1st April, and wishing me to send officers, to provide carriages and necessaries for their reception. Whereupon I presently sent Capts. Waytes, Gibson, and Thelwell towards Carlisle, St. Bees, and Workington. I appointed a general muster here on Monday the 25th inst., hoping to leave this regiment in better order, and intended the day following to hasten down myself. But this day I received another letter from Sir Jacob with a copy of a letter from you to him signifying that those troops from Ireland embarked the 20th inst., a thing altogether unlooked for; so that I am now forced to leave that muster, and the regiment, I fear, not in so good order, both of us being absent, as I could wish, and would have brought it to, if we could have stayed by it, notwithstanding the distraction you know [that] was lately here and not yet settled fully. I therefore beseech you, that when the King shall come this way, and [find] myself and Sergt. Major Gibson absent, you will inform his Majesty upon what cause it is, and that we were forced to leave this regiment to the ordering of those officers of the county here, being engaged upon business of greater importance to his service. Thanks for frequent favours. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Mar. 23.

19. John Worfield and George Bingley [his Majesty's Auditors of the Imprests] to the Council. According to the order of Council of 23 November [1638; see *Vol. ccciii., No. 35*] we have received an accompt of Mr. Austin, formerly made up by the auditor of co. York, wherein we find Mr. Austin and the other patentees to be charged with the sum of 17,009*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* for his Majesty's part of the forest of Galtres, wood and soil and the profits thereupon arising (besides the new park and allotments) to the several townships; in which accompt there is demanded for money lent and victuals delivered

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

to Sir Allen Apsley, and the interest with other expenses and disbursements, 20,645*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* Nevertheless it appears by the said accmpt that the principal money lent to Sir Allen by Mr. Austin and the other patentees was but 6,000*l.*, and that the victuals delivered for the provision of the navy amounted to 6,500*l.*, in all 12,500*l.*, the 6,500*l.* being by the said accmpt mentioned as the residue of a sum of 9,000*l.*, and Mr. Austin and the other patentees have paid the fee-farm rent of 40*l.* per annum reserved to the King upon the grant of the said forest for six years ended at Lady Day, 1635, being 240*l.*; likewise to four keepers of the late forest to make up their fees 4*d.* per diem, being 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, by order of the Court of Exchequer; also to Cuthbert Pudsey 25*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, and to the said four keepers to each of them 58*l.* to buy out their several annuities of 7*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, the sum of 232*l.*, in all 257*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, and the interest, damages, and other expenses of Mr. Austin and the other patentees appear by the said accmpt to be 7,648*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Whereas it appears by the Attorney-General's certificate that it is thought fit some reasonable part of the last-named sum be respited until the petitioners have received their principal moneys, which certificate is in all things confirmed by the Council's order, but how much is not specified. And it is certified by way of memorandum to the accmpt of the auditor of co. York, that by decree of Court 6 Car. I. allowance was to be made to the patentees out of his Majesty's part of the forest of Galtres of 100 acres for highways and passages, and likewise by another decree, made Hilary 7 Car. I., that Sir John Bouchier was to be allowed 95 acres of a moor called West-moor in recompence and satisfaction of all his claims in the said forest. [1½ *p.*]

Mar. 23. 20. John Worfield and George Bingley [his Majesty's Auditors of the Imprests] to the Council. Whereas by order of Council of 23 November 1638 [see *Vol. cccci.*, No. 35], it was ordered, whereas the manors of Otford, Petham, Charing, and other lands which belonged to Sir Allen Apsley, were conveyed to Stephen Alcock for 4,280*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, who sold them to others and paid the money in to Sir Allen's use, as is alleged, that he should make a just and true accmpt before us of what moneys he has paid, what the said manors and lands were sold for, and what he made of them. In obedience whereof we have perused and cast up one book of accmpts of receipts and payments produced by Alcock extending from 1 July 1627 to 31 July 1630, which book we conceive to be fairly kept and well ordered, and is pertinent to the accmpt of Sir Allen, late surveyor-general of marine victuals, in which time Alcock's receipts amounted to 43,845*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*, whereof the aforesaid sum of 4,280*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, as also the several sums of 1,500*l.* and 1,201*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*, are included, and his disbursements to 45,047*l.* 15*s.*, of which to the use of Sir Allen for victualling the navy 6,982*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* Alcock has also produced before us the counterparts of the conveyances of the lands sold by him mentioned in his accmpt, whereby it appears that the consideration paid to him for the said lands amounts to 5,326*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, which is agreeable to his accmpt delivered to us according to the Council's order, hereunto annexed, and to

1638-9.

Vol. CCCCXV.

which he has taken his oath. It likewise appears that there remains unsold in his hands of the lands conveyed to him by Sir Allen the manor of Limpsham and part of Otford, and for which lands he has charged himself in his accompt in the sum of 1,732*l.* 10*s.*, and is willing to reconvey the same to any person who will give the sum specified, with reasonable consideration for the forbearance thereof from the time the said lands were conveyed to him. And so Alcock charges himself for the lands sold and yet to sell with the sum of 7,059*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

20. 1. *The accompt of Stephen Alcock above referred to.* [5 *pp.*]

Mar. 23.

21. John Worfield and George Bingley [his Majesty's Auditors of the Imprests] to the Council. Similar certificate concerning the accompt delivered to them by Christopher Vernon, one of the trustees of Sir Allen Apsley, deceased. The charge, by lands of Sir Allen's sold under direction of Vernon and the other trustees by William White and other patentees, 1,575*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The discharge, for purchase of an annuity of 100*l.* per annum for 15 years towards the education of Sir Allen's younger children, 741*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; for gifts bequeathed by Sir Allen, 648*l.*; and for money paid to Lady Apsley and Peter Apsley, for the prosecution and promotion of Sir Allen's accompts, 204*l.*; for payments to Walter Parehurst, 9*l.* 10*s.* Total of disbursements, 1,602*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* So if the Lords shall think fit to allow of the said payments, wherewith we are not required by the Council's order to intermeddle, there will remain in surplusage [due] to Christopher Vernon 27*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* It appears by a memorandum in Vernon's accompt that the royalties and services of the manor of Waddington were granted at the request of Lady Apsley to Thomas Saunderson in trust for the raising of 50*l.* per annum for the education and maintenance of Sir Allen's younger children, the value whereof we conceive ought to be included in the charge of Vernon's accompt; also the manor of Howcourt was many years since granted at the instance of John Apsley to Henry Bartlett for 170*l.* to be paid to the trustees, which sum we conceive ought likewise to be inserted in the charge of the said Vernon, and is alleged to be still remaining in the hands of Henry Bartlett or John Apsley, who undertook for the performance thereof. It further appears by Vernon's accompt that there are yet unsold the manor of Dent and borough of Banbury, and the services of the tenants of Penmaen and Llismayne [Llysfaen], and is alleged that no profit can be raised thereof; also that there is benefit made of fines due by the tenants of the honour of Clitheroe, which is by the said accompt mentioned to be granted to Sir Allen by other letters patent. [1½ *p.*]

Mar. 23.
Arundel House.

22. Minutes of proceedings of the Council of War, divers officers of the army being present. The 6,000 foot ordered to be pressed are to be at Selby, the rendezvous, between 1st and 15th April next. Resolved that there shall be one month's pay advanced to all the officers, non-commissioned officers, and carriage masters of the four regiments, the same to be defalked out of their first payments. The Treasurer of the Army to pay the said month's impress to the lieu-

1638-9.

VOL. CCCCXV.

tenant-colonel of each regiment. The two ships allowed to carry the baggage for these four regiments are appointed to attend at Newcastle. Concerning carriages, a colonel is to have for his company two waggons; a lieutenant-colonel and sergeant-major one waggon each for their companies; the other nine companies to have amongst them four waggons, which, for the four regiments, will be in all 32 waggons. To move the Lords for letters to the Lords Lieutenants, to take order that there may be a certain number of teams and harness sent to the rendezvous, and a carter with every two or three carts. [*Draft by Nicholas.* 1 p.]

Mar. 23. Copy of the above, but erroneously dated the 23rd May. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 149.* 1 p.]

Mar. 23. 23. Petition of Dame Mabel Plowden, wife of Sir Edmund Plowden, to Archbishop Laud. The Court of High Commission, at the final hearing of the cause between petitioner and her husband, ordered that Sir Edmund should give bond for the performance of the order and sentence before he should be enlarged out of the messenger's custody, as by the order annexed appears. Notwithstanding the said order, your Grace's messenger, Mr. Ragg [Wragg], into whose custody Sir Edmund was committed, has suffered him to have his liberty. Prays order that Wragg may give account of his prisoner, and in the meantime that his Grace would command some speedy way for Sir Edmund's apprehension and imprisonment. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.] *Underwritten,*

23. I. *Reference to Sir John Lambe, desiring him, with any two commissioners, to see that Sir Edmund Plowden obey the order of the Court, or let him lie by it. March 23rd, 1638[-9].* [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] *Annexed,*

23. II. *Order of the Court of High Commission above referred to. 4th February 1638-9.* [2 pp.]

Mar. 23. 24. Sir William Becher to Nicholas. I received direction from Sec. Windebank that, in regard the King and my Lord of Bedford are agreed about his Lordship's stay at home, you should return to him his letters written about that subject, which were delivered unto you, but you are to keep copies of them. [$\frac{1}{4}$ p.] *Annexed,*

24. I. *Francis Earl of Bedford to Sec. Windebank. As I am required by a letter from his Majesty of the 26th January, I shall attend his Majesty at the time and place mentioned in the said letter, and also shall endeavour to bring with me such horse and men thither as the shortness of the time and the difficulty in providing fitting equipage for them will permit me. February 12th, 1638[-9].* [*Copy, attested by Nicholas.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

24. II. *The same to the same. I humbly offer to his Majesty 500l., for and in lieu of the assistance and attendance required of me, which offer his Majesty has been pleased, as I conceive, to admit and accept of. February [March?] 9th, 1638-9.* [*Copy, attested by Nicholas.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXV.

- 1638-9.
Mar. 23. 25. Philip Warwick to Nicholas. There is found due upon Mr. Quarles's account for the arms 7,001*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*, which the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Treasurer have this morning ordered shall be paid by virtue of the privy seal for 200,000*l.*, and thereupon they pray you to prepare a warrant for them against to-morrow, to be signed by the Lords' Committee for disposing that money. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 23. 26. Memorandum [by Sir John Heydon], to desire a warrant from the King to make stay of so much of the provisions of the Grand Proportion, hitherto unissued, as shall be requisite for the number of pieces mounted upon serviceable and shod field carriages now remaining in his Majesty's magazine, to the end that a proportion may be drawn up, and a second train of artillery prepared according to his Majesty's directions of the 22nd inst.; and that a competent number of gunners and other ministers belonging to such a train be partly allotted out of the train already [en]listed, and the rest supplied from elsewhere. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 23. 27. Particulars of the number of horses and waggons required for a train of 50 pieces of artillery, with their equipage and munition for 12,000 musketeers. Totals: waggons and tumbrels, 208; horses, 1,080; daily charge of the keep of 1,000 horses, 50*l.*; daily pay of 360 carters at 8*d.*, 12*l.* [2 *pp.*]
- Mar. 23. 28. Account by [Sir William Russell and Henry Vane] of ship-money received by them, by virtue of writs issued in 1638, total 6,872*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, besides which, by writs in 1637, 79*l.* 6*s.* The sheriff of co. York has returned to London 3,000*l.*, as is alleged, part whereof is already returned, and the rest said to be also paid. [1 *p.*]
- Mar. 23. 29. Account of ship-money for 1637, levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, 1,040*l.*, making the total levied and paid 172,062*l.*, which is 13,426*l.* less than was paid on the 24th March, last year. No arrears payable by the writs of 1635 and 1636 had been received this week. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 23. 30. Similar account for 1638; total 4,240*l.*, making, with the amount already received, 11,112*l.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Mar. [24 ?]
Whitehall. 31. The King to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. We understand that vessels of Flanders, contrary to the articles of peace between us and the King of Spain, have lately taken at sea certain ships laden with fish, belonging to Richard Viscount Lumley, Henry Lord Maltravers, and other adventurers in the fishing association of Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and have carried them into Newport, where the said ships are still detained, and the fishermen imprisoned, being free denizens; the ships and goods valued at 2,500*l.*, are detained, restitution being refused. We therefore require you to take the like value in ships and goods belonging to Dunkirk, or other place on the coast of Flanders, and to send the same into one of our ports, there to be [detained], to the end that satisfaction may be made. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1638-9.

Mar. 24. Council of War to Sir Robert Pye. To draw an order for issuing to John Quarles, merchant, 7,001*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*, due for arms bought by Quarles in the Low Countries for his Majesty's service. The said sum to be reckoned as part of the 200,000*l.* to be issued for his Majesty's service. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxvi., p. 142. ½ p.*]

Mar. 24. 32. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir John Pennington. The King, my brother, having commanded divers officers of these provinces to attend his special service, and they being very desirous, according to the urgency of the occasion, to obey his Majesty's commands, I cannot refuse, upon their earnest request, to engage Capt. Burleigh to stay for them till this time, the said captain having absolutely refused to do so, had I not undertaken, at the officers' earnest request, to take his stay upon me, and to answer it for him; wherefore I shall desire you not to impute any fault to him, but to be assured that it has been at my earnest request grounded upon my brother's special service. [*Seal with arms. 1 p.*]

Mar. 24.
Lincoln.

33. Thomas Grantham, sheriff of co. Lincoln, to Nicholas. Excuses delay in answering Nicholas's letter of the 11th inst., by reason of his attendance at the assizes. The advancing of this service has also taken up a great part of my time since I received the writ and instructions. Notwithstanding my utmost endeavours, I cannot get in the assessments of several parishes and townships, so that I might perfect the certificate of what is assessed upon each parish, and what upon every clergyman, for presentation to the Board, which is occasioned partly through the great arrears of last year, partly by the averseness of some ill affected to the service, and partly by reason of the general wants and indigencies complained of, wherewithal I am daily frequented, yet shall I, with all possible speed, obey the commands of your letter. For the moneys already collected, they are 500*l.*, the greatest part whereof I have been constrained to levy by distress, and shall forthwith send the same to the Treasurer of the Navy, together with an account of my further proceedings in that service to yourself, and so from time to time, according to your commands. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 24. 34. Receipt of Lionel Wake for one chain of gold, weighing 82½ ounces, delivered by Endimion Porter on his Majesty's behalf, to be conveyed to Sir Peter Paul Rubens, as bestowed by his Majesty. [$\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Mar. 24. 35. List of the officers, attendants, and artificers belonging to the train of artillery, together with their several entertainments. Total of entertainments per diem, 43*l.* 7*s.*; per annum, 15,779*l.* 8*s.* [$2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.]

1639.

Mar. 25. Protection to Sir Philiberto Vernatti for six months. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 25. Warrant for payment of 791*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* per annum to the Treasurer of the Chamber, to be by him disbursed amongst 20 yeomen of the

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

guard unfit for service, the same to be continued without check during their lives. Provision is made that as any of them shall die the charge to be abated rateably, according to each man's allowance. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber for issuing the money above stated to the 20 yeomen. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to the captain for giving order to the Clerk of the Check to swear 20 other yeomen of the guard, in the room of those that are to be displaced. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to the Commissioners of the Household to the royal children, authorizing them to give allowance of all moneys expended in the chamber, household, and stable of the royal children, above the ordinary expenses already settled. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to the Exchequer for taking the accounts of the Paymaster of the Household to the Prince and the rest of the royal children, the same being first allowed by the Commissioners for his Highness's Household; also a warrant to the Lord Treasurer for payment of the surplusage upon the account of the said paymaster. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to Paul Pert, Sergeant of his Majesty's Counting-house, and William Stisted, gent., authorizing them to receive the surplusage due upon Sir William Hewett's account, and divers other arrears, to be by them accounted for to the Treasurer, Comptroller, and Officers of the Greencloth. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay to Paul Pert and William Stisted 6,114*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.*, in satisfaction of the surplusage of the accounts of the said Sir William Hewett, to be by them issued and accounted for according to his Majesty's directions. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Licence to William Davenant, his heirs and assigns, to build a playhouse in a place near Fleet Street, assigned by the Commissioners for Buildings, and to take such money as is accustomed to be given in such cases. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. The King to the Masters, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Fishmongers in London, in favour of Richard Fitch to be clerk to the said company when the same shall be void. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. The same to the Lord Deputy of Ireland on the behalf of Arthur Annesley, eldest son to Lord Mountnorris. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for suffering some pieces of brass ordnance to be transported to Ireland. [Docquet.]

Mar. 25. Presentation of Thomas Burton, clerk and M.A. to the vicarage of Moulton, in the diocese of Lincoln, void by the death of the last incumbent, and in his Majesty's gift *pro hac vice*, by simony, lapse of time, or otherwise. [Docquet.]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 25. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 5,000*l.* to George Payler, to be disbursed according to his Majesty's direction, and also such further sums as shall be thought fit to be advanced to him for his Majesty's service. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 25. Warrant for payment of 150*l.* to the Marquis Hamilton, to be disbursed for the preparing of the Pelmell [Pall Mall] and making a garden near the honour of Hampton Court. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 25. Grant of denization unto Ralph Colford and Jane Hugessen, born in foreign parts. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 25. 36. Grant to the Earl of Worcester of the renewal of a former protection for religion, and to allow him to keep arms. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
Whitehall.
- Mar. 25. 37. Francis Lord Cottington to Sec. Windebank. The privy seal for 1,500*l.*, payable to Arnold Spencer, is for Sir Miles Fleetwood, Spencer being his servant, and so made because it was not thought fit that the privy seal speaking to Sir Miles, who is to pay, should be made payable to himself. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 25. 38. John Nicholas to his son Edward Nicholas. I sent for Jack as soon as I heard of his having ague fits, which have now left him, so that I hope, sometime next week, he will be able to go to Winchester. I am sorry that so many of your family are sick. I hope your wife is upon recovery, because you write not to the contrary. I wish her and her children here with all my heart; so does your mother; and we think, when the King is gone, you might bring her down. My offer is not after the Court compliment, but really after the plain country fashion, and so you and your wife shall find it. I am glad of Hall being in the way of recovery. I thank you for your news; Sir Edward Leech will be able enough for the Rolls, but is very colerick, and of a high spirit. How the Lord Keeper and he will agree I much doubt; but it seems another, whom I know not, is like to carry the place. I pray God to send the King good success against the rebellious Scots. What their intent should be to invade England I cannot imagine. It is to be hoped they will be divided amongst themselves, and then they cannot long stand out. I pray God the match intended for Lord Philip Herbert prove prosperous to the house. I think it shall not be amiss that you get under my Lord's hand that he has given you the bow-bearer's place in Clarendon Park; directions to that end. If you want help the young Duchess can prevail with my Lord, and will, I doubt not, speak or write for you. [*2 pp.*]
- Mar. 25. 39. John Whatton, Sheriff of co. Leicester, to Nicholas. I received your letter of the 11th inst. concerning the King's writ and Council's letter for ship-money. On the 12th December last I was sworn sheriff, when I received the said writ and letter, and speedily taxed the several hundreds and sent out writs to all the head constables to assess in their several divisions. Although I urged the said constables for return of their warrants and assessments, yet I
- Blaby.

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

could not get any from them before the 2nd inst., and then not many, some of them being very imperfect, whereupon I threatened them for their slackness and neglect. On the 3rd inst. I made out warrants to the said head constables, commanding them to levy and gather in all the moneys taxed, to pay the same to me upon the 13th April, to distrain such as refused, and to return their names to me. In all which I hope his Majesty and the Council will find that I have bent my endeavours to further the service. As to the certificate of assessments upon every parish and clergyman therein, which you write was expected from me, upon considering the writ and letter, I conceive it to be his Majesty's pleasure to have the moneys levied and paid in as speedily as may be, and therefore having no complaints from any of the clergy that they were any ways overtaxed, and having certified what differencies I found about some of the taxes, I thought it more conducing to the service to take order for the levying of the moneys taxed, rather than to tarry until every particular tax was come in, so that I cannot yet make a certificate of the sums imposed in every parish, nor what every clergyman is assessed for spiritual living, and what for his temporal; the taxes which are come in do not particularly express the same. I hope it will not be long before I shall receive some good part of the money, which I will hasten as much as I can, and will speedily pay it to the Treasurer. [1 p.]

Mar. 25.

40. Account of the Farmers of the customs, subsidies, and other duties upon Currants and Wines for one year ending this day. The rent and farm due to the King for the same, for one whole year ending this day, 60,000*l.* Total of the discharge, 70,349*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* And so the said farmers upon the determination of their account will be in surplusage 10,349*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* [1 p.]

Mar. 25.

Leire.

41. Reginald Burdyn [clerk, rector of Leire,] to Sir John Lambe. I received my Lord of Canterbury's letter with the 225 proclamations which are dispersed and published, whereof I have appointed an account to be made at your next visitation in Easter week, and at that time also his Majesty's contribution money to be paid, whereto all of ability have subscribed and promised payment after the rate of a double tenth, and Dr. Hill has undertaken to receive and pay for Gartree deanery, and Mr. Langham for Framland, and the rest are to be paid to me at Leicester, which shall be returned with all diligence. No man of ability has refused to subscribe, save only Mr. Pelsant of M[arket] Bosworth, who stands upon capitulation to be secured for his horse, wherewith he is charged. I have sent a second summons for his answer on Tuesday next, and if he then refuses I shall certify, and withal I think there is a fair way to cry quittance with him or his son named in the answer about the benefice of M[arket] Bosworth for succession, which is a benefice worth the labour to look after it, whereof I shall write by the next as occasion serves. I received your substitution also for surrogates, and I have lessoned Mr. Baily, but one thing I pray you to remem-

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

ber by the next, especially to Mr. Angel and Mr. Cox, who receive your fees for all matters done before them, that they bring in their accounts and insert them into the book for fees at the least once a month, that so our book may agree with that of the office, and that you suffer no loss. They pay in gross and I cannot get the accompts. As to Mr. Baily I have been very careful to make him enter all his matters in the book, and so may they or any other surrogate, for the book is always in readiness. Write a word I pray on this subject to Mr. Angel and Mr. Cox, who are in delinquency, and to Mr. Crofts now that he may be careful to do it. Touching the value of Billesden, I have taken means to inquire, and I shall certify you by the next. I send a letter enclosed concerning Sacomb [Herts] parsonage from Mr. Grey, my patron's son, who is intended for my successor at Leire. I pray your best assistance for him in it, and he shall wait upon you after Easter about it. If Mr. Grey be placed at Sacomb, I conceive that the business may be so carried as that you may get the next advowson of Leire for a friend. Of all other occurrences by the next. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Mar. 26.
Westminster.

The King to Henry Earl of Holland. We have sent you a schedule, in which are mentioned such number of deer of the summer season now coming as we are pleased to bestow upon the ambassadors and agents of princes residing with us, with the parks and walks wherein we purpose the said deer shall be killed. We command you to cause your warrants to be directed to the keepers authorizing them to kill and deliver the said deer. *Underwritten,*

i. *Schedule above alluded to. The ambassadors of France, Venice, and the States had each three bucks. The agents of the King of Spain, the Queen of Bohemia, "the Queen and crown of Sweden," and the Duke of Florence had each two bucks. One buck was to be taken from Hyde Park. [Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 58. 1½ p.]*

Mar. 26.
Westminster.

The same to the same. Similar letter and schedule for deer to be bestowed upon the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of the city of London, in all 24. [*Ibid., p. 60. 1¼ p.]*

Mar. 26.
Whitehall.

42. The same to the Officers of the Exchequer, the Judges of either Bench, and other officers. William Petre, of Stanford Rivers, Essex, has particular employment in our service, which he cannot so well discharge if he be troubled for his religion. These are to signify that we are so well informed and satisfied of his loyalty, that from henceforward he be not questioned for the same, unless our pleasure be especially delivered to the contrary. [*Copy. ¾ p.]*

[Mar. 26 ?]
Westminster.

43. The King to Archbishop Laud, Lord Keeper Coventry, Lord Treasurer Juxon, Henry Earl of Manchester, Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Edward Earl of Dorset, Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, William Earl of Exeter, John Earl of Bridgewater, Henry Earl of Danby, Thomas Earl of Kelly, Charles Viscount Wilmot, Francis Lord Cottington, Edward Lord Newburgh, Sir Thomas Jermyn, Sir

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

Francis Windebank, Sir Thomas Edmunds, and to all others of the privy council who shall not attend us in our journey to the northern parts. Commission giving instructions for ordering affairs during his Majesty's absence in the north. His Majesty desiring to provide for the safety of other parts of the kingdom, and for the safeguard of the Queen and royal children, has by commission ordained the Earl of Northumberland general of all forces on this side Trent, with authority in case of insurrections, invasions, or unlawful assemblies, to levy forces as well of trained bands as others, in all places on this side Trent for the purpose of repressing the same, in the execution whereof he is nevertheless to proceed according to such private instructions as shall be delivered to him under our sign manual. We, reposing full confidence in the wisdom and fidelity of you [the Lords above named], do appoint you our commissioners, with power to any six or more of you, whereof the Archbishop, Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and Lord Privy Seal to be one, to provide in our absence for the peace and safety of our kingdom and people, and as occasion shall require, to give order and directions to the said Earl of Northumberland for his due proceeding in the execution of his commission, and in case of any great riot or sudden accident of state, which cannot well endure delay for our own resolution, you shall set forth proclamations in our name, and execute such orders as in your discretions you shall judge most convenient; and whereas complaints may arise in our absence touching the levying of the moneys and other occasions in the shipping business, we do hereby give you full power to hear and order all such complaints, and to give such directions therein as shall be fit. [*This commission, which is engrossed, but not signed, although dated on the 30th, was probably intended for the 26th March, as it is witnessed at Westminster and speaks of the King's intention of going to the north, whereas he was at York on the 30th. One skin of parchment.*]

Mar. 26. 44. Copy of the above commission. [*This copy is dated 26th March 1640, which is no doubt a clerical error for 1639. 10½ pp.*]

[Mar. 26 ?] 45. The King to Algernon Earl of Northumberland. Commission appointing him general of the forces on this side of Trent, upon his Majesty's proceeding to the northern parts against the Scots. [*Copy. 4½ pp.*]

[Mar. 26 ?] 46. Another copy of the same. [*11½ pp.*]

[Mar. 26 ?] The like. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 201. 6 pp.*]

Mar. 26. Petition of John Worfield, Auditor of the Imprests, to the King. Petitioner in May 1634 entered into two obligations, one to Thos. Fabian for payment of 500*l.*, and the other to Thos. Fabian and Thomas Geeres for 800*l.*, which obligations were entered into for the use of Jane Tyndall, at which time it was agreed that petitioner should pay into the Court of Wards, for the arrearages of rent due to your Majesty from John Tyndall and Jane Tyndall, 455*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*, which petitioner has paid accordingly, besides 494*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* to Jane Tyndall,

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

and 372*l.* 8s. to Thos. Fabian and Thos. Geeres, which sums amount to more than the sums above mentioned. Nevertheless the two last-named prosecuted petitioner upon the said bonds in the Office of Pleas in the Court of Exchequer. Petitioner procured an information to be exhibited in the Court of Wards against Thos. Geeres, Thos. Fabian, and J. Tyndall. That by order of court, the business consisting of reckonings and accompts, it was referred to auditor Tooke to consider of the acquittances and proofs, take examinations, and make certificate thereof to the court, who has certified accordingly. That petitioner's livery is prosecuted under the Great Seal, and thereby petitioner now deprived of all remedy in the Court of Wards and Liveries. Prays reference of this petition to the Lord Privy Seal or one of the Barons of the Exchequer, before whom the said Fabian and Geeres prosecuted petitioner, or one of the Lord Chief Justices of either Bench, before whom the acquittances and proofs produced in the Court of Wards, the examinations taken by the auditor, and his certificate, may be produced, at which hearing the auditor also to be present. Petitioner is most willing to submit to what order shall be made by the persons to whom your Majesty shall be pleased to refer this petition. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty is pleased to refer this petition to the Lord Privy Seal and Lord Cottington, who, with the assistance of the Chief Baron, are to determine the differences, or otherwise to certify his Majesty where the impediment lies, together with the true state of the business, that his Majesty may signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. See Vol. cccvii., p. 68. 1½ p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of William Murray, a Groom of the Bedchamber to the King. The manors of Petersham and Sheen, co. Surrey, parcel of the Queen's jointure, leased to petitioner for 27 years, at a rent of 16*l.* 9s., in regard his Majesty has enclosed the greatest part of the wastes, demesne lands, and woods of the same into the New Park near Richmond, are thereby much impaired in value. The Queen has directed that a grant and surrender thereof be passed to his Majesty. Prays that when the surrender is passed your Majesty would grant to him for ever the remains of the said manor and lands, together with the court leet and view of frank pledge in fee farm, to be holden of the crown in free and common soccage as of the manor of East Greenwich, reserving to the crown not only the rent of 16*l.* 9s., but such other valuable consideration as the same is truly worth. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty's pleasure is that the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington shall compound with petitioner for such valuable consideration for these manors and lands above the rent as they shall find fit, and then to give order to the Attorney-General that when the surrender is passed from the Queen to his Majesty he prepare a grant to petitioner according to his desire. [Copy. Ibid., p. 70. ¾ p.]*

13.

Q Q

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 26.

Petition of Roger Molyneux to the King. Shows that Dame Anne Molyneux, widow and baronetess, (whose only son and heir apparent the petitioner is,) having lands of her own inheritance above 5,000*l.*, yet in all due and principal money [owes] not above 1,500*l.* That all her lands have been thereupon ten years, and are still in extents of the Exchequer in aid to accomptants, though none are due to any accomptant as in cases of aid by law is necessary. Nevertheless her creditors prosecute all sinisterly in that kind through power of the royal prerogative, and have already gained thereby unduly upon her estate at least 1,000*l.*, without in the least clearing her debts. Seeing mercy and justice are the true supports of your royal throne, and that all her estate in land has, through the royal prerogative, been ten years and is still swept away and scattered upon outlawries and extents by her creditors oppressing immeasurably, to the dishonour of your Majesty and scandal of good laws, wherein petitioner now implores your royal direction for speedy redress. Prays his Majesty to signify his pleasure to the Lord Treasurer, and to the Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchêquer, to award his commission to any two or more to examine upon oath or otherwise into the true yearly values of the lands in every extent respectively, and when the same began; and particularly what have been since thereby raised, and by whom, and what was the cause and grounds of every of those debts, with all necessary powers for the best discovery of the truth, and good service to your Majesty in the premises. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty is pleased that a commission should issue for discovery of the truth of the premises, as desired, and for examination of the grounds and original causes of the said extents and outlawries, upon return of which commission his Majesty will signify his further pleasure for petitioner's relief. [Copy. Ibid., p. 74. 1½ p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of Sir Richard Titchborne, Knight and Baronet, to the same. Five years since your Majesty granted to Thomas Travers and Thomas Sara liberty to import yearly 50 tons of logwood *alias* blockwood, with full power to seize all other logwood imported contrary to the laws, for term of 21 years, paying to the crown the rent of 50*l.*, which said patentees' names were only used in trust for petitioner and Sir Nicholas Fortescue, since deceased. That John Langston, gentleman porter of the Tower, contracted with petitioner to pay him 400*l.* for his said grant, which was conveyed to him by law, but now Langston refuses to stand to his bargain, or pay petitioner any part of the 400*l.*, for want of which petitioner is likely to be prejudiced 1,000*l.*, without more speedy justice than can be had in an ordinary court of justice. Prays reference to the Lord Privy Seal and Sec. Windebank. *Underwritten,*

- i. *Reference as prayed. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 50. 1½ p.]*

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

Mar. 26.

Petition of the Earl and Countess of Exeter to the King. You were pleased to grant to petitioners the benefit of the law of sewers made at Huntingdon, concerning Deeping Fen, reserving only 3,000 acres for your Majesty's use, but the draining to be perfected at petitioners' charge. Pray order to the Lord Treasurer, with the assistance of the Attorney and Surveyor General, to contract with petitioners, and settle such assurances to them of his Majesty's interest in the said draining as they shall reasonably desire. *Underwritten,*

1. *Reference as prayed. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 56. ½ p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of John Earl of Annandale to the same. Petitioner's brother, the late Richard Murray, D.D., warden of Manchester, was, on 4th July 1635, fined 1,000*l.* by the High Commissioners, which fine since his brother's death petitioner has paid or secured to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to the intent that he might by grant of the said fine satisfy himself out of his brother's estate, but he having procured a grant of the same cannot obtain anything towards the satisfaction of the 1,000*l.*, save only the advowson of the rectory of Wigan in co. Lancaster, which his said brother purchased, to or for the use of himself and his heirs, which advowson petitioner has procured in your Majesty's name to be extended for the said fine. Petitioner has also at his great charge compounded with the right heirs of his brother for the inheritance of the said advowson, to the end that by sale thereof he may obtain some recompence, but is informed by his counsel that he and his heirs shall not enjoy the same without question unless your Majesty should grant to them your title by prerogative or otherwise. Prays a grant of your Majesty's interest in the rectory and church of Wigan, with the right of nomination upon the death or translation of the Bishop of Chester, who is now the present incumbent. *Underwritten,*

1. *His Majesty is pleased to grant petitioner his desire, and the Attorney-General is to prepare a bill for his Majesty's signature accordingly. Whitehall, 26th March 1638. [Copy. Ibid., p. 57. 1 p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of Sir William Elphinston, Chief Justice in Scotland, and John Crofts, cupbearer to his Majesty, to the same. You were pleased to bestow upon petitioners in fee farm all the lands in the manor of Cartmel, in co. Lancaster, not formerly granted away by your Majesty and your predecessors, but there being some mistake in their said grant, petitioners have followed the suit in your Majesty's name against the tenants of the said lands, and have forbore to be suitors for a new grant until they have first vindicated your right to the same. Petitioners' creditors, finding the security of the lands to be insufficient, threaten to arrest them, pretending that if they die the said lands being not legally in petitioners' hands will not be liable to their said debts. Pray his Majesty to signify his pleasure that if petitioners or either of them die before a new grant of the

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

lands be passed that you will grant the same for the satisfaction of their debts. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty is pleased to declare that when petitioners shall have fully recovered his title to these lands he will make such a grant thereof to them as shall be valid, according to his first intent, in case their present grant shall be found defective. Whitehall, 26th March 1638[9?]. Copy. Ibid., p. 58. 1 p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of Dame Mary Powell, the distressed wife of Sir Edward Powell, to the King. That your Majesty, having resumed into your hearing the causes in difference between her and her husband, and your weighty affairs not permitting time to hear the same, she is like, before your return, to suffer much for want of your direction and order, in respect Sir Edward has lately withdrawn the payment of those rents which formerly he allowed her for her maintenance, and now prosecutes suits against the executor for those matters which your Majesty has appointed for your own hearing, which petitioner cannot hope for in this short time before your intended journey. Prays a reference of the differences between her and her husband to some persons of honour to be appointed by your Majesty, who may hear and report the true state of matters, and assign such allowance to petitioner for her maintenance in the meantime as they shall think fit, and that all suits prosecuted by Sir Edward for any of those matters may rest until your return. *Underwritten,*

- i. *His Majesty is pleased to refer the examination of the differences between Sir Edward Powell, the petitioner, and her late mother's executors, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, Earl of Dorset, and Sec. Windebank, or any two of them, to settle the same, if they can, or otherwise to report to his Majesty the state of all matters in difference, and that some convenient maintenance may be forthwith allowed to petitioner, agreeable to her quality, with respect to that advancement Sir Edward has had by her. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 59. 1 p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of the same to the same. The difference touching the rectory of North Petherton, between petitioner and her brother Sir Peter Vanlore, is, whether in equity he, as heir to Sir Peter, his late father, or your petitioner's mother, executor in trust for her, ought to have the same. There having been a decree made in the Exchequer for Sir Peter, and an award made by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, and the two Chief Judges of the courts of Equity, against him, upon hearing before your Majesty both were set aside, and the cause left in the state it was in at the death of the Lady Vanlore. Since which time petitions on both sides have been exhibited to your Majesty, and some directions therein given; but, on a later petition exhibited to you by petitioner, your Majesty appointed Friday last for further hearing, but for want of your presence it was not heard. As this case is of consequence,

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

and the judging thereof will in point of precedent be very considerable, and tend much to the quieting of your subjects' estates, and preventing of suits and contrariety of opinion in your courts of justice, it is prayed that the two Chief Justices of the courts of Equity, the two Lords Chief Justices of the courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas may be added to the Barons of the Exchequer, for the determining of this case, or that it may stay till your Majesty's return, for your royal determination. *Underwritten,*

- I. *His Majesty, conceiving the matter in question of consequence, and the point in difference fit for settlement in such a way as his several courts of justice may concur in one opinion, and the estates of his subjects quieted, and because the resolution of this case will be a president for other cases of like nature, is pleased that the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, the two Lords Chief Justices, and the Barons of the Exchequer, do call all the parties concerned before them, and hear this cause, and if they shall find difficulty therein to direct a case to be made as they shall see cause, or otherwise to proceed according to justice and equity to determine the same. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 60. 1 p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of your Majesty's servants Sir Edmond Sawyer, William Allington, and Robert Naper, to the King. That Lord William Howard, Sir Giles Allington, deceased, father to the petitioner William Allington; Sir Nathaniel Naper, deceased, father to petitioner Robert Naper; Sir Edmund Sawyer, Lawrence Whitaker, and Marmaduke More, servant to the Earl of Suffolk, have for divers years past been bound for great sums of money for the Earl of Suffolk, and for their indemnity had divers houses and lands of the said Earl's passed to them, upon agreement that if the said Earl should not pay the debts, and disengage them, before certain days' long since passed, that then they should have liberty to sell the same for payment of the debts. All the feofees in some part of the said houses and lands are dead, except Sir Edmond Sawyer and Marmaduke More, and in other part all but the above-named and Lawrence Whitaker, and there remains of the debts unsatisfied for which the said lands were assumed above 20,000*l.*, many of which debts are put in suit, to the great danger and disquiet of petitioners, and their hindrance in following his Majesty's service. The Earl does not satisfy the said debts, and Marmaduke More refuses to join in the sale or assurance of lands to satisfy the same. If the Earl will not also join in assurance of the lands they will not be sold to the best value. Pray that Marmaduke More may be ordered to convey his interest therein to some indifferent persons, to be named, for petitioners' indemnity, and that the Earl may have some short time given him to pay the debts, by sale of land or otherwise, and in default petitioners to have liberty to sell any of the said houses and lands for satisfaction of the debts and of such damages as they shall be put to, and that in the meantime all

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

extents and executions for the said debts may be levied only upon the lands of the Earl, conveyed as aforesaid, and the profits of the same lands to be employed touching the satisfaction of the said debts. *Underwritten,*

I. *His Majesty is pleased that a copy of this petition be showed to the Earl of Suffolk and Mr. More, and that they show cause why they should not speedily perform what is desired, that petitioners may not be hindered in their several employments for his Majesty, nor their particular estates seized on for the Earl's debts. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 63. 1 p.]*

Mar. 26.

Petition of Sir Thomas Reynell, your Majesty's servant, to the King. Petitioner's suit was heretofore for a grant of the fines due to your Majesty in the courts of King's Bench and Exchequer, upon which a "capiatur" should be awarded, in like manner as you had granted to Sir Thomas Blonden and others fines of the like condition due in the Common Pleas for 21 years. The grant was made to petitioner for 21 years, but by reason of some exceptions inserted in it some of the said fines upon "capiaturs" are not passed to petitioner, at least not so clearly as was intended; viz., fines upon capiatur in informations, false claim of liberties, indictments, &c. Prays that by the advice of your Majesty's counsel a new grant may be passed to petitioner for 31 years, with the arrears, under the former yearly rent of 10*l.*, also with such powers and clauses as shall be thought meet for recovery of the same, and with such further additions and exceptions as may comprehend all the said fines upon "capiaturs," and that direction may be given to the Attorney-General to prepare a bill. *Underwritten,*

I. *His Majesty, being pleased to renew the former grant to petitioner under the same rent of 10*l.*, refers the consideration of this petition to the Lord Keeper and Lord Privy Seal, who are to advise upon the particular excepted out of the former grant, and now desired by the petitioner, and to certify how many of them are fit to be passed to petitioner in this new grant, and what other powers and clauses are fit to be inserted in the new grant, for his Majesty's service and the petitioner's advantage, whereupon his Majesty will signify his further pleasure. Whitehall, 26 March 1639. [Copy. Ibid., p. 77. 1½ p.]*

Mar. 26.

Henry Earl of Holland to Carew Hervy *alias* Mildmay, Jersom Holmes, his Majesty's woodward in the forest of Essex, and William Brodrip. His Majesty intends, for the better preservation of his deer belonging to Leyton Walk within the forest of Essex, that fitting part of the common there, not exceeding two acres or thereabouts, shall be enclosed with rails for the feeding of them in winter, and for that purpose is pleased to allow 30 lopped timber trees growing in Croall Wood within the said walk, which appears by certificate of Carew Hervy *alias* Mildmay and Edward Kygshley, verderors of the said forest, have been spoiled by lopping, and will

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

shortly become dead trees, the felling whereof will be no prejudice to the deer nor destruction to the wood. These are to authorize you to cause the said trees to be cut down and employed as before mentioned, and also to sell to his Majesty's best profit the offal of the said trees, and the money thereby raised to lay out towards defraying the charge of workmanship, the same to be duly accounted for by Jersom Holmes before Michaelmas term next, according to the course of the Exchequer, before the auditor of the said county, with whom this warrant is to be enrolled for that purpose. [*Copy. See Vol. cccxxxiv., p. 56. $\frac{4}{5}$ p.*]

Mar. 26.

47. Petition of John Ruffey, prisoner in the White Lion Gaol, Southwark, to the King. Petitioner was convicted at the assizes last holden in Southwark for stealing three horses, and upon supplication to his Majesty was reprieved, and so spared from execution. Prays pardon for his said offence, and that he may be sent to serve in his Majesty's wars. *Underwritten,*

47. I. *Reference to Attorney-General Banks, to prepare a bill for the petitioner as is desired. Whitehall, 26th March 1639. [1 p.]*

Mar. 26.

48. Petition of Pauncefoot Wall to Archbishop Laud. The ordering of the episcopal visitations of the church of Hereford and the exempts has been long depending, for the expedition of which business, and for favour therein, petitioner, being registrar there, has often made means to his Grace, who was inclined to relieve him, yet, by reason of an arbitrament obtained of late, unawares to petitioner, other officers are like to exercise [jurisdiction] in the frequent episcopal visitations of the exempts, so that the benefit of his place of registrar will not in future compensate for his attending, he having no other maintenance. Prays his Grace to appoint petitioner, but during his time, or until he can obtain some other place, to exercise, as in the last episcopal visitation, the duties of a notary, with proviso, nevertheless, that the records be transmitted to his Lordship's chief registry, or at least a true repertory of them. *Underwritten,*

48. I. "I desire Sir John Lambe to consider of this petition, and give me an account how the petitioner may be deputed in all episcopal visitations in some easy manner for his relief, or if he can think of any other way I shall not be against it. *W. Cant. March 26, 1639.*" [1 p.]

Mar. 26.

My lodging in
St. James's Park,

49. Instructions by Sir John Pennington, Admiral of the Fleet now setting forth to sea, to Capt. John Mennes of the ship Victory, and to be duly observed by all officers and men in the said fleet provided for this expedition. [*Seal with arms. $6\frac{1}{2}$ pp.*]

Mar. 26.

50. Copy of the same. [*4 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp.*]

Mar. 26.

51. Receipt of Sir William Uvedale, for 200*l.* paid by Sec. Windebank to the use of his son Thomas Windebank, to be paid to

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639. him in the northern parts at such times and in such sums as he shall desire. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Mar. 26. 52. Council of War to the Lord Lieutenants, or in their absence to the Deputy Lieutenants, of cos. Kent, Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, severally. By ours of the 20th inst. sent to you with his Majesty's letter you received order for sending 1,000 of the trained soldiers of that county [not specified] to Gravesend, to be there by the 8th April next. We are now by his Majesty's command to require you to take order, that of the said number there be sent 20 sergeants and 20 drummers, together with their halberds and drums. And for the more orderly embarking of the men you are to consider how long before the 8th April it will be requisite for the officers who are to command them to be at the port, to take charge of them, and to prevent their committing disorders in the country. As you are to have a special care that the arms sent be very good and complete, so we are to let you know that there shall be an officer of the ordnance at the port, to take account of and indent for them, that the same may be duly restored to the county at the end of the service. You are to send us an answer between this and Saturday next. [*Draft.* 1 p.]
- Mar. 26. Copy of the same. [*See Vol. cccxcvi., p. 150.* 1 p.]
- Mar. 26. Henry Earl of Holland to the Officers of his Majesty's Forest of Whitehall. Alice Holt and Woolmer, Hants. Suit has been made to me by Carew Reynell to give him licence to convert into tillage 25 acres of pasture of his called Stirtle grounds, (the whole containing about 60 acres,) lying in the parish of Binsted, Hants, and within the bounds of the forest of Alice Holt and Woolmer. Having been certified by John Wall, one of the verderors, by Henry Heighes, forester of the walk wherein the land lies, and by Thomas Christmas and others, regards of the same forest, that 25 acres may be converted into arable without prejudice, I hereby empower Reynell and his assigns to plough up and convert into arable the specified number of acres. [*Copy. See Vol. cclxxxiv., p. 57.* 1 p.]
- [Mar. 26.] 53. Statements by [Sir John Borough, garter king-at-arms,] of the partition amongst the heralds of the fees of Lady Baroness Mohun and Sir Arthur Jenny. The latter was knighted at Whitehall this day. [= 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- [Mar. 26.] 54. Another similar paper, but with simply a memorandum concerning Sir Arthur Jenny's fee. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]
- Mar. 26. 55. John Fussell to Nicholas. Mr. Bingham, sheriff of Dorset, received your letter of the 11th inst., to quicken him in the business of shipping, in which he had not been thus remiss had he not been straitened by time, for he received his writ and the Lords' letters but the 1st December, and until the expiration of the 50 days allowed for his nine corporate towns to rate themselves, which ended the 19th January, he could neither rate them nor the county. And then his raw

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

experience of the affairs of the county, he not being a justice of the peace, compelled him to spend much time to inform himself, that he might as near as he could do right to his countrymen. These reasons only beg you to stave off the Lords' displeasure for one week longer, and by that time there shall be a good return of his service, with an exact account according to your late letter. [*Seal with device.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

- Mar. 27. Warrant to pay to Abraham Andrews 1,200*l.* for secret service. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. Warrant to pay to the Earl of Huntingdon 3,000*l.* as his Majesty's free gift. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. Grant of the office of Clerk of the King's Wardrobe and Robes, with all the profits thereunto belonging, to Samuel Pindar, during his life, upon surrender of John George. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. Warrant to Sir William Uvedale to pay to Samuel Pindar the fee of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, as Clerk of the Wardrobe, which fee John George lately held. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. Grant to William Morgan during life of the office of Solicitor-General before the President and Council of Wales, with all fees and profits. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. Warrant to the Exchequer, to discharge John Quarles, merchant, of the sum of 31,230*l.* received by him, by virtue of a privy seal for 200,000*l.* dated in July last, he having disbursed the said 31,230*l.* for arms, ammunition, and artillery bought in Holland, and brought hither. Also to pay to him 7,001*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*, which he has disbursed more than he has received. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. Commission to Sir Richard Wynne and others for discovering of the abuses of his Majesty's receivers in enabling others to sue in his Majesty's name for the private benefit of themselves, with power to compound with offenders in that kind. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 27. 56. License to George Henley, of London. We have agreed with George Henley, of London, merchant, to freight the Hopeful Elizabeth for our special service to the west coast of Scotland, and he being willing upon the ship's arrival there, and delivery of his trust, to discharge us from further expense in the freight, victuals, and men's wages in their return, upon condition that we would grant him license to fit himself for another voyage by the loading of pipe-staves in Ireland, which desire we consider to be for our benefit, we do therefore license the said Henley to buy in what place he shall think fit 50,000 pipe staves, for relading the said ship, paying the duties only reserved to us, and no more. And our pleasure is that no person shall demand any other duties. [*Signed by the King.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]
- Mar. 27. 57. Grant to John Pulford to be provider for his Majesty's army, in place of Robert Long, by reason of Long's having the charge and direction of the drainage works undertaken by Robert Earl of Lindsey. [*Signed by the King.* 1 p.]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 27.

58. Petition of William Belowe [Belou] to the King. Petitioner has been a suitor these 16 years for an arrear due to "your uncle whose soul praises God." Forasmuch as his own arrear has been stopped in the Exchequer, he has not been able to prosecute the suit granted him by his Majesty for the payment of your uncle's arrears. Being out of hope ever to obtain the first arrears, as by his last petition to and order by the Lord Treasurer annexed may appear, he consequently has but small hopes for the second [see Vol. cclxxx., No. 6.] Prays protection for one year, and also a pass to go out of the kingdom, whereby he hopes to recover as much out of the ruins of his estate beyond seas, and amongst his friends in Denmark and Germany, as shall pay those debts he has contracted in his two last unfortunate employments, so that after 50 years toil and travail he may bring his wearied bones to his grave without curse or disgrace. *Underwritten,*

58. I. *Reference to the clerk of the signet to prepare a protection, whereby petitioner may be freed from arrest, and suffered to pass about his business without hinderance for one year, his Majesty having occasion to employ petitioner in his service. Hinchinbrook, 27 March 1639. [1 p.] Annexed,*

58. II. *Petition of William Belowe to Lord Treasurer Juxon, above referred to. Petitioner has made it appear by two several "constats" under Sir R. Pye's hand that there is 500l. arrear owing to him at Lady Day last, for payment whereof his Majesty granted him a Privy Seal, and you ordered payment of 150l., for which petitioner thanks you, but shews that he is no way relieved out of his pressing necessities by the said payment. First, three quarters having since accrued, he has received only one quarter, to wit, 37l. 10s., paid upon his Privy Seal for 500l. Secondly, there has been 70l. of the 150l. paid to Mr. Dee and Mrs. Dolbiere out of the remainder; he has paid all the Exchequer fees, and his diet and lodging for three quarters of a year have consumed the remaining portion, so that he has neither the means to follow the King when he moves, nor to live if he stay behind. Prays order for payment of the said Privy Seal according to his Majesty's intention, that he may be made ready and able to do such service as these "combinations" times may chance to require. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]*

Mar. 27.
Chelmsford.

59. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. In answer to yours of the 20th inst. to the Lords Lieutenants, in respect of your former directions for the pressing of 400 men, which we are now about, we shall not possibly be able to send 1,100 trained soldiers to Harwich sooner than the 10th April prefixed by you. But although the time be short, and the services many, especially in respect for the providing of 21 drummers with drums, which are not to be had

1639.

Vol. CCCCXV.

within the county, and so many sergeants with their halberds, which are hardly to be found. We shall, notwithstanding, endeavour to have them all ready at Harwich at the day appointed, and therefore conceive that if those officers whom you shall be pleased to send down shall be at the said port to take charge of them by the 10th April it will be as soon as we shall be possibly able to perform the service. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Mar. 27. Order of Henry Earl of Holland to deliver to bearer one buck within your charge, for the use of the French ambassador, here residing, according to his Majesty's directions given me. [*Form.* See Vol. *ccclxxiv.*, p. 61. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

[Mar. 27.] The like, to deliver to bearer one buck of *this season*, any proclamation or order concerning the settling of the season to the contrary notwithstanding. [*Ibid.*, p. 61. $\frac{1}{3}$ p.]

Mar. 27. 60. John Chullcross, sheriff of co. Derby, to Nicholas. I received at London the 10th December last his Majesty's writ and instructions for 1,300*l.* charged on this county for shipping, where by reason of the death of some of the constables, others going forth of their offices, as likewise the inequality of divers assessments, I could as yet but certify in part, which I thought would be troublesome to the Lords. Therefore I hitherto forbore my certificate, finding as yet no great opposition, only the country's poverty, and the borough towns of Derby and Chesterfield paying nothing of the 8*l.* assessed upon them. I beseech the Lords to take into their consideration my late coming into office, and the distance I am from London, being 110 miles, so that although I have received 700*l.* already returned by bill of exchange to the Treasurer of the Navy, yet it is impossible for me to make a fortnight's account, assuring them the next term I will give full satisfaction of all my proceedings, and likewise the names of such obstinate persons that are of quality, if I find any adverse course holden, and in the interim endeavour myself with all diligence to do his Majesty service. [*Seal with arms.* 1 p.]

Mar. 27. 61. Thomas Smith to Sir John Pennington. I enclose you a warrant from my Lord Admiral for a vessel for the Countess of Banbury, though, as I tell his Lordship, I fear you will be much puzzled to find one for her at this time, and therefore I have entreated his Lordship to see if he can cause her to defer her purpose till a more convenient season, yet for fear she should prove too much a woman in being obstinate, my Lord would have the warrant come to you, but if she changes her mind I will send you word. Since my last, his Majesty has made a Lord Chief Justice at Chester, to wit, one Sergeant Millard, a man of whom the world took little notice before, and they say he came in gratis, which I should much wonder at in this age, the rather because I am credibly informed there was 5,000*l.* offered for the place by one who it seems intended to be an upright judge. The baronet's patent is now called in question for some clause in it which it seems is deficient, but I

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639. think 500*l.* a piece will reconcile the business. The prophecy of Lady Anne [Eleanor] Davies, that this city should be wholly burnt before Easter day, has proved, like herself, very false, though the foolish people began to be a little afraid, because within 14 days before the time we had here some four or five fires in several places that did a great deal of hurt; she has been a long time in Bedlam, and there I think she must end her days. When you write hither I think you will do well to put a cover on the packet, because if my Lord should at any time have occasion to show your letters to the King they are so dirty that my Lord is ashamed to carry them about him or to pull them out. [2 pp.]
- Mar. 27. 62. Instructions of Francis Lord Cottington to James Progers, for the conducting of "the 20 men and horses which I send in the service of his Majesty from hence to York, or to such place as shall be appointed by my Lord-General for the rendezvous." [Copy. 1½ p.]
- Mar. 28. Protection to Mary Gargrave for one year. [Docquet.]
- Mar. 28. Pension of 2,000*l.* per annum to the Earl of Ancram and the Lady Anne his wife, payable out of the Exchequer half-yearly during their lives, and the survivor of them. The like pension was granted to Lady Anne, which she has surrendered. [Docquet.]
- Mar. 28. Licence to Abraham Cullen, merchant, enabling him to use the trade of merchandizing, paying the same customs and duties as Englishmen. [Docquet.]
- Mar. 28. Warrant to the Receiver of the Court of Wards for payment of 150*l.* to Alexander Stafford, as his Majesty's free gift in reward of service. [Docquet.]
- Mar. 28. Pardon to Edmund Kennedy, Francis Grove, Arthur Collins, William Stubbs, Arthur Fisher, and others, of all misdemeanours in the trade of starch making, wherewith they have been charged in the Star Chamber. [Docquet.]
- Mar. 28. 63. Petition of the Inhabitants and Churchwardens of All Saints' parish, Huntingdon, to the King. Their church is very decent in pews and seats, and for the last 200 years, as they believe, seats have stood in the middle aisle, in such manner as they now do, which are convenient for the better sort of the inhabitants, and for strangers who resort thither, sometimes very many, the town being situated on a great road from London northward, and the sole sermon on Sundays in the forenoon being usually in the said church. Likewise therein is a seat, which was built for the use of his Majesty's late father, when he used to resort into those parts. Yet so it is that one Dr. Roane has been earnest about taking down the said seat built for your father, and has also lately given order for cutting the chief seats, which are decent and ornamental, and for removing or quite taking down other seats which have stood so long,

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

and without which the better sort of the parish cannot be conveniently placed, nor strangers resorting thither have any convenient room. He threatens the churchwardens, if the same be not speedily done, although he meddles not with such like seats in any parish of the country or towns adjoining. Prays his Majesty to refer the ordering of the matter to Archbishop Laud, and that in the meantime the said seats may continue as now they do till his Grace's further order. *Underwritten.*

63. I. *Reference as desired. Hinchinbrook, 28th March 1639.*
[1 p.]

Mar. 28.
Chelmsford.

64. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. We find we omitted something in haste in our letters of yesterday [See No. 59]. For whereas you commanded the sending of 1,100 trained men with their arms to Harwich, thence to be embarked for the northern parts, not knowing what the charge of transporting those men will be, we are likewise ignorant what moneys we are to levy upon the country for the same, and therefore beseech you to give order to some whom you shall appoint to give us notice thereof, wherein we become suitors to you on behalf of our country, that in respect of the very heavy charge which lies upon the country for the performance of these services, and the great difficulties in raising money, you will command that the country may be well used, and not any ways exacted upon in the charge of sending these men by sea, which we desire may be made certain. We have appointed to be at Colchester on the 8th April to take final order for sending those trained soldiers with their arms to Harwich, so as if you think fit to direct those officers who are to take charge of the men to repair to us that night to Colchester, being in their way to Harwich, we conceive it may be a good means for the better expediting of the service, and we leave it to your consideration whether the 400 men who are to be impressed out of Essex may not also be embarked at Harwich, and sent by sea into the northern parts. [Seal with crest. 1 p.]

Mar. 28.

Order of the Court [of Sessions for Middlesex?]. In accordance with the command received this sessions from his Majesty on behalf of Anthony Metcalfe, servant to the Queen, it is ordered, that all proceedings in the court against Metcalfe for recusancy shall cease. [See Vol. cclxx., No. 84. $\frac{1}{4}$ p.]

Mar. 28.
Charter House

65. G[eorge] Garrard to Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh. Charles Cotton, being drunk, would one evening, in Fleet Street, have taken a gentlewoman from Sir John Hunt, and pushed her to go into the Mitre Tavern, upon which grew a quarrel. They both drew; Sir John was hurt in the belly, but it missed his guts, so that he escaped death. Cotton fled for a time, but Hunt recovering, he came back, and all is well betwixt them. My Lord of Canterbury's men wear swords. He [the Archbishop] has not been well of late—feverish and ill disposed, but is now well again. Many of our nobility who should have gone with the King to York are excused, paying money. Lord Hertford gave 1,000*l.*, Lords Bedford, Kent, and Bristol,

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

[with] many others, have sent in their money, and are excused; they neither go themselves nor send horses. The French, Dutch, and Walloons about this town have been numbered, by command from the King, but their numbers are not so great as reported, so that they are not a whit formidable. Lady Katherine Percy died a fortnight since. She forbad Jaggerd to pray for her recovery two days before she died, saying she must go to God. My Lord Admiral continues well, and goes not this northern journey, but is made Lord General of the King's forces on this side Trent, in as ample manner as my Lord Marshal is on the other side Trent. The morning the King went away, which was the 27th inst., he brought the Queen to the Lord Admiral, said she was his jewel, and committed her to his protection, so that London and Sion will be the habitation of my Lord Admiral I hope all this summer, neither do I fear tumults at home which may withdraw him. Therefore, my Lord Conway, I charge you quickly to leave Ireland, and come to us, for where can you be better; my Lord Deputy will not hinder you, for you have all peace there. The devil and all of marriages we have going on here. This Thursday Lord Herbert marries widow Banning; nay, he, his father and the brokers for the marriage, visited her four days before Lady Katherine Percy died; though both the Lord Chamberlain and Powis damned "himself" to the pit of hell, there was no intention, much less a treaty of marriage betwixt them, even to my Lord Admiral himself. But the Lord Admiral hearing of it, to show how little he believed their words, sent Smith with Lord Philip's picture, and a small diamond ring he had formerly given to her, to the Chamberlain, who was much surprised with the bringing of them, but there he left them. His son not only marries the widow, but they will swallow the whole of Banning's estate; for Lord Carnarvon's son shall marry one of the daughters, and one of the Chamberlain's younger sons have the other. Lord Cranborne is also within this week to be married, but not to my Lady Dorothy, but to one who is not worthy to wipe her shoes, a younger daughter of James Maxwell, with whom he gives 18,000*l.*, 4,000*l.* in jewels, 800*l.* a year in land in England, and half his Scottish land, [or] the whole, if Lord William Hamilton's lady die without issue. A great portion! But I hate marriages made for money, and they have lost their reputation, both son and father, for this high avariciousness. Lord Howard also is upon a marriage with the widow Poltney, which I affect above all the rest, for he is a very honest gentleman, but I cannot yet see clear through it. I am afraid he will not carry it. The Master of the Rolls is dead. A man unthought of, and a very ass, is [now] Master of the Rolls, Sir Charles Cæsar, a doctor of the civil law, son of Sir Julius. He was the very anvil on which doctors of law of his society played, and was jeered by them all, and I believe the common lawyers will quickly find him, and not spare him one whit. Sir Ed[ward] Leech was to give 13,000*l.* for the place, 7,000*l.* presently, and 6,000*l.* in May; it passed the King's hand for him, and was left with the Lord Treasurer until he paid in the money, which stop raised new competitors. Sir Thomas Hatton, from my

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

Lady Hatton, offered her house presently to the King, and money to boot, so he might be Master of the Rolls. Lord Finch would have had it, and would have brought in a sergeant, one Reeves, who should have given 14,000*l.* for his place in the Common Pleas. That would not take, neither; yet that Reeves is made judge in that court in Hutton's place, who is dead. Sir Ralph Freeman also offered fair, but this wood-cock, Sir Charles Cæsar, has outbid them all,—15,000*l.*, whereof 10,000*l.* presently to go along to York, so God give him joy of his place! The Earl of Leicester has come home, but not to stay here above two months. The citizens of London gave but 5,200*l.*; they could not be brought to give this way, so his Majesty refused their gift. The Queen has commanded a fast to be kept amongst the Catholics who frequent her chapel at Somerset House every Saturday during the King's absence, and here is a prayer penned and read in our churches for the King's good success in this journey. The Tuesday before the King went, news came from Scotland that Edinburgh Castle was taken by the Covenanters, though not above three days before the governor of that castle writ to Marquis Hamilton that he was victualled for 6 weeks, and would hold out against all opposition, so that 'tis thought he treacherously gave it up. Sir John Pennington is going with 8 ships toward Scotland, and Harry Mainwaring as vice-admiral with him. Capt. Pouffie [Povey?] is rear-admiral, and stays in the Downs. In all 19 ships go out this year. Sir Henry Mervin, out of all, being to go into Ireland. My service to Lord [Henry] Moore. [*Impression of seal with arms.* 3 pp.]

Mar. 28.
Edinburgh
Castle.

66. Lord Ettrick to Sec. Windebank. If the haste I am now constrained to use to despatch these letters safely to his Majesty would give me leave, I would also have given you a relation of the proceedings herewith sent to his Majesty, but in the meantime I am sure you will by his Majesty's permission peruse them. You may assure his Majesty that I will sooner lose my life than leave undischarged any part of my duty towards so gracious a sovereign and master, which if occasion require I will then manifest in deeds as I profess it now in words. [1 p.]

Mar. 29.

Warrant to John Bond, who is employed as captain general for the expedition towards the island of Madagascar or St. Lawrence, near the East Indies, authorizing him to sail in such ships as shall be under his command into whatsoever sea shall seem good unto him, and to do all things mentioned in his commission. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 29.

Grant to Sir Charles Cæsar of the office of Master of the Rolls, with all profits thereunto belonging, during his life. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 29.

Incorporation of the Brewers of London and those within four miles thereof, with divers orders for regulating that trade, and such clauses as are usual in the like grants. [*Docquet.*]

Mar. 29.

Grant of privilege to Peter La Dore for 14 years for the glossing of plain and figured satins made in England or imported. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 29. Grant to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, his heirs and assigns, of a proportion of land in New England called the province of Maine, with the islands thereunto belonging. There is reserved to his Majesty a tenure in soccage, and a fifth part of all royal mines of gold and silver found, and of pearl fishing, with a yearly rent of a quarter of wheat. Such powers and privileges are therein inserted as were ordered by the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Warrant for allowance of 594*l.* 12*s.*, upon Sir William Russell's account as Treasurer of the Navy, in consideration of a surrender of certain lands which he formerly bought of his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Commission to Edward Savage and Edmund Windham, to enquire what manors, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments are already amortised, without his Majesty's license, or any of his royal predecessors. The parties named are empowered to compound for the term of seven years for pardons or licences to be granted by his Majesty for the same, but if any refuse to compound then to seize the lands into his Majesty's hands, and let them to others. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Grant to the same, of the benefit arising by such compositions during the term of seven years, upon payment of a rent of 100*l.* per annum. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Warrant to the Officers of the Green Cloth to examine the accounts of Sir Marmaduke Darrell and Sir Henry Vane, late cofferers of the Household, since his Majesty's accession to the Crown, and to allow of such moneys as have been issued by them. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to give allowance to the Earl of Berkshire and Edward Lord Howard, farmers of his Majesty's greenwax, of 406*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*, and of 17*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, also to discharge the poorer sort of subjects of their recognisances who have been "nichelled" at any time since the beginning of his Majesty's reign, or shall hereafter happen to be "nichelled" during the term granted to the said Earl and Lord Howard. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Grant authorizing Richard Barratt, Humphrey Dewell, Edward Bagly, and Robert Barnewell, their deputies and servants, for 21 years, to enter into all warehouses, shops, cellars, and other suspicious places within cos. Oxford, Berks, Wilts, York, Somerset, Hants, Gloucester, Dorset, Bucks, Lincoln, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and into the cities and towns of Oxford, Bristol, York, Winchester, Southampton, Wells, Gloucester, and Poole, and there to search for all leather shipped, laded, tanned, curried, bought, sold, or engrossed, contrary to divers Acts of Parliament. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Grant to Timothy Butts and Peirce Deering during their lives of the office of receiver of all fines and rents for tobacco licences, with the fee of 200*l.* by the year, and 20*s.* for portage of every 100*l.*

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

payable by the farmers of the said fines and rents, and is done upon surrender of the like office granted to William Carne and Edward Carne. [*Docquet.*]

- Mar. 29. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 30,000*l.* to Henry Wood, to be by him disbursed according to such directions as he has received from his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. Warrant for abatement of 262*l.* 10*s.* out of 1,050*l.* due from Lady Savage for the first year's rent for the copperas farm, and is in regard of her losses sustained thereby. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 29. 67. Council of War to the Lord Lieutenants of the several counties. We require you to take order that there may be provided [a certain number, specified in the subjoined list,] of able horses and carters for the train of artillery, within the limits of your lieutenancy, to be ready at Newcastle-upon-Tyne by the 20th April next. [*Margin*: 15 June, the charge of the horses and carters to be borne by the county], and when they shall arrive at the said rendezvous they shall enter into his Majesty's pay at 12*d.* per diem for every horse, and 8*d.* per diem for every carter, and when they shall be discharged an especial care shall be had, and convenient allowance made for their return home again. Lastly, we require the Justices of Peace and other officers to assist you and your deputies in the performance of the said service. [*Copy.*] *Underwritten,*
- I. 67. *List of the Lord Lieutenants to whom the above were sent, with the number of horses and carters to be supplied by each county.* [2 *pp.*]
- [Mar. 29.] 68. List of carters and draught horses to be sent out of divers counties for carriage of the train of artillery, together with the charge thereof. Totals, 469 carters at 15*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* per diem. 1,400 horses at 70*l.* per diem.
- Mar. 29. 69. List signed by the Council of War of the several entertainments of the officers general of the field of the Lord General's train, officers of four regiments of foot, and companies of footmen, officers general of horse, and 12 troops of horse. This list is made out by the day, month, and year, the sum totals being per diem, 442*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* per mensem of 28 days, 12,410*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, and per annum, 161,652*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* [2 *skins of parchment.*]
- [Mar. 29.] 70. Copy of the same. [3 *pp.*]
- [Mar. 29.] 71. Similar list made out from the above at some subsequent period, and endorsed by Nicholas:—"A list of the pays of the foot and horse, anno 1639, when the Earl Marshal was Lord General." [3 *pp.*]
- Mar. 29. Commissioners of Gunpowder to Montjoy Earl of Newport. For one last of gunpowder at 18*d.* per pound, to be delivered to John Valence, for replenishing the magazine in co. Cambridge. [*Minute.* See *Vol. ccclv.*, No. 61, p. 10. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
 Mar. 29. The like. For two lasts of gunpowder to Marmaduke Moore, for replenishing the magazine in co. Dorset. [*Minute. See Vol. ccclv., No. 61., p. 10. 6 lines.*]
- Mar. 30. Grant to John Haies and Thomas Nevett, during their lives and the life of the survivor, of the office of Collector of the Imposts of Tobacco imported into England, Wales, and Berwick, with the fee of 150*l.* per annum payable by the farmers of the said impost. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 30. Grant confirming to Thomas Corie the office of Chief Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, with all fees and profits, according to a schedule of fees allowed and confirmed under the great seal to Richard Brownlowe, deceased, who lately held the said office. [*Docquet.*]
- [Mar. 30.] 72. Speech of Thomas Widdrington, Recorder of York, to the King on his arrival in that city. Recounts the ancient glories of York, once an imperial city, but now decayed, and eulogises the bounty and justice of King Charles. "Its more honour for us that King Charles hath given us a new life, nativity and being, by a most benign and liberal charter, than that Constantine the Great had his first being here." [*Widdrington was knighted on this occasion. 1½p.*]
- Mar. 30. 73. The King to Robert Earl of Lindsey. For defence of our realm of England from the outrages of those rebellious people of Scotland, and for prevention of any invasion that may be attempted by them, we have amongst other considerations thought fit to put some forces into Berwick, and to commit the government of them to you. We therefore authorize you forthwith upon your entrance into that town to take upon you the government thereof, and of all our forces there, and to command them as absolutely as any governor of that town, and as if you had commission under the great seal. And in case Sir Jacob Astley shall have possessed himself of that town before your coming thither, we command him upon your arrival there to resign to you all the command and authority which he shall have there. We further command all of that town to yield such obedience and respect to you as other mayors and officers have formerly done to the governors there. And this authority we have thought good to give you under our royal hand and signet, which shall be sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf till you shall receive more ample warrant under the great seal of England. [*Which passed 30 May, see Rymer, Vol. xx. p. 381. Endorsed "Under one of the King's blanks." Draft. 1½ p.*]
- [Mar. 30?] 74. List for the pay and entertainment of a governor, sergeant major, 4 troops of horse, 12 companies of foot, and a train of artillery, to serve for a garrison in Berwick. Total estimate of the cost, by the day 9*l.* 12*s.* 4¼*d.*, by the month of 28 days 2,565*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*, by the year 33,440*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* [*Skin of Parchment.*]
- [Mar. 30?] 75. Another similar list. [*Skin of Parchment.*]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 30. 76. Account by Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Navy, of ship-money received by virtue of the writs of 1638. Total 10,522*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* By a foot note it appears that Sir Humphrey Mildmay, late sheriff of Essex, had paid 50*l.* for the year 1635. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 30. 77. Account of ship-money for 1638, levied and remaining in the hands of the sheriffs, viz. 2,940*l.*, making the total levied and paid 13,462*l.* No arrears payable by the writs of 1635, 1636, and 1637 had been received this week. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 31. Grant to Lady Mary Wotton of her liberty of park chase and free warren within Paulerspury park in the forest of Whittlewood, and a pardon for offences committed in the premises against the forest laws, in consideration of 100*l.* payable into the Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay to Thomas Young these several sums, viz. 291*l.* to be paid over to Sir Charles Harbord, to be expended about repairing Eltham Park; 292*l.* about Havering Park; 57*l.* 10*s.* about Enfield Park; and 93*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* about Woodstock Park, according to an estimate by his Majesty's Surveyor General, and all such further sums as shall be needful for finishing those works by any further estimate. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Grant of the office of Yeoman of his Majesty's tents and pavilions to Robert Bowle, together with the fee of 10*l.* per annum payable out of the Exchequer from Christmas last during his life, and is upon surrender of Edward Maunsell. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Pardon to Nicholas Yeoman, for incontinency and other offences committed against the ecclesiastical laws, upon certificate of the Archbishop of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Grant in fee farm to Sir John Cotton and Richard Holford, at the nomination of Henry Jermyn, of certain new improved grounds within the soke of Somersham, co. Huntingdon, at the yearly rent of 20*l.*, and a confirmation of a lease of the said lands formerly made to Sir Thomas Jermyn for 60 years, as also of another lease for the remainder of 99 years of the said lands granted to Sir Peter Osborn and Robert Dixon, both which were granted from her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Grant to the Vicar of Presteigne, and his successors, of the reversion of the rectory of Presteigne, wherewith the church of Presteigne is to be endowed. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of 40,000*l.* to Sir James Lockhart, to be disbursed according to instructions given him by his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Grant to Charles Murray of the third part of the mean rates of the lands of Matthew Thimbleby, supposed to be due for not suing livery by the heir after his death, if it shall appear that they are not pardoned. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 31. Grant to Sir John Clerke of the benefit of the lands of Thomas Brewer, of Boxley, Kent, gent., which might accrue to his Majesty by virtue of an extent for 1,000*l.* imposed upon him in the High Commission, and is according to an agreement made with the Archbishop of Canterbury for 30*l.* paid by the said Sir John towards the reparation of St. Paul's Church. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Presentation of Charles Harrington, clerk, M.A., to the rectory of Cattothorpe, in the diocese of Lincoln, void and in his Majesty's gift by simony. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31. Grant to Thomas Ramage, John Loope, and Edward Faulconberge, of the moiety of the arrearages of all such rents and services as they shall discover not yet put in charge, with power to compound for the same, with allowance of the Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of the Exchequer, or some of them, and a demise to them for 31 years of one moiety of the said rents for the time to come, the other moiety to be answered to his Majesty. [*Docquet.*]
- Mar. 31.
York. 78. Sec. Coke to Sec. Windebank. The best advertisement I can send to my Lords and yourself is, that his Majesty, after a prosperous journey, came yesternight safe hither to York, and was here received by the deputy-lieutenants and chief of the gentry in a noble equipage, and with much demonstration of their forwardness for his service, and which giveth us no small content. We see yet no cause to doubt that sufficient provisions for the army may be had in these parts. But from Scotland we hear little tending to peaceable counsels, and confirmation also of those reports, which you have formerly taken notice of concerning the surprise of Edinburgh Castle and of the King's house at Dalkeith, where, besides the arms and ammunition, the rebels have seized the chief ensigns of the Crown; and what is become of the Lord Treasurer Traquair we do not yet understand. Rumours are also spread of the taking of other forts and more arms, and that Aberdeen should be rendered, and Marquis Huntley retired thence, which till further confirmation we are not willing to believe. Only this is certain, that the Marquis Douglas, the Earl of Nithsdale, and the Lord Registrar, Sir John Hay, are now with us at York. Whatsoever they give out, of the assurance of a great party, they found therein no confidence of their stay at home, whereby we may conclude that not their private interest but the power and wisdom of his Majesty must make obedience amongst such as yet retain respect of duty or love of peace amongst them. The Earl of Essex, attended by Sir Jacob Astley, is marching from Newcastle towards Berwick, to hinder the breaking down of the bridge there, which the Scots have in design, and to stop such incursions as may be made from thence or from Carlisle, and to fortify those places. The Lord-General of the army takes his journey towards them presently, and the General of the Horse follows speedily. Some of the nobility are already here, as the Earl of Newcastle and some other lords of this country, besides those that attended his Majesty's person in his journey. And now

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

the day of rendezvous is come, we presume we shall have daily more company and be more active, which will give occasion of further account, my chief business now being to recommend to your care the speedy delivery of his Majesty's letter here enclosed to the Queen, marked S.S. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ p.]

Mar. 31. 79. Philip Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Lord-General, to Sec.
York. Windebank. All I can write from here is that the King and all his servants are in good health. If the Covenanters sweep all before them in Scotland with a most high strain of disobedience, we hope the going of the Earl of Essex and Sir Jacob Astley will prevent their entering Berwick, which God grant. We are here, in private be it spoken, without Sir William Uvedale, or so much as one penny of money until he comes; how much then, God knows! [*Erroneously dated the "31 April."* *Seal with crest.* 1 p.]

Mar. 31. 80. Sir William Hamilton to the same. The Earl of Castle-
April 10. haven's departure hence will sufficiently testify the power his
Rome. Majesty's commands have over him. Yesternight he arrived here; this morning he received his Majesty's letter to attend his journey to York, and to-morrow he sets forward in great haste to England, laying aside his own delights to obey the sovereign authority of so just a command. I doubt not but his actions there will give a more ample proof of this his generous disposition than can be expressed by me. [1 p.]

Mar. 31. 81. Warrant of the Council of War to Montjoy Earl of Newport.
Whitehall. To press 20 able gunners for his Majesty's army in the northern parts, as they may be most conveniently spared; viz., three gunners at Harwich and Landguard Fort, and four within the Cinque Ports; three at Portsmouth and Southsea Castle; three in the Isle of Wight and the castles thereabouts; three at Portland, Weymouth, and Plymouth; one at Upnor Castle, and three more at any of his Majesty's forts and castles where they may conveniently be had. And we require all governors and commanders of forts and castles to be assisting in this service. [1 p.]

Mar. 31. 82. Copy of the preceding, with underwritten memorandum that the original was left at the office [of Ordnance?], and delivered to the Master Gunner of England on the 2d April 1639. [1 p.]

[Mar. 31.] 83. List of such gunners as may be ordered to be in readiness for his Majesty's service upon occasion. Total, 20 gunners out of the forts, as specified in the above warrant. The cost of these gunners, at the rate of 2s. 6d. per diem apiece, is estimated at 919l. 10s. per annum. [$\frac{2}{3}$ p.]

Mar. 31. 84. George Garrard to [Sec. Windebank?]. Relative to the
Charter House. choice of a tutor. Recommends a young man named Williams, born in Bedfordshire, and once a scholar of this school, from whence he was sent by election to Cambridge. If anything of this that I have

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

writ please you, send me word as soon as you can. Direct your letter to be left with Lord Conway's maid in Queen Street, so it will come more speedily to me, since I am very often with the Lord Admiral, whose house is next to Lord Conway's, as I think you know. I received this week a letter from Sir Nathaniel Brent, who tells me that the Archbishop's injunctions are come down to the college, but they are not to be in force yet, being neither signed nor sealed. One of these injunctions when confirmed will much concern you, of which he desires me to give you notice. That no fellow of the college above three months shall be absent in the whole year, nor shall be absent any one day of those three months without special leave, except he obtain a grant to travel beyond sea. When this is confirmed he conceives it will much concern you; therefore think of it, and what you shall direct me I shall willingly do, even to speaking with his grace about it, as if Lord Conway had deputed me to it, whose name I will use if you think fit. Dr. Peter Turner has of late been at London, and carried down with him these injunctions to the college. It seems he has but dealt ill with the sub-warden Gibbs. What did he for you? If he promises much, and does the contrary, there is little use to be made of him. He is not sound at the heart therefore not to be trusted. I have spoken again with the schoolmaster and usher of this house, who tell me that you cannot fit yourself better anywhere than with this Williams, who will be ready to come to you in three weeks; therefore my lady may discharge the tutor who is now with you, if she please. [1½ p.]

Mar. 31.
Co. Radnor.

85. Robert Williams, Sheriff of co. Radnor, to Nicholas. I received your letter of the 11th inst., purporting that I should hasten the account of co. Radnor for the ship-money, and to make a return thereof. Our assessments are but of late made, and the money is not altogether levied as yet, but as fast as I receive it I will send it up to you. I will be careful of the service, and will call for the money with all speed. The sum taxed upon our poor county is but 160*l.*; for particulars of the amount set upon each parish and clergyman my predecessors were not wont heretofore to certify. The county being poor, and the sum small, they are wont to rate it in particular, without making an estreat in writing in every parish, and so pay it in to the chief constables and officers. [*Seal with arms.* ¾ p.]

Mar. 31.

86. List of officers of ordnance and artificers conceived by Montjoy Earl of Newport as necessary to attend his Majesty's service with the 40 pieces of ordnance designed for Berwick, with their respective rates of pay, estimated by the day and month; totals, per diem, 4*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; per mensem, 126*l.* 10*s.* *Underwritten,*

86. i. *Sec. Windebank to Mr. Payler. Warrant to deliver to Mr. Tillier, comptroller of the Ordnance, 126*l.* 10*s.**
[1 p.]

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

- [Mar. 31?] 87. List of officers, attendants, and artificers belonging to the train of artillery, together with their several entertainments. Total by the day, 36*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* [2½ *pp.*]
- [Mar. 31?] 88. Another copy of the same. [2½ *pp.*]
- [Mar. 31?] 89. Similar list, but with two parallel columns, contrasting the pays formerly and now allowed. [2 *pp.*]
- [Mar. 31?] 90. Another similar list, endorsed by Nicholas as "perfect." The total pay per diem being 43*l.* 7*s.* [2½ *pp.*]
- [Mar. 31?] 91. The like list for a train of artillery, consisting of 26 pieces, together with the general entertainments, by the day, month, and year, arranged in parallel columns, and endorsed by Nicholas, "Lord Marquis Hamilton." Totals, by the day, 24*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*, by the month 682*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*, and by the year 8,902*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* [2 *pp.*]
- Mar. 31. 92. Statement by Edward Blunt and George Teonge of certain passages at evening prayer at the church of All Saints, Derby. On this day, being the fifth Sunday in Lent, there was a great assembly of near 3,000 people, a sermon being expected, as usual, in the afternoon, but Dr. Willmot, the vicar, read prayers, in which he read the Psalms for the evening prayer out of the Bible, instead of the Prayer Book translation, omitting "Gloria Patri, &c." at the conclusion of each Psalm; and, after the first lesson, neither people nor clerk stood up, or made answer, besides various other innovations in the performance of divine service here enumerated. The vicar informed the people that their ordinary lecturer was gone forth, and that a neighbouring minister, who had come in his stead, was taken so hoarse that he could not preach, and therefore they must expect no sermon; he then called to catechise, and interrogated the young people on the questions here stated; amongst others, *Question*: How many rules are necessary for understanding the commandments? *Answer*: Three. *Question*: What is the first? *Answer*: When a sin is forbidden the contrary virtue is commanded, and when a virtue is commanded the contrary sin is forbidden, &c. [3½ *pp.*]
- Mar. 31. 93. Copy of part of a catechism, catechised at Derby upon Sunday, March 31, 1639, in the afternoon, being to the same effect as the preceding. [1 *p.*]
- Mar. 31. 94. Minutes of twelve warrants of the King and the Council of War, dated between the 9th February 1638-9 and this day, concerning the supply of arms, ordnance, and gunpowder to forts, ships, and troops. On the first page is written a list of various Arabic, Latin, and Greek books, and beneath, "If I had these I would not much care for the rest." [3 *pp.*]
- Mar. 31. See "Returns made by Justices of Peace."
- [Mar.] Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of an allowance of [blank] per diem to Henry de Vic, for his attendance upon his Majesty to the

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

Northern parts, during pleasure. [See *Col. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. xviii., No. 106. Skin of parchment.*]

[Mar.]

97. Notes for drawing the form of an indenture between the King on the one part and certain captains [not named] on the other part, specifying the covenants to be entered into for raising and furnishing of certain troops of horse. *Underwritten,*

97. i. *The same articles are to be between his Majesty and the captains of the settled garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle, saving that the captain must allow 12s. per diem, and the soldier 3d. per diem, until the sum of 960l., which was impressed by his Majesty for 64 horse, be repaid. The arms and saddles are likewise to be paid for unto his Majesty by the soldiers, out of their entertainment.* [1 p.]

[Mar.]

98. Minutes by Sec. Windebank. The King's commission to J. C. under his hand and signet, to command these regiments in chief. [*In Margin*: A commission, under the great seal to be sent after as soon as may be.] The Lord General's commission to command these forces in chief, with power of martial law. The Lord General to give to every colonel secret instructions, sealed up, which are not to be opened but by common consent; and then, with Sir John Pennington, who is not to open his instructions but as the Lord Admiral shall direct. A paymaster to go with J. C.; Henry Wood, of the Spicery. *Dorso*: A muster to be made after their embarking. The officers' pay to begin from the day of their embarking. The country to deliver money for twelve days, till they come to the rendezvous. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Mar. ?]

99. Petition of Bridget Farrer, wife of Capt. Constance Farrer, to the King. Petitioner's husband has been in all his Majesty's employments, viz., Cadiz voyage, [under] Mansfeldt, Isle of Rhé, and lastly, America, where petitioner and her husband were taken prisoners, and kept there 13 weeks upon bread and water, and lost to the value of 1,000l. And her husband, in April last, was, by warrant, carried to Newgate, where he continued without any trial till the session before Christmas, when he was acquitted by the jury; nevertheless, he is still detained in prison, and now his adversaries give out that when his Majesty is gone his progress they will bring such witness that they will have her husband's life. Prays his Majesty to grant him a general pardon, and to give order to Sec. Windebank to prepare a warrant for that purpose. [$\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Mar. ?]

100. Anonymous letter addressed to the King, commencing, "We, your poor, yet true and loyal subjects." To consider in what danger his Majesty leaves them at home, for they have cause to fear the overthrow of the land by those who have already got their strength away in depriving them of their ministers and God's word, and are setting up superstition and idolatry instead, and who are now using all means to get his Majesty to go against his "true and loving subjects," so that when they have gotten his Majesty and his peers to Scotland, they may then the better put in practice their long in-

1639.

VOL. CCCCXV.

tended devilish plot against his Majesty and his subjects, so that we fear his Majesty will be forced to get the Scots to take his part to settle things here, or to shelter his Majesty in that land. Although he now goes against them to fight, yet those who are the cause of his Majesty's proceeding are the greatest enemies to the truth and his Majesty, whom they pray to keep from their devilish enterprize, and to give a discerning spirit to find out their wicked plot, and to keep his Majesty from fighting against the Lord and his Majesty's true subjects. Urge his Majesty to consider what he does before he sheds innocent blood, and of the curse King Ahab brought upon himself by the shedding of one man's blood. Have many grievances, yet their greatest is that God's ordinances and their ministers are taken away, or their mouths stopped. Their souls are like to be starved, and they have as much need to scan as the Scots in this behalf. They now look for their lives and posterity to be a prey so soon as his Majesty and many of his good subjects are gone to Scotland. Are willing to stand for God and their King, "and yet not willing to fight with the Scots, who, we hope, are your true subjects; and we, your poor subjects, are in as much fear as the Scots." Beseech your Majesty to take a course to prevent judgment before the Lord pours it out. *It ends thus:—*

" Desierin your Hines to pardon my pen,
Cary Laude to the Scots and hang up Ren."

[*Endorsed by Windebank, "Libell sent from Ware." 2½ p.*]

Mar.

101. Petition of George Rookes, his Majesty's searcher of Sandwich, to the Council. On the 27th January last the Lords signified that it was the general opinion of the board that petitioner ought to be put into present possession of his office, and Turberville Morgan to be displaced; and thereupon his Majesty, on the 27th February last [see Vol. ccccxviii., No. 98], conceiving it just, signified that the Lords should take order for putting petitioner into present possession of his place, which the Lords, the 1st inst., ordered accordingly, and the Lord Treasurer confirmed. Morgan, not informing his Majesty that petitioner is in possession, has since exhibited a petition, pretending that petitioner had delayed a suit in the Exchequer, wherein Morgan is plaintiff, and thereupon has obtained a reference to the Lord Treasurer, that if it appears to be so, that then his Lordship should re-settle Morgan in the said office till his own suit be determined, which petitioner conceives an unvaluable reason to displace him upon, and his Majesty therein much misinformed, the same being nothing to the point of right. Prays the Lords to move his Majesty to refer the hearing of the whole cause either to the board or to the Lord Treasurer, the said Morgan's reference being but a branch of the matter, or, otherwise, all things to rest till the said suit in the Exchequer be determined, it being set down for hearing the first Monday in next term. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Mar.]

102. Petition of Joseph Rutland, Yeoman of his Majesty's Chamber, to the same. In April 1633, the archers petitioned against Adam Crips

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

[Crispe], John Skingle, and Francis Tradway, brickmakers, for spoiling the fields adjoining the city of London [see *Vol. cclviii.*, No. 106], and it was then ordered by the board that they should have time, until Michaelmas following, to make up their earth then digged, and not to dig any more, or proceed further in making bricks, and to that purpose they entered into bond to perform the said order. So it is that Crips and Skingle have forfeited their bonds, and petitioner obtained a grant of them. Petitioner has a privy seal for the same, besides an order from the board of the 8th April 1636, according to the brickmakers' desires, who were willing to give petitioner his charges and something for his pains, so as they may have in their bonds, which are in the hands of Sir William Becher, who refuses to deliver them without warrant from the Lords. Prays order that he may receive the bonds from Sir William, that so he may receive satisfaction from them, whereby he may be the better enabled to attend his Majesty in his journey to York. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Mar.] 103. Petition of Matthew Alsop, a poor distressed vintner, to the Council. Petitioner has paid the merchants for all the Spanish and French medium wines according to the Lords' order, although they have been at great rates for such wines. He also paid to the King's use 40s. per ton, which nearly comes to 200*l.*, with the exception of 4 ton of French medium wines, purchased of Mr. Bewdley, which were declared not fit to be drawn for wine, and were accordingly appraised at 8*l.* and 12*l.* per ton, which he is content to pay, and proffered the merchant 40*l.*, or would have given him 20*l.* to take back his wines, but he demands 19*l.* per ton. Upon this extreme dealing, petitioner was obliged to abandon his calling. Petitioner had also 20 ton of Spanish and French wines, part being medium, appraised at 32*l.* per ton, which stood him in near 43*l.*, by putting off which he lost 200*l.*, and as much more by putting off his house. Upon the meeting before the Lord Treasurer, Alderman Abell, the merchants and vintners, Mr. Griffin and others of their company tendered petitioner's case to his Lordship, and certify how his wines were appraised. Petitioner refers himself to the Lords, and what they shall set down he will pay for the said wines. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Mar.] 104. Petition of the Poor Labourers in the Great Level of the Fens to the same. As they are informed that Mr. Latham has, according to the Lords' several orders, lately delivered a list of the names and sums of such adventurers as are in arrear to the Treasury for the draining of the said level wherein they laboured, pray the Lords to call for the said list, and, upon view thereof, to give warrant for petitioners' present payment of all the arrearages of their wages, expenses, and loss of twenty-one weeks' time in attendance here and absence from their work, which is the only maintenance of petitioners, their wives and children. Petitioners dare not go home without their dues for fear of arrests. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Mar.] 105. Another similar petition. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.

[Mar.]

106. Henry de Vic to [Sec. Windebank]. Upon further consideration of the fittest way to establish my employment, and make it conduce to those ends for which (with his Majesty's service) I desire it, I have thought it would be sufficient to have his Majesty's letters to the purport of the adjoined. As an allowance, it would be more fit it were issued out of the Privy purse than the Exchequer, which requiring the passing of a Privy Seal would make too much noise, and be an ill precedent. Concerning Mr. Meautys, it would be of good use to prevent his moving to have another appointed to go in his place, that you, if your health permit, would send for him. [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.] *Annexed.*

106. I. *Suggested letter from the King to Henry de Vic, Clerk Extraordinary of the Council, appointing de Vic to attend his Majesty's person, and to wait upon such of the Council as shall accompany him on his Northern journey, receiving such orders as they shall find requisite to issue.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ p.]

[Mar.]

107. Daniel Featley and John Jowles, Justices of Peace for Surrey to [Archbishop Laud.] Certify that they have heard and ended the business referred to them by order of the Lords', dated 6 March 1638-[9], between Jane Egmore, widow, complainant, and Sampson Sheffield, to both their contentments; but Mr. Sheffield being sensible of some injuries which seemed by the Lords' orders and by widow Egmore's petition to your grace to have been done by her to him in suggesting some untruths, desires this certificate to clear him, first to your Grace, and then to the Lords, if you should think fit, he being a gent. of quality, and his Majesty's servant, and therefore has cause to endeavour the righting of his innocency. [1 p.]

[Mar.]

Edinburgh.

108. J. Bryssane to Robert Brown, at Bordeaux, Mercantile transactions. I wrote you anent Geo[rge] Stirling, who is at present in great hazard both of life and goods by a letter wherein he wronged his nation. Nothing like to be here but troubles. The Lord remedy it! [1 p.]

Mar.

109. Mademoiselle Civel to Sec. Windebank. Prays him to draw a warrant signifying his Majesty's pleasure that the pension of 300*l.* per annum granted to Madmoiselle Civel and Mons. Civel during their lives, be hereafter received by her Majesty's nurse, for the use of their children. [*French.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

[Mar.]

110. Mem. by M. Civel. Surrenders his claim to the said pension, as does also his wife, in consideration that it be paid to some merchant, for the advantage of their children, according to the Queen's pleasure, which will without doubt be that of his just Majesty, who has never refused to accord justice to any one. [*French.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]

VOL. CCCCXV.

1639.
Mar. 111. Certificate by Anthony Gay, late mayor of Barnstaple, of the persons rated in the said town towards ship-money in 1638, whose rates cannot be had. Total arrears 3*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 112. Names of such persons as were dwelling near Charing Cross, and came not forth to aid the constables. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- Mar. 113. Order of Court appointing a time to sentence the cause of Lambert *contra* Roberts, depending before his Majesty's Delegates at the Council Chamber at Whitehall, when both parties were required to be present. [*Blank form.* $\frac{2}{5}$ *p.*]
- [Mar. ?] 114. Notes by Sec. Windebank of measures to be taken for the stoppage of all Scotch ships, goods, and letters, interception of passengers on the Borders, and prevention of commerce with that country. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to do the like, and to stop all Scotch trade. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]
- [Mar. ?] 115. The like for the ordering of defective arms, embarkation and transportation of troops, &c. Also minutes of letters and warrants concerning the supply of arms, drummers, and colors. A letter to be written to the several counties, that the muskets be all of one bore, the pikes of a length, and the arms the lightest and most serviceable, and that two deputy-lieutenants attend at the delivery of the men, and the muster-master to see them mustered at their shipping. [1 *p.*]
- Mar. 116. Laws and Ordinances of War, for the better government of his Majesty's Army Royal in the present expedition for the Northern parts, under Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal of England, and General of his Majesty's forces. Imprinted at Newcastle by Robert Barker, printer to the King, and by the assigns of John Bill. 1639. [*Printed.* 29 *pp.*]
- [Mar. ?] 117. Oath of Allegiance. In form similar to that printed at the end of the above Laws and Ordinances. It contains the following clause: "I will most constantly and cheerfully, even to the utmost of my power and hazard of my life, constantly oppose all seditions, rebellions, conspiracies, covenants, conjurations, and treasons whatsoever raised or set up against his royal dignity, crown, or person, under what pretence or colour whatsoever; and if it shall come veiled under pretence of religion, I hold it more abominable before God and man." [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]
- Mar. ?] 118. Note of entertainment assigned to Sir Jacob Astley, Sir Thomas Morton, and six captains, for two months of 28 days. Total 382*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [1 *p.*]
- [Mar.] 119. Note of the several charges for the army, by the day, month, and year. Total estimate by the year, 935,946*l.* 8*s.* 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* [1 *p.*]
- [Mar.] 120. Draft of the preceding, corrected by Sec. Nicholas. [1 $\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*]
- Mar. 121. See Returns made by Justices of Peace.

VOL. CCCCXVI., MARCH 1639.

PAPERS relating to the Drainage of the Fens in Lincolnshire.

1. A Relation of the nature and condition of the Fens and surrounded grounds lying in the parts of Kesteven and Holland, co. Lincoln, within the Earl of Lindsey's undertaking, and of the legal and equitable proceedings by the Commissioners of Sewers, grounded upon the Statute of 23 Hen. VIII., c. 5, and other statutes, authorising the commissioners or six of them, whereof three to be of the quorum, to proceed according to the tenor thereof, and of the great benefit which the owners and commonwealth receive by the draining of the same, in respect a great part of those fens and surrounded grounds are reduced to tillage and culture thereby, and the rest made very useful for pasture, being before not only unhealthful to the inhabitants, but for the most part of the year unuseful and altogether unprofitable to the parties claiming interest therein. [*This copy is endorsed, "Mr. Coke's first brief. For Captain Bamfield." 5 pp.*]

2-5. Four copies of the same.

6. The objections to the Earl of Lindsey's drainings are of three kinds, matter of law, matter of equity, and matter of fact. These objections are stated seriatim, with their answers. [2 pp.]

7. Brief in which the above objections are more specifically replied to, and the arguments supported by an abstract of the Laws of Sewers. [*This copy is endorsed, "per Long," as if drawn by Mr. Long. 7 pp.*]

8-13. Six copies of the same.

G E N E R A L I N D E X.

A.

- Aachen, *see* Aix-la-Chapelle.
- Abbey Roothing, *see* Abbots Roothing.
- Abbot or Abbott, Edward, grant to, 153.
 George, late Archbishop of Canterbury,
 56, 524.
 Maurice, grant to, 153.
 Sir Maurice, Lord Mayor of London,
 229.
 , , certificate of, 525,
 , , letters to, 541, 596.
- Abbots Cromwell, *see* Cromhall.
- Abbots Roothing, Essex, 2, 6.
- Abdey, Anthony, Alderman of London, com-
 mission to, 421.
- Abell, William, Alderman of London, 634.
 , , list by, 583,
 , , petition of, 101.
 , , , order on, 583.
- Abercorn, Earl of, *see* Hamilton, James.
- Aberdeen, 270, 506, 544, 565, 593, 594, 597,
 628.
 , University, 270, 371, 543, 544, 572.
 doctors, book of, 181, 371.
- Abergavenny, Co. Monmouth.
 , charter granted to, 91.
 , Lord, *see* Neville, Henry.
- Abernethy, Thomas, 358, 359.
- Aberystwith Castle, co. Cardigan, document
 dated from, 47.
- Abraham, Joseph, 312.
- Abram, Elizabeth, petition of, 424.
 , , her husband, 424.
- Ackland, Baldwin, letter to, 129.
- Ackworth, Mr., storekeeper of Woolwich, 4.
- Acland, [?] John, letters of, 316, 318, 321.
- Acourt, Robert, 74,
 , William, 74.
- Acton, Middlesex, 494
 , John, the King's goldsmith, 494.
- Adam, William, 251.
- Adams, Robert, 412.
- Addington, Kent, 294.
 Magna, co. Northampton, 52, 326.
 Parva, co. Northampton, 52, 326.
- Admiral, the Lord, 230 (2), 272 (2) ; and *see*
 James, Prince, Duke of York ; Percy,
 Algernon, Earl of Northumberland.
 , the late Lord, *see* Villiers, George, late
 Duke of Buckingham.
- Admiralty, High Court of, 51, 71, 139, 142,
 153 (2), 254, 327, 353, 421, 497, 509
 (3).
 , , Lords Delegates for hearing ap-
 peals from, order of, 2.
 , , deputy registrar of, *see* Wyan,
 Thomas.
 , , Judge of, 451, *see* Marten, Sir
 Henry.
 , , the late King's Proctor, *see*
 Wyan, Richard.
 , , Registrar, 3, 139, 369, 510.
 , , letter to, 497
- Admiralty, Lords of the, droits and profits of,
 139, 142.
 , , letter of, 497.
 , , certificates, orders, and other
 papers of, 29, 142, 510.
 , , petitions and other papers ad-
 dressed to, 121, 139 (2).
 , , reference of petition to them,
 449.
- Admiralty Office, the, 97.
- Adventure, the, (King's Ship), 103, 134.
- Agas, Thomas, 227,
- Aglionby, John, Mayor of Carlisle, 457, 511.
 , , letters of, 376, 458, 512.
 , , letters to, 459, 552.
- Ailesworth, co. Northampton, 214, 273, 274.
- Aileway, Thomas, petitions of, 77, 161.
- Ainsworth, Mr., 380.
- Aix-la-Chapelle, 572.
- Albans, St., *see* St. Albans.
- Albert, Francis, petition of, 121.
- Alchymist, the, (play), 342.
- Alcock, Stephen, 115, 381, 538, 599.
 , , account by, 600.
- Aldborough, Norfolk, 327.
- Aldenberg, —, 149,
- Aldenham, [Herts], 277.
- Alderhee [Aldereth], *vulgo* Audry, causey and
 bridge, statement as to repair of, 202.
- Alderley, co. Gloucester, manor, 125, 182.

- Aldersgate Street, London, 445.
 Aldridge, John, 68.
 Aldworth, Richard, letter of, 29.
 Alehouses, 250 (2), 252.
 Alexander, David, 176, 425.
, William, Earl of Sterling, 177.
,, reference of petition to, 177.
 Alicant wine, 306.
 Alice Holt Forest, *see* Holt.
 Aliens dwelling within three miles of London, 257, and *see* Strangers.
 Alisford, *see* Aylesford.
 All Cannings, Wilts, 439.
 "Allegants" wine, *see* Alicant.
 Allegiance and supremacy, oaths of, 90, 91 (2), 114, 116, 171, 230, 313, 318, 339, 441, 525, 554, 636.
 Allen or Allin, drum major, 404.
, Henry, examinations of, 104, 106.
, Capt. John, 412.
, Mr., 31.
, Ralph, 131.
, William, 131.
, —, of Merton College, Oxford, 189.
 Allerton, North, co. York, 578.
,, document dated from, 554.
 Alleyn or Allyn, Edward, 497.
, Henry, note by, 217.
 Allfarthing, [Surrey,] manor, rent bills, and notes of leases, 138, 373, 475.
 Allington, Sir Giles, deceased, 613.
, William, petition of, 613.
 Allon, Anthony, 354.
 Almond, Lord Livingston of, *see* Livingston, James.
 Almoner, the King's Chief, *see* Curle, Walter, Bishop of Winchester.
 Alms Room, grant of, 305.
 Alnham, Northumberland, 384.
 Alnwick, Northumberland, 349, 354 (2), 357, 360, 594.
 Alpe, Edward, 309, 355.
 Aley, John, examination of, 105.
 Alsop, Matthew, petition of, 634.
, Mr., memorandum for, 216.
 Alston, Thomas, disafforestation of his lands, and pardon to, 122.
 Altar, the, 43, 46.
 Althorp, co. Northampton, 216.
 Alum, 18.
, Works, 19.
, farmer of, *see* Gihson, Sir John.
 Alvey, Mr., vicar of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 417.
 Ambassadors, *see* names of the countries they represented, or to which they were sent.
 America, 632.
 Amersham, Bucks, deanery of, presentments in, 213.
 Amice, Israel, 191.
 Amounderness, co. Lancaster, hundred, 283.
 Ampthill, [co. Bedford,] honor, 205, 569.
 Amsterdam, 572.
 Ancram, Earl of, *see* Ker, Robert.
, Countess of, *see* Ker, Anne.
 Anderson, Edward, 301, and *see* Powell, Edward.
, George, examination of, 544.
, Mr., 317.
, Robert, 96, 396, 397.
,, petition of 249.
 "Andever, Earl of," letters to, 367 (2).
 Andover, Hants, 462, 463.
,, ship-money, 22, 88.
,, writ to, 88.
,, division, 285.
 Andrew or Andrews, Abraham, warrant to, 617.
, Dr. *see* Lancelot.
, Lancelot, Bishop of Ely, 210, 524.
, William, bond of, 363.
, —, of Haydor, 362.
, —, prisoner in King's Bench, statement of, 200.
 Angel, Mr., 607.
 Angel's Inn, Islington, 262.
 Anglesea, 514.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, Earl of, *see* Villiers, Charles.
 Ann of Cleves, Queen of Henry VIII 6.
 Annan, co. Dumfries, 459.
 Annandale, Earl of, *see* Murray, John.
 Anne, Princess, 122.
 Anne of Denmark, late Queen of England, 71, 96.
 Anne and Sarah, the, of London, (ship), 294.
 Annesley, Arthur, 604.
, Francis, Lord Mountnorris, 604.
 Antelope, the, (ship), 488, 566.
 Antrim, Earl of, *see* Macdonnell, Randal.
 Antwerp, 6.
 Apothecaries of London, Society of, 40 (2), 45, 423.
,, petition of, 40.
 Appleby, Westmorland, 321, 361, 397, 469.
,, document dated from, 321.
 "Apricorne," Earl of, *see* Abercorn, Earl of.
 Apsley, Sir Allen, deceased, 35, 115, 381, 454, 538, 599 (2), 600.
,, accounts of, commissioners for, 33.
,, his children, 600.
, Edward, 262.
, John, 33, 116, 381, 600.
, Lady Lucy, afterwards Lady Franck, 116, 454, 600.
, Peter, 454, 600.
 Apthorpe, co. Northampton, document dated from, 467.
 Arborfield, Berks, 16, 26 (2).
 Archeliffe Fort or Bulwark, Dover, 67, 319.

- Archer, Mr., [clergyman ?] 119.
, Mr., of Sleaford, co. Lincoln, 562.
 Archers of London, 633.
 Archery, commissioners for, 246.
 Arches, the, Court of, 54, 66, 82, 90, 102, 113,
 126, 138, 194, 207, 208, 210, 212, 225,
 226 (3), 228, 288, 319, 377, 502.
,, articles for regulation of practice
 of, 213.
,, dean of, *see* Lambe, Sir John.
,, registrars of, 213.
 Ardlogy, Scotland, 569.
 Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell, Archibald.
 Arley, co. Devon, 438.
 Arlingbury, *see* Irthingborough.
 Armenian doctrine, the 280.
 Armitage (grounds), Rockingham forest, 388.
 Armourers, the, 292, 315, 331, 346, 350, 368,
 373, 387, 581.
 of London, 376.
,, certificates of, 183 (2), 184 (4).
 Armourers' Company, the, 108, 377.
 Armoury Office, the, master of, *see* Legge,
 Capt. William.
,, houses and gardens belonging to,
 note of value of, 262.
 Arms, 9, 10, 13 (3), 108, 122, 184, 193 229,
 315, 376; and *see* North, army in the,
 Newcastle, York and Hull.
, importation of, 134, 184 (5), 602, and
see Low Countries and Rotterdam.
, defective, 292, 322, 331, 387, 564,
 636.
, default of, at musters, *see* Musters.
 Arms, College of, document dated from, 496.
 Armstrong, Archibald, 220.
 Army in the North, the, *see* North.
 Arnott, James, 513.
 Arren, Mrs., maid of honour, marriage of,
 103.
 Arrustley, co. Montgomery, lordship, 165.
 Artes, Robert, *see* Artue.
 Artillery, 7, 326, 357, 386, 404, 436, 440, 441,
 449, 483, 522, 561, 579 (5), 581, 602 (2),
 625 (2), 631 (5); and *see* Ordnance.
 Artillery Company, the, 281.
 Artillery Garden, Finsbury, 10, 19.
 Artleborowe or Artleborough, *see* Irthing-
 borough.
 Artue, Robert, 309, 355.
 Arundel, Sussex, 88.
, rape of, 230, 282.
 Arundel, Anne, Lady Arundel of Wardour,
 222, 295.
, Anne, daughter of the above, 476.
, Lady Blanche, 268.
, Catherine, daughter of Lord Arundel
 of Wardour, 476.
, Elizabeth, the like, 476.
, Mary, wife of the second son of Lord
 Arundel, 222, 476.
- Arundel—*cont.*
, Sir Matthew, 268.
, Thomas, Lord Arundel of Wardour,
 222, 268, 374.
,, his daughters, 268.
,, eldest son of the foregoing,
 268.
, William, second son, 222, 476.
 Arundel and Surrey, Earl of, *see* Howard,
 Thomas.
 Arundel House, London, documents dated
 from, 572, 600.
 Ash, or Ashe, —, servant of Lord St. John,
 167, 170.
, Margaret, 388.
 Ashborne, William, 471.
, his wife, 471.
 Ashburnham, John, 484.
,, letters and other papers of, 55,
 186, 224, 375, 439, 480, 503, 534.
,, his wife, 376.
,, his sister, 503.
, William, 140.
 Ashby, Dorothy, 227,
, Sir Francis, 227.
 Ashby, Little, co. Leicester, 290, 356.
 Ashby-de-la-Zouch, co. Leicester, 332.
 Ashfield, Thomas, 313.
,, affidavit of, 312.
,, his wife, 312.
 Ashford or Ayshford, Henry, deputy lieutenant
 of Devon, letters and other papers of,
 318, 338 (2), 339, 350, 355 (3), 430,
 488.
,, letter to, 497.
 Ashford, Kent, hundred, 300, 356.
, co. Devon, document dated from, 488.
 Ashley, *see* Asteley.
 Ashridge, co. Buckingham, document dated
 from, 577.
 Ashton, Edmund, 17,
, Sir William, 320, 352.
,, letter of, 348.
 Ashton-under-Lyne, co. Lancaster, 283, 285.
 Ashton, near Lancaster, 442.
 Ashwater, Devon, 438.
 Askham, co. Nottingham, 194.
, Wood, 112.
 Aspittall, Henry, 87.
 Assurance Office, the, 264.
 Asteley, Astley, or Ashley, Bernard, grant to,
 143.
, Sir Francis, deceased, late sheriff of
 Norfolk, 121, 402.

- Astley—*cont.*
 , Sir Jacob, governor of Plymouth fort and island of St. Nicholas, and Sergeant Major General of the Army in the North. 103, 108, 120, 131, 134, 147, 155, 160, 170 (3), 171, 178, 182, 187, 293 (2), 296, 297, 305, 311, 312, 317, 323, 324 (2), 325, 328, 331 (3), 333 (2), 337, 341, 345, 350, 358, 363 (2), 370, 376, 388, 389, 411, 424, 428, 430, 433, 441, 445, 448, 450, 469, 473, 488, 490, 514, 522, 527, 545, 561, 564 (2), 565, 580, 597, 626, 628, 629.
 , , letters and other papers of, 62, 193, 229, 291, 310, 341, 349, 350, 353, 357, 383, 386, 417, 432, 436, 457, 459, 481, 486, 511, 554, 557, 566, 567, 593, 598.
 , , grant to, 143.
 , , letters to, 171, 307, 330 (3), 331, 337, 386, 449, 484, 504, 505, 512, 515, 559, 560, 578, 594.
 , , instructions to, 176.
 , , his regiment, 482, 522.
 , , his entertainment, 636.
 Aston, Sir Arthur, deceased, 266.
 , Edmund, 21, 25.
 , Lady Penelope, petition of, 266.
 , , her daughter, 267.
 , Walter, Lord, English Ambassador in Spain, 413.
 , , letter of, 60.
 , , his brother, 60.
 Aston, manor of, 85.
 Atkin or Atkins, Peter, 338.
 , Thomas, sheriff of Middlesex, 233.
 , , letters and other papers of, 6, 23, 24, 287.
 , , letter to, 23.
 Atkinson, Mr., merchant, petition of, 245.
 , Mr., clergyman, 424.
 Atley, William, 8, 17.
 Atmore, Mary, petition of, 333.
 , William, 333.
 Attorney General, the, *see* Bankes, Sir John.
 Audience, Court of, 90.
 , , admonition out of, 214.
 , , note of appeals from, 217.
 , , judge, 217; and *see* Cæsar, Sir Charles.
 Audley, Anne, 222.
 , Berkley, 51.
 , Sir Henry, 222.
 , Hugh, warrant to, 592.
 Audry, *see* Alderhec.
 Auldhar, lands of, 149.
 Austen or Austin, Symon, 460.
 , Thomas, 538, 598,
 Anstinson, Godfrey, 351, 516.
 Aveland, co. Lincoln, wapentake, 430.
 Avent, John, 398.
 , Thomas, 288 (2).
- Awcocke, John, petition of, 415.
 Awdeley, *see* Audley.
 Awdry, Godwin, 86, 303, 460.
 Axminster, Devon, hundred, 282:
 "Ay, Vin d'," 59.
 Aylesbury, Sir Thomas, 158, 257.
 Aylesbury, Bucks, churchwardens, 217.
 , deanery, presentments in, 213.
 , rectory, 191.
 Aylesford, Kent, hundred, 353, 382, 491.
 Aylet or Aylett, Edward, 556, 561.
 , Henry, 2, 6.
 , Robert, 556.
 Aylmer, John, 126.
 Aylop, *see* Aylet.
 Aynho, co. Northampton, 70, 335.
 Ayres, John, petition of, 116.
 , William, 376.
 Ayscue, George, 318.
 , pass to, 321.
 Ayshford, Henry, *see* Ashford.
 Aythorp-Roothing, Esscx, 2, 6.

B.

- Baber, Dr., 115.
 , Mrs., 74.
 , William, 134, 460.
 Babthorpe, Capt. Ralph, 470, 543.
 , Thomas, letter of, 227.
 , , order in cause of, 227.
 Bacon, Cuthbert, petition of, 203.
 , , letter to, 585.
 , [Sir Edward?] letter of, 519.
 , John, 264.
 , , his daughter, 265.
 , Mr., statement concerning, 286.
 , Thomas, 203.
 Badcock, [John], 227.
 Bagg, Capt. George, lieutenant of the fort at Plymouth, 238, 255, 293.
 , , petitions and other papers of, 3, 158, 159, 257.
 , Giles, examination of, 110.
 , Sir James, deceased, late governor of fort at Plymouth, and Vice-Admiral of Cornwall and Devon, 3, 153, 158, 187, 229, 255, 257, 309, 317.
 , , his mansion at Saltram, 159.
 Bagly, Robert, 73.
 , Edward, grant to, 624.

- Bagnall, Richard, 472.
 , , petition of, 459.
 Bagshot, 11, 243.
 Bagworth, William, 463 (2).
 , , petition of, 462.
 Bailey, variously spelt;—
 , Bartholomew, 269.
 , Francis, 64.
 , John of Middleton, *see* Bailiff, John.
 , John of Chichester, deceased, account of estate of, 269.
 , , his brother, 269.
 , John, son of the foregoing, 269.
 , John, nephew of the same, 269.
 , Mr., 606.
 , Richard, dean of Salisbury, petition of, 122.
 , Thomas, 269.
 , Toby, page to the Queen, receipt of, 192.
 , William, examination of, 321.
 Bailiff *alias* Baily, John, 167, 360.
 , , examination of, 321.
 Bainbridge, Guy, 418.
 Bainton, co. Oxford, 274.
 Bakehouse, William, 8, 17.
 Baker, Abraham, 250.
 , Clement, 249, 396.
 , Henry, warrant to, 477.
 , Mary, 228.
 , , offer of, 281.
 , Mr., 147.
 , William, searcher for prohibited soap, letters to, 39, 374.
 , William, petition of, 265.
 Baker's dozen, a, 239.
 Balam, [Robert,] late sheriff of cos. Cambridge and Huntingdon, letter of 343, 350.
 Balcanquall, John, prebend of Rochester, dispensation for, 188.
 , Dr. Walter, dean of Rochester, grant of the deanery of Durham to, 379.
 Balders, Edmund, 226.
 Baldwin, Thomas, comptroller of his Majesty's works, and justice of peace for Westminster, 470.
 , , letters of, 21, 88.
 , , warrant to, 148.
 Bale, Sir John, statement of, 146.
 , William, 70.
 Balfour, Robert, Lord Burleigh, letter of, 519.
 Ball or Bull, Mr., paymaster of Plymouth fort, 293, 298.
 , letter to, 317.
 Ball, Matthew, 240, 290.
 Ballard, Capt. Thomas, 176, 292, 334, 458, 482, 512.
 , , letter of, 333.
 , William, 64.
 Ballasting ships in the Thames, 262, 426, 536.
 Balmerino, Lord, *see* Elphinstoun, John.
 Balsham, co. Cambridge, parson and parishioners, petition of, 102.
 Baltimore, Lord, *see* Calvert, Cecill.
 , Lady, *see* Calvert, Anne.
 Baly, *see* Bailiff.
 Bampfield, George, captain of Sandsfoot Castle, co. Dorset, 351.
 , Capt., 637
 , John, deputy lieutenant of Devon, letter and certificates of, 496, 497 (2).
 Bampton, Devon, hundred, 283.
 Banaster, variously spelt;—
 , Mrs. 28.
 , Sir Robert, late sheriff of co. Northampton, 11, 87 (2), 193, 326, 464.
 , , letter of 396.
 , —, master of the corporation of Feltmakers of London, 278.
 Banbury, co. Oxford, 115, 538, 600.
 Banbury, Countess of, *see* Knollys, Eliza.
 Bancks, *see* Bankes.
 Bancroft, John, Bishop of Oxford, 82, 382.
 , Dr., 204.
 Bandoleer-makers, 373.
 Banister, *see* Banaster.
 Bankes, variously spelt;—
 , Sir John, Attorney General, 8, 9, 17, 19, 24, 29, 34 (3), 37, 42, 52 (2), 65, 72, 84, 94, 98, 110, 115, 116, 117, 128, 144 (2), 145, 151, 161, 176, 177 (2), 178, 192, 200, 219, 239, 242, 243, 278, 286, 296 (2), 308, 322, 332, 337, 346, 347, 350, 352, 372 (2), 373, 379, 382, 395, 396, 412, 414, 455, 517, 538, 546 (2), 567, 576, 599, 609, 614.
 , , letters and other papers of, 6 (2), 18, 50, 52, 58, 128, 159, 174, 346, 414, 576.
 , , the like to, 17, 58, 162 (3), 168 (2), 223, 253, 316, 355, 416 (6), 534.
 , , reference to, of petitions, 102, 110, 117, 123, 128, 145, 158, 166, 172, 294, 308 (2), 314, 315, 326, 337, 412, 414, 455, 532, 576, 611 (2), 615.
 Bankside, Southwark, 106.
 Banning, *see* Bayning.
 Banqueting House, the old, Whitehall, MSS. destroyed at the hurning of, 341.
 Banwell, Somerset, 41.
 Bapthorpe, Ursula, 212.
 Baptism, sign of the cross in, 362, 591.
 Barbadoes, 116.
 Barbarini, Cardinal, 524.
 Barbary, 136, 238, 254, 329 (2), 356, 380, 501.
 Company, 136, 356, 501.
 , the new, 130, 329, 363.
 , letter of, 69,
 , the old, 130, 245, 363, 501.
 , saltpetre, 130, 281, 363.

- Barber-Surgeons of London, company of, 423, 597.
 , , letter to, 597.
 Barbican, London, document dated from, 593.
 Barbur, John, letter of, 173.
 Barby, co. Northampton, 234.
 Barclay, Agnes, } nephews and nieces of
 , Arthur, } James, late Earl of Car-
 , Barbara, } lisle, petition of, 128.
 , William, }
 , William, 92, 536.
 Barcroft, Charles, 550.
 , Elizabeth, answer of, 550.
 , , her parents, 550.
 , John, of Virginia, 550.
 , John, of London, 550.
 , , answer of, 554.
 Barford, Little, co. Bedford, 26, 39 (2).
 Barilla, 250.
 Barkby, co. Leicester, 211.
 Barker, Andrew, examination of, 360.
 , Edmund, letter of, 565.
 , , letters to, 2, 297, 331, 428.
 , Henry, letter of, 164.
 , , his eldest son, 164.
 , , his grandfather, 164.
 , Mary, petition of, 124.
 , , pardon to, 182.
 , Robert, 636.
 Barkham, Dr., 5.
 , Robert, 300, 332, 352.
 Barkley, William, 595.
 Barley Lees, co. Derby, 565.
 Barling's Abbey, co. Lincoln, 106.
 Barlow, Mr., 65.
 Barmeston, co. York, 195.
 Barnard, John, late under sheriff of co. Lincoln, 43, 235.
 , , petition of, 235.
 , Thomas, letter of, 439.
 Barnardiston, Ann, *see* Thorneton, Ann.
 Barnes, Thomas, pardon to, 175.
 Barnewell, Robert, Grant to, 624.
 Barnham, Sir Francis, 432 (2).
 , , letter of, 436.
 Barnstaple, Devon, mayors of, *see* Doddridge, Pentecost; Gay, Anthony.
 , , ship-money, 236, 636.
 Barnwell, co. Northampton, 52, 326.
 Barre, de la, John, creditors of, petition of, 241.
 , , report on petition of, 584.
 Barrell, George, 64.
 Barrett, variously spelt;—
 , Charles, 200.
 , Christopher, 465.
 , Edward, Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, 295, 351.
 , , commission and warrants to, 162, 485, 607.
 , John, 215.
 , Richard, grant to, 624.
 "Barrett's proposition for the advancement of foreign coins," 199.
 Barrey, Mr., 291, 318.
 Barrington, Sir Thomas, 231.
 , Somerset, manor, 192.
 , Northumberland, 358.
 Barry, David, Earl of Barrymore, commissions to, 545 (2).
 Barrymore, Earl of, *see* Barry, David.
 Bartholomew, Thomas, 275.
 Bartlett, Charles, son of Lord Bartlett, licence for, 132.
 , Henry, 600.
 , John, 71.
 , Dame Mary, widow, petition of, 71.
 , , case of, 71, 72.
 , Sir Thomas, deceased, 71.
 Barton, James, 204.
 , Thomas, 542.
 , Lady Ursula, 417.
 Barton in the Willows, co. York, 585.
 Basingstoke, Hants, 83, 199.
 , , writ to, 88.
 , , deanery, 213.
 Baskerville, Dr. Simon, certificate of, 455.
 Basley, John, 403.
 Basnet, George, examination of, 360.
 Bassetsbury, High Wycombe, Bucks, manor, particular of, 274.
 Bassett, William, late sheriff of Somerset, 45.
 Bastwick, John, M.D., 499.
 , , his man, 211.
 Batcombe, Somerset, 247.
 Bateman, Mr., 349.
 Batey, Patrick, 448.
 , , letter to, 447.
 Bath, Somerset, 12, 572, 596.
 , , document dated from, 45.
 , , mayor, *see* Chapman, Richard.
 , , ship money, 45.
 Forum, Somerset, hundred, 45, 235.
 Bath, Earl of, *see* Bouchier, Henry.
 Bath and Wells, Bishop of, *see* Pierce, William.
 , diocese, 574.
 , Consistory Court, 114.
 Batrumsley, *see* Battramsley.
 Battell, Joice, 226.
 Batten, Capt., Surveyor of the Navy, 22.
 Battenhall, co. Worcester, 391.
 Batting, John, 355.
 Battle, Sussex, writ to, 88.
 Battle's hailwicke, Windsor Forest, 304.
 Battramsley, Hants, 585.
 Baugh, Rowland, petition of, 223.
 Bavin, William, examination of, 105.
 , , recognizance of, 106.
 Bawton, co. Gloucester, 424.
 Baxter, Margaret, indenture of, 143.

- Baylie, *see* Bailey.
 Baylis, Mr., 163.
 Baynes, Thomas, examination of, 321.
 Bayning, Paul, Viscount, deceased, 163.
,, his widow, Viscountess Penelope,
 622.
,, his daughters, Anne and Pe-
 nelope, 163, 622.
 Baynton, Sir Edward, late sheriff of Wilts, 232.
 Beaconsawe, Peter, 199.
 Beacons, 129 (2), 286, 356, 398, 432.
 Beake, Arnold, petition of, 243.
 Beale, Richard, 290, 318, 356.
, Robert, 548.
, Thomas, of co. Northampton, letter
 to, 131.
,, of co. Leicester, 290, 318, 356.
, —, 325.
 Beard, Edward, 374 (2), 380.
 Beare, William, 465.
 Beauchamp, Lady, 55, 186, 375, 439.
 Beaulieu, Hants, manor, 167.
 Beaumont, Sir Henry, 107.
, Lady, 510.
 Beaver-makers, corporation of, 175, 185, 329.
,, petitions of, 398, 399, 411.
 Becher, Sir William, Clerk of the Council,
 129, 132, 232, 248, 290 (2), 320, 349,
 352, 634.
,, letters and other papers of, 129,
 148, 171, 184, 413, 601.
,, the like to, 129, 529.
 Beck, Jocom, 17.
 Beckenham, Kent, 294.
 Bedbury, Roger, Postmaster of Sarum, 38.
 Bedford, Middlesex, 8.
 Bedford, Edith, petition of, 52.
,, her father, 52.
,, her uncle, 52.
 Bedford, 534, 535.
, document dated from, 554.
, mayor, 530.
,, letter to, 392.
,, ship-money, 392, 530.
 Bedford, co., 412, 513, 555, 629.
,, deputy lieutenants, 429.
,, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
,, sheriff, 39.
,, ship-money, 95.
 Bedford, Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis.
 Bedford House, London, documents dated
 from, 365, 542.
 Bedfordbury, London, 348.
 Bedingfield, Sir Henry, 415.
 Bedoll, John, petition of, 245.
 Bedwell, Edward, brief in cause of, 226.
 Bee, Richard, letter of, 85.
 Beely, —, 209.
 Beer for the Navy, 3, 328.
 Beerferris, co. Devon, 316, 388.
 Belasys, *see* Bellasis.
 Belfield, Allen, 339.
 Belke, Anna, *alias* Nicholson, 226.
, Gabriel, 226.
, John, brief in cause of, 226.
, Michael, 226.
, Thomas, 226.
, Valentine, 226.
, William, 226.
 Bell, Capt. Henry, petition and other papers
 of, 129 (2).
,, his late wife and children, 130.
, William, letter of, 26.
 Bellamy, Mr., 295.
 Bellasis, variously spelt;—
, Thomas, Lord Fauconberg, letter of
 461.
, Sir William, sheriff of co. Durham,
 242, 311, 325, 337, 354, 436, 486, 490,
 559.
,, letters of, 4, 80, 354, 358, 417,
 432.
 Bellwe, *see* Bilboa.
 Bellewes or Bellowes, *see* Bellasis.
 Bellinrock, Matthew, 289.
 Below or Belou, William, 479.
,, petitions of, 618 (2).
,, warrant to, 122.
 Benediction, the, (ship,) 48.
 Benenden, Kent, 100.
 Benett, *see* Bennett.
 Benfield, Mark, 485.
 Benne, Mr. 217.
 Bennett, variously spelt;—
, John, 364.
, Master, 303.
, Sir Robert, surveyor of the works of
 the castle and honor of Windsor,
 letter of, 19.
,, letter to, 586.
,, survey by, 586.
 Benson, Capt., 49.
, Francis, 228.
 Bentley, Suffolk, 337.
 Benwell, Northumberland, 258.
 Bercq, Picardy, 244.
 Bergen, Norway, 271.
 Bergen-op-Zoom, 30.
 Bergholt, East, Suffolk, 337.
 Berkeley, George, Lord, letter of, 478.
, John, grant to, 161.
, Sir John, 232.
, Mr., petition of, 500.
, Sir Robert, justice of the King's
 Bench, 4.
,, letter of, 114.
,, letters to, 41, 283 (2), 284 (2).
, William, grant to, 161.
 Berkbampstead, co. Hertford, ship-money,
 274.

- Berks, co., 39, 382, 513, 624.
, deputy lieutenants of, 39.
, letter of, 12.
, Lord Lieutenant of, 513, and
see Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
, sheriff of, 127.
, letter to, 95; and *see*
 Hyde, Humphrey.
, ship-money, 95 (2), 178.
- Berkshire, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thomas.
- Bermondsey, Surrey, St. Mary Magdalen, 125.
, constables of, return of, 562.
- Bernard, Duke, 157.
- Berriedale, master of, 407.
- Bertie, Eliza, Countess of Lindsey, letter of,
 63.
, Montagu, Lord Willoughby, 98, 143,
 201, 489.
, Mr., 489.
, Peregrine, 98, 201, 573.
, Robert, Earl of Lindsey, Lord High
 Chamberlain, and Lord Lieutenant and
 Vice Admiral of co. Lincoln, 30, 67,
 98, 201 (2), 322 (2), 339, 348, 404,
 441, 562, 573.
, his lodging in court, 340.
, agreement of, 201.
, letters of, 519, 548.
, letters and papers to, 179, 307,
 551, 589, 626.
, notes on, grant to, 204.
, his drainage works in co. Lin-
 coln, 489, 617, 637.
- Berwick-upon-Tweed, 31, 59, 165, 181, 199,
 260, 303, 322, 354, 357, 360, 384, 385,
 386, 409, 438, 450, 483, 551, 556, 557,
 559, 565 (2), 567, 578, 580, 593, 597,
 626 (2), 628, 629, 630, 632.
, documents dated from, 31, 59, 181,
 303, 508, 560, 595.
, bridge, 628.
, corporation, advice as to their posses-
 sion of property, 260.
, garrison of, list of pay, 626 (2).
, governor, *see* Bertie, Robert, Earl of
 Lindsey.
, mayor and others, 384.
, petitions of, 76, 261 (2).
, letter to, 77; and *see* Fenwick,
 William.
, palace, 218.
, Scotch wall, 77.
, vicar, proposals for augmenting in-
 come of, 217, 218.
- Best, John, 265.
, Roger, 8.
- Bestwood, Park, co. Nottingham, keepership,
 56.
- Bethlehem Hospital, London, 620.
- Bethnal Green, 261.
- Bethune, A., letters of, 479 (2).
- Betton, John, 156, 320.
- Betts, Robert, 152.
- Beverley, co. York, 310.
, writ to, 88.
, mayor of, 348.
- Bevis, Robert, 117, 150, 155.
, letter of, 150.
- Bewdley, Mr., 634.
- Bewick, Elizabeth, 269.
, Robert, late sheriff of Northumber-
 land, letter of, 321.
, William, deceased, 269.
- Bewly, *see* Beaulieu.
- Bible, the Holy, 215, 631.
- Bibury, co. Gloucester, 93.
- Bickam, Devon, 159.
- Bickerstaffe, Haward, grant to, 551.
- Bickington, High, Devon, 316.
- Bickleigh, Devon, 388.
- Bierley, John, certificate of, 281.
- Bigges, Abraham, deputy Vice-Admiral of
 Devon, 258.
, letter of, 413.
- Bigglesworth [Biggleswade], co. Bedford, 219.
- Bilboa, 334, 413.
, document dated from, 334.
- Bill, John, 636.
- Billesdon, co. Leicester, 106, 607.
, document dated from, 106.
- Billinge, co. Lancaster, 524.
- Billingsley, William, grants to, 154, 551.
- Bingfield, Northumberland, 2.
- Bingham [Richard], sheriff of co. Dorset, 616.
- Bingley, George, auditor of Imprest, 323, 326,
 454.
, letters of, 428, 561, 598, 599,
 600.
, Sir Ralph, 30, 42.
- Binion, Mr., 309.
- Binsted, Hants, 616.
- Bircholt, Kent, franchise, 300, 356.
- Birkett, Miles, clerk, petition of, 163.
- Birkhead, William, 112.
- Birkwood, co. Lincoln, 137.
- Birron, William, 116.
- Birtby, John, 29.
- Bish, John, messenger, 318, 353.
- Bishop Auckland, co. Durham, documents
 dated from, 99, 125.
- Bishop's Castle, Salop, ship-money, 54.
- Bishoprics, 205.
- Bishopsgate Street, London, 186, 460.
- Bishopthorpe, co. York, documents dated
 from, 439, 563, 593.
- Bishton, co. Monmouth, 194.
- Bittleston or Bittlestone, Giles, 417, 486.
, examinations of, 417, 418.
, letters to, 418, 419.
, Thomas, 316, 337, 354, 358, 359, 360,
 417 (2), 432, 486.
, examination of, 358.
- Bittadon, Devon, 316.

- Blahy, co. Leicester, document dated from, 605.
- Blackall, Henry, 19.
, Thomas, petition of, 248.
- Blackawton, Devon, 365.
- Blackbuck, the, of London, 164.
- Blackburn, co. Lancaster, hundred, 104, 439.
- Blackburn, David, 475.
,, letter to, 555.
, Peter, 475.
,, letter of, 555.
- Blackhall, Andrew, 149.
- Blackheath, Kent, hundred, 300.
- Blackhills, document dated from, 443.
- "Blackman Street hamlet," Southwark, constables, return of, 562.
- Blacksmiths of London, Society of, confirmation of their charters, 414.
- Blacksmith's Hall, London, 414.
- Blackstone, Sir Ralph, petition of, 242.
- Blackwell, Thomas, petition of, 548.
- Bladwell, Richard,
, letter of, 537.
, his son, 537.
- Blagdon, John, 338.
- Blaggrave, Mr., 127.
- Blake, John, mayor of Plympton, certificate of, 288.
, Robert, agent in England for the Emperor of Morocco, 69, 329, 356, 363, 380, 501.
, William, 549.
- Blakeney, Norfolk, presentation of a general Court of, 162.
- Blanch, John, 33.
,, his son, 33.
- Bland, Thomas, letters of, 192, 193.
- Blandford, co. Dorset, judges of assize, 27.
- Blandford Forum, co. Dorset, ship-money, 232.
- Blaxton, ———, 452.
- Bletchingley, Surrey, 152.
,, writ to, 88.
- Bletchley, co. Buckingham, 213.
- Blewett, Anne, petition of, 229.
, John, 229.
, Thomas, 23, 26, 136.
- Bliithman, William, pardon to, 175.
- Blofield hundred, Norfolk, ship-money, 49, 61, 67, 78, 121, 122, 233, 374 (2), 402.
- Blonden, Sir Thomas, 614.
- Blount, Sir Charles, 228.
, Francis, 88, 117.
, Herbert, 88.
- Blount—*cont.*
, Montjoy, Earl of Newport, Master General of the Ordnance, and likewise Master General of the Ordnance in the expedition against the Scots, 9, 12, 15, 18, 19, 100, 108, 110, 120, 122, 166 (2), 183, 236, 237, 238, 315, 323, 326, 330, 340, 346, 350, 351, 370, 373, 376, 387, 430, 439, 440, 449 (2), 458, 460, 471, 505, 530, 534, 536, 541, 561, 630.
,, letters of, 452, 577.
,, letters and other papers to, 18 (4), 28 (2), 59, 86, 134, 146, 153, 166, 170, 183, 186, 296, 303, 316, 324 (2), 331 (2), 339, 344 (2), 347, 368, 424, 432, 441, 445, 484, 489, 491, 529, 581, 625, 629.
,, his house in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 452.
- Blount's Court, [co. Oxford,] 222.
- Blower, Christopher, 422.
, Edward, deceased, 422.
, Richard, 422.
- Bloyford, *see* Blofield.
- Blue Anchor, the, Watling Street, London, 454.
,, Whitechapel, 424.
- Blundell, Sir Arthur, 366.
, John, sentence in cause of, 152.
- Blunt, Edward, statement by, 631.
, Sir Thomas, 54.
, Walter, 16.
- Bluntisham, co. Huntingdon, manor, 189.
- Blyth, co. York, writ to, 88.
- Blything, Suffolk, hundred, 64.
- Boar's head, the, Gracechurch Street, London, 370.
- Bocke, Anne de, 425.
- Bodenham, Sir Francis, letter to, 425.
- Bodington, John, petition of, 42.
- Bodley, Mrs., 125.
- Bodmin, Cornwall, 415.
- Bœuf, Duke del, 244.
- Bohannan, *see* Buchannan.
- Bohemia, Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, Dowager Queen of, 33, 356, 400, 525, 570.
,, letter of, 603.
,, her children, 525.
,, her agent, 607.
- Boldsworth, Mr., 265.
- Bolingbroke, Earl of, *see* St. John, Oliver.
- Bolles, Philip, petition of, 263.
- Bologna, 159.
- Bolt and Tun, the, Friday Street, London, 370.
- Bolton, co. Lancaster, division, 284.
- Bonaventure, the, (King's ship,) 488, 566.
,, (merchant ship), 164.
, Henry, the, (ship,) 285.
, Peter, the, (ship,) 238.
- Bond, Robert, 64.
, John, warrant appointing him Captain General of expedition to Madagascar, 623.
- Bondleigh, Devon, 316.

- Bonneale, Mr., 46.
 Bonner, Gabriel, 374 (2).
 Books, 306, 589.
, importation of, 258.
 Boone, Ambrose, receipts of, 76.
 Booth, George, 263.
, Sir George, 263.
, Roger, 7, 37.
,, certificate of, 5.
, William, 263.
 Bordeaux, 238, 506, 537, 538 (2), 635.
 Borderers, 259 (2), 385, 437, 481, 482, 522.
 Borders, the, 386, 428, 458, 504, 544, 545, 593, 636.
,, arms for, 345, 368, 554.
 Borough, Sir John, keeper of records in the Tower of London and Garter King-at-arms.
,, certificates of, 496, 521 (2), 616 (2).
,, letter to, 403.
 Borrey, Mr., *see* Barrey.
 Bostock, Enoch, 344.
 Boston, co. Lincoln, 503.
, documents dated from, 29, 188, 318, 508.
 Bosvile, Thomas, 517.
 Boswall or Boswell, James, letters of, 454 (2), 455.
, Sir William, the King's Ambassador to the United Provinces, 516, 529.
,, tenant of the Countess of Lindsey, 63.
 Boteler, Allan, 531.
,, petition of, 71.
,, case of, 71, 72.
, Sir John, 60.
, Joseph, letter to, 510.
, Katherine, petition of, 71.
,, case of, 71, 72.
 Botwright, Francis, letters of, 447 (2).
 Bouchier, Sir John, 599.
 Bough, Edward, articles against, 213.
 Boughton co. [Northampton], document dated from, 478.
 Bourcher, Henry, Earl of Bath, letter of, 456.
 Bourgoing, John, petition of, 272.
 Bourne, Philip, messenger, 34.
, Nicholas, warrant to, 182.
 Bourne, co. Lincoln, 573.
 Bowden, Great, co. Leicester, 100.
 Bowen, Dulcia, petition of, 267.
, Richard, petition of, 267.
, Mary, 267.
 Bowes, Henry, 381.
, Richmond honor, co. York, 576.
 Bowing during divine service, 43, 46, 68, 214, 215, 216, 432, 591.
 Bowle, Robert, Yeoman of the King's tents and pavilions, grant to, 627.
 Bowles, John, 50.
,, letter to, 38.
, Sir Charles, 143.
 Bowyer, Thomas, petition of, 46.
,, his wife, 46.
, Sir Thomas, 46.
 Boxley, Kent, 188, 628.
 Boyd, John, 513.
 Boynton, Sir Matthew, licence to, 194.
,, his wife and family, 194.
 Boys or Boyse, John, junior, 267 (2).
, Mary du, grant to, 56.
, Peter du, 56.
 Boyton, Wilts, 74.
 Brack, [Scotland,] 406.
 Brackley, co. Northampton, ship-money, 234, 342, 369.
, late mayor, *see* Wight, John.
, bailiff, 369.
,, letter to, 369.
 Bradbury, co. Durham, manor, 75.
 Bradgate, co. Leicester, document dated from, 81.
 Bradshaugh, Edward, pass for, 20.
 Bradshaw, Capt. Roger, captain of the fort in Holy Island, 322, 323, 458, 482.
,, letter of, 444.
,, letter to, 572.
, Edmond, 228.
,, remonstrance of, 276.
, Job, 200.
, Margaret, 222.
, William, 222.
, William, 228.
 Bradwell, Suffolk, ship-money, 64.
 Braham, Richard, 320, 352.
 Braithwell, co. York, 304.
 Brames, Jacob, customer at Sandwich and Dover, statement of causes of complaint against, 275.
 Bramham, co. York, moor, 291.
 Brampton, co. Northampton, manor, 388.
, woods, 388.
 Bramston, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 88, 151, 154, 299, 343.
,, letters and other papers of, 172, 291, 412.
,, the like to, 283, 332.
,, references to, of petitions, 613.
 Brand, William, order in cause of, 227.
 Brandenburg, elector of, 129 (2).
 Branston, co. Lincoln, 81.
 Brantham, Suffolk, 337.
 Branthwaite, Robert, petition of, 66.
 Brasted, Kent, 208.
 Brathwell, co. York, manor, 526.
 Brauton, Devon, 350.
 Braunston, co. Lincoln, *see* Branston.
 Bray, Henry, 123.
, Lewis, 375, 485.
, Mr., petition of, 239.
, Dr. William, leiter, &c. of, 406, 521.
 Bray, Berks, 16, 24.
 Breame, *see* Braham.

- Brecon, co, 235, 514, 540.
, sheriff, *see* Lewis, Sir William.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 Breda, 30.
 Breisach, 187.
 Bremers (lands), co. ———, 376.
 Brent, Sir Nathaniel, Vicar-General of the
 Archbishop of Canterbury, and Warden
 of Merton College, Oxford, 53, 174,
 212, 630.
,, letters and other papers of, 114,
 174.
, reference to, of petition, 114.
, ———, nephew of the above, 189.
 Brenton, William, petition of, 101.
,, his wife, 101.
 Bressake, *see* Breisach.
 Brest, Richard, 52.
,, petition of, 52.
, Rose, 52.
,, petition of, 52.
 Brest, France, 563.
 Brethy, co. Derby, document dated from, 496.
 Brett, Jeremy, 405.
 Brewer, Capt. Laurence, 271.
, Thomas, 628.
 Brewers of London, company of, grant of
 incorporation of, 50 (2), 623.
 Brewing, statements of abuses in, 251 (2),
 252 (2).
 Brick and tile makers, abuses of, 36.
 Bricklayers, abuses of, 36.
 Brickmakers Corporation, 36, 246.
 Bricks, 148.
 Brideard, *see* Bruiyard.
 Bridewell, old, London, 75.
 Bridford, Devon, rectory, 319.
 Bridge, Edward, 363.
,, petition of, 137.
 Bridge boats, 439.
 Bridgeman, variously spelt ;—
, John, Bishop of Chester, 372, 611.
,, letters and papers of, 141, 430, 523.
,, letter to, 372.
 Bridgenorth, Salop, 54.
 Bridger, Benjamin, petition of, 371.
 Bridges, Gabriel, grant to, 113.
 Bridgewater, Somerset, 132.
, Earl of, *see* Egerton, John.
 Bridlington, co. York, writ to, 88.
 Briggs, Thomas, 329.
, petition of, 136.
 Brighthelmstone, *see* Brighton.
 Brightlingsea, Essex, 33, 295.
 Brighton, writ to, 88.
 Brigstock bailiwick or park in the forest of
 Rockingham, 104, 171.
 Brill, co. Buckingham, ship-money, 28.
 Brimley, Auditor, 576.
 Brimpton, Somerset, rectory, 574.
 Brinklow, co. Warwick, 213.
 Brissac, 103.
 Bristol, 132, 134, 205, 248, 275, 471, 514, 553,
 596, 624.
, documents dated from, 523.
, cathedral, destruction of tower by
 lightning, 41.
, dean and chapter, petition of, 41.
, mayor, 249 ; and *see* Wallis, Ezekiel.
,, letters to, 95 (2).
, merchant adventurers of, petition of,
 127.
, sheriffs, letters to, 95 (2).
, Bishop of, 208, and *see* Skinner,
 Robert.
, Earl of, *see* Digby John.
 Bristow, Richard, 230.
 Bristowe Cawsey, *see* Brixton Causeway.
 Britford, Wilts, 473.
 Brixton, Surrey, 398.
, Causeway, Surrey, document dated
 from, 549.
 Broad, Thomas, recognizance of, 106.
, ———, of Merton College, Oxford, 189.
 Broadmead and Broadmed lines [Dorset] ,
 225.
 Brocas, Mr., 125.
, Mrs., 125.
, Sir Pexall, 125.
 Brockenhurst, Hants, 586.
 Brockhurst, Mr., *see* Brocas.
 Brocklesby, co. Lincoln, documents dated from,
 322 (2).
 Brodrip, William, letter to, 614.
 Brogborough Park [co. Bedford], 205.
 Bromehall, Thomas, 394.
 Bromfield, Sir Edward, late Lord Mayor of
 London and governor of the Soap-
 makers' Company, 110.
,, letter of, 21.
 Bromley, Kent, 294.
 Bromwell, Mr., 325.
 Brook or Brooks, variously spelt ;
, Sir Basil, 189.
, Lord, *see* Greville, Robert.
, Sir John, 134, 202, 355.
, William, messenger, 353.
,, return of, 497.
,, warrants to, 297, 309.
 Brook Street, London, 261.
 Brookemans (house and lands of), North
 Mimms, co. Hertford, 274.
 Brooking, William, 288.
,, petition of, 288.
,, his wife, 288.
 Brough, William, D.D., grant to, 335.
 Broughton, Edward, pardon to, 343.
, Lady, 343.
, Richard, certificate of, 124.
 Brouncker, Sir William, gentleman of the
 Privy Chamber, 40, 124.
,, petition of, 40.

- Brown, variously spelt ;—
 , Sir Ambrose, deputy-lieutenant of Surrey, letter of, 50.
 , Anthony, second Viscount Montagu, 70, 438.
 , Lady Elizabeth, 222.
 , Francis, third Viscount Montagu, 21.
 , , letter of, 438.
 , Francis, 116.
 , Sir Henry, 222.
 , John, founder of iron ordnance, 238.
 , John [of Brodmead?], 225.
 , John, ship-master, 170.
 , John, licence to, 187.
 , Jonathan, L.L.D., prebend of Westminster, grant to, 79.
 , Mary, daughter of Anthony, second Viscount Montagu, afterwards Lady Petre, 70.
 , Mr., of Frampton, 217.
 , Robert, of Bordeaux, 537.
 , , letter to, 635.
 , William, 343.
 Browning, Thomas, 309, 355.
 Brownists, 187.
 Brownknafe, Matthew, 213.
 Brownlowe, Richard, deceased, 626.
 Brownrigg, Elizabeth, 336, 379.
 , , her mother, 336, 379.
 , , her grandfather, 379.
 Bruce, Thomas, Earl of Elgin, 144, 569.
 , , his mother, 144.
 , Edward Lord, 205.
 Brudenell, Francis, 248.
 , Thomas Lord, letter of, 466.
 Bruisyard, Suffolk, 309, 372.
 Brundson, Edmond, petition of, 232.
 Brussels, 589.
 , document dated from, 589.
 Bryet, John, 34.
 Bryson, James, 595.
 Bryssanc, J., letter of, 635.
 Buchannan, Sir John, 354.
 Buckby, Long, co. Northampton, 43.
 Buckden or Bugden, co. Huntingdon, 219.
 Bucke, Mr., 22.
 Buckeridge, John, formerly Bishop of Ely, 210.
 Buckfastleigh, Devon, 355.
 Buckingham, co., 412, 514, 624.
 , Lord Lientenant of, *see* Dormer, Robert, Earl of Carnarvon.
 , sheriffs, letters to, 28, 95; *and see* Denton, Sir Alexander; Parsons, Sir John.
 , ship-money, 28, 95, 137, 392.
 Buckingham, Duke of, *see* Villiers, George, Duke of, deceased; *and see* Villiers, George.
 , Duchess Dowager of, *see* Villiers, Katherine.
 Buckland Dinham, Somerset, churchwardens and parishioners, petition of, 113.
 Buckland, East, Devon, 316.
 Buckner, Thomas, petition of, 229.
 Buck's Head, the, St. Martin's Lane, London, 484.
 Budd, Richard, mayor of Guildford, letter of, 498.
 , David, 510.
 , , appeal by, 509.
 Bugberd, John, 8.
 Buildings, new, in and near London, 75, 76, 262, 395.
 , commissioners for, 25, 382, 604.
 , , petition to, 263.
 Buildings erected contrary to proclamation, list of persons who have compounded for, 262.
 Bulkeley, Thomas, 550.
 , , answer of, 554.
 Bull, Mr., paymaster of Plymouth Fort, *see* Ball, Mr.
 Bull, Mrs., 488.
 Bull, the, (inn.) Bishopsgate Street, London, 186.
 Buller, George, 306.
 Bulwick, co. Northampton, 440.
 Bungay, Suffolk, 403.
 Burden or Burdyn, Reginald, 70, 163, 577.
 , , letters of, 70, 104, 606.
 , , his wife and children, 70.
 Burderop, Wilts, documents dated from, 63, 68, 142, 157 (2), 371, 474, 549 (2).
 Burford, Wilts, *see* Britford.
 Burgeveny, *see* Abergavenny.
 Burgh, Edward, 228.
 , Robert, bill of, 79.
 Burgh, Ulick de, Earl of St. Alban's and Clanrickard, letter of, 462.
 Burkitt, Miles, 214.
 Burlamachi, Philip, 39, 40, 238, 309.
 , , letters and other papers of, 135, 168, 258, 259 (2), 399, 570.
 Burleigh, Capt., 603.
 , Lord, *see* Balfour, Robert.
 Burlescombe, Devon, 355, 497.
 Burnall, Mr., 316.
 Burnett, Archibald, 444.
 , J., letter of, 443, 573.
 , , his son, 444.
 , Robert, 557.
 , , examination of, 572.
 , , letter to, 443.
 , , his wife, 572.
 , Sir Thomas, 573.
 Burnham, Essex, 574.
 Burrell, Andrew, statement of his receipts, 433.
 , John, 300.
 , , memorandum of, 356.
 Burstwick, co. York, 299.
 Burt, William, 111.

Burton, Andrew, petition of, 225.
, Henry, 214, 499.
, John, petition of, 225.
, Thomas, M.A., presentation to, 604.
, William, 209.
 Bury Latimer, co. Northampton, 286.
 Pidsea, co. York, 299.
 Burward, John, petition of, 377.
,, his wife, 377.
 Bury, William, 64.
 Bury, co. Lancaster, 282.
 Bury St. Edmunds, 64.
 Bushell, Thomas, farmer of his Majesty's
 mines in Wales, 289.
,, letters of, 47 (2).
 Bushy Park, Middlesex, 470.
 Bustian, —, constable, 55.
 Butler, Andrew, statement of, 146.
, Capt., 72, 310.
, Daniel, 489, 517.
,, letters to, 343, 455.
,, examination of, 543.
, James, Earl of Ormond, 63.
, Matthew, 2.
, Capt. Thomas, 421.
, Thomas, of Surrey, 265.
, Thomas, of Somercotes, letter of, 124.
, —, cousin to Lord Clifford, 560.
 Butley, Suffolk, 309.
 Butter, Nathaniel, warrant to, 182.
 Butter, 99, 326, 356, 368.
 Button, John, letter to, 585.
 Butts, Timothy, grant to, 624.
 Buxton, John, sheriff of Norfolk, 121, 233.
,, letters and other papers of, 48,
 61, 67, 78, 122 (2), 401.
 Byford, Richard, petition of, 371.
 Byron, Sir John, 377.
, Sir Nicholas, 405.

C.

Cadbury, North, Somerset, 61.
 Cade, Anthony, letter of, 106.
, Robert, petition of, 152.
 Cadeleigh, Devon, 485.
 Cadiman or Cadyman, Dr. Thomas, physician
 to the Queen, 40.
,, petition of, 40.

Cadiz, 158, 244.
 Cæsar, Sir Charles, judge of the Court of
 Audience, 214, 589, 622.
,, grant to, of office of Master of
 the Rolls, 623.
, Sir Julius, deceased, 622.
 Caistor, co. Lincoln, 235, 323.
, constables of, 43.
 Caithness, 406.
 Calais, 632.
 Calcott, Roger, examination of, 106.
, Thomas, 394.
 Caldwell, James, 319.
 Calley, William, 420.
,, letters of, 63, 68, 157, 549.
,, his sons, 63.
, Sir William, 157.
,, letters of, 142, 157 (2), 371,
 420, 474, 549.
 Calthorpe or Calthrop, Charles, letter of, 11.
, Sir Henry, 69.
,, case and opinion of, 228.
, Philip, 69, 162.
 Calvert, Anne, Lady Baltimore, 476.
, Cecil, Lord Baltimore, 476.
,, letters of, 374, 427.
 Cambell, Alice, widow of Alderman Cambell,
 letter to, 537.
, Robert, alderman of London, de-
 ceased, 434, 537.
 Cambridge, 186, 203, 220.
 Cambridge, co., 200, 412, 514, 574, 582, 625.
, deputy-lieutenants, letter to, 616.
, lord lieutenant, letters to, 513, 574,
 582, 616.
, justices of assize, letter to, 283.
, justices of peace, letters of, 283 (2).
, sheriffs, letters to, 96, 283; *and see*
 Balam, Robert; Dyer, Sir Ludovic.
, ship-money, 96, 343, 350.
 Cambridge University, 629.
, letters to, 65, 549.
, Vice-Chancellor of, letter to, 549.
 Camerton, co. York, 299.
 Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, 14, 160,
 504.
,, letters of, 405, 519.
, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, deceased,
 176, 177.
, James, Lord Kintyre, petition of, 176.
, John, Earl of Loudoun, 568, 594.
,, petition of, 500.
 Camphere, Zealand, 572.
 Campion, Hugh, account by, 273.
, Mr., 263.
, William, 56.

- Canary Islands, the, 244.
 Canary wine, 22, 306.
 Canbury, documents dated from, 23 (2).
 Cank or Cannock, co. Stafford, 434.
 Canning Street, *see* Cannon Street.
 Cannon Row, document dated from, 548.
 Cannon Street, London, 343, 489, 517, 543.
 Canonbury, *see* Canbury.
 Canons, book of, 31.
 Canterbury, 44, 48, 82, 83, 214, 246, 265, 361.
 stuffs, manufacturers of, petition of, 240.
 weavers, 298.
 Archbishops of, *see* Abbot, George; Laud, William; Parker, Matthew; Warham, William.
 Cape, John, 458.
 Peter, 327.
 William, 156, 171.
 examination of, 156, 157.
 Capell, Suffolk, 337.
 Capps, Henry, 377, 382.
 Captains of the King's ships, 492.
 Captains not named, notes of, indenture of, 632.
 Captives, English, taken by Turks, 276.
 Carbines, particular of, 147, 194. *See also* Arms.
 Cardhaffe, Casparus, petition of, 244.
 Cardiff, 132.
 Cardigan, co., 421, 514, 540.
 lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 Cards and dice, 143.
 his Majesty's officers for, *see* Squibb, Lawrence; Squibb, Robert.
 buying and selling, commissioners for, 248.
 manufacture and sale of cards and dice, 248 (2).
 Care or Careis, Mrs., *see* Carey.
 Carew, George, Earl of Totnes, 96.
 Sir Nicholas, justice of peace for Surrey, letters of, 53, 563.
 Tom, 342.
 Carey or Cary, Alicia, Viscountess Falkland, 309.
 Ann, second daughter of Henry, late Viscount Falkland, petition of, 277.
 Sir Edmund, 276.
 Elizabeth Maria, Viscountess Dowager of Falkland, 277.
 petition of, 277.
 her nephew Cary, 277.
 Henry, 314.
 Henry, late Viscount Falkland, 277 (2).
 Henry, Earl of Dover, 304, 526.
 petition of, 201.
 answer of, 202.
 James, petition of, 211.
 John, Viscount Rochford, 304 (2), 526.
- Carey —*cont.*
 John, third Lord Hunsdon, 304.
 John, fifth Lord Hunsdon, letter of, 419.
 grant to, 56.
 Lucius, Viscount Falkland, 277, 309.
 his daughters, 277.
 Mrs., 42.
 letter to, 341.
 her father, 341.
 Robert, Earl of Monmouth, Captain of Tynemouth Castle, 204.
 letter to, 15.
 Sir Robert, 204.
 Carleton, Sir Dudley, Clerk of the Council, 45, 49, 67, 74, 78, 227, 516, 568.
 letters and other papers of, 20, 59, 197.
 reference of, petition to, 59.
 Carlford hundred, Suffolk, 283.
 Carlisle, 30, 112, 155, 237, 349, 354, 355, 357, 376, 384, 385, 387, 409, 411, 436, 438, 450, 457, 468, 482, 484, 505, 511, 513, 521, 522, 545, 551, 557, 565, 566, 578, 580, 593, 598, 628, 632.
 documents dated from, 375, 376, 383, 386, 459, 513.
 aldermen, letter of, 458.
 letter to, 459.
 castle, 513.
 Leith ward, 375.
 mayor, 385, 450, 551.
 note by, 405.
 letter to, 552; *and see* Aglionby, John.
 second Earl of, *see* Hay, James.
 first Earl of, *see* Hay, James.
 Bishop of, *see* Potter, Barnabas.
 Carlton, Mr., *see* Charlton.
 Carmarden, Richard, Surveyor of Petty Customs, 191.
 Carmarthen, co., 421, 514, 540.
 lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 Carmichael, Frederick, 149.
 Carnarvon, 220.
 Carnarvon, co., 514, 540.
 lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 Carnarvon, Earl of, *see* Dormer, Robert.
 Carne, Edward, 625.
 William, 625.
 Carpenter, Mr., brewer, 174.
 Mr., brazier, 210.
 —, 149.
 Carr, Mary, Lady, 143, 183, 300, 520.
 petitions of, 41, 50 (2).
 her children, 41, 50, 300.
 Sir Robert, 41, 50 (2), 182, 300.
 agreement of, 143.
 petition of, 520.

- Carr—*cont.*
 , Thomas, postmaster of Berwick, requests of, 199.
 , —, widow, 358.
 Carriage for the King's service, 99, 121, 353, 382, 393.
 Carriages, the King's, clerk of, petition of, 197.
 Carrick, 357.
 , countess, *see* Stewart, Elizabeth.
 Carrickfergus castle, 537.
 Carroll, John, clerk of assize for the northern circuit, 124.
 , Sir James, 260.
 Carter, George, messenger, 26.
 , , certificate of, 24.
 , , warrant to, 297.
 , George [of Brill, co. Buckingham], 28.
 , Mr., 70, 104.
 , , his wife, 70, 104.
 , Thomas, letters to, 8 (2).
 , William, 5, 37, 455.
 , , certificate of, 7.
 , —, 532.
 Carteret, Eliz[abeth], letter of, 589.
 , , her father, 589.
 , , her grandmother, 589.
 , Capt. George, 59, 159.
 , , letters to, 69, 589.
 Cartington, Northumberland, 594.
 , , document dated from, 593.
 Cartmel, co. Lancaster, manor, 611.
 Cartwright, Catherine, petition of, 335.
 , , her son, 335.
 , John, 335.
 , , his father and mother, 336.
 Carver, Thomas, 309, 355.
 Cary, *see* Carey.
 Casaubon, Dr. [Merie], speech of, 83.
 Case, Bryan, petition of, 257.
 , Susan, 83.
 Cask-staves, 298, 314, 330.
 Casselis, Earl of, *see* Kennedy, John.
 Casting, *see* Garstang.
 Castlehaven, Viscount, *see* Touchet, George.
 Castle Rising, Norfolk, 403.
 Castles and forts, 20, 230, 253, 345, 448, 535, 629, 631.
 Castlon, —, [post-master?], 593.
 Castor, co. Lincoln, *see* Caistor.
 , co. [Northampton], 273.
 , , manor, 214, 274.
 , , rectory, 87.
 Catechism used at Derby, copy of part of, 631.
 "Catechistical doctrine, a pattern of," book so named, 147.
 Cater, —, 530.
 Caterer, —, a bailiff, 93.
 Cathedrals, attendance of mayors and others to service in, 141.
 Catsash, Somerset, hundred, inhabitants of, petition of, 232.
 Catthorpe, co. Leicester, rectory, 628.
 Cavendish, Elizabeth, Countess of Devonshire, 163, 453.
 , Thomas, 262.
 , William, Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of co. Derby, 61, 195, 453.
 , , letter of, 286.
 , , letters to, 179, 307, 308.
 , William, Earl of Newcastle, Lord Lieutenant of co. Nottingham, 445, 560, 628.
 , , letters and papers of, 61, 217, 508.
 , , letters to, 179, 307.
 Caxton, Edward, letter to, 11.
 Cecil or Cecill, Catherine, Countess of Salisbury, 453.
 , Charles, Viscount Cranborne, 45, 622.
 , Diana, Viscountess Wimbledon, deceased, 106.
 , Edward, Viscount Wimbledon and Baron Putney, 113, 125, 297, 335.
 , , letter to, 50.
 , , funeral certificate of, 106.
 , , his children, by Theodotia, his first wife,
 1. Dorothy,
 2. Albinia,
 3. Elizabeth,
 4. Frances, } 106.
 , , by Diana, his second wife,
 5. Anne, deceased, 106.
 , , by Sophia, his third wife,
 6. Algernon, deceased, 107.
 , , his house at Wimbledon, 106.
 , , appointed "Governor of State and War," 107.
 , Lady Dorothy, 453, 622.
 , Lady Elizabeth, 453.
 , Philip, son of William Earl of Salisbury, licence to, 63.
 , Robert, late Earl of Salisbury, 25.
 , Robert, son of William Earl of Salisbury, licence to, 63.
 , Sophia, Viscountess Wimbledon, 106.
 , Theodotia, Viscountess Wimbledon, deceased, 106.
 , William, Earl of Exeter, 153, 172, 299.
 , , letter and petition of, 151, 611.
 , , letters to, 143, 607.
 , , his countess, petition of, 611.
 , William, Earl of Salisbury, 21, 25, 63, 84, 378.
 , , letter to, 44.
 , , release to, 171.
 , , his sister, 151.
 Chadwick, James, Steward of the Courts of the Honor of Peverell, warrant to, 65.
 , James, rector of Stanley Regis, petition of, 209.

Chaffont, John, 231.
 Chalgrave, co. Bedford, 26, 35.
 Chalkewell, Essex, 290.
 Chalton, co. Bedford, 261.
 Chamber, the, treasurer, 319; and see Uvedale, Sir William.
 Chamber Salewood, co. Northampton, 111.
 Chamberlain, the Lord, see Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
 Chamberlain, Capt. Thomas, 4.
 Chambers, Lawrence, pardon to, 557.
 Champ, Mons. du, 343.
 Champernowne, Henry, letters of, 338 (2), 339 (2), 363.
 Champneys, Samuel, 231.
 Chancery, Court of, 49, 154, 168 (2), 185, 255, 264, 415, 422, 529, 563.
,, Commissioners of Appeal in, 229.
, the Inns of, 232.
 Chancery Lane, London, 105, 214 (2), 299.
 Chancy, John, 412.
 Chane, Catherine, 355.
, William, 350.
 Channel, the English, 271.
 Chapel Royal, the, 336.
 Chapman, Elizabeth, petition of, 225.
, John, 16, 25.
, Richard, mayor of Bath, letter of, 45.
, Thomas, of London, letter to, 484.
, Thomas, of Newcastle, 486, 487.
 Charing, Kent, 115, 599.
 Charing Cross, London, 249, 568, 636.
 Charles I., notices of, and references and allusions to, *passim*.
, present at the marriage of Herbert Price and Mrs. Arren, 103.
, brass statue of, to be placed in Covent Garden, 133.
, 200,000*l.* appointed to be employed in his special affairs, 190.
, mathematical instruments for, 191, 243.
, portrait of, by Vandyke, 196.
, anonymous application to, 273.
, his attendance at the Council Board, 289.
, the like at the Council of War, 339, 340.
, his journey to York, 324 (2), 327, 340 (2), 345, 389, 419, 426, 438 (2), 451, 465, 506, 513, 518, 527, 533, 535, 541, 544, 554, 568, 573, 578, 582, 594, 608, 623, 635.
, his reception at York, 626, 628.
, anonymous letter to, on his departure for the north, 632.
, writes to the nobility for their attendance upon him at York, 366, 367 (8), 465, 516.

Charles I.—*cont.*

....., his intention to inspect trained bands of co. York, 593.
, bestows gold chain upon Rubens, 603.
, his instructions for ordinary affairs during his absence in the north, 608.
, commits the Queen to the Earl or Northumberland's protection during his absence in the north, 622.
, refuses gift of money from city of London, 623.
, agreement of, 201.
, commissions of, 23 (2), 188, 297, 420, 421, 540 (4), 541 (5), 544, 545, 556, 581 (2), 582, 596, 607, 608 (4), 617, 624.
, grants of, 56 (2), 69, 75, 79, 80 (2), 83, 91, 113, 132 (2), 143, 148, 153, 154, 161 (3), 163 (2), 165, 171, 172, 176, 182, 185 (2), 188, 191 (5), 296, 297, 304, 305, 307, 319, 323 (2), 335 (2), 343 (2), 366, 379 (2), 388, 425, 426, 440, 461, 470, 485, 486, 526, 536, 540, 551 (4), 556 (4), 566, 569, 588, 592 (2), 596 (2), 605 (2), 617 (3), 620, 623 (3), 624 (4), 626 (2), 627 (5), 628 (2).
, letters of, 18 (6), 20, 60, 62, 65 (2), 77, 79, 87, 88 (2), 124, 131, 135, 138, 139, 144, 153, 161, 166 (2), 168 (2), 175, 176 (5), 179 (10), 180, 182, 185, 189 (3), 191, 196, 197, 201, 205 (2), 214, 222, 223, 253 (2), 307 (4), 335 (2), 344 (3), 366 (3), 367 (8), 372 (3), 379, 440 (4), 441, 450, 489, 497 (2), 502, 503, 507, 513, 514 (2), 515 (2), 537, 545, 549, 569, 571 (2), 574, 580, 588, 596 (3), 597, 602, 604, 607 (2), 626, 635.
, letters patents of, 253.
, licences of, 63, 132, 187, 195, 378, 470, 510, 527, 551, 574 (2), 604, 617, 620.
, pardons granted by, 73, 75, 122, 175, 182, 184, 343, 366, 557, 569, 592 (2), 596 (2), 620, 627.
, presentations granted by, 56, 79, 87, 132 (3), 163, 179 (2), 195, 305, 319, 422, 505, 574, 604, 628.
, protections granted by, 154, 185, 603, 605, 620.
, warrants, privy seals, and flats of, 4, 47, 50, 52, 62, 65 (3), 66, 73, 75, 77, 87, 94, 115, 122 (3), 123, 125, 128, 132, 148 (4), 149, 153, 154, 155, 158, 161, 162 (3), 165 (2), 168, 169, 171, 175 (4), 179, 182 (2), 184, 185 (3), 187 (6), 189 (2), 190, 191 (2), 294 (2), 304, 314 (2), 315, 319, 323, 335, 343 (2), 366 (2), 379, 389 (2), 422 (2), 425 (2), 426 (5), 440 (2), 460 (2), 461, 466 (2), 471 (3), 477 (2), 485 (5), 489 (6), 494 (5), 502 (3), 507 (2), 526, 537, 540 (2), 550 (2), 551, 556, 557, 571, 588 (3), 589 (2), 592 (2), 603, 604 (7), 605 (2), 617 (4), 620, 623, 624 (3), 625 (2), 627 (2), 631.

Charles I.—*cont.*

-, orders of, 197, 206.
-, in council, 1 (2), 2, 7, 8, 15 (2), 25, 98, 154 (2), 158, 180 (2), 295, 296, (3), 327 (2), 328 (2), 344 (3), 346, 368 (4), 372 (7), 373, 376, 377 (3), 389, 475 (3), 499, 583.
-, petitions to, volume of, 139.
-, letters, petitions, and other papers addressed to, *see* the names of the writers.
-, his children, *see* Children, the Royal.
-, his lands and revenues as Prince of Wales, 179.
-, commissioners of, 165, 257, 576.
-, his alnager, cause of, 278, 348.
-, his apothecary, *see* Rumler, John Wolfgang.
-, his beagles, 178, 188.
-, bears, bulls, and mastiffs, masters of, *see* Davis, James, and Manley, Thomas.
-, buckhounds, 187 (2).
-, carriages, 197.
-, chaplains, *see* Heylin, Dr.; Rowlandson, Dr. James.
-, coaches, 48.
-, coachmen, 489, 568.
-, coffer-keepers, *see* Johnson, Robert; Mellersh, Thomas.
-, cupbearer, *see* Crofts, John.
-, deer, *see* game.
-, engineer, *see* Paperill, John.
-, fletcher, 294, 489.
-, footmen, 489.
-, game, 98, 104, 109, 148, 162, 167, 294, 323, 494, 569.
-, gentlemen-ushers, petition of, 275.
-, goldsmiths, *see* Acton, John; Pickayes, Agmondesham.
-, grooms, 63.
-, guard, 62, 378, 489 (3), 494 (2), 541, 575, 582.
-, captain of, warrants to, 589, 604.
-, harriers, 65, 178.
-, master of, *see* Pott, Thomas.
-, hart-hounds, 461.
-, horses, 471.
-, houses, 192.
-, jeweller, *see* Herriot, Alexander.
-, jewels, 540.
-, knight-harbinger, *see* Mynne, Thomas.
-, littermen, 489.
-, musicians, 294.
-, pages, 63.
-, petition of, 275.
-, physician, *see* Mayerne, Sir Theodore.
-, pictures, 165, 196, 502.
-, privy-purse, keeper of, *see* Livingstone, James.
-, progresses 252, 544.

Charles I.—*cont.*

-, sergeant-plumber, 296.
-, sergeant-trumpeter, petition of, 275.
-, servants, 489.
-, stables, 460.
-, standard-bearer, 575.
-, tailors, *see* Murray, David; Ramsey, Robert.
-, tents and pavilions, yeoman of, *see* Bowle, Robert.
-, tradesmen, 588.
-, trumpeters, 425, 426.
- Charles, Prince, subsequently Charles II., 1, 2, 182, 265, 340, 367, 426, 470, 485, 525, 575.
-, commissions for household of, 604.
-, his governess, *see* Sackville, Mary, Countess of Dorset.
-, his household, paymaster of, *see* Holland, Cornelius.
-, his revenues, 122, 537.
-, Receiver General, *see* Cunningham, Sir David.
- Charles, the, of London, (merchant ship,) 164.
- Charles Lewis, Elector Palatine, *see* Palatine.
- Charlton, Mr., 483, 506, 566.
-, Thomas, 227.
- Charnock, Richard, letters to, 39, 374.
-, Roger, grant to, 132.
- Chart, Kent, hundred, 300.
- Charter House, London, 548, 629.
-, documents dated from, 621, 629.
-, commissioners for, letter to, 175.
- Chase, Stephen, 536.
- Chatham, 11, 103, 465, 568.
- Chatterton, co. Lancaster, 17.
- Chaundler, Richard, letter of, 376.
- Chaworth, George Viscount, sheriff of Notts, 127.
-, letters of, 135, 136.
-, certificate concerning his patent of creation, 124.
- Cheapside, London, 517.
- Cheasman, Thomas, letter to, 418.
- Check, clerk of the, 604.
-, warrant to, 489; *and see* Hewes, William.
-, deputy clerks, *see* Goldsborough, Nicholas; Kyme, Henry.
- Che[di]ston, Suffolk, 309.
- Cheeke, William, 8, 35.
- Cheese, Ann, 70.
- Chellington, co. Bedford, 210.
- Chelmondiston, Suffolk, 337.
- Chelmsford, documents dated from, 618, 621.
- Chelsea, Middlesex, 100.
- church, 100.
- Cherry, Elizabeth, 422.
-, Francis, 422.
-, Robert, 422.

- Chertsey, Surrey, 127.
 Cheslen, Robert, M.A., presentation to, 163.
 Chester, Sir Anthony, 148.
,, his seven children, 148.
, Henry, 148.
, Robert, 521.
 Chester, *otherwise* West Chester, 132, 141, 220, 253, 387, 397, 524, 535, 583.
, documents dated from, 141, 419, 442, 523, 568.
, aldermen, letter to, 320.
, dean, 141.
, dean and chapter, 141.
,, letters to, 80, 81.
, lord chief justice at, *see* Millard, Sergeant.
, mayor, 141, 150.
,, letter to, 320.
, quadrangle or abbey court, 8, 141.
, ship-money, 150, 320.
, Bishop of, *see* Bridgeman, John.
 Chester, co., 179, 253, 296, 311, 326, 373, 387, 514, 564.
, deputy-lieutenants, letter to, 307.
, justices of sessions, warrant to, 440.
, lord lieutenants, 45, 387.
,, letter to, 179, 307.
, sheriffs, *see* Cholmondeley, Thomas; Mainwaring, Philip.
, ship-money, 82, 150.
 Chesterfield, Earl of, *see* Stanhope, Philip.
 Chesterfield, document dated from, 62.
, mayor, 505.
, letter to, 391.
, ship-money, 29, 297, 391, 505, 619.
 Cheveley, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
 Cheviot Hills, the, 384.
 Chevreux, Duchess of, 103, 342.
 Cheynell, Francis, petition of, 43.
 Chicheley, co. Buckingham, 148.
 Chichester, 55, 132, 163, 269.
, bishopric, 214 (2).
, cathedral, 169, 184.
, writ to, 88.
, bishops, *see* Duppa, Brian; Montagu, Richard.
 Chichester, Capt. Arthur, 143, 257.
, Edward, Viscount, 63.
 "Chichor, the," Old Change, London, 370.
 Chickren, Henry, 64.
 Chiddingston, Kent, 208.
 Chidlington, co. Bedford, *see* Chellington.
 Child, John, 507.
 Children, the Royal, 1, 83, 191, 196, 340, 345, 471, 485, 525, 550, 604, 608.
, commissioners for ordinary expenses of, 494.
,, warrant to, 604.
, nurse, *see* Case, Susan.
 Chilford, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
 Chillingham, Northumberland, 384.
 Chilthomas, W[illiam], S., letter of, 507.
 Chingford Walk, Essex, 200.
 Chirinsayd [Chirnside], 31.
 Chobham, Surrey, 305.
 Cholmley, Mr., 513.
 Cholmondeley, Thomas, sheriff, co. Chester, letter and other papers of, 82, 150.
 Cholwich, William, 339.
 Christ Church, London; manor, 476.
, Oxford, 100.
, document dated from, 90.
, supper held there by Westminster scholars, 182.
, cathedral, dean and chapter, letter to, 182.
,, prebends, 323.
 Christmas, Thomas, 616.
 Chudleigh, Sir George, deputy lieutenant of Devon, letters and papers of, 365, 371, 375, 430, 496, 497 (2).
 Chullcross, John, sheriff of co. Derby, letter of, 619.
 Church, George, 63.
 Church Street, [Hackney?], 261.
 Church-rates, 213.
 Chute, Edward, letter of, 528.
 Chute forest, co. Hants, 140, 592.
, verderers and others, letter to, 167.
 Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 119.
,, his daughter Tullia, 119.
 Cinque Ports, 180, 337, 345, 629.
, Admiralty of, 27.
, Judge of, *see* Rives, Dr. Thomas.
, Lord Warden of, 27, 36, 49. *See* Howard, Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk.
 Civel or Civill, Françoise, 537, 635.
,, letters of, 635 (2).
, Pierre, 537, 635.
,, memorandum of, 635.
 Clackclose, Norfolk, hundred, 282.
 Claessen, Pieter, grant to, 366.
 Claiton, *see* Clayton.
 Clanahorough, Devon, 316.
 Clanger, *see* Clayhanger.
 Clapham, Paul, 2.
, Ralph, 494.
 Clapton, Middlesex, 261.
 Clare, Countess Dowager of, *see* Holles, Anne.
, first Earl of, *see* Holles, John.
, second Earl of, *see* Holles, John.
 Clare, Andrew, D.D., 163.
 Clarendon Park, Wilts, 605.
 Clark, *see* Clerk.
 Clavering, Sir John, 385.
 Claxton, — [of co. Durham], 36.
, —, of Cheapside, London, 517.
 Clay, Richard, grant to, 556.
, —, 24.
 Clayhanger, Devon, 338, 497.
 Clayhidon, Devon, 355.

- Clayton, variously spelt ;—
 , John, 104, 439.
 , Mr., of Shawell, 70, 163.
 , Mr., of Preston, 156.
 , Mr., vicar of Stoughton Lacy, 339.
 Clee, Thomas, 328.
 Cleere, Sir Henry, 415.
 , , his lady and daughter, 415.
 Cleghorn, James, petition of, 257.
 Clement, Gregory, 3, 16.
 Clement's Inn Fields, [Westminster], 551.
 Clenc Street, London, 261.
 Clench, John, sheriff of Suffolk, 403.
 Clenchwarton, co. Norfolk, 131.
 Clergy, the, 534.
 , to assist in defence of the kingdom,
 377.
 , arms of, 5, 14, 128, 166, 417.
 , ship-money paid by, 475, 586, 603,
 606, 630.
 Clerk, variously spelt ;—
 , Arthur, 110.
 , Dr., 587.
 , Edward, of London, 66, 194.
 , Elizabeth, petition of, 110.
 , Sir Francis, 228.
 , George, one of the officers of the
 Ordnance, petition of, 248.
 , James, petition of, 263.
 , John, of Paris, letters to, 537, 555.
 , Sir John, grant to, 628.
 , Michael, petition of, 240.
 , Mrs., half sister of Dame Elizabeth
 Darrell, deceased, 312.
 , Richard, 374.
 , —, of Merton College, Oxford,
 189.
 Clerkenwell, London, 263.
 Cleveland, Earl of, *see* Wentworth, Thomas.
 Clewer Woods, Berks, 586.
 Cley [next the Sea], Norfolk, admiralty court
 presentments made in, 69, 162.
 Clifford, Francis, Earl of Cumberland, sheriff
 of Westmorland, 151, 310.
 , , letters to, 95, 189, 312, 367.
 , Capt. George, 398.
 , Henry, Lord, 9, 167, 292, 310, 361
 (2), 372, 430, 449, 482, 506, 512, 522,
 578, 595.
 , letters of, 151, 311, 354, 560, 564.
 , letters to, 189, 321, 367 (2), 372, 440,
 565.
 Clifton, co. York, 304.
 , manor, 526.
 Clink, the, Surrey, liberty of, 160.
 , constables, return of, 562.
 Clitheroe, co. Lancaster, 439, 600.
 Clitherow, Alderman, 217.
 Clobery, William, 130, 369.
 , , letters and other papers of, 69,
 281.
 "Clonay," Lady, *see* Cluny.
 Cloth and Clothiers, 245, 246.
 Clothing, abuses in, statement of, 251.
 , , commission for enquiry into,
 23.
 , , commissioner, the, *see* Wither,
 Anthony.
 Clotterbook, Giles, 68.
 Clowdesley, Thomas, 70.
 Clowes, Sergeant, 63.
 Cluny, Lady, 569.
 Coal from the Altar, the, (book,) 218.
 Coals and coal trade, 4, 250, 260, 278, 325,
 401, 444, 483, 507.
 Coals for London, price of, regulation of, 88,
 89, 91, 104, 105 (2), 110, 164, 173 (3),
 249, 250, 327.
 Coate Farm, co. ———, 534.
 Coats, Mr., page to Queens Elizabeth and
 Henrietta Maria, 275.
 Cobcroft, Walter, 227.
 Cobham, William, memorandum of, 116.
 Cock or Cocke, H., letter of, 473.
 , John, of Newcastle, letter to, 473.
 , John, attorney, 280.
 , John, deceased, 212.
 , John [of Publow?], letter to, 339,
 , Joseph, 300, 320, 329.
 , Ralph, 473.
 , , information of, 419.
 , , letter to, 473.
 Cockayne, variously spelt ;—
 , Charles, formerly sheriff of co. North-
 ampton, 109, 373.
 , , letter of, 104.
 , , petition of, 192.
 , Joseph, 228.
 , William, 131.
 Cockerof, Mr., 150.
 Cockermonth, Cumberland, 468, 510.
 Cockerton, Robert, 102.
 Cockshut, John, statement by, 228.
 Codsheath, Kent, 300, 332.
 Cogan, Henry, comptroller of the Mint, petition
 of, 198.
 Coge, Ann, examination of, 106.
 , , recognizance of, 106.
 Coggeshall, Essex, haymakers, petition of, 241.
 Coghill, Henry, 290, petition of, 289, 290.
 Cogin, John, 433.
 Coignet, Mons., 135.
 Coinage, 198, 199 (3).
 Coish, Obadiah, 220.
 , Richard, 220.

- Coke, Drew, 51.
 Sir Edward, 168, 226.
 George, Bishop of Hereford, 233.
 John, 168.
 Sir John, Secretary of State, and one of the Comptrollers General of the Posts, allusions and referenees to, *passim*, letters and other papers of, 2, 121, 190, 316, 427, 463, 527, 552, 577, 580, 628.
 letters and other papers to, 20, 30, 58, 311, 339, 341, 356, 463, 478, 486, 491, 498, 501, 510, 577, 589.
 references to, of petitions, 77, 117, 427.
 his house at Garlickhithe, 121.
 Mr., 534, 637.
 Sir Robert, 226, 452.
 Coker, Mr., 70, 104, 211.
 William, 27.
 Colborne, John, examination of, 104.
 Matthew, commission to, 422.
 Colchester, 33, 137, 363, 621.
 mayor, letter to, 38.
 post-master, 363.
 Coldstream, co. Berwick, 384, 594.
 Cole, variously spelt ;—
 Mr., 391.
 Richard, 375 (2).
 Solomon, 185.
 Coleborne, ———, of Westminster, 555.
 his wife, 555.
 Colemaekle Treynne, co. Donegal, 553.
 Coleman Street, London, 150.
 Coles, Philip, 29.
 Colford, Ralph, grant to, 605.
 Collard, Thomas, correspondent of Richard Harvey, letter of, 138.
 Thomas, of Buckfastleigh, 355.
 Colleyn, Elizabeth, 69.
 Thomas, petition of, 69.
 Collins, Arthur, pardon to, 620.
 Collyer, ———, 535.
 Colne, Essex, 33, 38.
 co. Huntingdon, manor, 189.
 Colneis, Suffolk, hundred, 283.
 Coloma, Duke Carlos, 71.
 Coltman, Mr., 493 (3).
 Columb, Baldwin, 413.
 Colyton, Devon, hundred, 282.
 Combe in Hamsey, Sussex, chapel, 52.
 Comer, James, letter of, 497.
 Common Pleas, Court of, 205, 228, 280, 609, 614.
 Filazers of, petition of, 136.
 Justices of, 110, 336.
 letter to, 607.
 warrants to, 122, 148, 366, 379, 440.
 reference of petition to, 66.
 Common Pleas—*cont.*
 Lord Chief Justice of, 258, 609, 612, 623, and *see* Finch, Sir John.
 the late, *see* Heath, Sir Robert.
 officers, fees of, 136.
 prothonotary (chief), *see* Corie, Thomas.
 Treasury of, clerk of, *see* Duncomb, George.
 Common Prayer Book, 31, 149, 215, 432, 591, 631.
 Commons House, the, 248.
 Communion, the, 213, 214, 226, 362, 588, 591.
 Compter, the, in Wood Street or the Poultry, 212.
 Compton, Sir Henry, 484, petition of, 575.
 Nicholas, 9, 26, 28.
 Speneer, Earl of Northampton, 131, 553.
 William, 264.
 Compton Dando, Somerset, 56.
 Confidencé, the, of London, 285.
 Congerston, co. Leicester, 51.
 Conies, 296.
 Coningsby, variously spelt ;—
 FitzWilliam, 88, 166.
 Ralph, 313.
 pass for, 314.
 Sir Thomas, late sheriff of co. Hertford, account by, 274.
 Conisbrough, co. York, 304.
 iron forge at, 45, 517.
 Conisby, *see* Coningsby.
 Connaught, 205.
 president of, 63.
 Connoek, William, deceased, 175 (2), 187 (2).
 Constable, Henry, Viscount Dunbar, 299.
 Constant Reformation, the, or the Reformation, *which see.*
 Constantine the Great, 626.
 Content, the, of London, 164.
 Conventicles, 186, 208, 214, 279.
 Convertive, the, 69.
 Convoy money, 151, 465, 492.
 account of, 475.
 Conway, Edward, second Viscount Conway and Killultagh, 21, 419, 442, 630.
 letters to, 306 (2), 322 (2), 367, 377, 452, 506, 589, 621.
 his chaplain, *see* Jones, Thomas.
 his sons, 323.
 Conway papers, the, 378.
 "Cony and Shofe, the," King Street, Westminster, 319.
 Cook, variously spelt ;—
 Kenelm, 145, 146 (2).
 indictment against, 146.
 statements respecting, 146.
 William, of Manchester, 17, 21, 25.
 of Tweedmouth, 260.
 Cookes, ———, hatter, 399.

- Cookham, Berks, 16.
- Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley, 363.
 Edmund, page to the Queen, receipt of, 192.
- Coopers' Company [of London], 330.
 reasons by, 313.
 reply to, 330.
- Coote, William, D.D., 217.
- Copdock, Suffolk, 337.
- Cope, Sir John, 493.
 Lady, 493.
 Sir William, 193, 493.
- Copenhagen, 271.
- Copley, Anne, 41, 42.
 her mother and sister, 42.
 Lionel, 516.
 William, petitions of, 41, 42.
- Copper manufacturers, 83, 253.
 surveyor, *see* Unwin, Gervase.
- Copthorne, Surrey, hundred, 282.
- Corbet or Corbett, Edward, proctor of Oxford University, petition of, 46.
 George, letter to, 131.
 Sir John, 60, 228.
 Richard, late Bishop of Norwich, 57.
 Roger, letter to, 131.
 Mr., of Merton College, 68.
 Vincent, letter of, 3.
- Corbridge, co. Northumberland, 458.
- Corby Woods and Walk, forest of Rockingham, 98.
- Cordall, *see* Cordewell.
- Cordell, Edward, 68.
 Robert, bond of, 68.
- Cordewell, Samuel, the King's gunpowder maker, 85, 110, 118 (2), 134, 155, 365.
 letters and other papers to, 378, 432, 485.
- Cordwainers, masters, wardens, and commonalty, exceptions to patent granted to, 143.
- Corfe Castle, [Dorset,] 226.
- Corie, Thomas, chief prothonotary of Common Pleas, grant to, 626.
- Corn, 356, 368, 433.
 exportation of, prohibited, 387, 507, 531, 571, 572.
 prices of, 387 (2), 405.
 scarcity of, 10.
- Cornhill, —, partner of Alexander Fellow, 567.
- Cornelissen, Arent, grant to, 366.
 Goosen, grant to, 366.
 Joost, grant to, 366.
- Cornelius, John, 17, 18.
 petition of, 17.
 examination of, 17.
- Cornet, James du, letters to, 537, 538.
- Cornwall, 65, 257, 366, 481, 514, 550.
 justices of peace, letters to, 222, 253.
 leading persons of, petition of, 288.
 lord lieutenant, 288.
 letter to, 513.
 sheriff, *see* Godolphin, Francis.
 tanners and tin works, 174, 180.
 duchy, 486.
- Cornwallis, —, brother to John Ashburnham, 186.
- Corser, George, letter to, 373.
- Corslett, Humphrey, 460.
- Cort, Richard, 56.
- Cosford, Suffolk, hundred, 282.
- Costommas Key, *see* Custom House Quay.
- Cottington, Francis Lord, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, 1, 25, 27, 36, 37, 46, 50, 56, 71 (2), 84, 110, 125, 142, 144, 157, 168, 176, 180, 186, 190, 243, 248, 256, 258, 259, 295, 308, 316, 340 (2), 373, 378, 399, 466, 519, 526, 531, 538, 561, 572, 583, 610.
 letters and other papers of, 52 (2), 89, 91, 94, 125, 151, 159, 161, 177, 178 (2), 300, 304, 308, 315, 355, 427, 605, 620.
 the like to, 60, 162, 223, 224, 256, 259, 335, 348, 540, 607, 624.
 references to, of petitions and other papers, 10, 50, 71, 94, 125, 144, 159, 177, 178, 304, 308, 315, 415, 416, 427, 523, 526, 531, 532, 609.
- Cotton, Charles, 621.
 Edward, 321.
 George, letter of, 60.
 Sir John, 262.
 grant to, 627.
 Sir Thomas, 196.
 archdeacon of Exeter, 496.
- Cotton, Salop, 209.
- Cottram, Edward, 160.
- Council, the, notices of, and casual references and allusions to, *passim*.
 letters of, (1638, September,) 1, 2 (5), 7 (2), 8, 9, 15 (7), 16 (7), 20 (2), 26 (5), 28 (4), 31, 35 (2), 37 (2), 38 (6), 39; (October) 83; (November) 95 (8), 95 (3), 112; (Undated), 235, 252 (2), 277; (1638-9, January) 299 (3), 308 (2), 316, 317, 320 (2), 331 (6), 332, 347 (6), 348, 353, 367, 368, 369 (3), 373, 374 (3), 382 (3), 389 (5), 390 (2), 391 (6), 392 (6), 393, 394 (2), 401; (February) 510.
 orders of, 1, 2 (4), 7, 8, 10, 19 (2), 25 (2), 26, 32, 33 (4), 34, 37, 38, 40, 60, 94, 115, 148, 170, 206, 227, 235, 265, 289 (3), 290, 298 (3), 299 (2), 309, 320 (3), 327 (3), 328, 329 (4), 330, 346, 350, 351 (5), 352 (4), 363, 364 (3), 379 (3), 380 (4), 381 (4), 382, 390, 391, 393, 394, 395, 396, 518, 538.

- Council—*cont.*
 orders of, the King present, 1 (2), 2, 7, 8 (2), 10, 15 (2), 25, 34 (5), 36 (7), 98, 154 (2), 158, 180 (2), 206, 295, 296 (3), 327 (2), 344 (3), 368 (2), 372 (6), 373 (5), 376, 377 (4), 389, 475 (3), 583.
 Nicholas's notes of proceedings of, 2, 153, 289.
 list of papers, 45.
 references to, of petitions, 413.
 book of councillors present at meetings, 289.
 letters and petitions to, *see* the names of the writers.
 chest, 568.
 clerks of, 380, 383, 635.
 MSS. of, destroyed by fire, 341.
 register, 265, 367.
 drafts and minutes for entries on, 2 (2), 7 (2), 9 (2), 16 (2), 20, 25 (2), 26 (6), 35 (2), 39 (7), 290 (2), 291, 297 (3), 300 (8), 301 (2), 309 (5), 316 (2), 320, 332 (5), 348, 374 (3), 396 (2).
- Council Chamber, 108, 378, 510, 636.
 keepers of, 257; *and see* Railton, William; Ravenscroft, George.
- Counter, the, Wood Street, London, 374 (2), 380.
- Court, the, 3, 60, 65, 112, 160, 197, 214, 252, 293, 322, 323, 340, 342, 349, 443, 472, 476, 568, 575, 605.
 document dated from, 451.
- Courteen, Mr., 46, 186, 287.
 William, 329, 363.
 grant to, 191.
 petition of, 423.
 his father, 423.
 Sir William, 243.
- Cove, South, Suffolk, 64.
- Covenanters, the, *see* Scotland.
- Covent Garden, London, 76 (2), 206, 320, 348, 352, 395, 567.
 documents dated from, 446, 461.
 new chapel, 132, 348.
 vestry of, 133 (2), 383.
 certificate of, 133.
 inhabitants, petition of, 132.
 order of referees of, 383.
 names of, 134.
- Coventry, Thomas Lord, Lord Keeper, 7, 25, 36, 50, 54, 57, 81, 120, 123, 136, 149, 154, 168 (2), 190, 194, 232, 243, 248, 253, 256, 277, 278, 290 (2), 291, 379, 415, 441, 524, 529, 605.
 letters of, 126, 288.
 orders and other papers of, 77, 134, 300, 363, 364, 375, 382, 383, 427.
 letters and other papers to, 49, 61, 211, 225, 229, 304, 395, 469, 520, 607.
- Coventry, Thomas Lord—*cont.*
 references to, of petitions, 50, 77, 134, 190, 416, 427, 532, 612, 613, 614.
 Cowdry, Sussex, 70.
 Cowell's Interpreter, book so called, 55.
 Cowlate, Philippa, 187.
 Cowper, Blanche, sentence in cause of, 75.
 Thomas, collector of co. Northampton, petition and other papers of, 43, 52, 87 (2).
 Thomas, of Limehouse, 75.
 Cox, Elizabeth, 377.
 John, 56.
 Mr., 607.
 Richard, formerly Bishop of Ely, 210.
 Thomas, M.A., 525, 529.
 William, letter of, 100.
 —, of Haydor, 362.
- Coxhoe, co. Durham, 487.
- Coyner, M., 570.
- Crudock, Matthew, 23.
 Mr., 222.
- Craig, M. R., letters of, 453 (2).
 his brother, letter to, 453.
- Cranborne, Viscount, *see* Cecill, Charles.
- Crane, John, Victualler of the Navy or Surveyor of Marine Victual, 3, 328, 350.
 petition of, 448.
 warrant to, 343.
 Dame Mary, grant to, 69.
 William, 141, 445.
- Cranfield, Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, letter of, 510.
 his children, 510.
- Cranstoun or Cranstone, Capt., 537.
 John? Lord, 594.
 Robert, 149.
- Craven, William Lord, 103.
- Crawley, Sir Francis, justice of common pleas, letters to, 283 (2).
- Crawley, co. Bedford, 112.
 North, co. Buckingham, 148.
- Cray, hundred, Kent, 353, 382.
- Creagh, Peirce, petition of, 243.
- Crediton, [Devon,] 225.
 hundred, 284.
- Cressett, Edward, 518.
 letters of, 313, 425.
 his brother-in-law, *see* Livingston, Thomas.
 his sister, 313.
- Creswell, John, 548.
 Thomas, 426.
 warrant to, 426.
- Crichton, James, 129.
 James Lord, 481.
 Robert, D.D., Greek professor at Cambridge, 549.
- Crips, *see* Crispe.

- Cripple, cure stated to have been worked upon
a, 116.
- Crispe, Adam, 634.
-, Capt. Nicholas, 102.
-, letters and other papers of, 48,
69.
-, grant to, 132.
-, Tobias, D.D., 65.
- Croall Wood, [Essex,] 614.
- Croft or Crofts, variously spelt;—
-, Cecily, 258.
-, John, the King's cup-bearer, petition
of, 611.
-, Mr., 70, 104, 607.
-, Thomas, 222.
-, William, 309.
- Croft Manor, 226.
- Croke, Sir George, justice of the King's
Bench, 517.
-, letter to, 283.
-, Sir Henry, Clerk of the Pipe, 72.
-, schedule of debts charged, 73.
-, Sir John, sheriff of co. Dorset, 27.
-, certificate of, 421.
- Croker, John, brief on behalf of, 228.
-, Philip, 228 (2).
-, Thomas Crofton, 306, 342, 378.
-, —, 227.
- Crokker, John, certificate of, 398.
- Cromhall *otherwise* Abbots Cromwell, co.
Gloucester, 205.
- Crompton, Thomas, 37.
- Cromwell, James, undertaking of, 116.
-, his father, 116.
- Cross, Faith, widow, 485.
- Crow, Sir Sackville, Ambassador to Turkey,
192.
-, observations by, 238.
- Crowder, Humphrey, 412.
- Crown, the, in the Strand, London, 58, 313.
- Crowther, Bri[an?], late sheriff of co.
Radnor, letter of, 102.
- Croydon, Edward, 497.
- Croydon, Surrey, document dated from, 5.
-, writ to, 88.
- Crump, James, letter to, 131.
- Cuckow, Thomas, memorandum by, 356.
- Cudworth, John, grant to, 191.
- Cuer, Hugh, petition of, 242.
- Cuirassier, definition of a, 193.
- Culham, John, 58 (2).
- Cull[?], Thomas, 336.
- Cullen, Abraham, licence to, 620.
- Cullevo [Culla Voe], Yell Island, 327.
- Cullompton, Devon, 318, 430, 497.
-, document dated from, 338.
- Culme, Richard, 327.
-, his father, 327.
- Culverly, coppice in New Forest, 167.
- Culverthorpe, co. Lincoln, 362.
- Cumberland, co., 179, 182, 311, 321, 368, 373,
385, 397, 404, 405, 450, 468, 482, 514,
522, 545, 564, 580.
-, lord lieutenants, 45, 544.
-, letters to, 38, 189, 307, 347,
368, 389.
-, their deputies, 368, 468.
-, letter of, 355.
-, letters to, 189, 307.
-, justices of peace, 84.
-, sheriffs, letter to, 112; and *see* Dacre,
Sir Thomas; Fetherstonhaugh, Sir
Timothy.
-, ship-money, 95, 112, 334, 375.
- Cumberland, Earl of, *see* Clifford, Francis.
- Cunningham, variously spelt;
-, Sir David, Receiver-General of the
Prince of Wales's revenue, letter of,
537.
-, warrants to, 122, 179, 182, 191, 471,
486, 494, 550.
-, George, examination of, 553.
-, his wife and family, 553.
-, Lady, 585.
-, Ninian, 257, 537.
-, Robert, 149.
-, Thomas, 537.
- Curle, Walter, Bishop of Winchester, 432,
468.
-, his chancellor, *see* Mason, Dr. Robert.
- Currance, Allan, 264.
- Currants, account of customs on, 606.
- Curzon, Sir John, sheriff of co. Derby, letters
of, 29, 227.
- Custom House, London, 150, 241.
-, document dated from, 547.
-, Quay, London, 117, 493.
- Customs, the, 84, 199, 298, 366.
-, farmers and officers of, 172, 246, 247,
255, 546.
-, letters and other papers of, 188, 546,
606.
-, chief-searchers, *see* Watkins, Edward;
Aileway, Thomas.
-, searchers, information against, 258.
-, surveyor-general, 526, 551.
-, hills of store for, nature of, 172.
- Customs (Petty) of London, surveyor of, office
of, 191; *see* Carmarden, Richard.
- Cuthbert, William, presentation to, 574.
- Cutler, Richard, 8, 16.
- Cutlers, the Company of, 236, 237.
- Cutter, William, 418.
- Cutteris, John, letters of, 13, 124.
- Cutts, Sir John, certificates of, 388 (2).

D.

D. D., letter so signed, 89.
 Dabbinett, Christopher, 318.
 Daere, Edward, 202.
 , Francis, 202.
 , Leonard, 202.
 , Ranulph, 202.
 , William, Lord Daere [of Gillesland], 202.
 , Lord, *see* Lennard, Francis.
 , Sir Thomas, late sheriff of Cumberland, letter of, 375.
 Daere, Cumberland, manor, 137, 334.
 , tenants of, petition of, 83.
 Dale, Daniel, bond of, 227.
 Dalhousie, Earl of, *see* Ramsay, William.
 Dalkeith, the King's house at, 628.
 Dalston, Sir George, 312, 354, 361.
 , letter of, 321.
 Damerham, Wilts, document dated from, 44.
 Danby, Earl of, *see* Danvers, Henry.
 Dand, John, 228.
 Dantzie, 349.
 Danvers, Henry, Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernsey, 220.
 , commission to, 607.
 , Sir John, 74.
 , —, sister of William Calley, 68.
 D'Aranion, Nicholas, 122.
 Darcy, Edward, 248.
 , John Lord, 499.
 , Madam, 342.
 , Thomas, Earl of Rivers, 506.
 , William, 490, 527.
 Darel or Darrell, Dame Anne, relict of Sir Marmaduke, 380.
 , Anne, 312.
 , Dame Elizabeth, deceased, 312.
 , her children, 312.
 , Sir Marmaduke, deceased, 380, 624.
 , Mary, 312, 313.
 , Mr. 171.
 Darnell, Ralph, 320.
 Darsey, Sergeant, 592.
 Darsham, Suffolk, 309, 355.
 Dartmouth, 132.
 D'Aubigny, Lord, *see* Stewart, George.
 , Lady, *see* Stewart, Catherine.
 Davenant, John, Bishop of Salisbury, petition of, 122.
 , William, grant to, 161, 604.
 Davenport, Edmund, messenger, 326.
 , , letters to, 8, 297.
 , Sir Humphrey, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 144 (2), 609.
 , , letters of, 61, 172.
 , , letter to, 348.

Daventry, co. Northampton, 43, 87, 193.
 Davies, variously spelt;—
 , Lady Anne [Eleanor], 620.
 , Evan, former sheriff of co. Radnor, 102.
 , James, one of masters of the King's bears, bulls, and mastiffs, grant to, 319.
 , Robert, 353, 445, 460.
 , , examination of, 369.
 , Thomas, of Maidenhead, 16, 24, 26.
 , William, 523.
 , —, postmaster of Hertford Bridge, 83.
 Davison, variously spelt;—
 , Alexander, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 473.
 , , letters of, 105, 341, 358, 417, 432, 473, 486.
 Dawes, Sir Abraham, 258, 573.
 , , answer of, 202.
 , , petition of, 201.
 Dawney, Augustine, 58, 74.
 Dawson, Sir George, 385.
 , Henry, 358 (2).
 , , examination of, 359.
 , John, 382.
 , Paul, 267.
 Day, Thomas, mayor of Dover, 156.
 , , letter of, 156.
 Dayntrie, *see* Daventry.
 Deal, 44, 48.
 Castle, document dated from, 49.
 , , lieutenant, *see* Fulnetby, Thomas.
 Deale, John, *see* Deaves, John.
 Dean or Deane Forest, co. Gloucester, 123.
 , constables, warrant to, 557.
 , keepers, certificate of, 488.
 , reasons for disafforesting, 276.
 Dean, Wilts, 70.
 Dean's Yard, Westminster, 549.
 Death, Mr., 573.
 Deatheck, Humphrey, petition of, 257.
 Deaves, John, 529 (2).
 DeCritz, John, his Majesty's sergeant painter, warrant to, 502.
 Dee, Anne, petition of, 194.
 , Daniel, 194.
 , Francis, late Bishop of Peterborough, 194.
 , John, 194.
 , Mary, 194.
 , Mr., 618.
 Deene, co. Northampton, document dated from, 466.
 Deeping Fen, [co. Huntingdon,] 611.
 Deer, 294, 614.
 , bestowed on ambassadors and others, 619 (2).
 , , schedule of, 607.
 , brought from France, 11.

- Deerham, Henry, 66.
- Deering, Peirce, grant to, 624.
- Deincourt, Lord, *see* Leke, Francis.
- Delaford [Park] in Iver, Bucks, 100.
- Delamain, Richard, warrant to, 191.
....., petition of, 243.
- Delavale, Sir John, 385.
- Delegates, Court of, 126, 207, 225, 226, 227,
228, 272, 636.
....., judges, 207, 272 (3).
....., registrar, 510.
- Delft, 246.
- Deliverance, the, of Ipswich, 285.
- Dell, William, Secretary to Archbishop Laud,
111, 138, 280, 468.
....., letters of, 5, 152.
....., letter to, 554.
- De Luke, Catherine, 291, 332.
....., report on imprisonment of, 291.
- Demi-casters, hats so called, 351, 398, 399,
411.
- Denbigh co., 514.
....., Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
....., ship-money, 236.
- Denbigh, Earl of, *see* Fielding, William.
....., Countess of, *see* Fielding, Susan.
- Dendy, Sergeant, 266.
- Denford, co. Northampton, 52, 326.
- Dengie, Essex, hundred, 274.
- Denham, co. Buckingham, 373.
- Denization, grants of, 161, 176, 366, 441, 551,
605.
- Denmark, 19, 271, 618.
....., King of, 271.
- Dennington, Suffolk, 205.
- Dennis, Anthony, 438.
- Denny, Sir Edward, afterwards Earl of Norwich,
deceased, 200.
- Dent, co. York, manor, 115, 538, 600.
- Denton, Sir Alexander, late Sheriff of co.
Buckingham, 137, 392.
- Depopulations, Commissioners for, petition to,
194.
- Deptford, 294.
....., document dated from, 501.
- Deputy Lieutenants, the, 381, 411, 540.
- Derby, document dated from, 30.
....., bailiffs, 30.
....., petition of, 31.
....., mayor, *see* Mellor, Henry.
....., plague, 30, 31.
....., ship-money, 29, 30, 31 (2), 297, 619.
....., All Saints, 631 (2).
....., Earl of, *see* Stanley, William.
- Derby, co., 155, 176, 286, 289, 373, 514.
....., able men in, list of, 195.
....., Deputy Lieutenants, letter to, 307.
....., Lord Lieutenant, 45, 61; and *see*
Cavendish, William, Earl of Devon-
shire.
- Derby—*cont.*
....., sheriffs, 126.
....., letter to, 31; and *see* Chullerross,
John; Curzon, Sir John; Kniveton,
Sir Andrew.
....., ship-money, 29, 31 (2), 297, 619.
....., provost marshal, *see* Harrison,
Richard.
- Derman Coppice, Chute Forest, Hants, 140.
- Desborough, co. Northampton, 87.
- Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, Lord Lie-
utenant of co. Stafford, and Lieutenant
General of the Army, 120, 131, 315,
323, 326, 328, 340, 378, 482, 578, 582,
628, 629.
....., appointed Lieutenant General,
416, 540.
....., letter of, 597.
....., letters to, 179 (4), 580.
- De Vic, *see* Vic.
- Devon, co., 200, 229, 257, 433, 480, 514, 522.
....., Deputy Lieutenants, 229, 316, 365,
438, 485, 496.
....., letters and order of, 128, 129
(3), 338 (2), 496.
....., hundreds, constables of, letter to, 129.
....., justices of peace, letters and other
papers of, 282, 283, 284 (2).
....., letter to, 253.
....., Lord Lieutenants, 229.
....., letters to, 128, 513; and *see*
Russell, Francis, Earl of Bedford;
Russell, William, Lord.
....., sheriffs, 306, *see* Wise, Sir Thomas;
Pole, Sir John.
....., ship-money, 306, 394.
....., Vice Admiral, the late, *see* Bagg, Sir
James.
....., Deputy, *see* Biggs, Abraham.
- Devonish, Thomas, keeper of the gaol at
Dorchester, 27, 28 (2), 38, 308.
- Devonshire, Countess of, *see* Cavendish, Eliza-
beth.
....., Earl of, *see* Cavendish, William.
- Dewell, Humphrey, 51.
....., grant to, 624.
- Dibbins, co. Northampton, 440.
- Dick, Lewis, letters to, 506, 507.
....., William, provost of Edinburgh, 479,
513, 555.
....., letters of, 506 (2).
- Dickson, Richard, 149.
- Didlebury, Salop, 32.
- Dieppe, 4, 153, 479, 506.
- Digby, Lord George, letters of, 306 (2).
....., his brother, 306.
....., John, Earl of Bristol, 621.
....., Sir Kenelm, 121.
- Digges, Sir Dudley, Master of the Rolls, 206.
....., death of, 622.
....., his lady, 207.
- Dighton, Christopher, 117, 161.
....., petition of, 144.

- Dike, John, 329.
- Dillon, Thomas, Viscount, 63, 255.
- Dinton, co. Buckingham, 373.
- Dirickson, Arent, 3.
- Dirleton, Earl of, *see* Maxwell, James.
- Disafforesting lands, 192, 203, 276.
- Distillers of London, Corporation of, 40 (2), 153, 422, 423.
- Distillers of strong waters, 423.
....., statement of abuses by, 252.
- Dittisham, Devon, 316.
- Ditton, Kent, 422.
- Dixon, Mr., 578.
....., Robert, 299, 627.
- Dixwell, co. Bedford, lordship, 261.
- Doctors' Commons, London, 231.
....., society of, 451.
- Dod or Dodd, Abraham, 210.
....., James, 548.
....., John, 61.
- Doddenham, co. Worcester, 391.
- Doddington, Arthur, petition of, 583.
....., Sir Edward, deceased, 583.
- Doddridge, Pentecost, mayor of Barnstaple, certificate of, 236.
- Dolbier, Mrs., 618.
- Dole Walk, Chute Forest, 168.
- Doncaster, 499.
... .., mayor, 474, 495.
....., municipal authorities, letter to, 87.
....., ship-money, 87, 474, 495.
- Donington, co. Leicester, document dated from, 318.
- Donne, John, L.L.D., presentation to, 179.
- Dorchester, 217.
..... gaol, 308.
.....,, keeper of, *see* Devonish, Thomas.
....., mayor, (latc), *see* Gould, James.
....., St. Peter's, 53.
- Dormer, Robert, Earl of Carnarvon, Lord Lieutenant of co. Buckingham, 378, 381, 582.
.....,, his son, 622.
- Dorney, co. Buckingham, 77.
- Dorset, co., 303, 460, 514, 596, 624.
....., judges of assize, 28.
.....,, letters to, 28, 38, 308.
....., justices of peace, letter to, 28.
....., Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
....., sheriff, *see* Croke, Sir John; Bingham, [Richard.]
....., ship-money, 95, 616.
....., Countess, *see* Sackville, Mary.
....., Earl of, *see* Sackville, Edward.
- Dorset House, Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, London, document dated from, 619.
- Dorshall, *see* Darsham.
- Dorvan, Francis, letter of, 68.
- Douglas, Colonel, 537.
.....,, his father, 537.
....., Sir James, 76, 77.
.....,, letters of, 31, 59, 181, 303, 508.
....., James, second Earl of, 384, 628.
....., Robert, 149.
....., Sir William, sheriff of Teviotdale, 354.
.....,, petition of, 500.
....., William, Earl of Morton, grant to, 161.
....., William, Marquis of Douglas, 481.
- Dove, Mr., brother-in-law to the Bishop of Ely, 98.
....., Thomas, 120.
....., William, letter to, 235.
- Dove, the, of London, 164.
- Dover, 44, 46, 67, 71, 142, 175, 275, 318, 428, 529, 596.
....., document dated from, 156.
....., boom across the harbour's mouth, 27, 35, 161.
..... corporation, petition of, 27.
....., harbour, warrant for a duty on merchant strangers, for repair of, 319.
....., mayor, 36, and *see* Day, Thomas.
....., ship-money, 294.
....., Earl of, *see* Carey, Henry.
- Dover Castle, document dated from, 46.
....., lieutenant, *see* Manwood, Sir John.
- Dowdeswell, Richard, grant to, 191.
- Dowdney, Arthur, 339.
- Dowell, Jo [hn], letters of, 134, 460.
- Dowglas, *see* Douglas.
- Downham Honse, 211.
- Downs, the, 48, 71, 136, 186, 623.
....., documents dated from, 11, 55, 67, 90, 92.
- Downs, Mr., of co. Northampton, 457.
- Downton, [Wilts?], 276.
- Dowrie, Master, 303.
- Dowse, Thomas, 140 (2).
- Dowthwaite, William, petition of, 223.
- Doyly, Sir Coope, 29.
- Dragoons, 580.
- Drainage works, account of allotment of shares for, 98.
- Drake, Sir Francis, 91.
- Draperies, farmer of, 348.
....., subsidies of, 278.
....., abuses in, commission for reformation of, 355.
- Draughton, George, 445.
- Drawater, James, 191.
- Drayton, Dr., presentation to, 132.
- Drayton, co. Northampton, document dated from, 461.
- Dreadnought, the King's ship, 492, 530.
- Drew, William, 433.
- Drewry, William, 5, 34, 37.
.....,, petition of, 455.
.....,, certificates of, 7, 22.

Droitwich, co. Worcester, mayor, letter to, 391.

Dromond, Sir Maurice, 22.

Drumburgh, Cumberland, castle, 384.

Drury, Diana, afterwards Viscountess Wimbeldon, 106.

.....,, her mother, 106.

....., Sir Rohert, 106.

Drury Lane, London, 262.

....., documents dated from, 17, 67, 442, 491, 570.

Dryden, Sir John, formerly sheriff of co. Northampton, 86, 373.

.....,, petition of, 192.

Drymmer, [Drymen, Stirling ?] 444.

Drypool, co. York, 35.

Dublin, 506.

..... Castle Chamber, Court of, 366.

Duhois, Lewis, 3.

....., Samuel, petition of, 240.

Duck, Dr. Arthur, Chancellor of London. 319, 589.

.....,, letters and other papers of, 114, 208.

.....,, letter to, 106.

.....,, reference to, of petition, 114.

Duckeren, William, 300.

Ducking Pond, Ratcliff, 262.

Ducornet, James, 506.

....., John, 506.

Dudley, Lady, 476.

....., Lord, *see* Sutton, Edward.

Duffyn, John, jun., 108.

Duke, Edward, sheriff of Suffolk, certificate of, 64.

Dulwich, Kent, 294.

"Dumbearth, Lady", 443.

Dunbar, Viscount, *see* Constable, Henry.

Duncan, Thomas, 557.

Duncombe, George, clerk of the Treasury of the Court of Common Pleas, 161.

....., Mr., 376.

Dunfermline, Earl of, *see* Seaton, Charles.

Dunker, William, grant to, 425.

Dunkirk, 253, 318.

Dunkirkers, the, 55, 79, 181, 196, 271, 327, 421, 479, 487, 506, 596, 602.

Dunn, John, 318.

Dunnington, co. Lincoln, 108.

Dunse, co. Berwick, 594.

Dunshire, Alexander, petition of, 257.

Duppa or Dupper, Brian, Bishop of Chichester, and tutor to the Prince, minute of suit of, 214.

.....,, letter to, 214.

....., Capt. James, 22, 328.

.....,, statements of, 251, 252.

Durham, 114, 116, 180, 272, 325, 353, 370, 433, 436, 450, 490, 580, 593, 597.

....., documents dated from, 4, 325, 370, 490, 564, 598.

Durham—*cont.*

....., Bishop, *see* Morton, Thomas.

.....,, palace of, 114.

.....,, bishopric, 311, 334, 349, 455, 512, 580.

....., Court of Pleas, 4.

..... Castle, documents dated from, 396, 433, 457, 489, 490.

....., deanery, 379.

....., dean, 433. *See* Balcanquall, Dr. Walter,

.....,, the late, *see* Hunt, Dr. Richard,

.....,, and chapter, 218, 307, 433.

....., sub-dean, 138.

Durham, co., 36, 179, 260, 278, 347, 368, 373, 404, 450 (2), 489, 490, 514, 522, 564, 567.

....., deputy lieutenants, 166, 179, 325, 370, 490 (2), 512, 527.

.....,, letter to, 307.

....., lord lieutenant, 45.

.....,, letters to, 38, 307.

....., musters, *see* Musters.

....., sheriff, 490. *See* Bellasis, Sir William.

....., ship-money, 4, 80, 95.

Durham House, Strand, documents dated from, 80, 288.

Dusgate, William, 309, 355.

Dutch West India Company, the, 38, 57.

Dye, Francis, 320, 348, 352.

.....,, petition of, 348.

Dyer, Henry, 528.

.... .., his brother, 528.

.....,, his wife and son, 529.

....., James, 134.

....., Sir Ludovic, late sheriff of cos. Cambridge and Huntingdon, 343.

Dymoke, Capt. Thomas, 505, 512.

.....,, letters of, 30, 42.

.....,, statement by, 30.

Dyves, Sir Lewis, pardon to, 596.

E.

Eales, Edward, *see* Ellis, Edward.

Ealing *alias* Zealing, Middlesex, ship-money, 8, 14, 16.

Earith, co. Huntingdon, 189.

....., causey and bridge, statement as to repair of, 202.

- Earls Barton, co. Northampton, ship-money, 22, 26 (2), 39, 136.
- Ears nailed by way of punishment, 491.
- Earthenware, 250.
- Easthampstead, Berks, 118.
- East India Company, 46, 199, 339, 443.
....., licence to, 574.
- East Indies, 101, 506, 574, 623.
....., ships trading to, 6.
- Eastland Merchants, 245, 249, 351.
- Easton, Alexander, messenger, letter to, 16.
- Eaton, Samuel, 208.
....., William, factor, 69.
....., William, grant to, 425.
- Eccleshall, co. Stafford, 119.
- Ecclesiastical Commission, *see* High Commission.
- Eckington, co. Worcester, 391.
- Eden, Philip, 389.
....., Dr. Thomas, Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Chancellor of Ely, 590.
- Edgcom or Edgcumbe, Pearce, 293, 469.
- Edinbras, William, 8, 17.
- Edinburgh, 31 (2), 73, 149, 200, 357, 358, 359, 360, 388, 407 (2), 408, 409, 444, 475, 504, 506, 509, 543, 559, 594, 595.
....., documents dated from, 11, 85, 343, 388, 405, 447 (2), 453 (3), 454 (3), 455 (2), 475, 479 (2), 484, 506, 507, 537, 538, 555 (2), 635.
....., presbytery, 149.
..... Castle, 623, 628.
....., document dated from, 623.
....., High Church, 358.
....., provost, 479 (2); and *see* Dick, William.
....., provost and bailies, letters of, 477, 478.
- Edisbury, Kenrick, deceased, late Surveyor of the Navy, 3, 4.
- Ediwoods, co. Northampton, 440.
- Edmondes, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the Household, letters and other papers to, 185, 197, 608.
- Edrington, William, mayor of Beverley, 348.
- Edward, III, 524.
....., VI, 93, 127, 169, 216.
- Edward, Prince, afterwards Edward VI, 6.
- Edwards, Alderman [of Chester], 442.
....., John, 12.
....., Robert, 532.
- Effingham hundred, Surrey, 282.
- Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of Wales, letters of, 510, 577, 598.
....., letter and commission to, 590, 607.
....., Peter, 60 (2).
....., Sir Rowland, 548.
....., —, 258.
- Egmore, Jane, 635.
- Eight Hundred, Holland, Swineshead or Swinestead Fen, near Boston, 108, 201 (2).
....., adventurers in drainage of, 67.
....., note of payments to be made by, 521, 573.
- Elandshire, Northumberland, 489.
- Eldersfield, co. Worcester, 391.
- Elector Palatine, *see* Palatinate.
- Elgin, Earl of, *see* Bruce, Thomas.
- Elicombe, Devon, 159.
- Eliot, variously spelt;—
....., Dr., 149.
....., John, petition of, 109.
....., Martha, 187.
....., Thomas, 19.
....., petition of 192.
....., Sir William, letters of, 127 (2).
....., —, of Covent Garden, 567.
- Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of Charles I, 122, 184, 220.
- Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, *see* Bohemia.
....., Queen of England, 74, 94, 128, 131, 143, 149, 150, 191, 200, 203, 209, 219, 220, 248, 275, 327, 414, 415, 596.
- Elizabeth, the, of London, 266.
- Elkin, John, 8, 17.
....., petition of, 233.
- Ellesmere, Salop, lordship, 507.
- Elliott or Ellyott, *see* Eliot.
- Ellis, Edward, 2, 9.
....., Elizabeth, 69.
....., Henry, 69.
....., John, 187.
- Ellworthy, Eleanor, *alias* Weild, brief of, proofs of, 225.
- Elmes, Mr., 1.
- Elmham, South, Suffolk, St. Michael's, 64.
- Elmore, co. Gloucester, document dated from, 542.
- Elphinston or Elphinstoun, John, Lord Balmorino, letters and papers of, 405, 406, 519,
....., Sir William, Chief Justice in Scotland, petition of, 611.
- Else, Jan Jorissen de, grant to, 366.
....., William, bond of, 565.
- Elstow, co. Bedford, 252.
- Elstronwick, co. York, 299.
- Eltham, Kent, 148, 294, 320, 329.
....., park, 627.
- Elton, co. Lancaster, 282.
- Ely, 203, 301, 302.
....., Bishops, 203; and *see* Andrew, Lancelot; Buckeridge, John; Cox, Richard; Felton, Nicholas; Heton, Martin; White, Francis; Wren, Matthew.
....., Bishopric, houses of, 210.
....., Dean, *see* Fuller, Dr.
....., Isle of, 301, 343.
....., Palace, 211.
....., St. Mary's parish, 302.
....., Trinity parish, 302.

- Ely, Mayor, *see* Tucker, James.
 Ely House, Holborn, 211.
, document dated from, 57.
 Elyott, *see* Eliot.
 Emanuel College, Cambridge, document dated from, 529.
, master and fellows, letter of, 529.
 Emberton, co. Buckingham, 148.
 Embree, John, grants to, 296, 551.
 Emery, Richard, petition of, 547.
 Enfield, Middlesex, inhabitants of, petition of, 233.
, park, 627.
, ship-money, 233.
 England, William, 224.
 England, Church of, 46, 190, 213 (2), 217 (2), 218, 219, 318, 430, 533.
,, articles of the, 279.
 England and Wales, lists of counties and corporate towns of, 95 (3).
 English, Jonas, 162.
 Epping, Essex, 274.
, walk, 200.
 Erneley, Capt. Michael, 179, 416, 458, 482, 512.
,, letter to, 522.
 Erpingham, South, Norfolk, hundred, 283.
 Errington, Ralph, warrant for, 2.
,, survey by, 76.
 Errol, Earl of, *see* Hay, Gilbert.
 Erskine, Capt. Alexander, 150.
, Alexander, letter of, 453.
, Thomas, Earl of Kelly, letters and other papers to, 187, 453, 607.
 Escardeleigh, *see* Scarborough.
 Esmond, Laurence, Lord, 596.
 Espine, John de l', petition of, 240.
 Essex, 32, 41, 65, 412, 446, 451, 514, 574.
, deputy lieutenants, letters of, 618, 621.
,, letter to, 616.
, lord lieutenant, 618.
,, letters to, 513, 574, 582, 616.
, sheriffs, *see* Lucas, Sir John; Luckin, Sir William; Mildmay, Sir Humphrey; Wiseman, Sir William.
, ship-money, 627.
 Essex, Forest of, Officers of, letter to, 553.
,, woodward of, *see* Holmes, Jersom.
 Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux, Rohert.
 Essex House, London, document dated from, 486.
 Estate un-named, account of an, 35.
 Estcourt, Sir Giles, 72.
,, articles against, 215.
 Estimates, Ordnance, 12 (2), 13 (4), 14, 18 (3), 184, 433 (2), 439, 530, 538 (2), 553 (2).
 Ettrick, Lord, *see* Ruthven, Patrick.
 Eure, Catherine, 466.
, William, Lord, 476.
,, letters of, 461, 462.
,, second son of the above, 461, 476.
,, letter to, 462.
,, his wife and children, 476.
, —, eldest son of the above, 461.
 Evans, Mrs., letters to, 268 (2).
, Thomas, 105.
,, his wife, 105.
 Eveley, Mr., 1.
 Evelyn, John, late gunpowder maker, 121, 443.
, Sir John, letter to, 38.
 Evershalt, John, 265.
 Eversholt, co. Bedford, 261.
 Evesham, co. Worcester, mayor, letter to, 391.
 Evington, co. Leicester, document dated from, 100.
 Ewtree Coppice, Chute Forest, Hants, 140.
 Exchange, the Old, 454; and *see* Royal Exchange.
 Exchange, the, of London, (ship,) 247.
 Exchange, bills of, reasons touching, office of registering, 257.
 Exchequer, the, 19, 33, 43, 73, 86, 87, 110, 135, 144, 148, 154, 158, 168, 170, 175, 191, 203, 223, 235, 245, 253, 254 (2), 255, 259, 263, 267, 278, 304, 307, 314 (2), 323, 332, 373, 375, 389, 400, 440, 471, 523, 526, 532, 533, 540, 576, 583, 588, 592 (2), 596, 610, 612, 615, 618, 620, 627, 633, 635.
, Court of, 599, 614.
,, order of, 96.
,, accounts of, 32, 44.
, Barons, 107, 144 (2), 223, 278, 523, 533, 609, 613, 628.
,, letters and other papers to, 84, 162, 348, 426.
,, reference to, of petition, 613.
, Chamber, 54, 165, 224, 533.
, Chancellor of, 628. *See* Cottington, Francis, Lord.
, Chief Baron, 253, 609 (2), and *see* Davenport, Sir Humphrey.
, Officers of, 188, 254, 256, 540, 609.
,, letters and other papers to, 91, 425, 426 (3), 466 (2), 477 (2), 485, 489, 494, 502, 507, 526, 550, 571, 589, 605, 607, 617, 625, 627 (2), 631.
, notes concerning, 198.
, Remembrancer of, 373, *see* Fanshaw, Sir Thomas.
, Treasurer, 628.
, Under Treasurer of, 610.
,, warrant to, 425.
 Exeter, 132, 240, 306, 421, 459, 583.
, documents dated from, 128, 129 (2), 316, 321, 496.
, Chancellor, *see* Parry, Dr. George.
, Chancellor's court, 288.

Exeter—*cont.*
 , Mayor, *see* Tucker, James.
 , Palace, document dated from, 97.
 , trained bands, 230.
 , Bishop, *see* Hall, Joseph.
 Exeter, Earl of, *see* Cecil, William.
 Exeter College, Oxford, 459.
 Expedition, the, King's pinnace, 488, 566.
 Eye, Suffolk, 309.
 Eyhorne, Kent, hundred, 282.
 Eysworth, *see* Ailesworth.
 Eynsford, Norfolk, hundred, 283.
 Eyre, Thomas, page to the Queen, receipt of, 192.
 Eyres, Edmund, 349.

F.

Fabian, Thos., 608.
 Fahreni, Seigneur, otherwise Mons., Lue de, Knight and Viscount of Dompmart, chief minister of Mary de Medici, 48, 91, 94, 470.
 , warrants to, 87, 161.
 Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, 317, 543.
 Fairs, 157, 510, 524.
 Fakenham, [Norfolk,] manor, 168, 226.
 Faldoe, William, 316, 318, 321.
 , , warrants to, 291, 297, 309.
 , , return of, 438.
 Falkenor, Everard, petition of, 211.
 , Lyon, petition of, 211.
 Falkirk, document dated from, 58.
 Falkland, Viscount, *see* Carey, Lucius.
 , Viscountess, *see* Carey, Alicia.
 , Viscountess Dowager, *see* Carey, Elizabeth Maria.
 Falmouth, Cornwall, fort, 504.
 , , captain of, *see* Slanning, Sir Nicholas.
 Fane, Mildmay, Earl of Westmorland, letter of, 467.
 Fanshawe, Sir Thomas, Remembrancer of the Exchequer, letters of, 43.
 Fareham, Hants, writ to, 88.
 Farewell, James, 232.
 Farfax, Daniel, 247.
 Faringdon Coppice, New Forest, 167.
 Farmer, Edmund, 43, 87, 382, 396 (2).
 , , petition of, 193.

Farmery, Dr. John, letter of, 208,
 , , letter to, 106.
 Farnborough, Hants, 109.
 Farnham, Surrey, 2, 162.
 , writ to, 88.
 Farrar or Farrer, Bridget, petition of, 632.
 , Capt., 296.
 , Capt. Constance, 632.
 , Sir Robert, 458.
 Farren, John, grant to, 163.
 Farthing tokens, 92, 198, 470.
 Farthinghoe, co. Northampton, churchwardens, petition of, 548.
 Fauconberg, Lord, *see* Bellasis, Thomas.
 Faulconberge, Edward, grant to, 628.
 Faunt, Sir William, 70, 104.
 Faversham, Kent, 295.
 Fawcoud, Francis, 199.
 , Thomas, 199.
 Fawconer, Edward, petition of, 473.
 Fawkener, Anthony, 211.
 Featley, Daniel, D. D., justice of peace for Surrey, 105.
 , , certificate and letter of, 318, 635.
 , John, M. A., presentations to, 132, 195.
 Felgarth, [Westmorland,] 360.
 , document dated from, 167.
 Fellow, Alexander, 567.
 Felpps, John, information of, 203.
 Felt-makers of London, corporation of, 278, 348, 398, 399.
 Felton, Sir Henry, 195.
 , John, the assassin, 90.
 , Nicholas, formerly Bishop of Ely, 210.
 Fen or Fenn, Edward, clerk to Sir William Russell, 65, 153, 568.
 , , letters of, 185, 313.
 , Robert, 422.
 Fenner, Sir Gregory, 320, 352.
 , , letter of, 348.
 Fens and marshes, draining in, co. Cambridge, 30, 301, 302.
 , , co. Lincoln, 108, 155, 177, 200, 201, 489, 495, 499, 521, 634.
 , , , vol. concerning, 637.
 , , co. Nottingham, 499.
 , , co. York, 499.
 Fens, popular tumult in, 301.
 Fenton, co. Huntingdon, manor, 189.
 , co. Nottingham, documents dated from, 29, 110.
 Fenwick, Charles, list by, 191.
 , Jane, 358, 359, 360.
 , , examination, of, 359.
 , Sir John, 249, 310, 353, 437.
 , , letters of, 96, 396.
 , John, 316, 337, 354, 358 (3), 359 (2), 360 (3), 417, 418, 419, 432.
 , Mr. 425.

- Fenwick—*cont.*
 , Sir William, 349, 353.
 , William, mayor of Berwick, 560, 594.
 , , letters of, 559, 594.
 Fermor, *see* Farmer.
 Ferrers, Thomas, deceased, 329.
 Ferrett, Mary, 312.
 Ferris, Sir Henry, 510.
 Ferry Bank, Westminster, 262.
 Fetcham, Surrey, document dated from, 32.
 Fetherstonhaugh, Sir Timothy, sheriff of Cumberland, letter of, 334.
 Fewler, Ralph, 486 (2), 487.
 , , examination of, 487.
 Fickett's Fields near Lincoln's Inn, 56.
 Field, Samuel, 227.
 , , 228.
 Fielder, Richard, 134.
 Fielding, Basil, Lord, ambassador from England to Venice, warrant to, 132.
 , Capt. Richard, 4.
 , Susan, Countess of Denbigh, letter of, 42.
 , , warrant to, 485.
 , William, Earl of Denbigh, Master of the Great Wardrobe, letter of, 466.
 , , warrants to, 62, 65, 185, 187, 294, 426, 485, 489 (2).
 Fiennes, Frances, 106.
 , James, son of Viscount Say and Sele, 106.
 , William, Viscount Say and Sele, 106, 465, 516.
 Fifeshire, 357, 481.
 Finch, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas and Chief Judge of the Western Circuit, 138, 208, 235, 278, 280, 299 (2), 623.
 , , letters and other papers of, 57, 172.
 , , the like to, 189, 379.
 , , references to, of petitions, 57, 66, 613.
 Finchampstead, Berks, 16, 24.
 Finchley, Middlesex, 8, 16.
 Finkley Walk, Chute Forest, Hants, farmers of coppices in, petition of, 140.
 First Fruits, Court of, 254.
 Fish, Mr., proctor, 319.
 , Sir William, 220.
 Fisher, Arthur, pardon to, 620.
 , Capt. John, muster-master of the city of London, 296.
 , Samuel, 225.
 , William, 374 (2).
 Fisherwick, co. Stafford, 366.
 Fishing, Society and Association for, with their councils or other governing bodies, 6, 15, 25, 79, 196, 275, 423, 596, 602.
 Fishmongers of London, company of, 390.
 , letter to, 604.
 Fitch, Machell or Michael, 319.
 , , warrant to, 422.
 , Richard, 604.
 Fitzwilliam, John Lord, particular of lauds of, 272.
 Flags, 59.
 Flamsted or Flamsteed, William, messenger, letter to, 206.
 , , 577.
 Flanders, 71, 82, 90, 156 (2), 175, 196, 250, 279, 285, 318, 467, 470, 531, 602.
 , list of English officers serving in, 127.
 Fleckney, co. Leicester, 105.
 Fleet, the, sent out before 1638, 84.
 , sent out in 1638, 84.
 , sent out in 1639, 320, 420, 448, 465, 488, 492, 537, 553, 563, 591, 592, 615, 623.
 , Admiral of, *see* Pennington, Sir John.
 , Vice-Admiral, 492, 493, 623.
 , Rear Admiral, 623.
 Fleet, the, (prison,) 96, 107, 146, 154, 229, 235, 245, 249, 256 (2), 276, 278, 290(2), 291, 332, 352, 382, 383, 396.
 , document dated from, 107.
 , clerk of, 278.
 , diet and commons, account of, 273.
 , Tower Chamber of, 539.
 , warden of, 185, 352.
 , , warrants to, 348, 382.
 Fleet Street, London, 604, 621.
 , document dated from, 436.
 Fleetwood, Sir Edward, 30.
 , Lady Elizabeth, grant to, 182.
 , Sir Miles, Receiver of the Court of Wards, 255, 257, 592, 605.
 , , warrant to, 620.
 , Sir Richard, 524.
 , Sir William, 182.
 Fleg Fen, co. Lincoln, *see* Peterborough, Little Fen.
 Fleming, James, 149.
 , John, Earl of Wigton, 58.
 Flemmen, William, 425.
 Flendish, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
 Fletcher, Capt., 3.
 , David, 149.
 , George, 130, 155.
 , Thomas, M.A., petition of, 469.
 Flint, co., 253, 267, 326, 514.
 , lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 Flood, William, petition of, 77.
 Florence, 13, 159.
 , document dated from, 13.
 , duke of, 607.
 Flower, Thomas, petitions of, 112, 194.
 Floyd, Cicely, 126.
 , Hugh, D.D., deceased, 126.
 , , his children, petition of 126.
 Fludd, Capt., 594.
 Flushing, 271.
 Foe, Francis, petition of, 211.

- Fogg, Peter, 281.
,, petition of, 280.
, Capt. Richard, 3, 152, 493.
 Foot, Thomas, 16, 35.
 Forbes, Alexander, Lord, 555.
, James, 316.
 Ford, Lady, 309, 355, 396.
 Ford Castle, Northumberland, 384.
 Foreign Plantations, commissioners for, 88,
 117, 624.
,, reference on petition to, 88.
 Foreign Churches in England, 58, 562.
 Foreland, the North, 47, 48.
 Foreman, Mr., 157.
 Forest, David, 185.
 Forests and Woods, *see* their respective names.
 Forrester, George, Lord, letter of, 519.
 Forster, Richard, recusant, 223.
,, petitions of, 223, 401.
, Richard, of Benwell, petition of, 258.
, William, petition of, 263.
 Forsyth, Mr., 587.
 Fortescue, Sir Faithful, 537.
, Sir Nicholas, deceased, 610.
 Forth, Lady, 396.
 Forts, *see* Castles and Forts.
 Fortune, the, of London, 285, 327.
 Foster, Francis, 507.
, Richard, examination of, 321.
, —, messenger, 248.
 Foston, co. Leicester, 70, 104.
 Fouch, George, messenger, letter to, 235.
 Fountain, John, 300, 326.
, Elizabeth, articles against, 595.
 Fowey, Cornwall, 132.
 Fowler, Mr., 163.
 Fox, Nathaniel, 2, 9.
,, petition of, 242.
, Capt. Robert, 152, 186.
, William, certificate of, 488.
 Foxleis, [Foxley's, Wilts.] document dated
 from, 150.
 Foye, Samuel, certificate of, 236.
 Framland, co. Leicester, 606.
 Framlingham, Suffolk, 64, 309.
 Frampton, co. Dorset, 217.
 France, 11 (2), 32, 39, 65, 170, 175, 199, 245,
 251, 309, 318, 323, 400, 401, 421, 441,
 465, 501, 543, 544, 589.
, ambassador from, 401, 607, 619.
, English Ambassador in, *see* Sydney,
 Robert, Earl of Leicester.
, English troops for service in, 150.
, fleet and ships of, 299, 479, 487, 563.
, King of, 245, 488, 563.
, merchants trading to, 373.
, Queen of, 5,
, wines of, 373, 634.
- France—*cont.*
, Les plans et profils de toutes les prin-
 cipales villes et lieux considerables de
 France, par le Sieur Tassin; book so
 entitled, 589.
 Frances, the, of Dieppe, 153.
 Franchi, Seignior John Nicholas de, notes in
 cause of, 149, 153.
, petitions of, 272 (4).
 Francis, Matthew, justice of peace for West-
 minster, certificate of, 91.
, Serjeant, 136.
 Francke, Lady, 116, 381.
, Sir Leventhorpe, 116.
 Francklin, Mr. 349.
, Richard, junior, 228.
, James, late Keeper of Newgate, 525.
 Francombe, John, 115.
 Frankfort, 589.
 Frankland, Charles, letters of, 192, 193.
 Fransham, Mr., 419.
 Freebridge Lynn, Norfolk hundred, 282.
, Marshland, Norfolk hundred, 282.
 Freeman, Francis, 26, 136.
, Sir Ralph, one of the Masters of the
 Requests, 289, 623.
 "Freese rooter, a," 341.
 French wines, 59, 244 (3), 306.
 French, Paul, 74.
, William, 199.
 Frere, Thomas, 59.
 Freshingfeld, *see* Fressingfield.
 Freshwater, Edward, 465.
 Freshwater, Isle of Wight, 263.
, gate, 263.
 Fressingfield, Suffolk, 309.
 Friday Street, London, 370, 521.
 Friesland, 30.
 Frodsham, Lieut. Edward, 17 (2), 18.
, relation by, 19.
 Frood or Frowd, John, 339, 375.
 Fry, Capt. William, certificates of, 433 (2).
 Fryer, Edward, 348.
,, indenture of, 143.
, George, warrants to, 175, 187.
, Henry, executors of, petition of, 225.
, John, 225.
, Thomas, 225.
 Fryery, Master, 210.
 Fuller, Dr., dean of Ely, 298.
 Fullerton, Sir James, deceased, 144.
,, his wife, 144.
, Sir James, 189.
 Fulmer, co. Buckingham, 380.
, manor, 380.
 Fulnethy, Thomas, lieutenant of Deal Castle,
 letter of, 49.
 Fulwood, Christopher, petition of, 66.
 Funeral certificates, 70, 106.
 Furins, —, churchwarden of Aylesbury,
 217.

Furs, 351.
 Fussell, John, letter of, 616.
 Futter, Henry, 16.
 Fynes bailiwick, Windsor Forest, 85.

G

Gadesby, —, 529.
 Gage, George, governor of the Soapmakers Company of Westminster, 19 (2).
, Mr., 509.
 Gaines Park near Epping, Essex, particular of, 274.
 Galilei merchants, 153.
 Gall, Mr., letter to, 366.
 Galle, Anthony, 3.
 Gallop, Thomas, 27.
 Galloway, Bishop of, *see* Sydeserf, Thomas.
 Galtres Forest and Park, co. York, 115, 498, 538, 598.
 Game, preservation of, *see* Charles I.
 Gare, [Nicholas,] information by, 214.
 Gargrave, Mary, protection to, 620.
 Garlickhithe, 121.
 Garrard, George, letters of, 621, 629.
 Garratt, William, petition of, 147.
, —, tanner, 64.
, Lord, *see* Gerard.
 Garraway, Henry, alderman of London, 229, 355.
, letter to, 23.
 Garstang, co. Lancaster, 156, 171.
 Garter, order of, 518; chancellor of, *see* Palmer, Sir James; Roe, Sir Thomas.
 Garthorpe, co. Leicester, 114.
 Gartree, co. Leicester, deanery, 606.
 Garway, *see* Garraway.
 Gascoigne wine, 306.
 Gascoyne, James, 320.
 Gasper, Somerset, 236.
 Gatehouse Prison, Westminster, 42, 207, 267, 280, 362, 382, 431, 517, 533.
, keeper of, *see* Weekes, Aquila.
 Gateshead, Durham, 486, 487.
, ship-money, 95.
 Gateside, *see* Gateshead.
 Gatton, Surrey, 41, 42.
, writ to, 88.

Gay, Anthony, late mayor of Barnstaple, certificate of, 636.
, John, letter to, 293.
, Thomas, lieut. governor of Plymouth fort, 298.
,, letter of, 293, 309 (2).
 Gayton, co. Northampton, 218.
 Gazette, the, 103.
 Geare, John, 413.
 Gedney Marsh, co. Lincoln, 235.
 Geere, Capt. William, 69.
 Geeres or Geers, John, bond of, 227.
, Thomas, 608.
 Geldham, Essex, manor, 191.
 Geldie, Peter, 301.
 Gelle, Nicholas, 479.
 Genoa, 159, 272.
 George, George, 115.
, John, 617 (2).
, Sarah, 115.
, the, of London, 164.
 Gerard, Dutton Lord, 397, 442, 568.
 Gerbier, Balhazar, the King's resident with the Cardinal Infante in Flanders, 327.
, warrants to, 82.
 German, Mr., 551.
 Germain or Germyn, *see* Jermyn.
 Germany, 13, 130, 182, 246, 409, 453, 569, 618.
 Gery, Mr., particular by, 214.
 Gibbon or Gibbons, Charles, grant to, 551.
, Francis, D. D., 394, 521.
, Grissell, 100.
, Jervas, 100.
, John, commissary for army in the North, 16, 123, 572.
,, warrant of, 498.
,, letter to, 556.
, Nicholas, petition of, 119.
,, certificate of, 493.
 Gibbs or Gibbes, Edward, 86.
, Richard, 171.
,, petition of, 132.
, sub-warden [of Merton College, Oxford], 630.
, William, justice of peace for Middlesex, 369.
,, letters to, 353, 445.
 Gibson, James, 538.
, Michael, 388.
, Capt. Richard, 182, 189, 292, 528, 558, 566, 593, 598.
,, letter to, 522.
, Roger, 329, 411.
, serjeant-major, 598.
, Sir John, farmer of the Alum Works, 540.
, William, 484.
 Giddy Hall near Romford, 65.

- Giffard or Gifford, John, 185.
, Peter, 223 (2).
, Sir Richard, 186.
, Roger, letter to, 129.
 Gifford, Austen, Devon, 363, 375.
 Gifts to the poor, list of unclaimed, 273.
 Giles, Anna, *alias* Hunt, 226.
, Frances, *alias* Paramore, 226.
, grant to, 305.
 Gill, Richard, 355.
, William, 338.
 Gillingham, co. Dorset, 56.
 Gillingham Forest, 144.
 Gilly Flower, the, (ship,) 116.
 Girlington, John, 2.
 Girlington, co. York, 2.
 Giron, Capt., description of, 273.
 Gives Marsh, *alias* Littlehall Marsh, co. Lincoln, 323.
 Gladwin, Thomas, 108.
 Glamorgan, co., 464, 474, 514, 540.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, sheriff, 495.
, ship-money, 495.
 Glanville, Serjeant, 137, 529.
 Glascock, John, pardon to, 596.
 Glasgow, index of the acts of assembly held at, 269, 270, 303.
 Glemham, Charles, 176.¹
, Sir Thomas, 375.
 Glen, the river, co. Lincoln, 562.
 Glenfield, co. Leicester, 578.
 Glentworth, co. Lincoln, 90.
 Gloucester, 132, 189, 553, 590, 624.
, mayor, 16.
, plague in, 16.
, New Inn at, 553.
 Gloucester, co., 303, 371, 514, 523, 543, 624.
, justices of peace, letter to, 16.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, sheriff, *see* Leigh, William.
, ship-money, 390.
 Gloucester, Bishop of, *see* Goodman, Godfrey.
 Glover, Elizabeth, petition of, 113.
, Matthew, 113.
, Richard, 259.
 Glovers of London, the, petition of, 245.
 Glynn, J., Steward of Westminster, 351.
, letter of, 516.
 Goare, Thomas, 8.
 Godalming, Surrey, writ to, 88.
 Goddard, Mr., 186, 375.
, Richard, 585.
, Thomas, 343.
 Godfrey, Thomas, 64.
 Godley hundred, Surrey, 127.
 Godolphin, Sir Francis, Governor of Scilly, 98, 201, 489, 573.
, Francis, sheriff of Cornwall, petition of, 415.
, petition to, 288, 429.
 Godseall, Joos, 584.
 Godwyn, Morgan, LL.D., presentation to, 79.
 Gofton, John, 318.
,, pass to, 321.
 Gold, transportation of, 228, 257, 557.
,, unlawful, 596.
,, names of persons prosecuted for, 199.
, thread or wire, *see* Thread.
 Gold, William, 371.
 Golden Wolf, the (ship), 51, 92, 509.
 Goldicote, co. Warwick, 86.
 Go.ding, Thomas, 309, 355 (2).
 Goldsborough, Nicholas, receipt of, 101.
,, warrant and letter to, 300, 374.
 Goldsmiths' Company, the, 73, 199.
, warden of, letter to, 389.
 Goldsmiths' Hall, London, 73.
 Goudomar, Conde de, 71.
 Gooding, John, 16, 24, 26.
 Goodman, Godfrey, Bishop of Gloucester, 124.
, William, 146.
 Goodrick, Sir Henry, deputy-lieutenant co. York, father of the next mentioned, 543, 544.
, John, 301, 544.
,, letter of, 313.
,, examination of, 543.
,, his two brothers, 543, 544.
, Lady, mother of John, 313, 543.
,, letter of, 317.
,, her husband and son, 317.
 Goodwin, Dr., 232.
, Richard, petition of, 94.
, Thomas, 143.
 Goose, Thomas, 23.
 Gordon, Sir Alexander, 515.
,, his suit touching tradesmen and artificers, abstract of, 251.
, Colonel, 569.
, George, Marquis Huntley, 504, 506, 593, 597, 628.
, John, 569.
 Gore, William, carrier, petition of, 137.
, William, merchant, petition of, 249.
 Gorges, Edward, Lord, petition of, 155.
, Sir Ferdinando, 257.
,, grant to, 624.
 Goring, Col. George, Governor of Portsmouth, 43, 125, 131, 335.
,, grant to, 297.
,, his regiment in the Low Countries, 316.
, George, Lord, Master of the Horse to the Queen, 135, 335, 378, 495, 546 (2), 570.
,, letters of, 192, 193, 546.
,, order on petition of, 170.
,, reference of petition to, 169, 546.
,, his secretary, *see* Hayes, John.

- Goslyn or Goselin, Joshua, 33.
 , Stephen, 56.
 Gosport, 150.
 Gothland, co. York, manor, 204.
 Gould, James, late mayor of Dorchester, 421.
 Gouneston Street, *alias* Merc Street [Hackney], 261.
 Grace, Thomas, 373, 396 (3).
 , William, 373, 396 (2).
 , , bond of, 396.
 Gracechurch Street, London, 370.
 Grafton, Ralph, 96.
 Grafton House, co. Northampton, 69.
 Grafton Park, co. Northampton, 131.
 , keepers, letters to, 296.
 Graham, James, Earl of Montrose, letters of, 405, 519.
 , Richard, letter of, 259.
 , Ronald, letter to, 454.
 Grain prohibited to be exported, 387.
 Gran, Capt., 271.
 Grandison, Viscount, *see* Villiers, William.
 Grant, Richard, 138.
 , , brief in cause of, 224.
 Grantham, Thomas, sheriff of co. Lincoln, 188.
 , , letter and other papers of, 149, 430, 603.
 Grantham, co. Lincoln, 597.
 Grants of offices and monopolies, list of, 107.
 "Graves" wine, 59.
 Gravesend, 3, 48, 94, 117, 162, 170, 574 (2), 616.
 searchers, 161, 253.
 , , petition of, 144.
 Gray, James, 149.
 , Mr., 124.
 , Thomas, warrant for, 2.
 , —, 146. *See also* Grey.
 Great Level, co. Lincoln, 177, 322.
 , adventurers for draining, 495, 509.
 , , petition of, 155.
 , commissioners for, 322.
 , labourers in, petitions of, 495, 634.
 Greaves, Samuel, B.D., 394, 521.
 , , certificate of, 395.
 Green, variously spelt;—
 , Frances, 187.
 , George, bill of, 83.
 , Sir Michael, 267.
 , Sir William, 267.
 , William, 291, 318.
 Greencloth, the, 276.
 , officers of, 604.
 , , declaration of proceedings of, 196.
 , letter and warrant to, 197, 624.
 Greenford, Middlesex, 8, 17.
 Greenhill, William, D.D., 194.
 Greenland, 366.
 Greenland Company, the, 19.
 Greenlands, co. Buckingham, 29.
 Greenwax, farmers of, 624.
 Greenwich, 236, 243, 265, 288, 294, 295.
 , document dated from, 576.
 , Queen's garden at, 556.
 , East, Kent, manor, 609.
 Greenwood, —, 138.
 Greoor, *see* Green.
 Gregge, Ralph, 228.
 Gregory, Benjamin, 210.
 , Vincent, D.D., petition of, 207.
 Greisleis, George, indenture of, 118.
 Grent, Dr., 379.
 Grenville, Mary, Lady, *see* Howard, Mary, Lady.
 , Sir Richard, 226.
 Gresham, Sir Edward, petition of, 123.
 , James, 265.
 , , his wife, 265.
 , Thomas, 123.
 Greville, Fulke, pass for, 316.
 , Sir Fulke, 316.
 , Robert, Lord Brooke, 506, 516, 518.
 Grey, Col. Sir Andrew, petition of, 204.
 , Henry, Earl of Stamford, letter and other papers of, 81, 268, 452.
 , Henry, Earl of Kent, 429, 621.
 , Mr., 607.
 , of Wark, William, Lord, 372, 384, 385, 419.
 , , letters to, 366, 372.
 , , *and see also* Gray.
 Greyhound, the (King's pinnace), 488, 566.
 Griffin, Lawrence, 590.
 , Mr., 634.
 , Noiey [Noah], 56, 339.
 Griffith, Sir Henry, 417.
 , Matthew, petition of, 206.
 Grimshy, co. Lincoln, 404.
 Grosse, Alexander, grant to, 319.
 , Robert, 298.
 Grove, Francis, 25.
 , , pardon to, 620.
 , Humphrey, 391.
 Grove Street [Hackney?], 261.
 Grubb, John, sheriff of Wilts, 232.
 Grymes, Sir Thomas, justice of peace for Surrey, letters of, 53, 563.
 Grymesdyche, Jack, 548.
 , John, letter of, 548.
 , , his wife, 549.
 Guernsey, 20, 33, 247.
 , governor, *see* Osborn, Sir Peter.
 Guildford, 378, 549.
 , document dated from, 498.

Guildford—*cont.*
 , mayor, *see* Budd, Richard.
 , late mayor, 498.
 , , writ to, 88.
 Guildhall, London, 329, 525.
 Guilford, Sir Henry, 375.
 Guisborough, co. York, ship-money writ, 88.
 Gulston, John, 62.
 Gun Alley, Wapping, 121.
 Gunmakers, 146, 180, 310, 324, 341, 346, 350,
 368, 373, 376, 387 (2), 398, 581.
 , particular by, 147.
 Company, 315.
 , , petition of, 236.
 Gunners, impressment of, 629 (3).
 , list of, 629.
 Gunpowder, 18 (2), 86, 110, 116, 150, 155,
 291, 324, 387, 414, 445, 487, 488, 581,
 631.
 , commissioners for, *see* Saltpetre.
 , foreign, prohibited importation, 534.
 , maker, the King's, 353, 443.
 , , , late, *see* Evelyn, John.
 , papers relating to manufacture of, 118
 (2), 134, 277, 353, 370, 383, 443 (2),
 445, 460, 525.
 , the like, to sale of, 38 (3), 59, 134,
 153, 166, 186, 287, 288, 296, 303, 311,
 316, 339, 347, 383, 414, 432 (2), 445,
 460, 472, 491, 534, 577, 625, 626.
 Guns (English), note of, sold abroad, 164 ;
and see Ordnance.
 Gussage, Dorset, document dated from, 376.
 Guyse, Sir William, letter of, 542.
 Gweltslade, Forest of, 202.
 Gwynne, Dr., reference to, of petition, 147.
 Gyssen, Lenaert, grant to, 366.

H.

Haarlem, 17.
 Haberdashers, the, of London, 329, 351, 398,
 399, 411.
 Hackney, 261.
 , document dated from, 441.
 Street, *see* Newington Street.
 Haddenham [co. Cambridge], manor, 203.
 Hadsaw, Mr., 278.
 Hagnaby, co. Lincoln, 173.
 , plan of lands near, 263,

Hague, the, 356.
 Haies, *see* Hayes.
 Haither, *see* Haydor.
 Halberton, Devon, hundred, 233.
 Half Moon Park, Wimbledon, 323.
 Halford, William, 146.
 Halfshire hundred, co. Worcester, 300.
 Halhed, Nathaniel, petition of, 86.
 Hall, Capt., 3, 103, 134.
 , Edward, letter of, 418.
 , George, petition of, 212.
 , John, 227.
 , Joseph, Bishop of Exeter, 78, 116,
 502.
 , , letter of, 97.
 , , —, 605.
 Hallingbury Hall Farm [Essex], 122.
 House, 344.
 Halloughton, co. Leicester, 146 (2).
 Halse, Sir Nicholas, 228, 251.
 Halsey, Anne, 425.
 , Dr., 60.
 , John, 196, 425.
 Halstead, Lawrence, 355.
 Ham, West, Essex, 2.
 Hambden, Elizabeth, 262.
 Hamburg, 240.
 , English ambassador extraordinary to,
see Roe, Sir Thomas.
 Hamhaw, Surrey, 321.
 Hamilton, Hugh, 360.
 , Sir James, 152.
 , James, Earl of Abercorn, 14.
 , James, Marquess of, and Earl of
 Cambridge, Master of the Horse, and
 Steward of Hampton Court, and His
 Majesty's Commissioner in Scotland,
 4, 11, 31, 152, 160, 181, 269, 292, 321,
 324, 340, 351, 371, 506, 515, 517, 518,
 533, 538, 575, 623, 631.
 , , discharge to, 471.
 , , letter and warrant to, 316, 605.
 , , ballad on his sudden return to
 Court, 270.
 , Lord William, his lady, 622.
 , Sir William, letter of, 629.
 Hamilton Castle [co. Lanark], 160.
 Hammer workmen, the poor, 289.
 Hammersmith, Middlesex, 293.
 Hamond or Hammond, Francis, 8, 17.
 , Francis, of Wokingham, 267.
 , John, of Wokingham, petition of, 267.
 , John, ship-master, petition of, 401.
 Hampden, Christopher, deceased, 313.
 Hampton, Mr., Rector of Bletchingley, 152.
 , Thomas, 510.
 Hampton, *see* Southampton.
 Hampton [Bishop], near Hereford, 340.

- Hampton Court, 15, 19 (2), 46, 269, 605.
, documents dated from, 16 (2), 17, 18
 (4), 20 (4), 25 (2), 26, 27, 28 (4), 29,
 32, 34 (2), 36 (4), 37 (2), 38 (2), 39,
 40 (2), 41, 47, 50.
, river from Longford to, 65.
- Hamsey, Sussex, 52.
- Hanaper Office, the, 190, 536.
- Hanbury, Sir John, sheriff of co. Northampton,
 22, 26, 52, 274, 455.
,, letters of, 10, 341.
, letter to, 369.
- Hancock, Fulke, 51, 70, 163.
- Hancox, Richard, 131.
- Hankin, Richard [mayor of Harwich?], letter
 of, 173.
- Hammer, John, pass for, 39.
, Sir Thomas, pass for, 39.
- Hammer, co. Flint, 39.
- Hanna, James, 149.
- Hansby, Sir Ralph, 499.
- Hants, 235 (2), 291, 303, 353, 412, 514, 624.
, deputy lieutenants, 577.
,, letter of, 287.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, justices of assize, 569.
, justices of peace, letter of, 285.
,, letters to, 83.
, sheriff, letter to, 88; *and see* Og-
 lander, Sir John.
, ship-money, 88, 393.
- Haquaney, *see* Hackney.
- Harbie or Harby, Sir Job, 198, 289.
,, letter of, 127.
, Mr., 288.
- Harbor, *see* Herbert.
- Harbord, Sir Charles, the King's Surveyor-
 General and Auditor of the Prince's
 revenue, 192, 281, 499, 611, 627.
,, letters of, 315, 414, 537.
,, reference of petition to, 159,
 315, 414, 611.
- Harborne, Mr., 48.
- Harb[orough], co. Leicester, 70.
,, document dated from, 100.
- Harbottle, Northumberland, 384, 385, 504,
 566.
,, document dated from, 504.
- Harby, *see* Harbie.
- Hardingstone, co. Northampton, 34.
- Hardware, Thomas, 249.
- Harford, Mr., 432.
- Harrington of Exton, house of, 106.
- Harley, Sir Robert, 233, 264.
- Harling, ———, 321, 355.
- Harmer, John, 553.
- Harpur, Martha, 148 (2).
- Harquebusier, a, definition of, 194.
- Harrington, Charles, M.A., presentation to,
 628.
, Sir Edward, 425.
,, letter to, 425.
, James, 510.
- Harrington, co. Lincoln, 430.
- Harringworth, co. Northampton, 440.
- Harris, Alexander, 561.
, Capt., 266.
, Capt. Charles, warrant to, 460.
, Edward, 294, 461.
, George, 101.
, Sir Paul, late sheriff of Salop, letter to,
 392.
, William, certificate respecting, 275.
- Harrison, variously spelt;—
, Elizabeth, petition of, 254.
, George, petition of, 212.
, Gilbert, letter to, 23.
, John, 254, petition of, 254.
, Mrs., 342.
, Richard, provost-marshal, co. Derby,
 286.
, Robert, 83.
, Stephen, letter to, 39.
, Thomas, [of South Mimms,] 8, 17.
, Thomas, [of Westminster,] 42.
, Thomas, [of York,] petition of, 222.
, William, 314.
- Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middlesex, 8, 17, 233.
- Hart, Diana, 328.
, Edward, 28.
, John, 185, 588.
, Richard, LL.D. 328.
, Robert, 338.
- Hart, the, in Cannon Street, London, 343, 455.
- Hartford Bridge, Hants, 83.
- Hartismere, Suffolk, hundred, 283.
- Hartlepool, 325, 349, 386, 433, 437, 491.
, plan of, 434.
, fortification of, estimate for, 535.
- Hartshorn Lane, London, 262.
- Hartshorn Quay, London, 493 (3).
- Harvey, variously spelt;—
, Dame Christian, 182.
, Elizabeth, 182.
, Sir John, late governor of Virginia,
 297.
, Martha, 76.
, Mr. *see* Harbie.
, Richard, servant to Endymion Porter,
 his uncle, 572.
, letters to, 13, 56, 63, 68 (2), 85, 124
 (2), 138, 142, 157 (2), 186, 287 (2),
 339, 371, 419, 474, 479, 549 (2), 572.
,, his cousin Percy, 63.
,, his father, brother, &c., 287.
, Roger, letters of, 479, 572.
,, his wife, 479.
,, his uncle, 572.

- Harward, Thomas, 381.
- Harwich, 65, 103, 137, 574, 582, 618, 621, 629.
, document dated from, 173.
, mayor, 138, 173; *and see* Hankin, Richard.
- Haseley, Great, co. Oxford, 93, 132.
- Hassel's Coppice in Rockingham Forest, 98, 104, 109.
- Hasteville, Mons. de, letter of, 270.
- Hastings, Ferdinando Lord, Lord Licutenant of cos. Leicester and Rutland, commission to, 188.
,, letter to, 307.
, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Licutenant of cos. Leicester and Rutland, 295, 461.
,, letters and other papers of, 190, 318, 461.
,, letters, &c. to, 179, 188, 307, 617.
, John, letter to, 89.
- Hastings, Sussex, mayor, letter to, 7.
, ship-money, 7, 88.
, writ to, 88.
- Hatband Makers of London, Company of, petition of, 248.
- Hatch, John, 8, 17.
- Hatch, Wilts, 38.
- Hatcher, Thomas, letter to, 425.
- Hatfield, Essex, park and chase, 122.
, chase, co. York, statement how the King has been abused in the bargain of, 499.
- Hats, 185, 329, 348, 351, 398, 399, 411.
- Hatt, William, 295.
- Hatton, Sir Christopher, 98, 104, 109, 209.
, Lady Elizabeth, petitions of, 168 (2).
,, hrief in suit of, 226.
, Roger, 101.
, Sir Thomas, 622.
,, warrant to, 189.
,, his lady, 623.
- Hatton House, 226.
- Havant, writ to, 88.
- Havergill, Thomas, late mayor of Windsor, 320, 352.
,, letter of, 349.
,, his son, 349.
- Havering, [Essex,] document dated from, 63.
, park, 627.
- Hawiland, Mr., printer, deceased, 221.
- Havre de Grace, France, 563.
- Hawes, George, examination of, 106.
,, recognizance of, 106.
- Hawford, Mr., 107.
, Mrs., 107.
- Hawick, co. Roxburgh, 594.
- Hawking, 120, 186, 519, 569.
- Hawkins, Edward, petition of, 239.
, Richard, 113.
- Hawson, Thomas, 108.
- Hawstead, Suffolk, 106.
- Hawtrej, John, letter to, 131.
- Hay, Archibald, 546 (2), 570, 595.
,, petition of, 546.
,, reference to, of petition, 169.
, Gilbert, Earl of Errol, letter of, 519.
, James, first Earl of Carlisle, 88, 128 (2), 135, 158, 168, 200, 326, 570, 595.
,, his embassy to Savoy, 135.
,, feoffees and administrators, reference of petition to, 169.
, James, second Earl of Carlisle, 128, 570.
,, petitions of, 88, 117, 200.
,, reference to, of petition, 169.
,, his grandfather, 200.
, Sir James, 570, 595.
,, reference of petition to, 169.
, John, Lord Yester, letter of, 405.
, Sir John, Lord Registrar of Scotland, 628.
- Hay, Devon, 159.
- Hayden, John, deceased, 294.
- Haydor, co. Lincoln, 362.
- Hayes or Haies, Sir George, 250.
, John, 253.
,, grant to, 626.
, John, secretary to Lord Goring, 309.
- Hayes, Middlesex, 8.
- Haynes, Thomas, 23, 26, 136.
- Hayridge, Devon, hundred, 283.
- Hayward, James, 53.
,, of Rotherhithe, 187.
- Hazard, William, petition of, 271.
- Head-silver, searcher's fee so called, 77.
- Headon, *see* Hedon.
- Heap, co. Lancaster, 282.
- Heath, Dr., reference of petition to, 141.
, Sir Robert, 105, 201, 251.
,, answer to petition of, 202.
,, opinion of, 226.
, Thomas, one of the King's Engineers, 18 (2), 20, 170.
,, estimate by, 535.
,, letter to, 20.
- Heaton, Martin, formerly Bishop of Ely, 203.
- Heaward, William, letters of, 51, 70, 163, 577.
- Hedon, co. York, ship-money, 88.
- Heighes, Henry, 616.
- Heily, Jasper, 167, 343.
, Mr., clerk of the passage at Rye, 170.
- Hcle, William, Mayor of Plymouth, 229.
,, letters of, 309, 469, 487, 488, 563.
- Hellevoetsluis, 48.
- Hempson, David, 3.
- Hemyock, Devon, 343.
,, hundred, 283, 343.

- Henden, Sir Edward, Baron of the Exchequer, 495.
- Henderson, Alexander, 149.
- Hendley, Sir Thomas, late sheriff of Kent, 294, 329, 334 (2).
,, letter to, 394.
- Hendrix, Adrian, 3.
- Henley, [George,] 4, 38, 45, 57, 329, 516, 552.
,, petition of, 51.
,, licence to, 617.
, Sir Thomas, *see* Hendley.
- Henley, Salop, 32.
- Henn, Henry, grant to, 556.
, Hugh, grant to, 556.
- Henrietta Maria, Queen, 65, 66, 81, 112, 163, 185, 189, 216, 231, 275, 340, 345, 399, 466, 485, 525, 545, 570, 575, 583, 608, 609, 621, 622, 623, 629, 635.
, grant by, 273.
, petition to, 56.
, her apothecaries, 196.
, attorney, 204. *See* Herbert, Edward.
, harge, 314.
, chancellor, reference of petition to, 57.
,, answer of, 57.
, coaches, 48.
, her equerry, *see* Livingston, Alexander.
, garden at Greenwich, 556.
, grooms, 63, 192.
, house at Holdenby, keeper of, *see* Muse, Francis.
, lying-in, 362.
, maids of honour, 62.
, musicians, 33.
, master of horse, *see* Goring, George Lord.
, nurse, 635.
, pages, 63, 192.
, physicians, *see* Cadiman, Dr. Thomas ; Mayerne, Sir Theodore.
, portrait by Vandyke, 196.
, pictures, 196.
, players, 196.
, secretary and master of requests, *see* Wintour, Sir John.
, servants, 135, 489.
, surveyor and woodward, *see* Long, Robert.
, treasurer, *see* Wynn, Sir Richard.
- Henrietta Maria, the, (ship,) 488, 566.
- Henry III, 524.
, VIII., 6, 72, 196, 327, 637.
, Lord Herbert's history of, 442.
- Henry, Count, of Nassau, 186.
- Henson, Jacob, 17, 18.
- Heralds, *see* Borough, Sir John ; Le Neve, Sir William ; Ryley, William.
- Heralds' Office, Paul's Chain, London, 67, 232.
- Herberd, William, note by, 227.
- Herbert, Charles, 134.
, Sir Charles, 64.
, Edward, the Queen's Attorney, 46, 115, 145.
, Edward, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, 242.
,, letters of, 441, 456.
,, letter to, 47.
,, his histories, 442.
,, his son, 442.
, Henry, 8.
, Lady Mary, 64.
, Sir Percy, 440, 559.
, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, Lord Warden of the Stanaries, High Steward of the Duchy of Cornwall, Vice-Admiral of South Wales, and Lord Lieutenant of Kent, 59, 85, 103, 191, 267, 271, 272, 296, 321, 340, 378, 479, 493, 575, 622.
,, letters of, 79, 181, 419, 420, 438, 487.
,, letter to, 367.
,, commissions to, 582, 596.
,, his fishing association, 79, 423, 596.
, Philip, Lord Herbert, 582, 605, 622.
, Robert, 204.
, William, Earl of Pembroke, deceased, 144, 421, 434.
, William, Lord Powis, 622.
,, letter of, 472.
,, his son, 472.
- Herd, Ellis, 388.
- Hereford cathedral, close, 281.
, mayors, *see* Melling, Henry ; Symonds, Thomas.
, ship money, 281, 340.
- Hereford, co., 166, 514.
, Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, Deputy Lieutenants, list of, 263.
, justices of peace, petition of, 233.
, plague, 233.
, sheriff, 313, *see* Lingen, Henry ; Scudamore, William ; Vaughan, Roger ; Wigmore, Thomas.
, ship-money, 234, 313, 340, 365, 423.
- Hereford, bishop of, *see* Coke, George.
, hishopric of, 615.
- Heris, Mr., 556.
- Herne, John, justice of peace for Middlesex, 36.
- Herne, co. Bedford, 261.
- Heron, Sir Edward, 98, 201, 489, 573.
- Herriot, Alexander, his Majesty's jeweller, warrant to, 73.

- Hertford, 252.
, mayor, 8.
, ship-money, 84, 274.
, All Saints, 505.
, St. John the Evangelist, 505.
 Hertford, co., 196, 412, 514.
, justices of peace, certificate of, 284.
, Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, sheriffs, 8. *See* Coningsby, Sir Thomas; Hewett, Thomas.
, ship-money, 8, 63, 84, 96, 274, 586.
 Hertford, Earl of, *see* Seymour, William.
 Hertford Bridge, Hants, 83.
 Hervy, *alias* Mildmay, Carew, letter to, 614.
 Hesley-Side, Northumberland, 384.
 Heton, Martin, formerly bishop of Ely, 210.
 Hewes, William, clerk of the check, acknowledgment of, 374, 556.
,, warrant to, 489.
 Hewett or Hewitt, Sir John, sheriff of co. Huntingdon, letter of, 23.
, Mary, 222.
, Robert, 222.
, Thomas, sheriff of co. Hertford, letter of, 586.
,, letter to, 144.
, Sir William, 604 (2).
 Hewson, Thomas, 543.
 Hexham, co. Northumberland, 458, 565.
 Heydon, Sir John, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 9, 10, 13, 14, 108, 183, 190, 192, 238, 243, 291, 331, 351, 370, 389, 449, 527, 530, 591, 592 (2).
,, memorandum of, 602.
,, letters and other papers to, 19, 170 (2), 485.
 Heyghley, [co. Montgomery,] document dated from, 74.
 Heylin, Dr., chaplain to the King, 134, 218.
 Heynes, —, 265.
 Heynsworth, Thomas, 108.
 Heywood, Peter, justice of peace for Middlesex, 104, 351.
,, letters and other papers of, 21, 88, 91.
 Heywood Manor, Windsor Forest, 592.
 Hicks's Hall, London, 150.
 Hide, *see* Hyde.
 Higden, —, of Lyon's Inn, 217.
 Higgins or Higgons, Ed[ward], 169, 184.
 Higgs, Griffin, D.D., dean of Lichfield, 65.
,, pass for, 356.
 High Commission Court, 55, 66, 78, 90, 93 (2), 102, 113, 123 (2), 152, 205, 207, 208 (2), 209, 210, 211, 212, 226, 258, 276, 298, 333, 371, 413, 424, 434, 445, 452, 459, 518, 539, 547, 548, 552, 601, 628.
,, articles for regulation of practice of, 213.
,, order of, 601.
,, proctors practising in, certificate of, 220.
 High Commission Court—*cont.*
,, register, extracts from, 53, 74, 75, 93, 105, 114, 115, 152, 220, 362.
,, registrars, 213.
,, office, 220.
,, commissioners, 96, 222, 452, 548, 550, 554, 611.
,, letters of, 206.
,, petition to, 212.
,, articles objected by, 213 (2), 215 (2), 218, 591, 595.
,, answers to, 218, 592.
 High Commission of Scotland, *see* Scotland.
 High Peak, co. Derby, hundred and forest, 486.
 Highlanders of Scotland, 444.
 Highway robbery, 412.
 Hill, Dr., 606.
, Jane, 124.
, John, collector of ship-money, 8, 17.
, John, M.A., rector of Holdenby, 216, 405.
, Mr., gunpowder maker?, 369.
, Mr., of Withcombe, Devon, 97.
, Mr., his Majesty's auditor of North and South Wales, 39.
, Robert, 56, 339.
, Saint, 178.
, William, 389.
 Hillersdon, Thomas, 209.
 Hillingdon, Middlesex, 8.
 Hilton, co. Durham, manor, 75.
 Hinchinbrook, co. Huntingdon, documents dated from, 618, 621.
 Hinsey, [?] Lord, letter of, 519.
 Hinton Pipard, co. Wilts, document dated from, 29.
 Hinxworth, co. Hertford, 163.
 Hitch, Mr., of Ely, letters to, 302 (2).
 Hitcham, Sir Robert, 196.
 Hitchcock, Edward, 412.
 Hixcom, *see* Hexham.
 Hobart, Sir Miles, K.B., 374, 403.
, Lord, chief justice, 524.
 Hockham, Gregory, 426.
 Hockliffe, co. Bedford, 261.
 Hockmore, Gregory, 571.
 Hockworthy, Devon, 497.
 Hoddesdon, co. Hertford, aqueduct from, to London and Westminster, 314.
,, commissioners for compounding with owners of land required for, 304.
 Hodges, John, commission to, 421.
, Henry, late sheriff of Somerset, 419, 420.
 Hodgson, Sir Robert, 455.
,, petition of, 455.
,, his lady, 455 (2).
 Hodnel, co. Warwick, church, 86.
 Hogsden, *see* Hoxton.
 Holbeach, co. Lincoln, 176.

- Holborn, London, 105.
, document dated from, 57.
- Holbrook, Suffolk, 337.
- Holdenby, co. Northampton, 215, 405.
, the Queen's house at, keeper of, *see* Muse, Francis.
- Holderness, co. York, 299, 310.
- Holdsworth, Dr., archdeacon of Huntingdon, 147.
- Holford, Richard, grant to, 627.
- Holl, Augustine, sheriff of Norfolk, 415.
,, letter and certificate of, 403, 595.
- Holland, Earl of, *see* Rich, Henry.
- Holland, 48, 85, 94, 127, 134, 176, 181, 186, 199, 230, 240, 244, 246, 294, 334, 366, 400, 409, 481, 501, 506, 515, 518, 572.
, ambassador from, 607.
, arms, artillery, &c. from, 617; *see also* Low Countries.
, ships and fleet of, 44, 47, 48, 55, 92, 103, 271, 479, 506.
, Admiral of, *see* Van Dorp.
, West India Company of, 509.
,, articles on part of, 509 (2).
,, proctor, *see* Budd, David.
- Holland, Anthony, letter to, 294.
, Cornelius, paymaster of Prince Charles's Household, 470, 604.
,, warrants to, 550 (2).
, John, letter to, 23.
- Holland, co. Lancaster, *see* Upholland.
- Holland, co. Lincoln, 637.
- Holles, Anne, Countess Dowager of Clare, 227.
, Denzell, 38, 84.
,, letter of, 44.
,, letter to, 28.
,, brief in cause of, 227.
,, his father-in-law, 44.
, Dorothy, wife of the above, 227.
, John, first Earl of Clare, 227.
, John, second Earl of Clare, letter of, 491.
,, his nine children, 491.
- Holman, Rebecca, 190.
- Holmer near Hereford, 340.
- Holmes, Jersom, letter to, 614.
, John, 191.
- Holt or Alice Holt Forest, Hants, 162.
, officers of, letter to, 616.
- Holton, Suffolk, 337.
- Holyhead, co. Anglesea, 419, 442, 568.
- Holy Island, Northumberland, 9, 28, 354, 357, 383, 450, 458, 482, 522, 581, 593, 594, 595.
, document dated near, 357.
, castle or fort, 14, 28, 100, 170, 176, 384, 450, 572.
,, report on, and survey of, 76 (2).
,, Captain, *see* Bradshaw, Captain Roger.
,, lieutenant, 350, 384.
- Holy Table, name and thing, &c., book so entitled, 218.
- Holywell Street, 261.
- Homchurch, John, 363.
- Home, James, Earl of, 31, 386.
,, his brother, 597.
- Homersfield, Suffolk, ship-money, 64.
- Homerton [Middlesex,] 261.
- Honington, Suffolk, 309.
- Honywood, Sir Robert, 160.
- Hooke, Humphrey, 134.
- Hooker, George, petition of, 96.
, John, justice of peace for Westminster, 4, 262, 471.
- Hooper, Anthony, petition of, 247.
- Hoops, 313, 330 (2).
- Hopeful, Elizabeth, the, 617.
- Hopewell, the, (ship,) owner and laders of, petition of, 136.
,, reasons of, 136.
- Hopkins, Anthony, petition of, 210.
, George, 228.
- Hopton, Lord Ambassador, *see* Aston, Walter Lord.
- Hore, Richard, report of, 204.
- Horethorne, Somerset, hundred, ship-money, 236.
- Horfield, manor and farm, 205.
- Horne, Mrs., 1.
- Horse, master of the, 461; *see* Hamilton, James, Marquess of.
- Horsebridge, Hants, 106.
- Horse racing, 560, 595, 597.
- Horses, exportation of, 9, 347.
- Horsham, Sussex, writ to, 88.
- Horsleydown, Surrey, 63.
- Hort, —, a blacksmith, 63.
- Horten, co. Stafford, 366.
- Horth, Thomas, 19, 180, 249, 327.
,, letters and papers of, 230, 325.
- Horton, John, 111.
- Horwood, Amias, 355.
, Thomas, 355.
- Hotham, Sir John, 310.
,, letter of, 305.
,, his regiment, 310.
- Hot-pressing, 364.
- Hounslow Heath, 366.

- Household, the royal, 188, 196, 197 (2), 198, 221, 374.
 officers of, 575.
 warrant to, 185.
 clerks of, answers and other papers of, 196, 197 (6).
 committee for revising the regulations of, 196 (2), 276.
 petitions to, 197, 275.
 certificate to, 196.
 Lord Chamberlain, 198, 276, 426. *See* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
 cofferers of, 624.
 comptroller, 276; *and see* Jermyn, Sir Thomas; Vane, Sir Henry.
 steward, letter to, 197.
 treasurer, 276; *and see* Edmondes, Sir Thomas.
 Vice-Chamberlain, *see* Jermyn, Sir Thomas.
- Houston, John, petition of, 526.
- How, Richard, 16, 24, 26.
- Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, letter of, 431.
 letters to, 50, 127 (2).
 his family, 431.
 Sir Charles, 263.
 Elizabeth, petition of, 264.
 lease to, 62.
 Edward, Lord [of Eserick], 624.
 letter of, 439.
 Sir Francis, 385, 437.
 Henry Frederick, Lord Maltravers, Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk, 51, 85, 196, 310, 495, 602.
 petition of, 155.
 letters to, 50, 127 (2), 189, 341, 367, 571.
 licence to, 470.
 James, Lord, son of Earl of Suffolk, 428.
 Lady Katherine, 276.
 Mary, Lady, *alias* Grenville, petition of, 226.
 Mary, Countess of Nottingham, 267, 431.
 Theophilus, Lord Howard of Walden, and afterwards second Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Essex, 227, 259 (2), 264, 303, 613, 614, 622.
 letter of, 428.
 letters and other papers to, 189, 367, 607.
 grant to, 596.
 Thomas, Earl of Surrey, (A.D. 1513), 384.
- Howard—*cont.*
 Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, Lord General of the army in the North, and Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk, 5, 9, 36, 49, 51, 108, 131, 168, 176, 179, 183, 190, 200, 259 (2), 262, 296, 310, 312, 326, 328, 339, 355, 368, 378, 416, 430, 449, 475, 482, 484, 505, 527, 541 (2), 542, 544, 545 (2), 549, 558, 559, 560, 575, 578, 581, 582, 625, (2), 628, 632, 636.
 his chamber at Whitehall, 340.
 document dated from, 345.
 his fishing society, 6, 15, 196, 602.
 treasurer, *see* Ricant, Peter.
 appointed Lord General of the army against the Scots, 416, 440, 549, 622.
 letters and other papers of, 84, 427, 465, 475, 522 (2), 535, 540, 545 (2), 572, 574, 629.
 letters to, 50, 127 (2), 189, 341, 389, 440, 464, 502, 564, 566, 571.
 references to, of petitions, 336, 427.
 his son, 476.
 Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, formerly Lord Howard of Charleton and Viscount Andover, 377, 624.
 letter to, 145.
 Sir William, 597.
 Lord William, 325, 345, 368, 372, 379, 385, 468, 483, 499, 504, 613.
 petition of, 202.
 letters to, 135, 372.
 his grandchild, 522.
- Howbelow, Anthony, grant to, 551.
- Howcourt manor, [co. Sussex], 115, 538, 600.
- Howell, Robert, 148.
- Howgate Creek, Cley, Norfolk, 162.
- Howson, Mr., 304.
- Hoxton, Middlesex, 2.
- Huddleston, William, petition of, 93.
- Hudson, Dr., deceased, 379.
 Michael, M.A., presentation to, 179.
 Robert, 290, 318.
- Huett, Christopher, 199.
- Hugessen, Jane, grant to, 605.
- Hulbert, George, 134, 521.
- Hulett, Richard, petition of, 225.
- Hull, 19, 30, 155, 176, 289, 324 (2), 325, 370, 386, 424, 440, 441, 597.
 documents dated from, 57, 134, 292, 333 (2).
 castle and fortifications, 35, 57, 145, 176, 310, 324, 333, 372, 471.
 governor for, 310.
 letter to, 515.
 magazine, 515.

- Hull—*cont.*
 , mayor, 9, 289, 372, 379, 471.
 , , letter to, 307 ; and *see* Popple, William ; Watkinson, James.
 , ordnance, ammunition, and arms sent to and from, 7, 9, 12, 18 (2), 20 (2), 29, 38, 62, 100, 103, 122, 134, 160, 166, 170, 286, 292, 310, 324 (3), 325, 330, 331 (2), 333, 347, 368, 405, 433, 434, 448, 449 (2), 458, 469, 484, 505, 515, 522, 530, 538 (2), 541.
 , plague, 57.
 , plan of, 411.
 , ship-money, 88.
 , writ to, 88.
 Hulse, Mr., 100.
 Humber, the river, 35, 103, 310, 411.
 Humbers, the family, 106.
 Humberstone, co. Leicester, 51.
 Humberton, *see* Homerton.
 Hume, Sir Alexander, 461.
 , , petition of, 294.
 , Lord, *see* Home, James, Earl of.
 , Colonel, 537.
 Humfries, Mr., vicar of Windsor, 212.
 Hungate, Sir Henry, warrant to, 323.
 Hungerford, Edmond, 232.
 Hunsdon, Baron, *see* Carey, John.
 Hunt, Anna, *see* Giles.
 , Elizabeth, Lady, 422 (2).
 , Sir John, 621.
 , Jonah, 8, 17.
 , Joyce, 53.
 , Mr., 523.
 , Dr. Richard, late dean of Durham, 138, 307.
 , William, 16, 24, 26.
 , —, 104.
 Hunterscombe, Bucks, 312.
 Huntingdon, 611.
 , archdeacon, *see* Holdsworth, Dr.
 , archdeaconry, ecclesiastical court, 56.
 Forest, 414.
 All Saints', inhabitants of, petition of, 620.
 Huntingdon co., 203, 365, 425, 514, 624.
 , lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 , sheriffs, *see* Balam, Robert ; Dyer, Sir Ludovic ; Hewett, Sir John.
 , ship-money, 23, 96, 343, 350.
 , Earl of, *see* Hastings, Henry.
 Huntley, Marquis of, *see* Gordon, George.
 Hurd, —, 332.
 Hurley, Berks, 16, 19, 24.
 Hurrell, William, 309, 355, 372.
 Hurst, Edward, examination of, 186.
 , Roger, 265.
 Hurst Castle, co. Hants, 263.
 Hussey, John, 430, 496.
 Hutchins, Bartholomew, 183.
- Hutton, Sir Richard, justice of Common Pleas' 49, 124, 623.
 , Sir Robert, letter to, 182.
 Hyde or Hide, Humphrey, sheriff of Berks, 178. ;
 , letter to, 161.
 , Mr., of Salisbury, 186, 375.
 , Robert, of Hatch, letter to, 38.
 , Robert, recorder of Sarum, letter to, 38.
 , William, 160.
 Hyde Park, 342, 607.
- I.
- Ibstock, co. Leicester, 291.
 Idmiston, Wilts, 376.
 Iles, Dr. Thomas, letter of, 90.
 , , his daughters, 82, 90.
 Imbercourt, [Surrey,] document dated from, 20.
 Imposts, 3, 99, 132, 153, 258, 366, 556, 626.
 , accounts of, 35 (2), 288.
 , bills of store for, 172.
 , , maker of, *see* Mason, Thomas.
 Imprests, auditors of the, *see* Bingley, George ; Worfield, John.
 Imyn or Iming, John, 291, 318.
 India, *see* East Indies.
 Infield or Infield, Thomas, petitions of, 141, 445.
 Infante, the Cardinal, governor of the Low Countries, 82.
 , the King's resident with, *see* Gerbier, Sir Balthazar.
 Ingatestone, Essex, church, 70.
 Inglis, Robert, letters to, 513, 538.
 , , information of, 555.
 Ingmanthorpe, co. York, 52.
 Ingoldsby, co. Lincoln, 225, 305.
 Ingram, Sir Arthur, 378, 597.
 , , letter of, 305.
 Philip, petition of, 464.
 , , his wife and children, 464.
 , Susan, 138.
 , Thomas, 138.
 , , his former wife, 138.
 Inholmes near Valley Wood, Windsor Forest, 305.
 Inner Temple, the, 62, 206, 328 ; *see* also Temple, the.

- Inns of Court, the, 232, 465. *See also* their respective names.
- Insula Vectis, *see* Wight, Isle of.
- Invasion intended by the French, reported, 465, 487, 488, 563.
- Inventions, 154, 250, 251, 274, 365, 566.
- Ipley Coppice, New Forest, 167.
- Ipswich, Suffolk, 137, 226, 285, 327, 336.
-, document dated from, 173.
-, bailiffs, *see* Barbur, John; Moysey, William.
-, ship-money, 530.
-, St. Lawrence, 226.
- Irby, Sir Anthony, sheriff of co. Lincoln, 6, 16, 24.
-, letters of, 29, 188, 318, 503, 566.
-, letter to, 390.
- Ireland, 4, 29, 63, 131, 163, 230, 238, 255, 260, 264, 274, 275, 298, 314, 330 (2), 442, 470, 492, 542, 571, 578, 588, 604, 617, 622.
-, volunteers from, to oppose the Scots, 545, 546, 581, 593, 594, 598.
-, marshal and water-bailiff of, *see* Smith, Robert.
-, ships employed for guard of the coast, 64, 230, 299, 623.
-, Admiral of, *see* Mervin, Sir Henry.
-, Lord Chancellor, 255.
-, Lord Deputy, *see* Wentworth, Thomas Viscount.
- Irish, Charles, 530.
-, information of, 529.
- Iron-works, 45, 276, 517.
-, farmers of, 557.
- Irthingborough, co. Northampton, 52, 301, 326, 445.
-, St. Peters', 141.
- Irving, Robert, 569.
-, William, 569.
- Isaacson, Jacob, 271.
-, Dr., 588.
-, , document dated from his house at Woodford, 586.
- Islington, 262.
- Islip, co. [Oxford ?] rectory, 424.
- Italian Church, London, the, 207.
- Italy, 524, 570.
-, merchants trading to, for silk, 159.
- Iver, co. Buckingham, 73.
-, document dated from, 73.
- Ivory, Luke, 8, 16.
-, petition of, 14.
- Izard, Mr., 370.

J.

- Jackeman or Jakeman, John, 300.
-, bond of, 363.
- Jackson, Elizabeth, examination of, 110.
-, Henry, 355.
-, John, 266.
-, Sir Robert, 260, 384.
-, Thomas, D.D., dean of Peterborough, grant to, 80.
-, —, of St. Peter's, Suffolk, 309.
- Jacob, Sir John, 253.
-, , letter of, 74.
- Jaggard, Humphrey, 589.
-, —, 622.
- James, I., 71 (2), 77, 94, 96, 143, 176, 200, 204, 205, 218, 250, 259, 260, 261, 264, 266, 273, 275, 276 (2), 314, 424, 467, 523, 575, 588, 620.
- James, Prince, Duke of York, and Lord High Admiral, 426, 485.
- James, Capt., Deputy Vice-Admiral of Portsmouth, 273.
-, Edmund, 23, 26, 136.
-, Jonas, examination of, 106.
-, Roger, petition of, 207.
- James, the, King's ship, 492, 530.
- Jane, John, mayor of St. Mawes, Cornwall, letter and certificate of, 429 (2).
- Janson, Sir Brian, 380.
- Jarvis, Thomas, 287.
- Jay, Sir Thomas, 190.
- Jeaderth, *see* Jedburgh.
- Jedburgh, 357, 358, 359 (2), 386, 504, 594.
- Jeddard or Jedworth, *see* Jedburgh.
- Jeffs, Thomas, petition of, 265.
-, William, petition of, 265.
- Jellie Flower, *see* Gilly Flower.
- Jenison or Jennison, John, petition of, 222.
-, Dr. Robert, 482, 486, 563, 593.
-, , articles objected against, 591.
-, , answers to the same, 592.
-, , his wife, 591.
- Jenkins Harpes Farm [Essex ?], 122.
- Jenny or Jenny, Arthur, 309.
-, Sir Arthur, 616 (2).
-, Francis, bond of, 362.
- Jennings, variously spelt; —
-, Alexander, petition of, 41 (2).
-, Sir John, 78.
-, , answer of, 27.
-, Thomas, of Ellesmere, 507.
-, Thomas, of London, 142.
- Jermyn, Henry, 4, 189, 627.
-, , letter and petition of, 5, 414.
-, Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain, and afterwards Comptroller of the Household, 189, 340, 389.
-, , commission to, 607.
- Jersey, 20.
- Jervoise, Sir Thomas, letter of, 287.

Jessop, Thomas, indenture of, 56.
 Jesuits, the, 15, 568.
 Jesus College, 590.
 Jewell, Edmund, bond of, 362.
, John, 224.
, Margaret, 224.
, Robert, examination of, 110.
,, recognizance of, 106.
 Jewel House, the, master of, 197, 243.
 Jewels, the Crown, suggestions for a commission to take account of, 197, 198.
 Joade, Richard, constable of Malling, 300.
,, bond of, 334.
 Joanns, William, 193.
 John King of England, 203.
 John, the, of London, 285.
, the, of Kirkcaldy, 343.
 Johnson, variously spelt ;—
, A, clerk to the General Assembly, 595.
, Edward, 132.
,, letter of, 171.
, Edward, his Majesty's trumpeter, 426.
,, warrant to, 425.
, Henry, 238.
, Isaac, 229.
, John, merchant, petition of, 39.
, John, fisherman, 327.
, Mr., 245.
, Peter, 251.
, Richard, clerk to the Recorder of London, 525.
, Richard, clerk in the Court of Chancery, petition of, 229.
, Robert, his Majesty's late coffer-keeper, warrant to, 75.
, Thomas, of Barkby, 211.
, Thomas, of London, 229.
, —, 205.
 Johnstone, James, Lord, 386, 457, 511, 512.
See Johnson.
 Joliffe, Richard, petition of, 254.
 Jones, Arthur, Viscount Ranelagh, 255.
, Ferdinando, letter to, 447.
, Humphrey, 289.
, Inigo, surveyor of his Majesty's works and Justice of Peace for Middlesex, 25, 36, 395.
,, letters and other papers of, 21, 75 (2).
, Robert, 175.
, Thomas, of Worcester, 305.
, Thomas, mayor of Shrewsbury, letter of, 156.
, Thomas, chaplain to Edward, Viscount Conway and Killultagh, petition of, 207, 502.
, Sir William, Justice of King's Bench, 127, 154, 343.
,, opinion of, 484.
,, letter to, 523.
, —, 97.
 Jordan, Jona, 318.

Joseph, John, 210.
 Jowles, John, Justice of Peace for Surrey, letters of, 105, 635.
 Joyce, Francis, 196.
 Juckes, William, 55.
 Judd, Nicholas, affidavit of, 107.
 Judges, the, and others, letter to, 223.
 Jury, charge given to a, 220.
 Justice, Hugh, grant to, 296.
 Justices of Peace, list of, 195,
, returns made by, 282, 283, 284, 285.
, letter of, 597.
, letters and other papers to, 150, 253.
 Juxon, John, lease to, 191.
, William, Bishop of London, and Lord Treasurer, 1, 4, 12, 25 (2), 27, 36, 46, 50, 54, 62, 84, 110, 121, 143, 144, 161, 165, 168, 172, 180, 190, 238, 241, 243 (2), 248, 254, 255, 256, 258, 259, 263, 277, 293, 308, 318, 321, 340, 368, 373, 382, 387, 399, 400, 404, 460, 482, 504, 511, 519, 526, 532, 533, 538 (2), 546, 567, 572, 583, 593, 602, 611, 612, 618, 622, 633, 634.
,, letters and other papers of, 2, 11, 52 (2), 91, 133 (2), 159, 161, 162 (2), 172, 177, 178 (2), 192, 222, 300, 304, 308, 315 (2), 328, 363, 427, 579, 546, 585.
,, the like to, 4, 11, 223, 225, 267, 304, 315, 335, 343, 348, 461, 466, 471, 520, 540, 546, 571, 604 (2), 607, 618, 624.
,, references to, of petitions and other papers, 10, 50, 62, 73, 96, 133, 144, 145, 159, 172, 178, 192, 304, 308, 315, 415, 427, 523, 526, 532 (2), 546, 609, 611, 613.

K.

Katherine, Princess, birth and death of, 362.
 Keale, William, 362.
 Keate, John, 116.
 Kedleston, co. Derby, documents dated from 29, 297.
 Keeling, John, 140, 304.
,, letter of, 140.
,, letters to, 109, 112, 141, 305.
,, reference to, of petition, 140.
 Keeper, the Lord, *see* Coventry, Thomas, Lord.
, the late Lord, *see* Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln.
 Kefenheir, co. Denbigh, 105.

- Keith, William, 597.
 Kelby, co. Lincoln, 362.
 Kelly, Earl of, *see* Erskine, Thomas.
 Kelly, Mr., convicted for libel, 555.
 Kelmars, co. Northampton, documents dated from, 10, 341.
 Kelsay, *see* Kelso.
 Kelsey, Henry, grant to, 592.
 Kelso, 558, 594.
 Kempe, Mary, *see* Oakes, Mary.
 Samuel, 205.
 Kendal, Westmorland, 397, 469.
 Kenindy, *see* Kennedy.
 Kennedy, Edmond, 25.
 pardon to, 620.
 John, Earl of Casselis, letter of, 519.
 Kennylock, co. Montgomery, lordship, 165.
 Kenrick, Mr., 391.
 Kensham, George, letter to, 139.
 daughter of the above, 139.
 letter to, 585.
 Kent, George, grant to, 556.
 William, warrant to, 185.
 Kent, 32, 46, 353, 412, 494, 514, 561, 574.
 Justices of Assize, letter to, 282.
 Justices of Peace, 353.
 letters and other papers of, 282 (2), 284, 285 382.
 letters to, 392.
 deputy lieutenants, list by, 287.
 letter to, 616.
 lord lieutenant, letters to, 513, 574, 582, 616.
 sheriffs, 334, 569. *See* Hendley, Sir Thomas.
 ship-money, 394, 569.
 Vice-Admiral, *see* Walsingham, Sir Thomas.
 Kent, Earl of, *see* Grey, Henry.
 "Kent Street", Southwark, constables of, return of, 562.
 Ker, Anne, Countess of Ancram, 620.
 John, 149.
 Robert, Earl of Ancram, grant to, 620.
 petition of, 24.
 Robert, Earl of Roxburgh, 444, 504.
 William, Earl of Lothian, letters and other papers of, 405, 406, 519.
 Kesteven, co. Lincoln, 562, 637.
 Kettering, co. Northampton, 5, 16, 34, 36, 45, 162, 455.
 Kettleby, Capt. Thomas, 4.
 Key, Ann, petition of, 183.
 Keyme, Henry, messenger, letters to, 2, 8.
 Kibworth, co. Leicester, school, 70.
 Kidlington, Farm, [co. Oxford,] 224.
 Kiffin, Richard, 267.
 Killigrew, Sir William, 98, 172, 201, 299, 352, 489, 573.
 Kilmeott, *see* Kimcote.
 Kilmington, Devon, 433 (2).
 Kilns, newly invented, 251.
 Kilvert [Richard], 81, 219.
 Kimcote, co. Leicester, 70.
 Kinder, Katherine, 224.
 Philip, 225.
 petition of, 412.
 King, Dr., 98.
 Dr. Henry, dean of Rochester, grant to, 379.
 Dr. John, deceased, late prebend of Christ's Church, Oxford, 323, 335.
 Susan, *alias* Lea, 126.
 Capt. Thomas, petition of, 238.
 William, of Chalgrave, 26, 35.
 William, of London, pardon to, 175.
 King Street, Westminster, 262, 319, 351, 516, 555.
 King's Bench, the Court of, 82, 88, 150, 280, 457, 495, 590, 595, 614.
 Judges, letter to, 607.
 marshal, *see* Lenthal, Sir John.
 Lord Chief Justice, 88, 248, 267, 612, and *see* Bramstone, Sir John.
 the late, *see* Richardson, Sir Thomas.
 prison, the, 243.
 King's Evil, the, 63, 68.
 King's Lynn, Norfolk, ship-money, 61, 403.
 Kingsland, Middlesex, 261.
 Kingsley, Andrew, 63.
 Kingsmill, Dr., 86.
 Kingston, Devon, 363.
 Kingston, Earl of, *see* Pierrepont, Robert.
 Kingston-upon-Hull, *see* Hull.
 Kingston-upon-Thames, 353, 382, 393.
 writ to, 88.
 the Hand in Hand at, 269.
 Kingswood, cos. Wilts and Gloucester, 163.
 Kinloch, Francis, 506, 513.
 letters to, 513, 555.
 Kintyre, Lord, *see* Campbell, James.
 Kirk, Capt, 266.
 George, 248.
 letter of, 567.
 petitions of, 144, 567.
 warrant to, 426.
 Kirkby, Roger, late sheriff of co. Lancaster, 439.
 Kirkby, co. Lincoln, 173.
 Westmorland, 167.
 Lonsdale, Westmorland, 360.
 Kirkealdy, co. Fife, 343.
 Kirkcubright, Lord, *see* Maclellan, Robert.
 Kirkham, Mr., Clerk of the Signet, death of, 103.
 Kirkharle, Northumberland, manor, 269.
 Kirklington, co. York, 553.
 Kitchen, the Royal, clerks of, answer of, 196.
 Knatshall [Knettishall?], Suffolk, 309.
 Knevet, Philip, 107.
 Knighton, Richard, 52, 301.
 bond of, 326.

Knighton, co. Radnor, document dated from, 102.
 Kniveton, Sir Andrew, sheriff of co. Derby, 126.
 Knivett, Philip, 115.
, petition of, 185.
, his wife, 115, 185.
, Sir Philip, 115, 185 (2).
, his lady, 115, 185 (2).
 Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
 Knockin, Salop, 507.
 Knollys, Eliza, Countess of Banbury, 619.
, her son, 20.
, Tobias, *see* Knowles.
, William, Viscount Wallingford, 73.
, William, Lord, afterwards Viscount Wallingford, and Earl of Banbury, 276.
, order of, 276.
 Knottingly, co. York, document dated from, 548.
 Knowles, James, 269.
, Tobias, messenger, 332, 333, 497.
, inventory of books found in house of, 499.
, —, a minister, 499.
 Knowsley, co. Lancaster, document dated from, 387.
 Knowstone, Suffolk, 309.
 Knox, John, foretells the rebellion in Scotland, 454.
 Knoyle, Bishop's, Wilts, 132.
 Kuffeler, Abraham, grant to, 176.
 Kygshley, Edward, 614.
 Kyme, Henry, messenger, 7, 26.
, petition and papers of, 24, 101, 136, 497.
, letters to, 26, 297.
 Kyme Eau, co. Lincoln, 30, 562, 573.
 Kynaston or Kynnaston, Sir Edward, 177.
, Sir Francis, petition of, 177.
, his children, 177.
, Mr., 46.
, Thomas, letters of, 186, 287.

L.

Lace, 99.
 La Dore, Peter, grants to, 425, 623.
, petition of, 441.
 Lake, Dr., 70.
, Lady, 62, 396.
, William, petition of, 264.
 Lamb or Lambe, George, 260.
, Sir John, official to the Archdeacon of Buckingham, and Dean of the Arches, 55, 66, 82, 110, 146, 147 (2), 153, 163 (2), 183, 194, 207, 213, 261, 274 (2), 377, 502, 577.
, letters and other papers of, 14, 81, 86, 146, 206, 274, 281, 446, 553, 556, 589.
, the like to, 3, 5, 51, 70 (2), 73, 74, 81, 97, 98, 99, 100 (2), 106, 107, (2), 118, 152, 163, 194 (2), 209, 210 (3), 211 (2), 212 (2), 225, 231, 267, 268, 288, 312, 429, 452, 459, 534, 577, 586, 606.
, references to, of petitions, 53, 54, 55, 67, 69, 72, 78, 83, 86, 91, 93, 101 (2), 103, 104, 111, 113, 114, 116, 123, 124, 126 (2), 141, 147 (2), 182, 183, 319, 333, 371, 377, 413, 424, 464, 474, 502, 539, 548, 553, 601, 615.
, his daughters, 3, 261 (2).
, tenants of, letter of, 107.
, Thomas, the younger, 486, 487.
, examination of, 487.
 Lambert, Adam, pardon to, 175.
, Charles, Lord, petitions of, 255 (2).
, —, 636.
 Lambeth, 163, 175, 210, 295, 318, 434, 446, 488.
, documents dated from, 111, 113, 114, 452, 459.
, constables of, return of, 562.
, palace, 120.
, marsh, constables, return of, 562.
 Lamp, Jehan, list by, 191.
 Lampreys, transportation of, 14 (4), 15, 25.
 Lampton, Sir William, 528.
 Lancaster, 387, 442, 568.
, castle, 387.
 Lancaster, co., 65, 179, 296, 311, 373, 398, 514, 564.
, Deputy Lieutenants, letter to, 307.
, justices of assize, letters and other papers to, 283 (2), 284 (2).
, justices of peace, letters and other papers of, 282, 283 (3), 284 (2), 285.
, Lord Lieutenants, 45, 387.
, letters to, 179, 307.
, sheriff, 104.
, statement of, 439; and *see* Kirkhy, Roger.
, ship-money, 104, 439.

- Lancaster, duchy, 323.
, court of, chancellor of, *see* Barrett,
 Edward Lord Newburgh.
, liberty of, in the Strand, 351.
- Land Eau, co. Lincoln, the 562.
- Landguard Fort, Suffolk, 629.
- Lane, Edmund, letter of, 376.
, Mr., 5.
- Langar, co. Nottingham, 132.
- Langden, Sergeant, 529.
- Langdon, John, 74, 75.
,, petition of, 58.
- Langford, Emanuel, petition of, 314.
, pardon to, 366.
- Langham, Mr., 288, 577, 606.
- Langor, *see* Langar.
- Langston, John, 610.
- Langton, John, 16, 24, 26.
, co. Lincoln, manor, 314, 315 (5).
- Lany, Mr. 111.
- Lanyon, John, letter of, 489.
- Lapp or Lappe, Richard, 339.
, Gabriel, letter to, 585.
- Lapthorne, Anthony, 434, 435.
, examination of, 435.
- La Poutre, John, 247.
- Larkham [Devon], document dated from,
 326.
- Lascalles, variously spelt ;—
, George, petition of, 239.
, Sir George, late sheriff of co. Notting-
 ham, letter of, 377.
- Laschly or Lashly, Col., *see* Lesley, General.
- Latch, John, 155.
- Latham, John, 495, 496, 634.
, letter of, 509.
- Latham, Edmund, prisoner, petition of, 554.
, John, prisoner, petition of, 554.
- Latton, Essex, 231.
- Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 5,
 41, 50, 56, 62, 77, 89, 116, 134, 143,
 177, 211, 217 (2), 231, 233, 241, 243,
 258, 265, 280, 291, 345, 377, 395, 399,
 417, 424, 446, 467, 473, 488, 491, 518,
 521, 547, 550, 591, 606, 611, 612, 621,
 (2), 627, 628, 633.
,, his book, 371.
,, letters of, 80, 98, 115, 131, 206,
 459, 501.
,, other papers of, 133 (2), 134,
 147, 221, 300, 328, 363, 364, 375, 382,
 383, 452, 521.
,, letters to, 61, 68, 81, 97, 99, 111,
 141, 174 (2), 175, 189, 208, 316, 523
 (2), 529, 548, 589, 635.
,, petitions to, 12, 43, 46, 52, 53,
 54, 55, 66, 69, 72, 78, 82, 86, 90, 93, 100,
 101, 102, 110, 113 (2), 116, 119, 123 (2),
 124, 125, 126, 141, 147 (2), 152, 163,
 181, 183, 185, 194, 207 (2), 208 (3),
 209 (2), 211, 212, 221 (2), 225, 276,
 319, 333, 371, 377, 413, 424, 432, 445,
 464, 469, 473, 520, 539, 548, 552, 601,
 615.
- Laud, William—*cont.*
,, other papers to, 114, 131, 214,
 227, 304, 395, 607.
,, references to, of petitions, 50,
 54, 62, 77, 86, 113, 114 (2), 133, 134,
 177, 612, 621.
,, answers and references by, on
 petitions, 53, 54, 55, 67, 69, 72, 77, 78,
 83, 86, 91, 93, 101 (2), 103, 111, 116,
 120, 123, 124, 126 (2), 133, 141, 147
 (2), 163, 182, 183, 319, 333, 371, 377,
 424, 433, 464, 474, 539, 548, 553, 601,
 615.
,, his attorney, *see* Lambe, Sir
 John.
,, his chaplain, *see* Bray, William.
,, his secretary, *see* Dell, William.
,, his vicar-general, *see* Brent, Sir
 Nathaniel.
- Launceston, 314.
- Lavington, Wilts, 63.
- Lawling, Essex, hall, particular of, 274.
- Lawrence, Edward, 27, 38.
, Lady Grissell, wife of Sir John, 100.
, Sir John, letter of, 73.
,, funeral certificate of, 100.
,, sons of the above:—
 1. John, }
 2. Robert, } 100.
 3. Henry, }
,, daughters of the above:—
 1. Anne, }
 2. Frances, } 100.
 3. Grissell, }
, William, 38, 308.
,, petition of, 27.
- Lawrence Waltham or Walton, Berks, *see*
 Waltham St. Lawrence.
- Lawson, George, 209.
- Layfield, Edmund, letter to, 167.
, Thomas, letter and other papers of,
 167, 360, 361.
- Lea, Susan, 126.
- Lea, the river, warrant for repair of bridges
 over, 148.
- Leach, Simon, 319.
- Lead, 47, 289.
- Leadenhall Street, London, 532 (2).
- Leake, Dr., 211.
, Thomas, , 4, 471.
, Mr., 217.
- Leans, Mr., 562.
- Leather, 51, 624.
- Ledman, William, warrants to, 175, 187.
- Lee, variously spelt ;—
, George, 333.
, Henry, 298.
, James, 101.
, John, 380.
, Mr., 248.
- Lee, co., —, 186.
- Lee, near Cockshut, Salop, 507.
- Leech, Sir Edward, 605, 622.

- Leeds, co. York, 333.
, writ to, 88.
 Legay, Isaac, 247.
 Legge, Capt. William, master of the Armoury,
 18, 19, 28, 57, 100, 105, 176, 236, 292,
 310, 311, 324, 325, 330, 346, 370, 387,
 411, 437, 448, 458, 469, 481, 511, 560.
, letters and other papers of, 76 (2),
 134, 170, 190, 292, 333.
, letters to, 18, 20 (2).
 Leicester, 99, 606.
, documents dated from, 51, 70 (2),
 104, 163, 577.
, abbey, document dated from, 286.
, ecclesiastical courts in archdeaconry
 of, 51, 104.
, plague, 70 (2), 99, 107, 163.
 Leicester, co., 14, 155, 176, 290, 291, 318, 373,
 514.
, Deputy Lieutenants, 190.
,, letter to, 307.
, justices of peace, certificate of, 268.
, Lord Lieutenants, 290; and *see*
 Hastings, Ferdinando Lord; Hastings,
 Henry, Earl of Huntingdon.
,, letter to, 307.
, sheriffs, *see* Roberts, Sir Richard;
 Whatton, John.
, ship-money, 95, 341, 605.
 Leicester, Earl of, *see* Sydney, Robert.
 Leigh, Dame Elizabeth, petition of, 123.
, Sir Francis, 154.
, John, letter of, 75.
, Sir Richard, sheriff of Salop, letter to,
 392.
, William, late sheriff of co. Gloucester,
 letter to, 390.
, Woolley, 154.
 Leight, Sir Francis, 294.
 Leighton, Alexander, petition of, 278.
,, his wife and children, 278.
, Dr., 484.
, Edmond, 204.
 Leire, co. Leicester, 606.
, document dated from 606.
 Leith, 149, 560, 565.
, documents dated from, 506, 513 (2),
 555.
 Leke, Francis, Lord Deincourt, letter of, 486.
 Lekeux, Peter, petition of, 240.
 Lelley, co. York, 299.
 Lemedon Staihs, Northumberland, 397.
 Lenaerdson, Arent, grant to, 366.
 Le Neve, Sir William, Clarendieux king-at-
 arms, letter to, 67.
 Lennard, Francis, Lord Dacre, 137, 436.
 Lennox, Duke, *see* Stuart, James.
 Le Noble, Peter, petition of, 240.
 Lent, observation of, 239, 374, 390.
, declaration concerning, 239.
 Lenthall, Sir Edmund, 295.
, Sir John, justice of peace for Surrey,
 and marshal of King's Bench, 110.
,, letter and petition of, 105, 595.
, Mr., 96.
, Thomas, letter to, 23.
,, petition of, 136.
, William, letters of, 268 (2).
 Leopard, the (king's ship), 488, 566.
 Lesley, variously spelt;—
, Alexander, general of the army of
 Scotland, 357, 361, 386, 481.
, Andrew, letter of, 568.
, John, Earl of Rothes, 357.
,, letter and other papers of, 405,
 406, 519.
 Le Squire, Scipio, 262.
 Levant Company, the, petition of, 245.
 Levingston or Leviston, *see* Livingstone.
 Lewes, Robert, commission to, 421.
 Lewes, Sussex, 180.
, writ to, 88.
 Lewis, Edward, letter of, 21.
, Hugh, petition of, 532.
, Lawrence, 229.
, Dr. William, 468.
,, letter of, 111.
, William, deceased, 381.
,, his widow, 381.
, Sir William, sheriff of co. Brecon,
 464.
,, petition of, 235.
,, statement of, 235.
, —, messenger, 25.
 Lewis, Isle of, Scotland, 423.
 Lewisham, Kent, 294.
 Lewknor Lane, St. Giles's in the Fields, 210.
 Lewyn, Dr., 58.
, Thomas, coachman, petition of, 145.
 Ley, Henry, 2nd Earl of Marlborough, 466.
, James, 3rd Earl of Marlborough,
 licence to, 527.
,, letter of, 466.
, James, 1st Earl of Marlborough, 140.
, John, 138, 224.
, Philip, 224.
, Richard, 224.
 Leyland, co. Lancaster, hundred, 284.
 Leys, co. Kincardine, 572.
 Leyton, Essex, walk, 614.
 Libels and profane or seditious speeches and
 publications, 37, 42, 51, 167, 213, 231,
 360, 401, 473, 491, 507, 551, 552, 555,
 573, 596.
 Liber pacis, or a list of all justices of peace
 of England and Wales, 195.
 Licences to go abroad, *see* Passes.

- Lichfield, 523.
 , document dated from, 118.
 cathedral, 119.
 , , opinion as to whether, in co.
 Stafford, 137.
 , dean, *see* Higgs, Griffin, D.D.
 , , and chapter, 118.
 , president and chapter, letter to, 65.
 diocese, 118.
 and Coventry, Bishop of, 262. *See*
 Wright, Robert.
 , palace and houses of, 119.
 Liddel, Dr., 454.
 Liddesdale, Lord of, 481.
 Liddiard Millicent, Wilts, 364.
 Lide, Henry, justice of peace for Westminster,
 104, 351.
 , letters of, 88, 91, 516.
 Lidsy, James, 247.
 Light, Thomas, 232.
 Lilborne, —, 36.
 Lilburn West, Northumberland, 384.
 Lille in France, 538.
 Limburg in Germany, 572.
 Lime, *see* Lyme.
 Lime Street, London, 261.
 Limehouse, Middlesex, 75, 262.
 Limerick, 243.
 Limpsham manor [Kent?], 600.
 Lincoln, 30, 219, 318, 319, 573.
 , document dated from, 603.
 , ecclesiastical court of, 319.
 , Bishop of, *see* Williams, John.
 , prebend of, *see* Osbolston, Lambert.
 Lincoln, co., 81, 155, 176, 200, 222, 270, 310,
 349, 352, 373, 444, 484, 489, 499, 514,
 624.
 , Deputy Lientenants, 323.
 , , letter to, 307.
 , Lord Lieutenant, 510. *See* Bertie,
 Robert, Earl of Lindsey.
 , sheriff, 81. *See* Irby, Sir Anthony ;
 Grantham, Sir Thomas.
 , ship-money, 24, 29, 95, 188, 318, 503,
 566, 608.
 Lincoln's Inn, London, 56, 587.
 , letter found in, 89.
 , house of Society of, 56.
 Lindsey, Countess of, *see* Bertie, Eliza.
 , Earl of, *see* Bertie, Robert.
 Lindsey, co. Lincoln, 43.
 Linel, Samuel, 7, 37.
 , , certificate of, 5.
 Lingen, Henry, late sheriff of co. Hereford,
 letter of, 365.
 , his mother, 365.
 Linnell, Roger, 43.
 Lione, John, 56.
 Lion's Whelp, the Second, 488, 566.
 , the Third, 488, 566.
 , the Eighth, 492, 530.
 Lion's Whelp, the Ninth, 131.
 , the Tenth, 186.
 Lion's Whelps, the, 4, 48, 64.
 Lisbon, 164.
 Lisle, John, 8, 17.
 Lisney, John, messenger, 433.
 , , letters to, 26, 297.
 Lissett, William, 460.
 Lister, Francis, 227.
 , Sir John, 57, 289.
 Littlehall Marsh, *see* Gives Marsh.
 Littleton, Adam, agreement of, 32.
 , Annie, 32.
 , Audrey, 32.
 , Sir Edward, Solicitor General, 98,
 257, 265, 501, 532.
 , , letters and other papers of, 32,
 137, 174, 216, 576.
 , , references to, of petitions, 77,
 169, 172, 532, 576.
 , Frances, 32.
 , Mr., 64.
 , Thomas, 32.
 "Littleton alle House," document dated from,
 4.
 Liverpool, 387.
 Livingstone, variously spelt ;—
 , Alexander, equerry to the Queen,
 petition of, 238.
 , Alexander, of Falkirk, 85.
 , , letter of, 58.
 , , his mother, 58.
 , James, Lord Livingstone, of Almond
 or Almont, 160.
 , , letters of, 85, 181.
 , James, keeper of the King's privy
 purse, warrant to, 485.
 , James, groom of the bed-chamber, 72,
 73, 203.
 , Sir John, 543.
 , Mr., 5.
 , Norman, 58.
 , Thomas, of the Inner Temple, 328.
 , Thomas, of the Strand, 497, 518, 543,
 544.
 , , letters to, 58, 85, 181, 313, 317,
 425.
 , , his brother-in-law, 58.
 , , his wife, 58.
 Llandaff, diocese, deputy-chancellor of, 147.
 Llanelly, co. Carmarthen, 421.
 Llangan, co. Glamorgan, rectory, 79.
 Llanidloes, co. Montgomery, ship-money, 74.
 Llanrhaiadr-ynmochant, co. Denbigh, 105.
 Llanrwst, co. Denbigh, 208.
 Llewelin, Richard, letter of, 51.
 Llismayne, *see* Llysfyaen.

Lloyd, Sir Edward, petition of, 165.
, Griffin, grant to, 253.
, John, 153.
, Mr., 226.
, Thomas, deceased, 425.
, Thomas, Vicar of St. Alkmond,
 Shrewsbury, 209, 395.
 Llysfaen, co. Carnarvon, 600.
 Lobb, John, letter of, 43.
 Lock or Locke, Dr., 163.
, Edith, 355.
, Richard, letter of, 497.
, Thomas, 53, 563.
 Lockhart, Sir James, warrant to, 627.
 Loddington, 268.
 Loes, hundred, Suffolk, 64, 282.
 Loke, Dr., *see* Lock.
 Lole, Edward, 432, 439, 443, 444, 459, 460,
 472.
 Londesborough, co. York, documents dated
 from, 151, 311, 354.
 London, John, 256.
 London, references and illusions to, *passim* ;—
, documents dated from, 5, 69, 97, 121,
 127, 134, 377, 397, 418, 456 (3), 506.
, for streets and other places in, men-
 tioned or referred to, *see* the names of
 those streets or places.
, aldermen, 345.
,, court of, 270, 525.
,, petition of, 422.
, coals for, *see* coals.
, common council, committee appointed
 by, letter of, 51.
, companies, *see* their respective names.
, garbler and cleanser of spices, &c.,
 office of, 67, 101.
, imposts, accounts, 35 (2).
, King's lieutenant, office of, 541.
, merchants, strangers, petition of, 244.
, ministers of God's word in, petitions
 of, 279, 280.
,, certificate of, 533.
, musters, 36.
, muster-master, *see* Fisher, Capt. John.
, new church-yard in, not named, me-
 morandum relating to, 216.
, nobility of, letter to, 367.
, parish clerks company, requests of,
 261.
, plague and sickness, 4, 59, 75, 263,
 280, 418, 568.
, ship-money, 88, 96, 231.
, tithes, 51.
,, order concerning, 344.
, tradesmen, corporation of, *see* Trades-
 men.
, trained bands, 514.
, ships contributed by, for the King's
 service, 320, 477.
, strangers inhabiting, *see* Strangers.

London—*cont.*

....., water supply, 304, 314.
, Lord Mayor, and Lord Mayor and
 others, 36, 210, 231, 238, 281, 329, 345,
 364, 390, 411, 412, 525, 607.
,, letters and other papers of, 101,
 422.
,, the like to, 37, 39, 67, 88, 96,
 153, 270, 374, 541, 596.
, Lord Mayor for previous year, *see*
 Bromfield, Sir Edward.
, Lord Mayor for 1638-9, *see* Abbott,
 Sir Maurice.
, Lord Mayor's court, judge of, 82.
, recorder, 82, 182, 296, 343, 525, 554,
 607.
, sheriffs, 259, 554 ; *and see* Penning-
 ton, Isaac ; Wollaston, John.
,, letter and warrant to, 96, 466.
, serjeant-at-arms, the late. *See*
 Vaughan, John.
, Bishop of, 258 ; *and see* Juxon, Wil-
 liam.
 London House, 561.
,, documents dated from, 162, 222,
 315, 546.
 London, the Great (ship), 477.
, the Lesser (ship), 477.
 London Stone, the, Cannon Street, 343, 454,
 455.
 Londonderry, 228.
 Long, Felix, 371.
,, letters to, 157.
, George, justice of peace for Middle-
 sex, 36, 291.
,, letters and other papers of, 91,
 339.
, Mr., 420.
, Robert, commissary for the army in
 the north, 572, 617, 637.
,, warrant of, 498.
,, letters to, 67, 419, 556.
,, grant to, 273.
 Long Acre, London, 75, 76 (2), 262, 395.
 Longborough, co. Gloucester, 123.
, churchwardens, 124.
 Longbridge, Kent, hundred, 300.
 Longford to Hampton Court, river from, 65.
 Longleat, Wilts, 74.
 Lonsdale, co. Lancaster, hundred, 284.
 Loom for making silk stockings, invention of,
 238.
 Loope, John, grant to, 628.
 Lord [Capt. Thomas], death of, 3.
 Lord Lieutenants, the, 324, 345, 381, 411, 540.
, letters and other papers to, 154, 277,
 307, 513, 514, 625.
, minutes and proceedings of, 108 (3).
, lists of, 120 (2), 263, 625.
 Lords to attend the King at York, *see* Nobility.
 Loreto, Italy, 569.

Lorren, Mr., 269.
 Lorreyne, Elizabeth, 269.
, Thomas, 269.
 Lorrymore, John, 364.
 Lothian, Earl of, *see* Ker, William.
 Lothingland hundred, Suffolk, 64.
 Lotteries, 314.
 Loudoun, Earl of, *see* Campbell, John.
 Loudwater Mill, High Wycombe, Bucks, 274.
 Louth, co. Lincoln, 323.
 "Love lace," 313.
 Lovelace, John, Lord, 85.
,, letter of, 479.
,, licence to, 85.
 Lovett, Robert, 509, 529 (2).
,, petition of, 136.
 Low or Lowe, Anthony, 454.
, Lawrence, 344.
 Low Countries, the, 195, 298, 316, 321, 343,
 469, 515, 529.
, arms, ammunition, and artillery from,
 166 (2), 176, 183 (2), 310, 315, 324,
 331, 603, 617.
, books from, 221.
 Lowdes Coppice, Chute Forest, Hants, 140.
 Luc, de, Mons., *see* Fabroni, Seigneur.
 Lucas, Sir John, late sheriff of Essex, 231.
 Lucea, 159.
 Luckin, Sir William, late sheriff of Essex,
 231.
 Ludham, Norfolk, 58.
 Ludlow, Edmund, 592.
,, petition of, 140.
, Sir Henry, 236.
,, grant to, 592.
 Ludlow, Salop, 339, 381.
, ship-money, 54.
 Ludlow Castle, 297, 339.
, documents dated from, 339, 590.
 Lugg, —, 459.
 Luke, Sir Oliver, 255.
, William, 49.
 Lullingston Park, Kent, 353, 393.
 Lumley, Richard, Viscount, 56, 196, 372, 375,
 480, 503, 534, 602.
,, letter to, 372.
 Lumsdale, Archibald, 75.
 Lurkyn, —, 228.
 Luther, Anthony, 231.
 Luttrell, Edward, 138, 224.
 Lydall, Mrs., letters to, 342 (2).
 Lydlinch, Dorset, 217.
 Lydsey, James, 71, 531.
,, statement of his objections, 72.
 Lyme, co. —, 287.
, document dated from, 287.
 Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, 413.
 Lyngwood, William, receipt of, 99.
 Lynn, 160.
 Lynn, North, Norfolk, 131.

Lynn, West, Norfolk, 131.
 Lynne, Dr., 212.
 Lyon's Inn, London, 217.

M.

M. E., report of, 5.
 Maccord, William, grant to, 176.
 Macdonnell, Randal, Earl of Antrim, 4.
 Macgregors, the, in Scotland, 177.
 Machynlleth, co. Montgomery, 74.
 Mackkrec, Father, 569.
 Maclellan, Robert, Lord Kirkcudbright, 63,
 185.
 Madagascar, expedition to, 623.
 Maddison, Sir Lionel, 269.
 Madrid, 89, 334, 413.
 Madron, Cornwall, 116.
 Maiden Bradley, Wilts, 236.
 Maidenhead, Berks, 16, 24, 382.
 Maidstone, 294, 432 (2).
, hundred, 282.
 Maine province, New England, 624.
 Mainwaring, Arthur, petition of, 228.
, Sir Arthur, 109.
,, letter of, 85.
, Sir Henry, 22, 112, 151, 623.
, Philip, sheriff of co. Chester, 98.
 Major, Mr., 186.
 Malaga wines, 306.
 Malbeth, *see* Morpeth.
 Malby, Alice, 289, 290 (2).
, Thomas, 289, 290.
 Malcot, David, 26, 39 (2).
 Mald, Mr., 444.
 Malden [Surrey], 465.
 Maldon, Essex, mayor of, letter to, 38.
 Malet, John, late sheriff of Somerset, letter of,
 419.
,, his under-sheriff, deposition of,
 420.
 Malling, East, Kent, 300.
, West, Kent, 334.
 Malt, inventions for making and drying, 251.
 Maltese, Robert, 131.
 Malting and brewing, 251 (2), 252 (2).

- Malton, co. York, documents dated from, 461, 462.
- Maltravers, Lord, *see* Howard, Henry Frederick.
- Maltsters, 252 (3).
- Manachty, co. Radnor, 264.
- Manby, Robert, 65.
- Mancer, —, under-sheriff of Westmoreland, 312.
- Manchester, 17, 611.
....., Earl of, *see* Montagu, Henry.
- Manley, Thomas, one of the masters of His Majesty's bears, bulls, and mastiffs, grant to, 319.
- Manners, George, Earl of Rutland, 56.
- Manning, Edward, 592.
....., warrant to, 65.
....., grants to, 75, 592.
....., petition of, 140.
- Mannock, Sir Francis, 222.
....., petition of, 222.
....., Mary, wife of the above, 222.
....., petition of, 222.
- Manors, lands, &c., commission to inquire what are mortified without his Majesty's or his predecessors' licence, 624.
- Mansfield or Mansfeldt, Count, 30, 286, 632.
- Mansor, William, under-sheriff of Westmoreland, 151, 167.
- Manthorp, Thomas, letter of, 173.
- Manwood, Sir John, lieutenant of Dover Castle, 26, 36, 156, 161.
....., letters and other papers of, 46, 175 (2).
- Maperley, John, 116, 150 (2).
....., certificate of, 117.
- March, Mr., justice of peace for Isle of Ely, 301.
....., Richard, keeper of the King's stores, letter to, 577.
- Marden, Kent, hundred, 300.
- Mare, —, 355.
- Mareham, co. Lincoln, 173.
- Margaret, the, of Great Yarmouth, 96, 249, 396.
- Margate, 44, 47, 48.
- Mariners, *see* Seamen.
- Mark Lane, London, 537.
- Marker, John, 403.
- Market Bosworth, co. Leicester, 606.
- Markets, 524, 574. *See also* Fairs.
- Marks, William, 338.
- Marlay or Marley, John, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 337.
....., warrant for, 2.
....., letters of, 316, 354, 358, 417, 432, 486.
- Marlborough, Earl of, *see* Ley, Henry.
....., deceased, *see* Ley, James.
- Marolois, Peter, petition of, 243.
- Marque, letters of, 3, 552. *See also* Reprisal, letters of.
- "Marrowbone" Park, *see* Marylebone Park.
- Marseilles, 164.
- Marshal, the Earl, *see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
....., office of, treatise on, 196.
- Marshall, Dr. Hamlet, 219.
....., Lady, 444.
- Marshalsea, the (prison), 424, 443.
....., keeper of, letters to, 162, 353.
- Marsham, Sir William, 231.
- Marshes, *see* Fens.
- Marston, John, petition of, 136.
- Marston St. Lawrence, co. Northampton, 214.
- Marten or Martin, Dr., 535.
....., Sir Henry, Judge of the Court of Admiralty, 32, 34, 51, 92, 102, 136, 142, 231, 272, 497, 509, 516, 590.
....., styled "the Delphian Oracle, or rather the Sphinx," 32.
....., letters and other papers of, 57, 139, 369, 427.
....., letters to, 451, 552.
....., reference to, of petitions, 71, 139 (2).
....., his sons, 590.
....., Nicholas, letters of, 56, 339.
....., Thomas, 16, 26.
- Martin, *see* Marten.
- Mary, Queen of England, 218.
- Mary, Princess, daughter of Charles I., 122, 179.
- Mary de Medici, Queen Mother of France, her voyage to and reception in England, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 55, 60, 65, 87, 91, 103, 138, 161, 470.
....., speech addressed to, 83.
....., her chief minister, *see* Fabroni, Seigneur.
....., her secretary, *see* Monsigot, Mons.
- Maryland, 470, 476.
- Marylebone Park, 295, 470.
- Mason, Capt., deceased, 535.
....., Dr. Robert, chancellor of Winchester, 432.
....., letter of, 549.
....., reference to, of petition, 433.
....., Thomas, of Southampton, 287.
....., petition of, 172.
....., grant to, 172.
- Massey or Massy, Ralph, grant to, 185.
....., Dr., 523.
- Massonett, Peter, warrant to, 182.
- Master Gunner of England, 629; and *see* Wemys, James.
- Master, Sir Edward, 265.
- Mathematical instruments, 191, 243.
- Matthews, variously spelt;—
....., Mr., 45.
....., Mr., of Woodford, 156 (2).
....., Richard, 156.
....., Thomas, 156.

- Maunsell, Edward, 627.
, Mr., 587.
 Maurice, Theobald, petition of, 274.
 Maxwell, James, Earl of Dirleton, 622.
, James, 248, 256, 586.
,, petitions of, 145, 567.
, Robert, 185.
, Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 259, 515, 628.
 May, Dr., 535.
 Mayerne or de Mayerne, Sir Theodore, first physician to both their Majesties, 40 (2), 45.
, petition of, 40.
 Maynard, Robert, 8, 16,
,, petition of, 14.
, William Lord, letters of, 446, 451.
,, his wife, 452.
,, his four daughters, 447, 451.
 Mayning, Mr., 510.
 Mayor, Mr., 375.
 Mayors and others, letters to, 112, 150, 253.
 McConnell, Bryan, 191.
 Meautys, Thomas, clerk of the Council and muster-master general of England, 2, 21, 72, 165, 529, 568, 635.
 "Meckle, John," warrant to, 335.
 Medcalfe, James, 187.
, Jerome, deceased, 187.
, Robert, 530, 585.
,, examination of, 530.
 Meddock, —, 228.
 Medley, William, 16, 25.
 Medowe, Thomas, letter of, 173.
 Meere, co. Wilts, manor, 486.
 Meetekirke, Edward, 56.
 Melcombe Regis, Dorset, 180.
 Meldon, Northumberland, 357.
, document dated from, 353.
 Meldron, John, 381.
 Melksham, Wilts, 86, 303, 460.
 Mell, James, letters to, 479 (2).
, Michael, 513,
,, letter to, 506.
 Mellersh, Thomas, his Majesty's coffer-keeper, warrant to, 75.
 Melling, Henry, mayor of Hereford, 281.
 Mellor, Henry, mayor of Derby, letter of, 30.
 Melrose, co. Roxburgh, provost, 569.
 Melton, Sir John, 397 (2).
 Melton Mowbray, co. Leicester, 70, 290, 577.
 Melyn, William, bond of, 111.
 Mences, Sir Mathy, *see* Mennes, Sir Matthew.
 Mennes, Capt. John, of the Nonsuch, and afterwards of the Victory, letters and instructions to, 11, 537, 615 (2).
, Sir Matthew, 570.
 Mercer, Ralph, petition of, 210.
 Merchant Adventurers Company of England at Bristol, petition of, 127.
,, confirmation to, 191,
, at London, 5, 240, 250.
,, petitions of, 246, 531.
, at Newcastle, 5.
 Merchant strangers going out and in Dover Harbour, warrant for duty on packs of, 319.
 Merchington, —, 454.
 Mere Street, *see* Gouneston Street.
 Mere, Wilts, hundred, 236.
 Meredith, John, 93.
, Lewis, bailiff of Presteign, 102.
 Merioneth, co., 514.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, sberiff, the late, *see* Nanney, Hugh.
, ship-money, 474.
 Meriton, Thomas, 63.
 Merrick, Mad. Ann., letters of, 342 (2).
, Dr., 126, 183.
,, reference to, of petition, 183.
 Merse, the, co. Berwick, 303.
 Merton College, Oxford, 43, 53, 68, 174 (2), 189, 630.
, documents dated from, 68, 99, 124, 174, 189.
, visitation of, 99, 221 (2).
, commissioners for, 43.
, chest, 189.
, registers, 68, 99.
, patron, *see* Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury.
, warden, 53. *See* Brent, Sir Nathaniel; Rawlins, —.
,, and scholars, indenture of, 56.
, sub-warden, 68.
 Mervin, Sir Henry, 21, 492, 623.
 Mervyn, Mr., incumbent of Boyton, 74.
 Messengers of the Chamber, 381, 489.
, petition of, 28.
, warrants to, 15, 16 (4).
 Metcalfe, Adrian, grant to, 566.
, Anthony, 621.
, Christopher, 526, 551.
 Metfield, Suffolk, 309, 375.
 Meuros, *see* Melrose.
 Mews, the King's, St. Martin's in the Fields, 460.
 Michael, Richard, 224.
 Micklethwaite, Paul, D.D., master of the Temple, 206, 535.
, referees of a petition of, order of, 206.
 Middleham, co. York, manor, 575, 576.
 Middlesex, 291, 412, 561.
, court of sessions, order of, 621.
, justices of peace, 58.
,, letters and certificates of, 91, 579, 597.
,, letter to, 445.

- Middlesex—*cont.*
 , lord lieutenants, 373.
 , , letter to, 513.
 , troop of horse, 372, 373.
 , new prison, 291.
 , provost-marshal, 598.
 , sheriffs, 15, 29, 287. *See* Atkin, Thomas ; Rudge, Edward.
 , , statement of, 420.
 , , letter and warrant to, 96, 466.
 , ship-money, 6, 15, 23, 24, 28, 96, 287, 420.
- Middlesex, Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Lionel.
- Middle Temple, London, 206.
 , treasurer and benchers, letter to, 62.
- Middleton, Henry, serjeant-at-arms, letter to, 16.
 , John, 64.
 , , his son, 64.
 , Mr., 503.
 , Mr., of Newcastle, 354.
 , Sir Thomas, alderman of London, deceased, 165.
 , , son of the above, 165, 229.
- Middleton, co. Northampton, 146.
 , co. Westmorland, 167, 321, 360, 361.
- Middlezoy, Somerset, ship-money, 37.
- Midhurst, Sussex, writ to, 88.
- Mierscoe Park, co. Lancaster, 62.
- Milan, 127.
- Milcote Church, co. Warwick, 86.
- Mildmay, Carew, *see* Hervy.
 , Sir Humphrey, late sheriff of Essex, 231, 295, 627.
- Mile End, 261.
- Milford, [co. Pembroke], 132, 421.
- Millard Serjeant, lord chief justice at Chester, 619.
- Miller or Millar, John, protest of, 475.
 , Thomas, 506.
 , , letters of, 513 (2), 555.
- Milltown, co. Kirkcudbright, document dated from, 594.
- Milton, Henry, 262.
- Milton Abbas, co. Dorset, 383, 469.
- Milton Bryant, co. Bedford, 261.
- Milward, John, 208.
 , Sir Thomas, chief justice of Chester, 431.
 , , letter of, 339.
- Mimms, North, co. Hertford, 274.
 , South, co. Middlesex, 8, 17.
- Mincing Lane, London, documents dated from, 353, 365.
- Mines, Royal, in Wales, the, 47, 289.
- Minorities, the, London, 243.
 , ship-money, 24.
- Mint, London, the, 47 (2), 198, 199.
 , document dated from, 73.
 , comptroller, *see* Cogan, Henry.
 , , the late, *see* Rogers, Richard.
 , officers of, letter of, 73.
 , warden of, 73.
- Minterne, Bridget, 154.
- Misselden, Edward, suggestion of, 250.
 , , commission to, 421.
- Missenden, co. Buckingham, manor, 360.
- Mitchell, Sir John, master in Chancery, certificate of, 90.
- Mitford, ———, servant of the Bishop of Durham, 457.
- Mitre Tavern, Fleet Street, London, 621.
- Mobbs, Daniel, 116.
 , Hannah, 116.
- Mohun, John, Lord, 158.
 , Lady Baroness, 616.
- Mole, Henry, 391.
- Molpet, *see* Morpeth.
- Molyneux, Dame Anne, 610.
 , Roger, petition of, 610.
- Monkbury farm. [Essex ?], 122.
- Monmouth, co., 514, 540.
 , Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
- Monmouth, Earl of, *see* Carey, Robert.
- Monopolies, 99, 132.
- Monsigot, Mons., secretary to the Queen Mother of France, 318.
- Montagu, variously spelt ;—
 , Edward Lord, letter of, 478.
 , Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, 50, 97, 134, 143, 227, 266, 278, 291, 296, 327, 340, 524, 609, 610.
 , , letters and other papers of, 77, 115, 134, 300, 328, 584.
 , , the like to, 10, 185, 225, 520, 607.
 , , reference to, of petitions, 50, 77, 134, 609, 610, 613, 614.
 , Richard, Bishop of Norwich, late Bishop of Chichester, 217.
 , , letter of, 212.
 , , letter to, 57.
 , Viscounts, *see* Brown, Anthouy Brown, Francis.
 , Walter, petition of, 278.
- Montgomery, co. 165, 514.
 , feodary, *see* Pay, John.
 , Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 , plague, 401.
 , sheriff, *see* Newton, John.
 , ship-money, 74, 401.
- Montrose, Earl of, *see* Graham, James.
- Moody, Mrs., 269.

- Moor, variously spelt ;—
 Alice, 432.
 Edward, 260.
 relation of business prosecuted against, 260.
 Gerald Lord, 63.
 Dr. John, 466.
 certificate of, 455.
 John, examination of, 321.
 Lady, 342.
 Lord [Henry], 623.
 Marmaduke, 613, 614, 626.
 letters and papers of, 372, 375, 388, 396.
 order on petition of, 227.
 Mr., 49.
 Richard, petition of, 242.
 Roger, 167, 321 (2), 360, 361.
 paper concerning, 321.
 his sons, 360.
 Samuel, 45.
 William, 33.
 Moor Ditch, London, 37.
 Mordaunt, John, Earl of Peterborough, 52, 87, 464 (2).
 letter and petition of, 461, 575.
 statement, concerning, 464.
 More, *see* Moor, variously spelt ;—
 Morehead, William, 16.
 or Morewood, Gilbert, 290, 318, 356.
 Moreson, John, 538.
 Morgan, Nathaniel, petition of, 401.
 Turberville, 258, 507, 633.
 petitions of, 532, 533.
 William, prisoner, 91, 184.
 William, Solicitor-General before Council of Wales, 577.
 grant to, 617.
 Morley, Sir William, warrant to, 477.
 William, letter of, 419.
 Sir John, petition of, 169.
 pardon to, 184.
 Morley and Monteagle, Ladies, *see* Parker, Elizabeth; Parker, Philippa.
 Lords, *see* Parker, Henry; Parker, William.
 Mornay, Madam, 342.
 Morocco, 130, 276.
 ambassador from, 276.
 King or Emperor of, 276, 356, 363, 501.
 English agent for, *see* Blake, Robert.
 Morpeth, Northumberland, 354, 357, 594.
 Morris, Andrew, dean of St. Asaph, 208.
 Theodore, sentence against, 105.
 Morse, ———, a Jesuit, 15.
 ———, cousin to William Cally, 157.
 Mortimer, Father, 569.
 Morton, Earl of, *see* Douglas, William.
- Morton, variously spelt ;—
 John, 291, 318.
 Margaret, letter of, 570.
 her brother, 570.
 Thomas, Bishop of Durham, 9, 38, 114, 116, 179, 249, 325, 347, 349, 370, 372, 404, 434, 436, 437, 450, 473, 483, 490, 512, 580.
 letters, &c. of, 96, 99, 125, 396, 430, 433, 434, 450, 457, 489, 490.
 letters to, 15, 138, 166 (2), 307 (2), 347, 372, 527.
 Sir Thomas, Colonel and Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 30, 108, 166, 170, 171, 189, 292, 305, 310, 312, 334, 349, 353, 354, 357, 386 (2), 388, 405, 436, 450 (2), 458, 482, 490, 512, 522, 528, 535, 558, 566, 593, 636.
 instructions to, 179, 180.
 letters of, 311, 325, 370, 433, 490, 564, 598.
 William, 358, 432.
 examination of, 360.
 Morton Corbett, Salop, document dated from, 3.
 Mostyn, Richard, 289.
 Mouille, Mons. de, 244.
 Moulton, co. Lincoln, 176, 604.
 Mountagu, *see* Montagu.
 Mountnorris, Lord, *see* Annesley, Francis.
 Mouth Tavern, Aldersgate Street, London, 445.
 Moysey, William, letter of, 173.
 Mudford, Somerset, 267.
 Mulberry Garden, [Pimlico] document dated from, 60.
 Mumford, Dr., 98.
 Munday, Thomas, 415.
 Munslow, Salop, 32.
 Munster, president of, 63.
 Murford, Mr. 45.
 Murray, variously spelt ;—
 Bartholomew, letter of, 537.
 Charles, petitions of, 93, 94.
 grant to, 627.
 David, grant to, 485.
 Dean, 524.
 John, Earl of Annandale, 259.
 petition of, 611.
 Richard, D.D., deceased, late Warden of Manchester, 611.
 William, petition of, 609.
 Muscadel wine, 306.
 Muscadine white, (wine,) 22.
 Muscovy Company, the, 245 (2).
 Muse, Francis, articles against, 215.
 answer to, 215.
 Musgrave, Sir Philip, 312, 354, 361.
 letter of, 321.

Musters, papers and references relating to those of the following counties:—

- Berks, 12, 16 (3), 19, 24, 26 (4), 35, 39.
 Bucks, 381.
 Cambridge, 300, 388 (2).
 Chester, 179, 387, 404.
 Cornwall, 288.
 Cumberland, 179, 355, 450, 468.
 Derby, 155, 179, 286 (2), 308, 404.
 Devon, 128, 129 (3), 297, 300 (2), 316, 326, 338 (5), 339 (5), 343, 350 (2), 355 (4), 363, 365, 371, 375, 388, 405, 433 (2), 438 (3), 485 (2), 488, 496, 497 (6), 522, 542, 563.
 Durham, 9, 15, 125, 166, 179, 325, 370, 404 (2), 450 (2), 489, 528, 598.
 Kent, 287, 300 (3).
 Lancaster, 179 (2), 387, 404.
 Leicester, 155, 179, 190, 290, 291, 318, 356.
 Lincoln, 155, 179, 323, 444, 503, 510.
 Middlesex, 36.
 Northumberland, 155, 301, 450.
 Nottingham, 155, 179, 404, 444.
 Oxford, 405.
 Rutland, 155, 179.
 Stafford, 155, 179, 404, 416, 417.
 Suffolk, 309 (3), 355 (2), 372, 375, 388, 396.
 Surrey, 50, 127 (2), 398.
 Sussex, 230.
 York, 10, 15, 155, 291, 310, 311, 331 (3), 354, 386, 404, 405, 428, 445, 450, 458, 482, 554, 561 (2), 564, 565.
 Westmoreland, 179, 397, 450, 468.
 Myarne, Henry, 228.
 Myche, Thomas, 127.
 Mychell, *see* Mitchell.
 Mynne, George, 189, 355.
, Thomas, knight harbinger to the King, petition of, 276.

N.

- Nalton, Mr., parson of Rugby, 70.
 Nan, Simon, 294.
 Nanney, Hugh, late sheriff of co. Merioneth, 474.
 Nantwich, co. Chester, 568.
 Naper, Sir Nathaniel, 613.
, Robert, deceased, petition of, 613.
 Naples, 159, 164.
 Narrow Seas, the, 230, 271, 320, 420, 492, 566.
 Nash, John, 51.
 Nassau, Count Henry of, 186.
 Navy, the, 204 (2), 229, 230, 253, 599 (2).
, the four principal officers of the, letters of, 353, 365.
, comptroller of, warrant to, 592.
, surveyor of, 3 (2), 22; *and see* Batten, Capt.
,, warrant to, 592.
,, the late, *see* Edisbury, Kenrick.
, treasurers of, 125, 188, 235, 307, 343, 365, 424, 485, 619, 624; *and see* Russell, Sir William; Vane, Henry.
, victualler, *see* Crane, John.
 Naworth, Cumberland, 384, 385, 566.
 Nayler or Naylor, James, messenger, 375, 485.
,, return of, 497.
,, warrants to, 297, 309.
 Neale or Neile, John, 523.
, Richard, Archbishop of York, 51, 214, 221, 222, 377, 445, 591.
,, his house at Bishopthorpe, documents dated from, 439, 593.
,, letters, &c. of, 430 (2), 439, 563, 593.
 Nelson, Jeremy, M.A., presentation to, 305.
 Neltropp, Edward, 319.
 Nerock Forest, Somerset, 192 (2).
 Nested, Mr., 124.
 Netherlands, the, 107, 310, 566.
 Netley, Hants, 186.
 Netley, Salop, 403.
 Nevett, Thomas, 253.
,, grant to, 626.
 Neville, Gilbert, 381.
,, his wife, *see* Darell, Dame Anne.
, Henry, Lord Abergavenny, letters of, 435, 442.
,, his son, 442.
,, his deceased son, 435, 442.
, Richard, 526.
, Tom, 376.
 Nevison, Robert, 568.

- Newark, co. Nottingham, 597.
 castle, 377.
 mayor, 145, 151, 377.
 ship-money, 145, 151, 234, 377.
 inhabitants, petition of 234.
 Newark, Viscount, *see* Pierrepont, Henry.
 Newberry, Mr., 1.
 Newburgh, Lord, *see* Barrett, Edward.
 Newburn, Northumberland, 483, 506.
 staith, 397.
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 3, 4, 6, 17 (3), 18, 19 (2), 20, 30, 80, 91, 152, 164, 173 (2), 176, 249, 269, 292, 316, 325, 337, 354, 356, 358, 359, 360, 370, 384, 386 (3), 409, 419, 430, 469, 473 (2), 486, 490, 504, 505, 528, 542, 545, 557, 559, 567, 573, 580, 593, 597, 601, 625, 628, 636.
 documents dated from, 5, 316, 341, 349, 350, 354, 358, 417, 432, 436, 457, 459, 473, 481, 486, 511, 560, 565.
 arms, ordnance, and ammunition for, 9, 10, 12 (2), 15, 18 (4), 20, 29, 38, 100, 122, 311, 334, 341, 344, 345, 349, 350, 353, 357, 368 (2), 385, 404, 424, 437, 440, 441, 448, 449 (2), 450, 458, 515 (2), 541, 554.
 fortification of, 105, 170, 324, 338, 341, 349, 368, 372, 386, 389, 436, 440, 481.
 orders for, 330, 341.
 suggestions for, 278, 404.
 governor, 349, 378, 386, 436; *and see* Wilmot, Charles, Viscount.
 hostmen, 249, 250.
 keelmen and labourers of coal mines at, statement of their condition, 260.
 Lord Lieutenant, 378.
 letter to, 341.
 merchant adventurers, 5.
 mayor, 4, 9, 17, 18, 80, 325, 344, 354, 358, 368 (2), 372, 379, 385, 387, 436, 482, 504, 522.
 letters to, 307, 389, 401, 515, 565; *and see* Davison, Alexander; Marlay, John.
 plans of, 278, 350.
 recorder, *see* Riddell, Thomas.
 ship-money, 80, 105, 322, 325.
 ship-owners and masters trading to, 327.
 petitions of, 250 (2).
 propositions of, 250.
 troops for, 10, 15, 155; *and see* North, Army in the.
 All Hallow's Chapel, 591.
 St. John's, 591.
 Newcastle, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, William.
 Newce, William, 304.
 New College, Oxford, documents dated from, 62, 82 (2), 100, 107, 425.
 Newell, Gabriel, 252.
 John, information of, 252.
 Dr. Robert, letter of, 206.
 New England, 64, 418, 431, 624.
 New Forest, Hants, 203.
 verderors and others, 585.
 letters to, 167, 585.
 Newfoundland, 563.
 Newgate prison, 16, 75, 138, 208, 212, 224, 296, 301, 353, 445, 525, 554, 632.
 document dated from, 302.
 keepers of, 208, 525; *and see* Franklin, James; Wollaston, Henry.
 Newhaven, in France, *see* Havre de Graec.
 Newington, Surrey, 562.
 Barrow, Kent, 115, 538.
 Street *alias* Hackney Street, 261.
 Newland, Mr., 271.
 New Lodge Walk, Waltham Forest, 200.
 Newman, Richard, M.A., petition of, 53.
 Newmarket, 103, 125.
 Newport Pagnel, co. Buckingham, deanery, presentment in, 213.
 Salop, church, 119.
 Newport, Flanders, *see* Nieuport.
 Newport, Earl of, *see* Blount, Montjoy.
 New Prison, the, Clerkenwell, 210.
 News, warrant concerning the printing and publication of, 182.
 News letters, 31, 621.
 Newstead, co. Lincoln, 322.
 Newton, John, sheriff of co. Montgomery, letters of, 74, 401.
 Peter, petition of, 257.
 Mr., 15, 20, 45, 587.
 Samuel, 192.
 petition of, 332.
 affidavit of, 333.
 William, petition of, 56.
 Newton, co. Cambridge, 200.
 Newton Abbott, Devon, 426.
 Newtown, co. Montgomery, 431.
 plague in, 74.
 New Town, New England, 418.
 Nieholas, Edward, clerk of the Council, secretary to the Admiralty, allusions and references to, *passim*,
 his house in King Street, Westminster, 319.
 letters of, 29, 46, 63, 100, 103, 106, 112, 125, 145, 148, 182, 297, 298, 341, 561.
 his notes of Council business, 2, 153, 289.
 the like of the Council of War, 9, 404 (2), 411, 430.
 other minutes, drafts, and memoranda of, 59, 74, 86, 148, 149, 150, 155, 157, 179, 180, 230 (2), 298, 471, 516, 525.
 reports, notes, and other papers of, relating to ship-money, 84 (2), 87, 95, 178.

- Nicholas, Edward—*cont.*
 , letters to, (1638, September) 4, 6, 19, 21, 22, 23 (2), 26, 29 (3); (October) 46, 48, 49, 50, 55 (2), 61, 62, 64, 65, 69, 74, 75, 78, 80; (November) 90, 97, 110, 121, 130; (December) 150, 151, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188; (1638–9, January) 287, 297, 306, 313, 318 (2), 321, 325, 334, 341, 343, 346, 349, 350, 365 (2), 372, 375 (2), 376 (2), 386, 396 (2); (February) 419, 428 (2), 439, 469, 474, 479, 480, 484, 487, 488, 503 (2), 505, 519; (March) 530, 534, 542 (2), 549, 561, 565, 568, 586, 595, 601, 602, 603, 605 (2), 616, 619, 630.
 , reference of petition to, 59.
 , his wife, 55, 375, 605.
 , Edward, the younger son of Edward above mentioned, 50.
 , John, father of Edward first above mentioned, 70.
 , letters of, 50, 605.
 , John, son of Edward first above mentioned, 50, 605.
 , Matthew, collector, 8, 17.
 , Dr. Matthew, brother of first mentioned Edward, 50, 70.
 , Richard, 8, 17.
 , Robert, 186, 375.
 , Susannah, mother of Edward first above mentioned, 605.
- Nicholls, John, 430.
 , William, of Perivale, 8, 17.
 , William, [of Malden, Surrey], 465.
- Nicholson, Anna, 226.
 , Edmond, petition of, 198.
 , Thomas, 179.
- Nithsdale, Earl of, *see* Maxwell, Robert.
- Nieuport, Flanders, 196, 271, 603.
 , battle of, 107.
- Nixe, Henry, 362.
 , Sarah, 362.
- Nobility and gentry to attend the King at York, 340 (2), 374, 378 (2), 465, 516, 575, 621.
 , letters to, 366, 367 (8). *See also* their respective names.
- Nobility and others of the Northern parts, orders and other papers concerning, 346, 372 (9), 376, 379, 401, 427.
- Noel, Baptist, Lord, 106.
 , Mr., 70, 164.
 , Theodotia, afterwards Viscountess Wimbledon, 106.
- Nonconformists, *see* Puritans.
- Nonsuch, the King's ship, 11.
 Nonsuch Palace, Surrey, 96.
- Norfolk, Richard, petition of, 111.
 Norfolk, 5, 200, 326, 402, 415, 514, 571, 574.
 , Deputy Lieutenants, 374, 402.
 , letter to, 616.
- Norfolk—*cont.*
 , justices of assize, letter to, 282.
 , justices of peace, letters of, 282, 283.
 , Lord Lieutenants, letters to, 513, 574, 582, 616; *and see* Howard, Henry, Lord Maltravers; Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
 , sheriffs, 185; *and see* Asteley, Sir Francis; Buxton, John; Holl, Augustine.
 , ship-money, 48, 78, 185, 403, 595.
- Norham, Northumberland, 565.
 , castle, 384.
- Norhamshire, Northumberland, 489.
- Norman, Henry, 430.
- North, Dudley, Lord, letter of, 472.
- North Street, London, 261.
- North, Army of the, 99, 120, 134, 155, 323, 326, 327, 361, 377, 492, 506, 513, 521, 522, 541, 557, 561, 575, 580, 597, 600 (2), 636.
 , arms, ordnance, &c. for, 9, 10, 13 (5), 14, 39, 100, 108, 122, 146, 148, 166 (2), 183 (3), 184 (6), 237, 291, 293, 310, 315 (3), 322, 323, 345, 346, 405 (3), 421, 430, 433 (2), 440, 469, 483, 504, 541, 566, 581, 602 (2), 603 (2), 625, 631 (6); *and see also* Hull, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and York.
 , carriage and waggons for, 355, 368, 387, 421, 433, 601, 602.
 , laws for government of, 636.
 , men for, 64, 337, 361, 440, 449, 499, 502 (2), 545 (3), 574, 618, 620, 629, 632.
 , lists of, 195 (3), 404, 500, 514, 574.
 , transportation of, 404, 574, 582, 616, 618, 621, 632, 636.
 , money for, 430, 449, 507, 558, 578, 594, 600.
 , notes of, 465, 522.
 , officers of, lists of, 579 (7), 603, 630, 631 (4).
 , ovens for, 541, 566.
 , provisions for, 148, 292, 346, 368, 398, 404, 433, 437, 450, 499, 507, 531, 535, 533, 542, 564, 571, 581, 584, 628.
 , officer for supplying, 572, 617.
 , commission to, 556.
 , instructions to, 193.
 , rendezvous, 346, 507, 542, 574; *and see* York and Selhy.
 , general, 131, 416, 421, 507, 540, 620, 628; *and see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
 , lieutenant general, 416, 540. *See* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
 , general of horse, 131, 416, 540, 628; *and see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.

North, army of the—*cont.*
 , , Master of Ordnance, *see* Blouut, Montjoy, Earl of Newport.
 , , sergeant-major general, 131; *and see* Astley, Sir John.
 , , treasurer, 430, 578, 581, 597, 600; *and see* Uvedale, Sir Wm.; Vane, Sir Henry.
 , , quartermaster general, 575.
 North, the, committee for, *see* War, Council of.
 North, the, Council of, or of York, 10, 527, 580, 597.
 , , letters of, 571, 584.
 , , letters and other papers to, 299, 347 (2), 471, 531, 572.
 , , president of, *see* Wentworth, Thomas, Viscount.
 , , vice-president, 182, 291, 580; *and see* Osborne, Sir Edward.
 Northampton, 45, 286, 342, 587.
 , mayor, 280, 587.
 , plague, 10.
 , prison, 11, 280, 464.
 Northampton, co., 3, 153, 296, 514, 624.
 , Lord Lieutenant, 5.
 , , letter to, 513.
 , ship-money, 10, 43, 96, 192, 286, 341, 369, 373, 464 (2).
 , sheriffs, 7, 34 (2), 286, *see* Banaster, Sir Robert; Cockayne, Charles; Dryden, Sir John; Hanbury, Sir John.
 Northampton, Earl of, *see* Compton, Spencer.
 Northampton House, 25.
 Northcott, [Devon], lands so called, 224.
 Northen, Richard, 362.
 Northern Circuit, the, justices of, letter to, 124.
 , clerk of assize of, *see* Carroll, John.
 Northern counties, notes concerning, 522.
 Northumberland, 155, 176, 278, 310, 353, 358, 360, 368, 372, 373, 385, 404, 419, 434, 437, 450, 458, 481, 511, 514, 544, 545, 558, 559, 580.
 , documents dated from, 321.
 , deputy-lieutenants, 9, 350, 357, 368, 404, 458, 505.
 , , letter to, 307.
 , lord lieutenants, 45, 430, 444.
 , , letters to, 38, 307, 347, 368, 389.
 , sheriff, 321.
 , , the late, *see* Bewick, Robert.
 , ship-money, 95, 321.
 , Earl of, *see* Percy, Algernon.
 Norton, John, ranger of New Forest, Hants, 203.
 , , stationer, petition of, 221.
 Norton Farm [co. Oxford], 224.
 Norton Ferris, Somerset, 236.
 Norton, Little, co. Derby, 69.
 Norwich, John, 389.

Norwich, 57, 138, 193, 220, 377, 572.
 , document dated from, 595.
 , chancellor, 57.
 , diocese, articles of inquiry for, 220 (2).
 , mayor, *see* Tooly, John.
 , ship-money, 403.
 , bishops, *see* Corbet, Richard; Montagu, Richard.
 , Earl of, deceased, *see* Denny, Edward.
 Norwood, Surrey, 5, 73.
 Nottingham, co., 155, 176, 349, 373, 444, 499, 514.
 , deputy-lieutenants, letter to, 307.
 , lord lieutenant, 45; *and see* Cavendish, William, Earl of Newcastle.
 , sheriff, 127, 135. *See* Chaworth, George, Viscount Chaworth; Lascelles, Sir George; Thornaugh, Sir Francis.
 , ship-money, 29, 62, 110, 151, 234, 377.
 , Earl of, *see* Howard, Charles.
 , Countess, *see* Howard, Mary.
 Nova Scotia, baronets of, 99.
 Noy, William, Attorney-General, deceased, 71, 251, 335.
 , Catherine, 335.
 Noyes, Robert, 140, 141 (2).
 Nurse, —, brief on part of, 227.
 Nuthell Coppice, Chute Forest, Hants, 140.

O.

Oadby, co. Leicester, 70, 99, 100.
 , documents dated from, 99, 107.
 Oakes, *alias* Kempe, John, 221.
 , Mary, petition of, 221.
 , Nicholas, 221.
 Oakfield, Berks, 131.
 Oatlands, Surrey, 12, 42, 568.
 , documents dated from, 1 (4), 2 (3), 7 (4), 8 (2), 9, 10 (2), 11.
 Occold, Suffolk, 309.
 Occurrents of 1633, book of, 157.
 Odell, Thomas, 87.
 Offices, statement of persons holding, 259.
 Offley, Mr., 222.
 Ogilby, Sir George, 544.
 , Lord, 544.

- Oglander, Sir John, sheriff of Hauts, letter of, 22, 393.
 , , letter to, 393.
- Ogle, Capt., 30, 45.
- Okehampton, Devon, 430.
- Old Change, London, 370.
- Oldfield, John, petition of, 246.
- Old Ford, Middlesex, 261, 550.
- Oldford, Henry, 19.
- Oldham, co. Lancaster, 283, 285.
- Oldisworth, Michael, secretary to the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, 64.
- Old Parich [Paris] Garden, Southwark, constables, return of, 562.
- Olliff, —, 51.
- Ollivant, William, 375.
- Oneby, Humphrey, 329, 501.
 , , petition of, 136.
 , Mr., of Leicester, his wife, 163.
- Onslow, Sir Richard, letters of, 127 (2).
- Opie or Opye, Nicholas, 293, 298, 309, 469.
- Opinions, legal, 137, 216, 226, 227, 484.
- Orange, Ed[ward], letter of, 488.
 , , his wife and daughter, 488.
 , Henry Frederick, Prince of, 33.
- Ord, Mr., 260.
- Ordinance, 18, 121, 238, 253, 357, 441, 448, 452, 571, 581, 592 (2), 604.
 , , officers of, 10 (2), 20, 100, 108, 118, 166, 237, 291, 315, 326, 331, 377, 430, 443, 527, 530, 541.
 , , letters and other papers of, 7, 12 (3), 20, 110, 146, 183, 293, 414, 525.
 , , letters to, 118, 383, 439, 452.
- Ordinance accounts and estimates, 12 (2), 13 (4), 14, 18 (3), 184, 293, 414, 433 (2), 439, 460, 525, 530, 538 (2), 553 (2), 566.
 , lieutenants of, account concerning, 238.
 , lieutenant, 561. *See* Heydon, Sir John.
 , master-general, 293, 504, 561. *See* Blount, Montjoy, Earl of Newport.
- Ordinance Office, London, 12, 13, 150, 236, 237, 440, 443, 629.
 , documents dated from, 7, 12 (3), 13, 14, 18, 110, 146, 183, 433 (2), 460, 525, 530, 538, 553.
 , statements of arrears due to, 84, 522.
 , accounts, suggestion for better keeping, 237.
- Orkney, 406.
- Orlibere, *see* Orlingbury.
- Orlingbury, co. Northampton, 52.
- Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler, James.
- Osbolston, Lambert, prebend of Lincoln, 220, 491.
 , , answers of, 218.
- Osborne, *alias* Stillinge, Francis, 425.
 , Sir Edward, Vice-President of the Council of the North, 45, 324, 331 (2), 458, 552, 554, 557, 560.
 , , letters of, 305, 516, 539, 571, 584.
 , , letters to, 299, 331, 347 (2), 471, 507, 527, 531, 551.
 , Mrs., 1.
 , Sir Peter, Governor of Guernsey, 247, 627.
- Ostend, 318.
- Oswald, John, 149.
- Oswestry, Salop, 54.
- Otford, Kent, 115, 599.
- Otterburn, Northumberland, 384.
- Ouchterlony, David, grant to, 551.
- Oundle, co. Northampton, 286.
- Ouse, the River, 203, 221, 222, 265, 333.
- Ouste, James le, 289.
- Ouyleheng, Secretary, *see* Windebank, Sir Francis.
- Ovens for the Army, 541.
 , notes touching, 566.
- Overman, Thomas, letter of, 21.
- Overton, Hants, rectory, extract from the King's book concerning, 213.
- Owen, Edward, 394.
 , Hugh, 186.
 , Richard, 394.
 , Thomas, town clerk of Shrewsbury, 394, 395, 521.
 , , letter of, 156.
 , William, postmaster of Chester, 419.
 , , letter to, 397.
 , , letters of, 442, 568.
 , —, of Merton College, Oxford, 189.
- Owfield, Mr., 322.
- Oxenbridge, Dr., 457.
 , Edward, 463.
 , Henry, 463.
 , Sir Robert, 463 (2).
- Oxford, 90, 204, 425, 480, 503, 624.
 , documents dated from, 21, 174.
 , Bishop, *see* Bancroft, John.
 , ship-money, 95.
 , Earl of, *see* Vere, Aubrey de.
- Oxford, co., 161, 412, 514, 624.
 , judges of assize, letter to, 222.
 , justices of peace, letter to, 222.
 , Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 , ship-money, 95.
- Oxford University, 46, 214.
 , Royal Charter to, extracts from, 221.
 , Chancellor of, *see* Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury.
 , Vice-Chancellor, 46. *See* Bailey, Dr. Richard.
- Oxford Court, near London Stone, 454.

Oxinden, Adam, 270.
, Sir James, 281.
 Oysters, orders and other papers concerning,
 32, 38.

P.

P. E. (printer), 220.
 P., Mr., 280.
 Pachnam [Packenham?], Lady, 510.
 Packsted, *see* Pakefield.
 Paddington, Middlesex, 8, 17.
 Page, Nicholas, petition of, 251.
, William, commission to, 421.
 Pakefield, Suffolk, 189, 497.
 Paker, Mrs., 430.
 Palatinate, the, 323.
, Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine,
 103, 130, 274, 552.
,, his army, defeat of, 108.
 Paleologus, Ferdinando, 293.
 Palfreyman, Ed., bond of, 24.
 Pall Mall, 605.
 Palmer, Edward, 231.
,, letter of, 589.
, Sir Guy, letter to, 425.
, Henry, letter of, 334.
, Sir James, Chancellor of the Order of
 the Garter during Sir Thomas Roe's
 absence, 519.
, Thomas, 364.
 Palmes, Sir Guy, 227.
 Paltock, Thomas, *see* Puttock.
 Pangbourne, Berks, 131.
 Panson, Thomas, under-sheriff, co. Lancaster,
 note by, 104.
 Paper Office, the, *see* State Paper Office.
 Paperill, John, Lieutenant-Colonel, his Ma-
 jesty's chief engineer, 319.
 Paramore, Frances, *see* Giles.
 Parcell, John, 181.
 Paris, 20, 506, 513 (2), 555, 568.
, document dated from, 116.
, Royal Heart, the, Rue St. Honoré,
 555.
 Parish clerks of London, Company of, requests
 of, 261.

Parke, Lawrence, letter of, 268.
 Parker, Charles, son of William, late Lord
 Morley and Monteagle, petitions of, 65,
 110.
, Elizabeth, Lady Morley and Mont-
 eagle, 344.
,, petitions of, 65, 110.
, Henry, Lord Morley and Monteagle,
 122, 344.
,, petitions of, 65, 110.
,, letter of, 456.
, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury,
 (1559-75,) 99.
, Philippa, Lady Morley, 65.
, Robert, *alias* Yeo, pardon to, 73.
, Thomas, son of Henry Lord Morley
 and Monteagle, 122, 344.
, William, late Lord Morley and Mont-
 eagle, 65, 110.
, —, 460.
 Parkhurst, Sir William, 371, 420, 474.
 Parks, —, 593.
 Parliament, 135, 219, 506.
, the late, 89.
 Parndon, Great, Essex, 589.
 Parne, Richard, report of, 204.
 Parr, Richard, Bishop of Sodor and Man, cer-
 tificate of, 430.
 Parre, *see* Parry.
 Parry, George, L.L.D., Chancellor of Exeter,
 316, 365, 496.
,, petition of, 256.
, Dorothy, 496.
,, petition of, 256.
, Richard, petition of, 539.
,, his wife and children, 539.
 Parsons, Sir John, sheriff of co. Bucks, 77 (2).
,, letter to, 392.
 Parson's Court, Temple, London, 206.
 Partridge, William, 26, 35.
 Passes or licences to quit the kingdom, 7 (2),
 20 (2), 39, 63, 112, 132, 314, 316 (2),
 321, 343, 348, 356, 378.
 Patoun, W., letter of, 555.
 Patt, Thomas, 178.
 Pattenson or Pattinson, John, 83, 334.
,, petition of, 137.
 Paul, Anthony, 373.
 Paulespury Park in Forest of Whittlewood,
 627.
 Paulett or Powlett, variously spelt;—
, Lord Charles, 167.
, John, Marquess of Winchester, letter
 of, 478.
, Lady, 54.
, Robert, 369.
,, petition of, 515.
,, his wife and children, 515.
 Pawlett, *see* Paulett.
 Pawlson, Krint, 271.
 Pay, John, feodary of cos. Salop and Mont-
 gomery, pardon to, 75.

- Paybody, *see* Peabody.
 Payer, George, 630.
,, warrant to, 605.
 Payne, Robert, grant to, 323.
 Payton, Sir Edward, 206.
 Peabody, John, 290, 318, 356.
 Peachey or Peachy, Hugh, messenger, 17 (2), 269.
,, letters to, 8, 35.
,, relation by, 19.
, Lambert, 150 (2).
 Peacock, James, 445, 448, 471.
 Peare, Mr., recorder of Romsey, 291, 300.
 Pearne, Mr., 213.
 Peasefield, Wapping Level, 259.
 Peirce, Dr., 226.
 Pelagian doctrine, the, 280.
 Pelham, Frances, Lady, letter of, 322.
,, her children :—
 1. Ann,
 2. Francis,
 3. Dorothy,
 4. Edward,
 5. William,
 6. Charles,
 7. Eleanor,
 8. Elizabeth,
 9. Katherine,
 10. Margaret,
 11. George,
 } 323.
, Mr., 323.
, Roger, 322, 323.
, Sir William, letter of, 322.
 Pell, Sir Anthony, 46.
 Pelmell, *see* Pall Mall.
 Pelsant, Mr., 606.
 Pemberton, Sir Lewis, particular of lands of, 274.
 Pembroke, co., 186, 421, 514, 530, 540.
, Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert, William.
 Pembroke and Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.
 Penance performed, 53, 70, 75, 555.
 Pendock, co. Worcester, 300, 363.
 Peniall or Penniell, John, messenger, 248, 567.
 Penistone, Anthony, examination of, 104.
 Penkevill, Elizabeth, depositions touching, 228.
 Penmaen [co. Glamorgan?], 600.
 Pennington, Isaac, sheriff of London, 59, 208, 380, 525.
, John, 309, 355.
, Capt. Sir John, Admiral of the Fleet, 3, 136, 537, 623, 632.
,, his lodging at St. James's Park, document dated from, 615.
,, his ship, *see* St. Andrew, the.
,, letters and other papers of, 11, 55, 67, 90, 92, 187, 479, 615 (2).
,, letters to, 3 (2), 5, 21, 44, 47, 48, 59, 64, 92, 103 (2), 112, 125, 130, 151, 181, 186, 318, 361, 438, 465, 487, 491, 603, 619.
, William, 361.
 Penrice, Edward, certificate of, 22.
 Penrith, Cumberland, 510, 512.
 Penruddock, Edward, 494.
, John, letter to, 38.
,, petition of, 276.
 Penshurst, Kent, 530.
 Pentfloe, Mr., 100.
 Percival, variously spelt ;—
, Captain, 59, 92, 152, 188, 319, 492.
 Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9 (2), 11, 21, 33, 48, 59, 65, 92, 103 (2), 112, 130, 152, 159, 168, 190, 254, 298, 306, 310, 330, 340, 350, 361, 450, 452, 492, 506, 530, 538, 542, 545, 619, 622, 630, 632.
,, his house in Queen Street, London, documents dated from, 166 (2), 186, 537.
,, appointed general of forces on this side Trent, 608 (2), 622.
,, letters and other papers of, 3, 6 (2), 44, 47, 186, 318, 377, 427, 537, 591.
,, letters and other papers to, 29, 79, 159, 189, 196, 251, 299, 320, 341, 367, 389, 420, 427, 510, 602, 607, 608.
,, reference of petition to, 449.
, Lady Dorothy, daughter of the above, death of, 362.
, Lady Katherine, daughter of the same, 492.
,, death of, 622.
, Lord Henry (Hotspur), 384.
 Perivale, Middlesex, 8, 17.
 Perkius, John, petition of, 240.
 Perrott, Sir James, deputy vice-admiral of cos. Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan, letter of, 421.
 Perry, Thomas, 553.
 Persia, 574.
 Persons un-named, letters and other papers of, 418, 523, 594, 632.
, letters to, 162, 205, 498, 524, 569.
 Persons, Thomas, petition of, 247.
 Pert, Paul, 604.
,, warrant to, 604.
 Perth, the Five Articles of, 31.
 Petain, Anne de, grant of denization, 176.
 Peterborough, bishopric of, 79 (2), 526.
, bishops, *see* Dee, Francis; Towers, John.
, deanery of, 80.
, dean and chapter, 214, 274.
,, letters to, 79 (2).
, diocese, 56, 149.
, Little Fen, *alias* Fleg Fen, plan of, 202.
, Earl of, *see* Mordaunt, John.
 Peters, John, information of, 108.
 Petersham, Surrey, 609.
 Peterson, Thomas, petition of, 242.

- Peterston, Somerset, 41.
 Petham, Kent, 115, 599.
 Petherton North, Somerset, 154, 158, 612.
 Petherton Forest, Somerset, 203.
 Petre, Robert, 3rd Lord, deceased, funeral certificate, 70.
, Mary, lady, wife of the above, 70.
 Sons of the above :—
 1. William, 4th Lord Petre, 70, 456.
 2. John, 70.
 3. Francis, 70.
 4. Thomas, 70.
 5. Anthony, 70.
 Daughters of the above :—
 1. Mary, 70.
 2. Dorothy, 70.
, William, of Stanford Rivers, 607.
 Pett, Capt. Phineas, 44.
 Petty, Robert, 300, 332.
 Petworth, Sussex, writ to, 88.
 Pevensey, Sussex, rape, 282.
,, writ to, 88.
 Peverell [cos. Nottingham and Derby], courts of, 65.
 Pewterers of London, the company of, 289, 480.
 Pharmacoepia Londinensis, the, 40.
 Pheipps, *see* Phillips, variously spelt.
 Phill, Nicholas, 217.
 Phillips, variously spelt ;—
, Augustine, petition of, 51.
, Christopher, petition of, 66.
, Fabian, grant to, 191.
, Francis, petitions of, 254, 255.
, James, his Majesty's footman, petition of, 181.
,, grant to, 569.
, John, 255 (2).
, Mr., 294.
, Sir Robert, information of, 267.
,, petition of, 267.
, Thomas, 403.
 Phillipson, Myles, 398.
 Philpott, Lady Elizabeth, 476.
,, her children, 476.
 Phœnix, the, 460.
 Picardy, 244.
 Piccadilly, 228, 281.
 Pickayes, Agmondesham, his Majesty's goldsmith, warrant to, 489.
 Pickerill, Mr., 530.
 Pickering, George, 171.
,, petition of, 132.
, Ursula, articles against, 213.
, William, articles against, 213.
 Pickering, co. York, 220.
 Pierce, William, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 56, 114, 420.
 Pierrepont, Henry, Viscount Newark, 412.
, Robert, Earl of Kingston, 225.
, William, sheriff of Salop, letter of, 54.
, William, of co. Northampton, 510.
 Pigeon, Matthew, messenger, warrant to, 297.
 Pilcher, Matthew, affidavit of, 313.
 Pile, Richard, 199.
 Pilkington, —, 104.
 Pillory, the, 212, 314, 366, 555.
 Pimmerton, Edward, 131.
 Pina, Francis, 3.
, Manuel Ramiros, 3.
 Pinckney or Pinkney, Leonard, 365, 425.
,, petition of, 237
, Mr., 176, 311.
, Oswald, 237.
 Pindar, Sir Paul, 289, 540.
,, warrant to, 540.
, Samuel, clerk of the wardrobe, 617.
,, grant to, 617.
 Pine, Mr., of Exeter, 496.
 Pinkard, —, 217.
 Pinkie [House near Musselburgh?], document dated from, 181.
 Pinkney, *see* Pinckney.
 Pinmakers Company of London, 71, 247.
, petitions of, 531 (2).
 Pinner, Middlesex, 8, 17.
 Pipe, office of, 72.
, clerk of, *see* Croke, Sir Henry.
 Pipe-staveç, 330, 617.
 Pishobury, co. Hertford, document dated from, 586.
 Pitcher, Thomas, 300, 388.
, George, deceased, 556.
 Pitman, William, 187.
,, warrant to, 175.
 Pitt, Thomas, petition of, 232.
 Pix, the, trial of, 73.
 Place, Mr., usher of Kirkby, 167.
 Plague, the, 4, 10, 16, 26 (2), 70 (2), 74, 75, 99, 102.
 Plantations, foreign, 271.
, commissioners for, 297.
 Plays and playhouses, 342, 604.
 Plomesgate, Suffolk, hundred, 282.
 Plott, Rowland, 519.
 Plowden, Francis, 375.
, Sir Edmund, 601 (2).
, Dame Mabel, petition of, 601.
 Plowright, George, 286 (2).
 Plummer, Edward, 196.
, Richard, letter of, 100.
, William, letter of, 107.
 Plumtree, Alban, 26.
 Plymholme, Devon, manor, 159.

- Plymouth, 132, 238, 334, 509, 583, 629.
 , documents dated from, 309, 338, 413, 469, 487, 488, 563.
 , fort or castle, 3, 103, 171, 193, 229, 257, 293, 297, 309, 317, 487, 488.
 , , soldiers in, lists of, 293, 309.
 , , , receipt of, 469.
 , , captains, *see* Astley, Sir Jacob ; Astley, Bernard ; Chichester, Arthur.
 , , commander, *see* Bagg, Capt. George.
 , , governors, *see* Bagg, Sir James ; Astley, Sir Jacob.
 , , lieut. governor, *see* Gay, Thomas.
 , , island, *see* St. Nicholas.
 , , mayor, 293, 298.
 , , letter to, 297, and *see* Hele, William.
 , , mayor and others, letter of, 563.
 Plympton, Devon, 288.
 , archdeacon's court, 288.
 , , mayor, *see* Blake, John.
 , , recorder, *see* Strode, Sir Richard.
 , , Earls, Devon, corporation of, petition of, 232.
 Pochin, George, 268.
 Pocklington, Dr. John, letter of, 534.
 Poems, 270, 530, 633.
 Pointz, Sir Robert, K.B., warrant to, 314.
 Pole, Sir John, sheriff of Devon, letter to, 394.
 , Mr., M.A., 70.
 , , his sister, 70.
 Polebrook, co. Northampton, rectory, 56.
 Polhill, George, 230.
 , Nicholas, 4, 38, 45, 57, 92, 230, 369, 509 (2), 510, 516, 552.
 , , petition of, 230.
 Pollard, Lewis, letters of, 438 (2).
 , Ralph, mayor of St. Albans, letters of, 26, 78.
 Pollexfen, Henry, 339.
 Pollthely, *see* Pwllheli.
 Poltney, widow, 622.
 Pond Coppice, Grafton Park, 296.
 Pont River, Essex, 33, 38.
 Pontefract, co. York, writ to, 87.
 Ponteland, Northumberland, 2.
 Poole, Sir Neville, late sheriff of Wilts, 232.
 , , letter to, 369.
 , , Richard, clergyman, 209.
 , , Richard, receiver of saltpetre, 118 (2), 121, 443.
 , , account by, 85.
 , , letter to, 561.
 , , co. Dorset, 132, 180, 556, 624.
 Popham, Edward, 154, 158.
 , Sir Francis, 297, 300, 426, 542, 571.
 , , Hugh, letter of, 524.
 , , his kinsman, letter to, 524.
 , , his father, 525.
 , Mr., 224.
 Poplar, 261.
 Poppel, William, mayor elect of Hull, letter of, 57.
 Porchester Castle, 297.
 Portcloch, co. Donegal, 553.
 Porteous, James, 149.
 Porter, Endymion, groom of the bedchamber, 13, 20, 68 (2), 124, 127, 186, 200, 262, 287, 474, 603.
 , , accounts of, 83.
 , , grant to, 191.
 , , letters to, 294, 424.
 , , his servant, *see* Harvey, Richard.
 , , George, letter to, 20.
 , , Olive or Olivia, wife of Endymion, 68, 85, 269.
 , , Philip, letter of, 20.
 Portland, Earls of, *see* Weston, Jerome ; Weston, Richard.
 , , isle of, 629.
 Portsmouth, 43, 88 (3), 117, 204, 273, 335, 403, 525, 629.
 , , documents dated from, 43.
 , , deputy vice-admiral, *see* James, Capt.
 , , governor, 107, 113, 125, 131, 297, 385 ; and *see* Cecil, Edward, Viscount Wimbledon ; Goring, Colonel George.
 , , mayor, 577.
 , , letter to, 88.
 , , ship-money, 88.
 , , store-keeper, 577.
 Portugal, 71, 164, 275.
 Post-horses, 38, 83, 286, 568.
 Postmasters General, 83. *See* Coke, Sir John ; Windebank, Sir Francis.
 Postmasters, 28, 38, 56, 83, 124, 593.
 , , foreign, *see* Witherings, Thomas.
 Posts, 31, 137, 199 (2), 387, 436, 437, 593.
 , , account concerning, 580.
 Potashes, 250.
 Pott, Thomas, master of the King's harriers and beagles, receipt of, 188.
 Potter, Barnabas, Bishop of Carlisle, certificate of, 430.
 , Dr., 480.
 Potticary, Christopher, 251.
 Potts, Thomas, grant to, 132.
 Pouffie, *see* Povey.
 Poulter, Mary, petition of, 432.
 Poulterers of London, the, 351, 380.
 Poulton, co. Lancaster, petty sessions, 283.
 Pound Coppice, Chute Forest, Hants, 140.
 Povey, Capt., 623.
 Powell, Sir Charles, 124.
 , David, 294, 489.
 , , Edward, *alias* Anderson.
 , , letters of, 302 (2).
 , , report on case of, 301.
 , , his mother, wife and children, 302.

- Powell—*cont.*
 Sir Edward, Master of Requests, 154,
 158, 261, 281, 612 (2).
 petition of, 225.
 James, the elder, 590.
 James, the younger, 590.
 John, deceased, 294.
 John, sergeant-at-arms, petition of,
 137.
 letter to, 26.
 John, highwayman, 412.
 Lady Mary, 522.
 petition of, 225, 612 (2).
 her mother's executors, 612.
 Powis, Lord, *see* Herbert, William.
 Powlett, *see* Paulett.
 Pratt, Benjamin, 187.
 Prerogative Court, the, 228.
 Prescott, Sir John, 309, 355, 388.
 Presteigne, co. Radnor, ship-money, 102.
 plague, 102.
 rectory, 191, 627.
 vicar, grant to, 627.
 Preston, William, 52, 87, 464.
 Preston, co. Lancaster, 156, 387.
 Preston Pans, co. Haddington, 360, 543.
 Pretherow, Mr., 501.
 Prewé, William, 422.
 Price, Capt., 152.
 Capt. Charles, petition of, 264.
 Edward, 264.
 George, 19.
 Herbert, 103.
 his wife, 103.
 John, 248.
 John, of Manachty, deceased, 264.
 Lieut. John, 421.
 Sir John, petition of, 431.
 —, 112.
 Prideaux Elizabeth, 415.
 Dr. [John?], 459.
 exceptions to passages in ser-
 mons of, 214.
 Priest, Thomas, petition of, 134.
 Prince, Sir Richard, 394.
 Prince Royal, the, (ship), 121.
 Prince's Liberty, Lambeth, constables return
 of, 562.
 Pringill, James, 475.
 Robert, 475.
 Prior's Marston, co. Warwick, 265.
 Prisons, *see* Compter, Fleet, Gatehouse, Mar-
 shalsea, Newgate, and White Lion.
 Privy Chamber, the, gentlemen of, 378, 575.
 Privy Seal, the, 92, 264.
 keeper of, *see* Montagu, Henry, Earl
 of Manchester.
 Privy Seals, account of fees paid on, 138.
 Prize ships, 79, 421.
 Proby, Edmund, D.D., petition of, 12.
 Proclamations, 160, 306, 376, 480, 507.
 Progers, James, instructions to, 620.
 Prosperous, the, (Ship), 279.
 of Lynn, 160.
 her bill of lading, 161.
 Prosser, Mary, 66, 194.
 petition of, 82.
 Roger, 66.
 petitions of, 82, 194.
 Proudman; —, late his Majesty's coachman,
 568.
 Pronze, Thomas, 497.
 Proverbs, 93.
 Providence, the, (pinnace), 492, 530.
 Pruddon, —, bailiff of co. Hertford, 63.
 Pryne, George, 262.
 William, 142, 214, 220, 228, 499,
 587, 508.
 Publow, Somerset, document dated from, 339.
 Puddington, Devon, parson of, 316.
 Pudsey, Ambrose, 132.
 Cuthbert, 599.
 Pugh, Rowland, petition of, 165.
 Pulbery, W., 8, 17.
 Pulford, John, provider for his Majesty's army,
 letter to, 335.
 grant to, 617.
 Purbeck, Isle of, 567.
 Puritans and Nonconformists, 89, 214, 217,
 303, 354, 371, 413, 437, 458, 522, 535,
 587, 591.
 Purse, Richard, deceased, 569.
 Putney, Baron, *see* Cecil, Edward.
 Puttonham, Surrey, 8, 17.
 Puttock, Thomas, 8, 17.
 Pwllheli, co. Carnarvon, 47 (2).
 Pybus, James, pardon to, 175.
 Pye, Nicholas, warrant, to, 297.
 Sir Robert, Auditor of the Exchequer,
 618.
 letters and other papers of, 11,
 91, 178.
 the like to, 9 (2), 11, 13,
 14 (3), 39 (2), 91, 170 (2), 178 (2),
 291, 331, 332, 449, 479, 527, 531, 537
 592, 603.
 Sir Walter, 64.
 Pye, the, of London, 164.
 Pyke, John, 233.
 Pyne, Valentine, 125, 130, 361.
 John, clerk, 316, 388.

Q.

- Quarles, John, 39, 168, 292, 310, 559, 602, 603, 617.
,, letter of, 160.
 Queenborough, 11.
 Queen Street, London, 4, 630.
, documents dated from, 92, 103, 112, 130, 151, 166 (2), 318, 361, 465, 491, 537.
 Queenhithe, London, 110.
 Quitevill, John de, 33.

R.

- Raban, Edward, 270.
 Raby Castle, co. Durham, 559.
 Radcliffe, co. Lancaster, 282.
 Radfield, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
 Radipole, co. Dorset, 56.
 Radley, Sir Henry, 124.
 Radnor, co., 514, 540.
, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, sheriffs, *see* Crowther, Brian; Davies, Evan; Williams, Robert.
, ship-money, 630.
 Ragg, Mr., *see* Wragg.
 Ragg Coppice, Chate Forest, Hants, 140.
 Railton, William, keeper of the Council Chamber, 257, 452.
 Rainbow, the King's ship, 488, 566.
 Rainsborough, Capt. William, consent signed by, 9.
 "Raleigh, Sir Walter, to his son," book so entitled, 499.
 Ramage, Thomas, grant to, 628.
 Ramsay or Ramsey, David, 228.
, Edward, brief in cause of, 226.
, Robert, 226.
, Robert, his Majesty's tailor, grant to, 485.
, Roger, 226.
, Thomas, 31.
, William, Earl of Dalhousie, letter of, 519.
 Ramsden, Humphry, letter of, 586.
 Randall, Sir Morgan, 470 (2).
 Rande, William, 299, 301.
 Ranelagh, Viscount, *see* Jones, Arthur.
 Ratcliffe, Sir George, 499.
 Ratcliffe, Middlesex, 8, 17, 261, 262.
 Ratcliffe, [on Wreak, co. Leicester], 281.
 Rates, book of, 366.
 Ravenston, *see* Ravenston.

- Ravenscroft, George, 257.
, Mr., 397, 442.
 Ravenston *alias* Raunston, cos. Derby and Leicester, 118.
 Rawdon, Lawrence, 496.
, Marmaduke, 496.
 Rawleigh, *see* Raleigh.
 Rawlius, Giles, petition of, 314.
, —, formerly warden of Merton College, 68.
,, articles against, 69.
 Raworth, Francis, statement of, 294.
 Rawson, James, 208, 383.
,, acknowledgment of, 469.
, Nehemiah, 137.
, Thomas, 299.
, William, deceased, 175, 187.
, —, 63.
,, brief of his case, 225.
 Raynes, William, 70.
 Read, variously spelt;—
, Edward, letter of, 506.
, Capt. John, 222.
, Michael, D.D., presentation to, 56.
, Mr., deceased, 264.
, Robert, secretary to, and nephew of Sec. Windebank, 51, 198, 219, 313 (2), 317, 374, 473, 555.
,, account and statement by, 295, 517.
,, letters to, 127, 175 (2), 413, 419, 489, 497 (2), 529, 568.
, Dr. Thomas, 295.
,, letter of, 82.
 Readhead, widow, 510.
 Reading, John, 156.
 Reading, Berks, 131.
, burgesses, grant of incorporation to, 163.
, charter, extracts from, 259.
, mayor, 262.
,, letter to, 252.
 Realm, measures taken for defence of the, note of, 229.
 Receivers, his Majesty's commission for discovering abuses of, 617.
 Records, 442.
 Recovery, the, of London, 230, 509, 510.
 Recreations on the Lord's day, 362.
 Recusants, 222 (3), 223, 292, 335, 621.
, revenues, commissioners for, 223, 335.
, statements concerning, 171 (2).
, note of names of, 222.
 Rederiffe or Redriffe, *see* Rotherhithe.
 Reed, *see* Read.
 Reedesdale, Northumberland, 565.
 Reepe, Athanasius, 293, 309.
 Reeves, Sergeant, 573, 623.
 Reformation, the, 220.
 Reformation, the, or the Coustant Reformation, (King's ship,) officers and company, orders for, 230.

- Regensburgh, 157.
 Reigate, Surrey, writ to, 88.
, hundred, 283.
 Rellinson, Christopher, warrant to, 389.
 Remenbam, Berks, 16, 24, 85.
 Remnan, *see* Remenham.
 Reprisal, letters of, papers relating to, 4, 57, 92,
 230 (2), 510, 552, 596, 602. *See also*
 Marque, letters of.
 Requests, Court of, 32, 58, 146, 536.
, order of, 56, 227.
, masters of, to the King, 206. *See*
 Powell, Sir Edward.
,, letter to, 190,
 Reston, Olive, 4.
 Reuil [?], George, 31.
 Revell, Thomas, certificate of, 107.
 Revenue, accounts of, 388, 470, 495, 509, 525.
 Revenues, casual, due to the King, 596.
 Revesby, co. Lincoln, 172, 299.
, plan of lands near, 263.
 Rew, John, 327.
 Reynell, Carew, 616.
, Sir Richard, letter of, 355.
, Sir Thomas, 476.
,, petition of, 614.
 Reynolds, Mr., 376.
, [Roger], 48, 61, 67, 78.
,, petitions of, 121, 122, 233, 374.
,, answer to, 402.
 Rhé, Isle of, 30, 121, 158, 266, 442, 632.
 Riall, *see* Ryhill.
 Rialton [Cornwall], lands so called, 415.
 Ribston [co. York], 317, 544.
, document dated from, 313.
 Ricaut or Richant, Peter, 15.
, letters and other papers of, 6, 70.
, his sons, 71.
 Rich, Cornelius, *see* Ricke de.
, Henry Earl of Holland, General of
 Horse of the Army in the North, Chief
 Justice and Justice in Eyre of the
 forests on this side Trent, Chancellor
 of the University of Cambridge, Lord
 Lieutenant of Berks, and constable of
 Windsor Castle, 1, 24, 123, 265, 268,
 378, 540
, made General of the Horse of the
 Army in the North, 378, 416.
, letters and other papers of, 41, 98,
 109 (4), 112, 120, 131, 141, 162 (2),
 167 (2), 294, 296, 304, 305, 371, 519,
 539, 553, 585, 586, 614, 616, 619 (2).
, the like to, 12, 85, 104, 109 (2), 111,
 140 (2), 189, 304, 371, 513, 541, 607
 (2).
, reference to, of petition, 177.
, Sir Robert, letters of, 58, 171.
, Robert, Earl of Warwick, 456.
 Richard III., 269.
 Richards, John, 365.
 Richardson, Edmund, 260.
, John, vicar, 281.
, Sir Thomas, late Lord Chief Justice
 of King's Bench, 251,
, William, sentence in cause of, 114.
 Richaut, *see* Ricaut.
 Richmond, *alias* Webb, Christopher, 364.
 Richmond, Surrey, 1.
, document dated from, 61, 508,
, commissioners of sewers near, letter
 to, 1.
, the Prince's house, 1, 2.
, new park near, 609.
 Richmond, co. York, honor, 575, 576.
 Richmond and Lennox, Dowager Duchess of,
see Stuart, Frances.
, the late Duke, *see* Stuart, Lodovick.
 Richmondshire, co. York, 99.
, writ to, 87.
 Ricke, *alias* Riche, Cornelius de, grant to,
 425.
 Ricketts, Mary, 90.
, Thomas, petition of, 548.
 Rickmansworth, co. Hertford, 181.
 Riddell, Thomas, recorder of Newcastle-upon-
 Tyne, letter of, 341.
,, letter to, 105.
 Rideing, Francis, 21.
 Rider, Jane, 256.
 Ridge, co. Hertford, 54,
 "Ridges, the," Chute Forest, Hants, 140.
 Ridgmont, co. Bedford, 261.
 Ridgway, John, 156.
 Riley, *see* Ryley.
 Riots, 299, 301.
 Ripley, Surrey, 35.
 Ripon, co. York, municipal authorities, letter
 to, 87.
 Risdon, William, 218.
 Riven, —, 560.
 Rivers, James, 53.
, Earl of, *see* Darcy, Thomas.
 Rives or Ryves, Francis, 106.
,, his wife, 106.
, John, 106.
, Dr. Thomas, the King's Advocate and
 Judge of the Admiralty of Cinque
 Ports, 516.
, letter of, 92.
 Roads, 368.
 Roane, Dr., 211, 217, 620.
 Robartes, John Lord, letter of, 446.
 Robert, Anthony, petition of, 228.
 Robert, Prince, *see* Rupert.
 Roberts, Anthony, 179.
, Mr., vicar of Ridge, 54.
, Sir Richard, late sheriff of co. Lei-
 cester, letters and papers of, 146, 341.
, Sir Walter, 304, 314.
, —, 636.

- Robes, the, clerk of, 197, 198.
 , gentlemen of, warrants to, 588.
 , abstract of articles received into the wardrobe of, 35.
 , orders established for, 198.
- Robins, Thomas, 43.
 , , petition of, 234.
 , Thomas, of, Dinton, *see* Robinson, Thomas.
- Robinson, Dr., his son, 211.
 , Edward, deceased, 494.
 , John, searcher at Gravesend, 117, 161.
 , , petition of, 144.
 , John, searcher at Chichester, grant to, 163.
 , John, of co. York, 576.
 , John, of London, pardon to, 592.
 , Thomas, *alias* Robins, of Dinton, 373.
 , Thomas, of Brincklow, articles against, 213.
- Robson, Charles, information of, 217.
- Rochdale, division of, co. Lancaster, 284.
- Roche, Joshua, 114.
 , Polydore, 293.
 , Robert, sentence of cause of, 115.
 , Thomas, 293.
- Roche Forest, Somerset, 192.
- Rochelle, 241, 281.
 , wines of, 306.
- Rochester, 44, document dated from, 48.
 , cathedral, 188.
 , dean, *see* King, Dr. Henry.
 , , the late, *see* Balcanquall, Dr. Walter.
 , deanery, 379.
 , the Crown at, 69.
- Rochford, Essex, hundred, 521.
- Rochford, Viscount, *see* Carey, John.
- Rock near Alnwick, 354.
- Rockingham Forest, co. Northampton, 162, 171, 388.
 , verderors and others, letter of, 104.
 , , letters to, 98, 109, 120.
 , balliwick of the above forest, 104.
- Rodden, *alias* Royden, Somerset, inhabitants, sentence in cause of, 74.
 , chapel, 74.
- Rodger, James, letter of, 538.
- Rodney, George, 4.
 , , letter to, 585.
- Rodolphin, *see* Godolphin.
- Roe, variously spelt ;—
 , Sir Thomas, Chancellor of the Garter, and ambassador extraordinary to Ham-
 burgh, 518.
 , Dr. Thomas, 521.
 , Mr., preacher of Newcastle, 358.
 , Mr., [of London ?], 157.
- Roebuck, the, (King's pinnacle,) 448, 566.
- Rogers, Herman, petition of, 109,
 , , his wife and children, 109.
 , Hester, grant to, 556.
 , John, grant to, 556.
 , Thomas, petition of, 280.
 , Matthew, 124, 182.
 , Richard, late comptroller of the Mint,
 198.
 , William, bond of, 111.
 , —, clergyman, 431.
- Rolfe, Mr., 100, 107.
- Rolleston, Simon, promissory note of, 488.
- Rolls, Master of the, 206, 577, 605, 622, 623 ;
 and *see* Cæsar, Sir Charles ; Digges,
 Sir Dudley,
 , warrant to, 494.
- Rolls Chapel, the, 115, 124, 127.
 , preacher's place, 207.
- Rolt, Edward, 163.
- Roman Catholics, 4, 15, 156, 230, 441, 569,
 623.
 , priests and others arrested or pro-
 secuted, 15, 223 (2), 471.
- Rome, 7, 39, 112, 524, 569.
 , documents dated from, 524, 629.
 , Scots' College at, 569.
 , , document dated from, 568.
- Romford, Essex, 65.
- Roming, William, 817.
- Romsdal, Norway, 271.
- Romsey, 291.
 , writ to, 88.
 , recorder, *see* Peare, Mr.
 , mayor, 291.
- Rooke, Robert, 8.
- Rookes, George, 258, 532, 533.
 , , petitions of, 508 (2), 633.
 , Thomas, 532.
- Roope, Andrew, letter to, 129.
 , James, 339, 375.
- Roos, Richard, 52.
 , Robert, 52 (2).
- Roos, co. York, 209.
- Roper, Anthony, warrant to, 148.
 , Christopher, Lord Teynham, 462.
 , Mary, Baroness Teynham, mother of
 the above, letter of, 462.
- Rose, the Mary (King's ship), 488, 566.
- Rose, —, ship master, 158.
- Rosemary Lane, London, 444.
- Rosewell, Sir Henry, 433.
- Rosley Fell, Westward, Cumberland, 510.
- Ross, co. Hereford, 233.
- Rossingham, Edmund, letter of, 452.
- Rotherhithe, 104, 115, 186.
 , churchwardens and others of, certifi-
 cate of, 187.
- Rothersthorpe, co. Northampton, manor, par-
 ticular of, 274.
- Roths, Earl of, *see* Leslie, John.

Rotterdam, 230, 246, 292, 567.
 , documents dated from, 160, 161, 537.
 , arms sent from, to England, 160, 161,
 333.
 Rouen, France, 475, 506, 555.
 Rouge, *see* Roe.
 Rous or Rouse, Sir John, late sheriff of co.
 Worcester, 205, 391 (2).
 Rovau, *see* Rouen.
 Row or Rowe, *see* Roe.
 Rowbach, Mr., 376.
 Rowden, John, petitions of, 256 (2).
 Rowlandson, James, D. D., prebend of Wind-
 sor, 134.
 , grant to, 80.
 Rowlett, —, 81.
 Rows, John, 540.
 , Thomas, 540.
 Roxburgh, Earl of, *see* Ker, Robert.
 Royal Exchange, London, 454, 455.
 Royden, Somerset, *see* Rodden.
 , Essex, 75.
 Roydon, Marmaduke, 244.
 Royston, co. Hertford, 63.
 Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, gold chain bestowed by
 the King on, 603.
 Rudd, Thomas, engineer, 20.
 , petition of, 515.
 , his wife and children, 515.
 Ruddersford, Mr., 359.
 Rudge, Edward, sheriff of Middlesex and
 alderman of London, certificate of, 6.
 , warrant to, 314.
 Ruffey, John, petition of, 615.
 Rugby, 70.
 Rugg or Ruggce, Capt. Robert, 450, 572.
 Rumler, John Wolfgang, the King's apothecary
 in ordinary, 566.
 Rupert, Prince, son of Elizabeth Queen of
 Bohemia, reported death of, 103.
 Rushden, co. Northampton, 274.
 Rushly, Thomas, 83.
 Russell, Benjamin, 69.
 , Francis, Earl of Bedford, one of the
 Lord Lieutenants of Devon, 132, 133,
 134, 202, 229, 300, 302, 316, 495, 509,
 601, 621.
 , , letters of, 365, 405, 601 (2).
 , , petition of, 155.
 , , letters to, 128, 318, 496, 563.
 , Thomas, 253.
 , William Lord, one of the Lord Lieu-
 tenants of Devon, 229.
 , , letters of, 365, 405, 542.
 , , letters to, 128, 496, 563.
 , Sir William, Treasurer of the Navy,
 1, 6, 22, 24 (2), 35, 48, 49, 54, 55, 61,
 64, 74, 78, 79, 80, 84, 98, 107, 120, 121,
 125, 134, 150, 158, 192, 281, 295 (2),
 298, 323, 328, 340, 341, 342, 350, 363,
 375, 390 (2), 391, 392, 393, 394 (2),
 401, 420, 422, 439, 505, 593, 603, 606.

Russell, Sir William—*cont.*
 , , his children, 356.
 , , his clerk, *see* Fenn, Edward.
 , , accounts of ship-money, 1, 6,
 14, 24, 35, 49, 54, 64, 79 (3), 86 (2),
 98, 107, 120, 143, 158, 173, 295, 370,
 420, 444, 474, 495 (2), 553, 569 (2),
 602.
 , , letters and other papers of, 69,
 130, 356, 474, 501, 530, 535.
 , , grants and warrants to, 307, 348
 (2), 485, 624.
 Russia, 4, 127.
 , Emperor, 4, 127.
 , Patriarch, the, 4.
 Ruthin, co. Denbigh, 364.
 Ruthven, Patrick, Lord Ettrick, letter of, 623.
 Rutland, Joseph, petition of, 633.
 , Earl of, *see* Manuers, George.
 Rutland co. 155, 176, 365, 425, 514.
 , Deputy Lieutenants, letter to, 307.
 , Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 307. *See*
 Hastings, Ferdinando Lord; Hastings,
 Henry, Earl of Huntingdon.
 , sheriff, letter to, 95.
 , ship-money, 95.
 Ruxley, Kent, hundred, 353.
 Rycroft, James, petition of, 266.
 Rye, 5, 166.
 , document dated from, 170.
 , writ to, 88.
 , mayor, *see* Thomas, Mark.
 Ryfield Lodge, Hants, 585.
 Ryhill, co. York, 299.
 Ryley, variously spelt;—
 , William, Bluemantle, certificates of,
 70, 100, 106.
 , William, Surveyor of Starch, grant to,
 185.
 Ryman, Cicely, petition of, 267.
 Rymes, William, submission of, 51.
 Ryuefield, *see* Ryfield.
 Ryplingham, William, 262.
 Ryves, *see* Rives.

S.

Sabb's Stairs, [London,] 370.
 Sack wine, 306.
 Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset, Lord Cham-
 berlain to the Queen, and one of the Lord
 Lieutenants of Middlesex, 36, 43, 47,
 98, 145, 201, 278, 340, 428, 573.
 , , his chamber at Whitehall, 340.

- Sackville, Edward—*cont.*
 , letters and other papers of, 32,
 57, 102, 158, 223, 584.
 , , the like to, 188, 607.
 , , references to, of petitions, 57,
 145, 177, 336, 612.
 , Mary, Countess of Dorset, governess
 to the Prince of Wales and Duke of
 York, warrant to, 426.
 , Sir Thomas, sentence of cause, 93.
 Sacomb, co. Hertford, 607.
 Saddlers of London, 315.
 Saddlery from the Low Countries, 315.
 Saffron, 242 (3), 250.
 Saffyn, Edward, 318.
 , John, 318.
 Saham Toney, Norfolk, 280.
 Sainthill, Mr., 240.
 St. Albans, Herts, justices of peace, returns of,
 284 (2).
 , mayor, 7, 27; and *see* Pollard, Ralph.
 , , returns of, 43, 284.
 , ship-money, 7, 26, 27, 43, 78, 274.
 St. Albans and Clanrickard, Earl of, *see* Burgh,
 Ulick de.
 St. Andrew, the, (King's ship), 186.
 , documents dated from, 11, 67, 92.
 , the (merchant ship), 413.
 St. Andrew Wardrobe, London, 588.
 St. Andrew's, Holborn, 101, 227, 281.
 St. Andrew's, Archbishop of, *see* Spottiswood,
 John.
 St. Asaph, dean, *see* Morris, Andrew.
 St. Augustine division, Kent, 393.
 St. Barbe, William, 72.
 St. Bartholomew's the Great, London, docu-
 ment dated from, 452.
 St. Bees, Cumberland, 504, 598.
 St. Botolph-without-Bishopsgate, London, 66.
 St. Bride's, London, 227.
 St. Christopher, island of, 88, 158, 494.
 St. Clement Danes, London, 313.
 St. Ethelburga, London, rector and others of,
 certificate of, 312.
 St. Etheldred, Suffolk, liberty, 282.
 St. George, Hasta, 569.
 St. George, the, of London, 243.
 St. George's, Southwark, 110.
 , constables, return of, 562.
 St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, 21, 100, 210,
 281.
 St. Ives, co. Huntingdon, 266.
 St. James's, Westminster, document dated
 from, 572.
 St. James's field, 75.
 St. James's Palace, 48, 65.
 , document dated from, 172.
 St. James's Park, document dated from, 615.
 St. John, Sir John, 454.
 , Lady Mary, 222.
 , Oliver, Lord St. John of Bletsoe, 166,
 170.
 , Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke, 166, 465.
 , , letter of, 478.
 , Oliver, 453.
 , Sir Rowland, letter of, 464.
 St. John Baptist, Walbrook, 52.
 St. John the Evangelist, London, 533.
 St. John's, [Clerkenwell,] document dated
 from, 151.
 St. John's College, Oxford, 395, 424.
 , , Cambridge, 70, 587.
 St. John's Street, Middlesex, 263.
 St. Katherine's, Tower Hill, London, 58, 74,
 75, 432, 444.
 St. Katherine's near Lincoln, 149.
 St. Lawrence island, *see* Madagascar.
 St. Lucar, 164.
 St. Martha [on-the-Hill], Surrey, 469.
 St. Martin Outwich, London, 554.
 St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, 104,
 320, 348, 521.
 , document dated from, 452.
 , parishoners of, petition of, 132.
 , , , order of referees of, 383.
 St. Martin's Lane, Westminster, 21, 25, 348,
 484.
 St. Mary Bothaw, London, 52.
 St. Mary Magdalen Hospital, near Bath, 12.
 St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, 125.
 , constables, return of, 562.
 St. Mary Woolchurch, London, 52.
 St. Matthew, the, of London, 164.
 St. Mawes, Cornwall, mayor, *see* Jane, John.
 , , ship-money, 429 (2).
 St. Michael Bassishaw, London, 554.
 St. Michael-le-Querne, London, 39.
 , conduit or fountain, 39.
 St. Michael, Cornhill, London, 96.
 St. Neots, co. Huntingdon, inhabitants of, peti-
 tion of, 265.
 St. Nicholas, isle of, Plymouth, otherwise Ply-
 mouth Fort, 3, 171, 193, 297, 309, 317,
 487, 488.
 , , list of soldiers in, 293.
 , , captains, *see* Astley, Bernard;
 Astley, Sir Jacob; Chichester, Arthur.
 St. Olaves, Southwark, 105.
 , constables, return of, 562.
 St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London, 207.
 St. Paul's Cathedral, London, 214.
 , repairs, contributions for, 97, 104, 118,
 123, 165, 182, 243, 255, 590, 628.
 , churchyard, 221, 222.
 , Dean, 98.
 St. Peter's, Suffolk, 309.
 St. Peter's, Westminster, *see* Westminster
 Abbey.
 St. Ravy, Sir William de, 4, 5, 11, (2).
 , receipt of, 12.

- St. Saviour's, Southwark, 105, 110, 562.
 , Dutch congregatiou in, 562.
 , constables of, return of, 562.
 St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 52.
 St. Swithin's, London, 52, 543.
 , churchwardens, 76.
 St. Thomas, Southwark, constables, return of, 562.
 St. Thomas near Exeter, 371.
 St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, governors of, letters to, 344, 379.
 St. Vedast, Foster Lane, London, 207.
 Salcey Forest, co. Northampton, 131.
 Salford, co. Lancaster, hundred, 282.
 Salisbury, Wilts, 68, 186, 215, 572.
 , Bishops of, 148, 262; and *see* Davenant, John; de la Wyle, Walter.
 , cathedral, 474.
 , dean, 148, 474. *See* Bailey, Richard.
 , diocese, chancellor, 123.
 , government of, grant respecting, 148.
 , justices of peace, 123.
 , , grant respecting, 148.
 , mayor, 123, 148.
 , post-master, 50. *See* Bedbury, Roger.
 , recorder, 50, 123, 148. *See* Hyde, Robert.
 , St. Edmund's, 72 (2):
 , , note of presentations to, 72.
 , , churchwardens, petition of, 72.
 , , churchyard, 72, 215.
 , , college, charter of foundation, 72.
 , , , grants of, 72.
 , , , presentations to, 72.
 , St. Martin's, 72.
 , , presentations to, 72.
 Salisbury House, London, 351, 453.
 Salisbury, Earl of, *see* Cecil, William.
 , the late Earl, *see* Cecil, Robert.
 Salisbury, the (buss), 181.
 , note of her capture, 271.
 Salkeld, Mr., 354.
 Sallee, 69.
 Salmon, preservation of, 274.
 Salop, co., 514.
 , Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 , deputy lieutenants, list of, 263.
 , feodary, *see* Pay, John.
 , sheriff, *see* Harris, Sir Paul; Leigh, Sir Richard; Pierrepont, William.
 , ship-money, 54, 392.
 Salt, 180.
 , imposts on, 556.
 , reasons against the importation of, from France, 275.
 Salter, Robert, 16.
 , Sir Edward, certificate of, 171.
 Saltmakers of North and South Shields, petition of, 242.
- Saltonstall, John, 218.
 Saltpetre, 85, 130, 134, 155, 347, 363, 383.
 , receiver, *see* Poole, Richard.
 Saltpetre and gunpowder, commissioners for, 248, 439, 445, 448, 561.
 , , letters and other papers of, 59, 83, 86, 118 (2), 153, 166, 186, 296, 303, 316, 339, 353, 365, 378, 383, 425, 432 (2), 443 (3), 445 (3), 459, 471, 472, 484, 491, 534, 625, 626.
 , , the like to, 110, 237, 448, 459, 460.
 , , notes of business of, 155, 157, 471.
 Saltpetremakers and saltpetremen, 121, 556, 561.
 , complaints by, 459.
 Saltram, Devon, 159.
 Salvadore, the (ship), 3 (2).
 Salvetti, Amerigo, warrant to, 153.
 Samford, Charles, 494.
 Samford, Suffolk, hundred, 282.
 Sammes, Dr. William, letter of, 208.
 Sampford Peverell, Devon, 355.
 Sampson, Anne, petition of, 371.
 , —, 64.
 Samuel, Sir Richard, instructions for articles against, 218.
 Sanderson, James, 538.
 , , note of, 538.
 , John, petition of, 145.
 , Raleigh, petition of, 536.
 Sandford, Arthur, letter of, 60.
 , Charles, 300, 332.
 Sandforth, Edmund, 83.
 Sandiford, Thomas, petition of, 229.
 Sandis, *see* Sandys.
 Sandown Castle, Isle of Wight, 67, 92, 319.
 Sandsfoot Castle, co. Dorset, 351.
 Sandwich, Kent, 130, 275.
 , searcher's place, 258, 508, 532, 533, 551, 633.
 , mayor (1635), *see* Selwyn, Richard.
 Sandy, co. Bedford, 535.
 Sandy [Hook] Island, America, discovered by one Rose, 158.
 Sandys or Sandis, Anne Lady, letter of, 150.
 , William, 476, 507.
 Santie, John, petition of, 137.
 Saphia, 69, 130.
 Sara, Thomas, 610.
 Sargeant, Thomas, 70.
 Saukeild, *see* Salkeld.
 Saunders, Mr., 376, 480.
 Saunderson, Anthony, 123.
 , Humphrey, 426.
 , Raleigh, 426.
 , , statement of case, 262.
 , Thomas, 600.

- Savage, Edward, commission to, 624.
,, grant to, 624.
, Elizabeth, Viscountess, 625.
,, letter of, 551.
, George, 462.
,, petition of, 463.
, John Viscount, 419, 442.
, Sir Thomas, articles against, 595.
 Saverie, *see* Savory.
 Savile, variously spelt;—
, John, teller of the Exchequer, 178,
 192 (2), 537.
, Thomas, Viscount, 228.
, Sir William, 445, 517.
,, letters of, 305, 311.
 Savory or Saverie, Carro, 338, 375.
, Christopher, 338, 375.
 Savoy, 132.
 Savoy, the, Middlesex, 15.
 Sawyer, Sir Edmund, 127, 255, 349, 352, 389.
,, grant to, 592.
,, petition of, 613.
, Edward, 162.
, Edward, clerk of the Counter,
 Wood St., 374 (2).
, Francis, 5, 7, 16, 34, 36, 455.
,, his wife, 5, 7, 37, 455.
,, bond and other papers of, 37,
 45.
 Saxby, co. Leicester, 114.
 Say and Sele, Viscount, *see* Fiennes, William.
 Sayer, Edward, 380.
 Seardburgh [Scarborough], writ to, 88.
 Scargell, Mr., 105.
 Scotland, 3, 19, 37, 73, 129, 142, 161, 176,
 177, 204, 251, 259, 270, 274, 275, 317
 (2), 347, 350, 354, 358, 359 (3), 360
 (2), 417, 419, 420, 428, 432, 458, 481,
 506, 518, 527, 530, 534, 543, 544, 545,
 553, 555, 558, 565, 569, 572, 579, 591,
 608, 617.
, books and letters from, 31, 454 (3),
 455 (2), 473 (2), 481, 484, 511, 512,
 517, 518, 551, 552, 555, 573.
, confession of faith of 1580, 31, 269.
, covenant, 5, 31, 152, 270, 316, 337,
 359, 419.
, covenant (the King's), 58, 60, 181.
, covenanters, 31, 338, 345, 354, 385,
 386, 417, 481, 486, 487 (2), 504 (2),
 506, 508, 541, 559, 565, 573, 591, 597,
 623, 629.
,, commissioners chosen by, 31.
, fast in, 11.
, General Assembly, the, 11, 31 (2),
 58, 103, 125, 160, 213, 270, 357, 405,
 407, 589, 595.
,, acts of, 149, 453.
,, clerk, *see* Johnston, A.
, High Commission in, 31.
, islands, 230.
, liturgy, 447, 517.
- Scotland—*cont.*
, mint, 73.
, nobility and others, remonstrance of,
 595.
, parliament, 31.
,, deputies of, petition of, 500.
, preachers, 385.
, rebellion in, papers and references con-
 cerning the, 4, 22, 31, 63, 103 (2), 113,
 125, 131, 152, 160, 181, 186, 187, 269,
 303, 322, 323 (2), 324, 330, 337 (2),
 342, 353, 357, 366, 368, 371, 377, 386,
 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 437, 440,
 447 (2), 449, 451, 453 (3), 457, 459
 (2), 474, 476, 477, 478, 480, 481, 484,
 486, 487 (2), 503, 512, 513, 519, 521,
 544, 559, 568, 574, 580, 581, 593, 594,
 605, 628, 635.
,, proclamation against, 507.
,, foretold by Knox and others,
 454.
, King's Commissioner, *see* Hamilton,
 James, Marquess of.
, General of Army of, *see* Lesley, Alex-
 ander.
, chief justice, *see* Elphinston, Sir
 William.
, Lord Treasurer, *see* Stuart, John, Earl
 of Traquair.
, Lord Registrar, *see* Hay, Sir John.
 Scott, Christopher, 576.
, George, certificate of, 493.
, James, 513.
, Dr. John, dean of York, report on
 debts due by, 220.
 Scray, Kent, lathe, 285, 393.
 Scriven, —, of Merton College, Oxford,
 189.
 Scope, Adrian, 134, 328.
, Emanuel, Lord, 202.
, Sir Gervase, 124, 328, 566.
,, petition of, 249.
 Seudamore, William, late sheriff of co. Here-
 ford, petition of, 234.
 Seacoal Lane, London, 530.
 Seaford, Sussex, writ to, 88.
 Seal, the Great, chafewax, office of, 92, 536.
, purveyor of wax, office of, 92, 536.
 Seale, co. Leicester, 290.
, Nether, co. Leicester, 356.
 Seals and stamps, illegal, 389.
 Seaman, Capt. Edmund, 152.
 Seamen, impressment of, 542, 543, 563.
, maimed, relief for, or Poor Seamen's
 Fund, 6, 8, 9.
 Seaton, Charles, Earl of Dunfermline, petition
 of, 500.
, George, Earl of Wintoun, 360.
, James, 538.
 Seaton or Seton, Father John, of the society
 of Jesus, Paris, letter to, 568.
, Father John, of Loreto, 569.
, Father, of Rome, 569.

- Secret service, the King's, 617.
- Secretaries of State, *see* Coke, Sir John ;
Windebank, Sir Francis.
- Seditious and libellous speeches, *see* Libels.
- Sedley, Sir John, deceased, 313.
....., Lady, 313.
- Seile, Henry, 220.
- Selby, co. York, 546, 600.
- Sellars, John, 523.
.....,, his wife and children, 523.
- Sellwine, Jasper, 163.
- Selwyn, Jasper, 460.
....., Richard, mayor of Sandwich, (1635),
Kent, 295.
- Sergeants Inn, London, documents dated from,
291, 412.
- Sergeants Inns, London, "the two," 231.
- Serle, Thomas, 388.
- Sesencote, co. Warwick, 86.
- Seton, *see* Seaton.
- Settey near Brockenhurst, 586.
- Sevenoak, William, 119.
- Sevenoaks, Kent, 119, 332, 493.
....., school and hospital, 119, 493.
- Sewers, commission or commissioners of, 2,
352.
.....,, co. Lincoln, 637.
.....,,, orders of, 30, 562.
.....,,, letter to, 201.
.....,, Surrey, letter to, 1.
.....,, co. York, letter to, 35.
- Seymour, Sir Edward, 388.
....., Sir Francis, 232.
....., Lieut.-Col. John, certificates of, 326,
339 (2), 388 (2).
.....,, his house at Larkham, document
dated from, 326.
....., William, Earl of Hertford, 56, 186,
480, 621.
.....,, letter of, 486.
.....,, commission to, 596.
- Seywell [co. Northampton], 83.
- Shaftoe, Mr., 358.
- Shakespeare, William, 342.
- Shaklewell, Middlesex, 261.
- Sharnbrooke, Ann, 226.
....., John, 227.
- Sharpe, Abraham, 16, 24, 26.
....., William, 207.
- Shaston, co. Dorset, 9, 28.
- Shawell, co. Leicester, 70.
- Sheen, Surrey, his Majesty's news at, 460.
....., manor, 609.
- Sheere, Thomas, 438.
- Sheffield, Sampson, 635.
- Sheild, John, 590.
....., Margaret, 590.
....., Sarah, 590.
....., William, 590.
- Sheires, William, 147.
- Shelton, Thomas, *pass* to, 316.
- Shemeld, John, 26, 35.
- Sheppard, Thomas, 363.
- Shepsy, *see* Sibsye.
- Shepway, Kent, lathe, 393.
- [Sherbert ?], Henry, *see* Herbert.
- Sher[borne], document dated from, 306.
- Sherburne, Edward, letter to, 46.
- Sherer, Richard, 74.
- Sheriffs of England and Wales, 485, 556, 569.
....., letters to, 252, 552.
....., accounts of ship-money in hands of,
1, 6, 14, 24, 49, 54, 64, 79, 86, 98, 107,
120, 143, 158, 295, 370, 420, 444, 474
(2), 495, 533 (2), 569 (2), 602 (2),
627.
....., order concerning, 475.
....., order of, making the bill for, 86.
....., lists of, 43, 87 (2) ; *and see* under the
names of the several counties.
- Sherrington, co. Buckingham, 148.
- Sherwood, Francis, submission of, 51.
- Shields, 176, 180.
....., corporation of saltmakers, petition of,
242.
- Shingfield, Wilts, 131.
- Ship-money, papers relating to, 33, 35 (2),
37, 95 (3), 101, 185, 228, 231, 249, 345,
475, 485, 517, 568.
....., *see* names of the places mentioned
in the calendar in connexion with.
....., judges arguments upon, 11.
....., paid by the clergy, 475, 586, 603,
606, 630.
....., fleet set out with the amount received,
see Fleet.
....., Nicholas's reports and other papers
concerning, 84, 87, 95.
....., ships furnished by the city of London,
see London.
....., accounts of, 1 (2), 6 (2), 14 (2),
24 (2), 49 (2), 54 (2), 64 (2), 79 (4),
86 (3), 98 (2), 107 (2), 120 (2), 143
(2), 158 (2), 173 (2), 295 (2), 370
(3), 420 (3), 444 (2), 474, 495 (3),
550 (3), 569 (4), 602 (3), 627 (2).
....., writs, 87, 88 (2), 103.
- Ships, (English,) note of, sold abroad, 164.
- Ships, merchants, hired or impressed for the
King's service, and those furnished by
the city of London, 320, 477.
....., convoyed by King's ships, 21.
....., the King's, 251, 328, 343, 350, 383.
.....,, lists of, 488, 526.
.....,, clerks of, warrant to, 592.
- Shoreditch, 261.
- Shoreham, writ to, 88.
- Short, John, 548.
- Shortlease, co. Northampton, 440.
- Shotley, Suffolk, rectory, 195.
- Shotover Wood, co. Oxford, 203, 204.
....., notes on value of a grant of, 204.

- Shrewsbury, 156, 320, 394, 521.
 , documents dated from, 51, 156.
 , bailiffs and others, letters and papers
 of, 51, 76, 209 (2).
 , , letter to, 7.
 , charter, extracts from, 262.
 , free grammar school, 209.
 , mayor, 262, 320. *See* Jones, Thomas.
 , ship-money, 7, 51, 54, 65, 76, 392.
 , Holy Cross, 394, 395.
 , St. Alkmond's, 209, 394, 395.
 , St. Chad's college, 209.
 , church, 394, 395.
 , St. Julian, 394, 395.
 , St. Mary's, 394, 395.
 , , parishioners of, petition of, 209.
 , Earl of, *see* Talbot, John.
 Shrive, —, of Burton Latimer, 286.
 Shuter, Mr., 227.
 , , his opinion, 227.
 , John, petition of, 66.
 , William, petition of, 66.
 Shutt, Margaret, 388.
 Shuttlewood, Daniel, 291, 318.
 Sibsey or Shepsy, Dr., information of, 217.
 Sibthorpe, Dr. Robert, certificate of, 286.
 Sicklemore, Antrobus, B.A., 212.
 Sidenham, John, 574.
 Sidley, Sir John, petition of, 494.
 Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, brief on
 behalf of, 228.
 Sienna, 13.
 Signet, clerk of the, letters and other papers
 to, 66, 92, 335, 618. *See also* Kirk-
 ham, Mr.; Warwick, Philip.
 Silebey, co. Leicester, 291.
 Silks, 132, 153, 159.
 Silver, illegal transportation of, 596.
 Simpson, James, 149.
 , Mr., preacher of Newcastle, 359.
 , John, 33.
 Simpson, co. Buckingham, 213.
 Sinclair, John Lord, letter of, 519.
 Singleton-cum-Charleton, Sussex, rectory, 212.
 Sion House, Middlesex, 48, 622.
 , documents dated from, 3 (2), 21, 44,
 47, 59, 64.
 Sittwell, George, 517.
 Six clerks of the Court of Chancery, 494, 589.
 Skeckling, co. York, 299.
 Skeffington, Sir John, 366.
 William, 366.
 Skilling, Richard, information of, 138.
 Skingle, John, 634.
 Skinner, Robert, Bishop of Bristol, letter to,
 205.
 Skimmers, 351, 380.
 company of London, the, 583.
 Slaney, Capt. Crispe, 32.
 Slanning, Sir Nicholas, captain of Falmouth
 fort, Cornwall, 580.
 , , warrant to, 502.
 , , instructions to, 503.
 Slater, Elizabeth, 75.
 , Nicholas, sentence in cause of, 75.
 Sleaford, co. Lincoln, 41, 562, 573.
 , document dated from, 30.
 house, 143.
 Sleich or Sleigh, Alexander, 388, 453.
 , —, alderman of Berwick, 512, 559.
 Slingsby, Capt., 64.
 Smalley, —, [of Oadby], 100.
 Smalts, invention of, 250.
 Smart, —, of Fleckney, 104.
 , Mr., of Durham, 434, 457.
 Smethwick, Thomas, 67, 101.
 Smith, variously spelt;—
 , Alderman, of London, 229.
 , Lady Dorothy, petition of, 256.
 , Elizabeth, admonition to, 214.
 , Elizabeth of Kirkby Lonsdale, 360.
 , George, 256.
 , James, of Bray, 16.
 , John, of Batcombe, 247.
 , John, petition of, 415.
 , John, rector of Ditton, presentation
 to, 422.
 , Kelomy, 43.
 , Keneim, serjeant, 374 (2), 380.
 , Millicent, 214.
 , Sir Nicholas, deceased, 256.
 , Nicholas, deceased, late of Exeter,
 257.
 , Nicholas, clerk, petition of, 552.
 , Patrick, 406.
 , Robert, messenger and marshal, and
 water-bailiff of Ireland, 366.
 , , letter of, 568.
 , , letters to, 83, 432, 445.
 , Robert, relator in the Star Chamber,
 25.
 , , letter and other papers of, 216,
 242 (2).
 , Simon, 332.
 , Thomas, ballaster of ships, 262, 536.
 , , petition of, 426.
 , Thomas, deceased, 131.
 , Thomas, of Sion House and Queen
 Street, London; his house in Queen
 Street, document dated from, 491.
 , letters of, 3, 21, 59, 64, 92, 103, 112,
 130, 151, 159, 361, 465, 491, 619, 622.
 , Sir Thurstane, 309, 355, 396.
 , William, of Kirkby, 167, 355, 360.
 , William, [of Shingfield, Wilts?], 131.
 , William, son of the above, 131.
 , William, prosecutor of Kenelm Cooke,
 146.
 , —, apothecary, 264.
 , —, parson of Swithland, 81.

- Smith—*cont.*
 , late vicar of St. Paul's [Bedford], 535.
 Smonnell Coppice, Chute Forest, Hants, 140.
 Smyth, *see* Smith.
 Snape, Nathaniel, justice of peace for Middlesex, 34, 369.
 , letters to, 353, 445.
 Soap, 1, 39, 178, 240, 332, 374.
 Soapmakers of London, society of, 21, 25, 374, 381.
 , governor, *see* Bromfield, Sir Edward.
 Soapmakers of Westminster, late company of governor, *see* Gage, George.
 Sodar and Man, Bishop of, *see* Parr, Richard.
 Soham, co. Cambridge, manor, 203.
 Soldiers, English, payment of, 428, 500, 502, 503, 625 (3), 631 (4).
 , for service in France, 150.
 , Flanders, 127, 470, 543.
 Solicitor General, *see* Littleton, Sir Edward.
 Solloway, Frances, 312.
 , petition of, 312.
 , Robert, 312 (2).
 Somerhy, co. Leicester, 291.
 Somercotes, co. Lincoln, document dated from, 124.
 Somerset, 200, 303, 460, 514, 624.
 , judges of assize, letter to, 37.
 , justices of peace, 232.
 , Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
 , commission to, 596.
 , sheriffs, 232, 235. *See* Bassett, William; Hodges, Henry; Malet, John.
 , ship-money, 95, 419, 420.
 Somerset House, London, 22 281.
 , the Queen's chapel at, 623.
 Somerset, Henry, Earl of Worcester, letter of, 456.
 , grant to, 605.
 , his son, 457.
 , Thomas (sic), Viscount, petition of, 263.
 Somersham, co. Huntingdon, manor, 189.
 , soke, 414 (2), 627.
 Somerton Farm [co. Oxford], 224.
 South, George, 3.
 Southam, Edmund, 373.
 Southampton, 132, 180, 186, 287, 556, 583, 624.
 , document dated from, 287.
 , mayor, *see* Wroth, Thomas.
 , ship-money, 22, 88.
 , writ to, 88.
 , Earl of, *see* Wriothesly, Thomas.
 Southbear Forest, Hants, 297.
 , lieutenant of, *see* Goring, Col. George.
 Southcott, variously spelt;—
 , Sir Popham, order on petition of, 1.
 , petitions of, 177, 240.
- Southmorfield, co. Leicester, 291.
 Southsea Castle, 629.
 Southwark, 104, 262, 561, 615.
 , documents dated from, 105, 562, 563.
 , writ to, 88.
 Southwell [co. Nottingham], 51.
 Southwood, John, bond of, 111.
 Sovereign of the Seas, the Royal, 243.
 Sovereignty of the Seas, 271.
 Sowden Farm, Devon, 327.
 Soyer, James, 513.
 Spain, 21, 71, 89, 112, 130, 136, 153, 196, 199, 243, 272, 273, 275, 298, 306, 314, 330, 525, 602.
 , ambassador from, 20, 113.
 , English ambassador, *see* Aston, Walter, Lord.
 , fleet, Plate, 188.
 , King of, 70, 470, 543, 602.
 , Prince of (1547), 6.
 , Queen of, 112.
 , resident for, 20, 45, 607.
 , company of merchants trading to, 298, 330, 364, 373, 379.
 , letter of, 330.
 Spanish islands, the, 298, 330.
 wines, 244, 298, 364, 373, 379, 634.
 Sparkes, Mr., parson of Bletchley, 213.
 , his wife, 213.
 Spatchurst, John, 204.
 Speght, Lawrence, grant to, 551.
 Spencer, Arnold, 605.
 , John, petition of, 242.
 , Lady, 216.
 , Thomas, 2.
 Spiller, Sir Henry, justice of peace for Middlesex, 36, 465, 518, 543 (2), 557.
 Spittle or Spittell, Anthony, postmaster of Basingstoke, 83.
 , petition of, 199.
 Splinter, the, between Gravelines and Dunkirk, 479.
 Spottiswood, John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, 304, 597.
 Sprak, Jasper, letter of, 287.
 , his children, 287.
 , Mary, 287.
 Springate, Sir Thomas, 238.
 Squibb, Lawrence, indenture of, 143.
 , Robert, indenture of, 143.
 Stacy, John, 373.
 Stafford, co., 137, 155, 176, 223, 373, 514.
 , deputy lieutenants, letter of, 416.
 , letter to, 307.
 , Lord Lieutenant, 45.
 , letters to, 307, 416.
 , provost-marshal, 432.
 Stafford, 416.
 , document dated from, 416.
 Stafford, Alexander, 620.

- Stafford—*cont.*
 , Edward, 454.
 , Sir Thomas, 98, 201, 489, 573.
 , Dukes of Buckingham, family of, 106.
 Staindrop, co. Durham, document dated from, 12.
 Staine, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
 Stainmore, Westmoreland, 565.
 Stamford, Earl of, *see* Grey, Henry.
 , co. Lincoln, aldermen of, letter to, 425.
 Standard bearer, the King's, 575.
 Stanford, Mr., 119.
 Stanford Rivers, Essex, 607.
 Stanhope, Lady, 76.
 , Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, letter of, 498.
 Stanley, Edward, 507.
 , Dr. Edward, letter of, 467.
 , Elizabeth, 507.
 , James, Lord Strange, 388, 419, 442.
 , , letter to, 179.
 , Katherine, 507.
 , Mr., 171.
 , , statement by, 171.
 , Robert, 507.
 , Sarah, 507.
 , Thomas, will of, 507.
 , Sir Thomas, 509.
 , William, Earl of Derby, 33, 419, 442.
 , , receipt of, 419.
 , , letter to, 179.
 Stanley Regis, co. Gloucester, 209.
 Stanmore Magna, Middlesex, 8.
 Parva, *alias* Whitechurch, or Whitechurch, Middlesex, 62, 396.
 Stanton, Richard, 35.
 Stanton Lacy, co. Northampton, 213.
 Staple, Elizabeth, petition of, 100.
 Staploe, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
 Star Chamber, 55 (2), 72, 73, 124, 129, 130, 137, 158, 169, 175, 199, 201, 218, 219, 221, 224, 239 (2), 242, 257, 275, 281, 286, 314, 322, 360, 366, 380, 381, 412, 452, 480, 491, 499, 548, 596 (2), 620, , documents dated from, 59, 71, 148, 389, 455.
 , clerk-examiners and registrar of, petition of, 66.
 , the inner, 260, 470.
 , , documents dated from, '89, 94, 112, 115, 363 (2), 379 (2), 382, 383.
 Starch, 620.
 , reasons concerning manufacture of, 250.
 , estimate, 43.
 , surveyor of, *see* Ryley, William.
 Starchmakers Company of London, the, 9, 24, 185, 242 (2).
 , incorporation of, 165.
 , indenture of, 165.
 , treasurer, *see* Meautys, Thomas.
- Staresmore, Mr., 104.
 Starkas, John, petition of, 231.
 Starling, Henry, 309, 355.
 State Paper Office, the, 198, 273.
 States, the, of Holland, or the United Provinces, 51, 552.
 , arms from, 160.
 , ambassador to, *see* Boswell, Sir William.
 , ambassador from, 45, 552, 607.
 States General, the, 510, 515.
 Statham, Abraham, petition of, 66.
 Stationers Company, the, 547.
 , master and wardens, 258.
 , , petition of, 55.
 , reference of petition to, 548.
 Stationers Hall, London, 55.
 Stebbin, William, 150.
 Stebunheath, *see* Stepney.
 Steele, Frances, 431.
 , Richard, 431.
 Stephenson, *see* Stevenson.
 Stepney, 75, 261.
 Marsh, 261.
 Sterling, Henry, 519.
 Sternold, *see* Starling.
 Stevens, John, 477.
 , Thomas, petition of 236.
 Stevenson, variously spelt;—
 , David, 237, 365.
 , Henry, 262.
 , Matthew, 48, 61, 67, 78, 374, 382.
 , , petitions of, 121, 122, 233, 374.
 , , answer to, 401.
 , Mr., of Hartshorn Quay, London, 493.
 , William, 116, 221.
 , , petitions of, 221, 222.
 , , report on petition of, 114.
 Steward or Stewart [Elizabeth?], Countess of Carrick, grant to, 588.
 , , her daughter, 588.
 , Francis, Lord, eldest son of the next mentioned, 388.
 , , letter to, 453.
 , Earl of Bothwell, 388, 453.
 , George, Lord, D'Aubigny, 276.
 , Katherine, Lady D'Aubigny, 276.
 , James, letter of, 484.
 , Capt. Walter, 272 (4), 353.
 , , notes in cause of, 149, 153.
 , —, 217; *and see also* Stuart.
 Stickney, co. Lincoln, plan of lands near, 263.
 Stiles or Styles, Mr., of London, 370.
 , Mr., of co. Lincoln, 510.
 Stillinge, Francis, *see* Osborne.
 Stillingleet, —, the Earl of Salisbury's man, 44.
 Stirling, George, 635.
 Stirling, Earl of, *see* Alexander, William.

- Stisted, William, 604.
, warrant to, 604.
 Stisted, Essex, 556.
 Stock, Mr., 370.
 Stockdale or Stockdell, Edward, 351, 516.
, his children, 516.
, Edward, messenger, 353, 378, 442.
, letter of, 397.
, letters to, 9, 297, 309.
, Leonard, 25.
, letter and other papers of, 242 (2).
 Stockman, Edward, 474.
 Stocks, the, 362.
 Stocks Market, London, 492.
 Stockwell, Surrey, 321.
, constables, return of 562.
 Stoke Milborough, Salop, 32.
 Stoke, Suffolk, 337.
 Stokes, Dr. David, letter of, 147
 Stokes Bay, 64.
 Stole, groom of the, 198.
 Stone, Benjamin, petition of, 236, 237 (2).
, John, demands of 61.
, —, 276.
 Stonehouse, Sir James, 60.
, his lady, 60.
 Stonor, Lady Elizabeth, 222.
 Storms, 41, 97, 103 (2), 361.
 Stoton, *see* Stoughton.
 Stott, David, messenger, 467, 498.
, information of, 269.
, return of, 375.
, letters to, 26, 297.
 Stoughton, Dr., 217.
, Nicholas, under-sheriff of Surrey, receipt and other papers of, 23, 35.
 Stoughton Lacy, co. Leicester, 107, 339.
 Stourton, Edward, 9th Lord, 472.
, William, 10th Lord, letter of, 472.
, his three brothers, 472.
, his children, 472.
 Stowewood, co. Oxford, 204.
, answer to objections as to timber converted for the King's use, 203.
, notes on value of a grant of, 204.
 Stradbroke, Suffolk, 309.
 Stradling, Sir Edward, 304, 314.
, pardon to, 596.
, Capt. Henry, 4, 492.
 Strand, the, London, 58, 85, 313, 351.
, document dated from, 419.
 Strange, Lord, *see* Stanley, James.
 Strangers inhabiting within London and the suburbs thereof, 622.
, returns of, 562, 563, 579.
 Strangways, John, 229.
 Stratbrooke, *see* Stradbroke.
 Stratford-le-Bow, 261.
 Strechley, William, 232.
 Stredwick, Henry, 230.
 Street, Humphrey, 427.
 Stretchie, Mr., 370.
 Stretton, co. Chester, 118.
 Strode, Mr., of Dittisbam, 316.
, Sir Richard, recorder of Plympton, 288.
, Thomas, 91.
 Stuart, Lord Bernard, pass to, 378.
, Frances, Dowager Duchess of Richmond and Lennox, "my Littleton alle House," document dated from, 4.
, letter of, 4.
, James, Duke of Lennox, 3, 5, 12, 276, 291, 321, 348, 378.
, pretended speech of, 269, 270 (2).
, John, Earl of Traquair, Lord Treasurer of Scotland, 500, 515, 628.
, Lord John, pass to, 378.
, Lodovick, late Duke of Richmond and Lennox, 278; *and see also* Stewart or Stewart.
 Stubbs, William, 160.
, pardon to, 620.
 Studley, Mr., 209.
, John, 394.
 Stuffs, hot-pressing, &c., 364.
 Styant, —, 269.
 Stydolf, Sir Francis, letter of, 50.
 Styles, Mr., of London, 370.
 Subsidies, 366.
, farmers of, account by, 188.
 Suckling, Sir John, 126, 342, 378.
 Sudbury, co. Worcester, 391.
 Suffolk, 245, 326, 365, 375, 388, 514, 574, 582.
, able men in, certificate of, 411.
, deputy lieutenants, letter to, 616.
, justices of peace, letters and other papers of, 282 (3), 283 (3).
, sheriff, *see* Clench, John; Duke, Edward.
, letter to, 283.
, ship-money, 403.
, Lord Lieutenant, letters to, 513, 574, 582, 616.
, Vice-Admiral, *see* Tollemache, Sir Lionel.
, Vice-Admiralty, judge and registrar, 139, 498.
 Suffolk, Earl of, *see* Howard, Theophilus.
 Suffolk House, London, document dated from, 428.
 Suffolk, *see* Aylesford.
 Sugar, John, 426.
 Sulpitius, epistle of, 119.
 Sun, the (ship), 287.
, (tavern), Holborn, 105.
 Sunderland, 278.
, owners and masters of ships trading to, proposition of, 250.
 Sundon, co. Bedford, 261.

Sunninghill, Berks, 118, 568.
 Sunnybank, Dr., death of, 80.
 Supremacy, oath of, *see* Allegiance.
 Surplice, the, 111, 362, 418, 432, 591.
 Surrey, 265, 353, 412, 514, 561.
, justices of assize, letter to, 283 (2).
, of peace, 378.
, letters and certificates of, 53, 105,
 110, 282, 283 (2), 284, 562, 635.
, letter to, 1.
, Lord Lieutenant, 107.
, letters to, 1, 50, 127, 513.
, sheriff, 2.
, letter and warrant to, 88, 425.
, deputy lieutenants, letters of, 50, 127.
, ship-money, 2, 88.
, under-sheriff, 23.
 Surrey, Earl of (A.D. 1513), *see* Howard,
 Thomas.
 Surveyor-General, the, 499, *see* Harbord, Sir
 Charles.
 Sussex, 353, 375, 484, 514, 534.
, deputy lieutenants, return by, 238.
, Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, justices of peace, certificates of, 282,
 284.
, sheriff, letter to, 88.
, ship-money, 88.
 Sutherland, 406.
 Sutterton, co. Lincoln, 108.
 Sutton, Edward, Lord Dudley, letter of, 511.
, his grandchild, 511.
 Sutton, co. Derby, document dated from, 486.
, co. Hereford, document dated from,
 365.
, Suffolk, 337.
, Surrey, 41.
 Sutton-at-Hone, lathe, 282, 393.
 Sutton Courteuey, Berks, 56.
 Sutton-cum-Buckingham, prebend, opinion as
 to right of presentation to, 216.
 Sutton-in-Holland, co. Lincoln, 66.
 Sutton-in-Marsh, co. Lincoln, 235, 323.
 Sutton Meadow, co. Northampton, 214, 273,
 274.
 Sutton's Hospital, *see* Charter House, the.
 Swain, Arthur, 140 (2).
 Swainton, co. Nottingham, 225.
 Swallow, the, 64.
 Swan Alley, Blackfriars, 260, 262.
 Swardeston, Norfolk, 364.
 Sweden, 453.
, Queen of, 607.
 Swefling, Suffolk, 64.
 Swettenham, Mr., 186.
 Swift, James, 430.
 Swineshead, co. Lincoln, 108.
 Swinton, Walter, 31.
 Swithland, co. Leicester, 81.
 "Swords, Viscountess," 510.
 Sword-makers, 373.

Sydenham, Devon, document dated from, 306.
, Kent, 294.
 Sydeserf, Thomas, Bishop of Galloway, 213,
 303.
 Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester, English
 ambassador in France, 400, 623.
, letter to, 299.
, Lady Dorothea, daughter of the above,
 verses addressed to, 530.
 Symbarbe, *see* St. Barbe.
 Symon, Peter, petition of, 266.
, his brother, 266.
 Symonds, Joseph, 171.
, petition of, 132.
, Thomas, late mayor of Hereford, 281.
, William, 171.
, petition of, 132.
 Symontoun, William, 543.
, letter of, 343.
 Sympkin, John, 399.
 Synock, *see* Sevenoaks.

T.

Tabor, Humphrey, M.A., presentation to, 505.
 Tadcaster, co. York, 597.
 Talbot, George, Lord, son and heir apparent
 to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 440 (2).
, John, Earl of Shrewsbury, 440.
, John, captain of Tilbury Fort, petition
 of, 535.
, Stephen, 233.
 Talmage, Stephen, 294, 461.
 Tamerton Foliot, Devon, 388 (2).
, document dated from, 339.
 Tanckard, Thomas, petition of, 222.
 Tandridge, Surrey, hundred, 283.
 Tapsall, Dr., 259.
 Tar, 127.
 Tarleton, Michael, receipt of, 98.
 Tassell, *see* Texel.
 Tassin, le Sieur, 589.
 Tatenall [Tatenhill], co. Stafford, rectory,
 188.
 Tattingsstone *alias* Tateston, Suffolk, church
 and manor, 337, 379.
 Taunton, Somerset, document dated from, 479.
 Taverner, Robert, letters to, 2, 297.
 Taverns, 239, 320, 348, 352.
 Tawton Church, Devon, 300, 542.

- Taylor, variously spelt ;—
 Luke, 93.
 Margaret, grant of denization, 176.
 Mr., 92, 112.
 Thomas, 8.
 William, of Windsor, 2, 9.
 —, 404.
 Tees, the river, 249.
 Tempest, Andrew, 224.
 Elizabeth, 224.
 Robert, son of William the elder, 224.
 , cousin to William the elder,
 224.
 Thomas, 224.
 William, the elder, will of, 224.
 , his wife, 224.
 William, the younger, 224.
 Temple, Sir Peter, 211.
 Temple, the, London, 206.
 church, 206.
 church-yard, 206.
 master of, *see* Mickletwaite, Dr. Paul.
See also Middle Temple and Inner
 Temple.
 Temple Bar, 299, 343, 351.
 Tench, Arthur, letter of, 65.
 John, affidavit of, 76.
 Teonge, George, statement by, 631.
 Terrington, Norfolk, 132.
 Terry, William, petition of, 260.
 Thomas, 399.
 Terwhitt, Robert, petition of, 265.
 Teviotdale, 303.
 sheriff of, 149 ; and *see* Douglas, Sir
 William.
 Tewin, co. Hertford, 226.
 Texel, 103, 492.
 Teynham, Baroness, *see* Roper, Mary.
 Lord, *see* Roper, Christopher.
 Thackham, John, 16, 26 (2).
 Thames, the, 1, 6, 21, 238, 314, 366, 401, 426.
 fishermen of, 15, 25.
 , grievances of, 14.
 , petition of, 14.
 Thames Street, London, 245.
 Thames Ditton, Surrey, 8, 432.
 , ship-money, 23, 35.
 Thanet, Earl of, *see* Tufton, John.
 Thelwall or Thelwell, Capt. Anthony, 564,
 566, 598.
 , letter of, 387.
 Capt. Edward, 364.
 Theobalds, Herts, 256.
 Park, 294, 489.
 Thetford, Norfolk, 403, 573, 595.
 Thierry, John, 212.
 Thimbleby, Matthew, deceased, 93, 627.
 Thingoe, Suffolk, hundred, 64.
 Thirlwall, Northumberland, 384.
 Thistletwaite, Mr., 51.
 Thomas, Sir Anthony, 305.
 Edmund, 300.
 , bond of, 334.
 Elizabeth, 52.
 , her grandmother, Bridget, 52.
 John, 79.
 Mark, mayor of Rye, letter of, 170.
 , letter to, 166.
 Mary, petition of, 259.
 Nicholas, 429.
 Philip, messenger, letter to, 20.
 Rice, petitions of, 147, 194.
 William, keeper of Wardrobe, Wind-
 sor Castle, 259.
 Thompson, variously spelt ;—
 A., letter of, 455.
 Alexander, 149.
 Anthony, D.D., petition of, 66.
 David, 537.
 St. John, 166.
 , licence to, 112.
 Mr., 85, 181.
 William, letter to, 454.
 Thornborough, co. Buckingham, 211.
 Thornden West, Essex, 70.
 Thorne, Mr. 534.
 Thomas, confession of, 131.
 Thorneton or Thornton, Ann, *alias* Barnadis-
 ton, 300.
 George, petition of, 264.
 Henry, 265.
 Mr., 70.
 Thorney, co. Cambridge, 343.
 Thornhaugh, Sir Francis, sheriff of co. Not-
 tingham, letters of, 29, 110.
 Thornton Bridge, co. York, 349, 436.
 Thornton Woods, co. York, 116.
 Thorogood, Edward, 107.
 Thorp Langton, co. Leicester, document
 dated from, 341.
 Thorpe, Surrey, document dated from, 46.
 Thorpe Mandeville, co. Northampton, 113.
 Thread, gold and silver, 83, 84.
 Thredling, Suffolk, hundred, 282.
 Threne, Mrs., 131.
 Thrybergh Park, co. York, 517.
 Thynne, Sir John, 74.
 Sir Thomas, 74.
 Tichborne or Titchborne, Sir Richard, Deputy
 Lieutenant of Hants, letter and petition
 of, 287, 610.
 , protection for, 154.
 Tidcombe, Devon, 207, 502.
 Tilbury Fort, Essex, 535, 536.
 , captain, *see* Talbot, John.
 , ferry-house, 536 (2).
 Tilden, John, 2.
 Tile, *see* Brick and Tile.
 Tiler or Tillier, John, petition of, 244.
 Mr., Comptroller of the Ordnance,
 630.

- Timber, destruction of, 7.
 land carriage of, for the navy, 121, 353, 382, 393.
- Tin, proclamation to restrain importation of, 480.
- Tin-farmers, the King's, 174, 180.
- Tingrith, co. Bedford, 261.
- Tinmore, co. Stafford, 366.
- Tinnors of Cornwall, 174, 180.
- Titchborne, *see* Tichborne.
- Titbes, 51, 66, 344, 364, 377.
- Tiverton, Devon, 207, 338, 485, 488, 502.
 hundred, 283.
- T'Kint, Capt., 369.
- Tobacco, 58, 74, 247, 380, 624.
 imposts on imported tobacco, collectorship of, 626.
 commissioners for licensing sale of, 170, 187, 332, 625.
 letters of, 160, 192, 193, 529 (2).
 manufacture of, abuses in, 546, 547.
 manufacturers of London, petition of, 546.
 report on, 546.
 office, Tower Street, London, document dated from, 160.
 workers of Westminster, company of, 546 (4).
- Tobacco-pipe makers, petition of, 248.
- Tobacco-pipes, 567.
- Toddington, co. Bedford, 261.
 Place, 261.
- Togood, Edward, 207.
- Tollemache, Sir Lionel, Vice-Admiral of Suffolk, 471, 497.
 petitions of, 139 (2), 140.
 reports on, 139, 427.
- Tomson, *see* Thompson.
- Tooke, auditor, 609.
- Tooker, Capt., Robert, late mayor of Winchester, 393.
 letter of, 69.
 his son-in-law, 69.
 Dr., official for Berks, 70, 382.
- Tooly, John, mayor of Norwich, 403.
- Toomes, Robert, petition and other papers of, 43, 52, 87 (2).
 William, 551.
 grant to, 526.
- Topcliffe, co. York, bridge, 349, 436.
- Toppe, Mr., 157.
- Tortworth, co. Gloucester, 115.
- Totness, Earl of, *see* Carew, George.
- Tott, Mr., messenger, *see* Stott, David.
- Tottey, Mr. 124.
- Tottington, co. Lancaster, 282.
- Touchet, George, Viscount Castlehaven, 517, 629.
- Tournour, Timothy, master in Chancery, 394.
- Tovey, Mr., of Kimecote, 70.
- Tower of London, 7, 28, 59, 117, 155, 166, 176, 198, 236 (3), 244, 331, 345, 404, 448, 525, 556, 610.
 documents dated from, 183, 184 (4).
 lieutenant, 237.
 liberties, ship-money, 24, 287.
- Tower Hill, London, 190, 262.
 document dated from, 551.
- Tower Street, London, documents dated from, 130, 529, 568.
- Tower Wharf, the, 262.
- Towers, John, Bishop of Peterborough, 79 (2), 80, 335.
 presentation to, 87.
 homage of, 137.
 letter of, 405.
 royal assent to his being Bishop, 149.
- Town, Lawrence, letter to, 455.
- Townley, Mr., deceased, 42.
- Towns in England and Wales, list of, 263.
- Towres, *see* Towers.
- Tracts, 595.
- Trade-marks, 414.
- Tradesmen within three miles of London, corporation of, 20.
- Tradesmen's bills, 253 (2), 269, 430.
- Tradway, Francis, 634.
- Trafford, Col. or Capt. Francis, 310, 386, 437, 450, 482, 484, 505, 566.
 receipt of, 287.
 commissions to, 544, 545.
 instructions to, 545.
- Trained-bands, 9, 171, 176, 179 (2), 229 (2), 230 (3), 277, 292, 307, 310, 311, 321, 323, 325, 328, 331, 337, 386, 482, 513, 578.
 lists of, 277, 286, 287, 306, 337, 514 ; and *see* Musters.
- [Trappes], John, 17, 18.
- Traquair, Earl of, *see* Stuart, John.
- Travers, Edmond, 260, 262.
 Thomas, 610.
- Treasurer, the Lord, *see* Juxon, William, Bishop of London.
 messengers of, particulars respecting, 273.
 late Lord, *see* Weston, Richard, Lord Portland.
- Treasury, the late Lords Commissioners of, 66.
- Trehy, William, 363.
- Tregonwell, John, the elder, 383, 469.
 petition of, 208.
 John, the younger, 383, 469.
- Trelawny, John, 91.
 Robert, 339.
 agreement of, 338.
- Trelille, John, narrative concerning, 116.
- Trenchard, Sir Thomas, 27, 38.
 letter to, 28.
- Trent, the river, 333.

- Tresham, Sir Lewis, 279.
, Theodosia, Lady, petition of, 279.
, Sir William, 279.
- Treswell, Andrew, surveyor-general of woods,
 on this side Trent, letter to, 131.
- Trevor, Charles, petition of, 265.
, Sir Thomas, baron of the Exchequer,
 189, 343.
,, letter and other papers to, 41,
 162.
- Trial by battle, 36.
- Trial, the, of London, 271.
- Trinity College, Oxford, president and fellows
 of, petition of, 54.
- Trinity House, Ratcliffe, and Deptford Strond,
 6, 8, 9, 262.
, document dated from, 164.
, officers of, 6.
,, letter of, 164.
- Trinity House Certificates, 285.
- Trosse, Roger, 309.
- Trotter, Robert, letters of, 537, 538.
- Trumbull, Francis, deceased, 65.
, William, indenture of, 118.
- Trumpington, co. Cambridge, 388.
- Truro, Cornwall, 429.
, document dated from, 288.
- Tryon, Moses, grant to, 440.
- Tuck, —, auditor of the court of wards,
 264.
- Tucker, Francis, B.D., petition of, 208.
, his sister, 208.
, James, mayor of Exeter, lists by, 230
 (2).
, Richard, 488.
- Tuettingham Park, *see* Twickenham Park.
- Tufland, Devon, 363.
- Tufton, Sir Bennet, 339, 348.
, John, Earl of Thanet, letter of, 466.
- Tullia, daughter of Cicero, 119.
- Tully, *see* Cicero.
- Tunbridge, the lowey of, 300, 332.
- Turkey, 34, 245.
- Turks, the, 243, 271.
- Turner, Christopher, grant to, 540.
, Edward, 196.
, Francis, letters of, 99, 107.
, Goodman, 107.
, Mr., 112.
, Dr. Peter, professor of geometry in
 Oxford, and fellow of Merton College,
 630.
,, letters of, 68, 99, 124, 174, 189.
,, letter to, 164.
, Thomas, D.D., lease to, 191.
, Thomas, wood-monger, examination
 of, 110.
, Timothy, 521.
- Turner's Piddle, co. Dorset, 53.
- Turnor, *see* Turner.
- Turvill, Francis, 484.
, receipt of, 484.
, warrant to, 422.
, Frederick, deceased, 422, 484.
- Tuscany, Great Duke of, 153.
- Tutbury, co. Stafford, 119.
- Tutto, Thomas, 199.
- Tweed, the, river, 176, 565.
- Tweedmouth, Northumberland, 260.
- Twickenham Park, Middlesex, particular of,
 274 (2).
- Tydd St. Giles, co. Lincoln, 200.
, St. Mary's, co. Lincoln, 176, 200.
- Tyder, [?] Richard, petition of, 62.
, his wife and children, 62.
- Tyndall, Jane, 608.
, John, 608.
- Tyne, the, river, 4, 176, 384, 458, 506.
, ships trading to, suggested arming of,
 483, 506.
, Bridge, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 341.
- Tynedale, sheriff of, 386, 481, 511.
- Tynemouth, 458, 512.
, fort or castle, 9, 15, 20, 28, 176, 349,
 386, 404, 436.
,, captain of, *see* Carey, Robert,
 Earl of Monmouth.
- Typper, Robert, letter of, 294.
- Tyrconnel, Lady, 569.
- Tyrer, Thomas, 300.
- Tyrrell, variously spelt;—
, Sir Edward, grant to, 470.
,, propositions of, 54.
, Sir Francis, 470.
, Francis, 54, 470.
, Robert, 54.
, Sir Timothy, 204, 265.
,, his children, 265.
, Timothy, petition of, 265.
,, his mother, 265.
, Toby, 54, 470.
,, his wife and family, 54.

U.

- Uffington, Berks, 83.
, co. Lincoln, 179.
- Ufford, co. Northampton, rectory, 179.

- Ulster, commissioners for settling plantations in, 583.
,, reference of petition to, 584.
,, society of new plantation in, 588.
 Unicorn, the, (King's ship), 492, 530.
 United Provinces, the, 246, 249.
 Unity, the, of London, 299, 301.
 Universities, the, 213 and 543; and *see* Cambridge and Oxford.
 Unwin, Gervase, surveyor of copper-gilt, or silvered thread or other manufactures of copper, grant to, 83.
 Up Exe, Devon, 338.
 Upholland, co. Lancaster, 524.
 Upholstery, printing or stanching with liquid gold and silver, invention for, 154.
 Uplowman, Devon, 350.
 Upnor Castle, Kent, 629.
 Upphill, Anthony, certificates of, 470, 543.
 Uppingham, co. Rutland, inhabitants of, petition of, 211.
 Upton, co. Northampton, 120.
 Upwood, co. Huntingdon, 116.
 Urwen, Edward, 487 (2).
,, information of, 486.
 Utrecht, 106.
 Uvedale, Sir William, Treasurer of the Chamber, and treasurer of the Army in the North, 505, 629.
, note and other papers of, 196, 539, 615.
, letters and other papers to, 15, 75, 287, 294, 489, 581, 603, 604, 617.
- V.
- Vale Royal, co. Chester, document dated from, 150.
 Valence, John, 625.
 Vall, Honest or Poor, *see* Pyne, Valentine.
 Vallette, Duke de la, 65.
 Valley Wood, Windsor Forest, 305.
 Van Dorp, Admiral of Holland, 44, 47, 48.
 Vandyke, Sir Anthony, list of pictures painted by, 196.
,, warrants to, 165, 502.
- Vane, Sir Henry, Comptroller of the Household, and Treasurer of the Army, 100, 152, 168, 176, 183, 190, 276, 287, 310, 315, 324, 333, 338, 340, 449, 602, 624.
,, his house at Charing Cross, 568.
,, letters and other papers of, 2, 11, 48, 50.
,, the like to, 12, 99, 134, 160, 197, 267, 507.
,, his sons, 13, 124.
, Henry, one of the Treasurers of the Navy, 125, 320, 350, 568.
,, grants to, 307, 343, 485.
,, warrant to, 343.
,, estimate by, 535.
,, accounts by, 550, 569, 602, 627.
, Capt., 505,
, Lady, letter to, 570.
 Vanguard, the, 488, 566.
 Van Harsdonck, John, petition of, 326.
 Van Hooren, Nicholas, safe-conduct for, 343.
 Vanlore, Lady, 612 (2).
, Sir Peter, deceased, 154, 158, 612.
, Sir Peter, son of the above, 154, 158, 612.
,, petition of, 225, 522.
 Vanse, Ab., 555.
 Vantelet, M., 570.
 Vaughan, George, 224.
, John, late serjeant-at-arms for London, 466.
, Mrs., 342.
, Roger, sheriff of co. Hereford, letter of, 340.
, Walter, 421.
 Vaux, Edward, Lord Vaux of Harrowden, 6, 141.
,, letter of, 456.
,, letter to, 15.
 Vavasor, Sir Charles, 490.
 Venice, 164.
, ambassador to, *see* Fielding, Basil Lord.
, ambassador from, 607.
 Vere, Aubrey de, Earl of Oxford, 191.
,, grant to, 191.
, Edward de, late Earl of Oxford, 191.
 Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, 66, 201, 499.
 Vernatti, Abraham, 202.
, Antonio, 202.
, Maximilian, 202.
, Sir Philiberto, 509.
,, petitions of, 202 (2).
,, protection to, 603.
 Verney, Sir Edmund, 134, 503.
, letter of, 484.

Vernon, Christopher, 116, 381, 600.
, account of, 454.
, petition of, 72.
, grant to, 596.
, Sir George, Justice of Common Pleas, letter of, 116.
, letters to, 283 (2), 284 (2).
 Vic, Henry de, letter of, 635.
, note by, 273.
, warrant and letter to, 631, 635.
 Victory, the, 492, 530, 537, 615.
 Victualler of the Navy, or Surveyor of Marine Victuals, *see* Crane, John.
 Victualling ships, 4, 448, 535.
 Vienna, St. Anna in, 569.
 Vienna, Christian van, 477.
 Villiers, Charles, Earl of Anglesea, letter of, 452.
, his son, 452.
, George, the late Duke of Buckingham, 42, 97, 121, 144, 421.
, Katherine, Duchess Dowager of Buckingham, 4.
, Lady, 84.
, William, Viscount Grandison, 63.
 Vincent, John, deceased, 484.
, Thomas, 433.
 Viney, Jonas, petition of, 413.
 Vintners of London, Company of, 239, 244, 364, 379, 423.
 Violet or Violett, Thomas, 132, 171.
 Virginia, 294, 297, 425, 550.
, governor, *see* Wyatt, Sir Francis.
, the late, *see* Harvey, Sir John.
, and Council, 297.
 Visitations ecclesiastical, 99, 104, 113, 123, 124, 212, 213, 220 (2), 221 (2), 615.
 Volunteers, order touching, 475.
 Vow, Leonard, 146, (2).
, petitions of, 145, 146.
 Vulgar, John, petition of, 78.

W.

Waddington, co. York, 115, 538.
 Wade, Mr., clergyman, 216.
, Robert, *see* Ward.
 Wainsford, Lady, *see* Wandesford.
 Waite or Waites, variously spelt;—
, Capt. Henry, 182, 189, 292, 311, 321, 355, 397, 564, 566, 593, 598.
, letter of, 468.

Waiting Yoake Coppice, Chute forest, Hants, 140.
 Wake, Sir John, lieutenant of Salcey Forest, 131.
, Lionel, receipt of, 603.
 Wakeswood, Chute Forest, Hants, 140, 592.
, fee farmers of, petition of, 140.
 Walbrook Ward, London, alderman of, letter to, 51.
 Walbury Farm, [Essex ?], 122.
 Waldron, Clement, certificate of, 343.
 Wales, 39, 47, 289.
, his Majesty's auditor of, *see* Hill, Mr.
, Lord President of, 404; and *see* Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater.
, marches of, 381.
, council of, 424 (2), 577.
, letter of, 590.
, Solicitor-General, *see* Morgan, William.
, South, receiver general of, office of, 540.
 Walgrave, co. Northampton, 219, 424.
 Walker, Alexander, 350.
, Andrew, examination of, 104.
, Edward, instructions to, 521.
, George, B.D., 98 (2), 431, 533 (2).
, petition of, 231.
, James, petition of, 257.
, Katherine, petitions of, 431, 533.
, Mr., curate, 97.
, Walter, letter of, 554.
, William, 16, 34 (2).
, examination of, 37.
 Wall, John, 616.
, Pauncefoot, petition of, 615.
, William, petition of, 249.
 Waller, Edmund, the poet, verses by, 530.
, Capt. Henry, 281.
, Samuel, 8, 16.
, petition of, 14.
, Sir William, 373.
 Walley, Christopher, 494.
, Elizabeth, petition of, 494.
 Wallinger, Randolph, 2, 45.
, —, 535.
 Wallingford, Viscount, *see* Knollys, William.
 Wallis, Ezekiel, mayor of Bristol, 134.
, letters of, 460, 523.
, —, proposition of, 238.
 Walloon Congregation at Norwich, 53.
 Walls, Robert, 430.
 Walmersley, co. Lancaster, 282.
 Walsingham, Sir Thomas, Vice-Admiral of Kent, letter of, 97.
 Walter, Sir John, 189.
, Thomas, 8, 17.
, petition of, 233.
 Waltham Abbey, Essex, document dated from, 589.

- Waltham Forest, New Lodge, Essex, 203.
, walk, 200.
- Waltham, St. Lawrence, Berks, 16, 35.
- Waltham-on-the-Wolds, co. Leicester, 291.
- Walton, —, a tailor, 424.
- Walworth, co. Durham, 222.
- Wandesford, Lady, 263.
- Wangford, Suffolk, hundred, 64, 283.
- Wanstead, Essex, 553.
- Wapping, London, 121.
- Wapping Level, 259.
- Wapshott, Richard, 127.
- War, Council of, 13, 28, 152, 160, 229, 323, 361, 468.
, letters of, 9 (2), 13, 14 (3), 19 (2), 39 (2), 170 (4), 178 (2), 324 (4), 386, 416 (6), 421, 424, 449 (2), 471, 527 (2), 530, 531, 551, 552, 582, 592, 603, 606, 625, 629.
, orders, resolutions, and other papers of, 10 (3), 18, 19, 110, 120, 502, 503, 541, 542, 575, 579 (5), 625.
, petitions to, 236 (2), 237 (2).
, committee of, for providing arms for Army of the North, 29, 100, 338, 505.
,, letters of, 291 (2), 330 (3), 331 (2), 332.
,, orders, minutes, and other papers of, 9 (2), 10 (2), 99 (2), 122 (2), 166 (4), 315 (3), 321 (2), 323, 324, 326 (2), 328 (2), 330 (3), 331, 337 (2), 339, 340 (2), 345, 368 (2), 600, 631.
, other committees and sub-committees of, 340, 345, 389, 561.
- War, Council of, at York or Newcastle, suggested, 567.
- War, laws and ordinances of, 636 (2).
- Ward, Alexander, petition of, 224.
, Henry, letter to, 454.
, John, prisoner, in King's Bench, petition of, 243.
, John, 75, 395.
,, plan of his proposed buildings, 76.
, Mr., 316, 511.
, Nathaniel, letter of, 12.
, Richard, 117, 161, 316.
,, petition of, 144.
, Richard, of Metfield, 309, 375.
, Robert, 23, 26, 136.
, William, defendant in the Court of Exchequer, 148 (2).
, William, of Middleton, examination of, 321.
, William, deceased, 343, 592 (2).
- Wardour, Sir Edward, clerk of the Pells, letter of, 88.
, Edward, warrant to, 494.
, "Sister," 157.
- Wardour Castle, Wilts, documents dated from 374, 427, 477, 479.
- Wardrobe, the Great, 510, 551.
, clerk, *see* Pindar, Samuel.
, master, 188.
,, warrants to, 62, 85, 185, 187, 294, 426, 485, 489 (2), 588; *and see* Fielding, William, Earl of Denbigh.
- Wards and Liveries, Court of, 42, 65, 75, 89, 93, 224, 225, 254, 256, 264, 364, 376, 436, 592, 608, 609.
, master of, *see* Cottington, Francis, Lord.
, attorney of, 416 (2).
, receiver, warrant to, 620; *and see* Fleetwood, Sir Miles.
- Ware, co. Hertford, 75.
, document dated from, 182.
, libel from, 633.
- Warfield, Berks, 304, 371.
- Warham, William, formerly Archbishop of Canterbury, 69.
- Wark castle, Northumberland, 384.
- Warkworth, Northumberland, 544.
- Warmanth, Mr., Alderman of Newcastle, 250.
- Warner, Nowell, Master of the King's barges, 14, 15, 25.
, Thomas, petition of, 102.
- Warnham, Sussex, 353, 382, 393.
- Warr, Lady de la, *see* West, Cecilia.
, Lord de la, *see* West, Charles.
- Warwick, Philip, Secretary to Lord Treasurer Juxon, and Clerk of the Signet, 103.
,, certificate of, 556.
,, letter of, 602.
- Warwick Gaol, 100.
- Warwick, co., 86, 514.
, Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
- Warwick, Earl of, *see* Rich, Robert.
- Washford, Devon, 316.
- Water Lane, London, 150.
- Water supply, 281, 304, 314.
, experiment on, 365.
- Waters, —, 217.
- Waterworth, Thomas, letters to, 2, 8, 297.
,, petition of, 28.
- Watkins, Edward, chief searcher of Customs, 144, 253, 316.
,, petitions of, 66, 117, 161.
, Hugh, pardon to, 175.
, Thomas, pardon to, 175.
, William, 540.
, —, 316.
- Watkinson, James, mayor of Hull, letter of 57.
- Watling Street, London, 454.
- Watlington, Ann, 131^l.

- Watson, Sir Lewis, 109.
, letter of, 104.
, Mr., parson of Congerston, 51.
, William, 486, 487.
 Watton, co. Hertford, 60.
 Watts, William, warrant to, 187.
 Wauchton, lands of, 149.
 Waytes, Capt. Henry, *see* Waite.
 Weale, George, 351, 516.
, —, 459.
 Wear, the river, 349.
 Weardale, co. Durham, 580.
 Weaver, Richard, 113.
 Weavers of Canterbury, 298.
 of London, company, 159, 241, 298,
 352 (2).
 Strangers, 352.
, memorandum of, 352.
 Webb, variously spelt ;—
, Christopher, *see* Richmond, Chris-
 topher.
, John, [of Windsor,] 320, 352.
, John, 16.
, Theophilus, 12.
, Thomas, messenger, warrant to, 253.
 Webster, James, late under-sheriff co. Nott-
 ingham, letters of, 62, 505.
 Weedon Beck *alias* Weedon Street, co. North-
 ampton, 43.
 Wéekes or Weeks, Aquila, keeper of the Gate-
 house, 220, 280.
 Weild, Elenor, *see* Ellworthy.
 Welby, *see* Wilby.
 Welch or Welsh, Thomas, messenger, petition
 of, 136.
, receipt of, 45.
, letters to, 26, 300.
, —, [a Scotch minister,] 454.
 Weld, John, 364.
 Welden, Mr., 131.
 Well Street, [Hackney,] 261.
 Wellingborough, co. Northampton, 87.
 Wellow, Somerset, hundred, 235.
 Wells, John, affidavit of, 146.
 Wells, Somerset, 56, 113, 157 (2), 232, 596,
 624.
 Welsh, *see* Welch.
 Welsted, Leonard, deceased, 308.
, Leonard, son of the above, 308.
, petition of, 308.
 Wemys, James, master-gunner of England,
 10 (2).
, petition of, 448.
 Wendover, co. Buckingham, 373.
 Wenlock, Salop, 54.
 Wentworth, Sir John, 272.
, Thomas, Viscount, Lord Deputy of
 Ireland, Vice Admiral of Munster, and
 Lord Lieutenant of co. York, 63, 292,
 299, 315, 452, 499, 527, 545, 622, 636.
, his regiment, 310.
, certificate of, 405.
, letters to, 15, 185, 189, 191,
 307, 366, 537, 588, 596, 604.
, Thomas Earl of Cleveland, 261 (2).
, letters of, 429, 452.
, Thomas, Lord Wentworth, suggested
 settlement on proposed marriage of,
 261 (2).
 West, Cecilia, Lady de la Warr, 224.
, Charles, Lord de la Warr, 224.
, Thomas, 249.
, examination of, 104.
 West, Devon, hundred, 284.
 West Budleigh, Devon, hundred, 284.
 Westcot, —, 13.
 Westfield, Thomas, grant to, 56.
 West India Company of Holland, 509.
, articles on part of, 509 (2).
 West Indies, the, 103, 274.
 Westerham, Kent, 91, 300, 334.
 Western Circuit, Judges of Assize for, 328.
 Westheath, Middlesex, 261.
 Westley, Suffolk, 64.
 Westminster, casual allusions and references
 to, *passim*—
, documents dated from, 26, 88 (3),
 100, 103, 112, 125, 166, 307, 344,
 367 (2), 419, 420, 462, 480, 502, 552,
 561, 569, 571, 581, 607 (3).
, Courts, 88.
, Judges of, 49.
, officers' fees, 49, 136.
, Hall, 42, 491.
, justices of peace and others of, 27,
 104, 395.
, letters and other papers of, 88,
 91 (2), 563.
, reference of certificate to, 89.
, plague, 26 (2).
, school, 182, 549.
, sewers, 21, 25.
, ship-money, 24.
, tobacco company, 546.
, water supply, 281, 304, 314.
 Westminster Abbey, 412.
, dean, 424. *See* Williams, John,
 Bishop of Lincoln.
, sub-deans and prebends, 79, 197.
, warrant to, 175.
 Westmoor, [near Galtres Forest,] 599.

- Westmorland co., 179, 182, 311, 312, 355, 373, 385, 389, 404, 405, 468, 482, 514, 545, 564, 580.
-, deputy lieutenants, 368, 469.
-, answers of, 397.
-, letter to, 307.
-, lord lieutenants, 45, 544.
-, letters to, 38, 189, 307, 347, 368, 389.
-, sheriff, *see* Clifford, Francis, Earl of, Cumberland.
-, ship-money, 95, 151.
- Westmorland, Earl of, *see* Fane, Mildmay.
- Weston, George, 41.
-, Humphrey, 304 (2).
-, Jerome, Earl of Portland, Governor of the Isle of Wight, and Vice-Admiral of Hants, 142.
-, letter of, 466.
-, John, letter of, 97.
-, his lodging, document dated from, 97.
-, Richard, Earl of Portland, late Lord Treasurer, 145, 254, 256, 258, 400, 441, 535.
-, Sir Richard, Baron of the Exchequer, 41, 42, 119, 375.
-, letters to, 283 (2).
-, Simon, 156, 320.
-, —, [of Oadby,] 100.
- Weston, Somerset, ship-money, 37.
- Weston Turville, co. Buckingham, 373, 396.
-, ministers and others of, certificate of, 396.
- Weston Zoyland, Somerset, ship-money, 37 (2).
- Westoning, co. Bedford, 261.
- Westover, Hants, documents dated from, 55, 375, 439, 480, 503, 534.
- Westward, Cumberland, 137, 510.
- Wetherall, Thomas, examination of, 104.
- Wethrid, Francis, surveyor of the King's stables, warrant to, 460.
- Weymouth, 180, 421, 556, 629.
- Whalley, Anthony, letter of, 75.
- Wharton, Philip, Lord, 372.
-, letters to, 367, 372.
- Whatton, John, sheriff of co. Leicester, letter of, 605.
- Wheatly, widow, 15.
- Wheeler, Ambrose, 254.
-, Mr., 152.
-, William, foreigner, grant to, 425.
-, William, 199.
- Wherstead, Suffolk, 337.
- Whip, Mr., 157.
- Whitaker, Lawrence, Clerk Extraordinary of the Council and Justice of the Peace for co. Middlesex, 36, 132, 320 (2), 349, 352 (2), 465, 613.
-, letters and other papers of, 91, 171, 313, 348.
- Whitby, co. York, ship-money, writ to, 88.
- Whitchurch or White Church, Middlesex, *see* Stanmore Parva.
- White, Eustace, 566.
-, Francis, Bishop of Ely, deceased, 210.
-, Joan, relic of Bishop White of Ely, petition of, 210.
-, Mr., 92, 152.
-, Mr., of Dorchester, 217.
-, Robert, 433.
-, William, 454, 600.
- Whitechapel, 261, 424, 550.
- Whitehall, 340, 341, 345, 446.
-, documents dated from, *passim*.
-, palace, 2, 21.
- Whitehead, Mr., 70.
- White Lion, Gaol, Southwark, 615.
-, keeper of, warrant to, 425.
- Whitfield, Robert, order on petition of, 363.
- Whiting, —, 51.
- Whitly, Roger, pardon to, 592.
- Whitmore, Sir George, 529, 530.
- Whitstone, Mr., 365.
- Whittawer, Michael, 23, 26.
- Whittingham, Thomas, affidavit of, 185.
- Whittington, —, brief on part of, 227.
- Whittlesford, co. Cambridge, hundred, 283.
- Whittlewood Forest, co. Northampton, 111, 131, 627.
- Whitworth, Miles, 39.
- Whorwood, Brome, 417.
-, petition of, 256.
-, John, 417.
-, Sir Thomas, 256.
- Whytt, John, 538.
- Wicks, Henry, paymaster of the King's works, letter of, 21.
-, receipt of, 192.
-, warrant to, 148.
- Wickstead, Richard, letter of, 403.
- Widdowes, Giles, letter of, 424.
- Widdrington or Withrington, Sir Edward, his house at Cartington, document dated from, 593.
-, Roger, 354, 357, 384, 385, 386, 437, 453, 481, 506, 512, 564, 566.
-, letters of, 504, 565.
-, letter to, 594.
-, his son, 437, 458, 481.
-, Thomas, recorder of York, afterwards Sir Thomas, speech of, 626.
-, Sir William, sheriff of Northumberland, 76.
-, letters and other papers of, 76 (2), 325.
- Widdrington, Northumberland, 594.
-, document dated from, 325.
- Wigan, co. Lancaster, 523, 611.
-, mayor, 524.
-, ship-money, 104, 439.
- Wigfall, Henry, 517.
- Wigg, Thomas, 8, 17.

- Wight, John, late mayor of Brackley, co. Northampton, petition of, 234.
- Wight, Isle of, 262, 271, 466, 556, 629.
-, document dated from, 22.
-, inhabitants, petition on behalf of, 254.
-, writ to, 88.
-, governor and vice-admiral of, *see* Weston, Jerome, Earl of Portland.
- Wightwick, John, letter of, 51.
- Wigmore, Thomas, late sheriff of co. Hereford, 424.
-, letter of, 423.
- Wigtoft, co. Lincoln, 176.
- Wigton, Lord, *see* Fleming, John.
- Wilby, Margaret, 123.
- Wilby, co. Leicester, 26, 136.
-, co. Northampton, 213.
-, Suffolk, 309.
- Wild, Robert, 381.
- Wildish division of Pevensey rape, Sussex, 282.
- Wilford, co. Suffolk, hundred, 282.
- Wilhelm, Christian, 250.
- Wilkinson, John, 329, 351, 411.
- Wilks, Robert, petition of, 304.
-, affidavit of, 304.
- Willand, Devon, 318.
- Willet, Mr., 97.
- William the Conqueror, 202.
- William and Jane, the, of London, 164.
- Williams, Sir Abraham, clerk of the signet, 195, 570.
-, Alice, 425.
-, Aaron, 259.
-, John, serjeant-at-arms, letter of, 267.
-, John, his Majesty's patentee, petition of, 223.
-, John, vicar of Llanbairadr, 105.
-, John, of London, 82, 194.
-, petition of, 66.
-, John, Bishop of Lincoln, formerly Lord Keeper, 81, 175, 219, 228, 424, 491.
-, rejoinder of, 219.
-, statement of charges against, 219.
-, suspension of, 147.
-, Mr., 277.
-, Robert, sheriff of, co. Radnor, letter of, 630.
-, Rice, 364.
-, Thomas, 464.
-, —, tutor, 629.
- Williamson, Sir Joseph, Secretary of State, temp. Charles II., 198.
- Willingham, Samuel, 214.
- Williott, John, 56.
- Willis, Richard, letter to, 131.
- Willmer, variously spelt;—
-, George, 253.
-, Sir William, 87 (2).
- Willmot, *see* Wilmot.
- Willoughby, Elizabeth Lady Willoughby, of Parham, 106.
-, Dame Elizabeth, wife of Sir Robert, 53.
-, Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, 106.
-, letter of, 435.
-, Sir Henry, 126.
-, his daughter, 127.
-, Job, 460.
-, Lord, *see* Bertie, Montague.
-, Sir Robert, 53.
-, William, grant to, 56.
- Wills, Capt., 477.
- Wilmot or Willmott, Charles Viscount, governor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 378.
-, commission to, 607.
-, Dr., vicar of All Saints, Derby, 631.
-, Simon, messenger, 353, 442.
-, letter of, 397.
-, warrant to, 290, 300.
- Wilsford, James, petition of, 267.
- Wilson, Felix, petition of, 225.
-, Thomas, 43.
- Wilton, co. Wilts, documents dated from, 50, 376.
- Wilts, 303, 514, 624.
-, judges of assize, letter to, 222.
-, justices of peace, 50, 148.
-, letters to, 38, 222.
-, lord lieutenant, letter to, 513.
-, sheriffs, *see* Baynton, Sir Edward; Grubh, John; Poole, Sir Neville.
-, ship-money, 369.
- Wimberley, Bevil, grant to, 323.
- Wimbledon, Surrey, 106, 323.
- Wimbledon, Viscount, *see* Cecil, Edward.
- Wimborn, co. Dorset, inhabitants of, confirmation of grant to, 596.
- Winch, Thomas, 16, 24, 26.
- Winchcombe, Walter, petition of, 90.
- Winchelsea, writ to, 88.
- Winchester, Henry, 57.
- Winchester, 549, 605, 624.
-, documents dated from, 69, 111.
-, College, document dated from, 467.
-, dean, 111; and *see* Young, Dr. John.
-, gaol, 271.
-, mayors, 111, 393. *See* Tooker, Robert.
-, ship-money, 22, 69, 88, 393 (2).
-, writ to, 88.
-, Bishop of, *see* Curle, Walter.
- "Winchester hushel," 387.
- Winchester, Marquis of, *see* Paulet, John.
- Windebank, Christopher, son of the secretary, letter of, 13.
-, his wife, 13.

- Windebank, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, and one of the Comptrollers General of the Posts, allusions and references to, *passim*.
-, rumoured death of, 31.
-, sickness of, 517, 548.
-, his house in Drury Lane, document dated from, 67.
-, letters of, 49, 67 (2), 84, 92, 150, 166, 223, 337, 348, 484, 578, 630.
-, other papers of, 17, 151, 295, 404 (2), 405, 423, 451, 505, 557, 580, 632, 636 (2).
-, letters and other papers to, 4, 13, 18, 21, 29, 30, 31, 32 (2), 42 (2), 43, 47, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 82 (2), 89, 90, 92 (2), 100 (2), 102, 107, 114, 116, 126, 131, 132, 135, 137, 147, 150, 151, 156, 164, 170, 181, 182, 199, 200, 267 (3), 270, 288, 291, 292, 303, 310, 311 (2), 325, 332, 333 (2), 334, 349, 350, 353, 354 (2), 357, 358, 360, 369, 370, 374, 383, 387, 393, 417, 425, 427, 428, 431, 433, 434, 435 (2), 436 (2), 439 (2), 441, 442 (2), 444, 446 (2), 451, 452 (3), 456 (5), 457 (2), 461 (4), 462 (3), 466 (4), 467 (2) 468, 472 (3), 473, 475, 478 (3), 479, 481, 486 (2), 490 (2), 505, 508 (2), 510, 511 (3), 537, 539, 548, 554, 557, 561, 563, 564, 567 (2), 589, 593 (2), 597, 598, 601 (2), 605, 608, 623, 628, 629 (3), 635 (2).
-, references to, of petitions, 17, 71, 94, 117, 145, 177, 336, 412, 531, 577, 610, 612.
-, his children, 295.
-, his daughters, 164.
-, his Lady, 21, 295, 549.
-, his secretary, *see* Read, Robert.
-, John, son of the secretary, 61, 90.
-, letters of, 32, 62, 82, 100, 107, 425.
-, Thomas, son of the Secretary, 32, 139, 548, 615.
-, letter of, 585.
- Windgate, Mr., 494.
- Windham, Edmond, 375.
-, commission to, 624.
-, grant to, 624.
-, Edward, letter to, 420.
- Windlesham, Surrey, 305.
- Windsor, 2, 9, 109, 150, 212, 274.
-, documents dated from, 19, 147, 349.
-, Castle, 1, 259, 551, 586.
-, Surveyor of works at, *see* Bennett, Sir Robert.
-, constable, *see* Rich, Henry Earl of Holland.
-, Forest, 85, 304, 305, 371.
-, officers of, letters to, 371, 519.
-, honour, 586.
-, mayor, 1, 349. *See* Haverhill, Thomas.
-, prebends, 80, 335.
-, ship-money, 1, 9, 352.
- Windsor House, document dated from, 511.
- Whidson, Thomas Lord, letter of, 511.
- Wine Coopers of London, the, 244.
-, Merchants of London, the, 423, 583.
- Wines, proclamation fixing price of, 306.
-, account of customs on, 606.
-, list of persons who refuse to pay 40s. duty on, 583.
-, farmers of the 40s. per ton duty on, petition of, 101.
-, order on, 583.
- Winfield, Richard, 391.
- Winford, Mr., 163.
- Winne, *see* Wynne.
- Winshop, Edward, letter to, 418.
- Winter, Henry, pardon to, 569.
- Wintoun, Earl of, *see* Seaton, George.
- Wintour, Sir John, Secretary and Master of Requests to the Queen, 135.
-, answer of, 57.
-, reference of petition to, 57.
- Winwood, Arthur, 297, 339.
- Winyard, co. Durham, 486.
- Wire, Gold and Silver, comptroller of His Majesty's office of, *see* Welstead, Leonard.
- Wire-sellers, wire-drawers, and wire-workers of London, petition of 247.
- Wisbeach Castle, co. Cambridge, 211.
- Wischert, William, 149.
- Wise, Sir Thomas, late sheriff of co. Devon, 394.
-, letter of, 306.
-, William, letter of, 200.
- Wiseman, Sir William, sheriff of Essex, 99.
- Wistow, co. Leicester, 107.
- Witham, Essex, 137.
- Wither or Withers, Anthony, 251, 355.
-, petition of, 240.
- Witherings, Thomas, postmaster for foreign services, 89, 199.
-, letter to, 593.
- Witherington, *see* Widdrington.
- Witherston, [Dorset,] 225.
- Withycombe, co. Devon, church, struck by lightning, 97.
- Wittington, co. Worcester, 391.
- Wittlesey manor, 226.
- Wiveton, Norfolk, presentation of a general court of, 162.
- Wohurn, co. Bedford, 26, 35.
- Woking, Surrey, 106.
- Wokingham, Berks, 16 (2), 24, 26, 267.
- Wollaston, Henry, keeper of Newgate, 525.
-, John, 525.
-, John, sheriff of London, 208.
- Wolley, Helen, 568.
-, indenture of, 118.
-, John, indenture of, 118.
-, letter to, 568.
-, Robert, letter of, 568.

- Wolley—*cont.*
, Robert, his grandmother, brother and sisters, 568.
 Wolsley, Dame Helen, wife of John Wolley, indenture of, 118.
, Sir Thomas, deceased, 118.
,, his sons:—
 1. Walter,
 2. Robert,
 3. Devereux; } 118.
 his daughters:—
 1. Ann,
 2. Winifrid, }
- Wolstenholme, Sir John, 121, 328, 422.
 Wolverson, Edmund, 576.
 Women, History of, 342.
 Wonford, co. Devon, hundred, 284.
 Wood, variously spelt;—
, Dr., 110.
, Grace, 225.
, Henry, 632.
,, warrant to, 625.
, Patrick, 453.
, John, 326.
, Matthew, 364.
, Sir Robert, 16, 26, 39.
, Thomas of Abbots Roothing, 2, 6.
, Thomas, 69.
, Thomas, of Tunbridge, 300, 332.
 Woodall, Thomas, letter to, 39.
 Woodbridge, Suffolk, 327.
 Woodcock, Mr., 175.
 Woodeoks, Thomas, 131.
 Woodfall, Richard, petition of, 265.
 Woodfine, Edward, 229.
 Woodford, co. Dorset, 156.
, co. Northampton, 52.
, document dated from, 586.
 Woodhall, co. [Lincoln], document dated from, 68.
 Woodhouse, Capt. Francis, 30.
 Woodman, Mrs., Mary, warrant to, 184.
 Woodmongers of London, 327.
 Woodson, J., 147.
 Woodstock, co. Oxford, 43, 214.
 Park, 627.
 Woodward, Thomas, 199.
 Woolf, Mr., 534.
 Woolfardisworthy, Devon, parson of, 316.
 Woolen merchants of London, petition of, 241.
 Woolmer Forest, Hants, 162.
, Officers of, letter to, 616.
 Woolsborough, Kent, 363.
 Woolstencrofte, Francis, 285.
 Woolverstone, Suffolk, 337.
 Woolward, Mr., 152.
 Woolwich, 4, 294, 353, 393.
 Worcester cathedral, 305.
, mayor, letter to, 391.
 Worcester, co., 514.
, Lord Lieutenant, letter to, 513.
, sheriff, 363; and *see* Rouse, Sir John.
- Worcester—*cont.*
, ship-money, 313.
 Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset, Henry.
 Worfield, John, 454.
,, letters and other papers of, 598, 599, 600, 608.
 Workington, Cumberland, 504, 542, 545, 581, 598.
 Works, His Majesty's, 148 (2).
, comptroller, *see* Baldwin, Thomas.
, paymaster, *see* Wicks, Henry.
 Worrel, Dr., 217.
 Worsley, Edward, letter of, 22.
 Worsop, John, 320, 352.
 Worthington, William, pass for, 7 (2).
, —, 577.
 Wotton, Edward, Lord, deceased, 276.
,, order of, 276.
, Lady Mary, grant to, 627.
 Woulsworthe, *see* Woolfardisworthy.
 Wragg, John, messenger, 601.
,, letter to, 206.
 Wray, Lady Albinia, 106.
, Sir Christopher, 106.
, John, 90.
 Wrecking and Wrecks, 103, 254.
 Wren, Dr. Christopher, Dean of Windsor and Wolverhampton and Registrar of the Order of the Garter, dispensation for, 132.
, Matthew, Bishop of Ely, Dean of the Royal Chapel, and late Bishop of Norwich, 98, 210, 379, 414.
,, letters and papers of, 57, 217, 301, 336.
,, his wife and children, 336.
 Wrendles, Devon, 159.
 Wrest, co. Bedford, 342.
, document dated from, 342.
 Wretham, Suffolk, 64.
 Wretham, East Norfolk, documents dated from, 48, 61, 67, 78.
 Wright, Abraham, 351.
, Bennett, petition of, 271.
, Ezekiel, 152, 205.
, Randolph, 430.
, Robert, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 263, 394, 417, 521.
,, letters of, 118.
,, his chancellor, 118.
, William, petition of, 231.
, William, prisoner of the Turks, 271.
 Wriothesly, Thomas, Earl of Southampton, 167.
 Write, James, 101.
 Writs, office for registering original, 278.
 Writtle, Essex, 70.
 Wroth, Sir Thomas, minute of application of, 203.
 Wroth or Wrothe, Thomas, mayor of Southampton, letter of, 287.
, Mr., of London, 521.

Wyant, Richard, his Majesty's late proctor of Admiralty Court, deceased, widow and children of, order on petition of, 142.
 , Thomas, deputy registrar of the Admiralty, 97.
 Wyat or Wyatt, Bartholomew, 199.
 , Sir Francis, governor of Virginia, commission to, 297.
 Wycombe, High, Bucks, 274.
 Wye, Kent, half hundred, 2.
 Wyld, Capt., 35.
 Wyle, de la, Walter, Bishop of Salisbury (1263-71), charter of foundation of St. Edmund's College, Salisbury, hy, 72.
 Wymark, Edward, 277.
 Wymersley, co. Northampton, hundred, 16, 34, 37.
 Wymondham, Norfolk, 107.
 Wynes, Auditor, 364.
 Wynne or Winne, John, 227
 , Morgan, D.D., petition of, 208.
 , Sir Richard, Treasurer and Receiver General to the Queen, 366.
 , , answer of, 57.
 , , commission to, 617.
 , , warrants to, 189, 314, 466.
 , , reference of petition to, 57.
 Wyvell, Roger, 204.

Y.

Yarcombe, Devon, 433.
 Yard, Gilbert, grant to, 426.
 Yarm, co. York, 349.
 Yarmouth, Great, Norfolk, 19, 137, 180, 230, 249, 572, 574, 582.
 , , document dated from, 173.
 , , bailiffs, *see* Manthorp, Thomas; Medowe, Thomas.
 , , ship-money, 403.
 Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, mayor and others, petition of, 262.
 , , objections of, 263.
 , , castle, 262.
 , , haven, 262, 263.
 Yarnfield, Somerset, 236.
 Yates, Dorothy, petition of, 125.
 , Gilbert, 125.
 Yeldon, co. Bedford, document dated from, 534.
 Yell Island, Scotland, 327.
 Yeo, Robert, *see* Parker.

Yeoman or Yeomans, William, petition of, 124.
 , , pardon to, 182.
 , Nicholas, pardon to, 627.
 Yereden, *see* Yeldon.
 Yester, Lord, *see* Hay, John.
 Yetland, *see* Yell Island.
 York, 4, 114, 176, 220, 222, 286, 291, 310, 323, 324, 327, 331, 333, 340, 345, 349, 367, 373, 387, 388, 405, 419, 420, 426, 428, 430 (2), 431, 436 (2), 438 (2), 442, 444, 445, 446 (2), 451, 452, 458, 461, 462 (2), 466 (2), 468, 472 (2), 474, 477, 478, 479, 482, 486 (2), 491, 498, 506, 507, 510, 511, 513, 514, 516, 527, 530, 540, 541, 549, 551, 554, 558, 564, 566, 568, 575, 578, 580, 593, 608, 620, 621, 624, 629.
 , documents dated from, 170, 291, 310, 311, 325, 419, 444, 468, 557, 565, 566, 567, 597, 623, 629.
 , arms, &c. for, 292, 324, 330, 331 (2), 347, 357, 368, 373, 385, 405, 441, 449.
 castle, 221.
 , dean, *see* Scott, Dr. John.
 , High Commission at, 220, 221.
 , , articles by, 591.
 , , answer to, 592.
 , Lord Mayor, 292, 571, 584.
 , , certificates of, 572.
 , , letter to, 87.
 manor, 99.
 , , documents dated from, 305, 311, 571, 584.
 , recorder, *see* Widdrington, Thomas.
 , ship-money, 87.
 , sheriffs, letter to, 87.
 , the King's journey to and reception at York, *see* Charles I.
 , council of, *see* North.
 , , president of, *see* Wentworth, Thomas, Viscount.
 , , vice-president, 324, 357, 428, 436, 441, 462, 567, 597. *See* Osborne, Sir Edward.
 , Archbishop of, *see* Neile, Richard.
 , James, Duke of, 426, 485. *See* Children, the Royal.
 York, co., 19, 76, 155, 331, 349, 354, 356, 368, 370, 373, 386, 401, 405, 427, 431, 455, 482, 490, 499, 522, 543, 565, 567, 571, 593, 598, 599, 624.
 , deputy lieutenants, 15, 292, 310, 311, 346, 405, 428, 544, 578, 628.
 , , letters of, 305, 311, 561.
 , , letters to, 307, 347.
 , judges of assize, letter of, 114.
 , justices of peace, 572.
 , lord lieutenant, 45. *See* Wentworth Thomas, Viscount.
 , musters of trained bands, *see* Musters.
 , sheriff, 602.
 , , letter to, 87.
 ship-money, 87 602.

York—*cont.*

....., East Riding, 99, 179, 564.
 , , commissioners, of sewers for,
 letter to, 35.
 , , deputy lieutenants, letters to,
 189.
 , North Riding, 99, 179, 564, 580.
 , , deputy lieutenants, letter to,
 189.
 , West Riding, 99, 176.
 Young, Frances, petition of, 319.
 , Dr. [John], dean of Winchester, 111.
 , , letter to, 106.
 , Robert, 280.
 , Thomas, grant to, 461.
 , , warrant to, 627.

Younger, Quartermaster, 85.
 Youngs, co. Bedford, lordship, 261.
 Ypres, Flanders, 156.

Z.

Zealand, 244, 249, 572.
 Zealing, *see* Ealing.
 Zouch, Sir Edward, 106.
 , Sophia, afterwards Viscountess Wim-
 bledon, 106.

ERRATA.

Page 26, line 2, *for* Aborfield *read* Arborfield.

Page 32, line 30, *for* 1841 *read* 1641.

Page 262, line 4, *for* Ralph Saunderson *read* Raleigh Saunderson.

Page 306, line 1, *for* Sir Thomas Wise *read* Thomas Wise.

Page 309, line 23, *for* John Pennington *read* John Penning.

Page 519, line 46, *for* pleasure *read* displeasure.

